

WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 10, 2010

Eido Tai Shimano

I originally posted this in November last year. Later, I collected it with other posts I considered removing from this blog. Later still, it was suggested I put the posts back ... which I did. Today I got a call from someone who was looking for this particular post and was having a hard time finding it because it was in among other posts headed "putting it back." So ... I am giving it back its own space and title for whoever might find it useful.

Thursday, November 12, 2009

letter to Eido Tai Shimano

What follows is a letter I wrote in 1982 to Eido Tai Shimano, the chief executive of Zen Studies Society in New York and Dai Bosatsu Monastery in upstate New York. Mr. Shimano is a Zen teacher.

The reason for posting a letter of so many years ago is not to open the old wounds that bled freely in their time. Nor is it to deny that Zen Buddhism in America has made great strides when it comes to the sexual and financial abuses that it has faced and continues to face from time to time. Nor is it to suggest that I have not been a hypocrite. Nor is it to elevate my own status as a rebel or nay-sayer or promoter of some one true virtue. I too love Zen Buddhism both in its directions and in its experiential truth.

I am posting it as a reminder that the past is or can be very much the present and further that the 'scandals' that have occurred involved very real and particular people and that those people suffered in ways that are contrary to Zen Buddhist teaching. Not for nothing did the teachers of the past make upsetting the sangha a no-no. Not for nothing did they encourage repentance when it was warranted. And not for nothing were they aware that in the human sphere, however elevated and adored, the room for error was and remains a very real possibility.

November 1, 1982

The Rev. Eido Tai Shimano

New York Zendo

223 East 67th St.

New York, NY 11021

Dear Mr. Shimano:

Thank you for your creative letter of Oct. 19, 1982 with its equally masterful enclosure of Oct. 21 to Mr. George (Jochi) Zournas. I must say that as I began to

read your work I felt some vestigial hope that you might in fact clear the air, turn some metaphorical corner and clarify what, over the years, has become murky with the stuff that Soen Roshi has learned to call your “lies.” By the time I finished reading your words, I was, of course, disappointed if not surprised.

“So much sitting, so many sesshins, so many dokusans...” and still Soen Roshi calls you a liar. Could you tell me why? Is this perhaps another encouragement to “bravely march on?” Coming as Soen Roshi does out of a society that takes pride in indirection, still he uses this most direct word, “liar.” Why? Coming as he does out of a discipline that enjoins confession and straight-forwardness, he calls you a liar. Why? Among the monks at Dai Bosatsu last summer you managed to plant the idea that Soen Roshi was an alcoholic and/or senile. But why would a senile alcoholic even bother to call you a liar? Politics, you say? – because Soen Roshi wants Dai Bosatsu, to become king of the some American Zen castle? If Soen Roshi actually did want Dai Bosatsu, why not give it to him? Do you not owe him a great debt for his teaching, perhaps as Torei felt he owed Hakuin? As a ‘true man without rank,’ with so many sesshins, so much sitting, and so many dokusans behind you, surely you recognize that the toys of Zen Buddhism – the robes and monasteries and power – are only dreams. Could you, a ‘Zen Mater,’ be fooled by a dream?

But this, of course, is not your understanding. Your understanding seems to be that They are all out to get you – you who are blameless in administration, honest in the dokusan room, pure and “fair” and deserving of respect from those who support and make possible your meaning as a person of rank. It is the questioners who are “insane” or full of “intense personal hatred” or want Your zendo or want Your monastery or hate you because you have money and they have not or don’t understand the ‘Japanese’ group and you...you bear it all so remarkably well, so staunch and patient. You are really very good at it: masterful, if not the master.

Besides those Jochi George Zournas mentioned in his letter (those Others who were out to get you), I would like to take this opportunity to recollect some others, perhaps not quite so august, who have left our own sangha. I am not now referring to those who left because they moved or to those who made an easy personal choice, but rather to those who left after some discovery in that beautiful zendo where there is room for our lifelong practice. True, some left in anger or confusion, but what was it they really discovered? Is it possible they discovered what Soen Roshi called your “lies?” I really don’t know, but I recollect them now and express my sorrow at their leaving: Daishin Peter Gamby, Maishin Mike Sopko, Reimon Ray Crivello, Genmyo Elihu Smith, Sojun George Seraganian, Bunyu David Bogart, Roca Lorca Morello (all of whom were residents as Sho Bo Ji with your blessings),Kanzan Bruce Rickenbacker (your monk who memorized the whole of the Diamond Sutra), Daiko Charles Carpenter (another of your monks), Shoro Lou Nordstrom (another of your monks), Kozen Peter Kaufman (another of your monks), Jonen Sheila Carmen (pseudonym), Wendy Megerman, Nennen Merry White, Toni Snow, Reishu Jim Gordon, Shinso Merete Galesi, Ishin Peter Mathiessen, Jean Day, Carol Binswanger, Jochi George Zournas, Wado Vicki Gerdy, Rinko Peggy Crawford and

Mushin Frank LoCicero. You will recall, or course, that, over the years, the list has grown much, much, much longer and is filled with people who did not show sufficient “skepticism about rumors,” as you so quaintly put it.

How many of them came to you directly in 1975 and 1979 (when what were humorously referred to as the “Fuck Follies I” and the “Fuck Follies II” were unveiled)? How many? Was it 10 or perhaps 20? Without any exception I know of, each of those who came to you directly came in a spirit of admiration and love, in hopes of clarifying a delicate matter without public exposure. The situation: your manipulation of the dokusan setting for your own periodic sexual satisfaction (seducing women); treating lovers taken from within the sangha with contempt once you had finished with them; and taking no candid responsibility for your own behavior but rather answering direct, honest and caring queries with, in one form or another, the line you used in a jam-packed zendo in 1975: “It’s none of your business.”

The line of people outside your door is long, very, very long. In my mind, they wait silently – the They and Them whom you so easily accuse of insanity or intense personal hatred. A long line of crazy people outside your door. What brought them there? Even crazy people have their reasons, don’t you agree?

Look! There’s Merry White. Remember her? She was the one who sent a letter to the Board of Trustees in 1979 outlining without rancor your sexual blackmail. It was she who wrote: “Personally, I found his (your) seductions very distracting and jarring during the first Kessei...I wonder now if I would not have been a better student in the long run without it. ... And last year (1978) during my second stay at Dai Bosatsu, it hurt me that he treated me very distantly for quite a while. When he warmed up, it became sexual again. That kind of either/or situation made it very difficult for me (or, I would think, any woman) to be his student. You want his attention and his help, and that, I think, is how it begins. He takes this emotional opening-up, which is normal and right in a spiritual student-teacher relationship, as a sign of sexual readiness.” Clearly the Board of Trustees, your Board of Trustees, took the only possible sane action by never fully discussing the matter and by issuing a letter, signed by Korin Sylvan Busch stating, “we affirm our confidence in Eido Roshi and his leadership of our sangha.”

And there’s Jane Smith (pseudonym)! Remember her? December 24, 1977, Room 1100A at the Statler Hilton after dinner at Mama Leone’s. Remember how the board of Trustees covered that one when Jochi and Korin, at whose instigation I can only guess, spread lies and rumors about Jane – how she was only dreaming of an affair with you? And how even Jane was drawn into the lies and told them on herself because she believed the truth would be harmful to you and to Zen practice in America? She was the same one who commented later in front of witnesses that “he (you) never even said thank you.”

And Carmen!... But of course you will recall this and much, much more.

On and on and on it goes down that long, long line. Person after person, Bodhisattva after crazy Bodhisattva, each of them willing their suspicions to silence. How is it possible they were so willing, so stupid? Perhaps it was because many people begin their spiritual practice with the understanding that the ascendancy they have previously granted to their emotions and intellect is the source of much suffering. Because of that pain, they were willing to set aside their own emotions and intellect (to the extent possible), and to be as faithful and obedient as possible. Perhaps they counseled themselves that intellect and emotion are more delusion. And perhaps they trusted that your emotions and thoughts were not based in delusion. This trust, however misguided, was surely human and understandable. Unfortunately, it was and is open to manipulation and deceit. There are many I know, myself among them, who practiced with you and were grateful to you, until, a little at a time, they began to wonder. In their wondering, they came to you in their twos and threes and tens, not even caring very much that you took lovers on the side, but curious about a wider pattern of contempt and manipulation. No doubt you saw them as insane people out to take your toys. Well, they didn't get them, did they?

To some you said your Japanese heritage and samurai code of honor kept you from understanding or responding to these puritanical "barbarians." Isn't it odd for a so-called Zen Master who has lived in America for 20 years to claim he understands neither his students nor his environment? Isn't such a person in the wrong line of work? No doubt it is equally insane to suggest that a real Japanese man would know something of discretion and that a true samurai would not exhibit contempt and dishonesty towards those in his own circle of honorable endeavor.

Of course it was more difficult to use this line on Dr. Tadao Ogura, the psychiatrist who offered to act as arbitrator in the present upheaval. He was the one who suggested taking three "impartial" observers from the sangha with him when he listened to the direct testimony of those involved. The group would then have reported to the Board of Trustees, your own Board of Trustees. Perhaps he too was one of the insane ones, the ones who had to be stopped. And stopped he was when Korin Sylvan Busch, at whose instigation I can only guess, let it be known that three "impartial" sangha members could not be found.

The long line outside your door does not say these things. They are silent. They are gone. It is I who say them, I, Kigen. I take responsibility for saying what I have said and doing what I have done. I have company, but I take responsibility for myself. I am one of Them, those Others whose fault it all is, one of the ones who supported you well, offered you gratitude, did his best to practice the Zen Buddhism of the Patriarchs, lied or remained silent for you on numbers of occasions, lied or remained silent to myself about you, endured and perpetuated your deceits, and, finally...went..."insane."

It is out of that insanity that I also offer you my most sincere and honest thanks. I offer thanks without irony or sarcasm. You have taught me well and I am grateful.

Besides the mechanics of Zen Buddhism, you have also taught me what a Zen Master is not – a teaching worthy of a true Zen Master. Although your teaching lacked the creative clarity, the nurturing of the Buddha Dharma, and the straight-forwardness of a truly enlightened man, still I say your teaching was fine. As I value my life, my Zen practice, so I value this teaching.

This is a time for potential new beginnings – yours, mine, the sangha's. Always new beginnings. I pray now and will continue to pray that each of us may one day face death with strong, even breaths and perhaps a small smile of true understanding.

Thank you and goodbye.

Adam Fisher

It was during that same time period that I heard perhaps the sharpest rebuke I have ever heard in my life. At one point, Soen Roshi was talking face to face with Mr. Shimano and discussing the reported disharmony Mr. Shimano played a role in. Mr. Shimano offered his responses. And Soen Roshi reportedly said sadly, "Now it comes -- dead rock!"
Posted by genkaku at 6:13 PM

Anonymous said...

Thanks for posting that.

I was at DBZ for a bit, and I can bet you Shimano never even bothered to read this letter. The things you mention, he just believes they are his right. Anyone who has the nerve to question him is attacked (in cowardly fashion -- fees raised, lies and rumors spread, etc.)

I left after asking him about a number of dealings I had somehow heard about -- the last of which involved a student being told to lie on her application for scholarship money. I'd often just speak up in morning meeting, assuming some mistake had been made. But I was learning these things weren't mistakes.

Finally one day, in Dokusan, Shimano screamed at me in rage for perhaps four or five full minutes. It was an unbelievable anger. He was red-faced and spitting. "Who are you to ask me! You are nothing! I built this place!" etc. etc. I was thinking "this man is sick".

So, that night, I told people I'd be leaving, and I told a couple others they should too. The next morning, unknown to me, Shimano held a meeting where he told people I had attacked HIM, and that nobody should speak to me.

That was shocking. Some older students believed him. This was a very sad thing for me. I realized it was a waste of time trying to talk with them. Some I had known for years.

Later, I read up on him -- about his financial scams, about women who ended up in the hospital back in Hawaii...

He has his one mode of operation.

Easy thing to dress up Samurai and scream at 20 year olds, then hide behind your robe when uncovered...

So Mr. Fisher: Thanks again for the letter! I am sure there are many, many similar letters, as yet unwritten.

February 19, 2010 11:11 AM

Anonymous said...

There are many letters that have already been written. Here is one from 1993; redacted to protect the identity of the victim.

XXXXXXXX XXXXXX
 XXXX XXXXXXXX XXXX
 XXXXXXX, XXXXXXXX XXXX
 XXX-XXX-XXXX

August 5, 1993

The Board of Trustees
 Zen Studies Society
 223 E. 67th
 New York, N.Y. 10021

Dear Board of Trustees,

On September 3, 1992, I arrived alone at Dai Boatsu Zendo with much anticipation. This was to be my first experience at a Buddhist monastery and I naively did not know what to expect. I looked forward to zazen, Buddhist studies, Dokusan, and koan study with Eido Roshi. He had been highly recommended as a great teacher by my well respected peers and instructors in XXXXXXXX.

From the very beginning, I felt Eido Roshi "noticing" me. He would often stop me in the hall or call me into his meeting room to give me a small gift, I assumed he was this way with everyone. However, my assumptions changed the first night of Dokusan during Golden Wind sesshin when he pulled me toward him and kissed me on the mouth! He said, "The first time I saw you, something clicked into place for me. Perhaps something will happen between us in the future... hmmm?" This was the first time physical contact had occurred between us. This same behavior continued during 80% of subsequent Dokusans, but he progressed from hugging and kissing me to touching my breasts. At one point, he told me that he wanted to make love with me. I told him, "No." He looked directly in my eyes and said " don't wait too long." I experienced his statement as a

veiled threat that he would abandon me spiritually and emotionally if I did not comply with his wishes. So, due to my own weakness and fear, I did as he wanted. At the end of "Dokusan" he would make a date with me to visit him in his quarters that night where we would have sexual intercourse, He made it clear to me that no one was to see me entering his quarters as it would cause him "a lot of trouble."

During three different occasions I expressed my concern to him that I was deceiving my dear friends, XXXXXX and XXXXX, and my fiance, XXXXXX. I told him that I wanted to tell them because I did not feel right about keeping a deliberate secret of this magnitude. He said, "Lie" I was literally sick after he said this. I felt poisoned. On one hand, I did not want to cause trouble for him, and on the other hand, something was extremely wrong for me! This miserable affair lasted until I left, the zendo on December 11, 1992.

February 21, 2010 10:23 PM

Anonymous said...

Part 2:

Upon my return to XXXXXXXX I began to wake up and realize my own responsibilities (or lack of them) in this affair. What a relief it was for me to finally let the secret out! I have been in therapy since January exploring the roots of my specific psychological woundedness which allowed me to become so entangled with Eido Roshi. I feel deep shame and embarrassment that I submitted to him and did not find and maintain my sense of rightness. I am very angry that I was so used by a man in whom I put intimate spiritual trust . To put it briefly, I have a long history o f complying with male dominance and giving away my personal power. Sadly, many other women in this culture and worldwide have been handed this same legacy of fear if we do not comply with patriarchal values. And men like Eido Roshi prey upon these women.

To conclude, yes, I had my responsibilities that I should have maintained in order to restrain Eido Roshi's advances. But that is not really the central issue here. The crux of this situation is the fact that he continues to breach fiduciary trust and the fact that his behavior causes much pain to many people. In my own experience, the moment he crossed that sacred boundary with me, something precious was slain in my hope for spiritual realization. As teacher, it is absolutely his responsibility to maintain an impeccable sexual boundary with his female students so that essential ground of trust will grow.

Sincerely,

[signature]

XXXXXXXX XXXXXXXX

My Commission Expires May 27,1996

[signature]

February 21, 2010 10:24 PM

Anonymous said...

Shimano apparently did read Adam Fisher's letter: (Part 1)

MOUNTAIN MONASTERY

Dai Boutsu Zendo - Kongo-ji

Beecher Lake, Star Route

Livingston Manor, NY 12758

Telephone 914 439-4566

CITY ZENDO

New York Zendo - Shobo-ji

223 East 67th Street .

New York, NY 10021

Telephone 212 861-3333 THE ZEN STUDIES SOCIETY

October 19, 1982

Dear Sangha Member,

After many years of Dharma Association with George Zournas, Frank LoCicero, and Adam Fisher, I was shocked at their recent actions directed towards me. They have helped The Zen Studies Society over the years, and I hope that during those years, I have been able to help them though it is difficult for me to articulate what I feel I have done for them.

All of a sudden, without discussing any of the allegations they have made against me, they address malicious letters to the Sangha, instead of confronting me directly, although I am the object of their allegations.

On Friday evening, the 17th of September, Frank LoCicero and Adam Fisher wrote a letter and had copies of this letter distributed to provisional students and other students at Shobo-Ji. This despite the fact that Frank had not yet discussed his allegations against me as we had agreed to do so on Monday, the 20th. Bear in mind that provisional students are not yet full members of the Sangha.

According to George Zournas, Soen Roshi told him that he had sent a telegram to me which read: "Eido's shame is Soen's shame. The shame of Dai Bosatsu Zendo is the shame of Ryutakuji and every zendo in the world." I never received such a telegram, and I challenge George to prove that Soen Roshi ever made such a statement. I did receive a telegram from Soen Roshi on September 9, after his return to Japan. The telegram reads:

Ima wa tada Namu Dai Bosa arunomi ("Right now just Namu Dai Bosa")
from dead end here. To dead end Namu bravely march on Butsu.

The telegram is in fact an encouragement from Soen Roshi to "bravely march on".

On October 5th, Kogen Mike Rafferty, Shobo-Ji's resident, found the word, "SHAME",
painted on the front doors and walk of Shobo-Ji. That same day, Aiho returned to New
York City from Dai Bosatsu Zendo to find the same word, "SHAME", had been painted
on the steps of our home.

February 22, 2010 7:30 AM

Anonymous said...

Shimano apparently did read Adam Fisher's letter: (Part 2)

These incidents are just examples of a series of cruel actions directed towards Aiho and
myself in the past few months. Due to my cultural background, it is extremely difficult
for me to speak out in a public manner. However, it is unfair to conclude that my silence
implies that I must be what the letters say I am. Indeed, in Japan, to protest too much
against an accusation is considered a sign of guilt.

According to George, Frank, and Adam, I am evil, unethical, dishonest, unfit to lead The
Zen Studies Society. The Shimanos must be expelled from this country! They claim, 1) I
told a woman she had a Kensho experience to a seduce her, 2) there has been no public
accounting of Zen Studies finances, and 3) I was not a good host to my teacher, Soen
Roshi, during his visit here.

So many letters, from people who have been long associated with The Zen Studies
Society. For them to express this intense personal hatred towards Aiho and myself, I must
have been a terrible teacher and administrator all these years. So much sitting, so many
Sesshins, so many Dokusan's to come to this!

We all have much to learn from this situation. I only ask from you what you would give
to a stranger: respect for my privacy as well as Aiho's, skepticism regarding rumors, and
fairness. You will find here no secrets about what happens, during Dokusan. Many of you
have experienced Dokusan and know what it is. As for my long relationship with Soen
Roshi, my teacher those who have read Namu Dai Bosa and Golden Wind know that I
speak of him with respect and love. I have trained with him and I am his Dharma Heir. I
am the only person who has worked closely with Soen Roshi both in Japan and in the
United States, and I know that I know him better than anyone. Bear in mind that this
special relationship has a thirty year history. It is presumptuous of George Zournas or
anyone to think, that they understand this relationship or can judge it.

It is important that even if we have our differences, we share in the sincere effort to make
Shobo-Ji and Dai Bosatsu Zendos become complete. It is my sincere wish that my letter
addressed to George Zournas, here enclosed, will clarify this unfortunate situation.

Gassho,

Eido Tai Shimano
 Abbot, The Zen Studies Society
 February 22, 2010 7:31 AM
 Anonymous said...
 Shimano to George Zournas (Part1)

MOUNTAIN MONASTERY
 Dai Boutsu Zendo - Kongo-ji
 Beecher Lake, Star Route
 Livingston Manor, NY 12758
 Telephone 914 439-4566

CITY ZENDO
 NewYork Zendo - Shobo-ji
 223 East 67th Street
 New York, NY 10021
 Telephone 212 861-3333 THE ZEN STUDIES SOCIETY

October 21, 1982

George Zournas, Director
 Theatre Arts Books,
 153 Waverly Place, New York, N.Y. 10014

Dear George:

Our friendship has been a long and productive one. Looking back at our long years of association, I feel much gratitude for the many gestures you made to help Aiho and myself personally, and to the Zen Studies Society. In particular thank you for making possible the publication of Namu Dai Bosa. Indeed you have immeasurably helped true Dharma continue.

Inspite of this present situation you have helped to create, I hope you feel that because you have known Aiho and myself, we too have been helpful in your life, not only in "Dharma matters", but in some personal, tangible way. I am sensitive in being critical of you, George, because we were friends. During those fifteen years; we had our

disagreement. Yet what I remember vividly is our good feelings towards each other. So I find it truly painful to write this letter because it is the end of this friendship.

You have chosen to write letters to the Sangha of Zen Studies Society that accuse me of the most serious allegations that anyone could make to someone in my position. Since you have questioned not only my integrity, but have also chosen to involve other members of the Sangha, I am posting copies of your letters at Shoboji with my answers to your allegations.

1. On Soen Roshi:

You describe my treatment of Soen Roshi, my teacher, as "abominable", and claim that he "publicly denounced" me. I cannot jump to the conclusion that for the past fifteen years you have been coming to sesshins and Dokusans, you ever considered yourself my student. Perhaps you never were, for no student would ever treat his teacher the "abominable" way you have treated me in your letters.

February 22, 2010 7:32 AM

Anonymous said...

Shimano to George Zournas (Part2)

You claim also that "Soen Roshi.... had revelations.... about not receiving moneygifts" from The Zen Studies Society "on his previous visits". Let me remind you that The Zen Studies Society, over the past fifteen years, made substantial moneygifts to Soen Roshi, including \$4000.00 given to him for his recent visit here. In 1968, at Soen Rosh request, Ryutakuji was loaned \$ 30,000.00 to acquire more land around the monastery. This money was later donated to them. In 1981, as you know, The Zen Studies Society contributed an additional \$ 5000.00 to Ryutaku ji to help build their new Zendo. You were present when this gift was offered to them. It was given to Ryutaku ji when we stopped over in Japan on our way back to the United States from our China trip.

Why do you think that you and I and Bugyo went to Japan in June of this year? Why do you think I flew out to Los Angeles to spend five days with Soen Roshi just before his final departure for Japan? Why do you think that on the evening of July 31st, you and I met to discuss the possibility of Soen Roshi residing at Dai Bosatsu for a period of time while I went on sabbatical? Do you think these events show an "abominable" way of treating my teacher?

I deeply hurt that you have set yourself up as someone who can comment on my relationship with Soen Roshi, my teacher, in the most despicable way. This I find really abominable. Do you understand, George?

2. On the bookkeeping and accounting of Zen Studies Finances:

According to your letter,

"For many years various members of the Board have protested the fact that the minister's wife was also the Treasurer of the Society. They found this totally unacceptable, but Korin and I were able to quiet their complaints. We never had the slightest doubt of the integrity of the person in charge. However, the revelations of SoenRoshi about not receiving moneygifts on his previous visits to us, have called our whole bookkeeping system into question."

I trust that you will remember the following events:

On August 31, 1976, when Dai Bosatsu Zendo was completed, Aiho and Bill Johnstone resigned their positions as Assistant Treasurer and Treasurer respectively. It was at this point in time that you became the Treasurer of Zen Studies Society. On December 18, 1976, three and a half months later, Aiho accepted her appointment as Treasurer, because you had come to us and told us that you were incapable of continuing on as Treasurer. You in fact begged Aiho to assume the work you could not perform. It was the unanimous feeling of the Board at that time that Aiho was the most appropriate person for the Treasurer position.

Why imply that Aiho and myself are thieves without directly accusing us?

For years, Philip F. Seckler & Co., as you know, has been retained by The Zen Studies Society as our public accountants. We have never once attempted to conceal the financial records of The Zen Studies Society. All financial records of the Society are available immediately to any Board Member. You should have asked to examine them before making any hints that Aiho was stealing money from The Zen Studies Society. Every year, our Financial Report is filed with the Internal Revenue Service-- as a past president of The Sea Studies Society, you must be aware of this.

3. Dokusan and seduction:

The most serious and sensational accusation you make, also made by Frank LoCicero and Adam Fisher, is the allegation that I have used my position as Roshi, during Dokusan, to seduce women. This is a very serious charge, and because of its nature, one that has disrupted activities at Shobo-Ji and Dai Bosatsu Zendo.

February 22, 2010 7:35 AM

Anonymous said...

Shimano to George Zournas (Part3)

For weeks now I have not answered your many letters, because I had to wrestle with the subtle question of how to talk about "what happened during this Dokusan". You have been a Zen student for many years. Perhaps during this time you never learned the nature of Dokusan. Dokusan is one of the most important things that we do in our Zen practice. For centuries, this meeting between teacher and student has remained confidential to

both: the teacher does not talk about it, and neither should the student. The secret character of Dokusan is essential. Only thus can true Dharma continue, especially in the Rinzai tradition.

My training strictly forbids me to speak publicly about what happens during Dokusan, yet I do not want' to use the confidential nature of Dokusan as an excuse to conceal alleged sexual pursuits. This has been truly my dilemma.

Because of' the situation at Shobo-Ji you have created, I have now decided to break the tradition and speak publicly about this allegation you attribute to a freelance writer.

At Holy Days Sesshin, April, 1982, this woman attended Sesshin for the first time. On the fourth or fifth day of Sesshin, she came to Dokusan in a rather emotional state of mind. She said she had an "experience" which she proceeded to describe. I asked her if she had ever had this kind of "experience" before. "Yes,"she replied. I told her that she had "some kind of experience". At this point, she took my hands and placed them palms together against her cheek. After a brief moment like this, she said "I would like to keep it this way forever". I replied, "that's enough".

In a subsequent Dokusan, she came in a calmer state of mind. Again we talked about her "experience", I asked her several traditional test questions about her "experience", like, for example, "what color is Mu?" She had great difficulty answering my questions, but eventually was able to give some "acceptable" responses. In assessing her responses to my questions, I was able to make a clearer judgement as to the depth and clarity of her experience".

At no time did I tell her that her experience was Kensho.

On the day of departure of Holy Days Sesshin, she asked to see me in, New York City. In fact she made an appointment to meet at Shobo-Ji. I assumed that' she wished to discuss her "experience", since it seemed so important to her. The first thing that she said was that after Sesshin, she was feeling depressed, and asked me if this was a common occurrence. My response was that some people feel this way. She also said that she had experienced strong sexual feelings after Sesshin. I said that sometimes people felt that way.

February 22, 2010 7:36 AM

Anonymous said...

Shimano to George Zournas (Part4)

She never for the remainder of our conversation inquired about the "experience" that was so important to her during Sesshin. Instead, it seemed to me that she deliberately led the conversation towards things of a sexual nature.

We spoke for half an hour. I made and served tea. The atmosphere was very friendly. The doors to the meeting room were open. She expressed her gratitude that I had taken time to see her. We stood up, and as she left the meeting room, she hugged me, and I hugged her back. I accompanied her downstairs, where she bowed in Gassho formally. I too bowed in Gassho.

I was later to learn that this conversation, as well as conversations with her in the future, were recorded without my knowledge.

I would like, to answer, sentence by sentence, all your allegations. Many of them are clearly insane. Some of them involve persons who feel that you have used and implicated them maliciously for your own mysterious ends. As to the parts of your letter that show no restraints about private matters, they are meant to be cruel rather than truthful statements about me. You are petty and childish, and it is time you recognize that your outbursts of personal hatred do not help the Sangha. In your letters, you have revealed more of your character than I have known in our friendship.

You may not see that what, I have written you is truthful. There is no way I can change your mind. However, you must admit to the Sangha at large that I have not responded to your many letters with any dramatic revelations about your private life. Fortunately it is none of my business. I would never claim that one person knows the whole truth of any situation. Neither should you.

"This is a time to face unflinchingly the sordid facts as they are."

Sincerely,

CC: Category A students

Category B students

Dharma friends Soen Nakagawa Roshi, Dokyu Nakagawa Roshi,

Provisional students Joshu Sasaki Roshi, Dr. Ogura, Dr. Donden, Jack Clareman, Mr. and Mrs. Ballard

February 22, 2010 7:37 AM

Anonymous said...

Perhaps this is as good a time as any to review the Ten Precepts of Zen Buddhism:

01. No Killing
02. No Stealing
03. No Misuse Of Sex
04. No Lying
05. No Dealing In Drugs
06. No Speaking Of Faults Of Others
07. No Praising Yourself While Abusing Others
08. No Sparing The Dharma Assets
09. No Indulgence In Anger
10. No Defaming The Three Treasures – Buddha, Dharma And Sangha

Reminders of what has happened in the past can serve to provide guidepost to those practicing in present and the future.

Reminders can take many forms be they the prohibitions recommended by the precepts or a collection of anecdotal information about a set of circumstances of a particular sangha at a particular point in time.

Genkaku's introductory points are well taken and very clear: "And not for nothing were [the teachers of the past} aware that in the human sphere, however elevated and adored, the room for error was and remains a very real possibility."

"All the evil karma ever committed by me since of old on account of my beginning-less greed anger and folly, born of my body mouth and thought: I now confess and purify them all."

May the details presented on this page as unpleasant as they are, add to our knowledge and practice of the dharma, and not serve to discourage us, and make us more mindful.

Further, may these details convey, the extreme suffering caused by such things as ignorance, naiveté, the suspension of critical thinking, compounded misunderstandings, and unchecked ego.

Finally may all those involved continue to be healed and may they continue to grow.
February 22, 2010 11:15 PM

Kobutsu Malone said...

I'm getting tired of this material about Mr. Shimano coming out in dribs n' drabs, there has to be a wealth of information in the hands of many people that needs to be gathered and brought to light as His Holiness The Dalai Lama has urged:

"Each student must be encouraged to take responsible measures to confront teachers with unethical aspects of their conduct. If the teacher shows no sign of reform, students should not hesitate to publicize any unethical behavior of which there is irrefutable evidence.

This should be done irrespective of other beneficial aspects of his or her work and of one's spiritual commitment to that teacher."

— His Holiness the Dalai Lama

I have custody of the entire public Aitken – Shimano archive from The University of Hawaii in pdf file format. These papers are discussed in the article “The Aitken-Shimano Letters at:

http://www.thezensite.com/ZenEssays/CriticalZen/Aitken_Shimano_Letters.html I am willing to provide a CD of these files (with my redactions of the names of alleged victims) to anyone; at cost - \$5.00 (CD, label, case, envelope and US domestic postage included).

I was associated with Mr. Shimano for over twenty years and I have seen the damage this man has done to hundreds of people. I perceive that he has done far more damage to people than he has helped. Nonsense such as posted above vis-à-vis, “I built this place!” is rubbish. Mr. and Mrs. Chester Carlson built Dai Bosatsu Zendo, New York Zendo and supplied Shimano and his wife with an Upper East Side townhouse. After Mr. Carlson’s death, Dorris Carlson made it quite clear that she regretted ever giving their money to Shimano. Enough is enough... The lies, cover-ups, mythology building and hyperbole have gone on far too long. I know only too well, as for many years: I myself was complicit in his megalomaniacal machinations.

On February 8, 1984 Dorris Carlson wrote:

“A number of key members of the Board of Directors have resigned over the past few years and information has come back to me that an atmosphere and behavior inconsistent with Zen teachings has taken place in and around the Zen Studies Society. Perhaps this statement becomes clearer when I reiterate for everyone's edification the statement, and indeed an important condition, in my letter of October 21, 1974 where I state “It is only because of the spiritual stature of Eido Roshi that I give any funds for the New York Zen Studies Society. If it were not for him, I should not have been interested”. Indeed, I do not share that same confidence that I once did and this is so because many reliable sources have reported to me that the spiritual stature of the Zen Studies Society has been compromised over the years because of Eido Roshi’s behavior.”

And further:

“... I do not have the same enthusiasm and confidence in Eido Roshi that I once had. Apart from statements made to me by others who have since left the Zen Studies Society, a simple review of the recent correspondence of January 28, 1984, December 21, 1983 and January 21, 1984 as compared with my original intentions outlined on October 21, 1974 seriously cause me to reevaluate my total position.

Please – you anonymous posters; contact me. Please – former Zen Studies Society Board members, former students and those who perceive themselves victims of Mr. Shimano’s

power-over and sadistic proclivities – contact me... I guarantee strict confidentiality; nothing I am sent or told will be made public without a prior understanding and agreement. Your identity will be protected as you wish. All emails, letters, correspondence and any transmitted documents will be encrypted and stored at a secure, off site location.

I can be contacted via: kobutsu.malone@gmail.com or by mail at:

Kobutsu Malone
 Post Office Box 213
 Sedgwick, Maine 04676 (207) 359-2555
 February 23, 2010 4:26 PM

Anonymous said...

In a personal interview, Shimano ordained priest Maurine Stuart revealed to "Tricycle" editor Helen Yworkov that she left the Shimano lineage due to his mistreatment of women. "Zen in America: Five Teachers and the Search for American Buddhism" by Helen Tworok (1989).

March 13, 2010 6:42 AM

genkaku said...

Received the following relevant article/link March 14, 2010 in email:

<http://www.buddhistgeeks.com/2010/03/the-aitken-shimano-letters/>

March 14, 2010 1:28 PM

Anonymous said...

Scary... but an eye opener for the more naive amongst us. Thank you for publishing this.

March 14, 2010 8:31 PM

Kobutsu Malone said...

The entire Robert Baker Aitken archive on Mr. Shimano can now be viewed directly on the web at:

<http://www.hoodiemonks.org/ShimanoArchive.html>

March 29, 2010 9:55 AM

Anonymous said...

I was at Shobo-Ji and DBZ from 1980's through the 90's when all this was happening. I witnessed much, ignored most and was very aware of the hypocrisy and just plain weirdness everywhere in those times. The stories that could be told..... However what has really caught my attention here in these postings is reading Shimano's letters, knowing these people and juxtaposing that with his published writing. His letters remind of a Captain Bligh behavior in the Caine Mutiny movie. Delusional and whiney, nasty

with a deliberate attempt to deny every act, accusations and everyone against him as being misinformed and “insane”.

While a lot of focus, and deservedly so, is on Shimano abuses and sexual transgressions, the two resident monks at Shobo-Ji at that time in the 80's, G and K, were allegedly taking advantage and having their own “fuck follies” with female students. At Dai Bosatsu the “activities” during Kessei was whispered about between monks and newbies. Judging Shimano to a higher standard is right but what about his successors ? As the saying goes – If the fish is rotten the fish stinks from the head downward”

April 8, 2010 8:27 PM

Anonymous said...

I am glad this point was brought up. This is my concern as well. What is being taught to the students of Kongo-ji, Shobo-ji and affiliated temples? Better yet, what is being transmitted to his Dharma Heirs? Whatever it is, I sure hope I don't get it.

April 10, 2010 11:33 PM

Eido Shimano said...

To me, total responsibility means that everything — literally every single phenomenon inside and outside of my being — is wholly a projection of myself.

April 11, 2010 9:13 AM

Zeno said...

I did a double-take on seeing that post by Eido Shimano. However, on Googling the sentence, I found that indeed Shimano did say those words, they are printed in his newsletter of 2007. The second Google result is an article by Kobutsu Malone that nicely dissects the talk in which Shimano made the assertion.

Anonymous is indeed spot-on in wondering just what is being taught to the students of Kongo-ji and Shobo-ji. Shimano's statement is quite arrogant and narcissistic; and borders on the megalomaniacal. This is an example of solipsism at its finest. If people are sitting there accepting this drivel as dharma "teaching," then they are sadly delusional. Shimano's words are the ravings of a mad man... this whole business goes far beyond sexual misconduct, Shimano is, to use a technical term, a sick puppy.

April 11, 2010 10:32 AM

genkaku said...

A bodhisattva without remorse is just a remorseless bodhisattva.

April 11, 2010 11:11 AM

Anonymous said...

If you post a comment, please select profile as anonymous or use your name.

Eido Shimano did not post comment above. Using his name as an author of comment is very dishonest.

You can use the sentence as a quote and provide the source of it.

April 11, 2010 8:38 PM

Anonymous said...

If you post a comment use your name or anonymous as an author.

Eido Shimano did not post the comment above and using his name is dishonest.

You can use the sentence as a quote and provide the source of it.

April 11, 2010 8:51 PM

Anonymous said...

I received a call from an old friend from DBZ a few days ago. He had read the article on Eido and was shocked by the accusations, to put it mildly. He said, "How can this be...everything I believed about Roshi is a lie." He went on to say, "Last time I was at DBZ I was cleaning the Dharma Hall.... [while emerging from the closet] I came face to face with Roshi and I just stood there looking at him. My mind went still and no outward details were found, it didn't even register that this was Eido Roshi standing in front of me. How can he do these things and have such great powers." I tried to explain that these were not the "special powers" of an enlightened being but, the result of his practice (he had just completed a sesshin). Moreover, I offered that the experience was quite ordinary and maybe just new for him. "But how can that be..." he says again... [oh] that was me? I did that...oh". Rinzai said that one of the biggest problems mankind has is his "...inability to trust himself". I am no Zen Master, I am not an authorized teacher and I was ordained in the basement of a townhouse but, some things ring true effortlessly (dharma). Concepts such as teachers being "friends" was revolutionary for me. I must humbly thank my "Friend" the Ven. Kobutsu for caring enough for me to spend night after night listening to my ramblings (I have got a little better - really). Unequal power distributions are fertile grounds for narcissists to manipulate others for their own benefit. Being honest is impossible for someone who has ulterior motives and a desire to create personal control within a group.

A few years ago during O-bon it was raining and we were worried about not being able to start the bon-fire or keep the candles lit on the lake. Within two hours, the ceremony had ended and so did the rain. One student said at the door, within ear shot of Eido, "Roshi has cleared the skies" and not one word was offered to correct the matter. I understand most bring this "magical thinking" to the table initially, this is a natural tendency; however, it is sad this kind of myth creation is encouraged there. To be honest it saddens me to see people being manipulated and once the student begins to think outside of the box and trust himself more, strangely a fight occurs and the monk is deemed "crazy" or a "fraud".

April 13, 2010 11:26 PM

Anonymous said...

In Japanese Zen tradition it is not appropriate for a Zen Teacher to become student's friend or psychotherapist. It is very admirable to hear that Rev.Kobutsu was able to spend several nights listening to you and was of some help. He is not a Zen Teacher however, unless he put himself into this position. Maybe just your Dharma friend.

April 14, 2010 4:28 PM

Anonymous said...

In Japanese Zen tradition it is not appropriate for a Zen Teacher to become student's friend or psychotherapist.

It is very admirable that Rev. Kobutsu spent several night listening to you. He is not however a Zen Teacher unless he put himself into this position. Maybe just a good Dharma friend.

April 14, 2010 4:47 PM

Linda said...

Go back to your sewing... you're transparent.

April 14, 2010 11:06 PM

Anonymous said...

For you it is not appropriate, for me it is a different story. Kobutsu has always made it clear he is not an authorized teacher; however, I have known Kobutsu for some time and have no problem taking the seat beneath his. I do not need fancy robes, titles and multimillion dollar temple replicas to deem someone worthy of learning from. The Zen Masters I know, do not need these things either. I have the greatest respect for the bearers of these great titles and seals; however, unfortunately, these titles are also sold, traded and tricked from others. It is easy to see the crushing weight of the gold kesa on those who should not bear it - crystal clear. "Rely on yourself, do not rely on others. Know you are the light!"

April 15, 2010 3:13 PM

Anonymous said...

Let me get this straight.... You can't be a friend to a student, but it's OK to exercise dominance and submission over students, humiliate them, lie about them, write them out of history and have sex with them? Did I get that right?

April 15, 2010 4:44 PM

MBene said...

Adam, I am alive and well. Thanks for your good work. - Merry White Benezra

April 18, 2010 11:42 PM

Anonymous said...

Are you people all crazy! Who taught you to do zazen? You are all getting off on this instead of focusing on your own mind. GET A LIFE!

May 15, 2010 9:45 PM

Anonymous said...

EXACTLY!

May 20, 2010 9:04 AM

genkaku said...

Strange to think that when people exercise the phrase "get a life!" they usually mean ... "make you life just like mine," "see things my way." Is such a suggestion more or less arrogant or foolish than the views of the one to whom the exclamatory advice is offered?

May 20, 2010 10:14 AM

Anonymous said...

You are VERY smart, aren't you?

This phrase could also mean... ENOUGH!

May 20, 2010 2:33 PM

genkaku said...

Received in email today Aitken's blog entry -- an open letter to Eido Tai Shimano:

<http://robertaitken.blogspot.com/2010/05/eido-tai-shimano-roshi.html>

May 21, 2010 10:24 AM

Anonymous said...

"Anonymous said...Are you people all crazy! Who taught you to do zazen? You are all getting off on this instead of focusing on your own mind. GET A LIFE!"

It is not all about you.

May 22, 2010 12:29 AM

Anonymous said...

Why do you assume they are doing zazen?

It is clear they are not...

May 22, 2010 6:07 PM

Anonymous said...

Aitken Roshi is writing a blog. At his age it is amazing. OR, maybe he is not...

Honesty is a very rare virtue.
May 22, 2010 10:45 PM

Anonymous said...

I think I missed the chapter in the Zen Handbook where it suggests we ignore the suffering of others and focus on just ourselves. Well, this makes this whole compassion issue much easier.

May 23, 2010 6:05 PM

Anonymous said...

Clever rationale will not resolve your problem. Compassionate effective act will help others and you too...

May 23, 2010 7:27 PM

Anonymous said...

Eido Shimano teaches:

"To me, total responsibility means that everything-literally every single phenomenon inside and outside of my being-is wholly a projection of myself."

May 23, 2010 7:47 PM

Anonymous said...

Using someone's words out of context?

Go back to your Zen Handbook to discover what compassionate effective act is.

May 24, 2010 10:23 AM

Anonymous said...

OK... here's some context:

The other day I received an e-mail with a short article about a therapist in Hawaii who had the ability to heal mentally ill prison inmates without even seeing them. At first, I was half-believing, half-doubting. But as I continued reading the article, I couldn't help but agree with this doctor's methods.

Go back to your sewing Ekkyo....

The article talked about "total responsibility." In general, it means that we are ultimately responsible for what we think, speak, and do, and beyond that things are out of our control. We are responsible for what we do, but not what anyone else does. Thus, we live in our own separate, individual worlds, and within these small worlds we cry with sadness and loss and we smile with happiness and gain.

But having practiced zazen for almost my entire life, and having experienced many difficult things, such as bitterness, accusations, and unbelievable surprises, particularly as a foreigner coming to the United States, my personal definition of total responsibility has changed from what I used to think. To me, total responsibility means that everything—literally every single phenomenon inside and outside of my being—is wholly a projection of myself.

It is entirely my responsibility when things happen, including witnessing some troubled students come and go. We find it easy to blame them or dismiss them: "He's crazy." "She's a piece of work." But this is just a mere expression of our own frustration, and we don't realize that by saying such things, the situation often becomes even worse. We don't have the guts to accept that the problem isn't with them, but it's within us. This is only one way to truly help others, and that is to improve ourselves.

May 24, 2010 11:06 AM

genkaku said...

"This is only one way to truly help others, and that is to improve ourselves."

Buddhist teaching.

Excellent teaching.

True teaching.

And one that is incredibly open to manipulation and denial and continuing, self-serving activity.

Who has the samurai's courage to say, "I did that; it is mine; and I am sorry."

May 24, 2010 11:28 AM

Anonymous said...

"If a person with many faults fails to repent and cease immediately the thoughts that cause harm, his offenses will consume him, just as waters return to the sea which becomes ever deeper and wider. If a person with faults realizes his errors, corrects his actions and cultivates virtue, his offenses will naturally dissolve, just as sweating enables a sick person to recover gradually." Gotama Buddha

May 24, 2010 7:57 PM

genkaku said...

As I understand it, Buddhists are not lawyers and Jesuits. As I understand it, they take refuge in the Buddha and do not cower behind the Buddha's words.

May 24, 2010 10:13 PM

Anonymous said...

Words, words, words...
May 24, 2010 11:29 PM

genkaku said...

Precisely what I was trying to point out! :)
May 25, 2010 9:40 AM

genkaku said...

An email note from someone I don't know and won't name here said today:

"Genkaku, the abuse is far from over at DBZ [Dai Bosatsu Zendo] and it is not limited to sexual misconduct. So Nonin's praise of Eido, is nothing more than a club member protecting the club house. I was at DBZ from 2001-2006 and before that with one of his "directors". The apple never falls far from the tree, so I will stop there."

Vilification and scab-picking sadness aside, the tendrils remind me of the old line,
"Well, if you can't put it down, pick it up."

May 26, 2010 6:13 AM

Anonymous said...

Protecting the club house... why not own that, or maybe disown it for a change. Are the foundations so weak?

I know, I know, get a life. :)

May 26, 2010 4:58 PM

Anonymous said...

Can you purify the pain and anger you all have in your own hearts?

May 26, 2010 5:14 PM

Anonymous said...

No, we require the help of a reputable teacher. That's why it's so vital to protect the reputations of our teachers.

May 26, 2010 6:06 PM

Anonymous said...

The Ven. Kobutsu once said (paraphrased) that it really does not matter what we tell people about ourselves or others. What really matters and defines who someone is can be seen within the nature of their actions over time. So it should not be necessary to defend our teachers. Their actions define who they really and what kind of clarity they really have. The interesting point of this is, a few years ago I too thought I needed to defend the lineage I trained within and was scolded severely for doing so. Now I see some of the same teachers and students defending the same lineage....sorry a belly chuckle has just come over me.

May 26, 2010 11:46 PM

Anonymous said...

It does matter what you tell people about yourself and others... as well as how you live and act.

Ven.Kobutsu has his own reasons to say otherwise.

Ultimately, you defend yourself only. Be clear about it.

May 27, 2010 9:24 AM

Anonymous said...

I do not see anyone here trying to defend lineage. But, I do see several responses trying to point out to those angry ones that what they are doing is not worthy of time.

Problem lies within themselves, first of all.

Cover your feet with the leather first so you can walk in life full of pain and suffering.

Later, maybe you can help others.

May 27, 2010 9:44 AM

Anonymous said...

We often see what we want to see.

May 27, 2010 12:42 PM

Anonymous said...

"Pain and suffering", You know what they say about Assumptions

May 27, 2010 1:00 PM

genkaku said...

Received in email

"Today - a new, expanded version of the Shimano Archives web page was posted at:

<http://www.hoodiemonks.org/ShimanoArchive.html>

The new page contains 317 document entries from the University of Hawaii at Manoa, Archives; an increase of 170 documents over the initial posting. The new files are primarily Zen Studies Society documents dealing with the machinations of the Society in handling the various incidents surrounding the "Shimano Problem," related letters to and from the Board, Shimano, and others."

May 28, 2010 2:54 PM

genkaku said...

And, in a more generalized way, here is an article on the tableau:

<http://enlightenmentward.wordpress.com/2010/06/02/sex-and-the-sanghaforgiveness-retribution-or-justice/>

June 3, 2010 8:16 AM

Anonymous said...

The fruits of Shimano's life is that he enabled the construction of Dai Bosatsu and Shoboji temples. Is the Dharma in the architecture of these structures ? Mu..... like lovely teacups..... with bitter tea. Soon death reaches us all..how will Shimano be remembered in history? Is it too late for all of us who were hurt by Shimano to offer forgiveness? I do care - I forgive you Roshi. I bow

June 13, 2010 11:36 PM

genkaku said...

Received in email today:

"The entire criticism section on Shimano has been removed from Wikipedia.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eido_Tai_Shimano"

All I could think was, "Hitler built the autobahn. That is all you need to know."

June 14, 2010 3:36 PM

genkaku said...

The following three-part posting (the blog rejects anything so long as a single post) is a posting on the secret American Zen Teachers' Association Yahoo blog. It was authored by Genjo Marinello, posted to his website, used by him as a "reference" on the Wikipedia page on Eido Shimano. It was then deleted from his site after it was deemed inappropriate for a Wikipedia reference. According to Wikipedia, "On May 21st, 2008, Genjo (Marinello) Oshō received dharma transmission from Eido Shimano Roshi...."=

Genjo's memories

I would like to share with you some thoughts I have shared with others who have asked me how I can continue to train with Eido Roshi

I heard of Eido Roshi's history with students, 15 years ago, before I started to train with him. I also knew that he was confronted more than once about it, by Aiken Roshi, Soen Roshi, members of AZTA, members of his own Board of Directors and senior students. Because of his poor response, or lack of it, to these confrontations, I also knew that he lost many Sangha and board members over his indiscretions. Nevertheless, I was instructed to train with him by my ordination teacher, Genki Takabayashi Roshi, for continuation of koan training, as Genki Roshi was of failing health, near retirement and did not have the English skills, nor did I have the Japanese skills, to complete the curriculum. There was, at the time, only one other Japanese Rinzai lineage holder living in the USA I could have trained with, and frankly I had also heard that he had the same kinds of problems as Eido Roshi.

I met with Eido Roshi about 14 years ago, we evaluated each other, and we found in each other a promising match, and slowly he became my "core" teacher and ultimately my Dharma Father. Please note in the whole time I have trained with him there has not been even one hint of a complaint of sexual indiscretion that I know of, and I should know, as I have trained with him intimately for all these years and have had five misui (monks), three female, training with him fulltime for various periods in the years I have been associated with him. If there was some sort of smoking gun of continued indiscretions, I cannot believe I wouldn't have heard of them by now, especially given what has been recently released and propagated on the Internet.

I have heard him take all responsibility for all the failings that have befallen him and his organization because of his actions, saying repeatedly and publicly that "It has been only my own failings that led to those that have left." I have watched him grow and mellow over the years, which is all we can ask of anyone. I have dinner regularly with people who have murdered in cold blood, and those who have done other crimes, but are now caring, productive, enlightened members of society. Eido Roshi's actions were not even illegal, just unconscionable by our standards, still it is not like he forced, bribed, coerced or paid anyone to have sex with him. No one has ever claimed that he has had any relationships with anyone except consenting adults, who should of known better themselves. Granted the power dynamic is totally lopsided and his responsibility for these actions is 80% or more, but not all his. Please know that if his behavior had continued, I too would have confronted him. I have never been, nor will I ever be part of a cover-up.

As to why I continue to associate with him, he has demonstrated to my satisfaction, that he can see, hear, speak and act as the ancestors of our lineage; moreover, he has thirty years of experience and practice on me, and I will never catch up to his abilities in this regard. Why then would I remove myself from his council? I will be so fortunate to have it as long as I can. And then there is a debt of gratitude I owe to the lineage and to him specifically. I will do my best to repay it, by supporting and working to continue the best of his work, while leaving behind that which does not work.

June 15, 2010 6:32 AM

genkaku said...

.
(Genjo's Memories ... part two)

Here is part of a letter that I wrote to him on the occasion of his 70th birthday, almost eight years ago:

For the last seven years, it has been my great good fortune to train twice a year at sesshin with Eido Roshi and the Dai Bosatsu Sangha. I cannot relay properly how important these years have been to my formation. I am ever so grateful for the opportunity to do sesshin with Eido Roshi, and I believe over time we are deeply cementing our Dharma relationship. Doing Dokusan with Eido Roshi, who has a complete grasp of the English language and American vernacular, is like resolving a well-known picture into a refined pristine focus where nuances and understandings to koans become perfectly clear and undisguised. Doing sesshin with Eido Roshi is like participating in symphony with a masterful conductor who can bring both sesshin and Dokusan practice to a powerful crescendo.

For any life, the greatest task is to bum off as much Shuku-go (karmic residue) as possible. I believe this is the greatest gift we can give to the world, as this combustion frees us to be naturally clear and compassionate in our thoughts and actions. The genuine Rinzai Zen practice that Eido Roshi has fostered at Dai Bosatsu is like a furnace designed to bum through the many layers of karmic hindrance that we all carry. All of us who have had the good fortune to train at DBZ are strongly challenged to do our bone-crunching best, and no finer demonstration of this sincere dedication can be found than in Eido Roshi's own example to us. This training offers us an inexhaustible path to face the inconceivable and shifts the dedicated practitioner from a narrow self-centered view to a collective or universal principle view, a view that arises from true insight into the nature of reality. The training offered at DBZ is like water to a desert. We who have the opportunity to train with Eido Roshi could not be more fortunate.

I believe in him more now than I did then, but I must say that when the full extent of his earlier history became known to me in the last year, I too was shocked. I read all the letters, many times with tears in my eyes. Nevertheless, it gives me even more admiration for the man, because he did not quit his impossible dream. In our shadow lies a gold mine, if we are brave enough to shine a light on it and then digest and learn from what we see, as I believe he has done. No matter how dark we may be at times, we all have the potential to combust our karmic hindrances and flower towards our natural Bodhisattva potential.

.
June 15, 2010 6:33 AM

genkaku said...

(Genjo's Memories ... part three)

We should remember the past so that we learn not to repeat old errors. It's true that among the many transgressions of many teachers, Eido Roshi's history makes a good case study. I for one have no objections to this history being a part of the public record; however, as I have said earlier in this forum, "I have no objection to public debate, even after this long interval, but much of the recently circulated material on the web has been sanctimonious vilification, which will have it's own karmic effect."

This current controversy, over old material, has been and continues to be fanned by four men with old grudges, intent to "bring him down," as one has said directly. By the way, none of the four men I am referring to are members of AZTA, but please be aware that a man who was declined membership in AZTA, in part because Eido Roshi would not acknowledge him as a Dharma Teacher, started the current wave of vilification. I am happy to participate in any AZTA discussion on any topic, but in my opinion no investigation public or private will satisfy these four.

Ethical complications for teachers and students must periodically be reviewed, investigated and propagated. In doing so, case histories are invaluable. When we meet together next month, I have no objection to using the history of the Zen Studies Society as one example of the difficulties encountered in transmitting the Dharma to the West.

With palms together,
Genjo Marinello
Abbot of Chobo-Ji, Seattle, WA
June 15, 2010 6:34 AM

Genjo said...

Hardly a secret post. It is available and accessible to all AZTA members in the AZTA yahoo group. You are correct that it did not meet Wikipedia standards for a "public" record, so it was deleted. I offered it to try to give a little balance to the critical footnotes which included this blog (genkaku-again). As you have also noted, a senior Wikipedia editor determined that the whole criticism section was improperly referenced and therefore deleted it. I have no objection to my blog post being in the public domain.
June 16, 2010 2:21 AM

Anonymous said...

<http://groups.yahoo.com/group/AZTA/>

Sorry, this group is available to members ONLY.

You are not allowed to access this group.
June 16, 2010 4:40 AM

Look at Me, I'm Wonderful said...

Uh . . . actually, *most* Yahoo groups are members only.

Wow. This is getting hilarious. It's degenerated to such a juvenile pissing contest in here, I'm gonna need a raincoat. Congratulations, kids. Whatever (presumably) good intentions-- ::airquotes!:: --that may have originally motivated this whole recent brouhaha are now buried in the sandbox, while the main issues at hand keep getting increasingly ambiguous (. . . or perhaps more and more clear?), having been eclipsed by this silly playground squabbling.

"You're talkin' about me behind my back!"

"Nuh-uh!"

"Yuh-huh! You hung up my notes in the locker room!"

"Yeah, to prove to the world that you are a JERK."

"AM NOT!"

"ARE TOO! You won't let me play in the clubhouse!"

"It's MEMBERS ONLY, retard! The sign SAYS SO."

"YOU'RE a retard!"

"Your MOM's a retard!"

"TAKE IT BACK!"

"Why don'tcha MAKE ME?"

::puts blogger in headlock and proceeds to administer noogies::

Now before anyone gets all riled up thinking this is an insensitive, irreverent (and HIGHLY inappropriate!) parallel, allow me to confess: I must admit it's kind of fun to watch the drama unfold, in the same sick sort of way that it's fun to become immersed in the latest celebrity gossip and scandals from various and sundry tabloid media. It's entertaining in a perverse, voyeuristic sort of way, but ultimately not very relevant within the context of our own mundane daily lives. We just love to dig up dirt and judge other people's (the famouser the better!) immoral actions, shady pasts and dastardly deeds. It's

fun! Moreover, it makes us feel good about ourselves to know that, despite all their celebrity clout and cachet, WE ARE STILL BETTER THAN THEM!

Have fun in hell, Mel Gibson! Don't be sad, Charlie Sheen will be there to keep you company!

Aw, c'mon . . . admit it, you thought it was AWESOME when Paris and Lindsay were thrown in jail for their depraved and drunken antics! Hooray, those two blights on society got their just desserts! Integrity prevails! Well, it did . . . until their slick Hollywood lawyers got them released after completing sentences of what, five minutes? OUTRAGEOUS!

(Please . . . like this has NEVER crossed your mind.)

Honestly, how does all of this enrich our lives? How does it impact the lives of others, the alleged victims and villains? It is we who cast them in our mental soap operas, we who fruitlessly try to edit the script, we who try to direct the scenes . . . and for what? Who really benefits from all of this? Does this make us Bodhisattvas? Or does it at least fulfill our need to think we are? It sure does feel nice to be a hero . . .

So there's my rusty ol' two cents' (which, sadly, doesn't get one very far in Hollywood, I'm afraid).

Keep fanning the flames, people . . . the higher the temperature rises, so the credibility barometer falls . . . Consider the source: a low-rent, would-be (and frankly, far less titillating) Smoking Gun!

Speaking of smoke, it's getting a little hot in here!

::opens window::

June 17, 2010 1:10 AM

Anonymous said...

N.B.: the broken link from end of previous post.

June 17, 2010 5:30 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, let's consider the source.

June 17, 2010 6:55 PM

Anonymous said...

Who am "I" to place blame on "him?" It seems to me that if we continue to propagate distrust in this manner, suffering will inevitably result, regardless of what Eido Roshi did or did not do. Let us continue to practice diligently, and together.

gassho
June 23, 2010 2:05 PM

Anonymous said...

Ah... spoken with the "inner language" of a Shimano personality cult follower. Sounds very much like what Rinko Peggy Crawford expressed in 1982.

The thing is, as Kobutsu Malone points out:

"All the so-called "practice" in the world cannot necessarily transcend deep-rooted personality disorders. Sociopathic behavior needs to be addressed through psychoanalysis, or psychotherapy, and brutally honest personal psychological introspection; in many cases zazen and so-called "training" alone are insufficient."

June 23, 2010 7:06 PM

Anonymous said...

I receive that last post disrespectfully. Please do not assume my allegiance with a "cult" that is led by someone with a "deep-rooted personality disorder." The connection, which you have fabricated, is strikingly offensive. In one blow your association underhandedly indicates a belief that I as well have a "deep-rooted personality disorder," for who would follow the crazed leader of a cult without being crazy themselves? Of course, you might use this notion in a recursive proof that both Eido Roshi and I are indeed crazy, but this would ultimately miss my point completely.

Do you not trust me? What have I done to you for you to label me as a "cult follower" after reading a few words. It seems that you are the crazy one. Whether that's true or not is, however, irrelevant. Look around! These are pixels on a screen; the internet is a wonderful place to hide.

May everyone accomplish whatever task they are engaged in, and be fulfilled with all the Buddha-dharmas. Whether or not that includes the tarring and feathering of Eido Roshi, I don't care.

June 24, 2010 11:09 AM

Anonymous said...

Sadly, in every society, there are a handful of people who are filled with hatred, anger and revenge toward their fellow man. They don't add to society in any meaningful way by edifying one another or building up their brother; rather they seek to elevate themselves by pulling down every person who seeks to become the best they can be.

These people often hid behind guise of journalism or some invisible, untraceable identity on the internet. They say what they want, to whom they want, no matter how untruthful

or destructive it may be, and then like true cowards, they run and hide behind their secret identity or television station or media machine.

Some of the filth and utter trash said about James Ray on the internet by people who don't know him, don't know what he does, or the circumstance is nothing short of shameful and pathetic. These people who portray hatred through their words rather than show love are murderers – That's not me saying that, that is what the bible says, "If any of you hate your fellow man you are a murderer."

June 25, 2010 11:31 PM

genkaku said...

"These people often hid behind guise of journalism or some invisible, untraceable identity on the internet. They say what they want, to whom they want, no matter how untruthful or destructive it may be, and then like true cowards, they run and hide behind their secret identity or television station or media machine."

Are you referring to the people who can do no better than dub themselves "anonymous?"

June 26, 2010 7:17 AM

Anonymous said...

Question: Does the following updated policy contemplate treatment of complaints from events prior to June 2010?

"The Zen Studies Society Ethical Guidelines
updated June 2010

... The following behaviors are not permissible for any teacher, guest lecturer, monastic, Sangha member, program attendee or visitor at either Dai Bosatsu Zendo or New York Zendo:

...

- Threatening, abusive or obscene behavior.
- Disrespectful or preferential treatment towards anyone on the basis of race, religion, sex, sexual orientation, marital status, age, physical disability, income or national origin.
- Willfully causing injury, whether physical or psychological, to anyone.

...

- Sexual advances or liaisons between teachers or guest lecturers or monastics and Sangha members, program attendees or visitors.
- Sexual harassment, defined as any single act or multiple persistent acts of physical or verbal conduct that is/are sexual in nature and (1) sufficiently severe or intense to be abusive to a reasonable person in the context; or (2) unwelcome or offensive behavior in the view of the receiver of such attentions.

Governance:

1. If any Sangha member, participant or guest has concerns about how he or she is being treated by another or has concerns about someone's ethical conduct within the community, he or she may choose to have a direct conversation with that person to address the concerns, provide feedback and reach an agreement about needed changes.
2. However, if the concerned Sangha member, participant or guest does not feel safe to speak directly with the source of concern, feels the complaint is sufficiently egregious, or if he or she has spoken with that person and does not believe the concerns have been addressed, he or she is encouraged to actively pursue the following process: The Zen Studies Society's board will designate an ethics committee consisting of three persons to hear, oversee and resolve issues of interpersonal behavior or ethics...
3. A complainant may choose one of the following ways to submit a formal complaint. A written complaint can be submitted by the complainant to the committee or developed with the assistance of the committee. Or a formal complaint can be made directly with the accused during a dialogue arranged and attended by at least two members of the committee, one of whom will take notes. In the case of a written complaint, after a review by the full committee, it will be shared with the accused so that he or she can make a written response to the committee. After the written response is reviewed, the committee will share it with the complainant and ask for any additional comment.
4. The committee is authorized to review and investigate the complaint. The committee will retain all notes and correspondence associated with a given complaint for at least ten years.
5. If the complaint is judged by the committee not to meet the level of plausible illegal activity or egregious conduct, the committee will, at the request of the complainant, arrange a facilitated session with the concerned party for the purpose of achieving understanding.
6. If, after consideration, a majority of the committee agrees that a reasonable person would likely judge the conduct under investigation as illegal activity or egregious, it will be brought to the attention of the full Zen Studies Society's board for prompt consideration and response. If a member or ex officio member of the board is accused in the complaint then that member's voting rights associated with Board membership will be suspended during the period the complaint is investigated and he or she will be excluded from attending any meeting related to the complaint.
7. Disciplinary action by the Board of Directors may include expulsion, discharge, suspension, probation and/or exclusion from future practice and events associated with the Zen Studies Society...

July 3, 2010 9:27 AM

Anonymous said...

What is not expressly prohibited is permitted... On that basis, I would recommend filing a complaint. Let's see if they really stand by these "guidelines."

July 3, 2010 11:15 AM

Anonymous said...

With the 40+ year history of accusations and allegations of improper behavior on the part of Mr. Shimano, if nothing else, if someone who now has clarity and strength would come forward publicly and in some other way journalize the proceedings, it would certainly be instructive to the entire Zen Community, and, perhaps the larger meditative community as well.

July 3, 2010 11:30 AM

Anonymous said...

"The full Zen Studies Society Board" includes Shimano and his wife, two Dharma heirs and the remaining are hand-picked for their loyalty by Shimano. This has always been the problem with the organization board, it is intrinsically a tool used by Shimano to maintain absolute control and has been historically unable to function in making informed independent judgments.

It may be worth out effort to consider what might be most beneficial, to address the problem of ZSS Organizational Culture, or to address the numerous individual misdeeds of Mr. Shimano?

The matter is admittedly interrelated, as Shimano crafted the organizational culture, the traditional religious culture, and very deliberately enabled the construction of a personality culture around himself.

July 3, 2010 12:30 PM

Anonymous said...

The international community of practitioners should be aware that the abuse at Dai Bosatsu Zendo is far from over. Barely two weeks ago, a young woman admitted to a two year long affair with Shimano. She was unaware of his long history of sexual misconduct. Shimano was just about to release a public statement addressing past allegations of misconduct and say that no sexual misdeeds had been committed on his part for almost 20 years. Then, this woman spoke up and told her story. Shimano has not denied this affair. The community is attempting to "retire" him. He refuses to step down. What will be done? Will this be covered up again? How many more women are to be exploited? Who else will be complicit in this half-century lie?

July 4, 2010 7:41 PM

Kobutsu said...

This one will not be complicit. Please contact me privately with further information.

kobutsu.malone@gmail.com

July 4, 2010 11:03 PM

Anonymous said...

One cannot help but wonder how Mr. Genjo Marinello is taking all of this after his recent AZTA Blog post. He was so sure of his “belief” that Eido Shimano was a changed man.

Mr. Shimano is very skilled at deception and lying - to him is as natural as breathing. He has a character style that dominates people and inculcates them into his self-created webs that he uses to establish control, deceive and manipulate folks.

I would like to see Mr. Marinello write about his most recent experiences with Mr. Shimano in a professional, honest and transparent fashion. It is OK to recognize the truth; it is all right to recognize that we have been duped. Students need to develop useful tools to determine the truth in life and learn to protect themselves from exploitation. Genjo now has some insight to offer in this area.

It is high time the Zen Studies Society made a formal statement, something more transparent and truthful than their traditional, run of the mill, “statements” found in the Shimano Archives.

July 6, 2010 12:41 PM

bill lehman said...

How cowardly to post as Anonymous. Stand up and state your real name.

I just posted this comment on Robert Aitken's blog as well.

July 9, 2010 9:59 AM

Anonymous said...

Many who remain anonymous have been hurt in ways perhaps you cannot imagine Bill. Allow us the dignity to be able to speak out as we choose. Name-calling helps no one.

July 9, 2010 9:20 PM

Anonymous said...

Bill, never mind the personalities and measure the facts. It is interesting to see what you "go after". Not as easy to call the topic acts "acts of a coward" - I understand.

July 12, 2010 1:48 PM

Anonymous said...

Genjo Marinello has announced on the AZTA listserv that Eido Shimano has resigned.

It remains to be seen precisely what this means.

July 12, 2010 2:13 PM

Ippo Keido said...

Someday, the great contributions of Eido Roshi will be acknowledged-measured against this "archive" of abuse, where most of his accusers have the same name, "Redacted", like Nixon's expletive deleted".

There was an excellent reason the US constitution gives the accused the right to face and confront his accusers.

Many real and self-proclaimed "Zen teachers" first encountered Zen at Shobo-ji or DBZ. Few acknowledge this. Some are Roshi's most virulent attackers.

I was an ordained monk who lived at DBZ for several years.

There were some disturbing aspects of Roshi (as occur in some of the greatest spiritual teachers throughout history).

Men were sometimes manipulated,publically humiliated and castigated for real and imagined transgressions major and minor.

I left after feeling betrayed. Yet I often remember...and dream of the warm, compassionate side of this man, the hearty laughter he brought to the sangha, lifting the spirits of his students.

Entering the dokusan room,one would often feel a blast of compassion and (non-sexual) love and affection.

I'd like to see a comparison of the contribution, hard work,and insight of Eido Shimano Roshi to that of the compiler of the archive-the mentally unstable (Diagnosed,unless I am mistaken) megalomaniac Kevin Malone, who gave himself the title "Roshi", then denied and retracted it.

Read some of his wacky ideas, his accounts of his death row 'heroics', where he mentions himself and his sacrifices, insults the entire population of Florida and makes other comments,that his acknowledgment as a 'teacher' may be the gravest sin Eido Roshi ever committed.

Kobutsu loves to recount being anally raped in Philly and other places in so many articles, one must question his obsession with sexual misconduct.

I mourn the resignation (assuming Genjo is correct) of a truly gifted teacher and human being who had his faults as we all do, brought down by a sick parody of a"teacher".

July 12, 2010 8:22 PM

NellaLou said...

It would seem that the bringing down was simply the exposure of some of those "faults". It seems to be easier for some to trash the messenger than to face the truth.

July 12, 2010 9:50 PM

Ippo Keido said...

Regarding my previous posting: 1.Apparently Eido Roshi has not resigned.

2.I was mistaken, saying Kobutsu was acknowledged by Eido Roshi as a teacher. I was remembering Kobutsu's ordination ceremony at the prison that used to be known as 'Sing Sing',where he was merely authorized to conduct zazen meetings at the prison.

3. My 'trashing' of "the messenger" was unfortunately over the top,written immediately after the shock and anger of believing that his vendetta had finally succeeded. I apologize for my indiscretions.

If, as a previous poster declared, this whole obsession is motivated by 4 individuals, these individuals become fair targets regarding motivation AND if the teaching ability and insight of Eido Roshi are brought into question, certainly the LACK of such credentials (and worse, lack of insight) are open to the scrutiny of all involved in this ridiculous vendetta.

Those of us who know the 'messenger' and are familiar with his colossal ego, his sense of personal victimhood and self-righteousness can't help being appalled by the intensity of his vendetta (more appropriate to the contemptible cover-ups of child abusing priests by the church than consensual affairs between adults).

This also calls into question some of the 'messengers' facts and his emotional state.

The affairs that are not in question are indefensible nevertheless.

But as an ordained Buddhist monk who believes in the absurd vows to save all beings, could that be better accomplished by other means than spending much time and effort destroying Eido Shimano.

Another legitimate question is: with all the suffering in the world, are there not perhaps more deserving victims of assistance than saving convicted murderers from their karmic retribution?

July 13, 2010 12:00 AM

NellaLou said...

"This also calls into question some of the 'messengers' facts and his emotional state."

Does this also apply to 40 years of documentation by other teachers, by the Zen Studies Society itself, by qualified psychiatrists that are included in that and even more so to Aitken Roshi for his own documentation during that time?

The personal failings, emotional states, questionable decisions and even credentials of Kobutsu, Genkaku, Stuart Lachs and others are irrelevant to the facts of the situation.

Whether truth is spoken by fools or saints it remains as it is.

Why someone chooses to blow the whistle in any circumstances does not alter reality.

July 13, 2010 12:26 AM

NellaLou said...

"Another legitimate question is: with all the suffering in the world, are there not perhaps more deserving victims of assistance than saving convicted murderers from their karmic retribution? "

Whose suffering is more worthy? Whose decision is that to make? Good questions.

July 13, 2010 12:28 AM

Dale said...

Er... What has Kobutsu actually publicly said about Shimano? All I can find is an archive of what other people have said that is completely lacking in editorial content. What I see here is nothing but ad-homonym defamatory attacks, hardly manifestations of the Bodhisattva principle. Is this what Eido Roshi teaches?
 July 13, 2010 3:31 AM

shusan said...

I'd just like to contribute that I see all of this as the great working of Dharma in action. To those who would silence others in the name of "zazen" - how is your zazen? Is it only engaged in to get a nice feeling and stay out of trouble? That's not a bad thing necessarily, but the other side of our practice, when we get off the cushion, is to engage the precepts.

When those have been broken, they need to be disclosed and discussed. It is a practice, and not an easy one, to speak truth and stay calm. I see more calm on the side here of Shimano's critics than his defenders.

It is crucial that, if American Zen is to continue and flower as I think it must do for the sake of our very planet and civilization, that these matters be fully disclosed, argued, ranted and raved over, so that we can truly have "Adult Zen" and not baby rattle zen, or toddler teething toy zen.

Namu Dai Bosa!

July 13, 2010 8:16 PM

genkaku said...

I have no clue as to what it may mean in its particulars or day-to-day concrete fact, but I received this in email today:

<http://www.zenstudies.org/ethical.html>

The Zen Studies Society acknowledges that there have been occurrences of improper relationships between teachers and students. In the past, attempts to address concerns about such relationships were not satisfactory. The present board has revised and posted the following Guidelines for Ethical Behavior, including a grievance procedure. The board is adamant that these guidelines be upheld. The board also wishes to begin a process of reconciliation. If you are reading this and feel your concerns have not been acknowledged or heard, please contact a member of the ethics committee. On July 4, 2010, Eido Shimano Roshi and Aiho-san Shimano, who served the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors for the past forty-two years, voluntarily stepped down from the board to facilitate a smooth transition of both temporal authority and spiritual legacy.

July 14, 2010 9:28 AM

Anonymous said...

The last line, "On July 4, 2010...", is not on ZSS website right now, so I'm wondering where this line came from?

July 14, 2010 10:34 AM

Anonymous said...

It was up there yesterday.....

July 14, 2010 10:42 AM

genkaku said...

You are right. As I said, I received it in email and simply missed the addition.

July 14, 2010 10:45 AM

Anonymous said...

It would have been more honest had they begun with:

“The Zen Studies Society acknowledges that there have been occurrences of improper relationships between Eido T. Shimano and students. In the past, attempts to address concerns about such relationships were not satisfactory.”

Eido Roshi has only symbolically resigned from the board. Do not be fooled into thinking that he has relinquished power over the Board. It does not say that he has resigned as Abbot of Dai Bosatsu Zendo so he still resides in his private playground and is lord and master over everyone there. He is still protected by his henchmen (women?) operating behind the scenes to do his dirty work - like instigating poorly conceived attacks on people in his name and coaching easily manipulated people in making ad homonym attacks on others.

All in all, it appears to be just more of the same, politics, cover-ups, dishonesty and avoidance. What is going to prevent Eido Roshi from targeting the next vulnerable young woman he takes a fancy to? Will the DBZ staff step in to enforce the ethical guidelines? Hardly, they kept silent for two years in the latest affair and there is no way they could not have known about it.

This “resignation” is but another in a long line of smoke screens extending back for half a century. Sadly, it is just business as usual for Eido Roshi. You can’t just erase forty years of organizational corruption with a statement calling for “reconciliation.” We are adults, calling for “Adult Zen” not teddy bears, bunny rabbits, and singing blue birds of happiness.

July 14, 2010 10:59 AM

shusan said...

gengaku, this is indeed an extraordinary development. It is crucial, I feel, that Tricycle, Shambhala Sun, or Buddha Dharma, as the visible reputable journals of our traditions, report on this story, confirm and reveal this entire matter, so it can move from the realm of online blogs, and these tedious debates about it all being pure "rumor and sighs." The press and the information it can provide is the most efficacious agent of transformation. Too much of this has been hidden for too long, or scattered among too few. Those aspiring to Dharma have the right to know the history of a teacher and school.

July 14, 2010 11:44 AM

genkaku said...

After checking a little, I wrote this on Zen Forum International:

"On July 13, 2010, the following was posted at Zen Studies Society

The Zen Studies Society acknowledges that there have been occurrences of improper relationships between teachers and students. In the past, attempts to address concerns about such relationships were not satisfactory. The present board has revised and posted the following Guidelines for Ethical Behavior, including a grievance procedure. The board is adamant that these guidelines be upheld. The board also wishes to begin a process of reconciliation. If you are reading this and feel your concerns have not been acknowledged or heard, please contact a member of the ethics committee. On July 4, 2010, Eido Shimano Roshi and Aiho-san Shimano, who served the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors for the past forty-two years, voluntarily stepped down from the board to facilitate a smooth transition of both temporal authority and spiritual legacy.

By July 14, 2010, the text had been revised to read:

The Zen Studies Society acknowledges that there have been occurrences of improper relationships between teachers and students. In the past, attempts to address concerns about such relationships were not satisfactory. The present board has revised and posted the following Guidelines for Ethical Behavior, including a grievance procedure. The board is adamant that these guidelines be upheld. The board also wishes to begin a process of reconciliation. If you are reading this and feel your concerns have not been acknowledged or heard, please contact a member of the ethics committee."

July 14, 2010 12:00 PM

Zen Hacker said...

In the HTML source code of <http://www.zenstudies.org/ethical.html> (captured at 12:14 PM EDT today 07/14/10) is the line:

class="story">The Zen Studies Society acknowledges that there have been occurrences of improper relationships between teachers and students. In the past, attempts to address concerns about such relationships were not satisfactory. The present board has revised and posted the following Guidelines for Ethical Behavior, including a grievance procedure. The board is adamant that these guidelines be upheld. The board also wishes to begin a process of reconciliation. If you are reading this and feel your concerns have not been acknowledged or heard, please contact a member of the ethics committee.

indicates the end of the comment.

They have "commented out" the "missing lines" between yesterday and today.
July 14, 2010 12:20 PM

Zen Hacker said...

Sorry... this blog will not allow the HTML code to be posted properly.
July 14, 2010 12:22 PM

Anonymous said...

Hacker, can you break up the code in a couple place so it can be seen here?
July 14, 2010 12:42 PM

Zen Hacker said...

You can view it yourself....

go to <http://www.zenstudies.org/ethical.html>

and in the view menu choose "Source" it will show you the actual code. Do it quickly before they change the source code.

To view the HTML source code for a Web page using Internet Explorer 3.x and later, click Source on the View menu. To view the HTML source code for a Web page using Internet Explorer 2.x, right-click the Web page, and then click View Source.

July 14, 2010 1:16 PM

Kobutsu said...

Thanks ZH....

Following your instructions I grabbed the HTML source code at 1:55 PM EDT on 07/14/10 and made it into a pdf file that is here:

http://www.hoodiemonks.org/PDF's/Shimano_Archive_Redacted/20100714_ZSS_Ethical.pdf

The line under discussion is line 49 (in grey) at the top of page 2 of the pdf. It begins with a “less than symbol” followed by an exclamation point and two dashes (this indicates the beginning of a “comment” that does not appear in the actual document). At the end of the invisible comment are two dashes followed by a “greater than symbol.”

This is what was “commented out”:

“On July 4, 2010, Eido Shimano Roshi and Aiho-san Shimano, who served the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors for the past forty-two years, voluntarily stepped down from the board to facilitate a smooth transition of both temporal authority and spiritual legacy.”

July 14, 2010 2:29 PM

Kobutsu said...

@Shusan

Tricycle, and Shambhala Sun/Buddhadharma have had copies of the Aitken archive files for over a year.

July 14, 2010 2:36 PM

Anonymous said...

"Ad Homonym" = Best. Pun. Ever.

July 14, 2010 6:39 PM

Anonymous said...

Well the on again off again "resignation" moves definitely serve to validate the post concerning the recent two year affair. I wonder if someone just realized that?

July 14, 2010 7:18 PM

Anonymous said...

Thanks all!

July 15, 2010 11:57 AM

Anonymous said...

As someone very concerned but in the "wider audience" to this bonfire, I would like to ask that all of those principals with concerns, unmet needs, or expectations from the now

long byzantine history of DBZ and Eido Shimano to please, take a break and sit, quietly waiting to see what develops now within ZSS. Thank you.

July 15, 2010 12:18 PM

NellaLou said...

"Bonfire" seems a bit of a hyperbole. The request for participants to disengage and become voyeurs renders the situation into a grotesque spectacle on par with Celebrity Rehab or similar "reality" TV shows. No doubt some people do view it as such. However that is hardly the case for the principals nor for many who have been affected even tangentially in the maha-sangha.

Quashing of discourse, in rather parental fashion, will not render "concerns, unmet needs or expectations" or whatever other ad hominem justifications you wish to throw at participants, invalid. Nor are those justifications necessarily involved in the reasoning behind people's concern. That is psychological speculation.

People have to work out their own issues regarding this matter as well and if they choose to engage those in the public sphere that is their choice to make.

July 15, 2010 3:48 PM

genkaku said...

Posted the following at Robert Aitken Roshi's blog and guess it should be here as well:

"Posted by Zen Studies Society:

"If you are reading this and feel your concerns have not been acknowledged or heard, please contact a member of the ethics committee."

1. The implication of this invitation is that those who may have felt badly-treated in the past can now trust that they will receive good treatment. But why should they assume that? Because it is written in a statement? From the point of view of those who may have felt misused or denigrated, which is more convincing -- a 40-year track record or a newly minted statement of concern?
2. Who is on the ethics committee and to what extent should those who feel wounded and discarded believe that these members are not now, as they have been in the past, Mr. Shimano's obedient surrogates?
3. Is it possible that an ombudsman -- probably someone from outside the Zen Studies Society framework -- could be engaged to hear both sides of the story and be granted the authority to mete out decisions and, possibly, penalties?

4. To what extent is the Ethics Committee serious in its promises and to what extent are their 'caring' assertions little more than a subterfuge exercised so effectively in the past?

5. I fear that without spelling things out in greater detail, what was posited as 'ethical' will simply devolve into more of the same old 'unethical.'

July 15, 2010 5:29 AM "

July 15, 2010 4:11 PM

Anonymous said...

Excuse me if I remain standing and keep speaking out despite some anonymous, authoritarian, establishment apologist telling us all to sit down, shut up and wait.

Wait for ZSS... yeah, their track record is worth waiting on! Just in the past couple of days they have announced the "resignation" of Eido Shimano and his wife, only to delete the announcement without explanation. Sure, this bunch is really worth waiting for.

We're still all waiting for Shimano's "statement" – Oh, that's right; he had to start over rewriting that. He got busted yet again and his loyal apologists got egg on their faces. Fifteen years worth of "dried shit" my ass!

People, most especially ZSS students, clergy and Dharma heirs need to begin to recognize that they have been conned - no matter how hard that is to face up to, no matter how it affects one's "credentials" or sense of identity within the Buddhist establishment.

Where is Genjo's "statement" now? The "shit" isn't as dry as he thought it was, is it? Stop posing Genjo – speak up – speak up!

Genjo's shit stick.

July 15, 2010 6:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Nellalou. My name is Mike. I have been doing this meditation stuff for maybe three years now.

What is done at ZSS in the coming weeks does matter, even to me though I have never been to DBZ, do not know ES, and have only an overview of this situation.

Perhaps this old phoenix will rise again, and yet again. Perhaps not. None of this affects, in the least, whether or not I or you or anyone sits zazen each day.

Relax. Watch what comes along. It will anyway. Pretty basic stuff is it not?

July 16, 2010 11:41 AM

Ghost said...

Good point there Anon, none of this affects our own practice. But you must realize that there are people obsessed with Eido and who have been for the past 40 years (he must be brought to his knees) and who have found the convenient truth of his inappropriate and frequent infidelities as reason for their crusade, justification for a life spent in frustration come into being from their own lack of fortitude in zazen practice, as mine own has by its lack of motivation-- curse of the bourgeoisie--- boredom. So on and on we TALK.

July 16, 2010 1:09 PM

Debbie said...

Relax. (that's an order) Watch what comes along. (another order) It will any way. (you're stupid) Pretty basic stiff is it not? (you're really stupid... I'm smart.)

July 16, 2010 1:15 PM

Eloquent Silence said...

^^^^^

well said.

July 16, 2010 2:42 PM

Anonymous said...

Thank you Debbie.

Who is who in your message? If I follow "who is who" the word really seems excessive to me.

Be that as it may, I am all I/you suggest. I am not all you/I suggest as well. Good news.

:)

The QUESTION seems to be, "Does the old dragon (ZSS) still bite or not?"

The governing capacity of Eido Shimano is in the hands of ZSS as it should be. It will play out and, however it goes, in or out, apologize or not apologize, et cetera and et all, we will see.

I do not think it matters either way. Zen, going forward in this place, is assured, I firmly believe, because sitting or not siting zazen is a personal choice.

No king, nor his horse, nor his men, not you and not me, no website in this world and all of its words, can change this.

Best news of the day, I think.
July 16, 2010 3:41 PM

Anonymous said...

hey i know some of you! Bill... Ippo...

it's Jushin -- that was my dharma name...

You people were my friends. That's the way I saw it. I've got no idea how you felt about me! But I'd like to say this:

Shimano isn't what he claims to be. Those of you who support him are the very ones who are now being taken advantage of. Many of you put a lot of time and work into DBZ, and you put a great deal of trust in your teacher, assuming all the while that he could lead you, somehow, toward [your word here].

Forgive me for saying it, but you have no way of knowing whether or not that trust is warranted. You've also got no reason to trust me. But consider that your faith in Shimano hinges on the above hope -- built mostly on your belief in the tradition, lineage, etc... Else you wouldn't call him "teacher".

The "attacks" on this board, and elsewhere on the internet, aren't done out of vitriol or anger, or vengeance, as has been portrayed. They are to help. The fact is this: the truth comes out, and in strange ways. A false man can't hide behind fancy robes and tradition forever.

Shimano is, right now, betraying your trust. Not because he had sex with another woman -- lots of people have sex -- but because of the great lie that is his life. These sexual and financial deceptions are only the symptoms of his sickness.

A whole lot of people have left DBZ -- people you like and miss -- just as people to share a casual laugh with. Not so serious about the forms, they were very capable, but perhaps a little forgetful. They are the ones you remember from your heart. They were people in whose company you relax a little.

There were many, many honest, ordinary, good people.

These are the ones who could have turned DBZ around.

Always fearful of what they bring, Shimano never wanted them there.

July 16, 2010 6:01 PM

NellaLou said...

Hello Mike at 11:41.

"I have been doing this meditation stuff for maybe three years now."

Well Mike I've been at this Buddhist endeavor for almost 30 years now.

"What is done at ZSS in the coming weeks does matter, even to me though I have never been to DBZ, do not know ES, and have only an overview of this situation."

Yes it matters greatly.

"Perhaps this old phoenix will rise again, and yet again. Perhaps not. None of this affects, in the least, whether or not I or you or anyone sits zazen each day."

I agree. Personal aspects of practice and the discipline involved therein are our own responsibilities.

However I've taken refuge in the Sangha as well as the Buddha and the Dharma.

If Buddhist practice were only about my wishes and desires, my separateness, my ease, my self-improvement, my meditation, my discipline, my opinions, my comfort, my clan, my spiritual ambition(I'm talking Bodhisattva vows there) then your final advice could be taken and I'd just pass it off as "Not my problem" and get on with it.

But Buddhist practice is a little bigger than me.

"Relax. Watch what comes along. It will anyway. Pretty basic stuff is it not?"

The assumptions made here are rather erroneous Mike. I am actually quite relaxed. I am watching what comes along. Inevitability is...inevitable. Basic? Very.

July 16, 2010 6:45 PM

Anonymous said...

Tricycle has just made a blog entry as if it's news to them.....

<http://www.tricycle.com/blog/?p=2061>

This must be in response to Shusan's inquiry and Kobutsu's response.

July 16, 2010 9:07 PM

Anonymous said...

Well, don't bite the hand that feeds your glossies.

July 16, 2010 10:25 PM

Anonymous said...

Jushin:

You express some real caring and touching honesty. What's going on is not about "attacks" at all, as you point out, it's about finally recognizing the simple truth. We need to remember that for every present supporter of Eido Roshi there are fifty people who would still be supporting him had he been honest and treated us as decent human beings. There are no "members" of ZSS, it is not a membership organization as clearly stated in the bylaws. There are those of us who are still "connected" although alienated... we are far more numerous than the transient group who think they are make up the organization and feel the need to defend Eido. We really do care...

July 16, 2010 11:29 PM

Anonymous said...

A posion tree bears posioned fruit. There is more involed here than just one man.

July 17, 2010 2:48 AM

Anonymous said...

"A poison tree bears poisoned fruit"

I have a question for all who wish for change at the top of ZS and DBZ. In keeping faith with with the four vows, how do you propose to separate Eido Shimano from these institutions?

Please, no more words as to "who hurt who" first,second, or third. No words recalling, retelling of past injustice, or justice for all.

Those are potent words and stories but I would like very much to hear someone speak to the point I am raising.

If you have a practice, and it is a serious one based on the four vows, how do you propose to do this extraction?

Would it not be useful to begin, in this place and this time, an "unpoisoned" community?

To those of you who have begun, or a far along such a path, already everyday working at this, how is it going?

Thank you.

July 17, 2010 10:09 AM

Anonymous said...

Some poisoned fruit now objectively helping to process complaints as if not involved in previous "unsatisfactory" attempts to address complaints? Not possible.

July 17, 2010 2:23 PM

Anonymous said...

There is "not" possibility sounds too end of the rope yet hanging on to be a solution to me.

I ask a serious question because it seems a very hard knot to unravel. If ES and ZSS are unfit, what do those of you who keep up with this site suggest as a four vows and bodisattvic solution?

July 17, 2010 3:13 PM

Ippo Keido said...

Jushin: "The "attacks" on this board, and elsewhere on the internet, aren't done out of vitriol or anger, or vengeance, as has been portrayed"

First, Jushin, your statement is patently false. Kevin Malone, was content to sit with his knowledge of the allegations for who knows how long. Apparantly he started his crusade only AFTER Eido Roshi refused to acknowledge him as a Zen teacher in some British contretemps. He stated that Kobutsu was an ordained monk who served as chaplain at American prisons conducting zazenkai-NOT a Dharma TEACHER sanctioned by Eido, THEN Malone became Claude Raines from Casablanca-'I'm SHOCKED! SHOCKED THAT SHIMANO HAD SEX!" His motives MOST DEFINITELY have a bearing both on his ethics and the veracity of allegations where the women are not named.

July 17, 2010 7:28 PM

shusan said...

Ippo-

you are clearly upset. I think it is clouding your analysis of the situation.

Myself, I have never studied with Shimano. I have no personal axe to grind - nor do I see evidence of such for many people commenting here and elsewhere. Though that would hardly be reason to discount people and their observations entirely.

I heard of allegations, began to research, and found an unprecedented amount of reasonable material stretching back a very long time implicating Shimano not in "having sex" (which is a wonderful thing, we will all agree, even if celibate) but in lying, abusing his position of power, and harming individuals and the Sangha.

If these allegations are true, and I find it hard to believe in this giant conspiracy apparently headed by Robert Aitken, inspired by the demon Mara, that simply wants to

create drama and drag your man down with a complex fabric of lies - then reasonable steps need to be taken.

If he is innocent of every charge ever laid out against him, then history will vindicate him. But I think he should start by making some sort of statement, as suggested (sagely) by Aitken.

Relax, breath. Relax, breath.

Respectfully-

S.

July 17, 2010 8:50 PM

Anonymous said...

It's Jushin again.

Ok Ippo. What you interperet as anger I hear differently. I think the majority of those who left are just incredulous that the guy keeps lying, stealing and hurting people -- and that people keep following him. That's the case for me. It's a hands-up "I told you so!" feeling, so I've just got to chime in. Shimano keeps proving our point.

Ippo, you never challenged him -- not in questioning his deceptive practices, and not in ANY other way. It's why he keeps you around. Peeping out a question and then bowing like a geisha after his little temper tantrum isn't what I'm talking about. "Selflessness" is NOT an absolute surrender to ANY worldly ideal (a monk under a tradition or teacher, a soldier for a country) as Generals and Zen Masters would have you believe. It's you knowing what to do.

In Shimano, what appears to you like courage and strength is, in fact, extreme cowardice. He manipulates things so as never having to face any sort of challenge, even hiding behind his closest lieutenants when he implements his curious, fearful policies -- letting them take the blame. This is the opposite of real Zen.

Try to picture him alone, outside of his literal and figurative Kingdom -- as a guy in Jeans and a T-Shirt in NY -- spending his day screaming at passers-by about their Japanese pronunciation, trying to trick women into closets, puffing out his chest and then walking down Broadway in slow motion (remember the t-shirt!), losing his temper again and again, when nobody bows.

That's what he is.

You believe in him because you're a good guy, and you can't imagine why anyone might lie about something so important in your life. YOU wouldn't do that. That's the case for many. Why would anyone choose such deception?

I guess I shouldn't be carrying on here. I'm going to write something somewhere else. I never wish to teach anyone anything, but I'll try to point some things out from another perspective... You could always debate with me there.

I'll be back to post a link...
July 18, 2010 6:00 AM

Ippo Keido said...

"Ippo, you never challenged him -- not in questioning his deceptive practices, and not in ANY other way. It's why he keeps you around.

-Jushin

Jushin, In my years at DBZ, I was one of the rare residents who spoke up when I felt Shimano's policies were wrong. I felt the majority of sangha was, as Rinzai says, "Monks who swallow any piece of dung they come across and accept it as truth."

After a private meeting in '97, Roshi told me I was a negative influence on new students and was only welcome at DBZ in the future for sesshin. My response will remain private, but to say that I never challenged him is patently false. I DO regret that I publicly didn't castigate him when he insulted you gratuitously during teisho one time.

I received calls from DBZ staff that Roshi didn't mean what he said and I was in fact, still welcome at DBZ. After one more sesshin, I wrote Eido Roshi a formal letter of resignation as his monk and have not spoken to him nor been to either zendo since.

The implications by others that my attacks on his attackers were solicited by the DBZ administration are false. NOBODY contacted me regarding this whole business.

July 19, 2010 12:14 AM

Anonymous said...

Huh?

July 19, 2010 1:00 AM

Anonymous said...

What is bass ackward? An experience easily found on this site.

July 19, 2010 1:49 AM

Anonymous said...

Ippo-

after reviewing all your comments, all I can say is, get some help, friend. Perhaps therapy can help you with the rage, hate, blame, and bitterness you clearly feel, and with the misplaced loyalty you evidence toward someone (Eido) who clearly abused your trust, and many others.

July 19, 2010 10:21 AM

Anonymous said...

Statement from Zen Studies Society July 19, 2010

<http://www.tricycle.com/blog/?p=2067>

Posted by Philip Ryan in : Zen , [trackback](#)

Last week we indicated we'd contacted the Zen Studies Society (ZSS) regarding Eido Shimano Roshi's status at the organization. The President of ZSS's board sent the following statement in response:

We are grateful beyond words for the incomparable gift of Eido Roshi's Dharma treasure, and for his unstinting efforts to root Rinzai Zen Buddhism in American soil. Ever at home in the unconditional realm he spurs us to go beyond the relative vista.

Nevertheless, we cannot ignore the world of causation.

On July 4, 2010, Eido Shimano Roshi stepped down from the board of directors of the Zen Studies Society (ZSS). This was prompted by allegations of clergy misconduct. The ZSS is committed to fully investigating, clarifying and bringing resolution to this matter. Eido Roshi's wife, Aiho-san Shimano, also stepped down from the Board at that time.

It was with deepest gratitude and respect for their years of service to this organization and their humble effort to assist us in honestly processing this matter and preparing us for their transition from temporal authority, that we accepted their resignations from the ZSS Board.

After discussion with senior members of the American Zen Teachers Association, the ZSS's board has decided to seek outside professional assistance to move this process forward with openness and compassion for all.

We thank the ZSS board for their openness and prompt response and we wish them all the best going forward.

July 19, 2010 11:56 AM

Ghost said...

End of an era..

does this mean all those who had left NYZ and DBZ will again participate in sesshins? Though its beginnings may of been tainted, there can be no doubt that the two zendos-- the result of many people's hard work over many years, are wonderful places for practice.. And I hope much of the form of sesshin and authentic Rinzai Zen will continue and not lose its great gifts to American Zen. Despite the fact they may of been too Japanese or perceived to be too militaristic by the intellectuals. Restrictive but not rigid..

Let True Dharma Continue

July 19, 2010 1:34 PM

Anonymous said...

don't count your chickens. Eido's still abbot, and he's not fessed up to anything.

July 19, 2010 2:14 PM

Anonymous said...

from Aitken blog talk thread:

It is with considerable dismay that I have recently been informed that Mr. Shimano has continued to engage in sexual contact with his parishioners.

In reading through this blog, I see that the Zen Studies Society has invited the people they have harmed to come forward and to confide in their 'Ethics Committee'. I have a few thoughts on this matter.

If Mr. Shimano and/or other members of his clergy have sexually abused you, dear reader, I am very sorry that this happened to you.

And if I may offer some kind words of advice, I would say that your course of action should depend upon your level of traumatization. Please do not overestimate your own resilience nor underestimate the level of deceit you will encounter. Please think carefully about how much of that trauma was inflicted by the organization *itself*.

It is important that you realize that the Zen Studies Society operates like an *incest family*. There are secrets. There is fear. There are perversions of loyalty. Pretensions of ignorance. A swarming together to save Daddy, save buddhism, save themselves.

There is *no one* that you should confide in there; they are too wounded or confused to help you.

I therefore urge you *do not contact* the Board nor Committee; I fear that they will deepen your trauma and further damage your trust. Please know with *complete certainty* that the organization is complicit in your sexual assault.

Please know that you were *not alone* in that room when Mr. Shimano stepped forward to assault you. You just could not see all the people who embolden him; but they were there. He was entirely certain that they were right there behind him, ready to crush you if you ever cried out.

I am indeed very sorry that this happened to you. Many people *think* that it could never happen to them or to their loved ones. They are incorrect.

I *do encourage* you to make two phone calls and to move as swiftly as possible through the process:

1. Contact Mr. Mitchell Garabedian, a lawyer who is representing a plaintiff in a *February 2010* legal action against Mr. Shimano. Mr. Garabedian has successfully worked with many sexually abused parishioners and he is familiar with their circumstances and alternatives.

Phone: (617) 523-6250 Fax: (617) 523-3667

2. Contact the Sex Crimes and Prosecution Unit of the Manhattan District Attorney's Office. Phone: (212) 335-9373. Ask them to re-open their *1994 investigation* concerning Eido T. Shimano. They have plenty of sworn testimony from many witnesses. The New York State Legislature has subsequently expanded its criminal code concerning professional sexual abuse, in which case you might avoid the cost of hiring a civil attorney. The DA's Office can also offer you assistance through Witness Counseling.

Please be aware that the Assistant District Attorney from the Sex Crimes and Prosecution Unit *contacted* the Zen Studies Society Board of Trustees in 1994 and advised them to call a halt to the sexual abuse, and *warned them* that as Mr. Shimano's employer, they are at risk of civil lawsuits by continuing to allow it.

Apparently they have continued to allow it. I am not at all surprised.

Attachments:

Sexual Assault and the Criminal Justice System

http://www.manhattanda.org/communityaffairs/brochures/Sex_Crimes.pdf

Mr. Mitchell Garabedian: Civil Law, Clergy Sexual Abuse

<http://www.google.com/#hl=en&source=hp&q=Mitchell+Garabedian&aq&fp=1&cad=b>

Please re-post this message as widely as possible on the internet. Thank you.

July 19, 2010 3:14 PM

Anonymous said...

BAD LINK IN PRIOR POST: Mitchell Garabedian

http://www.boston.com/globe/spotlight/abuse/stories/021402_garabedian.htm

http://www.boston.com/globe/spotlight/abuse/overview/video_gallery/atty_garabedian.s
wf

July 19, 2010 10:16 PM

Anonymous said...

This last post smells fishy to me. Why would the Manhattan DA investigate something that took place many miles away in the Castkill Mountains? And if they did investigate and nothing came of it, doesn't that mean that they concluded that nothing illegal took

place? Then why would they write to the board and tell them to put a stop to something that wasn't happening in Manhattan and wasn't even illegal to begin with? It would be like the Manhattan DA writing to the board of the PGA and telling them to stop Tiger Woods from cheating on his wife in Las Vegas. Also, why isn't that letter in the archives that have been posted recently? They seem to have a lot of letters to and from the board from that era.

And if a legal action was filed in Feb 2010, isn't that a matter of public record? Where's the evidence of that?

This is either a hoax or a money grubbing lawyer trying to stir the pot and see what floats to the surface. Either way, it's a new low point for this debate, and that's really saying something.

July 20, 2010 6:51 AM

Anonymous said...

Indeed, there is a fishy aroma about that post.... however the aroma may mask other scents. I note that in this entire Shimano controversy far too much emphasis is being placed on the sexual misconduct aspect and far too little attention is being paid to the undue influence, institutional culture issues, apparent untruths and cover-ups that appear to have been propagated.

Bear in mind that New York Zendo is located in Manhattan so there would be justification for involving the Manhattan DA if allegations were made concerning activities there. Any one who has watched any of the crime shows on TV knows that DA's do not necessarily prosecute for any number of reasons irrespective of illegality.

The Manhattan DA was evidently contacted at one point evidenced by a note appearing in the archive in 1994. There is also no way to know if the published archive is complete by any means, documentation may be missing or simply never made available.

I agree that it is doubtful that any legal action was filed in 2010 as you point out - it does not appear in any public record. However, having the knowledge of how to make such a search enables one to search for filing actions in 1995 against Shimano, his wife and ZSS Board members. There is apparently no indication of the outcome of those filings available on line.

I disagree that the post is an either-or situation as postulated; there are other possibilities. According to a Google search, the lawyer named is largely responsible for bringing down the Boston Archdiocese and Cardinal Law. The man is obviously no fool and would not jeopardize his position by resorting to self-promotional advertising in some random blog posting. It is possible that the posting is from an aggrieved third party unconnected to the lawyer but privy to some undisclosed information.

All in all, I perceive the warnings presented by the post are indeed poignantly valid. It is essential for any aggrieved party to rely on the advice of personal counsel before becoming involved with any ZSS internal grievance process - no matter what reassurances are provided by newly minted public statements.

Thank you.

July 20, 2010 8:32 AM

Mark said...

Well, I am a lawyer, though not of the money grubbing variety, so I can answer some of your questions.

1. The Manhattan DA can investigate the Zen Studies Society because they are headquartered in New York City. If they are investigating the Society, they are well within their jurisdiction. Perhaps there were complaints about things that transpired at Shobo-ji, which is in NYC.

2. An investigation by the DA isn't a "legal action" subject to disclosure like a civil case would be so it isn't a public record.

For what its worth, I think the suggestions are good ones. Since Shimano is seemingly pathologically incapable of accepting responsibility for his actions, outside pressure in the form of a criminal investigation or lawsuit may be the only way to ensure the survival of the ZSS going forward. The dharma will survive either way, but after 40 years of malfeasance, perhaps it is better that Shimano be removed from contact with students.

July 20, 2010 8:39 AM

REDDirt said...

Mark,

Thanks for this law your input.

The distinction between the Dharma and DBZ/ES is clear. I wonder if DBZ and ES are as co dependent or as strong as much of the content here seems to assume.

"Obaku's Dharma is not so special"

July 20, 2010 9:56 AM

stan said...

it is the possible threat of legal action that must motivate the board to action. if these cases of abuse can be defined as 'abuse' and prosecuted as such then ZSS stands to lose a lot more than just their teacher, and they need to recognize this possibility (I'm sure they do).

July 20, 2010 11:55 AM

Anonymous said...

Thank you Mark for good counsel! And I like Anonymous' posting too - the legal notice IS poignant, and seems like some really good advice. I hadn't thought of that analogy, the incest family, before but it sure explains a lot of the behaviors witnessed here and elsewhere by ZSS sangha members, doesn't it?

This is all really interesting, and I think a triumph of information and transparency. No more hiding in the dokusan room! The truth will out!

July 20, 2010 12:16 PM

Clarence said...

@ stan

Indeed, you are right on the mark about the potential threat of legal action serving as a motivating factor for the ZSS Board.

Surely the Board has some sort of Board of Directors Insurance. Nevertheless, if the movement toward full transparency gathers enough momentum and aggrieved parties begin coming forward with representation in numbers the insurance underwriter is going to begin their own investigation. They may not be too pleased to discover the lengthy history of malfeasance that might not have been disclosed by the organization when coverage was secured. The Board may find itself in contention with their own insurer which could potentially be deemed breach of contract and void their insurance coverage.

In that case the individual Board members would be personally libel for any potential damages assessed. I would not want to be a ZSS Board Member right about now.

July 20, 2010 3:52 PM

Oh Brother... said...

From Tricycle:

<http://www.tricycle.com/blog/?m=20100719>

UPDATE: In response to further questions (see comments below), the Board writes: "While Eido Roshi has resigned from the Board, he remains abbot of NYZ and DBZ. Internal discussions continuing."

July 20, 2010 4:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Insurance won't cover illegal or unethical behavior and this directly violates their code of conduct.

July 20, 2010 10:27 PM

Anonymous said...

Have crimes been committed and is there evidence of criminal bx?

July 20, 2010 10:43 PM

Anonymous said...

Sex and the Sangha: Zen Studies Society Statement

by NellaLou, The Buddhist Channel, July 21, 2010

<http://www.buddhistchannel.tv/index.php?id=70,9359,0,0,1,0>

July 20, 2010 11:33 PM

Anonymous said...

There is no evidence on the page you referenced that comes near to this legal definition of sexual abuse. I don't see any evidence of criminal behavior. the incidents in Hawaii in 64, I don't believe could be called sexual abuse. Are there incidents that do fall within the parameters indicated? Has anyone been force or threaten? Are there documented cases of such?

sexual abuse - a statutory offense that provides that it is a crime to knowingly cause another person to engage in an unwanted sexual act by force or threat; "most states have replaced the common law definition of rape with statutes defining sexual assault"

July 21, 2010 12:08 PM

Anonymous said...

"cause another person to engage in unwanted sexual contact by...threat" - difficult perhaps, but the argument can certainly be "I was told I could not practice here if I didn't have sex with him. I was convinced my spiritual well being depended on it. I became vulnerable due to the environment and the practice" Etc. Which is all true in some cases in question I think. I know what life in centers is like - you can really lose your center, almost have to at some points, which is why you need a HIGHLY RESPONSIBLE TEACHER.

Other clerics and ministers have been convicted on similar - but I think this is really a civil case, and man, I hope someone sticks it to ZSS. They deserve to take a hit for 40 years of protecting Shimano to over and over and over and OVER sleep with and, I feel, abuse not only women but the sangha in general. Harsh I know, but this as we know is the only way organizations really learn lessons. In the pocketbook.

July 21, 2010 12:47 PM

Anonymous said...

I hear the defense attorney ask, "why didn't you just leave?". Isn't that always an option? Did he restrain anyone? It would seem a tough point to prove 'threat'. The person would surely be vulnerable and of a very delicate nature (which I'm sure many are in Zen centers), to be coerced into sexual activity without the threat of physical harm. Though, again, I'm sure it happens all the time. But does it become a 'crime' when the threat being used is her 'spiritual well being' may suffer if she does not comply? Maybe, I don't know. Be difficult to prove in court.

July 21, 2010 1:19 PM

Anonymous said...

This is not an ABA blog....

Check out the term "undue influence" - it is perhaps more appropriate to this situation.

July 21, 2010 1:37 PM

Anonymous said...

Undue influence is usually not defined as a form of elder abuse, or even as a crime. It is, instead, recognized as a process or method used to commit financial or sexual exploitation.

(YWCA of Omaha. (2006).

Granted, this is not a lawyer blog, but what we are talking about is the future of ZSS and any possible legal actions may determine aforesaid. It seems a not so subtle distinction between 'abuse' defined as criminal and the method (UI) used to enact it. But if enough people can come forward and outline their abuse and the methods use by the perp, i.e. undue influence--they just may have a case.

July 21, 2010 2:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Jushin again...

It's up to the women to declare the unwanted contact. But this situation is clouded by Shimano's position and status in the community. He also acts in the middle of sesshin. The woman's lack of sleep, and the contrast between the harsh atmosphere during the sesshin day and the (relative) calm, kindness of the dokusan (for them, i'm sure...) ensures their defenses are down. The (mis) use of this contrast, as well as long hours of meditation and chanting are all mentioned as common brainwashing techniques. Don't believe me? Hey look it up.

It is obvious he preys on both their idealism and fear. Whether or not that is "illegal", I don't know. It is certainly creepy and dishonorable.

Sometimes you see guys in bars roping the drunkest woman, leading them into a corner, and pushing drinks on them -- physically blocking them from contact with anyone else. It's the kind of behavior we all know is wrong, but it's one of those things that's difficult to stop. Shimano's really doing the same thing, but in private, where nobody can see.

And Ippo cut it out. What do I care if Shimano insulted me? And that happened what -- twice a day!?! What do I care if I pronounce some Japanese OBAKU wrong. I never aspired to be Japanese! Me? Why? Hell he pronounces the CHINESE obaku wrong! so what!?! (and by the way the guy's been saying "opening-GOO this dharma" for over thirty years! -- mention that to him and notice that he doesn't laugh).

HE takes it seriously. I don't.

I'm not angry at Shimano (though I am very much creeped out). That's obviously not what my posts are about. I'd just like that people wake up and get the heck out of there. I was trying to tell everyone when I left.

Someone should buy a square meter of land from the neighbors and put up an orange sign that says "Hey Read This First" etc. etc. up the road from the DBZ entrance. That would do it.

July 21, 2010 2:54 PM

Anonymous said...

Shimano is an old, good and not good, man and he is, for the most part, history. History because his life is behind him and history because the world of Zen, for the most part, has moved on. Plus, no matter what he says about the past it will not now be enough for some or it will be too much for others.

ZSS goes on. Their focus, I believe rightly, is on what they will do to foster reconciliation and what can be done to prevent reoccurrence. I think that the pressure being generated now to reform and rebuild is good and should continue being applied relentlessly until it is done.

Those were the only arrows worth shooting in the quiver and it now seems that they are all in the air.

July 21, 2010 5:28 PM

Anonymous said...

rubbish

July 21, 2010 9:33 PM

Anonymous said...

rubbish or riches, Annon, this site is a swamp of pretty poisonous stuff.

I shall bid your muddy meandering adieu.
July 21, 2010 11:10 PM

Anonymous said...

yeah sure, you'll be lurking on, you know it. Those who say goodbye are always the last to leave.

thanks, I'd argue, goes to the internet: one more lie is unveiled, another fraud unmasked, another bully deflated. huzzah.

July 22, 2010 12:42 AM

genkaku said...

In general, I have steered clear of this thread, allowing others to say what they have to say. So far there have been nearly 160 comments. I mention that not for any other reason than that 160 is quite a large number.

But today, I caught myself hoping that those with an opinion would recall or reread the initial letter which was the springboard for this thread. I don't mind if one thing leads to the next, but the initial entry still holds weight with me.

And yesterday, I wrote to a friend who knows as I do about what happened in the past. And I wrote to him: "Not that he didn't ask for it, but a part of me dislikes the objective-ization of Eido -- as if he were no more than the kick in the ass he deserves. I am glad to have learned what I learned from him ... even if I wouldn't wish it on anyone else."

Objective-ization -- the kind of short-hand references that people use in discussions -- are inevitable, I think. But still

I learned a lot ... and I wouldn't wish it on my worst enemy.

July 22, 2010 11:34 AM

REDDirt said...

Genkaku,

Thank you for jumping in.

If you wish to avoid objective-ization why do you write, "I learned a lot ... and I would not wish it on my worst enemy?"

How is this not shorthand objective-ization?

With respect, it seems to imply there was nothing positive in the spectrum of your experience with Eido. Was this truly so?

Does this not objectify your experience with this man as just negative?

Thank you.

July 22, 2010 12:59 PM

genkaku said...

There was positive stuff, there was negative stuff. As Edith Piaf sang, "Je ne regrette rien." That doesn't mean that if it looks like shit and smells like shit I can't call it shit.

But I'll stay out of it now.

July 22, 2010 2:46 PM

REDDirt said...

Genkaku,

Very straight. And, perhaps something useful will come of it!

Thanks.

July 22, 2010 3:22 PM

Anonymous said...

To jail with a japanese fuck.

July 22, 2010 4:04 PM

Anonymous said...

What just occurred to me is to think and do a search for the qualities of leaders. Most are charismatic and some are also bastards. That search also take one to consider what are leadership qualities.

In the case under consideration, for argument's sake take away both the presumption and the possibility that Eido had legitimate and deep realization experiences at some point in his life. Just make that irrelevant for a bit.

Also set aside about Buddhist teachings like keeping the precepts.

Next remove the fancy & expensive robes, rakusu and centers.

Consider him solely in terms of his humanity, his communication skills, and his leadership skills.

Then ask "Is this really the person I want spend serious time and effort to train with for something that is so personal, and so potentially meaningful, and so important?"

Just a thought.

July 22, 2010 5:54 PM

bookbird said...

@genkaku

Thankyou for opening a window on this page so that we may discuss this issue. That in itself is a kind of bravery.

Women are used to being silenced on these issues - throughout western history when women have been sexually assaulted they have often been told to keep quiet about it, for fear of upsetting the establishment, or for fear of affecting the power of the person who has committed this deed. Being silenced is a frequent component of experiencing such a confusing and fracturing thing.

So I would like to say - no more silence on these things. It is hard to talk through these allegations, and many emotions are involved. I bow to those who can remain calm through such a hard time.

I am so saddened by the silence of those who knew that something serious was amiss and did not speak out.

And to those (especially women) who are speaking their truths, from their hearts, I thank you. It is a lesson for me.

July 23, 2010 6:59 PM

Anonymous said...

@bookbird

Wow. Good heart.

July 23, 2010 9:59 PM

Anonymous said...

A letter from the board of directors at ZSS

"On July 4, 2010, Eido Shimano Roshi and his wife Aiho-san Shimano stepped down from

the board of directors of the Zen Studies Society (ZSS). This was prompted when an inappropriate relationship was revealed. The ZSS is committed to fully investigating, clarifying and bringing resolution to this matter.

Along with our own internal efforts we are reaching out to the dharma community to seek help and guidance with this difficult process.

While we each carry in our hearts a deep personal connection and debt to our teacher, we are obliged and tasked to ensure the health and integrity of the future of our society. Roshi is working with the board on the current matter. We are all engaged in efforts to assure that New York Zendo and Dai Bosatsu Monastery remain vibrant, healthy centers for practice now and into the future.

More than ever, it is vital to continue our practice, so that we will have the clarity to proceed with wisdom and compassion. In order to insure an impartial and compassionate outcome for all involved, the Zen Studies Society Board has decided to seek professional assistance."

July 24, 2010 10:28 AM

Anonymous said...

Who is the letter addressed to?

July 24, 2010 11:37 AM

Anonymous said...

"...New York Zendo and Dai Bosatsu Monastery remain vibrant, healthy centers for practice."

They were never vibrant and healthy. Students would come and go when they figured out what they had gotten themselves into. It is sad to recall all the faces that have come and gone. The ZSS needs to look deeper into their structure than just Eido Roshi. He is not the only person within their walls who has contributed to their current state.

July 24, 2010 1:36 PM

Anonymous said...

They should publish where the "professional assistance" is coming from so it can be vetted.

July 24, 2010 1:52 PM

Anonymous said...

Their "professional assistance" is likely to come from a source not of their choosing - such as the District Attorney or The Attorney General.

July 24, 2010 3:04 PM

Anonymous said...

Jushin again--

"Objectification" of Eido Mr. Fisher? I really don't think so. I doubt you would leave your teenage daughter in a room with the guy, and I'd bet you'd dissuade any friend of yours into entering a business relationship with the man. You'd feel the same if he were an auto mechanic. There are others of us who have seen the way the man operates. Should we not say so?

The far (far, far) greater mistake is the objectification that the words "buddhist", "roshi", "monk", "master", "priest" etc. hold in the eyes of students, as this is what enables the abuses -- and encourages the cover-ups -- in the first place. Students enter churches and monasteries with belief sets and idealism that makes them easy prey for certain men like, well -- Shimano.

This effect limits the individual student, and is in fact blinding to society on the whole. Hey -- despite all the words of peace, there is no religion without blood on it's hands. Japanese Rinzai Zen just happens to be one of the bloodiest (given it's relatively short history).

The fact is, for all they talk, no "teacher" can "teach" another their true self. But, whether from ignorance or arrogance, the teachers are all happy to allow this notion to continue.

There is a heart behind Rinzai's "kill your master". It really is a selfless statement. It's the same heart the Buddha had when he dropped "prince". No matter what advantages it might bring them, these guys didn't want to spend their lives blowing smoke. They LIKED people. Why be part of what blinds them? Why be part of what separates them?

And Shimano? Playing dress-up in the castle of his little kingdom and screaming when someone doesn't bow to him slowly enough? Sneaking cash and diddling women on the sly? How more opposite might a man be?

Yeah so if it looks like shit and smells like shit, then no matter WHAT you call it ("Roshi", "master", etc.), IT IS MOST LIKELY TO BE SHIT. And it's best to say so, before someone else steps in it.

July 25, 2010 6:40 AM

Anonymous said...

There are interesting letters in the shimanoarchive.com when Shimano allegedly stated his intention to "resign."

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19820914_ZSS_Board.pdf

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19820920R_Zournas_Clareman.pdf
July 25, 2010 7:09 AM

Anonymous said...

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19820914_ZSS_Board.pdf

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/119820920R_Zournas_Clareman.pdf
July 25, 2010 8:45 AM

Anonymous said...

He'll never retire. How would he get laid?

July 25, 2010 9:47 AM

Anonymous said...

It's not about "getting laid" it's about exercising dominance over others.

July 25, 2010 11:33 AM

Anonymous said...

I know many are angry and upset but expressing it as cynical one liners isn't furthering the attempt dealing with the real problems here either one is experiencing personally or in helping others.

It may be more productive to get some help from some spiritually inclined friends or even some professional help in dealing with the pain caused by the disappointment with Shimano.

Further, it may be more productive to consider what a serious but healthy practice might look like in the ideal. Further it may be a good idea want to read some of the more dispassionate and well written criticisms of American Zen. For example, "Means of Authorization: Establishing Hierarchy in Ch'an/Zen Buddhism in America" by Stuart Lachs is very well written:

<http://www.darkzen.com/Articles/meansofauthorization.htm>

Let's try to take good care of ourselves and each other, folks.

July 25, 2010 1:13 PM

Anonymous said...

listen. YOU read it as angry or upset (why?). Not everyone else does. Lots of us have happy lives and just don't want to see people hurt and lied to (over and over). Silencing frank talk is part of what maintains the illusions.

I very much doubt the Anonymouses need help. ZSS, Shimano, and his immediate followers need help.

this was Jushin again. I'm posting too much. I'll stay away, I promise.

p.s. please don't tempt me!
July 25, 2010 1:54 PM

Anonymii? said...

You keep posting Jushin, ignore paternalistic suggestions that you need "help," professional or otherwise!
July 25, 2010 2:48 PM

Anonymous said...

"Silencing frank talk is part of what maintains the illusions."

Actually, I intend my comments to foster frank, productive discussion.

(Perhaps my tone is paternalistic being a father and pushing 60. What can I say?)

I do not intend to remove anyones right to self expression, but I do ask that those who are tossing out the inflammatory and cynical one liners be more responsible.

I absolutely agree with Jushin and don't to see people abused, manipulated and lied to either!

BTW While the suggestion for help wasn't directed at anyone specifically, I feel there is emotional rollercoastering going on and that we need to take care of ourselves. And yes, myself included.
July 25, 2010 3:45 PM

Anonymous said...

" There is a heart behind Rinzai's "kill your master". It really is a selfless statement. It's the same heart ... "

Many many hearts. Perhaps all of us are this same heart and it is this that is open to all hearts unconditionally.

When this knowing is lost there is absolutely no end to the possibilites of selfishness.
July 25, 2010 4:17 PM

Anonymous said...

Jushin, your words in light of your kind and easy-going nature makes it even more clear the broader scope of the problem.

July 25, 2010 5:05 PM

Anonymous said...

As something of an outsider in all this, I'm assuming the New York Zendo and Dai Bosatsu Monastery are owned by a foundation, that's controlled by the board. But who controls the board? If the voting membership has been whittled down to core supporters of Eido, I can't imagine he'll ever leave (or in practice truly relinquish control.) Unless the ZSS loses all of its assets, Catholic church style. But I don't know how likely that is; it seems like it would be a lot harder to prove wrongdoing in the case of adults. A trial seems like it would be a nightmare: there'd have to be witnesses testifying as to what he did in his role as a roshi, and then you'd have other witnesses comparing that to generally accepted behavior of a roshi in Japan. Ugh.

Even if he did leave, the board and others who supported him, and those who have tied his legitimacy to their own would still remain.

It seems like it would be better to just walk away and try to start/go somewhere else. About all that's left now seems to be the buildings, and those may be lost anyway, or at least the center of a lot of ugliness.

I'm sorry if any of this comes across as snarky or insincere, that wasn't my intention It just seems like such a heart-breaking situation.

July 26, 2010 2:03 AM

Anonymous said...

Sad but true....

July 26, 2010 9:56 AM

Anonymous said...

Hi ANon 203am,

Those who will not or can not stop venting, those with unresolved concerns, frustrations that Eido Shimano Roshi is not yet as humbled and/or as broken as they feel he should be or they are themselves need and here have a place to express these feelings.

What is expressed is a feeling of inequality. Fairness and/or just suffering for all is the equality sought.

This sense of fairness is cultural.

This is also dualistic awareness on top so to speak.

July 26, 2010 11:07 AM

Anonymous said...

From AN01

Dear Maha-Sangha members,

Recent controversies (scandals) around Eido Roshi (ES) make us all feeling sad, betrayed, angry, deceived, etc. Most expressed empathy mixed with sadness to current ZSS members, others blamed with "I told you so", while few suspected that current ZSS members are fanatical zombies of ES.

Be that as it may, I found out zss members suffer the most pain of this scandal. They feel painful, yes ... but they are not confused. They are still sorting out what steps are necessary to be taken and they are aware that they are on the focus of Buddhist Community's eye (at least in the Zen community). It is very intolerant, I think, if we double-victimise the zss sangha. The same thing happens with zss board members, I found out not all of them are the parrots of ES. Some stand up valiantly.

The ZSS members and board recognize current scandal occurs in different era. Era of transparency, internet, rigorous sexual harassment legal system which give them strength to reform or restructure the ZSS sangha. In the old time, sangha and board members can be easily flushed out, but not now. In the old time good but disappointed sangha and board members opting out of the boat, but with new era the majority opt to stay and to relieve the nachoda. I think, with this new era, they are willing to invite again the old members, who now become excellent zen teachers outside, to help them with current mess. I think we should support current board decisions to seek help outside and AZTA can proactively monitor the process. Another thing that one can do is to keep the heat on, to give the pressure to ZSS in order all these scandals not forgotten. It is for the future of Zen in general, and ZSS in particular where capital, energy, monies have been spent for the growth of Buddhadharma.

In practical way, this external pressure can be done through email/mail, blog news and discussion, and contacting and discussing these cases with Japanese Rinzaï Maha Sangha (at least Ryūtakū-ji or Shōgen-ji with which ZSS has association) and to BDK (Bukkyō Dendō Kyōkai) of which ES received an award as Zen teacher. It is not only for the goodness of Zen sangha in America, but also Zen in the whole world. In particular it is for the goodness for the old person himself before facing the final-gate of current karmic life. Let us do it with prajna (wisdom) and karuna (compassion).

Namaste.

July 26, 2010 2:24 PM

Anonymous said...

"They are still

sorting out what steps are necessary to be taken and they are aware that they are on the focus of Buddhist Community's eye (at least in the Zen community). It is very intolerant, I think, if we double-victimise the zss sangha. The same thing happens with zss board members, I found out not all of them are the parrots of ES. Some stand up valiantly."

Just so. Although those who do "stand up' may not finally persuade those others (who stand up as well) towards reform, the climate within ZSS board is not monolithic in nature.

As has been said, things are moving now. Roshi and wife have resigned from the board of ZSS, a public statement on ethics has been made, and professional facilitation is in place although who is doing this, I do not believe, has been announced.

Give the board room to work. Rome was not built or dismantled in a day or even many days.

July 26, 2010 3:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Apparently there is at least a modicum of turmoil within the Zen Studies Society; we can only trust that this opportunity for systemic change might result in complete transparency in the handling of this latest Eido Roshi debacle, although this is doubtful. The truth has been completely disregarded for too long by Eido Roshi and by extension, his organization, the Zen Studies Society. Enough questions have been raised in the American Zen community over Eido Shimano that it is incumbent on the organization to tell the public the complete truth about what is taking place. No one - in forty years, has ever stood in the way of the ZSS Board doing its work, except those within its own confines.

The available archives, when thoroughly examined, reveal certain behavior patterns of a serious nature that cause harm and hurt to others. We need to ask some very pointed questions to enable us to develop some understanding of the dynamics around Eido Shimano.

The man is a liar, he relates to the world only through dominance. He is arrogant, completely non altruistic, and considers all friendships and associations expendable. Eido Shimano "Roshi" is an exquisitely constructed deceptive "character" that superficially appears to be a powerful, insightful and genuine Zen master. He provides no hint of inadequacy in public behind his mask of deception. However, on a deeper level he is profoundly addicted to his dominance and abuse of women, students, and people in general. He is intent on weaving his elaborate webs of lies around his own significance. Eido Roshi appears to be totally unconcerned by the fact that he is deliberately lying to people. He seems to assume that other people are merely models of himself - there for his

amusement at the time. This involves him seeing everyone as nothing more than a deceptive mask, since he is so heavily invested in deception himself.

He needs assistance, but he can only avail himself of such through his own recognition of the problem, it can not be imposed from "outside." The sangha needs to remove him from a position of authority over students forthwith to prevent any possibility of future hurt to vulnerable people. This they can do, through the Board. If the Board refuses to act to remove Eido Shimano they will be remiss in their Charter obligations and in violation of their own ethical guidelines. ZSS has had a set of ethical guidelines in place since at least June of 1993 according to the on line archive. These guidelines have proscribed "Sexual advances and/or liaisons between teachers, guest lecturers or other religious and any kessei student, sesshin and/or workshop attendee, sangha member or visitor" for seventeen years. The "Ethical Guidelines" are nothing new. The failure of the Board, the Dharma heirs, and senior staff to enforce the ethical guidelines or ever recognize their violation calls for a serious accounting.

As for involving the aforementioned Japanese institutions... "rotsa ruck."
July 27, 2010 6:59 AM

Anonymous said...
"rotsa ruck"

What nonsense. This last comment is racist, it speaks more clearly of the writer's intent than all of words which precede it.

So close yet so far. Always just beyond reach.
July 27, 2010 7:21 PM

Anonymous said...
"racist"

Humorous perhaps, hardly racist - racist is turning away dark complexioned African American people at the door of New York Zendo, telling them there is no more room, then admitting Caucasians five minutes later.
July 27, 2010 8:53 PM

Anonymous said...
either that or penis envy.
July 27, 2010 9:17 PM

REDdirt said...
All beings without number, I vow to cherish.

Endless blind passions rising, I vow to uproot.
 Dharma gates beyond number, I vow to penetrate.
 The great Way of Buddha, I vow to attain.
 July 27, 2010 9:43 PM

Anonymous said...

Thank you Reddirt.

As someone mentioned, everyone involved is a being in the process of growth and change. However, when someone demonstrates ingrained and persistent, deeply harmful habits, the only responsible choice is to arrange the situation so that this person is unable to harm people.

I think this is were, legally, the ZSS is in deep trouble: For 35-odd years , they (the board and senior members) knew their was a problem, but took no substantive actions to do anything about it. They were negligent. That there was an incident again just a few years ago proves that nothing effective was done during that time. If someone can establish that Eido's behavior harmed them,(psychiatrist/doctors records, etc) then both Eido and the ZSS will be held liable.

July 27, 2010 11:11 PM

Anonymous said...

"And the smell of the air! I used to spend a week just breathing." attributed to Treebeard from the book Lord of the Rings by JRR Tolkien

Don't really know why I post this other than I like the image. Old "Treebeard" must have known well the beauty of just breathing, of being settled in stillness.

July 27, 2010 11:17 PM

genkaku said...

Received in email:

Greetings Dear Friends and Supporters,

The Engaged Zen Foundation needs your donation in order to continue its work!

Thanks to your continued support, EZF has been surviving on the donations of a very small number of individuals and frequent infusion of personal funds. . Just recently EZF was part of two SCOTUS cases as amici curiae. In Roper v. Simmons, 543 U.S. 551 (2005) Elimination of juvenile death penalty and In Graham v. Florida (08-7412) and Sullivan v. Florida (08-7621) (2009) Juvenile Life Sentences. Since much of the work of EZF now focuses on correspondence practice and providing Buddhist written materials to prisoners, EZF has strived to survive on a shoestring budget.

Only a few weeks ago, Robert Aitken Roshi, now 93 years young, invited Ven. Kobutsu to visit with him at the Honolulu Diamond Sangha for one week. This will be a very important and valuable pilgrimage for Kobutsu as well as Robert Aitken Roshi and the future of American Zen Buddhism.

EZF needs your donations to make this pilgrimage possible. We are calling upon you, our friends and supporters, to assist us in raising the necessary funds --approximately \$1,200.00 -- to send Ven. Kobutsu on this important journey.

Your tax deductible donations in the amount of \$25, \$50, \$100, \$500, or any other amount, can be made to EZF via credit card or PayPal by clicking here:

For those without HTML email, donations can be made from the EZF site at:

<http://www.engaged-zen.org/contact.html>

Alternately, donations may be made by check to:

The Engaged Zen Foundation
Post Office Box 213
Sedgwick, ME 04676 USA

In dynamic peace, with nine deep bows,

Ryushin Sean Malone, Vice president – The Engaged Zen Foundation
July 28, 2010 5:00 AM

genkaku said...

Greetings Dear Friends and Supporters,
The Engaged Zen Foundation needs your donation in order to continue its work!

Thanks to your continued support, EZF has been surviving on the donations of a very small number of individuals and frequent infusion of personal funds. . Just recently EZF was part of two SCOTUS cases as amici curiae. In *Roper v. Simmons*, 543 U.S. 551 (2005) Elimination of juvenile death penalty and In *Graham v. Florida* (08-7412) and *Sullivan v. Florida* (08-7621) (2009) Juvenile Life Sentences. Since much of the work of

EZF now focuses on correspondence practice and providing Buddhist written materials to prisoners, EZF has strived to survive on a shoestring budget.

Only a few weeks ago, Robert Aitken Roshi, now 93 years young, invited Ven. Kobutsu to visit with him at the Honolulu Diamond Sangha for one week. This will be a very important and valuable pilgrimage for Kobutsu as well as Robert Aitken Roshi and the future of American Zen Buddhism.

EZF needs your donations to make this pilgrimage possible. We are calling upon you, our friends and supporters, to assist us in raising the necessary funds --approximately \$1,200.00 -- to send Ven. Kobutsu on this important journey.

Your tax deductible donations in the amount of \$25, \$50, \$100, \$500, or any other amount, can be made to EZF via credit card or PayPal by clicking here:

For those without HTML email, donations can be made from the EZF site at:

<http://www.engaged-zen.org/contact.html>

Alternately, donations may be made by check to:

The Engaged Zen Foundation
Post Office Box 213
Sedgwick, ME 04676 USA

In dynamic peace, with nine deep bows,
Ryushin Sean Malone, Vice president – The Engaged Zen Foundation
July 28, 2010 5:02 AM

REDdirt said...

" the only responsible choice is to arrange the situation so that this person is unable to harm people."

Yup. How well does the turtle come out of its shell? All the way? Part way? Eido Shimano is neither dead nor useless.

Responsible arrangement, to me, means ZSS board grappling with all of this, liability and lawsuits included, and then making the best resolution they can find. As soon as possible and that no longer means indefinitely failing to answer "the unable to harm others" piece of it.

July 28, 2010 11:45 AM

Anonymous said...

" Only a few weeks ago, Robert Aitken Roshi, now 93 years young, invited Ven. Kobutsu to visit with him at the Honolulu Diamond Sangha for one week. This will be a very important and valuable pilgrimage for Kobutsu as well as Robert Aitken Roshi and the future of American Zen Buddhism."

Perhaps the "deal with this" screw turned just a 'tich inward.

Here's hoping this visit goes well, whatever its dimensions and content, for all.
July 28, 2010 12:53 PM

Anonymous said...

I am not sure about the visit determining the "...future of American Zen Buddhism" but it may bring some clarity in regards to the Shimano/ZSS issue.
July 28, 2010 4:21 PM

Anonymous said...

How much clarity do you honestly believe these men could possibly need in this matter or anyone for that matter? Kobutsu needs no praise, nor transmission, nor inka and certainly not clarity or great merit. His actions over the many, many years of providing men and women with the possibility of Awakening stands on it's on. Kobutsu does not seek anything than offering truth, as it is. This is about doing the right thing. There is nothing more important than the truth, especially when The Dharma has been used and manipulated for the benefit of one man through power over anyone for his own personal gain and not for the sake of all beings for 45 years! This man has caused more harm than good for thousands of people. The truth stands on its own.

Nothing was said about "determining" the future of American Zen Buddhism. As it is, this meeting will be important and valuable for those who stand for reviling true transparency of power over dynamics, by example. Nothing more. If this meeting helps people by the example of bravery to examine not only themselves and teachers but also who we are exactly, than good on them.

One detail I would like to put out there... Why didn't Aiken Roshi have this man deported so long ago? After reviewing The Shimano Archives, it appears that Aiken Roshi did write the Japanese regarding this matter with nothing more than the response of we will look into this matter. Is it possible that Aiken Roshi had more to gain from discontinuing his efforts over his endeavors and to be in the good graces with The Japanese? I fear the answer to be, yes. 45 years later... over thousands of people being injured in many ways, was it worth it?

July 29, 2010 1:20 PM

REddirt said...

During these years, Eido Shimano Dharma heirs have accumulated; some have "left" to serve the Dharma and some have "stayed" to serve the Dharma.

Thousands of their fellow seekers have been benefited by this service.

During these years, many students of Robert Aikens have received sanction to teach and dispersed to continue their service of the Dharma. Thousands have their fellow seekers been benefited by this service.

During these years, unaffiliated sincere and serious teachers have been active and they too have helped thousands to gain a better understanding of the Way and this service has enriched and enabled the flowering of the Dharma.

Through all of this, the Dharma moves.

It is not yet determined if this service or if the disservice and excesses of some and the so called self-serving choices of others will upset this flowering because the karma of none of this is combusted.

So. "Was it worth it." Yes. And I do not mean this Yes as a relative tabulation of plus and minus.

July 29, 2010 3:49 PM

Anonymous said...

I am a relatively new member of the ZSS.

Shocked to learn all the accusation.

The broad seems to be as guilty as Shimano and they should step down as well.

July 29, 2010 6:11 PM

Anonymous said...

You raise an interesting question and one that I too have considered after reading through the archive. If Aitken did hesitate to pursue more stringent measures to curtail Shimano, (which appears so) one could easily conclude that he did not want to jeopardize his own standing with the Japanese who would of been the ones, in theory, and, in time, to give Aitken the authority of zen teacher. So he didn't pursue sanctions against Shimano because of his own zen ambitions? Possible. Maybe Malone can ask him about this, or maybe someone has already?

July 29, 2010 8:06 PM

Anonymous said...

Many of the concerns that are being addressed and written on this blog and elsewhere about Eido Shimano can be read about in great factual detail in a book: "Nine Headed Dragon River – Zen Journals 1969 – 1982" by Peter Matthiessen

July 30, 2010 6:06 AM

Anonymous said...

Dear Anon July 29 1:20 pm:

It is clear you are a strong supporter of Rev. Kobutsu and of the truth.

Know that I do share with you the wish that Shimano should have been stopped, and I believe we share desire to stop his unethical behavior even now.

However, it seems we differ in our opinion about Aitken.

You make much of Aitken's weakness and "spiritual greed" in failing to have Shimano deported back in the mid-sixties. I fear that perhaps you are judging the legal system of the state of Hawaii and the US Immigration authority's response to male sexual "misbehavior" by a clergyman in the 60's by the mood and legislation of the 2010's.

Perhaps you got the idea idea that Shimano, a young, male, Japanese Buddhist clergyman who could date and marry within his chosen religious practice, could have been deported based on having consensual sex (or, if you prefer, sex by seduction) with a woman who subsequently had a nervous breakdown from Aitken's own record of his feelings now made available in the shimanoarchive.com files. However, would it have been so easy to have him deported?

It would be good to first understand the laws and how they probably would have been applied at the time before saying Aitken should or shouldn't have done this or that.

Further, have you really considered the effect that this would have on the nascent sangha? Never forget that this was the 60's the early years of sexual liberation. One even needs too understand the relevant attitudes towards sex in Hawaii specifically.

Also, even 10 years later many considered Tai-san very energetic and charming, even charismatic. From many sources, we know that some were very enthusiastic about Tai-san.

If you or or Kobutsu I were in the position Aitken was in, we each would have undoubtedly reacted and acted differently based on our wits and resources.

You might be right and the desire for transmission was present in the mix in the decisions and actions Aitken took. Even so, I think one needs to look at the big picture and what occurred later before judgement.

You are entitled to you opinions, of course, but I think opinion when shared in public need to be well informed and examined. But that's me.

July 30, 2010 11:33 AM

Anonymous said...

(the above post is misleading -- people read the archives to determine on your own if Hawaii was indeed the happy love-in that the poster portrays)
August 1, 2010 8:06 AM

Anonymous said...

Ask him...
August 1, 2010 11:36 PM

Kobutsu Malone said...

Breaking Release - Finally; after 28 years under wraps:

"Zen and the Art of Seduction" by Robin Westen
August 3, 2010 5:17 AM

Anonymous said...

again and again, and again... ect, I am glad to see this happening while Shimano is still alive. Good for you Robin! Thank you for standing up for all the people who were hurt and damaged by this manica.
August 3, 2010 11:04 AM

Anonymous said...

"manica," "manica," what's a "manica?"
Think I'm being petty?
How about some of these posts? Just sayin' ...
August 4, 2010 11:28 AM

Anonymous said...

"What's a manica?"

Perhaps it's a wholesome grain.

It makes more sense if you reshuffle the letters so that it is spelled maniac. A maniac is some one who is characterized by inordinate or ungovernable enthusiasm for something. It seems appropriate.

There is another one of these inadvertent mis spelling adventures back along the line a bit.

The word typed is broad, when reshuffled it spells board, which makes another kind of sense.

August 4, 2010 4:49 PM

Anonymous said...

Oh yeah... the board broad.

August 4, 2010 4:55 PM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku,

Perhaps this post should be here as well as in the Tuesday, August 3, 2010 section.

""Zen and the Art of Seduction"

"Received the following in email today. The 1982 document is unpublished, but has joined the Aitken (Roshi) archive (a public record) in Hawaii.

""Zen and the Art of Seduction" by Robin Westen

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF%27s/19820400R_Zen_Seduction.html

"It may be dusty, but it may also be pretty informative for anyone interested in Zen practice."

August 4, 2010 5:33 PM

genkaku said...

Yes, I meant to post it here as well, but only got as far as giving it its own topic space in the blog ... and forgot this thread.

So it goes.

August 5, 2010 5:41 AM

genkaku said...

The announcement was posted on his blog today:

"Aitken Roshi passed away yesterday, Thursday, August 5, 2010, at around 5:30 pm at Straub hospital in Honolulu. He was 93."

As I understand it, Aitken loved and emulated Jizo. May we all do the same and keep Aitken Roshi very much alive.

August 6, 2010 5:19 PM

Ryushin Malone said...

My dad's homage to Aitken, Rodaishi

Saying Goodbye To Papa Aitken

August 7, 2010 7:59 PM

The Archivist said...

Here are five new additions to shimanoarchive.com:

There will be many more in the days to come.

05/01/1982 Aitken to Maizumi, Roshi and Baker, Roshi

03/01/1993 A curious alternate version of a ZSS Board of directors meeting minutes.

02/23/1995 A letter from Aiho Yasuko Shimano to Seigan Ed Glassing, a DBZ monk.

06/09/2010 A post made by Genjo Marinello, Shimano's fifth "Dharma heir," to the private American Zen Teacher's Association listserve.

07/26/2010 A cover letter from Robin Westen to Robert Aitken, Roshi.

August 7, 2010 8:48 PM

The Archivist said...

Two new documents have been posted to the shimanoarchives.com page.

These are very recent letters from Jiro Andy Afable, Shimano's second Dharma heir, addressed to the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors.

Jiro letter of June 3rd 2010 to the ZSS Board.

Jiro letter of July 29th 2010 to the ZSS Board.

August 8, 2010 1:20 PM

Anonymous said...

A comment on the Jiro letters.

Wow.

August 8, 2010 4:14 PM

Anonymous said...

@The Archivist

I'm guessing but you are now back from Hawaii and have lots of information to share?

This is like watching a smelly old onion being peeled.

An optimist doing this continues peeling, going inward as layer after layer comes off, hoping that soon there will be something found to be of worth, worthy of keeping and putting to good use.

A dramatist has another aim. Create tension and suspense to ensure the audience's attention.

If this is your intent I would encourage you to just peel the damn thing.

This optimist has had enough and will leave the onion to its eventual fate.

August 8, 2010 5:04 PM

Ryushin Malone said...

Jesus Christ, the man just got back from standing beside Aitken's death bed and all you want is more? Information comes and goes what is most important is what is available to us now. Peeling apart an onion takes patience and tears. Kobutsu has cried enough tears for a while. Leave him be.... he'll get to it when he can.

August 8, 2010 6:04 PM

Anonymous said...

One thing which comes to mind after reading all seven of these documents is:

How did documents (the two Jiro letters) which seem to have addressed to the ZSS Board, and very recently at that, become available to the the Shaimanoarchive?

August 8, 2010 6:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Genjo Osho letter was dated June 09, 2010 when he said that he trusted more on ER's integrity than ever before. It was before recent scandal (around July 2010). Will Genjo Osho retract his statement or he blindly become another zombie in pursue of bestowment for roshi-ship.

namaste

August 8, 2010 9:45 PM

Anonymous said...

Namaste??

You need to do some research before you shoot of your mouth.

If you knew Genjo Roshi, at all, I doubt you would be able to say, in good conscience, what you have just said.

He said, when I asked if I should address him as such.

I'm new at this, Genjo will be just fine.

Never, in two years of study with him, did I ever detect a "zombie in pursuit" of anything.

What a sordid, pathetic, and utterly foolish thing to write or say.

August 8, 2010 10:30 PM

Anonymous said...

@Anonymous August 8 2010 6:36

This "release" is curious. Good question.

Hey Archivist! What do you say in response?

August 8, 2010 11:37 PM

Ryushin Malone said...

The Archivist is simply the archivist. He has nothing to do with the release of this information, only providing it, as it is. Maybe your question is directed at the wrong person? Your asking a question about a hippopotamus when we're really talking about a leap frog.

August 9, 2010 1:01 AM

The Archivist said...

I will no longer post public announcements of the addition of new material to the shimanoarchive.com site, nor will I engage in dialog here, or elsewhere, concerning the policies and procedures of the University of Hawaii Archives or the content of archive documents.

August 9, 2010 4:27 AM

Anonymous said...

@Ryushin and the Archivist

You two are really something. IF you want to be the big stars of this show you will need to stay front and center stage.

This show is The Hippo and the Frog?

Lights! Action, everyone.
August 9, 2010 9:27 AM

Anonymous said...

From Namaste:

What happened if I (Namaste) were Genjo Osho? I posed those two questions to check the water if a Zen practitioner easily deifying his/her teacher. A Zen teacher is still a human being that full of mistakes and can be deceived too. Furthermore, there is no Zen teacher, only a Zen pointer. Do not confuse the finger and the moon. Do not make a cult individual in Zen.

What happened if I (Namaste) were not Genjo Osho? I posed those two questions not as an accusation but as the guiding rail. Statement A as opposed to statement B. I know that Genjo Osho is a psychoteraphist, give good Dharma talks, and honest Zen students. Why the guiding rail? It requires the skillful means to navigate current issue. If this matter was going on-and-on-and-on and allow time to wipe out our memory, there would be three time bombs in front;

1) lineage legitimacy, 2) legal battle when natural cause took over the case or otherwise, 3) the color of ZSS Zen (remorse and confession - part of Sila Paramita - could be conveniently disregarded, deception was a norm, schism of Sangha was accepted values, enlightenment was the currency).

May we learn not only about words but also the action, as did Gempo Roshi mentioned that Zen and Kensho have to be integrated in daily life, otherwise it is superficial. Both, words and actions, are not seperated.

Namaste.
August 9, 2010 11:41 AM

Anonymous said...

" A Zen teacher is still a human being that full of mistakes and can be deceived too."

Of course. What I found in to be true of Genjo Marinello was a willingness to apologize when he made one and a willingness to talk until common understanding was reached.

"there is no Zen teacher, only a Zen pointer. Do not confuse the finger and the moon."

Exactly, and incidently this was one of his last comments to me as "my" teacher.

"May we learn not only about words but also the action,"

Yes, they are entwined threads in one tapestry.

August 9, 2010 12:39 PM

Anonymous said...

One of the two Jiro letters listed above has gone missing and the archivist has no comment?

August 9, 2010 1:44 PM

Anonymous said...

check again, its there, placed in chronological order.

August 10, 2010 10:41 AM

genkaku said...

The following profile information was posted on this thread twice and somehow disappeared, I understand. Since I do not delete anything -- short of the clearly insane -- I am posting it again at the request of the sender:

This is Genjo Marinello's present "zoominfo" profile:

<http://www.zoominfo.com/Search/PersonDetail.aspx?PersonID=-236478>

This is his more detailed profile:

<http://www.zoominfo.com/search#search/profile/person?personId=-236478&targetid=profile>

This is the Google cache of his profile:

http://webcache.googleusercontent.com/search?q=cache:1-C3OqTcdsQJ:www.zoominfo.com/people/Marinello_Genjo_-236478.aspx&cd=1&hl=en&ct=clnk&gl=us

Genjo identifies his sexual orientation as bisexual, has had a long affiliation with the "sex-positive" Society for Human Sexuality.

www.sexuality.org

From: <http://www.sexuality.org/seattle.html>

Genjo Marinello, MA, LMHC

A state licensed mental health counselor with an M.A. in Psychology and a degree in spiritual direction from the U.B.C. Vancouver School of Theology, Genjo has extensive counseling and therapy experience with sexual minorities, including concerns related to BDSM and other forms of alternative sexuality. As a Buddhist priest and a Quaker, he also serves as a spiritual director with the Anamchara Multifaith Center for Sexual Minorities. His office number and e-mail address are 328-3944 and genjo_m@hotmail.com
August 10, 2010 6:55 PM

Anonymous said...

Looks like the fifth dharma heir has more than his head up his ass....
August 10, 2010 7:02 PM

Anonymous said...

"Since I do not delete anything -- short of the clearly insane ..."

Just when you think genkaku cannot possibly dig genkaku into the inane any deeper, genkaku does it again.

When the inane are clearly making the call, who needs the insane?
August 10, 2010 8:39 PM

Anonymous said...

@Anon Aug12 2010 7:02pm

After reading your "contribution" I looked up the meaning of the word perverse. It means to turn away from what is right or good. I also looked up the word pervert and this word means to misdirect, to divert to a wrong end or purpose.

Given these definitions, what are we to make of you that you have not already demonstrated as yourself?
August 11, 2010 12:53 AM

Anonymous said...

Perverse is a 77 year old abbot seducing and engaging in sexual relations with a twenty-something year old child in secret.

August 11, 2010 2:16 AM

Anonymous said...

"Perverse is a 77 year old abbot seducing and engaging in sexual relations with a twenty-something year old child in secret."

Child? Are you kidding? She is a grand child.

August 11, 2010 8:49 AM

Anonymous said...

Genkau, thank you for locating and posting of Genjo's profile.

Perhaps Genjo's personal bisexuality and professional concern with "sexual minorities, including concerns related to BDSM and other forms of alternative sexuality " explains in part why

* Genki Roshi sent Genjo to Shimano and why

* Shimano appealed to him over other Rinzai teachers.

Genjo's involvement with BDSM is of particular interest.

According to wikipedia (1), the compound acronym, BDSM, is derived from the terms bondage and discipline (B&D, B/D, or BD), dominance and submission (D&s, D/s, or Ds), sadism and masochism (S&M, S/M, or SM)

BDSM, is a type of roleplay or lifestyle _choice_ between two or more individuals who use their experiences of pain and _power_ to create sexual tension, pleasure, and release.

(The underscores are mine.)

This information plus the fact that he is a type of psychotherapist would tend to explain Genjo's less judgmental approach to Shimano. It tends to explain why he can write thing such as "Granted the power dynamic is totally lopsided and his responsibility for these actions is 80% or more, but not all his."

I wonder what his reaction to Robin Westen's article, Zen Seduction <
http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19820400R_Zen_Seduction.html > has been?

Is it still so easy to be so accepting of Shimano sexual problems?

Knowing that Shimano has repeatedly seduced woman in the Dokusan Room, is it so easy to say that Shimano deserves to remain as abbot?

Is it really so easy to ignore the judgement of what must be at least hundreds of students of dharma (some of whom who have gone on to become dharma teacher) vs. the relatively small handful who have stayed with him?

Or does he now agree with the senior psychiatrist, Doctor Ogura, who said in 1982 "...This coupled with his lying, makes it essential that he be removed from Dai Bosatsu and Shoboji. Wherever he goes, he should never again be given a position of primary authority."

It would be nice if he finds a venue for response.

(1) < <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/BDSM> >
August 11, 2010 10:12 AM

Anonymous said...

Dear Jiro Roshi, why did you submit these letters for release to "the Shimano archive?"
August 11, 2010 1:34 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 11, 2010 1:34 PM wrote:

"Dear Jiro Roshi, why did you submit these letters for release to "the Shimano archive?""

Zester the Zen Jester says:

"Oppps! Oh my! There goes another f-ing secret flying by!
Bye Bye!"

"Oh dear me! Looks like one of the old guardians of the stained and dirty linen is up in arms and is at it again."

"Hurry Hurry! Pull down the blinds!"

"Hee hee hee hee hee hee!!!!"

"Read them again, you old stain protector."
August 11, 2010 4:57 PM

Shop Steward said...

As Shop Steward for the Stained and Dirty Linen Workers Local I feel mandated by my oath of office to speak out in favor of a thorough airing of all stained and dirty linen, followed by a thorough washing concluding with a hanging-out-to-dry. These are good and wholesome activities.

Support Local 108 - The Brotherhood of Stained and Dirty Linen Workers.
August 11, 2010 5:39 PM

Anonymous said...

In his letter of 9/19/64 Aitken Roshi states: "Tai San finds close relationships possible only on a dominance-submission basis." This may have a lot of bearing on Genjo's relationship with him.

August 11, 2010 6:01 PM

Anonymous said...

Dear Steward of Local 108.

There is plenty of work for the brothers and sisters of your local at Zen Studies Society.

The basements, the attics and many, and many, many closets are filled with over 40 years of hidden stained and dirty laundry. Some of the monks, many of the board members and some of the regular members have even taken the linen with them and stored it in their homes. Set end to end it extends from Japan to Germany by way of such places as Hawaii, California, Seattle, New York (where most of it is), and Denmark.

You may need to contact your counterparts throughout the world to embark on what must be the greatest undertaking of cleaning of dirty linen in Buddhism in the last several centuries. Not only will this provide gainful employment for many, this will also certainly help the economy and further the linen cleaning technology.

We are so very glad to have your local on board. Contract talks can begin by contacting the Ethics Committee at your earliest convenience. Be sure to impress upon them the necessity of using the highest quality cleansers; explain that they can save by omitting the fabric softeners.

Fraternally,

Taigu-san

Gogo-an

Chilly Hill, NY

August 11, 2010 11:26 PM

Shop Steward said...

Dear Taigu-san,

Our deepest thanks for your generous support of Local 108.

We are painfully aware of the existence of the various scattered soiled linens of the Zen Studies Society. We are constantly striving to assemble these orphaned linens in a central location. It behooves us to appeal to all the sundry holders of such items, in cooperation with the Postal Workers Brothers and Sisters, to assemble these scattered linens in a central location for processing, that we may air, wash, and hang out to dry said unmentionables for the sake of all beings.

The best thing that holders of these orphaned soiled linens can do is to send them to the Archivist so that we in the Local can begin our work and hang out clean linens in the transparent sunshine of daylight for all to see.

A manila envelope with no return address and a few stamps is all it takes. It is heartening to know that there are far more disparate holders of soiled linens out there than those who would hide and deny the existence of said laundry so much in need of the light of day.

Support Local 108 - The Brotherhood of Stained and Dirty Linen Workers.

August 12, 2010 5:15 AM

Anonymous said...

In his letter of 9/19/64 Aitken Roshi states: "Tai San finds close relationships possible only on a dominance-submission basis." This may have a lot of bearing on Genjo's relationship with him.

hey come on now.

certainly a low blow!

why are you giggling? that's not what I meant!

sorry... couldn't resist.... somebody delete me...

August 12, 2010 10:33 AM

Anonymous said...

Namu Dai Blowsa....

August 12, 2010 11:33 AM

Anonymous said...

What is truly needed is in Japan known as hattenteki kaishō 発展の解消.

It involves the dissolution of an organization to make way for its existence in a different form.

August 12, 2010 11:43 AM

Anonymous said...

I agree.

Let's scrap this rotten, sexual-abuse-infected, cult-like organization and start from scratch.

August 12, 2010 3:40 PM

Anonymous said...

Is it a cult-like organization? Do they sacrifice animal and baby too?

Wow!

August 12, 2010 4:54 PM

Anonymous said...

cult-like = animal/baby sacrifice ??

You better check the wiring of your brain.

August 12, 2010 5:11 PM

Anonymous said...

Go back to your sewing Ekyo.

August 12, 2010 5:32 PM

Anonymous said...

It is actually a personality cult.

Shimano has fostered it for decades with his "magical" and "mysterious" mandalas that all revolve around the importance of him and his friends. It's chilling to watch him inculcate magical thinking and Japanese superstition in the minds of gullible students while purporting it to be "True" Dharma.

August 12, 2010 5:38 PM

Anonymous said...

"cult-like = animal/baby sacrifice ??"

->Is it an equality or identity or assignment?

"Shimano has fostered it for decades with his 'magical' and 'mysterious' mandalas that all revolve around ..."

-> Oooo does Shimano also play black magic?
In America too.

Wow
August 12, 2010 7:54 PM

Anonymous said...

"to assemble these scattered linens in a central location for processing, that we may air, wash, and hang out to dry"

"these orphaned soiled linens"

Archivist, Shop Steward, whatever,

In this sordid little game you play using those harmed by Eido Shimano, it seems we are to think of such people as soiled linen?

Or are they just pawns in your game?
August 12, 2010 8:01 PM

Anonymous said...

"->Is it an equality or identity or assignment?"
If you want to talk about programing, this is not a right place.

You seem to want to defend ES but unable to do so directly given the outrageous nature of ES's behavior.

By throwing pointless comments, you are making yourself a smaller clown that serves the Master Clown ES at any cost.
August 12, 2010 9:51 PM

Anonymous said...

If ES continues to act as the abbot, I suggest we chant the Kama Sutra instead of the Heart Sutra.
August 12, 2010 9:58 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 12, 2010 8:01 PM wrote:

"In this sordid little game you play using those harmed by Eido Shimano, it seems we are to think of such people as soiled linen?"

Dear Anon. no one ever intended to call the women soiled linen; but I think you really know that. Nevertheless others may be confused.

"We do not air our dirty linen in public" refers to what some members of the ZSS Board have said for decades about not being forthright and public about dealing the problems of Shimano and the organization.

The presumption of this idiomatic expression is that there are matters to be dealt with in private, behind closed doors. It initially seemed a reasonable stance. Over time, however, some of us realized that the it was an approach doomed to fail as Shimano proved time and time again to be incorrigible.

Eventually, even his teacher, the late Soen Roshi, eventually denounced Shimano as "a seducer of women and a liar." (But, many believe that it was too little, too weak, and too late.)

Those who advocated (and possibly still advocate) discretion were never effective in stopping Shimano from using the Dokusan Room as his personal seduction lair. They never convinced him to get the help necessary to stop the compulsive and spiritually destructive behavior. Nor have they been effective in making the matters of the organization transparent (e.g. assets, holdings, etc.) in general. In fact, these "dirty linen" people have been his most loyal enablers.

It is clear that a sufficient number of current board members are finally (or at least officially) backing away from that stance, but not so far as to advocate the immediate and unconditional removal of Shimano as abbot and his wife as treasurer. At least not yet. As other have pointed out, there are elements of a cult present in this organization which accounts for the extreme difficult of purging the organization of it's central figure even as his flaws have been apparent for years. It is why some form of hattenteki kaishō 発展の解消 - the dissolution of an organization to make way for its existence in a different form - is being advocated.

Regards,

Taigu

August 13, 2010 1:27 AM

Anonymous said...

He might have been right when he once said to me, "A lot of people cannot wait until I am dead." Yeah, he said that. I regret not asking him why at the time but as I read

through all these posts, I think to myself the suppressive nature, the intimidation and the honor holding my tongue. Why would people want you dead? This is my training.

Now, I completely understand why he said this to me and why I left. He needed protection and eww, tried to deal me in for him self! For his own delusion and mental defect in himself. He hates it and becomes enraged about it because he cannot deal with it. He despises the truth because he cannot control the lies that have accumulated, encompassed and now revealed themselves, publicly.

The point is, he is a danger and a threat to the well being, the true well being of him self and others, obviously. I am truly, yet sadly grateful for the courage of the people engaging in and outside of this discussion. And to those revealing the truth in-order for healing to take place.

August 13, 2010 2:07 AM

Anonymous said...

This is Jushin (who promised to stay away but just can't)

What is kind of scary is the people who continue to support Shimano on this board, and at DBZ/ZSS, especially in light of the frequent "it's a cult!" cry -- scary because their supports are often directly in line with what is expected in behavior of the brainwashed.

I'm not joking here -- I urge people to read about it. Anybody who has spent any time at DBZ (or any other totalitarian zen center) should read up on brainwashing techniques and common cult forms. It is difficult to find something that is NOT very obviously present in gross abundance at DBZ.

The "we have to look within ourselves"-or "practice forgiveness"-type response to a leader's corruption is just what you'd expect from cult members.

Please nobody respond to this point until you read up on it. It's a serious thing. Reading Robin Westin's article shows you a little bit of the difficulties the whistle-blowers go through in such an institution. I went through something similar -- though not nearly so damaging. It IS a cult.

Sadly, a little study along this line leads one to discover that this applies generally to the "Imperial Zen" form, as it arrived from Japan -- not just to Shimano.

Not coincidentally, it is this form that so perverted Buddhism to champion Japan's aggressive military actions in the last century -- with almost no dissention throughout the entire Japanese Zen institution (with, instead, ardent, bloody fervor). All this from the "masters" innocent westerners welcomed as saints in the 60's.

I'll note that U.S. based Rinzai masters Joshu Sasaki and Maezumi were involved in many similar scandals.

Sasaki still speaks openly, almost every other teisho, about the glory days of Japan's military might, and about his sadness regarding it's end. When he's sad, He's not talking about Hiroshima.

Zen will only heal when this imperialist tradition is thrown out COMPLETELY.

It should be obvious to everyone that these men are doing the very opposite of what the Buddha did in his life -- when he LEFT his palace and threw off his crown. Bodhidharma did the same thing (he too was a prince). Rinzai refused all positions and ceremonial honors in the monastery he first entered.

Isn't this where real Zen begins?

And for all the screaming Shimano et al do towards their students -- for all their bluster -- who was Rinzai screaming at? The "masters"! And the only time he yelled at his "students" (he didn't even want to call them that) was to implore them NOT to follow these over-dressed, slow motion narcissists!

His effort was to free people, not to imprison them.

People like Shimano have done just the opposite all their lives. We shouldn't even be surprised at the scandals and lies.

Rinzai Zen Buddhism? What we have isn't Rinzai's Rinzai. It isn't Bodhidharma's Zen. It isn't Buddha's Buddhism.

What is it?

It's history speaks for itself. Let's get rid of it, or ignore it and watch it die on it's own, as it surely will.

I have to say this: Zen would be a vital, dynamic, enjoyable, welcoming thing if it were not for these "masters".

August 13, 2010 5:51 AM

Anonymous said...

The "soiled linens" being referred to consist of documentary evidence of the history of the Shimanos and The Zen Studies Society, NOT people.

The people damaged by Shimano and his fantasy "imperial zen" are our brothers and sisters, those who have been hurt by this brutal little man and discarded by the road-side.

August 13, 2010 6:16 AM

Anonymous said...

Jushin since you travel widely to Asia, I would like any input regarding Zen practice in China, Vietnam, and Korea. I still have good impression of Sheng Yen (China) and Nath Hanh (Vietnam).

How is it compared with Theravadin practiced by the forrest monks in Thailand? I have impression also that the social structure of Asian people helps to contain the abuse of Buddha's teaching relative to the one in the West, since Buddhism is still new here.

Does Christian culture also help the creation of cults? Did you observe if Asian members of ZSS being sexually victimized? If no, why? Are they always "more careful" in meeting or confronting the teacher.

Hopefully you already come back to NYC safely.

Note: not all who went or still at ZSS practise a cult. Some (a lot) are aware of this. Also the story of his Dharma Heir is interesting.
Is it true?

Thanks Jushin.

August 13, 2010 8:51 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 13, 2010 2:07 AM said...

Shimano said, "A lot of people cannot wait until I am dead."

I am glad that your recalled and wrote this.

Shimano said that to me, too.

He readily turned around reasonable criticism of his anti-social behavior into victimization. Stronger criticism was turned into persecution.

Nevertheless, for over forty years strong, sincere practitioners, people of good conscience from both inside and outside the organization have been expressing the same thing, that "...it essential that he (Shimano) be removed from Dai Bosatsu and Shoboji. Wherever he goes, he should never again be given a position of primary authority.' "

See http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19820914_Zournas_Board.pdf

If anyone reading this blog is currently with Zen Studies Society, please, remember this "The real authority to be a Rōshi comes from the students." -- Robert Aitken Roshi

Soen Roshi said this as well this when he gave informal inka to Maurine Stuart.

Echoing the dedication of the late Robert Aitken -

May all past and present members of the Zen Studies Society Sangha find rest, peace and fulfillment in our lives; all Buddhas throughout space and time, all Bodhisattvas, Mahāsattvas, the Great Prajñā Paramitā.
August 13, 2010 10:43 AM

Anonymous said...

Jushin asked

"Also the story of his Dharma Heir is interesting. Is it true?"

Today, August 13, 2010, I re-checked the link Genkaku posted:

http://webcache.googleusercontent.com/search?q=cache:1-C3OqTcdsQJ:www.zoominfo.com/people/Marinello_Genjo_-236478.aspx&cd=1&hl=en&ct=clnk&gl=us

This is Google's cache of http://www.zoominfo.com/people/Marinello_Genjo_-236478.aspx. It is a snapshot of the page as it appeared on Jul 8, 2010 21:41:57 GMT. The current page could have changed in the meantime.

Also, as of today, the current version is substantially the same see <http://www.zoominfo.com/search#search/profile/person?personId=-236478&targetid=profile>

Since we don't know how long the information will be retained I'll paste the relevant section here:

Anamchara - A Program of Multifaith Works - [Cached Version]

Published on: 10/31/2002 Last Visited: 10/12/2003

Genjo (Joe) Marinello, M.A., is a Buddhist priest and a Quaker with a degree in spiritual direction from U.B.C. Vancouver School of Theology; he also has a M.A. in psychology from Antioch University. He began daily Zen meditation while attending college at UCLA in 1975 and was ordained an unsui (Zen priest in training) in 1980 and an Osho (full priest) in 1990 by Zen Master Genki Takabayashi. From the fall of 1981 and into the winter of 1982, Genjo trained at the Rinzai Zen temple, Ryutaku-Ji, in Japan. "Genjo" is the Buddhist name given to him by his teacher and means "heavenly-silence realized." He is also a long time Quaker and member of University Friends Meeting in Seattle, where he has served in pastoral roles. Genjo has written many articles on contemplative training and practice and has been published both locally and nationally. Genjo has served as a teacher at the Center for Spiritual Development, Still Point, Seattle Holistic Center, the

Western United States Aikido Association, Antioch University, and has been a guest lecturer at the University of Washington, Seattle University and other regional institutions. For several years he was the volunteer Buddhist pastor of the Twin Rivers Correction Center in Monroe Washington. Currently, he oversees Zen training at his temple Dai Bai Zan Cho Bo Zen Ji (www.choboji.org), leads four week-long silent Zen retreats a year, and attends two additional week-long retreats at the Daibosatsu Zen Monastery in New York state. Genjo identifies his sexual orientation as bisexual, has had a long affiliation with the "sex -positive" Society for Human Sexuality (www.sexuality.org) and is on their list of "Seattle Counselors And Therapists."
August 13, 2010 10:59 AM

Anonymous said...

Dear Anon. no one ever intended to call the women soiled linen; but I think you really know that.

I do indeed. This blog so "uneven" in its content that I sometimes throw a stone into the road.

Your response is good content and appropriate. Thoughtful even tempered and making no attempt to smear others with innuendo.

August 13, 2010 11:57 AM

Anonymous said...

"Jushin asked..."

(I didn't ask that)

But to the person who asked me about sitting in other places/traditions around the world - I don't think it's appropriate for me to answer here, but I'll happily tell you or anyone about it if you wish to send me an email. Make an anonymous gmail account if you wish to remain incognito... My email is:

hack_daddy@hotmail.com

And regarding my brainwashing/cult comments, of course not everyone's brainwashed.... But I'd really like people to google "brainwashing techniques" and read through half a dozen or so links.

I know not many will, but if you do, you'll find it interesting.

Near the time I left, everyone knew Shimano was effectively thieving from a donor. Yet there was not anyone else who wished to do anything. Not one person. Instead, people would say "don't disrupt the sangha" or "let it go" or "it's not your concern" or "practice acceptance" or "we must extend love" or "you're right, but don't be attached to being

right" or "Roshi is just a manifestation of yourself! You created the situation!" etc. etc.
etc.

Really I heard ALL of these silly things. This stuff would drive me up the wall.

Really spooky! Cult-like! No?

So I told the donor myself (actually, I told his friend and asked that he relay the message), as Shimano just lied and lied and then became enraged when I questioned him about it, as is his custom, the infant.

I can prove this, if anyone's interested. It was only a few thousand dollars. I don't even think the donor cared. But I still have the contacts of the people involved.

August 13, 2010 1:47 PM

Anonymous said...

Jushin,

Thanks for your info. One day we will meet soon. Remember we had lunch together before sesshin to your "special choice" diner at Livingston Manor (it was fun though).

August 13, 2010 2:08 PM

Anonymous said...

"Jushin asked..."

(I didn't ask that)

Somebody did.

With 267 entries and growing it's a little confusing at times

August 13, 2010 2:28 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 13, 2010 1:47 PM wrote

"I told the donor myself (actually, I told his friend and asked that he relay the message), as Shimano just lied and lied and then became enraged when I questioned him about it, as is his custom, the infant.

"I can prove this, if anyone's interested. It was only a few thousand dollars. I don't even think the donor cared. But I still have the contacts of the people involved."

Yes, please share the information.

August 13, 2010 2:31 PM

Anonymous said...

Please send the information to:

The Archive Project
Post Office Box 213
Sedgwick, Maine 04676
August 13, 2010 2:42 PM

Anonymous said...

O boy Kobutsu more bad things to collect about Eido. Your life has not had such purpose since your drug-dealing days. Or is that someone else?

August 13, 2010 5:27 PM

Anonymous said...

^^^^^

See? That's what I mean when I say cult-like. Why the personal attacks on the guy? Why put him through that? I don't know Kobutsu, but even if he IS doing what he's doing out of heated, vengeful spite (and I seriously doubt he is), he's not the criminal here.

On this issue (theft from a donor), you are effectively harboring the thief and condemning those who wish to protect the public. Do you even realize that? I mentioned this attitude in my last post.

To bring to light an unfortunate event in the hopes of making it right isn't an "attack" on Shimano or anyone's "authority" or "this great tradition" or "Japanese culture" or anything else. But at DBZ, it's always taken that way.

To me, this was the single most amazing thing about life up there, and at some other monasteries as well -- the blind, aggressive onslaught of the zealots.

Why not just say "oops! a mistake was made! let's tell the guy and return his money!"

How come nobody up there thinks that way? It's obvious to everyone here that Shimano doesn't. But why the rest of you? What do you gain? Really, somebody say!

-J

August 14, 2010 5:23 AM

Anonymous said...

Is there any update from the board? Where is the promised "transparency"? By letting Shimano do what he has been doing, what is the use of the board?

I suggest the board set up a new section on the ZZS website and post update at the least every week. If they cannot, they should step down.

What is the "outside help"?
 My, the same old back-door dealing...
 August 14, 2010 8:12 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 14, 2010 8:12 AM

"I suggest the board set up a new section on the ZZS website and post update at the least every week. If they cannot, they should step down."

Instead of calling on the board as a group we need to call on nine individuals one by one.

The current members of the ZSS Board are:

Carl Yuho Baldini
 Shinge Roko Sherry Chayat
 Joe Soun Dowling
 Seigan Glassing
 Genjo Marinello
 Chris Shoteki Phelan
 Randy Banko Philips
 Richard Zenshin Rudin
 Jim Togen Streit

Carl. Sherry. Joe. Seigan. Genjo. Chris. Randy. Richard. Jim.

You are nine individual with hearts and minds who right now hold so much influence over the destiny of not only Zen Studies Society, but of American Zen Buddhism, and American Buddhism.

Each one of you has the power and ability to influence each other.
 Each one of you has one vote.
 Each one of you can make a proposal and to ask that a vote be taken.
 Each of you is responsible primarily to the sangha and of course to the Dharma.
 Each of you has fiduciary responsibilities with respect to federal and local government.

Anyone of you who wants to clean up 45 years years of accumulated mess at Zen Studies Society MUST NOT RESIGN simply because the majority will not budge or think all they need to do is to ride out the current storm.

Even it's only one person, hopefully you can be steadfast in protecting the Dharma and do not give up. But know enough to reach out for help whether it be legal, psychological or spiritual as it is needed.

DO NOT QUIT!

Train harder. Study. Prepare yourself.

Know for certain that literally hundreds if not thousands of people, of bodhisattvas, are behind you!

August 14, 2010 11:06 AM

Anonymous said...

Carl, Sherry, Joe, Seigan, Genjo, Chris, Randy, Richard, Jim;
Do not take lightly you fiduciary responsibilities. Your Directors and Officers (D&O) insurance policy will not protect you from personal liability for Mr. Shimano's transgressions on your watch. Every D&O policy application asks a question to the effect of "Are there any circumstances (per-existing conditions) that might have any bearing on future claims that might be made against the insured?" If that question is answered "yes" the application will be refused - if it is answered "no" – (in the case of the Zen Studies Society) it would be a lie. Whichever way, you either have no insurance coverage or the coverage you do have will be held invalid under investigation and you individual Board members will be personally liable for any claims brought to bear.

If the Board allows Mr. Shimano to conduct dokusan with female students they are failing in their responsibility to take appropriate measures to protect female students from Mr. Shimano's predatory sexual proclivities. Such a failure can be seen as criminal in view of the Board's obligation to the Zen Studies Society Charter and ethical guidelines. This matter comes under the jurisdiction of the New York State Attorney General.

A young woman just came forward at the end of June and illustrated the lack of fiduciary responsibility and oversight of the Board and DBZ Staff. To let Mr. Shimano continue to teach is a complete abdication of Board ethical and fiduciary responsibilities. This is an extremely serious situation that can only be dealt with by removing Mr. Shimano completely from a position of authority. In the words of Dr. Tadao Ogura in 1982, "The great energy that has enabled him to make such a splendid contribution at Dai Bosatsu and Shoboji has also been channeled into sexual energy. But this energy he is completely unable to control. This coupled with his lying, makes it essential that he be removed from Dai Bosatsu and Shoboji. Wherever he goes, he should never again be given a position of primary authority.' "

You are now facing forced transparency; you are on notice that your actions have drawn the attention of the World Wide Buddhist Sangha, the American people and American law enforcement agencies.

Make the right decision, you no longer have a choice not to.
August 14, 2010 12:50 PM

Anonymous said...

We should not be afraid of shutting down the current the ZSS as it is. Unfortunately the board still keeps letting Shimano do dokusan and, by putting the same website with Shimano being the abbot and in charge, they have officially set themselves and the entire ZSS as liable as Shimano for his past, present and future behavior.

Sorry to tell this but they already proved to be incompetent or have no willingness to face the reality and do needed tough job. They should go.

It has been getting more and more clear that this organization has NO capability to cleanup itself. If this is the case, we better shut down this organization, which has nothing to do with zen but obsessed with sex, money and other greed. The proceed from liquidation will do much better things to real people who are suffering.

People, wake up.

With no men, no zen.

Zen that is completely separated from our daily lives is not real zen.

August 14, 2010 1:26 PM

Anonymous said...

http://abcnews.go.com/video/sfp/embedPlayerConfig&configId=406732&clipId=11391197&showId=11391197&gig_lt=1281841183688&gig_pt=1281841188648&gig_g=2

August 14, 2010 11:02 PM

Anonymous said...

bad link >>>

August 14, 2010 11:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Sexual Abuse

August 14, 2010 11:04 PM

Anonymous said...

As long as ES case never goes to public media and no complaint from victims, everything will run as usual at DBZ.

August 14, 2010 11:23 PM

Anonymous said...

And of course Attorney General will be reluctant to proceed. Only with media and real complaints they will proceed.

August 14, 2010 11:25 PM

Anonymous said...

For the first time ever countless former Sangha members of the ZSS are able to come together and tell the truth. Countless former members have been manipulated, told lies, and or sexually abused and as a result left due to this horrific corruption. For Forty-six years...?!!!!

This is OUR Zendo. The American peoples. Not Shimano's!

After what he has done and what he is capable of, it might be in everyone's best interest that WE do something about it.

August 14, 2010 11:48 PM

Anonymous said...

See ... he is back. He will give a sesshin in Europe! I am sorry for the board, my feeling they are split in the middle. The Sangha too are split. Most NYC sangha members are mad like hell to ES, but most nuns at DBZ remains in tact with ES (This is a matter of economics I think. NYC sangha are mostly professional, while most nuns at DBZ never succeed in professional life, otherwise they will leave too). Or Jushin and Ippo could give better explanation.

August 15, 2010 12:36 AM

Anonymous said...

Perhaps one DBZ nun could succeed professionally as a dominatrix at a NYC S&M club?

August 15, 2010 1:46 AM

Anonymous said...

Can we call for an election of new board member?

As far as they are there, nothing will happen given what they have done so far. It is a joke that one of them is a former sex partner of Shimano. I heard one of them left, but still on the board??

With internet, it is so easy to find docs and articles that connect each member of the ZSS with this sex-cult organization. That could be your potential investor, employer, spouse, girl/boy friend, colleague ... literally anyone who is important and influential to your life.

Especially after this story goes to public, we will be a certified member of an exotic zen-sex cult organization. You better abandon running for a public office.

Those live on people's good will such as donation have to be really careful how to behave themselves. If they cannot live up to a common sense based standard, they are parasite and need to be gotten rid of. Although not a huge amount, I really resent wasting my money donating to them. That should have been used for other causes including people suffering under the current recession instead of supporting Shimano's sex palace.

Let's discuss what we could do given the inaction of the useless board.

1. Call for election of the entire board.
2. Maybe contact to the head temple in Japan suggesting a possibility of official investigation by the AG's office, which would be a great disgrace for them?
3. Media?

August 15, 2010 11:03 AM

Anonymous said...

The Zen Studies Society was originally a membership corporation. However, over the years, that changed.

If you go through the archives you will find that in 1970

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19700112_ZSS_Townhouse.pdf] ZSS WAS a membership corporation. You will also find that by 1993 ZSS was NO LONGER a membership corporation, "The Corporation (herein sometimes referred to as the Society) shall have no members."

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19930130_ZSS_Bylaws.pdf]

If people were led to believe they were "members" of ZSS they were misled. The move from a membership corporation to a non-membership corporation meant that there could never be a rebellion of the membership to force change. If people paid dues thinking that they were dues paying "members" of the ZSS they were mistaken, if not defrauded.

There is no "head temple" in Japan, ZSS is completely independent, Shimano took care of this matter in 1982 -

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19821019_ZSS_Board.pdf] "After some discussion, upon motion duly made and seconded, it was RESOLVED that the Zen Studies Society acknowledges and declares Eido Tai Shimano Roshi to be the founder, and the first and present abbot of Dai Bosatsu Zendo Kongo-ji and New York Zendo Shobo-ji; and Soen Roshi and the late Nyogen Senzaki to be honorary founders; and that Dai Bosatsu Zendo Kongo-ji and New York Zendo Shobo-ji are and will remain independent from any other Zen Buddhist organization here or abroad."

August 15, 2010 3:08 PM

genkaku said...

"Carl, Sherry, Joe, Seigan, Genjo, Chris, Randy, Richard, Jim; Do not take lightly you fiduciary responsibilities. Your Directors and Officers (D&O) insurance policy will not protect you from personal liability for Mr. Shimano's transgressions on your watch."

Anon Aug. 14, 1250 -- Does this mean that directors might be liable for actions on their watch even though they quit the board?

August 15, 2010 4:02 PM

Anonymous said...

Good information.

Then what is the process to elect board member?

Although Shimano skillfully severed the official tie with the head temple of Myoshin-ji, he still relies on his informal relationship with them such as bringing Yamakawa-roshi from Shogen-ji for the coming Golden Wing Sesshin, which I assume is based on their perception that Shimano is doing well. He was so proud of the reward from a Buddhist association in Japan for his "achievement of spreading Zen in the U.S" a few years ago. Revelation of his decades-long abuse of zen to continue his sex adventure will damage his standing in Japan and, maybe his relationship with Japan.

What is your thought?

August 15, 2010 4:11 PM

Anonymous said...

"... that Dai Bosatsu Zendo Kongo-ji and New York Zendo Shobo-ji are and will remain independent from any other Zen Buddhist organization here or abroad"

That explains.

So Shimano has no reason/obligation to teach zen after being set free from the Japanese zen society.

Maybe what he has been teaching us is ZEX(= ZEN + SEX). Man, I didn't know that I have been practicing Zex for many years...

August 15, 2010 4:24 PM

Anonymous said...

"Anon Aug. 14, 1250 -- Does this mean that directors might be liable for actions on their watch even though they quit the board?"

Absolutely, even if a Board Member quits, they still have to answer for their actions while in office. They cannot be held liable for any Board actions after they quit, but they still bear responsibility for what went down on their watch. This also holds true for all

former Board members in years past. Judging from the archives, this set comprises a LOT of people. ZSS Board resignations are astonishing in their number and frequency.

August 15, 2010 4:29 PM

Anonymous said...

Board members can only be elected by vote of the existing board.... unless the Attorney General steps in and places the Corporation in receivership. I don't know how the AG would proceed at that point in time.

August 15, 2010 4:34 PM

Anonymous said...

I want all my dues back... I thought I was a member of ZSS. This is outrageous, what first appeared to be a sex scandal is now revealed as system-wide corruption on a massive scale. We regular "members" were kept completely in the dark.

SHAME ON EIDO SHIMANO, SAME ON ALL THE "SENIOR" PEOPLE WHO ENABLED HIM ALL THESE YEARS.

August 15, 2010 4:39 PM

Anonymous said...

"Board members can only be elected by vote of the existing board"

This means there is nothing we can directly do to fix this corrupt organization. So there are only two options: to leave and forget it as a nightmare or to raise the awareness of the public, both U.S and Japan, on this cult organization and create a pressure for the useless board to be sacred and do something.

Truly helpless organization.

What a joke it has been, bowing and listening to the old sex monster that is consist of only greed. As a matter of fact, Shimano is a biggest devil or hungry ghost.

August 15, 2010 5:07 PM

Anonymous said...

"Senior" at the ZSS means "more corrupt" and "more clueless".In ordinary expression, "BIG LOSER."

August 15, 2010 5:10 PM

Anonymous said...

Tis what each of us who have been betrayed by Eido Shimano and his organization can do: File a complaint form with the New York State Department of Law - Charities Bureau under Attorney General Andrew M. Cuomo. The form is available on line here:

<http://www.charitiesnys.com/pdfs/char030.pdf>

Anyone can file these Complaint/Inquiry forms... even for such a small matter of questioning dues payment and requesting the return of same. This is our voice and if enough of us step up and file, the Attorney General will take notice. It only takes a few minutes to fill in the form, an envelope and a postage stamp. Oh, and above all, the WILL to do what is right....

August 15, 2010 5:23 PM

Anonymous said...

ZSS is an independent non-membership corporation, there is no formal affiliation with any Japanese Zen center but there is informal relationship with some Japanese Temple (with Shogen-ji for example). Also ES in 2004 received prestigious award from Bukkyo Dendai Kyokai (BDK) as excellent Zen teacher (before this case being opened to the public - so BDK is also deceived).

Any Japanese organizations are usually very sensitive to complaints and they will listen to us if they are notified. Here are the address of BDK in Japan and its reps. in America.

Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai
3-14, 4-chome
Shiba Minato-ku
Tokyo 108-0014 Japan
Tel. (03) 3455-5851

Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai and
Numata Center for Buddhist Translation & Research
2620 Warring Street
Berkeley, CA 94704
Tel: (510) 843-4128 Fax: (510) 845-3409

Regarding Yamakawa, he is a very nice and honest Roshi. I think somebody should notify him (Shogen-ji) before he is dragged into this poisonous swamp.

I am also sorry with current board members. I cannot blame them all. Some were elected recently but before this case opened to public, hence they did not know the depth of the problems. Yuho for example is still new (look at the year he was appointed as a board member). My feeling is that Yuho is also knew 'member' of ZSS so he did not know either the depth of previous scandals. This case could drag his professional career down. Contrary to common perceptions, Genjo is totally pissed off with ES. There is a writing in this blog that mentioned one of the member was a sex partner of ES before. It is shocking, because it directly points to the only female member of the board. She should resign first!

Attorney General will not move if there are no complaints from any victims. Even if there are complaints usually they move slowly unless media (newspaper) takes this issue. Do

you think BP would respond seriously about oil disaster in the Gulf without media coverage? Do you think Toyota would respond promptly and responsibly about the brake problem unless media reported it? One should not underestimate the power of the fourth column of democracy, the media.

Regarding the non-membership organization, certainly this will make members of Shobo-ji more mad because they pay monthly due for ZSS membership. Is it the reason why there is no annual financial report? One can google Wikipedia and look for keyword Chester Carlson and find two references about financial matters that made Doris pissed off with ZSS.

One more thing that made Shobo-ji members mad. ES in his teisho always emphasized zen students need to be honest and have gratitude. Yet in current situation, ES deceives everybody and feels no remorse (think and act as usual). He does not give an example of gratitude being supported financially and spiritually by Shobo-ji members, and acts as if this sangha is expendable. True unfortunate. If I were ES I would resign (or take a very long long sabbatical).

August 15, 2010 8:50 PM

Anonymous said...

Do you have the address for Shogen-ji?

August 15, 2010 9:11 PM

Ryushin Malone said...

Robert Baker Aitken, Roshi Final Interview - Excerpt of Comments on Eido Shimano.

Aitken, Roshi Passed Away Three Days Later on August 5, 2010.

An excerpt from the final interview given by Aitken, Roshi to Joel Whitney, a freelance reporter for Tricycle Magazine.

Present, by invitation, were Lynn Davis and Kobutsu Malone.

Recorded with permission of Aitken, Roshi by Kobutsu Malone and Lynn Davis.

August 15, 2010 10:12 PM

Anonymous said...

Woah!

Good on Aitken Roshi, good on Kobutsu Malone.

August 16, 2010 12:17 AM

Anonymous said...

Feigning deep concern, the Japanese temple will very politely decline to do anything. The more effort that you put in this direction, the more creative will be their kindly deflections. This will go on for years, until you give up.

May as well try, but if you start to get the feeling that they are sort of putting you on, best to move your attention elsewhere.

August 16, 2010 3:53 AM

Anonymous said...

Roko wasn't just a sex partner. She was married, was having an affair with Shimano. Left with many others when the Sangha found out. He was alone. She negotiated her return, got transmission, runs the Syracuse center.

August 16, 2010 4:00 AM

Anonymous said...

Roko was always ambitious; she would stop at nothing to get what was most important to her, the "credential." How ironic, she got her wish ruining her marriage in the process, yet continued to curry favor with the man she knew far better than most to be completely corrupt. In the midst of the downfall she stood up at the AZTA meeting and read a "love poem" to Shimano. What was she thinking?

Of what value is her "credential" now? It is perhaps as the Diamond Sutra says: "Like a falling star, like a bubble in a stream, Like a flame in the wind, like frost in the sun, Like a flash of lightning or a passing dream -- So should you understand the world of the ego."

Genjo was played the fool; he also was so enamored with his "credential" that he could not see what was in front of his nose. He thought that if he just pleased the crook, emulated him, posed in a certain manner, affected the "dramatic" speech of Shimano, he was somehow a practitioner of "True Dharma" worthy of title and brocade - far from it...

Roko is already setting her sights on gaining control of DBZ and what's left of the ZSS Empire. Her ambition still rules. Genjo is hurt, confused, and angry.

Roko would best proceed by resigning from the Board; her ability to make independent decisions for the good of the parishioners of the ZSS is thoroughly compromised.

Genjo would best proceed by making a public apology to the Maha Sangha, specifically to the men he castigated not so long ago and especially to the one man who stood up fearlessly to speak the truth that he dismissed with ridicule. Let him be as public with his apology as he was in his defense of his thoroughly corrupt master.

August 16, 2010 5:46 AM

Anonymous said...

It's Jushin

You guys get a group of people together and just create a new Zen -- look at the scandals at Mt. Baldy, SF Zen Center, Tassajara, Baker, Maezumi.. Everywhere....

Why do people keep looking toward these kings of tradition? That's all they are. Look at them! They are like little babies playing dress-up, wanting all their lives for people to worship them, crying for the fanciest clothes. They have never grown up, and they forgot they are playing.

Just move into DBZ and ignore Shimano, et al. Mr. 11:48 is right. It's everyone's place, so go there. Relax a bit. Do only the necessary work, then jump in the lake. If the nuns or "masters" start screaming, try to sooth them (with candy?), but don't obey them. Have a good time. Find ways to ignore Shimano... Bring a ping pong table for the lounge, and detour downstairs during dokusan -- take turns playing -- winner stays, loser walks. Why not enjoy yourselves?

Announce What you want during morning meeting "there will be an extremely informal fettucine and wine dinner instead of the evening sit today". Willfully ignore any protests from the old guard.

If anyone new shows up, say "don't go to dokusan! this fancy old baboon will grab your crotch!" and get them into the ping pong line.

There's nothing wrong with having a good time while sitting. It's better. It's these "serious" samurai types that cause all the trouble. And it's the ones that follow them that make things miserable. It takes a certain type of individual to grab all the BS and start screaming maniacally at others when they step on an imaginary line on the floor. It's these imaginary line experts that go on to become Roshi, so they can give long speeches about "acceptance". Unbelievable.

I'm just tired.

Why do you think Rinzai used the term host/guest instead of master/student or teacher/disciple? How does a host make a guest feel? Who serves whom?

Look at these overdressed megalomaniac clowns! They are all the opposite!

Those of you who are saddened by Shimano et al. know that you would NEVER behave the same way. It's WHY you are surprised. So why do you keep looking for someone to "teach" you the truth? You are obviously already much farther along than any of these "masters". Just sit together. Throw out what's not needed.

Easy to talk the talk. That's what THEY do. You people are ALREADY walking the walk. That's what you have to understand. I've been everywhere.

Just go up to DBZ, sit together. Be happy, and learn how NOT to follow lying, angry, hurtful, deceptive people -- that's real zen anyway. Easy just to sit and help others sit. Let the old, useless things sort of fall away. Squat up there. bring your friends. Wear only the most comfortable clothes everywhere. Be happy. Invite Shobo-Ji people up for potluck weekends by the lake. Make it nice. Just have a good time and do something real and good for people. It IS your place.

And the truth is, if you do this, Shimano will leave.
August 16, 2010 8:30 AM

Anonymous said...

Jushin,

I disagree with you.

Do you think all the people who stayed after the past scandals are brain-washed? I am pretty sure that some of them had a similar idea to what you just articulated. Look at the results.

This is a calculated and systematic act based on a platform specially set up for the purpose.

Too be happy and go back to DBZ or Shobo-ji just makes Shimano and Co happier. A very bad idea.

August 16, 2010 9:12 AM

Anonymous said...

Following you proposed tack Jushin will result in arrest for trespass.

August 16, 2010 9:50 AM

Anonymous said...

In defense of Jushin. Let us take an example of Shobo-ji. Who owns the zendo? Roshi and his wife, or the Board or Sangha? If it is not owned by ES+ wife, then if the board and Sangha have nice sitting ignoring ES and his wife, they cannot be arrested for trespassing.

How is about changing the lock? This will prevent the "master" of claiming the ownership of the zendo.

August 16, 2010 10:27 AM

Anonymous said...

It's owned by the Corporation, which is administered by the Board. The "Sangha" are only invited guests, they have no power, no legal standing whatsoever.

Having a key does not confer "ownership" only access. Changing the lock won't do squat, Aiho in her fits of paranoia, has had the Shobo-Ji locks changed so many times over the years after someone leaves their good graces that she is probably on a first name basis with all the local locksmiths.

August 16, 2010 10:51 AM

Anonymous said...

A major impediment for the Zen Studies Society has always been Eido Shimano's mental deficits, most specifically his borderline personality disorder. Check the Wikipedia entry for a brief outline:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Borderline_personality_disorder

Shimano has consistently destroyed the ZSS sangha over, and over, and over, and over again through the years. He is fundamentally insecure and unable to function in the real world outside of his opulent cocoon at DBZ and during his brief visits to Shobo-Ji. Shimano is unable to function in an egalitarian community; he is only comfortable playing the completely dominant personality surrounded by people who are totally submissive.

It is unfortunate that he has fractured the Sangha repeatedly; this is a grave infraction for a supposed Buddhist priest. It is interesting to note that this very blog is the first time ever disenfranchised former ZSS parishioners have been able to gather together to discuss the problem in the open.

Us communicating here is perhaps the beginning of the reconciliation of the dispossessed parishioners of the Zen Studies Society that Jiro spoke of. We seem to share one common perspective, that being the necessity for Eido Shimano to say sayonara and go back to Japan, or to Costa Rica, or Mogadishu. The man is poison to community and so long as he is associated with the organization he will destroy what we, the parishioners, build. He, and his close supporters have to go if ZSS is to survive and thrive, as it should have done over the past forty years. Unless the ZSS house is cleaned completely the same tired patterns will continue to repeat. It's time to really wake up.

August 16, 2010 10:55 AM

Anonymous said...

"Having a key does not confer 'ownership' only access". This is the point. It means that ES and his wife do not own Shobo-ji. The corporation does. If the board (particularly the ones coming from Shobo-ji) agrees with Sangha, the board can change the lock and allow sangha members to sit in disregarding ES. ES and his wife already resign from the board, so they do not have anything to say about changing the lock. And Jushin now can sit in at Shobo-ji ... no?

August 16, 2010 11:12 AM

Anonymous said...

The only body that can make decision = Board.

Board members: elected by existing members.

Existing members: elected by Shimano's slaves including his former sex partner.

Then,

What do you expect?

August 16, 2010 11:28 AM

Anonymous said...

They need to leave in a bit more formal manner than having the locks changed to keep them out. What of the cooperative apartment that Aiho inhabits? That is ZSS property, ZSS pays the maintenance on it, what of their medical insurance? ZSS pays that too, along with a myriad of other ties and obligations... If the Shimano's are forced out you can be sure they will retain legal counsel and fight the ouster.... at least until it gets to be deposition time at which point Eido will abscond or become too ill or a myriad of other excuses not to go through with it. He is too proud and frightened to be deposed or cross examined in an American court room. A good lawyer would make mincemeat out of the so-called Zen master under cross examination in open court.

August 16, 2010 11:36 AM

Anonymous said...

I feel the board splits already. The new board members are more open, only one or two still defend ES.

Let us not talk about ES apartment, but concentrate/focus with current issue first, "sitting in Zendo" aka changing the lock. (so Jushin and others can sit happily ever after, or can do yoga after sitting).

Apartments and others we deal later.

August 16, 2010 12:03 PM

Anonymous said...

"To be happy and go back to DBZ or Shobo-ji just makes Shimano and Co happier. A very bad idea. "

I really don't think you understood what I was talking about at all. Trust me. Shimano and those that serve him would not be happy to have me or any other reasonable people of this board up there.

(besides, I can't go. I'm far away.)

The people who stayed after past scandals stayed and continued to serve Roshi as per the tradition -- they "believe" in some mystical magic that is somehow more important than what was very obviously in front of their eyes. This is what I mean by "brainwashed" -- serving a thief, sex abuser under the blind idealism of "Zen".

And yes. From what I went through, I'd call these people -- many of them -- "brainwashed". Sorry, friend. Look it up. You get a roomful of people "teaching" others to "open your heart and accept" his high upon high holiness as he lies and steals and molests women. Isn't it obvious that that's exactly what is still going on?

You want to know how NOT to be arrested for trespass? Go to the local cops first. Show them the archive. Explain that you were members of ZSS -- that it was your money and effort that built it. The people around there know about him. They won't bother you.

Don't put any faith in the board. The board won't do anything. They would have done it by now, right (*brainwashed*)? Even if they do, they would just replace him with another slow motion megalomaniac, as that is the tradition, and, like Shimano, tradition is all they see.

August 16, 2010 12:47 PM

Anonymous said...

Or get Soun (from the board -- or someone else) to write a letter saying it's OK. He might do this. Shimano's not on the board anymore. You could stay there just on that evidence. If the rest of the board disagrees, they will have to debate it and debate it.

-J

August 16, 2010 1:35 PM

Anonymous said...

oh... somebody already said that... thanks man.

Go up there and have the best time you can and talk it out and sit together in a circle. No more imperial Zen nonsense. Invite everyone. I would really like to help. I'll come when I can.

August 16, 2010 1:55 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous 5:46AM said:

"Roko was always ambitious; she would stop at nothing to get what was most important to her, the 'credential.' How ironic, she got her wish ruining her marriage in the process, yet continued to curry favor with the man she knew far better than most to be completely

corrupt. In the midst of the downfall she stood up at the AZTA meeting and read a 'love poem' to Shimano. What was she thinking?"

Woow .. is she still falling in love?

When I googled "chayat eido scandal", I got this:

"In a Women's Retreat at the Guest House on Beecher Lake at Dai Bosatsu Zendo in the early 90's (?), attended by the wife of the then current Chair of Board of Directors of the Zen Study Society, several of Eido Roshi's ordained nuns, including Sherry Chayat, and long-time students, Sherry Chayat admitted to having an affair with Eido Roshi when she was resident at Dai Bosatsu. The affair led to her divorce. Why, if she had been so distressed by the affair would she return so many years later to continue study with him? In no time at all she had received inka from him and still continues to teach as his heir in her zendo in upstate New York."

So is it true?

August 16, 2010 2:40 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes it's true. This was once on the public discussion section of Wikipedia. Genjo had the section blocked. The whole thing is rotten.

August 16, 2010 2:55 PM

Anonymous said...

Here are internet links on Roko's dalliance:

http://webcache.googleusercontent.com/search?q=cache:jEwEZHS3B6sJ:wapedia.mobi/en/Talk:Eido_Tai_Shimano&cd=1&hl=en&ct=clnk&gl=us

<http://ubercorp.com/blog/index.php/2010/07/zen-sitting-meditation/eido-shimanos-sex-scandal-part-n1/>

August 16, 2010 5:22 PM

Anonymous said...

Whoa ... so let us call ZSS = Zen Sex Society.
or Zesty Sex Society.

August 16, 2010 6:47 PM

Anonymous said...

It's not just about sex.... that is just one facet. One does not need a DSM to get the picture.

August 16, 2010 7:47 PM

Anonymous said...

People ought to read *Zen at War* and *The Rape of Nanking* to get an idea of the social mindset from which this ultra-nationalist, imperialist tradition was born.

Why not read them? Confused by the corruption and deception at US Zen centers, I read both.

Here's a good review of both books:

<http://www.darkzen.com/Articles/zenholy.htm>

August 17, 2010 12:49 AM

Anonymous said...

I once tried to get Denko to read *Zen At War* -- after he screamed at a couple of kids and kicked them out for arriving late to tea. He said "not interested".

August 17, 2010 1:00 AM

Anonymous said...

Most of the so-called "second generation" Zen teachers out there are still stuck in "replica Zen" - they are posing in the form of their Eastern teachers. There are very few Zen teachers who are able to practice Zen in a "blue-collar" American form at this time.

Shimano is well known for propagating this replica form. He even laughs about it, poking ridicule at us Americans and self-validating his need for absolute control. He mandates breakfast of rice gruel, raw egg and seaweed... and then sends already tired people out to cut, split and stack firewood in a cold climate. Ever see Mr. Shimano out on the wood crew Jushin?

Denko's refusal to even read something his teacher disapproves of places him in an untenable position. The "I won't investigate the contents of a book because it upsets my teacher or threatens to alter my perception of my replication of the Rinzai tradition" attitude can hardly be seen as engaging in critical thinking.

Many American Zen teachers "pose" in their presentation disconsciously to curry favor with their Eastern teachers, going so far as to affect their "imperial Zen" styles, even to the point of affecting their teacher's speech patterns, broken English or "dramatic" presentation style.

You can listen to examples of this "replica Zen" style in Genjo Marinello's "teishos." His "Kanchiketsu" talk is particularly germane to this thread.

August 17, 2010 10:03 AM

Anonymous said...

"Ever see Mr. Shimano out on the wood crew Jushin?"

Although I do not agree with Shimano's sexual and deceiving conduct, I say 'yes' answering previous question. I worked with him in wood crew twice, splitting the logs.

namaste

August 17, 2010 10:20 AM

Anonymous said...

Two days out of how many?

August 17, 2010 10:54 AM

Anonymous said...

"Shimano is well known for propagating this replica form. He even laughs about it, poking ridicule at us Americans and self-validating his need for absolute control."

I deeply despise Shimano for his shameless act but, man, don't overstretch the facts. I saw the movies clip and saw no issue there. He acknowledged he is both a blessing and pain for Americans due to his insistent of doing things Japanese way. It didn't strike me as insulting Americans.

I think it is ok to make fun of him and blame him but to bend a fact seems to be quite mean. The Rape of Nanking is totally unacceptable and the Japanese should be blamed forever for that. But we knew it when we joined this cult organization. What is the point to bring it up now?

Shimano deserves all the shame, blame and curse, together with his sex friends and servants and we should focus on this instead of bashing "everything Japanese." If you hate Japanese things, why did you stay given there are many other more Americanized zendo's?

August 17, 2010 11:02 AM

Anonymous said...

I saw him do wood crew for two successive days in a two year period.

August 17, 2010 12:34 PM

Anonymous said...

This is Jushin.

I don't expect an old man to haul wood, unless I'm the old man.

The point of the books isn't to blame anybody. And no... No people should be blamed forever, no matter what was done. If we did that, the world would quickly spiral into hell. Have to give people the space to look at themselves and change. It can't be forced. It can only be invited.

But I have to say.. Shimano, personally, didn't do that! He was from that particular period/class/frame of mind, and prided himself on it. Still does, I'm afraid.

I read them. The books explain a lot. They show that this was the case historically, pervasively, for Japanese Zen -- especially for the Rinzai sect. The Rape of Nanking shows what was going on, and Zen at War shows The Zen institution's position on what was going on. That's all.

And I had no idea this was the case. I grew up with Karate and Samurai movies and the idea of honor. There was always a really cool guy in those movies. A poor, kind family man who has holes in his sleeves but is actually the world's best swordsman. They were really good movies. Shimano and some other Zen masters took me by complete surprise. The hatred and deception that I found was unbelievable to me.

Who would choose to live that way? You'd never be able to relax! You could never even enjoy your time with anyone! You'd have to sit there juggling lies and your little slow motion show and your hatreds and your secret urges all the time! A completely false life! A horrible life! The worst on earth! You could never even say "zounds! look there! a fine looking woman!" if the need arose. You'd have to remain in your sorry little character!

I just wanted to understand.

Somebody build out a happy, healthy place somewhere where people can sit together and joke around in off time, with nothing for these power-mad Steven Segal clones to grab onto.

August 17, 2010 3:11 PM

genkaku said...

"Who would choose to live that way? You'd never be able to relax! A completely false life! A horrible life!"

Some good words, Jushin. I would only add "...and an addictive life for people who see power as the way to lead life."

August 17, 2010 3:24 PM

Anonymous said...

So now Shimano's former mistress is being installed as Vice Abbot?

From the ZSS Site:

" Shinge Roshi Roko Sherry Chayat, who will be installed as Vice Abbot, Dec. 31, 2010, will offer dokusan from January 2011 on. Roshi will actively continue in his role as Abbot of the society until he retires, April 8, 2012, but he will not be seeing new students for dokusan. "

August 17, 2010 3:26 PM

Anonymous said...

What's a joke!!

Shimano's ex-sex partner!

And retire in 2012!??

I am sure that things will change by that time and Shimano will resume his reign.

All the board members, SHAME ON YOU!!

August 17, 2010 3:42 PM

Anonymous said...

They've taken down the list of Board members they had up... guess they have lost a few?

August 17, 2010 3:47 PM

Anonymous said...

There'll be a real cat-fight with Roko and Fujin.

August 17, 2010 3:56 PM

Anonymous said...

"Somebody build out a happy, healthy place somewhere where people can sit together and joke around in off time, with nothing for these power-mad Steven Segal clones to grab onto."

Why not you?

August 17, 2010 4:57 PM

Anonymous said...

So Shimano will be around for plenty of time for the lawsuits to start hitting. Apparently the "Business as usual" faction of the Board has again triumphed. So much for "transparency" - Ah well. Putting Roko in there will decrease their already waning credibility and further retard the possibility for growth. It really was a shameful move. I bet the board members with assets will be scrambling to hide and divest before the coming storm.

August 17, 2010 5:11 PM

Anonymous said...

1) ES retires in 2012? How is about his statement that he would retire in 2004 (yes 2004) ... expect he retires in 2018 or never et all.

2) Shinge election as Vice Abbot is no surprise et all. But watch out this dynamics between Fujin and Roko. My observation, Fujin is ES's bumper or bulldozer to kick the ass of monks and nuns and kick off previous vice abbot. But now the vice abbot is former mistress.

Who will win?

3) It seems the board split. Someone already give hints for Jushin to create 'heavenly sangha' (do we need sex too here?).

4) It seems no serious moves from Maha-Sangha to sue or to expose ES's crimes (to media). Life as usual too for Maha-Sangha since 45 years ago.

August 17, 2010 5:40 PM

Anonymous said...

An interesting observation, if I may interject... It would appear that all of Eido's supporter have shut up at the moment. Interesting to say the least. Also, on a personal note, Fujins an asshole! Again, no surprise there. Merely a simple observation.

August 17, 2010 6:29 PM

Anonymous said...

Day to day modeling for Jushin's heavenly sangha could be a question.

What would Eido do? Then do anything but.

No sex? Are not we speaking of religion? The Shakers already tried this and they are extinct.

August 17, 2010 6:30 PM

Anonymous said...

"It would appear that all of Eido's supporter have shut up at the moment. Interesting to say the least."

Given the interests and intent of this blog who would waste time preaching to this choir?

August 17, 2010 8:05 PM

Anonymous said...

I want to second the commenter who wrote:

"This means there is nothing we can directly do to fix this corrupt organization."

However I take issue with the options. I see them differently:

Leaving or staying are options.

(I left seems most others here seem to have as well. Personally, the more one knows about the organization leaving or not affiliating with the organization may be the only sensible options.)

Forgetting or, more likely ignoring what has gone on are options.

(I can't forget or ignore and it seems neither can others who have been weighing in here.)

Choosing whether or not to raise the public awareness of the numerous problems of this organization is an option.

Doing what one can to create a pressure for the board to do something is an option.

Quibbling? Perhaps. Clarifying? Perhaps.

August 17, 2010 8:08 PM

Anonymous said...

I read and verified on the ZSS / DBZ site that Sherry Chayat, one of Eido's long time students and one who has openly and repeatedly admitted to being a former lover, is headed to become Vice Abbot.

Does this woman really think she will have wide credibility and respect regardless of her history? Clearly, she does. Not exactly Hakuin's Torei

But, Wow! What nerve!!

She is truly a Shimano heir; all told may be even THE Shimano heir.

So... we are back to "This means there is nothing we can directly do to fix this corrupt organization."

As Soen started:

"Let True Dharma Continue.

International Dai Bosatsu Zendo

Become Complete."

August 17, 2010 8:17 PM

Anonymous said...

Are there other viable options for practice in New York State? Where do you go from here?

August 17, 2010 8:37 PM

Anonymous said...

"Does this woman really think she will have wide credibility and respect regardless of her history?"

But she can sing though ... notice her
Dharma talk, she always sing (and most students
fall asleep).

August 17, 2010 9:35 PM

Anonymous said...

Even taking control back of ZSS seems a bit like buying General Motors for a dollar.

"Yay! What? What do you mean I also just got all their financial liabilities?"

Even if Eido and board were gone, wouldn't the new incarnation still be liable for all the
past debts and lawsuits incurred by the cooperation?

August 18, 2010 1:16 AM

Anonymous said...

Genjo silence is thundering. Is he finish with imperial zen? Can he bravely make contact
and know Kobutsu "blue-collar" zen?

Roko action matches Shimano - ambitious and arrogant. Business as usual cannot be
other wise. New boss, old boss..... sad.

August 18, 2010 2:44 AM

Anonymous said...

Now someone sings:

"To dream the impossible dream ..(be a roshi)
To reach the unreachable star ..(be an abbot)

...

this is my quest ... (to kick Fujin's ass).

etc.

August 18, 2010 8:07 AM

Anonymous said...

AFTER ALL, NOTHING CHANGES.

August 18, 2010 9:50 AM

Kobutsu said...

Please don't assume that I have any connection to a "branded" form of Zen, blue-collar, "trade marked" or otherwise.

August 18, 2010 10:16 AM

Anonymous said...

Maybe here Genjo is silent. Check out his temple's website, he has had much to say about Eido and his behavior. None of what he says is critical of the behavior, rather more defensive. In general though, the ZSS is much more transparent than it was in the old days. Not allowing Eido to have dokusan with new students is a good step, and with a retirement date looming in less than 2 years a new structure of running the place with begin to form. What with the Board asking for any current and previous complaints re: Eido's behavior for serious evaluation, and the promise to look into the financial structure what more is needed? I'm sure whatever is done short of a jail sentence won't please some of you here, but I feel the board is taking steps in the right direction for once in protecting unsuspecting students from the uncontrollable, predatory behavior of Eido.

August 18, 2010 11:09 AM

Anonymous said...

What are you looking at on his web site? URL? Date?

A thorough reading of the archives will reveal why people are cynical of approaching any "Board" of the ZSS. Their most recent move, putting Roko in as Vice Abbot, has plummeted their credibility in the minds of many.

Prior boards "took steps" and they lead nowhere....

August 18, 2010 11:34 AM

Anonymous said...

I think the best for board credibility and ES is:

- 1) OK ... he resigns as abbot in April 2012, but he could have sabbatical starting, say, January 01 - 2011.
- 2) At least ES shows public remorse, at least in front of the Shobo-ji sangha (as they are the backbone of ZSS). He could show in his first teisho this coming September.
- 3) Board has to have annual financial report preferably monthly (like in some Catholic church) and accessible to Sangha members.

4) There should be a clear cut management of Shobo-ji after Aiho retirement (not always so in previous years, new committee was dissolved (not functioned properly) after one or two months of its formation.

5) As a compromise the vice abbot might be given to Roko, but this does not mean automatic promotion to abbotship when ES retires (preferably given in written statement). The position of abbotship is determined by board later on, with the input of senior sangha members.

6) For new members, there has to be WARNING not to engage or involve in sexual relationship with a teacher or roshi, particularly during dokusan or sesshin. This warning should be stated clearly for new members prior his/her first sesshin, or during intro to zazen.

7) There should be more balanced practice. So many ZSS monks/nuns do not know what six paramitas is, not to speak about sutras and sashtras. Zazen without balancing quality of compassion and wisdom is very dangerous.

namaste

August 18, 2010 12:09 PM

Anonymous said...

@Anon August 18, 2010 11:34 AM

"What are you looking at on his web site? URL? Date?"

There are teishos concerning this matter other than the one about the shitstick.

"Prior boards "took steps" and they lead nowhere...."

So, you mean by "...." this board is condemned?

Anon August 18, 2010 11:09 AM

"I'm sure whatever is done short of a jail sentence won't please some of you here, but I feel the board is taking steps in the right direction..."

Yup. However, what is doable for the present ZSS board and reasonable for everyone given the complexity of this situation just rains on this parade.

August 18, 2010 12:16 PM

Anonymous said...

what's complex?

August 18, 2010 12:37 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 17, 2010 8:37 PM said...

Are there other viable options for practice in New York State?

Where do you go from here?

Each individual will have to figure it out.

As for Zen in New York State one might want to start with the larger groups.

Zen Center of Rochester <http://www.rzc.org/>

Zen Mountain Monastery <http://www.mro.org/>

ZMM has a temple at 500 State Street in Brooklyn.

There's the Village Zendo led by Pat Enkyo Roshi (White Plum Lineage)

<http://villagezendo.org/>

There is a group affiliated with the San Francisco Zen Center in Park Slope.

<http://www.brooklynzen.org/>

There is a group affiliated with Joshu Sasaki Roshi located in Williamsburg Brooklyn:

<http://wzc.rinzaiji.org/>

There's a group affiliated with Kennedy Roshi (also White Plum lineage) who studied with Koun Yamada Roshi then with Maezumi and Glassman.

<http://www.stillmindzendo.org/>

There are a couple of other Zen Groups in NYC as well.

There are some good search tools on the internet that will help locate any Zen Center that wants to be found.

August 18, 2010 2:08 PM

Anonymous said...

what's complex?

August 18, 2010 12:37 PM

Complex is a word which means composed of two or more parts.

An example of such "complexity" might be figuring out how to get a turtle out of its shell without killing the turtle or damaging the shell.

OR, if this is still too complex for you.

Keeping ZSS intact while disassociating from ES in a manner which kills the harm he has done and does not kill the good that he has done over a period of fifty years. That is complex.

You might hope for the same consideration at the end of your service however flawed or exemplary it turns out to be.

August 18, 2010 2:10 PM

Anonymous said...

Re: NYS Zen Centers

Also there is First Zen Institute which is Rinzai yet very different from Zen Studies Society <http://www.firstzen.org/>

August 18, 2010 2:11 PM

Anonymous said...

Re: NYS Zen Centers

This may not show up on a search for Zen Centers

Dharma Drum Mountain

<http://www.chan1.org/>

Chan, Chinese Zen Buddhism, in the tradition of the late Chan Master Sheng Yen.

They have a center in Corona Queens

August 18, 2010 2:17 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 18, 2010 12:16 PM wrote

"Yup. However, what is doable for the present ZSS board and reasonable for everyone given the complexity of this situation just rains on this parade."

There are some writing here who are either so distraught they are acting immaturity, or they so young that they actually are immature. But this ZSS partisan's attitude isn't much better.

The only sensible course of action still is most strongly recommending quitting or altogether avoiding Zen Studies Society and all those who claim teaching authority derived from its abbot Eido Tai Shimano, and clearly and compassionately warning away others from it as the best possible course of action.

August 18, 2010 2:30 PM

Anonymous said...
It's Jushin

Well that's it! I'm going back to my occasional lurking. If you guys aren't going to man up and squat and have BBQs and good times in the Beecher house, I'm headed back to my nap.

Roko as Vice Abbot?

Geez... A piece of styrofoam on the high seat is better Zen.

Whatever happened to that fat little monk who would come by DBZ now and then? That guy has a zendo somewhere in the city too. I'm talking about the one who would doze off all the time. I forget his name. His solution to sleeping was to put his sutra book on his head, as it would serve as an alarm...

Once, when it got really bad, he put his tea cup on his head. For me, watching that was like the Chinese water torture...

Something tells me he and Shimano would not see eye to eye, which is a promising thing!

Do you guys know who I'm talking about? Does he still go up there? Anyway, he has a place in NY too.

All you Shobo-Ji people could sit there, leaving ROko to sing "The Impossible Dream" to the sound of crickets.

Too bad Kyudo Roshi up and died... Now there was a guy who put out cushions for people.

August 18, 2010 2:49 PM

Anonymous said...

Well, you can wash your hands of the experiment of Dai Bosatsu as its sun sets into American licentiousness/foolishness and materialism.

I am sorry for all the dead bodies and broken backs and bank accounts. BUT

ES himself admitted he was made "Roshi" too early. Don't believe for one minute he left a realized dharma heir.

And dearly departed Bob could have put a stop to this mess years ago, had he not, alas, also been greedy for "credentials"...

Thankfully there is hope for a future, healthy, spiritually strong and joyous sangha on the west coast, when Taigen Shodo Harada is made abbot of Tahoma One Drop Zen Monastery in Sept of 2011. May dharma relations become complete....see you there!

GenRo

August 18, 2010 4:06 PM

Anonymous said...

@GenRo August 18, 2010 4:06 PM

Yes. I have been checking these folks out due to earlier recommendation of Taigen Shodo Harada as an authentic and sincere teacher and like what I have found.

Eyes up ears open this time around.

August 18, 2010 4:33 PM

Anonymous said...

@Genro,

I think I know you. I wish you good luck. May you realize the Dharma.

Indeed, ES was too early to become a roshi, even too early leaving Japan. He should train as a monk for at least 20 years in Japan before leaving for the US. But all these happened due to our mistake too. We are always in haste and want to be number one. So at that moment, as number one country we need a Roshi ... yes a Roshi (if necessary we need a God) here in this land. We could not wait. There is no word for wait or patience, if noodle can be instant why not roshi ... instant-roshi. There ... we now pick the harvest.

When you said "Don't believe for one minute he left a realized dharma heir." This is also my question - about the legitimacy of the lineage. I knew this from early on when I danced with him - the mind dance. If I was not realized or never tasted the sweet, how could I told my student the one in his/her mouth was sweet? And how could the students of this student know the sweet? All are artificial sweetness, at most an intellectual sweetness.

August 18, 2010 5:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Alternative and better place in NY?

Your home with your cushion.

Why reply on others so much?

This is why people are taken advantage of by con-artist like Shimano.

August 18, 2010 5:34 PM

genkaku said...

Anon 5:43 pm -- How would you define sangha?
August 18, 2010 5:47 PM

genkaku said...

Typo ... meant 5:34 pm
August 18, 2010 5:48 PM

Anonymous said...

@GenRo August 18, 2010 4:06 PM

"a realized dharma heir"

Please define this, particularly the use of the word realized.

Anyone can take a shot at it if they wish.
August 18, 2010 6:24 PM

Anonymous said...

hahaha!
August 18, 2010 8:06 PM

Anonymous said...

Without Rinzai's eye, there is one thing you could look for -- hypocrisy. This is what Jesus, the Buddha, Mohammad etc. told us.

Most of these "Roshi"s say one thing (serve!) but do another (are served!) all their lives. "service" is not living like a king, giving a speech now and then, and bossing people around in the name of a "dharma" that they and their students have never knowingly touched.

It is unfortunate that people believe this is how it appears.

It's REALLY helping with what's necessary (washing dishes, cooking) in a natural manner, and having a good time with it. Sadly, this describes very few -- none who latch tightly on and climb the ladder of the traditional forms, as these would have to be dropped too.

As Rinzai himself mentioned, the good ones ARE the "ones who leave". Then he added "If they didn't leave, what GOOD would they be?".

What good would Buddha have been if he kept walking in circles under a hindu master all his life?

If all you people on this board lived like automatons and bowed to Shimano all your lives, what GOOD would you be?

The hypocrisy is terribly obvious at ZSS.

OK that was my last one.

-J

August 19, 2010 3:34 AM

Anonymous said...

Press Release from The Zen Studies Society:

<http://www.tricycle.com/blog/?p=2196>

August 19, 2010 4:05 AM

Anonymous said...

If someone teaches "acceptance" and then blows his stack when you step on an imaginary line, call bullshit and leave. If you think there is such a thing as "compassionate anger", you are mistaken.

August 19, 2010 4:13 AM

Anonymous said...

-J

August 19, 2010 3:34 AM

It's REALLY helping with what's necessary

Gassho, J

August 19, 2010 10:34 AM

Anonymous said...

One response to Genkaku's what is sangha.

Sangha is that which surrounds your being and inter penetrates your being.

Better perhaps to ask what is not sangha, and to know there is no sangha.

On planet Earth, this sangha is all my relations and this being is to be cherished.

August 19, 2010 7:12 PM

Anonymous said...

Once, a ten thousand mosquito sangha attacked me.
Several more could be seen coming my way.

So cherished, I ran like hell.

August 19, 2010 7:22 PM

Anonymous said...

"Genjo Roshi"

::spits tea all over computer screen::

August 19, 2010 10:30 PM

Christopher said...

Dear Jushin,

I agree with a lot of what you say. Though I think that your position would be more nuanced if you had ever gotten a chance to see Kyudo Roshi as abbot of Ryutaku-ji. I know that many of his American students were shocked and/or put off to see their beloved teacher suddenly so distant and formal, gold brocade and all. He would even yell and beat the monks with sticks, just like in the comic books. So I don't think the point is to simply throw out all rules or discipline, but to apply them appropriately when the context requires. For example, most of the monks clearly weren't there because they were particularly interested in Buddhism, so I'm sure they sometimes needed to be treated severely in order for them to become proper Ryutaku-ji priests. The same applies to all the bowing and ceremony: over there Kyudo did it all, with perfect equanimity. I even saw some things that to my eyes could only be described as sheer cruelty - although he didn't import such practices to America, he clearly allowed them to continue at Ryutaku-ji.

I think Kyudo's attitude was summed up in his expression "Ji Sho E", which apparently roughly translates to "time, place, opportunity". In other words, fluidity of action that freely and automatically adjusts to the outside circumstances. When you need to be strict (even to the point of violence), be strict, and when not, don't. Or, as my teacher says: "when it's sunny, you no longer need your umbrella."

August 20, 2010 4:28 AM

Anonymous said...

After the fact that nothing will change from the latest announcement from the board, what are you guys talking here? Quite pointless.

August 20, 2010 12:43 PM

Not so negative said...

"Anonymous said...

After the fact that nothing will change from the latest announcement from the board, what are you guys talking here? Quite pointless.

August 20, 2010 12:43 PM"

Whaddya mean nothing will change? Eido can't see new students in dokusan; victims can write in to have their individual complaints reviewed; and, besides recently leaving the board, Eido will also be put out to pasture in less than a 2 years. Is this nothing?

August 20, 2010 1:19 PM

Anonymous said...

Eido Shimano has told three prior Vice Abbots that he would let them take on all new students and would retire in three years leaving them to run DBZ. In 2002 he announced his plan to retire in 2004 to the Board of Directors [http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/20020428_ZSS_Board.pdf] In 2003 he changed the "retirement date" to 2005

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/20030323_ZSS_Board.pdf] These are just two instances on the record in an archive of an incomplete record of the ZSS proceedings.

Shimano has, on numerous occasions, stated he would retire in a specific time frame and failed to do so. Read the archives contents completely... the man (and by extension the bodies he controls) is a liar. Nothing that comes from Eido Shimano or his representatives can be taken as being truthful - the record speaks for itself.

"Victims" (more correctly "survivors") filing complaints with any ZSS body, invites compromise. The ZSS board and "Ethics Committee" are partial organs of Shimano's extended web of deceit. Giving them information about possible offenses is unwise, better to retain independent counsel and file reports with law enforcement agencies.

August 20, 2010 1:42 PM

Anonymous said...

It appears that the Zen Studies Society has called off and silenced the attack crazies like Dr. Brenda and the rabid "monk" Ippo. They realized that they came off as deranged and made Shimano look even worse. What we are seeing now is a more subtle tactic, people coming forward with "testimonials" as to having matters (unspecified) handled to satisfaction by the "ethics committee" and now the "Whaddya mean nothing will change?" line. This is an effort at bringing about more subtle perceptual change but it should be noted that these are but the more refined machinations of Shimano apologists.

August 20, 2010 2:07 PM

Anonymous said...

those prior abbots were unable to keep their commitments for whatever the reason so Eido couldn't leave. Now with Sherri Roshi, whom it appears unlikely to leave, taking over Eido will definitely be able to retire. It is not only to the board the victim's complaints will be addressed to but also there is an organization being brought in--the faith trust group, or something like that--to help process the complaints. These folks are NOT controlled by Eido. But, if these victims feel illegally violated then they should absolutely take their allegations to law enforcement agencies.

August 20, 2010 2:07 PM

Anonymous said...

"This is an effort at bringing about more subtle perceptual change but it should be noted that these are but the more refined machinations of Shimano apologists."

Duly noted!! And very subtle, indeed.

August 20, 2010 2:13 PM

Anonymous said...

The Faith Trust Institute functions in an advisory capacity only at the largess of the Board. They have no power, they can be dismissed at will.

August 20, 2010 2:28 PM

Anonymous said...

They have experience in dealing with similar violations by clergy. They are there to help guide the process. Their 'power' is hopefully in their experience in dealing with sexual abuse by other clergy. And Hopefully the Board will utilize them to the fullest, and this is not just empty gestures.

August 20, 2010 2:45 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

"This is an effort at bringing about more subtle perceptual change but it should be noted that these are but the more refined machinations of Shimano apologists."

Duly noted!! And very subtle, indeed.

August 20, 2010 2:13 PM

OH NO!!! There's bogies bogies Everywhere!

Subtle? Like a brick through a window.

File these two as: conspiracy paranoia.

August 20, 2010 3:26 PM

Anonymous said...

The test case is if Shimano will show remorse in his first Tesiho Sept 8, 2010.

Otherwise, it is the same as usual.

August 20, 2010 3:30 PM

Anonymous said...

Well, it made the NY Times:

http://www.nytimes.com/2010/08/21/us/21beliefs.html?_r=2

August 20, 2010 4:38 PM

Anonymous said...

Shimano may show "remorse" but it will be disguised "remorse" for getting caught - not for his actions.

August 21, 2010 12:24 AM

Anonymous said...

^^^^^^

Talk about hitting the nail on the head....

August 21, 2010 1:10 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon August 20, 2010 2:07 PM Wrote:

"Those prior abbots were unable to keep their commitments for whatever the reason so Eido couldn't leave."

"For Whatever Reason" -- This is clearly an oversimplification that attempts to minimize the reason(s).

Shimano's attitudes and behaviors were clearly the largest of the reasons why they couldn't / wouldn't "keep their commitments."

"Now with Sherri Roshi, whom it appears unlikely to leave, taking over Eido will definitely be able to retire."

That's an unwarranted assumption based on past history.

Further, you make it sound like having Ms. Chayat take over as virtual / acting abbot and head of ZSS is a good thing. but is it?

1. From where does she derive her authority to be abbot from the Board? The Sangha? Shimano?
2. Clearly, she derives her teaching authority from Shimano, someone whose own credentials are in doubt (and let's be clear his own teacher did denounce him - read the archives), and whose long history of behavior does not qualify him to be considered even a decent Zen Buddhist priest.
3. By her own admission, she was a (former?) long time lover of Shimano.
4. She left Shimano for a time then returned and a deal was struck she'd support him and he'd grant her a title of heir.
5. Did she ever publicly denounce any part of his long history of the rest of his inappropriate behaviors, namely the way ZSS organizational structure was being deformed, how the board was continually manipulated, how the organization's money was and is being spent, etc.

Have we seen instances of clear and independent thinking and sound judgement on her part? It seems all she possesses in abundance is gall and ambition.

This all should cast a great doubt on her character, and on her ability to take point of ZSS and her ability as a teacher of Zen.

"It is not only to the board the victim's complaints will be addressed"

Just what does addressed mean?

"but also there is an organization being brought in--the faith trust group, or something like that--to help process the complaints."

What does process the complaints mean?

Process? Complaints?

"These folks are NOT controlled by Eido."

The rule is to "follow the money." In the final analysis, these folks are only going to do what the board wants them to do within their own ethical framework.

Unless the board has the strength to put Shimano out to pasture, NOW, all these plans amount to nothing but words and posturing.

"But, if these victims feel illegally violated then they should absolutely take their allegations to law enforcement agencies."

Why just "legally violated?" What about emotionally violated or spiritually violated?

While Shimano probably saw this all a "sex with friends for fun and relaxation" and may be even a form of pseudo-intimacy; for the women it's mainly about being misled, outright lied to, and being taken advantage of when in a vulnerable situation due any number of emotional situations.

August 21, 2010 1:45 PM

Anonymous said...

There are some awfully intelligent and insightful people posting in here... On thinking about that, I recall something Junpo Denis Kelly said to me when I asked about the people hanging around DBZ. He said, "Anyone with any brains leaves."

August 21, 2010 5:43 PM

Anonymous said...

How do you know a "deal was struck she'd support him and he'd grant her a title of heir?" How do you know that? Or is this just conjecture? Or, can you say how you came upon this information? But since we are all anonymous here maybe you can say...?

August 21, 2010 7:27 PM

Anonymous said...

I take it you can't say.

August 22, 2010 8:34 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon August 21, 2010 1:45

You are not careful by writing point 4.

"She left Shimano for a time then returned and a deal was struck she'd support him and he'd grant her a title of heir."

I think your point is, if I may rephrase it, that past allegation (rumors) about her (sexual?) relationship with ES, if not cleared up, will cloud any ES decision related to her.

August 22, 2010 8:53 PM

Anonymous said...

Shinge Roshi can be seen as a victim who suffered and overcame being used and discarded by Eido and who healed herself. Her story looks this way. What gives it a twist though is the fact she can still work with the victimizer. Obviously she doesn't see him as such. After reading "Sex in the Forbidden Zone" recommended by someone on this list, wherein it speaks about the uneven playing field in a sexual relationship between clergymen/parishioners, therapists/patients and teachers/students, the power imbalance. Who has it and who doesn't and do they use power therapeutically or abuse it and exploit. And how long and difficult it is to heal for some women after the affair ends, and she survived all of this, no? Lived through it, if the good doctor is right, when he said because of the power imbalance in the relationship there is always a victim/sufferer.

So I feel good about her upcoming vice-abbott installation, this is the case, she's come a long way and has been part of ZSS since their earliest days. We must keep these great

places of practice going, so I say, you go girl!! Give her a chance, she may have a lot to contribute.

August 23, 2010 12:43 AM

Anonymous said...

There is question if even Shimano can resign under the ZSS bylaws:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19980705_ZSS_Bylaws.pdf

ARTICLE IV
OFFICERS

1-- Chairperson:

The Abbot shall serve as Chairperson of the Board and shall preside at all Board meetings. At the time of the adoption of these bylaws the Abbot is the Honorable Eido T. Shimano. Successor abbots are to be chosen pursuant to the provisions of Article V, below. The Abbot and Chairperson of the Board is not to be subject to the same provisions for election, term limitations, resignation or dismissal as other officers, but rather to the provisions of this section and Article V.

ARTICLE V
THE ABBOT, VICE-ABBOTS, AND SUCCESSION
Section 1-- The Abbot

The Abbot of the Society shall serve as spiritual leader and Chairperson of the Board until he or she dies, resigns, is unfit to carry out his/her functions, or becomes incapacitated. In order for the Abbot of the Society to be involuntarily declared unfit to carry out his or her functions or incapacitated there must be a unanimous vote of all members of the Board of Directors currently in office, with the exception of the Abbot. For such a vote no proxies or telephone voting shall be counted. The Abbot shall be succeeded by a Vice-Abbot or other dharma heir selected and designated by the said Abbot to continue in his or her place.

August 23, 2010 5:21 AM

genkaku said...

So a person who has been declared unfit is the sole source of choosing a replacement who will then be considered fit?

In the sense of physical impairment, this seems reasonable/sensible. In the case of mental aberration, it sounds nuts... convenient, perhaps, but nuts.

August 23, 2010 5:53 AM

Anonymous said...

Article V is related to Anon August 22, 2010 8:53 PM, "I think your point is, if I may rephrase it, that past allegation (rumors) about her (sexual?) relationship with ES, if not cleared up, will cloud any ES decision related to her."

It does NOT point or refer to her, but to him. Whether she is good or otherwise, capable or otherwise ... still there is a cloud, because the decision comes from HIM.

If we scrutinize again article V, it is full of flaws. Abbot can be considered unfit if ALL board members unaniomusly vote such. Since board is not elected by Sangha but picked by Abbot, unanimous vote will NEVER happen. (My curiosity: did she vote that current Abbot is unfit? Another cloud). Vice Abbot then is selected and designated by Abbot. If boards cannot elect abbot and vice abbot, and cannot retire an abbot, what is the function of board? Consider the following case, new abbot elected his/her son or daugther as vice abbot with the hope that he/she will become an abbot ... does it mean ZSS is 'family corporation'? How is about fund bestowed by Carlson family, is it given to ZSS as a sangha or to this individual abbot?

This organization is a complete sham in my opinion. Why? The three jewels are Buddha, Dharma, Sangha NOT Buddha, Dharma, and Abbot. Sangha has no say. Can we still say it is buddhist?

August 23, 2010 8:48 AM

Anonymous said...

The paperwork accompanying the Carlson gift has never been made public.

In 1984 in a letter from Board member David Leddick to Korin Sylvan Busch we find: "The Society's lawyer, Jack Clareman, told me today that he in fact has never seen any document relating to the original [Carlson] endowment"

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19840229_Leddick_Busch.pdf

August 23, 2010 9:24 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 21, 2010 5:43 PM wrote:

"There are some awfully intelligent and insightful people posting in here... On thinking about that, I recall something Junpo Denis Kelly said to me when I asked about the people hanging around DBZ. He said, 'Anyone with any brains leaves.'"

There are many ways to leave. Some left and never looked back. Some of us left but still care about what's happening with the organization to a greater or lesser extent.

August 23, 2010 10:14 AM

Anonymous said...

"Shinge Roshi can be seen as a victim who suffered and overcame being used and discarded by Eido and who healed herself..."

I see, she overcame, healed,... AND all the way came back to the abuser, which she didn't have to do, and kept absolutely blind eye to other fellow victims suffering over and over by Shimano.

Suddenly a few posted started emerging to defend Shimano and Co. by a twisting logic, even after his evil acts has been finally exposed to the public through the NYT article...

August 23, 2010 10:24 AM

Anonymous said...

"So I feel good about her upcoming vice-abbott installation, this is the case, she's come a long way and has been part of ZSS since their earliest days. We must keep these great places of practice going, so I say, you go girl!! Give her a chance, she may have a lot to contribute."

It would be nice if there was good, clear headed practice at Sho Bo Ji and Kongo Ji. But is there really?

Re-examine the position that caused you to write

"Shinge Roshi can be seen as a victim who suffered and overcame being used and discarded by Eido and who healed herself. Her story looks this way. What give it a twist though is the fact she can still work with victimizer."

Then consider reading up a little about dysfunctional families and organizations.

How do you know that by supporting Ms. Chayat as Vice Abbot, your are not just allowing 46 years of dysfunction to continue in those zendos and in that organization?

But, you support her, why?

Because you like her? Not enough!

She's a nice lady? Not enough!

She has charisma? Not enough!

Gives good talks? Not enough!

Do you really know her, then, what are her plans?

What changes is she proposing to make ZSS, Sho Bo Ji and Kongo Ji healthy places to train?

ZSS is a really troubled organization (just look at the preceding discussion concerning the By Laws), so if you don't know her well; if you don't know her thinking; if you don't know her plans and proposals why on earth would you even consider supporting her?

August 23, 2010 10:52 AM

Anonymous said...

"The Abbot of the Society shall serve as spiritual leader and Chairperson of the Board until he or she dies, resigns, is unfit to carry out his/her functions, or becomes incapacitated."

Eido Shimano resigned as chairperson of ZSS Board. He has chosen a successor and named a retirement date as abbot.

Read it and weep. No revenge.

August 23, 2010 10:57 AM

genkaku said...

PLEASE NOTE ...PLEASE NOTE...PLEASE NOTE

It has been brought to my attention AGAIN that postings to this thread have been hacked or deleted.

If you post something and it does not show up in the blog, please email the comment to me (genkakukigen@aol.com) and I will do my best to post it myself.

I am sorry for the inconvenience ... and for the shallow idiocy of those who feel these antics are necessary.

August 23, 2010 11:53 AM

Anonymous said...

Anon August 23, 12:43 AM said

"Shinge Roshi can be seen as a victim who suffered and overcame being used and discarded by Eido and who healed herself. Her story looks this way. What gives it a twist though is the fact she can still work with victimizer."

well, it sounds like Stockholm syndrome.

August 23, 2010 12:29 PM

Anonymous said...

"well, it sounds like Stockholm syndrome."

Seems to me that most of the comments on this site could be so described.

All of us are still emotionally attached to some kind of harm and do our best at times to sublimate responsibility for dealing into it with blaming someone else.

If we took half of the time and half of the energy we now use, in creative rumor mongering and innuendo as smear, and used it to get some unbiased help for our own "troubled" state, this site could go blip.

August 23, 2010 12:49 PM

genkaku said...

This post has been removed by the author.

August 23, 2010 1:04 PM

Anonymous said...

No ... sublimate responsibility and blaming someone else is not a symptom of Stockholm syndrome. This syndrom relates to the behavior of victims that symphatise to its victimizer or predators.

Go blip? If Vietnam war was not reported, if Pearl Harbour was not reported, if Iraq war was not reported ... they would go blip in our psyche too. In other words, unwholesome acts are OK, violating precepts are OK ... because it will go blip. What a Dharma!

August 23, 2010 1:10 PM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku,

Re:

"PLEASE NOTEPLEASE NOTE....PLEASE NOTE

It has been brought to my attention AGAIN that postings to this thread have been hacked or deleted."

Was this done by you or not?

"genkaku said...

"This post has been removed by the author.

"August 23, 2010 1:04 PM"

I am not sure about that entry or about hacking and deleting but I am sure about something that appears to be such.

The comment section comes in on some kind of strange paging format.

Look at the very last comment of any given section you will see below and to the right the some combination of something like the following.

«Oldest ‹Older 201 – 400 of 407 Newer› Newest»

Twice I thought that my comments were lost, deleted, or that you decided to approve them. I finally figured out that not only they were posted at the very end of the comment section but each time I was "fortunate" enough to start a new "page."

However if do think that the blog is being hacked I hope you change the password and notify the Blogspot security people.

With the exception of spam, or something clearly irrelevant I hope we can have freedom of expression as I find many of the topics covered here on this blog and this particular post on Eido Tai Shimano very helpful in clarifying some issues that have been put aside for too many years.

Thank you.

August 23, 2010 2:28 PM

genkaku said...

"Was this done by you or not?"

"genkaku said..."

"This post has been removed by the author."

"August 23, 2010 1:04 PM""

I deleted what amounted to the repetition of an earlier post I couldn't at first find; then I found it; then I deleted the second, repeat post.

August 23, 2010 9:33 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, I don't thing so either-- that Shinge Roshi's experience can be characterized as stockholm syndrome. It doesn't apply to her case. She was not a hostage, though some may argue within the dokusan room a student could be, But also, there must be the element of knowing one's life is in danger, the possibility of imminent death must be present and real for one to have the paradoxical, psychological experience of identifying with your captors and even praising them. Patty Heart is a perfect example of such. But a student who enters into an affair with her teacher never would feel her life is in danger if she doesn't sleep with him, would she?

August 24, 2010 11:04 AM

Anonymous said...

Anon 8/23 @ 1052 said:

ZSS is a really troubled organization (just look at the preceding discussion concerning the By Laws), so if you don't know her well; if you don't know her thinking; if you don't know her plans and proposals why on earth would you even consider supporting her?

I don't know Shinge Roshi personally and I don't feel I need to know her to support her as a teacher--she is after all, a zen priest interested in propagating the positive effects of the practice of zazen. This is why I support her. Hopefully, she will keep the form and structure of the practice she inherited from Eido Roshi mostly intact and not introduce any changes. Because she is a teacher of zazen is why I support her. Because she acknowledges the power and value of this practice so much she has dedicated her life to it.

August 24, 2010 12:16 PM

Anonymous said...

"I don't know Shinge Roshi personally and I don't feel I need to know her to support her as a teacher--she is after all, a zen priest interested in propagating the positive effects of the practice of zazen. This is why I support her."

This is one of the silliest posts I have seen here. You don't know her but know she is "a zen priest interested in propagating the positive effects of the practice of zazen."

The only message you are giving is you defend Shimano and his sex friend Roko at any cost completely ignoring what they did or didn't prevent. A poor guy, completely brain washed...

August 24, 2010 3:32 PM

Anonymous said...

Many sources say Shimano has absolutely no remorse and actually thinks he is a victim. Is he a human or devil?

August 24, 2010 3:51 PM

genkaku said...

"I don't know Shinge Roshi personally and I don't feel I need to know her to support her as a teacher--she is after all, a zen priest interested in propagating the positive effects of the practice of zazen. This is why I support her. Hopefully, she will keep the form and structure of the practice she inherited from Eido Roshi mostly intact and not introduce any changes. Because she is a teacher of zazen is why I support her. Because she acknowledges the power and value of this practice so much she has dedicated her life to it."

I know others who also think in this way. I'm sorry, but I really don't think it sounds much like Buddhism, Zen or otherwise. It does remind me of the Vatican's initial reaction to its manipulative priests.

Please reconsider.

August 24, 2010 4:09 PM

Anonymous said...

The one who wrote this

"I don't know Shinge Roshi personally and I don't feel I need to know her to support her as a teacher--she is after all, a zen priest interested in propagating the positive effects of the practice of zazen. This is why I support her."

belongs to one of these choice:

1) suffered twisted logic. If she/he does not know, how he/she can support her and know that she practises the way ES does.

2) he/she is permanently and deeply enlighthened so no logic is necessary.

Hopefully he/she belongs to the second category, so I might learn from him/her.

August 24, 2010 4:25 PM

Anonymous said...

"Many sources say Shimano has absolutely no remorse and actually thinks he is a victim. Is he a human or devil?"

Yes ... many said so. The propaganda and deception machine is start running. And now this ES machine is rather smart. One of the deception tries to take the advantage of American weakness (believe so much in quantitative). If say the number of victims are about 30 and his students who did dokusan etc total more than 5000. So 30 is negligable, an abberant so to speak.

In other words he can have sex more but he still retrained himself. Or killing 100 people is OK as long as 15000 people are

happy. Is it Dharma or Drama?
August 24, 2010 4:39 PM

Anonymous said...

This is part of the 'propaganda machine' speaking: There is a lot of paranoia here. Train hard time is short.

August 24, 2010 8:14 PM

Anonymous said...

In other words he can have sex more but he still retrained himself. Or killing 100 people is OK as long as 15000 people are happy. Is it Dharma or Drama?

August 24, 2010 4:39 PM

Well, this is definitely drama.

August 24, 2010 9:01 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 24, 2010 8:14 PM

"This is part of the 'propaganda machine' speaking: There is a lot of paranoia here. Train hard time is short."

Care to separate the truth from the paranoia and present it?

August 25, 2010 12:25 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 24, 2010 3:51 PM wrote:

"Many sources say Shimano has absolutely no remorse and actually thinks he is a victim. Is he a human or devil?"

When the know facts of his life are taken into account the closest profile match is anti-social disorder.

August 25, 2010 12:33 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 24, 2010 3:32 PM wrote:

"...

"This is one of the silliest posts I have seen here. You don't know her but know she is 'a zen priest interested in propagating the positive effects of the practice of zazen.'

"The only message you are giving is you defend Shimano and his sex friend Roko at any cost completely ignoring what they did or didn't prevent. A poor guy, completely brain washed..."

In an effort to try to understand why, in spite of what is know about ETS and ZSS there have always been those who seem to blindly or steadfastly support Shimano and now, perhaps, Chayat, I have been doing a little research.

This evening I found an article that is worth reading by folks who were in the past or are at present practicing at the temples or affiliates of Zen Studies Society and, perhaps, other organizations as well.

It is a clinical psychology paper and is a little dense. Of course not each element applies exactly to what has gone on with ETS and ZSS, but there are a great number of elements that have gone on and others elements worth thinking about.

"Antisocial Personality Disorder in Cult Leaders and Induction of Dependent Personality Disorder in Cult Members"

- John Burke, Ph.D.

http://www.postmormon.org/exp_e/index.php?ACT=41&fid=5&aid=3167_vEDj7f7He8D7t8U2UcBv&board_id=1

Among the points made is one about leaders who are primarily "prosocial" and primarily "antisocial."

Also, this paper addresses some of my concerns about the steadfast supporters. It discusses what happens to people who enter the sphere of leaders with antisocial personalities. As expected, If they stay on they not only take on characteristics of the leader(s). What was unexpected is they also may develop a dependent personality disorder.

Translate the worst clinical implications of this into real world events and, as we have already seen, the results are heart breaking.

August 25, 2010 2:10 AM

Christopher said...

Dear members of the "propaganda machine" and other supporters of Ms. Chayat,

This opinion really troubles me: "Hopefully, she will keep the form and structure of the practice she inherited from Eido Roshi mostly intact and not introduce any changes."

In my opinion, only someone who has never actually practiced with an excellent teacher could say such a thing. The fact is that there is a major problem with Eido's method per se, even without all the sex abuse. I noticed it right away in sesshins run by him, as well as another one of his "dharma heirs". To paraphrase Eizan Goto, current abbot of Ryutaku-ji, if a man takes a single step in the wrong direction, after forty years he's damn far from the starting point, let alone the goal.

As Jushin and others have already pointed out, the very formal method at DBZ is clearly set up to maximise the glorification and isolation of the teacher and avoid any real-life, spontaneous situations. The only time you get to interact with him at all is in dokusan, which happens an amazing three times a day. Even at Ryutaku-ji, dokusan is only twice a day during sesshin. This fact, coupled with the veil of "mystery" and confidentiality surrounding dokusan at DBZ, and the students' tragic willingness to ignore their better judgments, is a recipe for disaster even if the teacher isn't (or not at first!) a sociopath. Remember that Soen Roshi told his students to only come to dokusan "if they really had to". This is a far cry from the current practice at DBZ.

Another point is teisho. Eido's teishos are well-rehearsed, intellectual affairs, full of premeditated jokes and ponderous pauses calculated for maximum effect. This only impresses people who have never seen what real Zen can be. They evidently forget that teisho is not about content, but about communicating who you really are. In a sense, Eido does this very well: he clearly is an arrogant, manipulative person! But again, if you've never seen anything else you don't notice the manipulation. After forty years he is an expert at working his Western audiences - and his successors have obviously been learning from him.

So, although generally speaking people should probably stick with one teacher and his method, even if it isn't "perfect", in this case the whole thing is rotten to the core. Zazen is really very easy to do - no need to expose yourself to distracting - even clearly dangerous - other crap, in the name of tradition or whatever.

As genkaku says: please reconsider!
August 25, 2010 6:41 AM

Anonymous said...

Sad part nothing will changes under the current governance structure of ZSS...
August 25, 2010 8:46 AM

Anonymous said...

@ Christopher

Some very insightful and astute observations... very well said.
August 25, 2010 11:16 AM

Anonymous said...

Article V definitely cannot replace an abbot and cannot pick the vice abbot. In other words there is a potentiality ZSS belongs to a family (abbot, his/her son or daughters, etc)

The next question, can the Board change bylaws? What percentage of majority can change it? If they cannot change it, well the only way to change it is by external legal proceeding. In a dictatorship, all laws and constitution were written just to perpetuate the ruler (althouh he/she might be benevolent). The only way to change it is by external force (the people) not by its government organ. For ZSS there is no the people (sangha) because it has been changed to non-membership corporation.

August 25, 2010 11:40 AM

Anonymous said...

As Jushin and others have already pointed out, the very formal method at DBZ is clearly set up to maximise the glorification and isolation of the teacher and avoid any real-life, spontaneous situations. The only time you get to interact with him at all is in dokusan, which happens an amazing three times a day. Even at Ryutaku-ji, dokusan is only twice a day during sesshin. This fact, coupled with the veil of "mystery" and confidentiality surrounding dokusan at DBZ, and the students' tragic willingness to ignore their better judgments, is a recipe for disaster even if the teacher isn't (or not at first!) a sociopath. Remember that Soen Roshi told his students to only come to dokusan "if they really had to". This is a far cry from the current practice at DBZ.

This is sophomoric. This is really childish criticism. He makes us go to dokusan so he can be glorified, bowed down to and worshiped? Mt. Baldy has 4 times a day dokusan--mandatory. Sasaki must be really in need of attention?

I love Eido's and DBZ's sesshin and stlye. Long sits, lots of keisaku and the beautiful surrounding forests. There really is no place in the US with such a perfect practice style and environment. It just so sad, he has had to deal with this addiction/weakness of his. May Shinge Roshi maintain the Rinzai style she inherited! No circle discussion groups

during sesshin!! :) (a little yoga, ok,-just a little) Let Rinzai zen continue without any change at DBZ after Eido is gone!!

August 25, 2010 12:22 PM

Anonymous said...

And throwing Eido in with Charles Manson, Jim Jones and other 'cult' leaders is preposterous. Your research is faulty. Except for the sex problems he has, Eido does not have antisocial personality disorder, as much as you would like him to have it so that he will fit into your nice little neat box of nothingness. Do some more research. O wait, maybe I could add the criterion of 'aggressiveness' now that I remember that time he whacked me so many times with the keisaku while I was getting a nap on the cushion I felt he was being just a bit personal. But that still doesn't meet the rest of the criteria for APD. Be careful up there at DBZ during the next meteor showers Eido might suggest you all drink a potion to put you to sleep so your souls can hitch a ride on a comet leaving for another galaxy. Hang on!!

August 25, 2010 12:39 PM

Anonymous said...

Denial is not a river in Egypt.

August 25, 2010 12:47 PM

genkaku said...

Anonymous 1239 p.m.

"Profile of the Sociopath

This website summarizes some of the common features of descriptions of the behavior of sociopaths.

* Glibness and Superficial Charm

* Manipulative and Conning

They never recognize the rights of others and see their self-serving behaviors as permissible. They appear to be charming, yet are covertly hostile and domineering, seeing their victim as merely an instrument to be used. They may dominate and humiliate their victims.

* Grandiose Sense of Self

Feels entitled to certain things as "their right."

* Pathological Lying

Has no problem lying coolly and easily and it is almost impossible for them to be truthful on a consistent basis. Can create, and get caught up in, a complex belief about their own powers and abilities. Extremely convincing and even able to pass lie detector tests.

*** Lack of Remorse, Shame or Guilt**

A deep seated rage, which is split off and repressed, is at their core. Does not see others around them as people, but only as targets and opportunities. Instead of friends, they have victims and accomplices who end up as victims. The end always justifies the means and they let nothing stand in their way."

This is just the beginning of the description, which can be found in full at:

<http://www.mcafee.cc/Bin/sb.html>

August 25, 2010 12:51 PM

Anonymous said...

To Anonymous August 25 12:39 p.m.

Sex problem is one thing, but
I think you forget at least two things.

1) Deceiving Sangha. The very fact that he was willing to sign (at least to agree) a letter (proposed by board?) indicating that he had no sexual relationship anymore exactly one day before the woman confession. Can you imagine if that letter was published already? Deceiving public and Sangha is worse than having sexual relationship. In fact if you are listening to his Teisho, either at DBZ and Shobo-ji, they only revealed partial facts. Example: He always claimed that Carlson family supported him as spiritual leader. It is partial truth (prior to 1980). You can read Dorris Carlson letter written in 1982. In my opinion, he should not tell partial truth, better did not mention at all about this.

2) Splitting the Sangha as the results. It is considered the heinous crime in Buddhism. The very fact that there is schism in this forum, also at Shobo-ji and DBZ just confirm this. We have to be careful with our practice. Our practice is supposed to be integrated with compassion and wisdom. Our practice cannot be based only on "I-me-mine" conveniences, either in the form of beautiful ritual, or

how many dokusans we have in one day. Dokusan does not mean anything if it only justification of our discriminating intellectuals (better you take PhD degree).

This drama is very unfortunate indeed ... it ruins even the Maha-Sangha not only ZSS.

August 25, 2010 1:25 PM

Anonymous said...

He has expressed remorse for his behavior and its resultant divisiveness amongst the sangha. To the sangha. This has been done. He is weak/addicted man who can't work around attractive women without attempting to seduce them. And yes, he has used his position as head teacher to take advantage of potential victims. Not allowing him to see any new students is a protective measure that should be effective. Many will not accept such gestures as not enough.

Profile of a Sociopath--Monday night at 9pm channel 7. Next, psychopath links, and comparisons to Ted Bundy are not far behind

August 25, 2010 1:37 PM

Anonymous said...

When he expressed remorse to the sangha? And what did he do to the victims, also sangha members, aren't they? What did he do to the former (senior) monks that do not agree with his conduct? If you learn genuine buddhism, you know the way to reconciliation and ES has not shown this.

It is not difficult is to say sorry facing the victims or the critics, if we have no ego. It will be very transparent. But if we have thick ego as high as Himalaya, then what is the purpose of practising with a man who is teaching egolessness yet he is watering his own ego? It means you are facing a deceiving man and you agree being deceived. Of course it is your choice, but once again it is not Buddhism. Learning spirituality and 'targeting' enlightenment is not the monopoly of Buddhism or Zen. But it is a deceit to say we teach zen/buddhism if

it is in fact is not the practice of zen/
buddhism.

Some people even say that the critics have
motives and objectives. I agree with
my friend who said,

"of course they have motive, if a person
attacks anybody without motive, he/she is
very dangerous. He must be an animal
or a psychopath. A critics from a normal
person must have motives. The question is
whether the motive is constructive or
destructive".

Well, in oriental tradition there is a saying
(ES knows this) "The mirror is smashed because
we cannot stand to see our true face".

I am very sorry ... I have to say all this.
August 25, 2010 2:05 PM

Anonymous said...

He has apologized in the past and makes reference to his character deficits in his talks.
Probably something he will be doing more of in the near future. He needs to do this. And
it would benefit the maha-sangha in general if he would make a more public statement.
Perhaps those close to him can encourage him to do this. As difficult as this will be for
him in his pride, it needs to be done.

It is sad to have to speak of these things. But thanks to Genkaku for giving us this forum
to vent and rage.
August 25, 2010 2:34 PM

Anonymous said...

When was the supposed admission to a sex addiction made?
August 25, 2010 2:47 PM

Anonymous said...

Since some don't like his being consider as having an antisocial personality disorder,
here's an apparent alternative -- narcissism

from wikipedia.org
Characteristics of Narcissism:

Shamelessness - Shame is the feeling that lurks beneath all unhealthy narcissism, and the inability to process shame in healthy ways.

Magical thinking - Narcissists see themselves as perfect using distortion and illusion known as magical thinking. They also use projection to dump shame onto others.

Arrogance - A narcissist who is feeling deflated may reinflate by diminishing, debasing, or degrading somebody else.

Envy - A narcissist may secure a sense of superiority in the face of another person's ability by using contempt to minimize the other person.

Entitlement - Narcissists hold unreasonable expectations of particularly favorable treatment and automatic compliance because they consider themselves special. Any failure to comply will be considered an attack on their superiority and the perpetrator is considered to be an "awkward" or "difficult" person. Defiance of their will is a narcissistic injury that can trigger narcissistic rage.

Exploitation - can take many forms but always involves the exploitation of others without regard for their feelings or interests. Often the other is in a subservient position where resistance would be difficult or even impossible. Sometimes the subservience is not so much real as assumed.

Bad Boundaries - narcissists do not recognize that they have boundaries and that others are separate and are not extensions of themselves. Others either exist to meet their needs or may as well not exist at all. Those who provide narcissistic supply to the narcissist will be treated as if they are part of the narcissist and be expected to live up to those expectations. In the mind of a narcissist, there is no boundary between self and other.

In addition there is what is called "Millon's variations"

Theodore Millon identified five variations of narcissist. Any individual narcissist may exhibit none or one of the following:

Unprincipled narcissist - including antisocial features. A charlatan - is a fraudulent, exploitative, deceptive and unscrupulous individual.

Amorous narcissist - including histrionic features. The Don Juan or Casanova of our times - is erotic, exhibitionist.

Compensatory narcissist - including negativistic (passive-aggressive), avoidant features.

Elitist narcissist - variant of pure pattern. Corresponds to Wilhelm Reich's "phallic narcissistic" personality type.

Fanatic type - including paranoid features. A severely narcissistically wounded individual, usually with major paranoid tendencies who holds onto an illusion of omnipotence. These people are fighting the reality of their insignificance and lost value and are trying to re-establish their self-esteem through grandiose fantasies and self-reinforcement. When not able to gain recognition of support from others, they take on the role of a heroic or worshipped person with a grandiose mission.

Much of his behavior can be seen as narcissistic as well as antisocial.

Beginning with his beloved song "To Dream the Impossible Dream..." And continuing with his Mandala theme.

This aspect also seems to apply:

Cross-cultural narcissism

Lachkar describes the phenomena of cross-cultural narcissism thus: "The cross-cultural narcissist brings to his new country a certain amount of nationalistic pride, which he holds onto relentlessly. He refuses to adapt and will go to great lengths to maintain his sense of special identity. Cross-cultural narcissists often hook up with borderline women, who tend to idealize and be mesmerized by men from another culture."

Wow!

August 25, 2010 3:01 PM

Anonymous said...

He didn't admit to being sex-addict, using this terminology. He apologized and acknowledged his behavior has caused pain and divisiveness in the sangha. Per my source, he has made many apologies to the sangha, though little good they've done. He obvious can't control his behavior.

August 25, 2010 3:04 PM

Anonymous said...

Check out this re: Shimano's narcissism and magical thinking.

<http://www.buddhistchannel.tv/index.php?id=70,8480,0,0,1,0>

August 25, 2010 3:21 PM

Anonymous said...

To Anonymous 2:34 and 3:04 PM (I guess the same person, pardon me if I am wrong).

Can I ask you three simple questions:

1) If you have a daughter, and knowing your daughter is weak (you are her parent) and knowing ES conducts, are you worried or not when your daughter doing kessei with ES?

2) What would you do after you made confession that you caused pain and divisiveness in the sangha?

3) If you killed someone (physically or psychologically) what would you do to the victims?

Please contemplate this in zazen (before doing Mu).

August 25, 2010 3:28 PM

Anonymous said...

I'm sure many of us are appreciative for the research you are doing to help us understand Eido and his behavior. But listing of the these various diagnoses and there symptoms is just too generalized to help out here. In order to get a specific diagnosis for Eido he would have to agree to be evaluated and assessed by a psychiatric professional, not some disgruntled former student with a grudge, who may even be a psych professional him/herself. Better to bring in someone unbiased. Though, Eido, most likely would not consent.

August 25, 2010 3:30 PM

Anonymous said...

To 3:30 PM

There was one evaluation already in 60's, if I am not mistaken. By the Japanese psycholog. What more do we seek?

The most important one is to let ES retire as abbot sooner before encroaching back like the last time. My guess Jan 2011 is good enough. How is about the monks and nuns in training? Let them finish his training with ES although he assumes a new position as a retired abbot. Let ES not be allowed to receive new unsui. How is about the senior monks and nuns who threaten to leave if ES retire? Let them leave, even the history of

Zen is full of story about senior monks leaving his monastery to practise somewhere else. ES left Kengan Goto to study with Soen, Soen left his ordination teacher to study with Gempo.

Second important point ZSS board should reformat the bylaws. Consulting FTI or San Fransisco Zen Center (suffered almost the same situation as ZSS) is good, but you need to do that ... do not wait till next kalpa.

August 25, 2010 3:52 PM

Anonymous said...

To anon 3:28:

1. I would warn my daughter of Eido's tendency to seduce young, attractive females, first. And I would counsel her if she would not be attracted to him herself, to not be afraid to tell him this, but in a civil way. That she came here to learn and practice zen meditation. Then, most importantly, ask him, after refusing his advances--straightout: "If I don't sleep with you can I still live here and pursue my interest in zen meditation". Sad as this may sound.

2. I would try to change the pain inducing behavior

3. Apologize.

August 25, 2010 3:57 PM

genkaku said...

To anonymous 3:30 p.m.

I agree that long-distance analysis is suggestive at best and stupid at worst.

Therefore

Bystanders are left, as we all are with friends and enemies, gauging the ACTIONS of the person in question. Motives, meanings, sources, conclusions, depictions, spiritual wand-waving etc. may be good enough for beer-drinking debates, but in ACTIONS we can assess with more reliability. Not perfect, perhaps, but some actions are worthy of the word, "no!"

August 25, 2010 3:59 PM

Anonymous said...

From 3:28 to 3:57

That is it. I bow 3x to you.
August 25, 2010 4:04 PM

Anonymous said...

Ven Osho on controversy...Yes communication is important Ven Osho.. Join the argument. I see, the real work is being done in the prisons where murderers and rapists and other felons are deserving of your compassion. But the teacher who put you in those black robes and fancy raksus--he's a psychopath with no redeeming qualities. But he's a 'crook' too isn't he?
August 25, 2010 4:11 PM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku said.

" ... ACTIONS we can assess...."

There it is. ZSS has most certainly put its collective head in the noose of their "ten steps" taken.

These actions are assessible, and they will prove to be worthy or not of a yes or a no.
August 25, 2010 4:33 PM

genkaku said...

Anonymous 4:33 p.m.

And perhaps we would not be out of line to assess the actions of the past as well ... for example the actions depicted in the shimano archive...actions by Mr. Shimano, actions by the board, actions by others?
August 25, 2010 4:43 PM

Anonymous said...

Shimano doesn't have qualification to be called "Roshi" in Japan. He became a monk after graduating from a junior high school, so he had only less than 15 years of training under official teachers such as Soen Roshi. Even as a regular zen monk, the degree of training he had is low. After coming to the U.S, he was treated like an authority with no master to guide him. No wonder he is so immature, insecure and obsessed with all kind of greed even at his age!

We got a fake master, worshiped him and got teh result.
August 25, 2010 4:58 PM

Anonymous said...

To anon 4:04: --

What is it? Why do you bow?

August 25, 2010 5:09 PM

Anonymous said...

Look at point 2) and point 3). If it is genuine the person who answered this question will change his/her behavior and not repeating his/her behavior unlike ES. Apologise if genuine is not only in mouth, but also in conduct and accept whatever responsibility and punishment.

Point 1) showed how he/she personally handle his/her own daughter - "pain and sad".

Gassho

August 25, 2010 5:38 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon 4:58 said;

"Shimano doesn't have qualification to be called "Roshi" in Japan. He became a monk after graduating from a junior high school, so he had only less than 15 years of training under official teachers such as Soen Roshi. Even as a regular zen monk, the degree of training he had is low. After coming to the U.S, he was treated like an authority with no master to guide him. No wonder he is so immature, insecure and obsessed with all kind of greed even at his age!"

There are a lot of fake masters around. Be careful who you put your trust in. But this argument about titles is boring, though big news in Japan, I'm sure. I think in the next 40-50 years, Americans zen students won't use the many inherited terms now in use. They'll have their own words for the head priest in that time. Any suggestions?

There's other ways to judge a man other than what his qualifications and title are and we'd been doing a lot of that here too. But I disagree, I think Shimano is a good meditation teacher, he taught me how to sit, what to do when sitting there and I cherish the years I trained with him. Its terribly upsetting his continued need to pursue every attractive female who has the misfortune to be his student and gets caught in the room alone with him. Staying with the thought that I feel his is a good meditation teacher, despite the lack of any Japanese zen acknowledgement, or he didn't get to sit in the

proper seat at the funeral--or whatever, he has the ability to point the student in the right direction. And for that I'm grateful.

Lot of low trainees calling themselves ROSHI around. Stay alert. It is embarrassing that at 77 he is still philandering. I heard once of another founding Japanese Roshi who told his sangha after being caught philandering, that he wouldn't go on or do it (be roshi) without love. I thought that almost touching the first time I heard it. I think an important aspect to this is cultural differences about sexuality. But that's another long story, another time. Sorry to hear your experience was bad.

August 25, 2010 5:58 PM

Anonymous said...

genkaku said...

Anonymous 4:33 p.m.

And perhaps we would not be out of line to assess the actions of the past as well ... for example the actions depicted in the shimano archive...actions by Mr. Shimano, actions by the board, actions by others?

I think none of this will or should be forgotten. While it is extraordinarily difficult to redress the past, Eido Shimano would genuinely serve the Dharma now if he can find the strength to publicly apologize.

We can hope this will happen but I do not think we can demand or even expect it. As you suggest, the past argues against it happening.

Another way to look at this is to suggest that the past, in the sense of no demonstrable assessments or effective actions taken in response to Eido Shimano's past behavior by ZSS, has fueled this present.

There are 448 posts, on this subject, on this site. There will certainly be more tomorrow.

This is karma working front and center stage.

Karma does follow and when one can no longer run fast enough it overtakes.

This internet is one form of karma. There is no where now to hide or to run.

The world has changed fundamentally in this way, I think, and this world includes the world of ZSS. They must respond actively, as you suggest, this time with reconciliatory and abiding action or they are history's toast.

I don't know how it will turn out.

I hope they are equal to this task.

We shall see. We shall see quite soon.
August 25, 2010 6:05 PM

Anonymous said...

Title is not just a decoration.

That is a approved stamp that guarantees a quality. If you think Shimano is good, good for you. You are simply getting what Shimano gives, which is not what people call Zen in Japan.

August 25, 2010 7:04 PM

Anonymous said...

To 5:58PM

You said, "... I cherish the years I trained with him ... he (ES) has the ability to point the student in the right direction...."

Previously you said, "... There are a lot of fake masters around".

Isn't it implicitly contradictory?

How many years do you practise with ES (say 20 years and now you are ~65 years old), and how many other masters did you ever attend? Say you start from baby 0 years old and each master need about 20 years, ... at most three. Or you never attend the other masters and just hear what other people say?

And since you only sample what other people say, how do you know he gives the right direction? Did you read Gempo Roshi comment on Mumonkan? He mentioned Zen not integrated in daily life is not true Zen. Do you know even Gempo Roshi scolded Soen Roshi's practise because of Soen's egoistic zazen while he was under Gempo's guidance? So ... if ES gives the right direction, it implies Gempo Roshi gives the wrong direction? Do you think so? So if I can sit conveniently directed by ES means ES is a good teacher? If your students love you because you do not give homework, means you are a good professor?

Wow ... what mind boggling arguments.

arguments

August 25, 2010 7:50 PM

Anonymous said...

".. ... I cherish the years I trained with him ... he (ES) has the ability to point the student in the right direction...."

So you are saying that a person who cannot see the right direction himself can guide others?

I am really sorry to see you are so brain-washed that you cannot see how absurd your comment is.

This reminds me of another fabulous post on Roko one or two days ago saying like, "I don't know her but I know she is a zen priest who gives positive effects so I support her ..." or similar.

Or maybe your right direction is mastering how to take advantage of female students and have sex at Dokusan room, which I assume is your "zen."

August 25, 2010 9:19 PM

Anonymous said...

to anon 9:19:

I got something positive and good from Eido and you portray me as a zen sex master of the dokusan seduction room?

I never said he 'could not see the right direction'. Your saying that he cannot. In your case, for you, you feel you cannot be guided by him. I don't believe he 'cannot see the right direction'--in the context of zen meditation-- not living an upright and ethical life-in-your-words. His meditation instruction worked for me, his character is problematic.

Now. Lots of misquoting there dear, but anyway-- I never been formally introduced to Shinge Roshi, though I read a little about her and sat a sesshin with her, heard a teisho. I'm glad to hear she is a heir to Eido Roshi--the first female Rinzai Zen heir in America--quite a distinguished title, if you believe in those kinds of things. And quite a legacy to take on. I wish her a lot of luck. I hope the practice doesn't become too feminized, though--always a possibility when the ladies are running things. Titles seem very important, within any group someone has to be the buddha but sadly we find just another human. I believe she will inherit as I believe all of Eido's heirs have inherited, even the ones who left- and that is they are forever responsible, obligated and indebted by lifetimes of gratitude to serve the dharma by propagating the practice of upright sitting,

zazen in the form that good old siddhartha gautama. I least I hope they inherit it this way. I sometimes do and I'm only a simple layman who likes 7 day sesshins.

August 26, 2010 12:52 AM

genkaku said...

I too am grateful for instruction on how to cross the legs, how to straighten the spine, how to do kinhin, how to wrap and unwrap oryoki bowls, how to give and receive the kyosaku and all the other quiet and attentive activities of the zendo. To my mind, these are the bones of a formal Zen practice and very useful to those inclined. There is nothing false in them.

But bones without blood, bones without spirit, is just a skeletal teaching. Others may dance around saying such activities are the spirit of Zen itself, but this is a bit too facile for me. Yes, the bones are good. But to rest among the bones alone is half-baked at best and self-serving at worst. Surely the two aspects are woven together as tightly as DNA, but to overlook their particulars is no good.

Thus, after some years and a series of upsets at Zen Studies Society, I was able to leave with the line ringing in my ears: "The teacher may be a liar, but zazen is no liar." Of course the liars of this world may scramble to demonstrate that the bones ARE the blood and the bones ARE the spirit, but it is in vain.

Zazen is no liar.

August 26, 2010 7:15 AM

Anonymous said...

But it was from him, this imperfect man that the something so perfect and pure as zazen came to me. And this was something I always grappled with. How can something so good come from such a flawed person? Everyone's running around, those long ago days, saying how sick, bad, pathological he is, yet I didn't see that. I was blinded by love of practice that was a direct result of being around him. In that case, I am brainwashed. Brainwashed by a deep desire to practice with all my heart and soul, everything I have-- give it all to the dharma just once. Never did he say 'believe in me' 'follow me", or 'do what I say'. It was always 'see for yourself, you do the work". A pointer, is what any teacher is. no? And if feel I know the direction, learnt from him, and that it is up to me how far and long i follow it. I am a lazy man.

August 26, 2010 9:26 AM

Anonymous said...

Look, there is nothing wrong if you felt happy with Shimano and Roco. I am simply saying that that is not what has been passed as "Zen."

If you like Mac hamburger, have it.

But you cannot claim that you know other finer food.
You are just playing words with your own limited logics.

Learning how to sit is a start but just a real start.
Even for those who sit for many decades, Zen transmission is not automatically guaranteed. It is said transmission is just like to pass until the last drop of what was transmitted, all the way from Buddha. There are creation in superficial things like teaching style but the essence "NEVER" changes and must not change. This is what is called to inherit bowl and robe of master. The transmission occurs only when she/he demonstrated and admitted by her/his master that her/his Kensho is fully integrated in daily life and solid, doing good for PEOPLE.

Again, what you are calling zen is not zen.
This is an unfortunate but natural result from the fact you know only teacher who is not qualified.
Not only you, those senior members who say "Yeah, he did bad but there were also good things.." are the same.

Life and Zen is one, no separation.
Not getting this point is the proof that you are not practicing zen. Maybe not learning sex abuse but some meditation totally different from zen. I recommend stop playing with your words and what you think "logics", which just fools you.
August 26, 2010 9:37 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 25, 2010 3:21 PM said...
"Check out this re: Shimano's narcissism and magical thinking.
<http://www.buddhistchannel.tv/index.php?id=70,8480,0,0,1,0> "

Well done!
August 26, 2010 10:37 AM

Anonymous said...

Regarding ETS' mental health

Anonymous said...

"To 3:30 PM

"There was one evaluation already in 60's, if I am not mistaken."

Actually there does not seem to have been any professional diagnosis of Shimano's mental condition.

In the mid 1960's after Shimano sexual advances evidently precipitated some kind of mental breakdown in one of the woman he became involved with Aitken did some inquiring. Then in the early 1980's we have evidence that a psychiatrist who knew one or two of the Board members at the time, Jochi George Zournas and Rinko Peggy Crawford, and who was purportedly friends with Shimano and his wife had a long meeting and subsequently tried to piece something together and explain it to Crawford and Zournas. Zournas in turn communicated the conversation to Soen Roshi and then to rest of the board:

Letter from Jochi George Zournas to ZSS Board of Trustees.
http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19820914_Zournas_Board.pdf

"Last Saturday, Rinko and I called on Dr. Tadao Ogura, Senior Psychiatrist of the South Oaks Hospital and a long-time friend of the Shimanos. We spent almost four hours with him discussing our problems with the Shimanos. It was a difficult, painful experience for us all, but at the end Dr. Ogura spoke for a long, long time and then summarized his feelings, thus:

"As for Mrs. Shimano, there pours from her a violent stream of hatred and anger that is unacceptable. What its source is I do not know. But I do know she is an exceptionally strong woman and she has completed swallowed Eido Roshi.

"As for Eido Roshi, he is basically a weak man. The great energy that has enabled him to make such a splendid contribution at Dai Bosatsu and Shoboji has also been channeled into sexual energy. But this energy he is completely unable to control. This coupled with his lying, makes it essential that he be removed from Dai Bosatsu and Shoboji. Wherever he goes, he should never again be given a position of primary authority.' "
 August 26, 2010 11:32 AM

genkaku said...

"I was blinded by love of practice that was a direct result of being around him."

It's hard, I think, to know what the source of loving practice is. Anything we say, any praise we offer, any castles we build fall short ... at least in my book.

Learn from the best. Learn from the worst.
 August 26, 2010 11:32 AM

Anonymous said...

"To me, total responsibility means that everything — literally every single phenomenon inside and outside of my being — is wholly a projection of myself.", Shimano said. so what is "himself"?

August 26, 2010 11:46 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 25, 2010 4:58 PM wrote:

"Shimano doesn't have qualification to be called "Roshi" in Japan. He became a monk after graduating from a junior high school, so he had only less than 15 years of training under official teachers such as Soen Roshi. Even as a regular zen monk, the degree of training he had is low. After coming to the U.S, he was treated like an authority with no master to guide him. No wonder he is so immature, insecure and obsessed with all kind of greed even at his age!

"We got a fake master, worshiped him and got the result."

Well I wouldn't put it quite that way. It is too simple.

But you raise some points that are of interest and could use some clarification and thought.

In no particular order:

- Did Shimano's academic education stop at junior high school?
- How much education did ____ (fill in whomever of the "old masters" that you wish) have. Let's say Gautama, Hui Neng, or Hakuin.
- How much education does the title roshi now require in Japan?
- How long did Eido train with Soen in Ryutaku-ji?
- What of Yasutani's continuance of his training?
- What do we make of natural charisma?
- What do we make of good talks?
- What are we to make of the transmission ceremony that took place in the '70's between Nakagawa and Shimano
- Isn't it interesting that some of the mistakes made at many Zen centers are similar and revolve around ego and desire?
- Does this mean that American Zen needs to get more in touch with the more classical Buddhist roots?
- Further, let's not forget that throughout the period of the mid 60's through the mid 70's when meditation practice caught hold of a wide audience in the West much was made of what we might call Guru Centrism. And even then many thought it was "off" and we had those "How to Recognize A Good Spiritual Teacher" type books.
- How much of anything like this can we even take responsibility for?
- Where do we go from here?

August 26, 2010 12:02 PM

Anonymous said...

"To me, total responsibility means that everything — literally every single phenomenon inside and outside of my being — is wholly a projection of myself.", Shimano said.

That is what I struggle with ES, because

in the beginning there is no self and transparent. If we put "self" in the center, and this "self" manifests everything within and without, there is a danger of self-justification and arrogance. This ego or self-centeredness together with idol worship of his followers made him above everything thus cannot have remorse. How can we have a remorse if we think we are always right and the proof is the followers always agreeing and parroting.

However, the issue remains, whether we get the right direction from him or otherwise. That is what will we do with ES, in the mean time ES already starts rebuilding his sangha with relatively new members? Hello Boards, what will you do? This is the same calculated step as in 1993 and before, isn't it? And he will crouch back to abbotship and board directorship. Impossible! Why not ... bylaws is still there, and abbot shall sit as a member of board. By referring to bylaws, unless it was changed, he has a legitimacy to come back. But he promised to step down! Yes, previously he promised to step down many times. Propaganda machine also runs "ES is the victim, the woman is the predator". Would'nt he say that all the pain is his responsibility? Now why the pain is the responsibility of the woman? So the game runs as usual, but the board is now rather sophisticated by adding decoration just to escape if there are legal proceedings.

What episode is now?
August 26, 2010 12:27 PM

Anonymous said...

To those who are uncomfortable with the listing of symptoms of psychological disorders, like me you probably resist labeling as it all comes too close to caricaturing and stereotyping. However, I would like you to consider it not as arm chair (or beer drinking

or distance) psycho-diagnosing but as profiling, the extrapolation of information about something, based on known qualities.

We see a, b and c behaviors and those behavior are symptomatic of some conditions like w, x, y, and z. Then we look at or notice other behaviors which by themselves might just seem normal or merely idiosyncratic. But if those other behaviors are also symptomatic of say only x, y and z, then we look for other behaviors and little by little we might find a fairly consistent set of behavior patterns.

It may or may not help in dealing with future events, and it may or may not help in a more accurate conceptualization.

Saying stick to the facts or just look at actions is to me like saying lets reinvent the wheel or the match. Doable? Yes. A productive use of time? Sure, sometimes it is but sometimes not.

Of course even if we stumble on or discover a correct profile it still doesn't change what most believe anyway -- that Shimano will not change, nor will he "purify himself," nor will he seek help. Likewise sharing it with others have already decided to support Shimano no matter what serves little purpose either.

The problem is getting the facts and helpful information to those who come to ZSS in innocent ignorance although it seems that the chances are the situation will be clear to them in not too long a time.

To me that warning about the teachers affiliated with ZSS in the Ethics statement on the daibosatsu.org site is like the sign on Dante's Hell: "Abandon hope all ye who enter here." So why enter at all?

August 26, 2010 1:35 PM

Anonymous said...

"... in the mean time ES already starts rebuilding his sangha with relatively new members? Hello Boards, what will you do? This is the same calculated step as in 1993 and before, isn't it?"

This is the exactly the point and problem.

No action when it is needed.

The board members, who are supposed to be senior members with a lot of sitting, cannot face the reality and just go with flow, implicitly giving OK to what have been done from their inaction.

Symbolic example of so-called zen isolated from real life.

August 26, 2010 2:27 PM

Anonymous said...

Another problem with board is some were so critical to ES, but as soon as they were elected by ES to sit in the board, they became quiet, and owed their lives more to ES (than their mother - ask Genjo) and felt they had holy duties to spread the true dharma.

August 26, 2010 3:34 PM

Anonymous said...

"... as soon as they were elected by ES to sit in the board, they became quiet, and owed their lives more to ES..."

This is the result of training for decades under Shimano.

Useless.

August 26, 2010 6:14 PM

Anonymous said...

Learning how to sit is a start but just a real start.

Even for those who sit for many decades, Zen transmission is not automatically guaranteed. It is said transmission is just like to pass until the last drop of what was transmitted, all the way from Buddha. There are creation in superficial things like teaching style but the essence "NEVER" changes and must not change. This is what is called to inherit bowl and robe of master. The transmission occurs only when she/he demonstrated and admitted by her/his master that her/his Kensho is fully integrated in daily life and solid, doing good for PEOPLE.

tell--how do you do good for people?

August 26, 2010 11:20 PM

Anonymous said...

"tell--how do you do good for people? "

Pointless question when talking about the level of real Kensho, just trying to divert the criticism of Shimano and his followers.

August 27, 2010 12:58 AM

Christopher said...

This is not the stuff one normally talks about, but given that the guy clearly needs to be removed ASAP, I'll relate an anecdote re: "how to give and receive the kyosaku".

Once in dokusan, as I did my final bow, Eido put his hand on my shoulder and asked me to stay down so he could hit me with the keisaku. Nothing wrong with that, of course, perhaps he was just trying to help me.

However, when I got up afterward and looked at him, his eyes were huge and bright, kind of glassy, and he was wearing this little smile. It was really weird: he clearly thought that he had just given me something extraordinary, and was expecting some kind of reaction or thanks from me. It was just a split-second thing, but that look on his face has stayed with me ever since. Presumably because what kind of Zen master wants or expects gestures of appreciation from his students?

I guess we're collectively finding out.

August 27, 2010 6:17 AM

Anonymous said...

That is exactly the problem; within the same dokusan room ES engaged sexual abuse or seduction. I think it will not become a problem if in ZSS leaflet, or prior to sesshin or kessei, it was mentioned that ZSS teaches special type of zen, that ES will sometimes engage his female students with his weapon of mass distraction to test/enhance her state of ecstasy. It is up to the student to respond or refuse. Unfortunately, this type of zen (if I still could say zen) was not mentioned.

August 27, 2010 10:57 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

That is exactly the problem; within the same dokusan room ES engaged sexual abuse or seduction. I think it will not become a problem if in ZSS leaflet, or prior to sesshin or kessei, it was mentioned that ZSS teaches special type of zen, that ES will sometimes engage his female students with his weapon of mass distraction to test/enhance her state of ecstasy. It is up to the student to respond or refuse.

Unfortunately, this type of zen (if I still could say zen) was not mentioned.

August 27, 2010 10:57 AM

The above comment exhibits classic symptoms of the all too common Stuck Record Syndrome. Can anyone figure out to get this fixed? OR, get it turned off? OR, turned down?

I'm trying to get some sleep.

August 27, 2010 2:20 PM

Anonymous said...

You don't sleep with your students. Most, if not all of these people in their great desperation and efforts were in need of a teacher who could help open them. Not leave them in ruins, manipulated, lie to and then properly disposed of or shut up.

The man has poisoned the stream of The Dharma by pissing in it and still tries to sell it, while people scramble to clean it up. Living with the attitude of all is forgiven allows him to continue. Well not for long. And if you think this will just pass like every other time, this will only get worst.

Everything Eido has done has simply been a personal endeavor, nothing more. Look at the result, angry people and devoted slaves drinking the water with a smear on their face.

With all of these injured people here and gone how can you say there is nothing wrong?

August 27, 2010 7:09 PM

Anonymous said...

"can you say there is nothing wrong?"

No, there is much wrong in this situation and the intent of suggesting that we had a case of "Stuck Record Syndrome" on our hands was not to belittle those who truly were not strong enough or unable to say no.

It was a play on the suggestion that the new vice abbot was a victim of Stockholm Syndrome in her relationship to Eido Shimano.

One is a valid as the other.

This is THE premier Eido Shimano "let her rip and vent" site on the internet so it is also a great site to suggest that those who do "let her rip" lighten the tone sometimes.

What you just wrote is a case in point.

I will desist from such efforts going forward. They are wasted here.

August 27, 2010 7:34 PM

Anonymous said...

"when I got up afterward and looked at him, his eyes were huge and bright, kind of glassy, and he was wearing this little smile"

This bothers me more than anything else. It sounds like he's experiencing some kind of a rush from dominating the (male)student.

I wonder if what we've been hearing about his behavior towards women was the same thing, just a different expression for a differnt gender.

August 27, 2010 10:44 PM

Anonymous said...

I think this is not stuck record syndrome.
The author seems intentionally wants to remind us that we shall not forget. Can we say the same thing to Jewish people if they remind us about the holocaust? There are many things to take care of; sex abuse, deceit, financial obscurity, ruining the (maha)sangha, arrogance, bribe, etc. And yet ES is still there, no financial reports, no serious bylaws reviews, no remorse to public and victims (remorse expressed to his fanatic followers is very easy).

August 28, 2010 12:22 AM

Anonymous said...

Not too long ago the ZSS posted a list of the names of the members of their Board of Directors on their website ethical guidelines page. Some time later that list was removed without comment.

Yesterday an "insider" at ZSS revealed: Allegedly three Board members have resigned including the Board Secretary and Treasurer. One of the people to resign was Seigan Ed Glassing, a monk and long time supporter of the Shimanos.

August 28, 2010 4:15 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

"This is THE premier Eido Shimano "let her rip and vent" site on the internet."

Yes, that's because we actually know the man, for a very long time. Ouch. Yuck.

As Adam said, way, way, way early in this thread, "I wouldn't wish it on my worst enemy."

August 28, 2010 4:41 AM

Anonymous said...

The resignees might consider that they are not officially off the Board for at least sixty days after their notification of intent according to the bylaws. The latest copy of the ZSS bylaws available to the public on the www.shimanoarchives.com site is from 2003. It states:

Section 4 -- Resignations

Any director of the Society may resign at any time by giving written notice to both the President and to the Secretary of the Society, or if they are unavailable, to two (2) directors. Such resignation shall take effect in no less than sixty (60) days from the date upon which it is given.

It might behoove the three erstwhile Board members to reconsider and withdraw their letters of intent to resign; they can still sue ZSS for dissolution of the Board or appointment of a receiver based on deadlock. It might be helpful for them to consult with counsel since by announcing their intent to resign they appear to be holding to righteous ethical standards.

The remaining Board members are likely deeply conflicted. The recent revelation that two of them sit on the three person "ethics" committee should raise big red flags to anyone considering approaching this "ethics committee." This "ethics committee." is just a cover name for appearances, another smoke screen. Anything that anyone reveals to them is likely to be used in defense of Shimano who the Board is allowing to remain as Abbot. Anything that is revealed to the committee in confidence is likely to wind up plastered on some random public blog in an effort to mitigate Shimano's transgressions or paint a survivor in an unfavorable light however slight.

Stay away from this sham... talk to an attorney; let your counsel deal with the ZSS Board.

August 28, 2010 6:01 AM

Anonymous said...

Looks like there is no possibility that this corrupt organization can correct itself. In order to avoid let Shimano continue his sex and financial abuse, we should focus on legal

remedy. This man and his slave board never changes and their "in-your-face" attitude is a direct insult to the American value.

August 28, 2010 10:03 AM

Anonymous said...

are there people who need to "talk to an attorney", or is this merely conjecture? Where is there any evidence of a crime? What person (s) feels that a crime has been perpetrated upon them? I am very interested to know. If you could anonymously and honestly state what crime you were a victim of, describe the nature of the crime. Could you define the nature of the offense? Because I have a feeling that the only people who see criminal behavior are the former disgruntled students who are fixated on revenge, of any kind,

If no one responds can we conclude no crimes committed? I have been asking about the evidence of criminal behavior since the start. And now we have Aitken days before he dies referring to Eido as a "crook". But again, where is the evidence of criminal behavior? And all you disgruntled ex students, why haven't you been able over the years to organize a criminal investigation: gather witnesses' information of offenses, hire an attorney to file charges, etc? Why hasn't this been done? Is it because there is no evidence of crimes?

Is there only a long line of consenting mistresses, who are probably more embarrassed about succumbing to his advances, than angry they were victimized? I am not condoning the behavior of this wayward teacher, I am seeking clarification about his past actions.

August 28, 2010 11:26 AM

Anonymous said...

"Because I have a feeling that the only people who see criminal behavior are the former disgruntled students who are fixated on revenge, of any kind"

Agreed.

But I might amend that to read, "one or two former disgruntled students who are fixated on revenge, of any kind."

August 28, 2010 11:33 AM

Anonymous said...

Some Shimano slaves are trying hard here ...

August 28, 2010 11:47 AM

Anonymous said...

Patience...

August 28, 2010 12:01 PM

genkaku said...

Anon 11:26 a.m.

There seem to be two realms, each adequately suggestive of illegal behavior: 1. Why has there never (to my knowledge) been a full accounting of income and expenditures for Zen Studies Society? Whether this was accidental or purposeful, still the door of a tax-exempt (or any other) organization is left wide open to illegal transfer of funds/goods.

2. The mountain of anecdotal evidence of coercive sexual encounters and their results is enough to make a sane man wonder why such evidence would have accumulated in the first place without some element of truth.

Asking victims to come before an 'ethics panel' that is largely or wholly under Mr. Shimano's sway simply makes no common sense. Even the Catholics were forced to go to court when their most venerated realms could offer no redress. And the Catholics had the good grace not to suggest that victims were 'consenting' partners.

If in fact this whole matter is nothing but a big conspiracy to bring down a holy man, what should he have to fear in the face of 'lies'? And since there are currently enough 'lies' to choke a horse, wouldn't it be preferable to clear the air with honest and open discourse? Wouldn't a blameless man, a man without rank, prefer that his good name and the good name of Zen Buddhism would be untarnished?

Why has the board of directors not found some outside mediator (let's not be coy with the faith group to whom no one is required to pay attention) whose decisions and observations have some teeth? who can guarantee some protection -- no more blabbing on blogs -- to those who step forward? and whose financial findings might be forwarded to the Internal Revenue Service?

What does an honest man have to fear from the yapping of 'barbarian' dogs?

August 28, 2010 12:15 PM

Anonymous said...

are coercive sexual encounters illegal if they involve adults and no threat or force was applied? And if, within any of these encounters someone felt violated so that she would be legally positioned to file a legitimate complaint, why hasn't anyone done this to date?

what do you know about the financial workings of ZSS? If you have evidence of a legitimate complaint file it--step forward!! Or if anyone else has, come on. Yes, stop all this yapping already.

could it be there is no evidence

August 28, 2010 12:37 PM

Anonymous said...

"Because I have a feeling that the only people who see criminal behavior are the former disgruntled students who are fixated on revenge, of any kind"

This statement is just silly. After 450+ posts and the Hawaii archives someone posts that drivel?

The discussion is also about Eido as a religious leader committing acts and violations against Buddhism.

Examine with another standard from other religions Eido's behavior? Islam with Sharia law based on the Moslem religious texts would never allow an Imam to act as Eido has.

How many Catholic Priests would be allowed Eido's history with their parishioners?

How about Rabbis? Hindu Priests?

Ultimately, Eido is held to a higher standard because he represents as a spiritual leader of Buddhism. Eido must be held accountable and judged to the standards and laws in Buddhism as well as local state and federal laws.

August 28, 2010 12:41 PM

Anonymous said...

"what do you know about the financial workings of ZSS? If you have evidence of a legitimate complaint file it--step forward!! Or if anyone else has, come on. Yes, stop all this yapping already.

This is a typical modern American business logic, which is; if not caught, you can do anything.

Here we are talking about Zen/Buddhism/religion.

By ignoring this critical difference, Shimano and his sex/regular slaves have demonstrated and officially admitted that they have not been in religious activities but in cut-throat greed driven operation.

So we need to make sure that this rotten organization is not called or classified in religion or Buddhism by spreading the truth and cutting off their \$ supply.

We have to think strategically and try to paralyze their logistics "legally."

August 28, 2010 12:59 PM

genkaku said...

Anonymous 1237 p.m. --

"What do you know about the financial workings of ZSS? If you have evidence of a legitimate complaint file it--step forward!! Or if anyone else has, come on. Yes, stop all this yapping already."

I would call your attention to the shimanoarchive document:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF%27s/20021031_Hara_Board.pdf Is an accountant's skepticism enough to satisfy your apparent longing for even-handedness?

"Are coercive sexual encounters illegal if they involve adults and no threat or force was applied? And if, within any of these encounters someone felt violated so that she would be legally positioned to file a legitimate complaint, why hasn't anyone done this to date?"

"If they involve adults and no threat or force was applied."

There is a police charge called "assault and battery." "Assault" refers to words. "Battery" refers to physical force. Based on the mountain of allegations, I see more reason to credit some version of assault than to credit a lack thereof. But surely that can be sorted out in some neutral territory like a court ... and not some slanted venue like an "ethics committee" with neither mandate nor power.

I believe there are women who have come forward and spoken out only to find that what they hoped would be private words were used in public places as a means of bolstering Mr. Shimano's case.

Not that it matters to you, perhaps, but can you imagine the anguish, confusion, sorrow, guilt, self-loathing and whatever all else someone who was a victim might feel? Zen practice was not built so that one person could piss on another.

PS. I really would suggest that you READ the shimano archives:
<http://www.shimanoarchive.com/> ... purely as a matter of balancing your even-handed inquiry, of course.

August 28, 2010 1:40 PM

Anonymous said...

It has been written here that three board members have left. Is there a way to make public who voted in support of keeping Shimano as abbot? Are votes recorded by ZSS?

August 28, 2010 2:16 PM

Anonymous said...

Out of the fifty-five ZSS board minutes documents in the www.shimanoarchive.com database not one records such information. It is unlikely an "official" record was kept.

The individual board members were there, they could in all likelihood recall how the votes went. Hopefully some former board members will anonymously submit further records to the archive site so they can be added to the University of Hawaii archives and eventually find their way into public view on line.

August 28, 2010 2:39 PM

Anonymous said...

There is a police charge called "assault and battery." "Assault" refers to words. "Battery" refers to physical force. Based on the mountain of allegations, I see more reason to credit

some version of assault than to credit a lack thereof. But surely that can be sorted out in some neutral territory like a court ... and not some slanted venue like an "ethics committee" with neither mandate nor power.

Realizing the sensitive nature of this issue for the women involved and the varied effects resulting from having been subjected to Eido's sexual advances, this shouldn't preclude the possibility that they were legally violated. Genkaku, since you were there almost 40 years ago, surely some of Eido's victims have spoken of how they were violated to you and the others who seek damages against Eido. Why hasn't the information been collected and charges filed? I have read the entire Shimano archive twice and I see no evidence of criminal acts.

And regarding the archive site referenced about the financial status of ZSS, again, if there is observable and illegal discrepancies in these letters, then why haven't the interested parties taken action and seen to it that charges are filed? The archive has been available for all to peruse for a while now yet no criminal charges. Is that because there is no criminal activity?

There are many posts on this board. none come close to defining criminal activity, neither does the Hawaii archive. Maybe you should read it again, or show me where you find listed evidence of criminal activity. silly indeed. Again, if ZSS are breaking laws go after them with all you have and stop all your preaching. This in not a religious issue, its a legal one.

August 28, 2010 3:16 PM

Anonymous said...

From the archive...

Here - this is a criminal assault:

"He stood and held out his hand.

I took it awkwardly, but before I could get the feeling back in my legs, he ripped me off the floor and pulled my body against his, then grabbed my breast, prodded my mouth with his tongue, and started to pull up my skirt and reach between my legs.

For a moment, I was too stunned to react. But then I pushed him away, and stood there, my arms distancing us. I looked straight at him. He stared right back. He acted as though nothing had happened. He was still smiling.

I was sickened, frightened, disoriented, confused. The physical assault was bad enough, but even worse was the emotional betrayal. He was my Zen master, my teacher, my guide, and he had brutally violated my trust."

August 28, 2010 3:24 PM

genkaku said...

Anonymous 316pm -- Certainly you are entitled to your point of view, but it is hard not to wonder why Aitken Roshi would write:

"Dear Tai San,

There are many reports of your abuse of women published on the web which indicate that you have been involved in breaking the precepts over a period of more than 40 years. I would like to urge you to come forth and make a statement in response to these accusations.

Sincerely yours,

Robert Aitken"

Naturally, you can make an ad hominem argument (who is Aitken to talk? where was he back in the day?) but the question still hangs in the air, awaiting some libel-suit or so-serene (noble silence, lol) response.

August 28, 2010 4:00 PM

Anonymous said...

Here - this is a criminal assault:

Perfect example. Why didn't she immediately go up the block on 67th st., and into the 19 precinct station house and file an assault charge against Eido Tai Shimano, Abbot of the Zen Studies Society? If she would of done this, we wouldn't be where we are now. This is certainly an egregious violation/ assault. Why didn't she seek legal action, do any of know? Ms Westin, can you say why you didn't immediately report this incident?

As for Aitken's letter, where are the "many reports of your abuse published on the web?". I can only locate Ms Westin's account and 2 others.

August 28, 2010 4:21 PM

genkaku said...

Anonymous 4:21 --

"Ms Westin, can you say why you didn't immediately report this incident?"

On a guess -- and of course it's only a guess and not really up to righteous and rigorous and lock-step standards -- I would imagine she was simply human. Human beings get confused when what they love acts in ways that hardly feel loving.

"I was sickened, frightened, disoriented, confused. The physical assault was bad enough, but even worse was the emotional betrayal. He was my Zen master, my teacher, my guide, and he had brutally violated my trust."

Not logical at all ... you are right as rain, Anonymous 4:21.

But human? You bet.

August 28, 2010 5:05 PM

Anonymous said...

As ordinary Buddhist we take refuge in the Five Precepts and Eightfold path. But Eido Shimano is more than just a lay ordinary Buddhist who took refuge, he is an ordained monk and a spiritual leader, a Roshi; he has additional requirements, responsibilities, vows and rules as a religious spiritual leader

This is generally what it is required to break the 3th Precept of Sexual Misconduct in Buddhism:

Four conditions to kamesumicchacara (Sexual Misconduct)

1. It must be a man or a woman with whom it is improper to have sexual act.
2. There must be an intention to have such sexual misconduct with such man or woman.
3. There must be a sexual act done.
4. There must be enjoyment from the contact.

If all the said four conditions are fulfilled, the third precept of the Five Precepts of Buddhism is violated.

What is the appropriate punishment for the violation of the third precept of sexual misconduct by Buddhist clergy, Eido Shimano, according to Buddhism?

Remember one of the many undisputed "facts" in this story of over 40+ years of sexual misconduct is that Eido's Dharma heir Sherry Chayat admitted to having a ongoing sexual relationship with Eido Shimano, married to Aiho Shimano. Ms Chayat stated that this adulterous sexual relationship was initiated by Eido Shimano while she was married to her husband Lou. Ms Chayat publicly admits that her adulterous relationship with Eido Shimano continued for a period of time which culminated in divorce of her marriage. Jewish, Islamic, Christian, Buddhist and Hindu traditions are all unequivocal in their condemnation of adultery especially if committed by their clergy.

Again: What is the appropriate punishment for the violation of the third precept of sexual misconduct by Buddhist clergy, Eido Shimano, according to Buddhism?

August 28, 2010 5:31 PM

Anonymous said...

Compassionate castration?
August 28, 2010 5:50 PM

Anonymous said...

"Remember one of the many undisputed "facts" in this story of over 40+ years of sexual misconduct is that Eido's Dharma heir Sherry Chayat admitted to having a ongoing sexual relationship with Eido Shimano, married to Aiho Shimano. Ms Chayat stated that this adulterous sexual relationship was initiated by Eido Shimano while she was married to her husband Lou. Ms Chayat publicly admits that her adulterous relationship with Eido Shimano continued for a period of time which culminated in divorce of her marriage."

Where are these "undisputed" facts written? Are they documented anywhere besides this blog?

August 28, 2010 11:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Regarding the lack of an open record of financial transactions, I wonder if there have been secret settlement payments to other victims.

That's something that has occurred in a number of other organizations in reponce to the threat of lawsuits.

If Eido's behavior is actually a compulsive mental disorder, then it's unlikely he behaved himself for that 15 year "hiatus." (Unless he found some other channel for his need to dominate.)

August 29, 2010 12:03 AM

Anonymous said...

News:

- 1) Three board members resign.
- 2) Starting August 30, ES will rebuild new sangha of Shoboji by appointing and training new temple officers (I think will be picked from relatively new members). So business as usual.
- 3) According some sources there is a lawyer who does kessei at DBZ. Is he hired by ES? Is he a government agent infiltrated to ZSS? But most probably he is a crook

(as other kessei members mentioned about his behavior).

4) At one teisho recently, ES said that what matters most for him is not what he does in daily life, but his attitude when facing the death. Wow? What kind of buddhism it is. It implies a buddhist can kill, deceive, rape, etc ... it doesnot matter. Wow ... how can a head monastry like Fujin cannot see this? Why? ... I suggest Fujin should take a long leave to Japan, or Taiwan, or maybe to India.

5) After 1993 ZSS is non-membership corporation, but why ZSS (SHobo-ji) requires fixed monthly membership-fee? Is it legal?

The job of boards, if they are serious, relatively easy. Why do not they hire private investigators. Faith Trust Institute then become only consultative ethical committee. The investigator could scrutinise the last 30 years of ZSS (with the last ten years as the first step). Scrutinise financial accountings, and collect all female kessei name of the last ten years and investigate if there were abuses by ES, then went to sesshin participants.

August 29, 2010 9:28 AM

Anonymous said...

Guys, you must have spent too much time under Shimano.
What is the point just whining here with no action?

By now, it is clear that any legal action will be difficult unless victims come forward, which is unlikely.

Practically what we can do is "spreading the truth".

Distributing the NYT articles to the neighbors of Shobo-ji, for example, in order to notify them that they are living close to sex molesters or morally bankrupted cult group.

The article itself speaks and we can just share a copy of the article, pointing out the address, and leave them to judge. One of them is a kinder-garden and will be interested in the issue.

The most important thing is to stop the inflow of money and new students by exposing the truth to the public. All the fantasies you are playing with here could follow only after Shimano and his cult get weakened enough, when victims and other witnesses feel more comfortable to confront in public.

August 29, 2010 10:18 AM

Anonymous said...

Yes ... you are right. Do not forget to give the NYT article to the doormen of the apartment where ES lives at 69th St.

August 29, 2010 10:26 AM

Anonymous said...

Interesting web site:

http://www.snapnetwork.org/snap_statements/2010_statements/081910_zen_studies_society_announces_ethics_investigation_snap_responds.htm

August 29, 2010 11:44 AM

Anonymous said...

" Where are these "undisputed" facts written? Are they documented anywhere besides this blog?"

August 28, 2010 11:03 PM

I wrote to ZSS on exactly this subject. Sherry Chayat responded. If you wish to hear her response to whether or not she actually did any of the alleged public behaviors, send them an e mail.

The nay sayers hear ask you not to ask direct questions of the board and its membership.

Circle around this "advice" and write to them yourself.

August 29, 2010 12:35 PM

Anonymous said...

Post her response here....

August 29, 2010 12:44 PM

Anonymous said...

<http://ubercorp.com/blog/index.php/2010/07/zen-sitting-meditation/eido-shimanos-sex-scandal-part-n1/>

August 29, 2010 12:52 PM

Anonymous said...

Yeah, come on, cut and paste the response you got from Sherry Chayat. Or was it from her?

August 29, 2010 2:09 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, write to them yourself. I have sent an email to them also, advising them to consider very carefully how they handle this situation and to restrict Eido's ability to do any further damage. Let them know your thoughts. Don't be afraid to write to them.

August 29, 2010 2:26 PM

genkaku said...

Thanks Anonymous 1252 ... interesting that SNAP should sound off.

August 29, 2010 2:33 PM

Anonymous said...

Yea, just like writing to your local congressman when concerned about an upcoming vote on some legislature, your concerns will be heard. There are 300 hits on this site daily. Write to the board to let them know your thoughts and how you want them act. The more of us they hear from the more impact it will have. YOU have power--just type and send.

zssboard@gmail.com.

August 29, 2010 2:55 PM

Anonymous said...

If someone hits 20 times in one day to see the latest post, does that count as the day's total? Just askin'!

August 29, 2010 3:13 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 29, 2010 12:35 PM said...

"I wrote to ZSS on exactly this subject. Sherry Chayat responded."

Problem is with such questions, some will not believe any answer except admission, particularly when there are so many anecdotes about her affair for many years, including

the commonly accepted story of what led to her divorce from Lou Nordstrom, love poems to Eido, what she supposedly said and implied at the 1993 DBZ women's conference, etc.

So why not get it over with and write or just copy paste what she wrote back? Any given reader will accept it or not.

August 29, 2010 3:13 PM

Anonymous said...

In the interest of real transparency, perhaps Sherry Chayat might release a public statement. Or is she doing the "noble silence" routine like her master? (Lotta good it did him.... too bad he didn't release the "statement" he was allegedly working on in response to Aitken's call before the young woman exposed his lies...)

August 29, 2010 3:25 PM

Cross-Examiner said...

RE: Robin Westen's report of "criminal assault,"

AND

those who question, "Why didn't she seek legal action, do any of know? Ms Westin, can you say why you didn't immediately report this incident?"

AND

those who "guess" that "she was simply human. Human beings get confused when what they love acts in ways that hardly feel loving."

instead of these questions, guesses and conjecture, why not let the woman speak for herself?

interesting reading:

<http://www.enotalone.com/article/11864.html>

August 29, 2010 5:16 PM

Anonymous said...

So where is the "cut 'n paste"? Come on... post it so we can send it into to ZSS and ask if it's genuine.... otherwise, quit playing games and STFU.

August 29, 2010 6:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Ms. Robin Westen:

Let me admit right here: Even before rooting around my inner life of awareness, I knew this much about myself. It wasn't looks or money that grabbed my heart (my recent handsome boyfriend the exception); it was power and dominance. Thus, my romantic history included falling for-and bedding-my college professors, a couple of bosses, a well-known broadcasting mogul, an aging pop artist, a renowned opera impresario who was old enough to be my grandfather, and a narcissistic politician. Many of these men were married. Yet even with this eclectic repertoire, it never occurred to me that a short, fat, middle-aged, manipulative, and conniving cult leader could ever be added to the list.

For those who haven't read the piece by Ms. Westen she's not talking about Eido at the end of this pasted selection, rather a guy named Eknath. Reading the entire piece should illicit at least the plausible possibility that she was no innocent woman traumatized by Eido's kiss and grope as she makes it seem she was. More like a woman who knew what she wanted in a man. I was around and active at NY zendo in those days and I had 'blood in my eyes' for her myself. Ms. Westen was a fine looking woman, and after reading this piece of hers, can no longer accept her 'Zen in Art of Seduction'. Though I'm sure she knows a thing or two about seduction.

August 29, 2010 6:15 PM

Anonymous said...

Eknath is a pseudonym.... remember the VV refused to publish the earlier article with Eido's name in it.

August 29, 2010 6:27 PM

Anonymous said...

The martial arts guy was probably Min Pai.

<http://www.minpaigrandmaster.org/>

<http://sites.google.com/site/ramonkorff/master-min-pai-and-eido-shimano-roshi>

August 29, 2010 6:32 PM

Anonymous said...

Eknath is a pseudonym.... remember the VV refused to publish the earlier article with Eido's name in it.

August 29, 2010 6:27 PM

Yes yes but this is not that article and it is not Eido she is referring to in this piece. You should read it first. Past the link into your browser read it, then read "Zen and the Art of Seduction". You should get the point by then.

August 29, 2010 7:57 PM

Anonymous said...

I have read both articles....

August 29, 2010 8:25 PM

Anonymous said...

unless there is some forthcoming statement from Ms Chayat I am certain there are many ...many ...many..... who look at her pouty moist bee stung lips while she speaks and wonder.....

August 29, 2010 10:08 PM

Anonymous said...

"We are grateful beyond words for the incomparable gift of Eido Roshi's Dharma treasure, and for his unstinting efforts to root Rinzai Zen Buddhism in American soil. Ever at home in the unconditional realm, he spurs us to go beyond the relative vista."

August 29, 2010 10:23 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 29, 2010 6:15 PM wrote:

"I was around and active at NY zendo in those days and I had 'blood in my eyes' for her myself. Ms. Westen was a fine looking woman, and after reading this piece of hers, can no longer accept her 'Zen in Art of Seduction'. Though I'm sure she knows a thing or two about seduction."

This is original. Not!

Blame the woman. We heard it before in the 1970's and the 1980's and I imagine ever since It's always take the same form, 'Wow, I felt she was pretty hot so, poor weak innocent master Shimano found her so seductive, and found her so hot how could he resist.'

But he should have resisted, shouldn't he? Where was his famous "imperturbability?" Where was his legendary "impeccability" as a Rinzai Zen Buddhist monk? Did he leave them at the tailors that day?

He talked the talk, but he waddled when he walked. Seems he still does.

Are you going to next write one by one that all the woman he came on to were all too hot to resist? Good luck with that! Others and I will know that it's just distortions, misdirection, or out right lies.

When Westen wrote "The best time to make love to a woman is right after sesshin, when she looks her sexiest. If I had my way, if people understood the essence of detachment, everyone would sleep with each other the night sesshin ends." You know that this was a

favorite line of his for years, or you should have known, if you've been around as long as you claim.

When Westen wrote "During the months of interviewing, I discovered that Eido Roshi had seduced, or attempted to seduce, dozens of women while acting as their spiritual guide. At least three of the women, as a result of their sexual-spiritual relationship with Eido, had suffered mental breakdowns serious enough to cause hospitalization." You should know this, if you have been around as long as you claim.

And yet you are still around and yet you still are running interference for him. It boggles my mind.

Even when I supported him I still had (and still have) the nearly ridiculous hope that he will finally have the breakthrough he needed so he can honestly and effectively deal with whatever his problems are. I would never, ever defend his actions by trying to blame the women.

Do yourself a favor: After going through all the positives on the checklist, at least examine the possibility that he had and still has some seriously miserable traits (call them attachments or defilements, or give them a fancy Buddhist term like klesas, or whatever you want). Then admit that he has failed to deal with from his youth until now.

Dear Dharma brother, read or re-read this carefully sentence by sentence:

“Each student must be encouraged to take responsible measures to confront teachers with unethical aspects of their conduct.

If the teacher shows no sign of reform, students should not hesitate to publicize any unethical behavior of which there is irrefutable evidence.

This should be done irrespective of other beneficial aspects of his or her work and of one's spiritual commitment to that teacher.

It should also be made clear in any publicity that such conduct is not in conformity with Buddhist teachings.

No matter what level of spiritual attainment a teacher has, or claims to have, reached, no person can stand above the norms of ethical conduct.”

- This statement was issued March 19, 1993 after a meeting held in Dharamsala, India, between His Holiness The Fourteenth Dalai Lama and a group of twenty-two Western dharma teachers.

Help Zen Buddhism. Help the sangha. Help yourself.

Really help Shimano.

August 29, 2010 10:49 PM

Anonymous said...

"We are grateful beyond words for the incomparable"

Did Shimano write this himself? It certainly captures his third rate melodramatic phrasings. No, it could have been a student's idea of sucking up. And there I thought the training was to become an original thinker and doer.

"To dreaaaamm the impossible dream...."

Mah, anyhow....

I learned a new acronym today. STFU.

August 29, 2010 10:58 PM

Anonymous said...

Just have a vision of pouty moist bee stung lips saying that....

August 29, 2010 11:09 PM

Anonymous said...

Dr. Brenda strikes out again..... over in the Aitken blog:

Eshin Brenda Shoshanna said...

It is with deep sorrow that I write this follow up letter regarding all the events, and recent revelations about Zen Studies Society. It was certainly shocking to read everything that has been posted online subsequent to my earlier posts, and to finally sit down and read the entire archives. Although I knew there were sexual relationships going on, my general impression was that they were consensual, and occasional. I also thought that this had ended years ago. I had no idea of all these details or the extent of what went on. The cover up was indeed incredible, right from the beginning.

I apologize if my words or actions or lack of actions in any way caused or perpetuated pain for anyone. My heartfelt wishes are extended to all involved in this painful web.

All these years of practice with Eido Roshi, I saw a very different man. I saw a man deeply dedicated to dharma, helping many, tireless, relentless in his pursuit of truth. But I only saw part of the picture. I was blind to much else that was going on. There are two people we are confronted with in Eido Roshi. We must face and deal with both of them.

Most of us are familiar with the wonderful teaching, "Let he who is without sin throw the first stone." We are called upon to forgive and let go of anger and revenge. And yet this

does not mean that we simply allow the same situation to go on. Forgiveness is a vital act and includes rectification and repair.

Allowing things to go on "as usual" with some slight alteration in schedule and promises of future changes denies and minimizes what went on and the pain and suffering caused by it. It only exacerbates the problem and makes the Zen Studies Society seem unable to face and deal with reality - skillfully and justly.

Unless there are real and dramatic changes, the pollution cannot be cleared up. This is an opportunity to actually put the teachings into practice - to actualize truth, purification, simplicity, humility, compassion for all involved and uncompromising honesty.

There must be full respect for each member of the sangha and their needs and experience. Without a real respect for kindness and truth, it's not real practice. And, an individual who does not respect these values, and cannot be counted on to live by them, in my opinion can not be given any power at all over the lives of others.

In order to regain some sense of honor and viability, it seems clear that the best course of action would be for Eido Roshi to take time away for a period of serious reflection without all the pressures, power and responsibilities he has had to undertake. This would give him a chance to face his situation and life fully, and make the changes he needs to make. It would help restore faith for everyone in the truth and efficacy of Zen practice. Otherwise it all begins to look like a sordid game we've all been caught in.

As a protection against self serving practice, it is also vital to routinely include emphasis on the precepts and ways of practicing the precepts in daily life.

I think it is also clear that a hierarchical, authoritarian structure of governance only exacerbates the possibilities for deception and harm. It perpetuates a sense of powerlessness and a distorted estimation of a teacher, as a greater than life figure, who has access to wisdom that the student does not. Clearly, this structure has also caused a deep feeling of powerlessness among the many women subjected to these unwanted advances, along with feelings of shame and guilt.

If our dedication to practice is real, it has to be accompanied by real changes, by a willingness to let go of old, harmful ways and take a new road forward. Everyday we say, "let true dharma continue." It is time to actualize this teaching. Nothing less will do.

Eshin Brenda Shoshanna
August, 2010

August 29, 2010 8:32 AM
August 30, 2010 3:47 AM

Anonymous said...

Wow... she's got some nerve, preaching! All of a sudden Brenda pulls her head out of the sand and she's an expert about practice. Brenda is what Aitken Roshi declared as, "part of the problem."

Honey, you've missed the boat, your pseudo-Eido dog and pony show is over. All your "Dharmicly flowery" words say nothing. You need to "take time away for a period of serious reflection without all the pressures, power and responsibilities" yourself girl!

For the benefit of The Three Treasures, Shimano needs to be permanently removed from contact with students immediately.

August 30, 2010 4:29 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 30, 2010 4:29 AM wrote:

"For the benefit of The Three Treasures, Shimano needs to be permanently removed from contact with students immediately."

Agreed.

I'd like to know a couple of things from a legal point of view going back to an earlier discussion regarding the By Laws. The most current version I was able to find is the 2003 revision; is this correct? Is there a subsequent revision?

Based on the By Laws with the 2003 revisions, I have the following questions and comments:

- Did the Shimano's actually submitted their resignations in writing as required. (Although it seems that writing about it in a Press Release might arguably constitute written submission and acceptance.)
- I have not been able to find a section in the By Laws that determines how the abbot may be found unfit. That means the Board has unlimited leeway, correct?
- If the abbot is found to be unfit, that clearly means that all decisions made by him or her are null and void, does it not? At least since the time the abbot actually became unfit.
- It is clear in a governance situation such as this that unfitness can be recognized to have occurred, but due to circumstances, the required number votes was never reached until a date far into the future from the initial signs of unfitness.

It is clear from the past even as documented in the archives that Shimano was never fit to be abbot. But that was made abundantly clear in the 1970's when Shimano's sexual escapes were clearly seen to be so out of control. They were made abundantly clear when Soen Nagakawa failed to attend the Dai Bosatsu opening ceremony. Now let's fact reality

folks: It was due to the number of complaints about Shimano's sexual misconduct, there was nothing mysterious about his absence. But too many people who should have know what Soen's clear message was should have been halted or at least disrupted the event, yet they did not, and they did not do what was right. Soen tried to get the board to do the right thing again in 1982, but again too many board members who should have known better failed to do the right thing. Instead those who felt and were powerless blamed Soen instead of blaming those with the real power in Zen Studies Society: and it really wasn't Soen or Shimano it was the board.

Still, today, the board has the power. The board can still rectify the errors of the past. The board can now do the right thing.

If only the members would give up clinging to the illusions of robes, of position, of ambition, of glory, and of legacy. All that needs to remain is the determination to practice sincerely and honestly.

"For the benefit of The Three Treasures, Shimano needs to be permanently removed from contact with students immediately."

August 30, 2010 9:05 AM

Anonymous said...

The truth be told: There is no more legacy, it has been destroyed by the internet.

August 30, 2010 9:59 AM

Anonymous said...

Jushin,

What is the best time ES removed from ZSS?

Immediately, Jan 01 - 2011, or Feb 04 - 2012?

August 30, 2010 10:15 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 30, 2010 10:15 AM wrote:

"Jushin,

"What is the best time ES removed from ZSS?

"Immediately, Jan 01 - 2011, or Feb 04 - 2012?"

Following the By Laws board members have to declare him unfit.

Seems to me that if the board were a representative body of the sangha the way it should be, and if all the people who are or were part of the sangha were properly represented, he would be declared unfit and removed immediately. But that's just me.

(- I'm not Jushin)
August 30, 2010 10:30 AM

Anonymous said...

Board Members of ZSS:

Eido Shimano (resign)
Aiho Shimano (wife of ES - resign)
Carl Yuho Baldini
Shinge Roko Sherry Chayat
Joe Soun Dowling (president)
Seigan Glassing (resign recently)
Genjo Marinello
Chris Shoteki Phelan (vice president)
Randy Banko Philips (treasurer - resign recently)
Richard Zenshin Rudin
Jim Togen Streit (secretary? - resign recently)

News:

- 1) ES just returned from giving sesshin in Europe today August 30, 2010. So he might not be aware the impact of NYT article.
- 2) How far Yamakawa roshi of Shogen-ji knows the situation related to ZSS is unknown. He will come to DBZ giving 'modified' one week golden wind sesshin.
- 3) ES mentioned that he would take full responsibility of current sexual affair, yet recently he blamed the woman. (Victimise the victim - old tactics).
- 4) ES also blamed the ZSS Sangha for immaturity if they do not stick together with ES (my comment: Wouw! Whose improper conduct?).
- 5) ES will give the first teisho on Sept 08 2010. (My comment: bring news paper journalists and TV crews ... would be very interesting!)
- 6) Even ES wife still does not realize the scope and the truth of ES sexual relationship

with the woman. (My comment: if true ...
wow how can ES cheat or deceive his wife?)

August 30, 2010 10:36 AM

genkaku said...

Anonymous 9:59a

"The truth be told: There is no more legacy, it has been destroyed by the internet."

Perhaps a legacy of destruction?

August 30, 2010 11:40 AM

Anonymous said...

ES is Abbot for life, the Abbot is, under the bylaws, Chairman of the Board. Regular resignation procedures do not apply to the Abbot, again the bylaws. Internally, only a unanimous Board can remove the Abbot, externally – the Attorney General. A case for ES's "resignation" being invalid can be made. He, and his attorney, may be very aware of this matter (ace up the sleeve – they are big sleeves...)

Yamakawa roshi has been informed.

ES is incapable of taking responsibility, a responsible, honorable man would have resigned forthwith.

ES always blames others for his own perceived shortcomings, he is not responsible.

He is hardly likely to be presenting any sort of dramatic "teisho" (if we can even call it that).

ES wife has dealt with this for forty-six years, he comment: "What does it matter to anyone what a man and a woman do in private?" this, considering that Shimano had two affairs while they were engaged.

August 30, 2010 12:07 PM

Anonymous said...

While digging who Richard Zenshin Rudin is (he has been a board member since 80 or maybe prior to that time), I found this interesting article:

http://www.hoodiemonks.org/PDF%27s/Shimano_Archive_Redacted/19821027_Zournas_Shimano.pdf

Very interesting since it showed Soen Roshi bitterness toward ES.

August 30, 2010 12:30 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 30, 2010 12:30 PM wrote:

"While digging who Richard Zenshin Rudin is (he has been a board member since 80 or maybe prior to that time), I found this interesting article:

http://www.hoodiemonks.org/PDF%27s/Shimano_Archive_Redacted/19821027_Zournas_Shimano.pdf

"Very interesting since it showed Soen Roshi bitterness toward ES.

Point of Information: Richard Zen Shin Rudin has been a student since the 1970's. He became a board member effective December, 1982. He was not listed as being a member at the previous board meetings in September or October of 1982, See http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19820914_ZSS_Board.pdf http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19821019_ZSS_Board.pdf and then http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19821019_ZSS_Board.pdf

Also, I don't think bitterness is the emotion that would best describe Soen's feelings toward Eido at the time. Anger, frustration, and finally disappointed resignation are far more accurate descriptions. I think it's fair to allow that Soen had at least tiny bit of hope for a change sometime in the future as well.

August 30, 2010 12:58 PM

Anonymous said...

"Yamakawa roshi has been informed."

Is he still coming and destroy his good name by standing by the miserable sex molester?

August 30, 2010 1:25 PM

Anonymous said...

Ask him....

Abbot Sogen Yamakawa, Roshi
Shogen-ji Temple
872-2 Ibuka-cho Minokamo City
Gifu, Japan 505-0008
August 30, 2010 1:42 PM

Anonymous said...

Golden wind sesshin is still the end of September. The important one now is exposed ES in as many media as possible. (TV, newspapers, buddhist journal, magazines).

I am not sure if the board is capable of removing ES because of the bylaws. Also according to Zournas letter to ES, Shimano also promised to retire as abbot at that time ... and he was back. Also was in early 2000 he said he would retire 2003, and he was back. So no ES words can be trusted.

Why could Mr. Rudin sit in the board that long?

Remember bring as many media people as possible for event of Sept 08, 2010 when ES will give first Fall 2010 'teisho'.
August 30, 2010 1:53 PM

Anonymous said...

I was a member of ZSS in New York for three years in the late '60's, until business removed me from formal practice. I attended weekend and week-long sessions with both Soen and Eido in New York and DiaBosatsu.

Thanks to the marvelous and much appreciated training received from both, I've been sitting at home ever since. During my painful and wiggly first year, Eido Roshi showed much compassion and humor as he helped my practice mature. I still recall parts of his teisho talks and comments. And my experiences with Soen are immeasurable.

While recognizing the impropriety of Roshi's alleged behaviors, I also recognize the impropriety of the alleged women who freely opened their hearts and legs to Roshi's advances. If you believe the woman who had a fiancée at home and screwed the Roshi behind her partner's back because she felt participating in sex with Eido would advance her spiritual agenda, then you'll be open to my offer of selling you the Brooklyn bridge at a truly affordable price.

When it comes to sexual advances, it takes two to tango, unless we're talking rape. It's true, a zen master has moral obligations towards female students. Yet it's a two way street. Sangha members have a moral responsibility towards their teacher, too. That woman who cheated on her fiancée was not forced to rendezvous with Eido after evening sitting.

And I sense, from reading this long and interesting blog, that some contributors have overlooked Eido's contributions to Zen and individual lives like their own. And mine.

I've known two of the women who had affairs with Eido. This was during the first 'fuck fest" in New York in the early '70's. Both sangha members were secretly enjoying their consensual affairs with the zen master during the same period, each believing she was the only one. When one of them shared her affair with with the other, all hell broke lose due what they considered the Roshi's infidelity towards them. Never mind both were also good friends of the Roshi's wife.

From what I've read, the Zendo's have good succession plans. Therefore good works performed by Eido and Soen will live on, thanks to Dorris Carlson who need not feel badly about giving Eido money. With her and Chester's generous gifts, Dorris has blessed many of us and has helped the Dharma to live on in America. Even with her gifts, without Eido there would be no upstate zendo.

As board members try to untangle the tape-- again -- and to do what's right under the circumstances, let's all remember to "forgive and forget" (Bible). "Sit more!" (Eido Roshi).

Gassho,

I
August 30, 2010 2:14 PM

Anonymous said...

This is an open letter to Eido Tai Shimano Roshi:

Dear Tai San,

There are many reports of your abuse of women published on the web which indicate that you have been involved in breaking the precepts over a period of more than 40 years. I would like to urge you to come forth and make a statement in response to these accusations.

Sincerely yours,

Robert Aitken
August 30, 2010 2:16 PM
Anonymous said...

"I was a member of ZSS in New York for three years in the late '60's, until business removed me from formal practice."

So your involvement is very short.
Did you read the Shinamo archive?

I suggest you read them before you open your mouth.
August 30, 2010 2:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Good Quote:

"To paraphrase Eizan Goto, current abbot of Ryutaku-ji, if a man takes a single step in the wrong direction, after forty years he's damn far from the starting point, let alone the goal."

Much has been made of the cherished "Rinzai" component of Mr. Shimano's teachings, but in light of every thing else that has transpired, I supposed I should not have been surprised when I discovered this very significant gem contained in the minutes of the October 19, 1982 Board meeting just a few days after Eido was severely chastised by Soen Roshi for his history of sexual misbehavior and lying:

"After some discussion, upon motion duly made and seconded, it was RESOLVED that the Zen Studies Society acknowledges and declares Eido Tai Shimano Roshi to be the founder, and the first and present abbot of Dai Bosatsu Zendo Kongo-ji and New York Zendo Shobo-ji; and Soen Roshi and the late Nyogen Senzaki to be honorary founders; and that Dai Bosatsu Zendo Kongo-ji and New York Zendo Shobo-ji are and will remain independent from any other Zen Buddhist organization here or abroad."

Again, "Dai Bosatsu Zendo and Shobo-ji Zendo are and will remain independent from any other Zen Buddhist Organization here or abroad."

So what of the claims of being part of the Rinzai School? Seems like it's just been Shimano's take on Zen disguised as Rinzai's Zen since October of 1982.

This means that officially after that chastisement he broke away from any and every official Zen ties he had in his home country, Japan. Implicit in this were his ties to Ryutaku-ji and Soen Nakagawa and not just Myoshin-ji.

Independence is often a good thing, but considering the circumstances, this kind of independence and at that particular time should not have been tolerated much less approved of by majority of the governing board of ZSS. Once again the majority was asleep at the wheel. Paradoxically, Myoshin-ji had been attempting to bring DBZ and by extension Sho Bo Ji officially into what really is the Rinzai School of Zen Buddhism. Not one person picked up on the implications of either event or at least no one is recorded as even trying to slow this break away move down.

Shame after shame after shame.
With no end in sight

Read those minutes & consider the motivations and implications:
http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19821019_ZSS_Board.pdf

"...he's damn far from the starting point, let alone the goal."
 August 30, 2010 3:02 PM

Anonymous said...

"Dai Bosatsu Zendo and Shobo-ji Zendo are and will remain independent from any other Zen Buddhist Organization here or abroad."

So what he has taught is not zen, simple.
 August 30, 2010 3:15 PM

Anonymous said...

I think someone already touched this issue indirectly when he/she questioned the lineage legacy and legitimacy. So is it a cult in Rinzai disguise? How come even BDK and Yamakawa Roshi did not realize it? Are they deceived too?

In my opinion, the problem now is not only sex-abuse, but also deceit, financial, ruining Sangha, bribe (ask Genju), arrogance, spreading calumnies, destroying the victims, etc. Now everything is convoluted and entangled. Even some existing board members are affected cannot have clear conscience and ethics.
 August 30, 2010 3:29 PM

Cut Loose Like A Deuce said...

re: "This is original. Not! Blame the woman."

Did you read Westen's own self-implication and acknowledgement of her own responsibility?

I suggest you read it before you open your mouth.

Let me admit right here: Even before rooting around my inner life of awareness, I knew this much about myself. It wasn't looks or money that grabbed my heart (my recent handsome boyfriend the exception); it was power and dominance. Thus, my romantic history included falling for-and bedding-my college professors, a couple of bosses, a

well-known broadcasting mogul, an aging pop artist, a renowned opera impresario who was old enough to be my grandfather, and a narcissistic politician. Many of these men were married. Yet even with this eclectic repertoire, it never occurred to me that a short, fat, middle-aged, manipulative, and conniving cult leader could ever be added to the list.

But I should have known better. Love is blind, or, more likely, as Bruce Springsteen put it: "I was blinded by the light."

August 30, 2010 3:45 PM

Anonymous said...

So are you saying that the fact other guys did with her justifies Shimano's behavior given his position and role?

Also again, did you read the Shimano archive?

You better have your brain checked before you open your mouth.

August 30, 2010 3:56 PM

Anonymous said...

"So are you saying that the fact other guys did with her justifies Shimano's behavior given his position and role?"

Uh.....I don't see where that's written or even implied in the previous post. It just looks like a citation to me.

(Maybe I'd better have my eyes checked before I open my mouth!)

August 30, 2010 4:16 PM

Anonymous said...

So all of you check your eyes, mind, mouth, maybe your nose and ears too.

The problem still remains: how to remove ES from ZSS. Let us focus here.

August 30, 2010 4:32 PM

Anonymous said...

"The problem still remains: how to remove ES from ZSS. Let us focus here.

Agree and, as some already said before, spreading the NYT article and other docs seems to be only realistic and effective way. With less students and money, he will starve. It seems we need to destroy the current framework before rebuilding it.

August 30, 2010 5:22 PM

Anonymous said...

With less students and money, he will starve.

Starve? Hardly.

Some former students claimed he was already worth over 3 million circa mid 90's. Financially the Shimano's were conservative, greedy perhaps, but not naive about money. Bet he's worth at least \$5 mil if the initial report was true.

Who know how much he got from Dorris Carlson, and from the assorted "blue haired" ladies back in the day. How much he got and still gets from the separate Japanese sangha, private donations, and from his books, talks, things like the sesshin somebody report he just got back from, money he may have inherited from his parents, social security, his pension(s) or annuity(ies) certain have kicked in since he was 72, etc. etc.

ZSS still pays his co-op, medical and most of his day to day expenses so even a modest stipend would have allowed him to save plenty of money.

We aren't talking about a seat of the pants operator here.

This guy is an expert on restoring lost sangha members, board members, monks, etc.

August 30, 2010 5:49 PM

Anonymous said...

"Starve? Hardly."

You have to understand that "starve" doesn't necessarily mean money. That is applicable to his ego and sexual desire. If he cared only money, he would have retired after one of the exposures in the past.

What he cherished is his feeling of having power, basically his huge ego.

Let's stop discussion just for discussion.

We had enough of them and we need action.

August 30, 2010 6:07 PM

Anonymous said...

""The problem still remains: how to remove ES from ZSS. Let us focus here."

You make an excellent point.

But first lets ask? What is the problem?

Is it as someone posts repeatedly to wait for Shimano to answer the question posed by Aitken?

Is it really "how do to remove ES from ZSS?"

Is the problem " It seems we need to destroy the current framework before rebuilding it."

Or is the problem:

"Each student must be encouraged to take responsible measures to confront teachers with unethical aspects of their conduct. If the teacher shows no sign of reform, students should not hesitate to publicize any unethical behavior of which there is irrefutable evidence. This should be done irrespective of other beneficial aspects of his or her work and of one's spiritual commitment to that teacher. It should also be made clear in any publicity that such conduct is not in conformity with Buddhist teachings. No matter what level of spiritual attainment a teacher has, or claims to have, reached, no person can stand above the norms of ethical conduct."

Each goal has it's appeal.

Each goal may be undertaken with considered good intention.

Each one has it's level of difficulty and commitment.

Probably, it's just up to whomever want to "do" something....

And realize that no matter what you decide to do there will be obstacles and "push back." The "push back" like we see here is possibility from people who think that their intentions are as good if not better than yours.

"Hey, let's be careful out there."

- Sergeant Phil Esterhaus Hill Street Blues

August 30, 2010 6:24 PM

Anonymous said...

Just like everything else, those who want to act, those who want to stick to Shimano stick to the cult.

August 30, 2010 7:57 PM

Anonymous said...

"Organizational culture" goes over better than "cult".

August 30, 2010 10:04 PM

Anonymous said...

What is really disturbing is that the American Zen Teachers Association is in violation of their own membership admission charter by recognizing Sherry Chayat and Joe Marinello and other Shimano dharma heirs as Buddhist Teachers (herefore refered to as "Shimano Spawn"):

"Has the prospective member received substantial training and been authorized to teach by an authorized teacher in a recognized Zen lineage?"

Shimano and the Zen Studies Society own Board ruled they are NOT part of any established Zen Buddhist Organization ergo NOT part of any established lineage in any Zen Buddhist Organization:

"Dai Bosatsu Zendo and Shobo-ji Zendo are and will remain independent from any other Zen Buddhist Organization here or abroad."

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19821019_ZSS_Board.pdf

There is no "lineage" that can be claimed by the Shimano's Zen cult. This means that the alleged status of Shimano's spawn – "dharma heirs" is totally without merit in the real Buddhist lineage tradition. Sherry Chayat is no more a Roshi in the line of Hakuin and Torei than you or I or anybody. Joe of Chobo-Ji is a bogus Osho of the Shimano Zen Cult because there is no lineage.

To be in a "lineage" there has to an association by Dai Bosatsu and Shobo-ji with a recognized Zen Buddhist Organization.

A hungry lawyer (and there are plenty of those these days) could and possible should bring actionable cause of fraud against "Shimano's spawn" and the Zen Studies Society for impersonating clergy.

August 30, 2010 10:21 PM

Anonymous said...

"Organizational culture" goes over better than 'cult."

Sure, it goes over better but it is not what is being referred to here.

Organizational culture is not a politically correct alternative to "cult." Far from it.

The word "cult" is being used here in reference to a group seen as authoritarian, exploitative and possibly dangerous.

Consider for yourself whether ZSS has these and other tendencies considered to be a cult as described here: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cult>

"Organizational culture" is an idea in the field of Organizational studies and management which describes the psychology, attitudes, experiences, beliefs and values (personal and cultural values) of an organization.

So, yes, even in being as objective as possible some feel correct in saying that the organizational culture of the Zen Studies Society has many of the characteristics of a cult.

I remember a time when every Eastern Spiritual system legitimate or not, were all generally considered to be cults in a the sense as that they were strange, foreign and outside the norm, outside the Western Judeo-Christian world view. There was a time I defended ZSS against being called a cult. Not so now.

But look at things. Even with the board postings and admission of problems there are still folks dropping by and trying to turn the situation into the old Eido-is-a-victim nonsense, worse, we get statement from the board itself in glorifying terms "We are grateful beyond words for the incomparable gift of Eido Roshi's Dharma treasure, and for his unstinting efforts to root Rinzai Zen Buddhism in American soil. Ever at home in the unconditional realm, he spurs us to go beyond the relative vista." Come on! I don't know about you but stuff like this makes me want to run for the hills.

August 30, 2010 10:43 PM

Anonymous said...

"For the benefit of The Three Treasures, Shimano needs to be permanently removed from contact with students immediately."

This is the only route to credibility for the board.

August 30, 2010 10:55 PM

Anonymous said...

YOU ALL ARE ABSOLUTE WACKOS, SNAKE BIT BLIND WITH NOT A CLUE HOW THE WORLD ACTUALLY GOES A ROUND. NOT A CLUE. NOT ONE.

August 30, 2010 11:04 PM

Anonymous said...

"YOU ALL ARE ABSOLUTE WACKOS, SNAKE BIT BLIND WITH NOT A CLUE HOW THE WORLD ACTUALLY GOES A ROUND. NOT A CLUE. NOT ONE. "

Are you standing in front of a mirror?

August 30, 2010 11:42 PM

Anonymous said...

"Are you standing in front of a mirror?"

And a spotless one at that.

August 30, 2010 11:55 PM

Anonymous said...

For a time I came here with an open mind for information. This blog has deteriorated and sounds more like name calling school children than seekers of any real truth. Please reconsider your purpose and motivations.

August 31, 2010 12:04 AM

Anonymous said...

The quality of students is a reflection of their teacher, Shimano!

August 31, 2010 12:12 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 31, 2010 12:04 AM said...

"For a time I came here with an open mind for information. This blog has deteriorated and sounds more like name calling school children than seekers of any real truth. Please reconsider your purpose and motivations."

You make an valid point but you need to go beyond the frustration and anger.

Consider it from a living historical perspective which includes emotion, not just dry analysis years after the fact:

For 46 years of Shimano getting away with pathological lying, sexual misconduct, and unbelievable arrogance and who knows what else, first while still under the guidance of his teachers, Soen Nakagawa and Haku'un Yasutani then by the successive members of the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors, there is legitimate frustration.

When someone writes about "Shimano Spawn" after I pointed out the real the information about the break from all ties to any school of Zen in Japan since October of 1982 the label and sentiment is justified. So is numbness. What of it?

Good luck sifting through the hot embers. Some can handle it.

Nevertheless, the facts will remain after the emotional outbursts fade away.

Learn, participate, understand, but, please, feel.

August 31, 2010 9:46 AM

Anonymous said...

From <http://robertaitken.blogspot.com/2010/05/eido-tai-shimano-roshi.html>

I found out that ZSS Ethics Committee composed of three persons: Yuho Carl Baldini, Genjo Osho, and Keiun Clare Dacey. And the first two

persons are also members of the board (picked by Eido). Isn't it something fishy (conflict of interest) here?

I do not understand the state of ethics of these students, still clouded after so many years practice Zen. Maybe because is it the product under ES?

August 31, 2010 4:43 PM

Anonymous said...

They do not understand ethics because it is not taught. Remember Shimano's teaching: "There are no morals in Zen."

August 31, 2010 4:56 PM

Anonymous said...

What are you expecting from ZSS?

Everything is fishy with no transparency, simply driven by Shimano's greed.

August 31, 2010 4:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes I too have read the statement on the Aitken Blog.

The Ethics Committee has the following three members:

Yuho Carl Baldini, School Counselor, ZSS Board member,

Keiun Clare Dacey, Social Worker,

Genjo Marinello, psychotherapist and ZSS Board member, & Shimano Heir

The way the it appears on the Aitken's blog and other references to responses to emailed questions, the committee is represented by Mr. Marinello.

Further, it seems that each member has a legitimate professional human relationship credential, but nothing that speaks to the issue of ethics per se, much less Buddhist ethics, much less to Buddhist monastic ethics.

Without a doubt, finding out as many here suspected that there are hand picked, Shimano approved ZSS members and an heir on the Ethics Community certainly will make some justifiably suspect.

I suppose that it may be fair to say that the scope of the Ethics Committee has been correctly defined as it was intended:

"More often than not the "remedy" is *just* to be acknowledged and heard with assurance that appropriate action has been *instigated*; in other instances, the wounded party may suggest something more, or our consultants may suggest something more. If an apology or some sort of reconciliation is sought we will try to facilitate this."

It is clearly limited. I suppose then, as other have strongly suggested, that a legal remedy would certainly provide more productive in any number of ways than an organizational body that professes it will *attempt* to facilitate an apology.

Here is a short and possibly long forgotten story.

A dharma brother of mine was still shaken days after the following happened. Even though he had the "stories" about Shimano, the reality of being made part of an actual incident was still a lot to handle. He was helping out at what was at that time the Thursday Night Introductory meeting. He saw a woman crying outside the Zendo. She was evidently one of the last people to leave and Shimano saw her at the back of Sho Bo Ji. There was a brief conversation then Shimano suddenly reached out and fondled one of her breasts. He stopped when she did not react the way he hoped. There were residents and possibly others on the upper floors of SBJ.

Who will provide, who can provide an apology or reconciliation for this incident? My friend surely acknowledged and apologized. But what of her?

But what of the greater issue: with respect to whether under Mr. Shimano there is proper Zen training and transmission of "True Dharma"? This is clearly beyond the scope of the Ethics Community.

August 31, 2010 9:11 PM

Anonymous said...

my 2 cents - I believe one of the of many steps is to have an attorney review the merits of this "situation" and to write a letter to American Zen Teachers Association to challenge the status of all of the Shimanos Dharma heirs; whether they can legitimately and legally claim to be Rinzai Zen Buddhists and maintain "Teacher" status in the AZTA as Rinzai Zen Buddhists with knowledge that the Zen Studies Society Board had declared""Dai Bosatsu Zendo and Shobo-ji Zendo are and will remain independent from any other Zen Buddhist Organization here or abroad."

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19821019_ZSS_Board.pdf.

Second would be for a written request from the Rinzai Buddhist Association in Japan, if they acknowledge and accept the succession of Shimano's dharma heirs as legitimate and acceptable in the lineage of Rinzai Zen Buddhism.

There are many more steps and I am certain my true dharma brothers and sisters are motivated, Straight forward no hesitation!

August 31, 2010 9:42 PM

Anonymous said...

James Ford states:

"The AZTA has prided itself on not being a professional organization. It has no bylaws, no officers and only two committees, a membership committee to review applications from Zen teachers who might want to get together with their sisters and brothers, and a committee to arrange each annual meeting."

<http://monkeymindonline.blogspot.com/2010/07/doings-at-2010-american-zen-teachers.html>

September 1, 2010 12:28 AM

Anonymous said...

James Ford states:

"The AZTA has prided itself on not being a professional organization. It has no bylaws, no officers and only two committees, a membership committee to review applications from Zen teachers who might want to get together with their sisters and brothers, and a committee to arrange each annual meeting."

While I have no doubt that the facts are correct, I doubt that Ford speaks for everyone who belongs to the group (E. g. Are all proud of the fact that AZTA is not a professional organization? Is everyone happy about the continuing Shimano Saga and the enablers making up the ZSS board?) But, perhaps one day a better group will flow from the AZTA.

September 1, 2010 1:10 AM

Anonymous said...

AZTA = another example of a ridiculous American Buddhist Organization without credibility, responsibility and accountability. BUT AZTA will judge you and vote whether to allow you to join them according to 9 super important arbitrary criteria to see if you are good enough to join their super elite friends club so you get together with other AZTA "sisters and brothers" and pretend to be someone of importance. BAHHHHHH

September 1, 2010 1:24 AM

Anonymous said...

The purpose of ethics committee is ambiguous and it has no power. ES can say "So what?" with committee effort to "instigate" dan "try" appropriate actions. Instigate means no followup, try means no real action.

Secondly, ethics committee ethically is improper because two of them are board members. Since all of them are students of ES, how would they react if ES said "this is zen ethics".

Ethics committee should be independent and picked from outsiders (at least the majority is outsiders). Better if this ethics committee is proactive not waiting complaints. They can start questioning female kessei students and looking at financial situation of ZSS from the last fifteen years.
September 1, 2010 9:17 AM

Anonymous said...

The Board is conflicted, they are afraid to act decisively to remove Shimano. One major reason being the hierarchical system of "transmission" that Shimano has sold them. The Dharma heirs are heavily invested in their credentials and fear that Shimano by his actions has invalidated them.

There is more than enough information available to the Board to do what is right and permanently remove Shimano from contact with the very students that the Board bears fiduciary responsibility for. This "ethics committee" is an effort to "bring out" new "survivors" so as to provide the Board with ammunition they need to oust Shimano over the objections of the hierarchists. The thing is, nobody is coming forward to their committee - and that upsets them. It reeks of the Board wanting to be forced by the "survivors/victims" into doing what their fiduciary responsibility mandates.

Shimano did not select the people on the Board for their business acumen, their legal knowledge, their uncompromising ethics or their stellar intellects. They were chosen as pawns that Shimano felt he could control and manipulate, they were only selected out of Shimano's sense of their personal loyalty to him. They are hardly qualified or properly informed to deal with the situation they are presently faced with.

Let's remember, not too long ago a board member and Dharma heir admitted, "I believe in him more now than I did then, but I must say that when the full extent of his earlier history became known to me in the last year, I too was shocked. I read all the letters, many times with tears in my eyes." Twelve days later... it was a different story.

The full extent of Shimano's history has been known to a lot of us for a long time. Where did the Dharma heir Board member and the others have their heads buried? Even when he wrote those very words, he had no clue that Shimano was still at it, a few days later he was forced to recognize the truth that many of us knew all along but could not document. We might ask, "Who were the Dharma heir's tears for?" – Shimano? himself? the

organizational structure, the “survivors”? And what of the other Dharma heir on the Board? Not a peep out of her, perhaps practicing her master’s “noble silence” – another band-aid applied to a gaping, hemorrhaging wound.

There are issues involving Shimano’s rule that the Board is still in ignorance of. There are suicides, that had Shimano exercised proper fiduciary responsibility could have been prevented. Kofu Ed Lindsay is one... Shimano knew how tightly Kofu was wound, he suffered from extreme PTSD – it was obvious to the other residents. Kofu should have never been permitted to remain at DBZ; kindly sending him away could have saved his life. Likewise, Subaru – Shimano was warned again and again about Subaru and did nothing... until Subaru plunged a carving knife into his abdomen in the guesthouse kitchen. Did Shimano even go to visit him in the hospital? Let’s not forget these events Board members... there are many others.

September 1, 2010 11:03 AM

Anonymous said...

I am very sad about the idea of "noble silence" shown by his Dharma heirs. I came from a country thick with Buddhist tradition. It seems they (Dharma heirs) do not understand the meaning of noble silence and cannot distinguish it with cover-up. There is a very very thin line bordering noble silence and cover-up. What the Dharma Heirs are doing now is a cover-up. Even almost all my fellow Japanese want ES took responsibility and publicly apologise.

Why do they need a seal of transmission?
To be posted in their ego? But the ego should be crushed in the first place, isn't it?
This implies "I practised to get rid off the ego, yet I need the ego to receive Dharma Trnasmision". Wow what confusing! I think one of the authors here is right that he doubts the quality of ES teaching as ES came here in young age as an unsui.

There was someone who said that Hui-Neng received transmission though he worked in the kitchen, and Buddha got enlightenment only sitting in six years, so what is wrong with ES getting enlightenment in couple of days or years. The answer: ES is NOT Hui-Neng or Buddha Sakyamuni, not even on par with Gempo Yamamoto.

September 1, 2010 11:18 AM

Anonymous said...

Indeed ES needs to publicly apologize... unequivocally and immediately resign as Abbot and never teach again. An honorable man would do so. Where is his sense of bushido?
September 1, 2010 12:07 PM

Anonymous said...

@ Anon September 1, 2010 11:03 AM

"There are suicides, that had Shimano exercised proper fiduciary responsibility could have been prevented. Kofu Ed Lindsay is one... Shimano knew how tightly Kofu was wound, he suffered from extreme PTSD – it was obvious to the other residents. Kofu should have never been permitted to remain at DBZ; kindly sending him away could have saved his life. Likewise, Subaru – Shimano was warned again and again about Subaru and did nothing... until Subaru plunged a carving knife into his abdomen in the guesthouse kitchen."

These two individuals committed suicide while in residence at DZB?

If so, you are implying that Eido Shimano is responsible for these deaths?
September 1, 2010 12:14 PM

Anonymous said...

Subaru survived his suicide attempt, he did not return to DBZ. He was an illegal alien and probably wound up being deported. I don't know about Kofu.
September 1, 2010 12:28 PM

Anonymous said...

Just whining here makes any difference.
Throwing an analysis on legality ... and who does what?
September 1, 2010 12:30 PM

Anonymous said...

The ethics committee needs to examine why a Dharma heir and Board member had to find out about the history of the ZSS posted on the internet in a desperate attempt to bring transparency to a dysfunctional organization. Why were not the board members given copies of the complete history of the organization prior to them agreeing to serve? Who put them in that position and why? These are ethics committee questions that need to be answered.
September 1, 2010 12:41 PM

Anonymous said...

News:

Sept 4, 2010 at 3.00 PM there will be meeting between sangha members of Shobo-ji with the board of ZSS and Faith Trust Inst. (I think it should be open to former sangha)

September 1, 2010 1:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Hold on right here please.

Anonymous said...

"Subaru survived his suicide attempt, he did not return to DBZ. He was an illegal alien and probably wound up being deported. I don't know about Kofu."

September 1, 2010 12:28 PM

There were two suicide attempts made at DBZ to your knowledge? Do you recall the year or years these two attempts took place?

You say that Abbott Eido Shiamno was repeatedly informed as to the psychological condition of these two individuals. Do you recall any of the details of how this was effort was made?

To the best of your knowledge, you know or believe that Eido Shimano knew about this situation and did nothing to help these two people deal with the pain they were experiencing?

September 1, 2010 1:04 PM

Anonymous said...

"And what of the other Dharma heir on the Board? Not a peep out of her, perhaps practicing her master's "noble silence" – another band-aid applied to a gaping, hemorrhaging wound."

Do vultures makes sounds as the circle high above waiting for the prey to die? If they do, they are they too high up to hear?

September 1, 2010 1:32 PM

Anonymous said...

"The Dharma heirs are heavily invested in their credentials and fear that Shimano by his actions has invalidated them."

Oh, please! Their credential have never been valid!

"Has the prospective member received substantial training and been authorized to teach by an authorized teacher in a recognized Zen lineage?"

Quality of Zen Training under Mr. "The is no morality in Zen" Shimano: Insufficient.

Was Mr. Shimano and authorized teacher: No. His peers in his beloved Japan do not recognize him as a roshi.

Authorized Linage: Invalid. The Shimano Lineage is a shameful distortion.

If the so called oshos who have trained under him want any degree of legitimacy they need to re-train elsewhere, hopefully after they assist in getting Shimano deposed.
September 1, 2010 1:47 PM

Anonymous said...

Subaru attempted suicide at DBZ... mid to late 90's?

Kofu allegedly shot himself to death shortly after leaving DBZ following a heated argument with Shimano... 1981-82?

Shimano's only answer for anyone's problems is more zazen!
September 1, 2010 1:48 PM

Anonymous said...

Bill Hewitt committed suicide some time after leaving DBZ in 1980 or so.
September 1, 2010 2:14 PM

Anonymous said...

"Subaru attempted suicide at DBZ... mid to late 90's? "

There was a medical emergency response to this event?

Did you directly witness a conversation in which an attempt to inform Abbott Shimano of the psychological condition of this individual was made?
September 1, 2010 2:14 PM

Anonymous said...

There was a medical emergency response and a State Police response. The zen students had "cleaned up the mess" by the time the Troopers arrived...

I did not witness the conversation... I had the conversation with him.
September 1, 2010 2:34 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

There was a medical emergency response and a State Police response. The zen students had "cleaned up the mess" by the time the Troopers arrived...

I did not witness the conversation... I had the conversation with him.

September 1, 2010 2:34 PM

Was there anyone in the room, in addition to you and Abbott Shimano, who could corroborate the conversation you had with Abbott Shimano concerning this individual's psychological health?

You are certain this conversation was held prior to the attempted suicide?

September 1, 2010 2:48 PM

Anonymous said...

This is not the place for this kind of interview... take it elsewhere.

September 1, 2010 2:51 PM

Anonymous said...

lawyerly legal chatter, cross examination, deposition like queries going on this blog from what appear to be Shimano defenders - part of the ZSS / Shimano game to calculate damage control for their cult

September 1, 2010 2:59 PM

Anonymous said...

Somebody, somewhere, just soiled their fudoshi.

September 1, 2010 3:02 PM

Anonymous said...

Could be the Justice Department guys sniffing around too.

September 1, 2010 3:09 PM

Anonymous said...

"Somebody, somewhere, just soiled their fudoshi."

somebody somewhere just screamed " more zazen!"

September 1, 2010 3:12 PM

Anonymous said...

Hai!

September 1, 2010 3:23 PM

Anonymous said...

If Anonymous answers Anon 2:48 PM ... it could become the start of legal proceedings against ES. The same thing can be done regarding tax and financial case and sexual abuse.

September 1, 2010 3:33 PM

Anonymous said...

There were at least three (attempted) suicide then:

- 1) Subaru (survive) - mid to late 90's
- 2) Kofu Ed Lindsay - around 1981-82
- 3) Ed Hewitt - after living DBZ around 1980.

Are there more cases?

September 1, 2010 3:40 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

This is not the place for this kind of interview... take it elsewhere.

September 1, 2010 2:51 PM

I see what you mean. That was not an interview. nor am I a lawyer.

I have been following this blog for some time and saw something new mentioned this morning. I have continued to read it because I am trying to understand why people are so upset.

There is so much smoke, and what seems to be innuendo, on this site. Suddenly something seemingly first hand emerged and I asked more questions trying to verify for myself.

I apologize to all concerned.

September 1, 2010 3:56 PM

Anonymous said...

With enough investigation the suicides and suicide attempt mentioned can be verified, witnesses can be located. Also there was Wado Vicky Gerdy, a former Board member who committed suicide. There is plenty that cannot be verified or documented and won't appear here. The point is, the present Board has no clue what they are dealing with... Yet.

Their idiotic "ethics committee" expects people to reveal to them facts that will place the Board members in the position of defendants. Can't they see what they are doing? Can't they see the inherent conflict of interest they themselves are propagating? These people think they are prepared to deal with ethics?

September 1, 2010 6:38 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, we're the ethics committee comprised of board members who just kept Shimano in power for another two years, but we are "Ever at home in the unconditional realm." So you can trust us...

September 1, 2010 8:49 PM

Anonymous said...

August 31, 2010 4:57 PM Anonymous said...

"He saw a woman crying outside the Zendo. She was evidently one of the last people to leave and Shimano saw her at the back of Sho Bo Ji. There was a brief conversation then Shimano suddenly reached out and fondled one of her breasts. He stopped when she did not react the way he hoped."

...

What year was that? I think that I may know this woman and if it is her then he had already sexually abused her, she was trapped in the secret, and he was trying to keep her quiet.

Mr. Shimano is such an experienced predator that he knows when one of his victims is going to speak out, before they even know it themselves. And while he stalls them, he begins to tell his other students, usually in private and without witnesses, that he's "worried" about the mentally unbalanced crying/angry student who is crazy (and therefore, not credible).

Just like he did to Soen Roshi.

Over the years at the ZSS, there have been many men and women who were crying or angry, but we were supposed to view them as being weak or insane or privately disturbed, and to ignore them and to "mind your own business"; a lack of compassion was part of the training.

Over the subsequent years, I have trained with other organizations and we are quite free to ask people who are crying or angry, "Are you okay? Anything that I can do?" Like normal people do, you know? Normal.

Here's another anecdote that you may wish to consider:

The wife of a former Director (a very decent fellow who realized rather quickly that the ZSS was not for him and he left), his wife was up at Dai Bosatsu on a yoga weekend.

She shared a room with a young woman who was being sexually abused by the Vice Abbot, and the Director's wife was getting locked out of the room while these sessions of abuse were going on. And when the Vice Abbot was not in the room, the woman was distraught and crying.

The wife finally moved up into the library and slept on the floor, which is a dangerous place to be because it is adjacent to Mr. Shimano's room, but she was fine.

The back door to Mr. Shimano's bedroom is from the library at Dai Bosatsu, and is one of his sexual hunting grounds besides the dokusan room.

So there was another young female resident, about 21 years old, who we thought of as a bit vulnerable, but very nice. One day she was up in the library and Mr. Shimano poked his head out of his room, and said, I have something to show you, come into my room.

So she went in. He asked her if she knew the difference between an uncircumcised penis and a circumcised penis. Then he lifted his robe and displayed his private parts.

I asked her, so what did you do? She said that she told him that she had to go to the kitchen or something, and then she avoided him after that. Avoided him? Yes, she was trapped at the monastery and had nowhere else to go; she was our kessei student.

...

And Mr. Joe Genjo Marinello has been hanging around with Mr. Shimano for 15 years, and he really expects us to believe that he has seen none of this? Not the penis? Nor the crying? Nor the anger? Nothing? And Ms. Sherry Roko Chyatt: no penis, no crying, no anger, no nothing?

...

I have a request, dear readers: If you were at the recent dinner where our great-grand daughter student stood up, a student who is 50 YEARS younger than Mr. Shimano, and announced that she had engaged in sexual intercourse with him, would you please jot down your memories: who was there, what was said, how she looked, how long had she been stressed out, was she crying, had you seen her crying, had anybody offered to help her? And what's up with Fujin, where was she?

And then send it to Adam at genkakukigen@aol.com. Sorry to volunteer you Adam, but you were a newspaper guy and you know how to protect your sources. Maybe there is a better mechanism, but in the meantime everybody, please start jotting your notes.

We must not abandon our great-grand daughter student nor should she be standing alone.
September 2, 2010 2:09 AM

Kobutsu said...

THIS WILL BE STOPPED.
September 2, 2010 2:47 AM

Anonymous said...

There is no way that Fujin could not have known about what was going on.
September 2, 2010 9:15 AM

Anonymous said...

I just want to keep track:

There were at least FOUR (attempted)
suicide then:

- 1) Subaru (survive) - mid to late 90's
- 2) Kofu Ed Lindsay - around 1981-82
- 3) Ed Hewitt - after living DBZ around 1980.
- 4) Wado Vicky Gerdy - what year, can anyone supply?

Are there more cases?

Also

"Mr. Shimano is such an experienced predator that he knows when one of his victims is going to speak out, before they even know it themselves. And while he stalls them, he begins to tell his other students, usually in private and without witnesses, that he's "worried" about the mentally unbalanced crying/angry student who is crazy (and therefore, not credible)."

This exactly happens right now, the propaganda machine starts telling me that the woman of current scandal is told of being unbalanced and sick. I got this calumny from ES devout student (note even Fujin likes to blame all victims as predators and weak - she does not understand these two words are contradictory, how a weak person can be predator?) and even from board members.

How many people being sexually abused at DBZ and Shobo-ji? 10? 20? 30?. How is about scandals around 1990-1995 that is not yet put in Wikipedia and discussed? Is there any more scandal between 1995 to 2010?

September 2, 2010 10:36 AM

Anonymous said...

Scandals are sexual assaults that became public. For every scandal I suspect there were from six to ten that didn't. It's altogether possible that we're talking hundreds of actual occurrences over the past half century. The only person who might know is a liar....

September 2, 2010 11:01 AM

Anonymous said...

OK, I knew it. After a week or so away I can see the comparisons to Ted Bundy are not far away. By listing the names of dharma brothers and sisters who died by their own hand, and by implying Eido had something to do with them is disingenuous, misleading and another paranoid attempt to paint the "old horny pasha", into some kind of twisted sicko. Which I'm sure whoever you are you feel is true.

Why is Ed buried in Sangha meadow if as you imply, he ran off after arguing the Eido? And just what are you trying to say? Eido pushed them to suicide, encouraged them? Where are you coming from? Scandals are NOT sexual assaults, they are inappropriate or improper sexual encounters. Assaults are illegal and any victims should report any such behavior to the police. Has anyone yet? Ms. Westen's encounter with Eido could be classified as an assault if what she writes is accurate. But after reading her 'other' published account of the various professors, bosses, politicians, and other men of "power and dominance", that she preferred--many she candidly admits to 'bedding', I am doubtful that her encounter was the "brutal violation of trust" she implies.

All of you should write to the Board, let them know your thoughts and feeling. They are meeting this weekend.

assaults they can be just sexual encounters.

September 2, 2010 12:14 PM

Anonymous said...

A rose by any other name would smell as sweet...

September 2, 2010 12:50 PM

Anonymous said...

nonsense--choose words carefully.
September 2, 2010 1:33 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon Sept 2, 2010 at 12:14PM

"Why is Ed buried in Sangha meadow if as you imply, he ran off after arguing the Eido?
And just what are you trying to say?"

I am not sure what they mean. Does it mean
persons burried at Sangha meadow could not
argue ES? So what happened with Soen Roshi
whose part of ashes burried at Sangha meadow?
Soen also argued with ES, or the one burried
at Sangha meadow is not of Soen Roshi?

"Eido pushed them to suicide, encouraged them? Where are you coming from?"

My understanding from previous note is that
ES did not push or encourage, BUT ES seemed
does not care.
September 2, 2010 2:04 PM

Anonymous said...

"OK, I knew it. After a week or so away I can see the comparisons to Ted Bundy are not
far away."

You are one to talk. Instead of accepted an full spectrum and a nuanced reality, you seem
to want to be able to fit facts into whatever convenient mold you wish.

Isn't it possible that during and after sesshin Westen had no intention of an affair or even
a flirt with him.

But, why not contact Ms. Westen yourself and speak with her instead of casting your
convenient aspersions on her. She's still relatively famous, so it should not be too hard
to find her. By her releasing that article so many years after the fact, including the brief,
slanted synopsis all her other relationships included in the chapter in that "relationship"
book you refer to, it's clear she still has something that needed to be said, even if it were
just for the information about the other recipients of Shimano's lusty affections and his
pattern of behavior.

Besides, what of the rest. Are you planning to trash every story, the recent affair, the DBZ library story, or the back of Sho Bo Ji story, the references to the many other stories in the Shimano Archive. Why do you need to do this? Who does it help?

Do you think that the line “The best time to make love to a woman is right after sesshin, when she looks her sexiest. If I had my way, if people understood the essence of detachment, everyone would sleep with each other the night sesshin ends.” was made up? It was not. It was a mantra.

Considering what you probably have already learned and deduced about Mr. Shimano, it sure seems important to you to still protect him. Why?

He's managed quite well for the last 40 or so years because he has some one to come forward and aid him by blaming the women (poor me who could resist!), or denial, or refusal to speak and wait for time to pass.

By protecting him like so many others before you are just enabling him and each time he becomes bolder and bolder. Just think: He was ready to make public statement about his purity of character!

At the very least, just leave him to his own devices just refuse to be one of those devices. Watch what he does next, and who steps up next, then you'll see what we mean.

By not defending him and letting him deal with these things personally, ZSS might even look less, and be less than the cult it sure seems to be right now. I ain't optimistic though.
September 2, 2010 3:12 PM

Anonymous said...

Isn't it possible that during and after sesshin Westen had no intention of an affair or even a flirt with him.

No, I think her intention was to flirt with him and to seduce him, as she had by then probably seduce a couple of married college professors. She was never around the zendos before this. She appeared out of nowhere, had this occurrence with Eido and then was gone. Yes, after reading her admitted history of multiple affairs many with 'married' men, I can no longer view her as an innocent in search of wisdom manhandled by the lecherous meditation teacher. I don't blame her. Eido played his part well enough. I can assure you there was more going on in that room then she admits to in her paper, "zen and the art of seduction."

September 2, 2010 4:30 PM

Anonymous said...

"No, I think her intention was to flirt with him and to seduce him, as she had by then probably seduce a couple of married college professors. She was never around the zendos

before this. She appeared out of nowhere, had this occurrence with Eido and then was gone.etc ...

I can assure you there was more going on in that room than she admits to in her paper, "zen and the art of seduction."

Let us not make assumption here. It is dangerous.

For example; a man visits prostitutes too often and gets VD, when he visits a female doctor we cannot say he visits a prostitute. Maybe he wants to get cured.

Namaste

September 2, 2010 5:06 PM

Anonymous said...

"Considering what you probably have already learned and deduced about Mr. Shimano, it sure seems important to you to still protect him. Why?"

That's what I ask myself. All's fair in love?

September 2, 2010 5:07 PM

Anonymous said...

"Let us not make assumption here. It is dangerous.

For example; a man visits prostitutes too often and gets VD, when he visits a female doctor we cannot say he visits a prostitute. Maybe he wants to get cured."

Yet would a female doctor even consider sex with this man with VD? Maybe after he had treatment...

September 2, 2010 6:04 PM

Anonymous said...

"Yet would a female doctor even consider..."

Jeesh, to hang someone you need a rope. The above, and I mean in a comprehensive sense, is just diddling around.

If you can, do.

diddling around.

September 2, 2010 6:42 PM

Ji Mu said...

I have been to sesshin at DBZ a few times over the years, mostly as a student of one of Eido Roshi's dharma heirs, who has since left the organization. I haven't been there in a while, and I am now practicing elsewhere, with a completely different lineage. But when I was there, I never saw anything other than sincere and honest Zen practice. Maybe things were going on behind closed doors that I was not aware of, but a "zen sex cult"? Please. How ridiculous.

The allegations against Shimano Roshi have now been well publicized. So what is the point of all this? No new students will go there, and existing students are fully informed, and completely free to go or stay as they please. What business is it of yours?

Is everyone here fully enlightened? I certainly am not. I have a lot of work to do with my own mind. What about all of you? No emotional confusion whatsoever? Never an angry, selfish, or depressed thought? Every moment one of unwavering, non-referential compassion? Completely free from suffering, and perfectly capable of helping all sentient beings? If not, you have a lot more important things to do with your time than joining what amounts to an online lynch mob.

I should stop there, but I can't resist saying one more thing if it will help people get their priorities straight. As I sit here and write this, I am vividly aware of the one true essence. Completely empty of anything tangible or graspable, beyond conception, birthless, deathless, never changing, yet vibrantly alive. It is with me every moment. When the time comes I will meet my death with a wink and a smile. What a priceless gift! This would not be possible for me were it not for Eido Roshi and his lineage. How is it with you?

Take care.

September 2, 2010 10:55 PM

Anonymous said...

re: When the time comes I will meet my death with a wink and a smile. What a priceless gift!

this anon posting reminds me of Jim Jones cult and the arsenic laced drinks everyone was eager for death... wink and a smile and drink the kool aid. Maybe this anon is a Heaven's Gate Applewhite refugee? Is that all the benefits for this ones zen practice? pathetic shit bag is clueless

September 2, 2010 11:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Wow!

Oh boy!

Here... they... are... The Shimano Defenders and Enablers
[[Sign: Applaud & Cheer]]

One has supernormal powers from his deep, profound samadhi: "I can assure you there was more going on in that room than she admits to in her paper, "zen and the art of seduction." Cool, this one must be channeling Cher and turned back time.

And the other is a living winking awakened bodhisattva from the Shimano Lineage: "It is with me every moment. When the time comes I will meet my death with a wink and a smile. What a priceless gift! This would not be possible for me were it not for Eido Roshi and his lineage. How is it with you?"

(Hey, arrange for someone set up a camcorder at your deathbed so we can see the winking and grinning at the event.)

September 2, 2010 11:56 PM

Anonymous said...

Nudge - nudge.... wink - wink!

September 3, 2010 6:30 AM

Jiro Andy Afile said...

The spiritual standing of Eido Shimano Roshi, the Abbot and spiritual leader of The Zen Studies Society is so impaired that he should withdraw from the abbacy of The Zen Studies Society.

Unless the abbot resigns as abbot and spiritual representative of The Zen Studies Society, The Zen Studies Society will be unable to function in a way that meets the needs of a Buddhist Sangha and fulfill the aspirations of its founders. The Zen Studies Society will wither away, shunned by dharma students who routinely use the web to inform themselves.

Eshin Brenda Shoshanna in the Aitken blog had an eloquent and very kindly suggestion to Eido Roshi:

"In order to regain some sense of honor and viability, it seems clear that the best course of action would be for Eido Roshi to take time away for a period of serious reflection without all the pressures, power and responsibilities he has had to undertake. This would give him a chance to face his situation and life fully, and make the changes he needs to make. It would help restore faith for everyone in the truth and efficacy of Zen practice. Otherwise it all begins to look like a sordid game we've all been caught in."

As long as Eido Roshi remains as Abbot of The Zen Studies Society, we have to articulate the many compelling reasons why he should step down. We should do this clearly, without viciousness or self-righteousness.

I have sent the Directors of The Zen Studies Society a petition requesting them to take board action that will make the abbot step down. I am now working on a website so all interested parties can read this public petition online and hopefully become signatories. The petition website will become accessible in about a week or so. I will provide this blog with a URL when it opens.

September 3, 2010 8:23 AM

Anonymous said...

I agree with Jiro and Eshin that ES should retire early or have sabbatical leave as soon as possible, perhaps the end of the year at the latest. I suggest to Eshin to write an eloquent petition letter to the board and cc to ES so that we all sangha members at Shobo-ji and Kongo-ji (DBZ) can sign.

ES in retirement (or leave of absence) could write a book (to fulfill his promise to translate Gempo Roshi Commentary on Mumonkan).

September 3, 2010 9:11 AM

Anonymous said...

Finally, a Dharma Heir who is not a Shimano poseur and has a grasp of ethics.

Mr. Shimano needs to resign or be removed from power immediately, not in two years, not at the end of the year. He can write all he wants as a civilian, who will publish him now is an open question.

September 3, 2010 9:36 AM

Anonymous said...

Jiro,

This sounds like a good start. It is of the type that has been suggested over and over for nearly half a century now. But there have been those on the board and others who have prevented a new beginning for the ZSS and those affiliated with it.

In any case, I hope you know that just allowing Shimano to go quietly is not enough to clean up ZSS.

Among other things, it it still leaves you and the others as part of the Shimano lineage, which is not a legitimate lineage.

I trust that at the very least you are working on that as well. If you are then it might just be a good idea to give every one a heads up ASAP.

Otherwise the best advice is to continue to avoid ZSS and any of the heirs of Shimano as they can not be trusted as the one they "received transmission from" has so many serious deficiencies including the quality of training itself, why should any serious student take a chance and trust any of them when there are other lineages not as tainted by stubborn misconduct and too many false teachings (e.g. no morals in Zen, failures in compassion, "Imperial Zen", the lack of depth of the teachings in general, so many wrong things silently communicated by example e. g. immense arrogance).

In the meantime let each individuals takes good care of him or her self, their families and their friends.

Be well.

September 3, 2010 10:13 AM

Anonymous said...

"Among other things, it it still leaves you and the others as part of the Shimano lineage, which is not a legitimate lineage."

Who are you to claim it is not legitmate? Where does this come from? Because he wasn't given the proper seat at the funeral for Soen in Japan? Is this your source of illegitimacy? Or that the ZSS broke off any connection to Japan? What is it?

Please list the sources of your knowing that the lineage is illegitimate,,

September 3, 2010 10:38 AM

Anonymous said...

Start by looking at the behavior of its protagonist...

September 3, 2010 11:05 AM

Anonymous said...

"Start by looking at the behavior of its protagonist.."

His behavior was responsible for the formation of two traditional places to practice zen in America. But I know what you mean

No you will need more than this to support your claim for illegitimacy. Did not Soen himself transmit to Eido in a ceremony at Shoboji 1971? That should be the only evidence needed to contest your limp implication that Jiro's or any other dharma heir

transmission's is not kosher. And if Soen withdrew, or negated this transmission to Eido, where is the indication?

September 3, 2010 11:19 AM

Anonymous said...

re: Please list the sources of your knowing that the lineage is illegitimate,,

September 3, 2010 10:38 AM

This blog has had a few very excellent postings on why the Shimano lineage is illegitimate. No need to repeat. Go look for yourself

What we as blog viewers have not read is "why" anyone would believe the Shimano lineage is "legitimate.

Please list the sources of your knowing / thinking the Shimano lineage is legitimate.

September 3, 2010 11:19 AM

Anonymous said...

"Please list the sources of your knowing / thinking the Shimano lineage is legitimate."

Received Dharma transmission from Soen at Shoboji 1972.

September 3, 2010 11:45 AM

Anonymous said...

Doesn't say much for Soen's ability to judge character....

September 3, 2010 12:00 PM

Anonymous said...

"Shimano and the Zen Studies Society own Board ruled they are NOT part of any established Zen Buddhist Organization ergo NOT part of any established lineage in any Zen Buddhist Organization:

""Dai Bosatsu Zendo and Shobo-ji Zendo are and will remain independent from any other Zen Buddhist Organization here or abroad

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19821019_ZSS_Board.pdf"

By announcing their independence from the established Rinzai school in Japan doesn't mean the transmission he received is null and void. Is this what you think?

September 3, 2010 12:06 PM

Anonymous said...

"Doesn't say much for Soen's ability to judge character...."

So now your calling his teacher Soen's credibility into account? What is your lineage?
September 3, 2010 12:08 PM

Anonymous said...

Myoshin-ji has not recognized the Shimano lineage. period. That ends all arguments.

Whatever Shimano received from Soen is irrelevant if the "real" Rinzai lineage does not accept the "Shimano spawn" in the Rinzai Buddhism lineage.

All the breath holding, finger pointing and foot pounding of the Shimano enablers claim to legitimacy will not change this key fact. If and when Myoshin-ji ever gives their approva, I will agree that the Shimano lineage is legitimate. Until then STFU
September 3, 2010 12:17 PM

Anonymous said...

Lineage? People hardly need be considered part of any arbitrary "lineage" to manifest compassion and esteem The Three Treasures.
September 3, 2010 12:24 PM

Anonymous said...

How's the fundraising for the DBZ Sanmon gate coming along?
September 3, 2010 12:31 PM

Anonymous said...

"Myoshin-ji has not recognized the Shimano lineage. period. That ends all arguments."

Is it the Shimano lineage now? Does Myoshinji recognize Soen's lineage?

Where can I confirm that Myoshinji doesn't recognize Eido's transmission, other than you?

September 3, 2010 1:13 PM

Anonymous said...

"Whatever Shimano received from Soen is irrelevant if the "real" Rinzai lineage does not accept the "Shimano spawn" in the Rinzai Buddhism lineage. "

Is it really? Soen is superfluous in all of this, O, but only "if" the "real" Rinzai lineage doesn't accept...You sound unsure here. And who are you to say this? Are you an important lineage holder, or just a wannabee? Have you devoted you life to the 3 treasures?

September 3, 2010 1:19 PM

Anonymous said...

1. Shimano received transmission from Soen, which Soen regretted later.
2. Shimano formally severed a tie with Rinzai.
3. Accordingly, Myoshin-ji or other schools don't recognize Shimano even as a monk belonging to Rinzai, no way as "Roshi."

So Shimano's position is like an ex-medium-level-priest of the Catholic, officially being separated, starting his own religion using the exactly the same ceremonies, promoting himself to an archbishop and claiming him as a Catholic archbishop.

September 3, 2010 1:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon Sept 3, 2010 1:57 PM.

Yes, that is what I suspected. In Japanese Zen I never heard cancelation of transmission, so although Soen regretted later ES is still a Dharma Heir of Soen. BUT point 2) and point 3) are corrects; ZSS is an independent ES-own lineage. So it is not Soto or Rinzai, but Shimano's Zen so to speak.

I also heard that ES himself mentioned he was too young to be given a title "Roshi".

My recollection: a few years back before Aitken-Shimano Archive became public, ES said "he was not sure about Zen in America". I scratched my head understanding his statement (perhaps it is his Zen lineage). Now come all these stories ... I wonder if it was a self-prophecy.
September 3, 2010 2:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, he is!
No, he is not!
Yes he is!!!
You are crazy fox.
No, you are!
No, he is.
Yes, he is.

Yes, he is!
 No, he is not!
 Yes he is!!!
 You are crazy fox.
 No, you are!
 No, he is.
 Yes, he is.

Yes, he is!
 No, he is not!
 Yes he is!!!
 You are crazy fox.
 No, you are!
 No, he is.
 Yes, he is.

etc ...

September 3, 2010 4:01 PM

genkaku said...

Anonymous 4:01 p.m. -- The only trouble with this schoolyard analysis (which has something going for it) is that there are an awful lot of people who actually-factually GOT HURT. I don't know how others feel, but to my mind, hurting or disdainng members of the sangha is, to put it mildly, second-rate, wrong-headed Zen ... and to put it more forcefully, it's despicable.

September 3, 2010 4:08 PM

Anonymous said...

One must ask why exactly did Eido become independent from any other Zen Buddhist organizations here or abroad? Well, it's really quite simple. The same reason why Taisan would not face Aitken about what he had done to these two women. Even at the age of 77, he still must get up and run... Why exactly does he do this? Despite the entire "Awakening" he has done all these great years, for all these people, how many people have been use and abused throughout this course? Can it even be compared? Even one person injured does not constitute a million peoples Awakening nor does this convey and recognize any reason for Eido to be Roshi. He is not a Roshi.

Eido Shimano is a lair and has no honor here nor does he have it for you.

September 3, 2010 4:10 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon 4:01 PM.

I think it is a sign yours are awakened.

September 3, 2010 4:55 PM

Anonymous said...

"so although Soen regretted later ES is still a Dharma Heir of Soen. "

No he is not. Yes he is. Hmmmm... Can both be true. Interesting....

First, one may want to examine the way the term is used in theory and in practice. In practice even Shimano kind of ignores certain of his heirs. He even tried to pretend that Junpo's transmission never happened in the Buddhist magazine article. There is certainly a "fast and looseness" to the title at times in practice.

Second, it is important to remember WE OURSELVES are the one's HOLDING onto the significance of terms "Dharma Heir" and "Transmission." WE are the one's granting the term meaning and power in own lives.

I was at a ceremony when Eido received transmission. Soen made it abundant clear that Eido was not to be addressed as Roshi. He used the term Shi. He said Eido was too young. May be that meant more, immature, or inexperienced. Eido himself wanted to be called roshi right away, he said it was for fund raising purposes. Eyebrows went up. Most sangha members eventually went along. Some wondered what was up with the guy "we were supposed to be patience, why not him?" Just another something that made some of us go "HMMMMM?"

But in retrospect Soen was clear, but the majority of the sangha went along with Eido. We unwittingly perhaps, helped enabler a deceiver even in matters of the Dharma. Chalk it up to innocence and ignorance. But now it seems it's grown out of proportion and things are murky.

We know that Shimano never was register as one of his official heirs due to Shimano place at Soen funeral

See http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF's/19841120_Aitken_Rosemary.pdf

It would be useful to some if this were verified independently, of course, such an inquiry requires the correct protocols.

There were discussion with Soen and board members along these lines of Eido's not really being a roshi it sounded both technical and spiritual based on let's say poor performance. The message was spread but many of us wanted the simple the yes and no, the sound bites version and the convenient, easy to digest version of things.

Let's not forget many simply like what Eido has been offering all these years (I sure did at first) and so long as they are not personally disturbed Eido can do whatever he likes to whomever he wants. They call it single minded devotion to zazen in the peaceful zendo. They calling it privacy, minding their own business.

So I repeat to the issue his being Soen Roshi's Dharma Heir the answer is that no, he is not. Did he receive transmission in a ceremony The answer is yes he did. Soen in the end choose not to recognize him as an Heir, the monks in Ryutaku-ji do not recognize him as a Dharma Heir.

Nevertheless, it would be good if this particular issue could be laid to rest, by some independent third party.

Again, WE are the one's HOLDING onto the significance of "Dharma Heir" and "Transmission." WE are the one's granting the term meaning and power in our own lives.

Put another way: "Each student must be encouraged to take responsible measures to confront teachers with unethical aspects of their conduct..."
from a statement issue by the Dalai Lama and other Buddhist leaders March, 1993.

Little by little the Shimano story is being understood, not just the self aggrandized version. We take from which ever version whatever we can.

Who do you choose to put your faith in is up to you. May we all be clear why we do so.

May we live in peace. But let's watch our step and don't ignore our own questions. Finally, please reconsider having some awareness of and compassion for your fellow meditators.

September 3, 2010 6:09 PM

Anonymous said...

"So I repeat to the issue his being Soen Roshi's Dharma Heir the answer is that no, he is not. Did he receive transmission in a ceremony The answer is yes he did. Soen in the end choose not to recognize him as an Heir, the monks in Ryutaku-ji do not recognize him as a Dharma Heir."

"Soen in the end choose not to recognize him as an Heir". Is it from this that you base your other keen pronouncement, " that no, he is not" Soen's Dharma Hier? Or how did you arrive at this conclusion? Or again, is it the seat at the funeral? How do you know this?

Gassho

September 3, 2010 6:25 PM

Anonymous said...

the monks in Ryutaku-ji do not recognize him as a Dharma Heir."

You know this? Based on who or what? Can we get a quote from a monk at Ryutaku-ji about Eido's status, should be as simple as that. Some of the clerics on the list who could maybe research this? Indeed, has someone already?

September 3, 2010 6:44 PM

Anonymous said...

Patience

September 4, 2010 5:27 AM

Anonymous said...

Speaking of Fujin....

You might ask her about when she went with him to Japan for Yamakawa Roshi's Myoshinji event, where Shimano for the second time didn't get a roshi seat

September 4, 2010 7:37 AM

Anonymous said...

September 2, 2010 2:07 PM

Joy said...

"Each time a category 4 Shimano-hurricane hits again, it is also on the backs of those of the many many many of us who were deeply harmed in the past and not heard.

It is insulting to the efforts made by many people, including myself. It is also very painful and potentially re-traumatizing for some to recreate their story when it has already been documented or told to others.

The silent eye of this hurricane is Shimano himself."

...

And Robert Aitken Roshi was a shelter in that storm, a welcome safe haven to us all.

He never ran and hid, he always wrote back, he returned our phone calls, he took what action he could, and he encouraged us to be forthright and to manifest mettle, simply telling the truth.

He had a very special ministry, unsought but acknowledged, and it touched down upon him after Mr. Shimano landed on his doorstep in 1961. There are other people in the United States who find themselves with similarly unsought ministries, and they are by no means all clergy; they intervened on behalf of someone who was being secretly abused and thereafter became known as a person to trust.

Their names and phone numbers are passed between people on the underground railroad of the sexually abused.

Rev. Marie Fortune, of the Faith Trust Institute, appears to be another such person with an unsought area of ministry that has indeed evolved. The Faith Trust Institute ministers to people and churches in an effort to end sexual and domestic violence. Inter-related violences: sexual abuse by the clergy, domestic violence, marital rape, incest, child abuse.

Buddhist people look at the shimanoarchive.com and say, gee there's hardly any victims, what's all the fuss? What they don't realize is that most of the "redacted" documents in the archives are essentially attachments to the minutes from ZSS board meetings. The minutes themselves admit little.

Mr. Aitken ministered to some of these "redacted" people, yes, but there are also the many silent ones who never spoke up, who told only him, some were terrified and so very alone. Trapped and terrified that they would lose everything if anyone found out: their wives, their husbands, their children, their very right to be human. Such is the power of sex offenders to demote their victims to sub-human status, in the eyes of the common man.

It would be so very pleasing to me if Mr. Aitken were alive, so that he might accompany Marie Fortune to the Zen Studies Society today, and sit face to face with the man who has been running away from his sexual assaults for half a century. He runs with his feet and his lies.

I would assume that if Mr. Shimano doesn't show up for the meeting or he tries to have his stooges doing his lying for him, that Rev. Fortune and the Rabbi will use their own feet to walk out door.

Although Rev. Fortune is certainly nobody's fool, especially when it comes to predatory priests, I do hope that she doesn't get snowed by all of that American "Buddhist cult" rubbish that the Board fed to the New York Times; about how "priests and rabbis know their boundaries" but "Buddhist Teachers" are allowed to sexually abuse people. And the reporter, Mark Oppenheimer, apparently believed them; how gullible and how bizarre.

The Asian Buddhist community, the real Buddhists, are disgusted to have their religion soiled by these perverse lies from the American community.

The Zen Studies Society Board of Directors is shameless in taking advantage of that incompetent reporter, Mark Oppenheimer, and for permitting the appearance of collusion between the New York Times and the ZSS Board in fighting the negligence lawsuit that they imagine to be coming or has already arrived. The Board is without conscience in exploiting and soiling the reputation of the New York Times.

Let us hope that the Faith Trust Institute is a bit smarter than the New York Times, and that they manage to avoid having *their* reputation soiled.

September 4, 2010 11:47 AM

Anonymous said...

September 4, 2010 7:37 AM

Anonymous said...

September 2, 2010 2:07 PM

Joy said...

"Each time a category 4 Shimano-hurricane hits again, it is also on the backs of those of the many many many of us who were deeply harmed in the past and not heard.

It is insulting to the efforts made by many people, including myself. It is also very painful and potentially re-traumatizing for some to recreate their story when it has already been documented or told to others.

The silent eye of this hurricane is Shimano himself."

The quote from Joy, is from Robert Aitken's Blog:

<http://robertaitken.blogspot.com/2010/05/eido-tai-shimano-roshi.html>

September 4, 2010 11:55 AM

Anonymous said...

How did the meeting go?

September 4, 2010 8:15 PM

Anonymous said...

It went like this....

September 4, 2010 8:41 PM

Anonymous said...

May all beings have happiness and the causes of happiness
 May they be free from suffering and the causes of suffering
 May they find the joy that has always been free from suffering
 May they dwell in equanimity, free from attachment and hatred

May all beings have happiness and the causes of happiness
 May they be free from suffering and the causes of suffering
 May they find the joy that has always been free from suffering

May they dwell in equanimity, free from attachment and hatred

May all being have happiness and the causes of happiness
 May they be free from suffering and the causes of suffering
 May they find the joy that has always been free from suffering
 May they dwell in equanimity, free from attachment and hatred
 September 4, 2010 11:13 PM

Anonymous said...

I vow to save them all
 I vow to save you all
 I vow to save us all

September 4, 2010 11:22 PM

Anonymous said...

Now remember, when things look bad and it looks like you're not gonna make it, then you gotta get mean. I mean plumb, mad-dog mean. 'Cause if you lose your head and you give up then you neither live nor win. That's just the way it is.

Clint Eastwood Roshi
 September 4, 2010 11:26 PM

Anonymous said...

The board tried to push hard asking
 ES to resign asap or have a leave of absence,

but ES refused. So they are stuck. The board is weak because of bylaws changed in 1993(?). Note that current board is not the same as the board who signed the crippling bylaw.

I think the only way to proceed is through attorney general. Is it possible to sign a petition together and send it to AG to investigate ES? It will be very strong if the victims come forward like in the catholic church case.

September 4, 2010 11:41 PM

Anonymous said...

All work and no play makes Jack a dull boy

September 5, 2010 12:15 AM

Anonymous said...

If the current board is really serious about removing Shimano, why don't they sue Shimano and ask for the change of the bylaw from the court, on the basis of Shimano's unacceptable behavior, his refusal and the undemocratic and dangerous bylaw, which basically has no internal control?

September 5, 2010 12:24 AM

Anonymous said...

Please download and submit this form:

http://www.ag.ny.gov/resource_center/complaints/pdfs/comp_char.pdf

September 5, 2010 12:56 AM

Anonymous said...

The board can only remove ES by a unanimous vote. Since two of his pet dharma heirs are on the board, the power of the cult reigns. Shimano is still the chairman of the board irrespective of any "resignation" gesture. This arrogant little man will fight tooth and nail to retain control over his "happy hunting ground" and avoid having to deal with living in proximity to his wife and their mutual disdain for each other.

This guy has just given the American people the finger....

September 5, 2010 1:04 AM

Anonymous said...

Re: the Board Meeting?

Do we have a copy of the agenda?

How many people are on the board. The board continues to change frequently. Who are they now?

Were new members voted in?

Do we have exact information on the proposals made and precisely who voted for what?

If the number one goal is to publicize the immoral behavior of Shimano, then it stands to reason that goal number one point one is to expose the enablers individually from this point forward. Make them explain why they insist on defending him, especially his "heirs."

I can't wait to see the press release they send in to Tricycle. The headline should be "Shimano Refuses to Resign; Zen Studies Society Board lacks votes to oust him." It will be interesting if Tricycle continues to treat ZSS and Shimano with respect and continues the Zen Master in the Unconditional Realm does no wrong myth, or if will it start to affirm the importance of morality of Buddhism and, reaffirm the widespread disdain of ZSS and Shimano as the news not only of Shimano's conduct but the failure of the board to act spreads.

September 5, 2010 2:14 AM

Anonymous said...

Roko Roshi needs to wake up and recognize that her unshakable loyalty to Shimano at this time is destroying her credibility with every step in the dance. Her reputation is already severely compromised.

Every time Shimano refuses to step down, more people will step up to oppose him. Things are about to get much worse in Eido's Disney Land.

September 5, 2010 6:29 AM

Anonymous said...

Remember she's been taught... "The Dharma will provide!"

Magical thinking anyone?

September 5, 2010 8:19 AM

Anonymous said...

Here is my observation regarding the board:

- 1) Eido Shimano (RESIGN)
- 2) Aiho Shimano (wife of ES - RESIGN)
- 3) Carl Yuho Baldini (not sure his position)
- 4) Shinge Roko Sherry Chayat (she might support ES)
- 5) Joe Soun Dowling (pres. - he might oppose ES)
- 6) Seigan Glassing (RESIGN recently - definitely oppose)
- 7) Genjo Marinello (he might support ES - but he now is pissed off with ES)
- 8) Chris Shoteki Phelan (vice president - oppose ES)
- 9) Randy Banko Philips (treasurer - RESIGN recently)
- 10) Richard Zenshin Rudin (I do not know this guy, a board member since 1982 and might support ES)
- 11) Jim Togen Streit (secretary? - RESIGN recently)

I hope Roko stands up against ES like Ivonne against Baker Roshi of San Francisco Zen Center. Ivonne was Baker's lover who was appointed by Baker to become a board member supposed to support him. At the end Ivonne, because of her conscience, revolted and voted against Baker.

September 5, 2010 9:04 AM

Anonymous said...

" I hope ... ", "I hope", ...

So many "I hope"!

September 5, 2010 9:26 AM

genkaku said...

Is there any chance the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors could scrap the old and rewrite a new set of bylaws for the society?

September 5, 2010 10:02 AM

Anonymous said...

They could scrap the old and rewrite a new set, but Shimano could make a case for being covered under the old bylaws. It would lead to litigation Shimano vs the Board. They are all going to be embroiled in litigation soon enough, asking for more would be unwise. The Shimano's arrogance will be their undoing. It is likely that she is pressuring him heavily to retain control, but she is largely clueless to the power of American public opinion.

September 5, 2010 10:25 AM

Anonymous said...

By "she", are you talking about Aiho?

So are you saying that Shimano has been just following her instruction?

September 5, 2010 11:18 AM

genkaku said...

Sorry to all ... I just got into a confusion about the spam box and deleted a whole lot of stuff I didn't mean to. MY APOLOGIES.

I will try to replace what I can, but wouldn't be surprised if I left something out. It was not intentional ... I wrote to blogger asking them to turn the spam filter off. What a mess.

Apologies.

September 10, 2010 1:08 PM

genkaku said...

Anonymous has left a new comment on your post "Eido Tai Shimano":

One day before his first Teisho ES sent a letter of apology to Sangha members which is also posted in Tricycle, Aitken and this blog. As one of authors here mentioned, the timing seemed calculated. Almost any teacher knows that this kind of letter has an effect for one-two week, that makes the reader mellow. If this letter was issued one week letter, few would come to his teisho. so if it was sent a month before. The right moment - and everybody lives in euphoria. Our memory is short, this happened before; 1982, 1993 also early 2000. After so beautiful promise nothing was done. The problem came up again, another promise, mellow, euphoria, forget. Like a toddler given a candy, he/she forgets the wound.

I think the right attitude now is not "trust and forget", but "verify and trust". The problem still remains. Here they are to remind us that a lot of works to be done.

1) After Rohatsu 2010, ES will resign as an Abbot but remains a teacher. What does it mean? One of author asked practical questions; if ES is allowed to lead a sesshin, with

mandatory dokusan automatically he will accept new students (conflicting his own statement). Unless new students are waived/warned against having dokusan with him.

2) After his retirement as an Abbot, how will day-to-day management of DBZ be conducted? If it is the same under him as before, with all secrecy and unwholesome deeds, then everything runs as usual. Can the new Vice-Abbot, who has her own Zendo, function effectively? Remember that previous abbot forced to resign because he could not function as expected because he had to manage his own Sangha and Zendo.

3) There is still reconciliation to be made between ES, Sangha and more importantly the victims. The Board need to plan about it. Perhaps the board needs independent body to receive and mediate complaints. Another aspect is what need to be done if there were so many complaints, though seem bizarre.

4) The bylaws need to be changed. The Board, Legal Outsider (lawyer), Outside Ethical/Spiritual Committee (like FTI), and Sangha should work together to rewrite new bylaws.

5) Based on new bylaws, new board should be established (preferably the one elected by Sangha members not picked by ES or any Abbot).

6) ZSS finance should be auditted, and reported to the publics (at least to Sangha members) to gain their trust.

Many things need to be done, the problems have accumulated for 40 years and so convoluted. It is not easy (but not as difficult as landing man on the moon), but it need to be done.

Gassho

Posted by Anonymous to genkaku-again at September 10, 2010 12:30 PM
September 10, 2010 1:09 PM

genkaku said...

Anonymous has left a new comment on your post "Eido Tai Shimano":

One day before his first Teisho ES sent a letter of apology to Sangha members which is also posted in Tricycle, Aitken and this blog. As one of authors here mentioned, the timing seemed calculated. Almost any teacher knows that this kind of letter has an effect for one-two

week, that makes the reader mellow. If this letter was issued one week later, few would come to his teisho. so if it was sent a month before. The right moment - and everybody lives in euphoria. Our memory is short, this happened before; 1982, 1993 also early 2000. After so beautiful promise nothing was done. The problem came up again, another promise, mellow, euphoria, forget. Like a toddler given a candy, he/she forgets the wound.

I think the right attitude now is not "trust and forget", but "verify and trust". The problem still remains. Here they are to remind us that a lot of works to be done.

- 1) After Rohatsu 2010, ES will resign as an Abbot but remains a teacher. What does it mean? One of author asked practical questions; if ES is allowed to lead a sesshin, with mandatory dokusan automatically he will accept new students (confilcting his own statement). Unless new students are waived/warned against having dokusan with him.
- 2) After his retirement as an Abbot, how will day-to-day management of DBZ be conducted? If it is the same under him as before, with all secrecy and unwholesome deeds, then everything runs as usual. Can the new Vice-Abbot, who has her own Zendo, function effectively? Remember that previous abbot forced to resign because he could not function as expected because he had to manage his own Sangha and Zendo.
- 3) There is still reconciliation to be made between ES, Sangha and more importantly the victims. The Board need to plan about it. Perhaps the board needs independent body to receive and mediate complaints. Another aspect is what need to be done if there were so many complaints, though seem bizarre.
- 4) The bylaws need to be changed. The Board, Legal Outsider (lawyer), Outside Ethical/Spiritual Committee (like FTI), and Sangha should work together to rewrite new bylaws.
- 5) Based on new bylaws, new board should be established (preferably the one elected by Sangha members not picked by ES or any Abbot).
- 6) ZSS finance should be auditted, and reported to the publics (at least to Sangha members) to gain their trust.

Many things need to be done, the problems have accumulated for 40 years and so convoluted. It is not easy (but not as difficult as landing man on the moon), but it need to be done.

Gassho

Posted by Anonymous to genkaku-again at September 10, 2010 12:30 PM
September 10, 2010 1:14 PM

genkaku said...

Anonymous has left a new comment on your post "Eido Tai Shimano":

One day before his first Teisho ES sent a letter of apology to Sangha members which is also posted in Tricycle, Aitken and this blog. As one of authors here mentioned, the timing seemed calculated. Almost any teacher knows that this kind of letter has an effect for one-two week, that makes the reader mellow. If this letter was issued one week letter, few would come to his teisho. so if it was sent a month before. The right moment – and everybody lives in euphoria. Our memory is short, this happened before; 1982, 1993 also early 2000. After so beautiful promise nothing was done. The problem came up again, another promise, mellow, euphoria, forget. Like a toddler given a candy, he/she forgets the wound.

I think the right attitude now is not "trust and forget", but "verify and trust". The problem still remains. Here they are to remind us that a lot of works to be done.

- 1) After Rohatsu 2010, ES will resign as an Abbot but remains a teacher. What does it mean? One of author asked practical questions; if ES is allowed to lead a sesshin, with mandatory dokusan automatically he will accept new students (confilcting his own statement). Unless new students are waived/warned against having dokusan with him.
- 2) After his retirement as an Abbot, how will day-to-day management of DBZ be conducted? If it is the same under him as before, with all secrecy and unwholesome deeds, then everything runs as usual. Can the new Vice-Abbot, who has her own Zendo, function effectively? Remember that previous abbot forced to resign because he could not function as expected because he had to manage his own Sangha and Zendo.
- 3) There is still reconciliation to be made between ES, Sangha and more importantly the victims. The Board need to plan about it.

Perhaps the board needs independent body to receive and mediate complaints. Another aspect is what need to be done if there were so many complaints, though seem bizarre. 4) The bylaws need to be changed. The Board, Legal Outsider (lawyer), Outside Ethical/Spiritual Committee (like FTI), and Sangha should work together to rewrite new bylaws. 5) Based on new bylaws, new board should be established (preferably the one elected by Sangha members not picked by ES or any Abbot). 6) ZSS finance should be auditted, and reported to the publics (at least to Sangha members) to gain their trust. Many things need to be done, the problems have accumulated for 40 years and so convoluted. It is not easy (but not as difficult as landing man on the moon), but it need to be done.

Gassho

September 10, 2010 1:16 PM

genkaku said...

Anonymous has left a new comment on your post "Eido Tai Shimano":

One day before his first Teisho ES sent a letter of apology to Sangha members which is also posted in Tricycle, Aitken and this blog. As one of authors here mentioned, the timing seemed calculated. Almost any teacher knows that this kind of letter has an effect for one-two week, that makes the reader mellow. If this letter was issued one week letter, few would come to his teisho. so if it was sent a month before. The right moment - and

everybody lives in euphoria. Our memory is short, this happened before; 1982, 1993 also early 2000. After so beautiful promise nothing was done. The problem came up again, another promise, mellow, euphoria, forget. Like a toddler given a candy, he/she forgets the wound.

I think the right attitude now is not "trust and forget", but "verify and trust". The problem still remains. Here they are to remind us that a lot of works to be done.

1) After Rohatsu 2010, ES will resign as an Abbot but remains a teacher. What does it mean? One of author asked practical questions; if ES is allowed to lead a sesshin, with mandatory dokusan automatically he will accept new students (conflicting his own statement). Unless new students are waived/warned against having dokusan with him. 2) After his retirement as an Abbot, how will day-to-day management of DBZ be conducted? If it is the same under him as before, with all secrecy and unwholesome deeds, then everything

runs as usual. Can the new Vice-Abbot, who has her own Zendo, function effectively? Remember that previous abbot forced to resign because he could not function as expected because he had to manage his own Sangha and Zendo. 3) There is still reconciliation to be made between ES, Sangha and more importantly the victims. The Board need to plan about it. Perhaps the board needs independent body to receive and mediate complaints. Another aspect is what need to be done if there were so many complaints, though seem bizarre. 4) The bylaws need to be changed. The Board, Legal Outsider (lawyer), Outside Ethical/Spiritual Committee (like FTI), and Sangha should work together to rewrite new bylaws. 5) Based on new bylaws, new board should be established (preferably the one elected by Sangha members not picked by ES or any Abbot). 6) ZSS finance should be auditted, and reported to the publics (at least to Sangha members) to gain their trust. Many things need to be done, the problems have accumulated for 40 years and so convoluted. It is not easy (but not as difficult as landing man on the moon), but it need to be done.

Gassho

September 10, 2010 1:17 PM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku,

Do you always backup the posting? If so, you can post it back. Or you might ask help from service provider to retrieve it back.

Gassho

September 10, 2010 1:18 PM

genkaku said...

Anonymous has left a new comment on your post "Eido Tai Shimano": One day before his first Teisho ES sent a letter of apology to Sangha members which is also posted in Tricycle, Aitken and this blog. As one of authors here mentioned, the timing seemed

calculated. Almost any teacher knows that this kind of letter has an effect for one-two week, that makes the reader mellow. If this letter was issued one week letter, few would come to his teisho. so if it was sent a month before. The right moment - and everybody lives in euphoria. Our memory is short, this happened before; 1982, 1993 also early 2000. After so beautiful promise nothing was done. The problem came up again, another promise, mellow, euphoria, forget. Like a toddler given a candy, he/she forgets the wound.

I think the right attitude now is not "trust and forget", but "verify and trust". The problem still remains. Here they are to remind us that a lot of works to be done.

1) After Rohatsu 2010, ES will resign as an Abbot but remains a teacher. What does it mean? One of author asked practical questions; if ES is allowed to lead a sesshin, with mandatory dokusan automatically he will accept new students (confilcting his own statement). Unless new students are waived/warned against having dokusan with him. 2) After his retirement as an Abbot, how will day-to-day management of DBZ be conducted? If it is the same under him as before, with all secrecy and unwholesome deeds, then everything runs as usual. Can the new Vice-Abbot, who has her own Zendo, function effectively? Remember that previous abbot forced to resign because he could not function as expected because he had to manage his own Sangha and Zendo. 3) There is still reconciliation to be made between ES, Sangha and more importantly the victims. The Board need to plan about it. Perhaps the board needs independent body to receive and mediate complaints. Another aspect is what need to be done if there were so many complaints, though seem bizarre. 4) The bylaws need to be changed. The Board, Legal Outsider (lawyer), Outside Ethical/Spiritual Committee (like FTI), and Sangha should work together to rewrite new bylaws. 5) Based on new bylaws, new board should be established (preferably the one elected by Sangha members not picked by ES or any Abbot). 6) ZSS finance should be auditted, and reported to the publics (at least to Sangha members) to gain their trust. Many things need to be done, the problems have accumulated for 40 years and so convoluted. It is not easy (but not as difficult as landing man on the moon), but it need to be done.

Gassho

September 10, 2010 1:18 PM

genkaku said...

Two-part post: Anonymous has left a new comment on your post "Eido Tai Shimano": One day before his first Teisho ES sent a letter of apology to Sangha members which is also posted in Tricycle, Aitken and this blog. As one of authors here mentioned, the timing seemed calculated. Almost any teacher knows that this kind of letter has an effect for one-two week, that makes the reader mellow. If this letter was issued one week letter, few would come to his teisho. so if it was sent a month before. The right moment - and everybody lives in euphoria. Our memory is short, this happened before; 1982, 1993 also early 2000. After so beautiful promise nothing was done. The problem came up again, another promise, mellow, euphoria, forget. Like a toddler given a candy, he/she forgets the wound.

I think the right attitude now is not "trust and forget", but "verify and trust". The problem still remains. Here they are to remind us that a lot of works to be done.

1) After Rohatsu 2010, ES will resign as an Abbot but remains a teacher. What does it mean? One of author asked practical questions; if ES is allowed to lead a sesshin, with mandatory dokusan automatically he will accept new students (conflicting his own statement). Unless new students are waived/warned against having dokusan with him.

September 10, 2010 1:20 PM

genkaku said...

Part 2

2) After his retirement as an Abbot, how will day-to-day management of DBZ be conducted? If it is the same under him as before, with all secrecy and unwholesome deeds, then everything runs as usual. Can the new Vice-Abbot, who has her own Zendo, function effectively? Remember that previous abbot forced to resign because he could not function as expected because he had to manage his own Sangha and Zendo. 3) There is still reconciliation to be made between ES, Sangha and more importantly the victims. The Board need to plan about it. Perhaps the board needs independent body to receive and mediate complaints. Another aspect is what need to be done if there were so many complaints, though seem bizarre. 4) The bylaws need to be changed. The Board, Legal Outsider (lawyer), Outside Ethical/Spiritual Committee (like FTI), and Sangha should work together to rewrite new bylaws. 5) Based on new bylaws, new board should be established (preferably the one elected by Sangha members not picked by ES or any Abbot). 6) ZSS finance should be auditted, and reported to the publics (at least to Sangha members) to gain their trust. Many things need to be done, the problems have accumulated for 40 years and so convoluted. It is not easy (but not as difficult as landing man on the moon), but it need to be done.

Gassho

September 10, 2010 1:20 PM

genkaku said...

Anonymous has left a new comment on your post "Eido Tai Shimano":

RedDirt, your second point cannot be done. ZSS board is not elected by Sangha, but picked by ES, thus not independent from his influence. This is the reason, ZSS sangha or board need to have independent investigator. If it happened to you or your daughter, would you trust the board knowing they were picked by the perpetrator?

September 10, 2010 1:21 PM

genkaku said...

Anonymous has left a new comment on your post "Eido Tai Shimano":

Take a look at the timestamps of the previous three posts:

September 10, 2010 2:24 AM Anon
September 10, 2010 2:32 AM Anon
September 10, 2010 11:11 AM RedDirt

The first two people are unaware of one another, which I can say in an "unsubstantiated" way because I am the person at 2:24 am.

That's two people, at 2:30 in the morning, trying to find a way to have their voices be heard. Add "sleeplessness" to the side effects list of trauma and abuse.

(I see that apparently REDdirt got a good night's sleep.)

And please don't suggest that we contact the Zen Studies Society "ethics committee" or the Faith Trust Institute. For what purpose? So that more reports can be buried in the closet with the decades of other reports?

I applaud the man, the Shiatsu therapist, who sent a copy of his 8-30-2010 ZSS/Faith Trust Institute "abuse report" to Kobutsu Malone, which has now been published on the shimanoarchive.com. Thank you, kind sir, thank you for making your report publicly available.

I encourage everyone who has filed a report with the ZSS "ethics committee" to send a copy of your report to Kobutsu Malone.

You obviously wanted to be heard, so please, get heard in your own voice, instead of in misleading sound bites from Mr. Joe Genjo Marinello and the ZSS Board of Directors.

Here's the contact info again:
kobutsu.malone@gmail.com
or by mail at:

The Archive Project
Rev. Kobutsu Malone
Post Office Box 213
Sedgwick, Maine 04676

(207) 359-2555
Phone open 24/7 - day or night.

Posted by Anonymous to genkaku-again at September 10, 2010 11:31 AM
September 10, 2010 1:23 PM

genkaku said...

These reposts are as much energy as I've got. If you were left out, please don't feel slighted ... it is my mistake and my fatigue.

Thanks for whatever understanding you can muster. Eventually, I may catch on to the internet.

September 10, 2010 1:24 PM

Anonymous said...

Hopefully you can recover all postings.

The funny thing is that a few hours before, I was considering to convert your blogs into pdf file, just in case there was problems. Unfortunately, I was in the middle of my works, so I had to postpone.

September 10, 2010 1:32 PM

genkaku said...

I may try to later, but right at the moment, I simply do not have the energy. No disrespect to any, but I put this blog here so each might have his or her say. There is plenty of 'saying,' but I do regret having short-changed anyone.

September 10, 2010 1:36 PM

genkaku said...

Eido Tai Shimano's email to ZSS sangha:

"September 7, 2010

Dear Friends, I would like to acknowledge the pain and unnecessary suffering you went through in your hearts due to my faults. I have a profound feeling of remorse for my actions.

This August marked my 50th anniversary in the United States. During this half-century I have received so much from people the world over. Over time, I took your kindness for granted and arrogance grew in my heart. As a result, my sensitivity to feel the pain of others decreased. Now, as I reflect on the past, I realize how many people's feelings and trust in me were hurt by my words and deeds. Please accept my heartfelt apology.

My mother was the person who encouraged me the most to follow Buddha's path. Tomorrow is her memorial day, as she passed away on September 8, 1986. Hearing her voice, I have decided to observe my 50th anniversary in the United States by stepping

down from my position as abbot of the Zen Studies Society on the last day of Rohatsu sesshin in 2010.

Even though I carry sadness in my heart, as a Buddhist monk, my vow to practice will not end. In order to preserve the Dharma legacy, ensure the training of future teachers, and to purify my own karma, I must march on.

Gassho,

Eido Shimano"

September 10, 2010 3:07 PM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku,

Let me help you: I think you miss ~134 postings since this date September 5, 2010 11:18 AM

September 10, 2010 3:19 PM

REDdirt said...

"(I see that apparently REDdirt got a good night's sleep.)

And please don't suggest that we contact the Zen Studies Society "ethics committee" or the Faith Trust Institute. For what purpose? So that more reports can be buried in the closet with the decades of other reports?"

Genkaku,

As far as I can recall, sleep was satisfactory.

How do you KNOW that this situation will play out as past ones have done? To me, you seem intent on convicting the present with what is an interpretation (yours and many others certainly) of the past.

I do not think this blurring of what is past into what is present is helpful beyond keeping a spot light on what ZSS does now.

If they fail, and perhaps they will, what you do now archivally may well be very useful.

It is considerate to make your bias in this matter very clear.

Given this, I would say to anyone considering coming forward.

Be careful. Unless you know and have reason to trust this man, you are not necessarily better served or heard by using his offer of trust than you are by approaching the Faith Trust Institute.

Whatever you do, do it with the support of someone you know and trust and who knows you.

Having said this (reluctantly) I also say it is no attack on you nor is there any intent to subvert what you obviously are deeply committed to correcting.

When you have done what needs doing, perhaps you too will sleep more soundly.
September 10, 2010 4:42 PM

Anonymous said...

REDDirt said -

"How do you KNOW that this situation will play out as past ones have done? To me, you seem intent on convicting the present with what is an interpretation (yours and many others certainly) of the past."

REDdevil, You should know that Genkaku and others here have been watching the situation since the early to mid 1970's.

To think that the same players will acting much differently is naive at the very least and foolishly optimistic at best. There are a few new players now at ZSS but they have mostly acted to defend, protect and further enable Shimano when the correct course of action should have been to strip him of the abbacy and as in days of old removed his monk robes.

Had they stripped him of the abbacy instead of let him play with his "retirement" date and send out that pathetic letter, they would have shown some backbone and you would have reason to give them credibility.

September 10, 2010 5:22 PM

Anonymous said...

Sorry. Typed REDdevil instead of REDDirt

REDDirt? Where does that name come from?

September 10, 2010 5:24 PM

Anonymous said...

September 10, 2010 3:19 PM

REDDirt said...

"(I see that apparently REDDirt got a good night's sleep.)

Sorry, the blog thread has gotten a bit out of whack. To explain: Genkaku had to "un-sp am" some posts, and the way that Google operates is that the blocked posts appear to be from the blog owner.

But the "sleep" post was actually from me, "Posted by Anonymous to genkaku-again at September 10, 2010 11:31 AM", which is labeled at the bottom of the "sleep" post.

And I apologize, but I don't have time to respond right now; I just wanted to clear up the authorship of the sleep post.

I guess that I can briefly say that I see no harm in allowing people to speak in their own voices.

It's their voice and they can choose to use it however they see fit.
September 10, 2010 6:00 PM

REDdirt said...

Anonymous said...

Sorry. Typed REDdevil instead of REDdirt

REDdirt? Where does that name come from?
September 10, 2010 5:24 PM

Anon,

The typo is funny. I was laughing.

The name comes from the soil color of a hill on which I played as a child, as in

"We're going over to red dirt Mom."
September 10, 2010 6:31 PM

Anonymous said...

I'm sure the Red Devil paint company appreciated the plug.
September 10, 2010 11:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Red dirt is just clay (cf. Terry Sothern 'Red Dirt Marijuana').
September 11, 2010 8:08 AM

Anonymous said...

What happened to the postings about the experience of a victim who caught venereal disease? Too bad that was lost. It sounded genuine and had a few very good points to make about what it's like to have a relationship with a prominent teacher who operates via secrecy and lies and will do anything to protect himself from being found out.

It made perfect sense to me that he would ask a victim to take a sample of his urine to be tested during a sesshin week while he has an active case and can't get out to do something for himself about it. Who would make up something that bizarre? The victim said that the doctor would not take or test the sample, but that he did help her. That makes sense too.

It also gave a genuine warning to all women who become involved with anyone who has multiple (in this case, mega) partners and that the spreading of venereal disease is a reality that can last a life-time. There's no number of times that can be heard as a warning.

I think I remember seeing that documentation about that experience is being sent to Faith Trust Inst. That one could probably go to a lawyer too. Archives?

I think it was it was in the now missing days, Sept 6,7,8,9 and maybe some 10.

Sad that a victim tries to give information here and it's deleted. Of all things, this shouldn't be happening again to them - being silenced again, even if it's on a blog.

Anyone still have that thread?

Gassho
September 11, 2010 8:36 AM

genkaku said...

OK in various segments (blogger won't accept the whole thing) here is Aug 23 -Sept 1 as sent along by a friend)

PART I

Anonymous said...

Yes, I don't think so either-- that Shinge Roshi's experience can be characterized as stockholm syndrome. It doesn't apply to her case. She was not a hostage, though some may argue within the dokusan room a student could be, But also, there must be the element of knowing one's life is in danger, the possibility of imminent death must be present and real for one to have the paradoxical, psychological experience of identifying with your captors and even praising them. Patty Heart is a perfect example of such. But a student who enters into

an affair with her teacher never would feel her life is in danger if she doesn't sleep with him, would she?

August 24, 2010 11:04 AM

Anonymous said...

Anon 8/23 @ 1052 said:

ZSS is a really troubled organization (just look at the preceding discussion concerning the By Laws), so if you don't know her well; if you don't know her thinking; if you don't know her plans and proposals why on earth would you even consider supporting her?

I don't know Shinge Roshi personally and I don't feel I need to know her to support her as a teacher--she is after all, a zen priest interested in propagating the positive effects of the practice of zazen. This is why I support her. Hopefully, she will keep the form and structure of the practice she inherited from Eido Roshi mostly intact and not introduce any changes. Because she is a teacher of zazen is why I support her. Because she acknowledges the power and value of this practice so much she has dedicated her life to it.

August 24, 2010 12:16 PM

Anonymous said...

"I don't know Shinge Roshi personally and I don't feel I need to know her to support her as a teacher--she is after all, a zen priest interested in propagating the positive effects of the practice of zazen. This is why I support her."

This is one of the silliest posts I have seen here. You don't know her but know she is "a zen priest interested in propagating the positive effects of the practice of zazen."

The only message you are giving is you defend Shimano and his sex friend Roko at any cost completely ignoring what they did or didn't prevent. A poor guy, completely brain washed...

August 24, 2010 3:32 PM

Anonymous said...

Many sources say Shimano has absolutely no remorse and actually thinks he is a victim.

Is he a human or devil?

August 24, 2010 3:51 PM

genkaku said...

"I don't know Shinge Roshi personally and I don't feel I need to know her to support her as a teacher--she is after all, a zen priest interested in propagating the positive effects of the practice of zazen. This is why I support her. Hopefully, she will keep the form and structure of the practice she inherited from Eido Roshi mostly intact and not introduce any changes. Because she is a teacher of zazen is why I support her. Because she acknowledges the power and value of this practice so much she has dedicated her life to it."

I know others who also think in this way. I'm sorry, but I really don't think it sounds much like Buddhism, Zen or otherwise. It does remind me of the Vatican's initial reaction to its manipulative priests.

Please reconsider.

August 24, 2010 4:09 PM

September 11, 2010 8:48 AM

genkaku said...

PART II

Anonymous said...

The one who wrote this

"I don't know Shinge Roshi personally and I don't feel I need to know her to support her as a teacher--she is after all, a zen priest interested in propagating the positive effects of the practice of zazen. This is why I support her."

belongs to one of these choice:

- 1) suffered twisted logic. If she/he does not know, how he/she can support her and know that she practises the way ES does.
- 2) he/she is permanently and deeply enlightened so no logic is necessary.

Hopefully he/she belongs to the second category, so I might learn from him/her.

August 24, 2010 4:25 PM

Anonymous said...

"Many sources say Shimano has absolutely no remorse and actually thinks he is a victim.

Is he a human or devil?"

Yes ... many said so. The propaganda and deception machine is start running. And now this ES machine is rather smart. One of the deception tries to take the advantage of American weakness (believe so much in quantitative). If say the number of victims are about 30 and his students who did dokusan etc total more than 5000. So 30 is negligible, an abberant so to speak. In other words he can have sex more but he still retrained himself. Or killing 100 people is OK as long as 15000 people are happy. Is it Dharma or Drama?
August 24, 2010 4:39 PM

Anonymous said...

This is part of the 'propaganda machine' speaking: There is a lot of paranoia here. Train hard time is short.
August 24, 2010 8:14 PM

Anonymous said...

In other words he can have sex more but he still retrained himself. Or killing 100 people is OK as long as 15000 people are happy. Is it Dharma or Drama?
August 24, 2010 4:39 PM
Well, this is definitely drama.
August 24, 2010 9:01 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 24, 2010 8:14 PM
"This is part of the 'propaganda machine' speaking: There is a lot of paranoia here. Train hard time is short."
Care to separate the truth from the paranoia and present it?
September 11, 2010 10:12 AM

genkaku said...

PART iii
August 25, 2010 12:25 AM
Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 24, 2010 3:51 PM wrote:

"Many sources say Shimano has absolutely no remorse and actually thinks he is a victim.

Is he a human or devil?"

When the know facts of his life are taken into account the closest profile match is anti-social disorder.

August 25, 2010 12:33 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous August 24, 2010 3:32 PM wrote:

"...

"This is one of the silliest posts I have seen here. You don't know her but know she is 'a zen priest interested in propagating the positive effects of the practice of zazen.'

"The only message you are giving is you defend Shimano and his sex friend Roko at any cost completely ignoring what they did or didn't prevent. A poor guy, completely brain washed..."

In an effort to try to understand why, in spite of what is know about ETS and ZSS there have always been those who seem to blindly or steadfastly support Shimano and now, perhaps, Chayat, I have been doing a little research. This evening I found an article that is worth reading by folks who were in the past or are at present practicing at the temples or affiliates of Zen Studies Society and, perhaps, other organizations as well.

It is a clinical psychology paper and is a little dense. Of course not each element applies exactly to what has gone on with ETS and ZSS, but there are a great number of elements that have gone on and others elements worth thinking about.

"Antisocial Personality Disorder in Cult Leaders and Induction of Dependent Personality Disorder in Cult Members"

- John Burke, Ph.D.

[http://www.postmormon.org/exp_e/index.php?](http://www.postmormon.org/exp_e/index.php?ACT=41&fid=5&aid=3167_vEDj7f7He8D7t8U2UcBv&board_id=1)

[ACT=41&fid=5&aid=3167_vEDj7f7He8D7t8U2UcBv&board_id=1](http://www.postmormon.org/exp_e/index.php?ACT=41&fid=5&aid=3167_vEDj7f7He8D7t8U2UcBv&board_id=1)

Among the points made is one about leaders who are primarily "prosocial" and primarily "antisocial."

Also, this paper addresses some of my concerns about the steadfast supporters. It discusses what happens to people who enter the sphere of leaders with antisocial personalities. As expected, If they stay on they not only take on characteristics of the leader(s). What was

unexpected is they also may develop a dependent personality disorder.

Translate the worst clinical implications of this into real world events and, as we have already seen, the results are heart breaking.

August 25, 2010 2:10 AM

September 11, 2010 10:15 AM

genkaku said...

My final apologies I have been sitting here for an hour trying to recreate what was lost. In the process, I have simply become more lost and am sick of creating more confusion, either for myself or the reader.

If something of yours needs repeating, I hope you will repeat it. If not, please feel free to thumb your nose at the guy who can't make things turn out right.

I've had enough.

September 11, 2010 10:27 AM

Anonymous said...

@ Anonymous said...

Red dirt is just clay (cf. Terry Sothern 'Red Dirt Marijuana).

September 11, 2010 8:08 AM

Yup. Perhaps only a geologist would recognize this.

September 11, 2010 10:40 AM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku,

I have the copies up to posting 600, but I have no chance of copying postings 600 till 804 (804=the last posting before deletion). Postings up to September 5, 2010 11:18 AM is safe

(I think it is posting ~670).

There were several important postings bt 670-804 (old numbering):

- 1) Letter of apology from Shimano and discussion about it (pro and con)
- 2) postings with regards STD and urine test of ES during sesshin
- 3) postings two or three people questioning who and why some of statements in Wapedia referring to Roko were erased, also refering to Dorris Carlson in Wikipedia (Chester Cralson) was erased.
- 4) letter from Kobutsu to victims (nad to readers) with reporting form

5) This one I am not quite sure if erased, copy of report from Shiatsu man.

Gassho

September 11, 2010 10:46 AM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku, I agree with with you, enough is enough. You've already gone far beyond any call to public service, simply by hosting this thread on your blog.

I just re-read your 1982 letter at the top of the thread and it certainly has withstood the test of time, it's the piece de resistance of the entire matter. It covers the whole ball of wax.

Thank you for providing a space where people can talk; thank you, you've really done a good thing here.

...having said that, would you mind checking your sp am folder every once in while, and marking the posts as "not sp am" ;)

September 11, 2010 11:45 AM

REDDirt said...

Anonymous said...

Genkaku, I agree with with you, enough is enough.

Yes. Don't sweat the small stuff.

REDDirt

September 11, 2010 12:06 PM

genkaku said...

Chana posted this youtube send-up of the whole matter in another thread.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=eDiN1-aGPSk>

September 11, 2010 12:16 PM

genkaku said...

Sorry, seems to be a bad link, though it works fine in email.

September 11, 2010 12:26 PM

Anonymous said...

All the negative statements at Wikipedia were gone! Why?

At the least, there should be objective facts such as the NYT article.

This is a shame!

September 11, 2010 1:26 PM

Anonymous said...

http://www.dshs.state.tx.us/csot/csot_tbehaviors.shtm

Council on Sex Offender Treatment
Treatment of Sex Offenders - Sex Offender Behaviors

Not all sex offenders exhibit all of the following characteristics, and the absence of a particular characteristic does not mean the individual is not a sex offender (English, 1996).

Secrecy and dishonesty is a major component of sex offending behavior. Sex crimes flourish in silence and deception.

Sex offenders typically have developed complicated and persistent psychological and social systems constructed to assist them in denying and minimizing the harm they inflict on others, and often they are very accomplished at presenting to others a façade designed to conceal the truth about themselves (English, 1996).

Cognitive distortions allow the sex offender to justify, rationalize, and minimize the impact of their deviant behavior (i.e. "I was drunk", "We were in love", "She came on to me", "The child wanted it and I did not have the heart to say no").

Sex offenders use thinking errors to engage in deviant sex. The following are some examples:

Mr. Good Guy-"I wear a mask or false front". "I give the right answer".

Poor me-"I am the victim of this unjust system". "Everyone is out to get me". Victim stance-"I am the one hurt".

"I will convince others that I was more hurt than the victim".

Power play-"It is my way or the highway". "I will dominate and control others".

Entitlement- "The world owes me".

Selfish-"I do not care for others". "I want what I want when I want it".

Blaming- "I blame others so I can avoid responsibility for my actions".

Minimizing- "I only fondled the child". "It wasn't intrinsically harmful".

Hop Over-"I do not answer questions when I know the answer is unpleasant".

Secretiveness-"I use secrecy to control others and continue being deviant"

These three thinking errors, in combination, create the criminal triad.

Sex offenders are highly manipulative and will triangulate/split those around them. The skills used to manipulate victims are employed to manipulate family members, friends, co-workers, supervision officers, treatment providers, and case managers.

Grooming activities are not solely for potential victims. Offenders will groom parents to obtain access to children. Grooming is well-organized and can be short or long term.

The longer a sex offender knows an individual the better they are at “zeroing in” their grooming (“I can read people like a book. I know what others need and I am available to help out”.)

The longer a sex offender is on supervision the higher the probability staff will lose their objectivity.

Sex offenders are generally personable and seek to “befriend” those around them (“My smile is my entrée”. “I ‘m like a salesman but I’m never off work”.)

Sex offenders will continually test boundaries (personal/professional space).

Sex offenders exploit relationships and social norms to test boundaries.

Sex offenders seek professions that allow them access to victims.

Last Updated July 6, 2005

September 11, 2010 3:05 PM

Anonymous said...

From the Tricycle Blog:

krishna sherchan - September 10, 2010

How about, instead of the deep compassionate lens of Dharma, through which Eido has all too often been assessed (with pre-stamped minimizing and “forgiveness”), he be screened thusly:

http://www.dshs.state.tx.us/csot/csot_tbehaviors.shtm

September 11, 2010 3:08 PM

Anonymous said...

From "Encountering the Shadow in Buddhist America, 1990 by Katy Butler

"The late Marine Stuart-rashi, a Zen teacher based in Cambridge, Massachusetts, distinguished between sexuality and sexual abuse when she broke off contact with Eido Shimaoshi of New York. "I wasn't judgmental about sex, or about a teacher having sex with a student, but in this situation it was an unloving act," she told author Helen Tworckov, who profiled Stuart in Zen in America. "It was the misuse of sex—and of women and the manipulations that were so devastating."

While the distinction between sexuality and sexual abuse is a valuable one, others argue that such relationships almost always turn out badly because of enormous differences in power, experience and hope between the people involved. Peter Rutter, M.D., a San Francisco Jungian analyst, believes women are drawn into such relationships by psychological wounds: a background of incest, the desire to be deeply seen or the hope of spiritual and psychological healing.

But the promise of healing almost always goes unfulfilled, explained Rutter, author of *Sex in the Forbidden Zone: When Therapists, Doctors, Clergy, Teachers and Other Men*

in Power Betray Women's Trust. "The number of healthy relationships that emerge are minuscule," he said in a recent interview "The damage is almost universal, and it is absolutely identical, whether the relationships take place within imported Eastern disciplines or Western psychotherapy." Rutter says the relationships bear the hallmarks, and cause the damage, of incest relationships. "There's the same difference in power, the built-in admiration for the symbolic father, and the inability to displease him or see that he is damaging her."

"These relationships are mostly temporary, and the women are usually discarded," Rutter said. "They break the student's connection to his or her own spiritual source, and that connection can be forever lost."

September 12, 2010 3:44 AM

Anonymous said...

Maurine Stuart Roshi was a student of Soen and Shimano. She also studied piano at Julliard with the same teacher who taught world-class pianists and conductors. Her intuition and sensitivities were way way up there. The fact that she turned away from her own teacher - Shimano - must have taken tremendous integrity and been based on substantial reason and evidence.

Jiro is doing the same in his own way. Thank you, Jiro - you are in good company and decent people will follow your lead.

September 12, 2010 4:04 AM

(Rev.) Jiro Andy Atable said...

Archives recently published on the Internet reveal the enormity and historical depth of Eido Shimano's violations of the Buddhist precepts going back at least 40 years. With every passing day, former Sangha members, male and female, come forward to recount their stories.

Eido Shimano has denied none of it.

Judged by the standards of civil society, Buddhist law, clergy ethics, or any other standard applicable to the conduct of human affairs, Eido Shimano's conduct has been a disgrace. It has been an affront not only to the monks and nuns of Dai Bosatsu Zendo, to the practitioners of New York Zendo Shobo-ji, to the Zen Studies Society Sangha, but to sincere Buddhist practitioners everywhere.

We petition you to express your strong disapproval of Eido Shimano's deeds.

The online petition is at:

[www. Sanghaconvergence.org](http://www.Sanghaconvergence.org)

Remember, your clarity and intention count.

September 12, 2010 11:51 AM

Anonymous said...

We petition you to express your strong disapproval of Eido Shimano's deeds.

hasn't this been being done all along by many on this list? what is it you plan to do with this petition?

btw that link isn't workin

September 12, 2010 12:42 PM

Anonymous said...

The correct link is:

<http://www.sanghaconvergence.org>

September 12, 2010 12:50 PM

Anonymous said...

The petition clearly states that it is directed to the Directors of The Zen Studies Society. Unlike this blog, the petition calls for the real names of people.

September 12, 2010 2:04 PM

石鏡 said...

Jirō, I can't help but wonder: if the rōshi is this much of a scoundrel, what's one to make of the deshi? A scoundrel by initiation?

I have neither any knowledge of, nor particular interest in, "Zen politics", but it seems to me that the least Jirō should do here is to burn his inka shōmei and renounce his lineage. Me, I'd ask 'em_all_ to resign, down to and including the cat.

September 12, 2010 2:14 PM

Anonymous said...

The cat was "fixed".... maybe it's time to "fix" the roshi?

September 12, 2010 2:28 PM

Anonymous said...

Being a dharma heir isn't a carbon copy of a teacher. Any of you who have sat on the cushion year after year and hour after hour on an almost daily basis know that no one is holding your back straight and willing you to stay with your breathe or your koan no matter how you feel or what's happening in your life. One way of looking at this is that

the clarity from the practice allows the "nature" of the person to come through more clearly, and to become more open to learning from life itself and the causes of suffering.

Creation itself is in a continuous process of bringing life into existence. You can teach a talented pianist extraordinary technique but you can't teach them how to turn a phrase that goes straight to your heart and mind or allow yourself to be played by the music itself.

It seems pretty clear to me that focusing on the Dharma part rather than the Heir part right now will help clean up the entire mess and do it without self interests as priorities. Who can loose with that as the real "teacher". To me, that would shine. Then I could say, Yes, Zen has something to offer in this world.

September 12, 2010 3:59 PM

Anonymous said...

We wanna see his balls in a jar on the altar....

September 12, 2010 4:03 PM

genkaku said...

"Jirō, I can't help but wonder: if the rōshi is this much of a scoundrel, what's one to make of the deshi? A scoundrel by initiation?"

I think this is a good question to ask since it lurks, in one form or another, in the back of many minds.

And while I cannot presume to speak for those who actually count themselves as "Dharma heirs," I can ask, how good could a teacher possibly be if his or her capacities rested and relied on those who had taught them? Wouldn't that be cookie-cutter Zen or something similar? Is the tradition that "reaches all the way back to Shakyamuni Buddha" a tradition of clones and look-alikes?

Anyone who has practiced Zen knows that there are good habits and bad ... always. These good and bad habits are nothing but MY habits. And whether I learn, choose or actualize one or the other varies according to practice and understanding. In short, I have the capacity to act like a jerk. Likewise, I have the capacity not to act like a jerk. There isn't a ritual in the world or a piece of paper in the world that can change this fact.

Relying on others for our understanding is the ordinary way of things. I doubt if it will suffice to any real teacher. Yes, there are those who will look for and find loopholes in the precepts. Yes, there will be those who choose to praise their teachers as a means of elevating their own status.

But some may choose to stand on steady feet instead. It's not easy, but it is our practice.

But I may have it all wrong.

September 12, 2010 5:10 PM

石鏡 said...

Indeed, no person is a copy of any other person, but there's that niggling little issue (as Genkaku observes) of "lineage", what it means, and what we're to make of it. A teacher, in this context, is one who's been certified as capable by another teacher: if the certifier is untrustworthy, to the point of being a "disgrace" and an "affront", what value can we ascribe to the certification he's provided? After all, I can "certify" you as a brain surgeon or an airline pilot easily enough, but that won't make you one.

I don't know what to make of any of it, other than to note that—whatever it is—it's apparently been going on for a good, long while (1982?). Here's one of the most senior students, who presumably has been with this rōshi for a good, long while as well, who—apparently—just woke up this past week and realized what's been going on all this time (after finally reading about it on the Internet) and is shocked! Shocked! That such things could be going on.

Where was he, I wonder, back when people were leaving and you were writing letters?

Frankly, I don't much care, myself. I'm not a "joiner", and if I've learned anything, it seems to be that groups—especially ones that last a long time—seem to unerringly manage to seek out and discover their own lowest common denominator.

September 12, 2010 5:53 PM

Anonymous said...

"After all, I can "certify" you as a brain surgeon or an airline pilot easily enough, but that won't make you one."

are you a brain surgeon? if you are, then you could never certify someone a brain surgeon or pilot who didn't meet the specifics. Why say you can?? And if your not---well--- that's not even a question, is it...so what's the point of saying this. Jiro was certified, Eido was certified, Soen was certified...if you don't believe in certification since your not a 'joiner', just don't say anything. jiro probably doing what he thinks is best for the dharma...

September 12, 2010 6:19 PM

石鏡 said...

It's questionable, both on grounds of fact and behavior, whether Eido was a "rōshi", and that was precisely my point. Sorry you missed it.

September 12, 2010 6:28 PM

Anonymous said...

roshi is an old term left over from the ancient taoist and picked up by rinzai zen buddhist. it means, "old child". and historically no one is called this before they are 60 years old. now, here in america, people still in their 40s are being called roshi. it may take decades and decades till we come up with a term of our own--. the fact is eido was certified, rightly or wrongly--the certification happened in a very public way.
September 12, 2010 6:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous 3:59 and also of the Maurine Stuart post said...

"it's apparently been going on for a good, long while (1982?)".

Correct that to 1964 in Hawaii

"Here's one of the most senior students, who presumably has been with this rōshi for a good, long while as well, who—apparently—just woke up this past week and realized what's been going on all this time Where was he."

Read the archives. He resigned from the board years ago and also sent letters of complaint.

Frankly, I guess a non-joiner would not much care either to seek out correct information.
September 12, 2010 6:45 PM

Anonymous said...

Roshi is 老師 which means "old teacher"

老子 also pronounced roshi means "old child" and is the proper name of Lǎozǐ (Lao-Tsu).

The Zen honorific Roshi means "old teacher" not "old child."
September 12, 2010 7:13 PM

Anonymous said...

Roshi means 'old teacher'. It is interesting to read that Eido was certified, rightly or wrongly - the certification happened in a very public way. Are we sure he was certified as a roshi or only as 'shi'? That is different! Also ... it sounds like high school graduates in America. Everybody gets diploma, graduate rightly or wrongly, irrespecyive of his/her quality, whether he can read or write or

do arithmetics. And the blinds follow the blind (not even the blond - he is bald).
September 12, 2010 7:26 PM

Anonymous said...

it takes many many years to become a Roshi after getting transmission. Shimano should not have formal roshi status.
September 12, 2010 7:40 PM

Anonymous said...

Also I heard that Shimano was not treated as Roshi when he was attended a formal ceremony at a Rinzai temple.
September 12, 2010 7:45 PM

REDDirt said...

Genkaku said, "But I may have it all wrong."

Easy straight line but I would rather disagree.

"in all the land there are no Zen teachers"

There is nothing to teach, there is nothing teachable so there are no teachers. Otherwise, it is mind.

Someone said, "Do only what works."

Genkaku further said, " But some may choose to stand on steady feet instead. It's not easy, but it is our practice."

Yes. And "beyond" this "our practice" is, finally and only, this "one" practice.

This is as close as it gets.
September 12, 2010 8:44 PM

Anonymous said...

Thanks for the preaching.
September 12, 2010 9:25 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

Thanks for the preaching.

September 12, 2010 9:25 PM

Cynicism is only the first refuge of a fool.

September 12, 2010 11:19 PM

Anonymous said...

Reading SHimano apology again I was appalled, especially after some of my ZSS fellows mentioned to me about the timing. It was issued on September 7, 2010 one day prior his First Tesiho and three days after Board, FTI and Sangha members had a meeting at Shobo-ji. So this letter was a kind of preemptive strike (very calculated) to void students' criticism and to prevent non-attendance to his Teisho. Indeed, no single word was mentioned about scandals and apology during teisho, everything was as usual. Many attendees seemed mellow, it is reasonable since this kind of letter has an effect for one-two weeks. Supposed it was given one week later or one month earlier, nobody would come to teisho.

One thing striking me is the language of the letter. So many words echoing students' concern; pain and hurts, remorse, arrogance etc. It seems this letter was not composed by Shimano himself, but a kind of letter handed by board member(?), approved and modified by Shimano.

Yet, some ZSS students start realizing that the content of this letter is rather bothering. Here it is, "During this half-century I have received so much from people the world over. Over time, I took your kindness for granted and arrogance grew in my heart. As a result, my sensitivity to feel the pain of others decreased." This letter implies that he was honest and humble in the first place and corrupted by the American Zen students for their generosity. Shimano demanded generosity, and yet blame this generous people because the gift has corrupted him.

Here again is also bothering, "Even though I carry sadness in my heart, as a Buddhist monk, my vow to practice will not end. In order to preserve the Dharma legacy, ensure the training of future teachers, and to purify my own karma, I must march on." In the orient this kind of monk has been kicked off from monastery, not even given a chance of teaching. What does it mean to preserve Dharma legacy? What legacy? Shimano should not teach or lead sesshin, he should do solo-retreat to purify his karma.

I have a sense that if ZSS students and maha-sangha are not vigilant, he and his wife will crawl back to the throne of abbotship and directorship. It has happened before. Even now, some of his zealots already fooled around with Wikipedia and spread calumny. So it is valid if some of ZSS members asked "how many precepts do you still keep Mr Shimano?"

September 12, 2010 11:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Seeing some mention about the Wikipedia article on Shimano, I just checked and found that as of 9-13-2010 all the negatives about Shimano have been removed from Wikipedia, even after the New York Times article.

I wonder what each of the members of the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors has to say about this.

I wonder what the each of the members of the ZSS Ethics Committee have to say about this.

Evidently there always be some so shameless that they will forever maintain that Shimano has done no wrong. These are the true heirs of Shimano's Zen.

September 13, 2010 10:41 AM

Anonymous said...

Thank you, Jiro Andy Affable, for writing to the Board of the Zen Studies Society and asking them to stop their shameless exploitation of the Carlson name.

The financial support of Mr. and Mrs. Chester Carlson provided the Zen Studies Society with its real estate: New York Zendo Shobo-ji in Manhattan 1968, Dai Bosatsu Monastery in the Catskills 1976, and a parsonage on East 69 Street in Manhattan 1970.

Mr. Carlson requested anonymity in his funding; by Mr. Shimano's own account, he betrayed that trust within two years.

When Mrs. Carlson was 80 years old, in 1984, she caught Mr. Shimano trying to steal the property rights to the Society's parsonage by telling lies to the Board of Directors about her private statements to him. These facts are well documented in the archives.

Therefore, Mrs. Carlson cut off all ties with the Zen Studies Society and wrote to the Board, "I do not want the Carlson name used by the Zen Studies Society in any manner." The Society honored that request for 14 years; then Mrs. Carlson died in 1998.

As soon as she was dead and could no longer protect herself, Mr. Shimano and the Society resumed their exploitation with a smarmy "tribute" in their Newsletter in 1998. The article is an astonishing piece of priestly revenge and betrayal, including mock "Dear Dorris" letters, pretenses of personal intimacy, fabricated conversations, photographs of her family, a threat to "honor" her death day in perpetuity, and details of her intimate spiritual life.

It is time for Richard Rudin, a long time participant in this corrupt organization and president of the Board 1993-2010, Sherry Roko Chyatt, Joe Genjo Marinello, Joe Soun Dowling and the rest of the Board, to stop this shameless exploitation immediately; it's over; it's indecent; go find a new money victim to "slime by association".

I see in the archives that they've got a new "anonymous" donor in Greenwich, Connecticut; go exploit those people's reputations, instead of the dead. Leave Mrs. Carlson alone.

...

I suppose that Mr. Shimano will now publish a series of "Dear Bob" letters in the Newsletter to exploit the passing of Robert Aitken Roshi, accompanied by chummy old photographs under the palm trees of Hawaii.

...

There's a lesson to be learned from the Carlson experience, for the current ZSS students as you hasten to confide in your priest: your vulnerabilities are not safe with this man. Not only does Mr. Shimano repeat what he has been told in confidence; he lies about your statements because there are no witnesses.

...

Aside from Mr. Shimano's own "Dear Dorris" article, this priestly treachery is lucidly described in Ms. Robin Westen's recently released article, "Zen and the Art of Seduction". It is unconscionable that the Zen Studies Society did not *welcome* the publication of her article 28 years ago; their contempt for the vulnerabilities of their students is negligent and reckless.

Citations:

2010 Letter from Jiro to the ZSS Board of Directors:

"Considering who Mrs. Carlson was, and what she did, 'Do not use the Carlson name in any manner' should have the utmost attention of the ZSS board."

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF%27s/20100603R_Jiro_Board.pdf

1998 Newsletter

"Dear Dorris... So many times you literally brought your forehead toward my feet. I said, "No, I'm not worthy." You said, "This is my practice, please let me do it." "No," I said. "Please let me do it," you said, and did."

[Mr. Shimano's coy re-creation of spiritual dominance and submission, and a gratuitous betrayal of Mrs. Carlson's intimate spiritual life.]

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF%27s/19980600_ZSS_NewsLetter_Dorris.pdf

1984 Letter from Mrs. Chester Carlson to ZSS Board president, Sylvan Busch.

"I do not want the Carlson name used by the Zen Studies Society in any manner."

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF%27s/19840306_Carlson_Busch.pdf

1982/2010: Robin Westen, "Zen and the Art of Seduction"

/19820400R_Zen_Seduction.html

September 13, 2010 11:05 AM

Anonymous said...

The unethical ethics committee:

In response to the latest controversy, the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors (headed by Mr. Shimano) created an "ethics committee" and urged all those who felt wronged to come forward. Mr. Genjo Marinello, fifth Dharma heir to Mr. Shimano, touted the Ethics Committee as a safe venue for those who felt wounded by Mr. Shimano. On a public blog he then revealed private information about the young woman most recently involved with Mr. Shimano. Mr. Marinello painted her -- as others like her in the past have been painted -- in a negative light. This was a sure way to deter victims from approaching the Ethics Committee for any solace and healing.

The credibility of the ZSS Ethics Committee has been completely destroyed by its own progenitor.

September 13, 2010 11:05 AM

Anonymous said...

Thank you, Jiro Andy Affable, for writing to the Board of the Zen Studies Society and asking them to stop their shameless exploitation of the Carlson name.

The financial support of Mr. and Mrs. Chester Carlson provided the Zen Studies Society with its real estate: New York Zendo Shobo-ji in Manhattan 1968, Dai Bosatsu Monastery in the Catskills 1976, and a parsonage on East 69 Street in Manhattan 1970.

Mr. Carlson requested anonymity in his funding; by Mr. Shimano's own account, he betrayed that trust within two years.

When Mrs. Carlson was 80 years old, in 1984, she caught Mr. Shimano trying to steal the property rights to the Society's parsonage by telling lies to the Board of Directors about her private statements to him. These facts are well documented in the archives.

Therefore, Mrs. Carlson cut off all ties with the Zen Studies Society and wrote to the Board, "I do not want the Carlson name used by the Zen Studies Society in any manner." The Society honored that request for 14 years; then Mrs. Carlson died in 1998.

As soon as she was dead and could no longer protect herself, Mr. Shimano and the Society resumed their exploitation with a smarmy "tribute" in their Newsletter in 1998. The article is an astonishing piece of priestly revenge and betrayal, including mock "Dear Dorris" letters, pretenses of personal intimacy, fabricated conversations, photographs of her family, a threat to "honor" her death day in perpetuity, and details of her intimate spiritual life.

It is time for Richard Rudin, a long time participant in this corrupt organization and president of the Board 1993-2010, Sherry Roko Chyatt, Joe Genjo Marinello, Joe Soun

Dowling and the rest of the Board, to stop this shameless exploitation immediately; it's over; it's indecent; go find a new money victim to "slime by association".

I see in the archives that they've got a new "anonymous" donor in Greenwich, Connecticut; go exploit those people's reputations, instead of the dead. Leave Mrs. Carlson alone.

...

I suppose that Mr. Shimano will now publish a series of "Dear Bob" letters in the Newsletter to exploit the passing of Robert Aitken Roshi, accompanied by chummy old photographs under the palm trees of Hawaii.

...

There's a lesson to be learned from the Carlson experience, for the current ZSS students as you hasten to confide in your priest: your vulnerabilities are not safe with this man. Not only does Mr. Shimano repeat what he has been told in confidence; he lies about your statements because there are no witnesses.

...

Aside from Mr. Shimano's own "Dear Dorris" article, this priestly treachery is lucidly described in Ms. Robin Westen's recently released article, "Zen and the Art of Seduction". It is unconscionable that the Zen Studies Society did not *welcome* the publication of her article 28 years ago; their contempt for the vulnerabilities of their students is negligent and reckless.

Citations:

2010 Letter from Jiro to the ZSS Board of Directors:

"Considering who Mrs. Carlson was, and what she did, 'Do not use the Carlson name in any manner' should have the utmost attention of the ZSS board."

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF%27s/20100603R_Jiro_Board.pdf

1998 Newsletter

"Dear Dorris... So many times you literally brought your forehead toward my feet. I said, "No, I'm not worthy." You said, "This is my practice, please let me do it." "No," I said. "Please let me do it," you said, and did."

[Mr. Shimano's coy re-creation of spiritual dominance and submission, and a gratuitous betrayal of Mrs. Carlson's intimate spiritual life.].

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF%27s/19980600_ZSS_NewsLetter_Dorris.pdf

1984 Letter from Mrs. Chester Carlson to ZSS Board president, Sylvan Busch.

"I do not want the Carlson name used..."

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDF%27s/19840306_Carlson_Busch.pdf

1982/2010 Robin Westen, "Zen and the Art of Seduction"

/19820400R_Zen_Seduction.html

September 13, 2010 11:17 AM

Anonymous said...

Yes ... in the wiki section on Shimano all sexual allegation have been removed, including the one as neutral as published by NYT. Only positive aspects of Shimano remains.

My observation is, there is someone becoming a new editor recently. What this person did first erased the allegation of sexual relationship bt Roko and Shimano in Wapedia, then he/she erased Dorris Carlson comments from Chester Carlson section in Wikipedia (fortunately I made a copy of original notes), and now this person white-washed Shimano section on Wikipedia.

So ... a lot of persons being digusted with other religions because of twisting history, and joined Shimano's Zen ... but now they did the same thing. The only difference is that before they are the witnesses, and now they are the doers.

This is the character of Zhimano's Zen ... break all precepts; sexual impropriety, deceit, calumny, ruining/destroying sangha, even killing ... yes killing (do not narrow interprets only physical).
September 13, 2010 11:30 AM

Anonymous said...

This is the content of Shimano section in Wiki as of Septemebr 13 - 2010. Notice ... no sexual allegation and no statement that he and his wife will resign as members of board of directors. No mention he will resign as an abbot. Hello Board and Ethics Committee?

"

Eido Shimano was born in Tokyo, Japan, in 1932. In his youth he studied Rinzai Zen under two masters, Kengan Goto and Shirouzu Keizan. Kengan Goto ordained him as an unsui as a young man and gave him his Dharma name, Eido. He trained at Heiren-ji for two years with Shirouzu Keizan and then began his studies under Soen Nakagawa at Ryutaku-ji. While at Ryutaku-ji, lay zen master Nyogen Senzaki visited the temple from America and left a lasting impression on Shimano.

In 1960 Shimano was sent to Honolulu, Hawaii to help at the Diamond Sangha founded by Nakagawa students Robert Baker Aitken and his wife, Anne Hopkins Aitken. Shimano later returned to Japan and met Haku'un Yasutani, accompanying him and

Nakagawa back to the United States. In 1964, after a rift developed with Aitken,[1][2] he moved to New York. In 1965, he became the abbot of Zen Studies Society with a Manhattan headquarters and a monastery in the Catskills.[3]

In 1972 he received Dharma transmission from Soen Nakagawa, and is abbot of the Zen Studies Society, which consists of the New York Zendo Shobo-Ji and Dai Bosatsu Zendo Kongo-Ji monastery.[4][5] In 2004 Eido Shimano Roshi received the Buddhism Transmission Award from the Japan-based Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai Foundation given to individuals who have made a significant impact on the dissemination of Buddhism in the West;[6] this same organization produced a two part TV documentary on Eido Shimano Roshi and Dai Bosatsu Zendo Kongo-Ji.[7]"

September 13, 2010 11:40 AM

Anonymous said...

Anon September 12, 2010 11:26 PM said

"In the orient this kind of monk has been kicked off from monastry, not even given a chance of teaching."

THIS IS NOT THE ORIENT! you are not the only one who fails to keep this simple fact in mind. You are joined in this club by no less than the not particularly revered Eido Shimano.

Anonymous September 13, 2010 11:05 AM said...

"The unethical ethics committee:

Anon On a public blog he then revealed private information about the young woman most recently involved with Mr. Shimano. Mr. Marinello painted her -- as others like her in the past have been painted -- in a negative light."

I urge anyone who takes a look at this public blog (Ox Herding) to read all of the comments submitted. This discussion extended over several posts and subsequent comments.

Taken as a whole piece, it is represntative of what a thoughtful discussion of this subject can accomplish. Genjo Marinello's comments are then seen in context. He has the same right to speak as the above fellow, the same right as I do.

What he says and its positive or negative value should be judged on the merits of the conversation in which he was participating.

I did not find his comments to be positive or negative in nature. Mostly it was a reportage of facts to be put into the pot.

I believe that having a Dharma heir and a member of ZSS Board speaking personally and for the public record would be accepted as a positive, particularly when compared with silence.

However, this is a particularly venomous Dharma Heir Is Damned situation.

Speaking or not speaking makes no difference to the already decided position (reference the above "we want his balls ... on the alter" comment) of this sorry blog and its merry mob of pranksters.

September 13, 2010 12:18 PM

Anonymous said...

There is one sentence that Marinello put on that blog that is the issue:

"When a woman recently reported that she pursued him and he did not decline her overtures, it was a real wake up call."

"Recently reported" to whom? She didn't say that in public at the dinner when she made her announcement...

September 13, 2010 12:52 PM

Anonymous said...

I doubt you'll be seeing Mr. Marinello playing spokesman for ZSS on public blogs in the future. I suspect the Board put the kibosh on that foray...

September 13, 2010 12:55 PM

REDDirt said...

Anonymous September 13, 2010 10:41 AM said...

"Seeing some mention about the Wikipedia article on Shimano, I just checked and found that as of 9-13-2010 all the negatives about Shimano have been removed from Wikipedia, even after the New York Times article.

I wonder what each of the members of the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors has to say about this.

I wonder what the each of the members of the ZSS Ethics Committee have to say about this."

I am informed when I ask.

September 13, 2010 1:06 PM

Anonymous said...

If you go back through the editorial history of that Wiki page, you will find that Marinello started the whitewash job:

23:52, 3 June 2010 Zenquaker (talk | contribs) (9,027 bytes) (→Criticism: removing part of criticism that is inflammatory and redundant. Wikipedia is not the forum for open debate.) (undo)

Of course "Zenquaker" = Genjo Marinello... It's comical to see him self-promoting and trying to cover-up for Shimano.
September 13, 2010 1:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

There is one sentence that Marinello put on that blog that is the issue:

"When a woman recently reported that she pursued him and he did not decline her overtures, it was a real wake up call."

"Recently reported" to whom? She didn't say that in public at the dinner when she made her announcement...

September 13, 2010 12:52 PM

Yes, I see the problem. Thank you.

from Anon. September 13, 2010 12:18 PM

September 13, 2010 1:48 PM

Anonymous said...

Is it possible for the before and after versions of ES biography on Wikipedia being discussed above to be published here, in tandem with changes highlighted?

Thanks.

September 13, 2010 2:14 PM

Anonymous said...

No... there are hundreds of edits. They can all be examined here:

http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Eido_Tai_Shimano&action=history

September 13, 2010 2:42 PM

Anonymous said...

It appears that the contents removed from the ES biography mentioned above is a result of what can be described as "Wikipedia editors at war."

They are required to use only very well founded and documented sources for the basis of the criticism paragraph, which constitutes the material removed from the Eido Shimano biography.

The decision is not unanimous but the editors of Wikipedia have decided the source materials used to write that paragraph are not reliable enough to pass the standards set for publishing.

Thus, it was removed.
September 13, 2010 6:36 PM

Anonymous said...

"The decision is not unanimous but the editors of Wikipedia have decided the source materials used to write that paragraph are not reliable enough to pass the standards set for publishing.

"Thus, it was removed."

- 1) Anyone have an articulate opinion as to whether the "standards" are reasonable?
- 2) Regardless, is there anything that can be done to meet the standards?
- 3) If the answer to #2 is yes, what needs to be done?

September 13, 2010 7:11 PM

Anonymous said...

It should come as no surprise to those familiar with this matter, and familiar with this blog, that Kobutsu Malone can be described a prime mover for including the excised paragraph relating material critical of Eido Shimano in his Wikipedia biography.

Kobutsu actively defends the relevance of the information used in writing the paragraph in his correspondence with the editors of Wikipedia.

Comments exchanged between editors as they reviewed and evaluated materials for relevance and worth have noted the personal bias of both Genjo Marinello and Kobutsu Malone.

Seems to me this process to include or not to include the criticism paragraph concerning Eido Shimano has followed Wikipedia guidelines.

September 13, 2010 7:42 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon 7:42 wrote:

"Comments exchanged between editors as they reviewed and evaluated materials for relevance and worth have noted the personal bias of both Genjo Marinello and Kobutsu Malone."

I did not question whether or not the majority of the Wikipedia editors believe they have followed Wikipedia's guidelines or standards, as that much was clear; instead I have asked

- 1) Are the standards reasonable?
- 2) Is there anything that can be done to meet the relevant standards?
- 3) If the answer to #2 is yes, what needs to be done?

Knowing the situation to some extent and then reading the current Wikipedia entry and learning about the debate going on behind the scenes, it seems to me that Genjo has succeeded in utilizing Wikipedia's standards in order to suppress the truth about Shimano instead of doing what he could to foster transparency by corroborating it. This then gives rise to the question of his sincerity and honesty in his dealing with Shimano's victims. Further, having established this great lapse in credibility; how can he speak of the Greater Matters such as the Dharma, Wisdom and Compassion and even expect to be believed?

This alone makes the case clearer than ever for writing off this group. Not only are the erroneous views of the master taught to the students, but some of the students learn those lessons exceptionally well.

September 13, 2010 8:59 PM

Anonymous said...

I just can't swallow this "I didn't know" defense.

September 13, 2010 9:20 PM

Anonymous said...

Oh my ... Genjo told us the ZSS sangha about Shimano's mistake and requested us to be transparent in the Saturday meeting with Faith Trust Institute and yet behind the scene he whitewashed critics to Shimano.

How come NYT quotes or reference was erased?
 Is it not satisfying the standard? Now it is
 upside down view.
 September 13, 2010 9:25 PM

Jiro Andy Afbale said...

"The Clear Way to Reconciliation" (within The Zen Studies Society) is now online.

If you want to be part of the solution to help a beleaguered Zen Studies Society, please
 read this short essay.

<http://sanghaconvergence.org/>
 September 13, 2010 9:51 PM

Anonymous said...

Andy,

<http://sanghaconvergence.org/> connects to a petition.

Where can I find this online short essay entitled "The Clear Way to Reconciliation"
 which you describe?

September 13, 2010 10:22 PM

Anonymous said...

The Clear Way to Reconciliation
 September 13, 2010 10:50 PM

Anonymous said...

The promise of freshly liberated power wakes the sleeping wolves who now pace the
 gates of Kongoji.

September 13, 2010 11:08 PM

Anonymous said...

The only people interested in "freshly liberated power" are sitting on the Board of
 Directors.

September 13, 2010 11:22 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous, September 13, 2010 8:59 PM wrote:

"It seems ... Genjo has succeeded in utilizing Wikipedia's standards in order to suppress ..."

Yes.

Wikipedia standards must be very exacting as to reliability or the material published is easily suspect. This policy favors only Wikipedia.

The action to suppress was based on something like "only verifiable truth can be used" to publish. The editors did what they had to do.

" ... the truth about Shimano ..."

There is no way to establish this.

" ... instead of doing what he could to foster transparency by corroborating it."

Yes. Genjo knows, and has stated publicly, these allegations are, in part, Eido Shimano's responsibility. He has listened to Eido Shimano speak of these matters and has said he does not condone how Eido Shimano has behaved.

He has also said he will not abandon Eido Shimano.

Perhaps we all make mistakes out of love for other. In the end, we must come to know and accept and love our selves in this other or none of this is of any use at all.

September 14, 2010 12:21 AM

Anonymous said...

" ... the truth about Shimano ..."

There is no way to establish this.

I don't seem to have a problem establishing the truth on this matter.

He has listened to Eido Shimano speak of these matters and has said he does not condone how Eido Shimano has behaved.

Not enough. Cheap words with no bone and marrow. Words without deeds are nothing more than just that.

"He has also said he will not abandon Eido Shimano."

No one has asked him to do any such thing. I don't think (I could be wrong, would not be the first time) anyone here thinks we should abandon Shimano. With that being said, Shimano needs to be removed from any situation in which he could harm again. If you read the files, you will see that since Shimano's first alleged violation, people have gone out of their way to help Shimano and have desperately tried to get him to attend counseling. It is he who has made the choice of abandonment, not those you see on here.

Perhaps we all make mistakes out of love for other.

A mistake only occurs after we recognize it as a mistake and try to correct whatever our part was. What you propose is "Idiot compassion".
September 14, 2010 1:23 AM

Anonymous said...

Concerning this new petition calling for Eido Shimano to resign immediately.

Of the eight individuals who signed the Aitkens letter of 1984 addressed to the president of Zen Studies Society concerning Eido Shimano, six are still living.

Hozan Alan Senauke(vice abott@BZC)has signed.

Yvonne Rand (teacher@goat in the road),
Jan Chosen Bays (co abbot@GVM),
Susan Jion Postal(teacher@emptyhandzcenter),
Helen Yuho Harkaspi(sensei of whiteplumasangha),
and
Bodhin Kjolhede(abott@RZC) have not signed.

It will be interesting to watch how it plays out for these five this time around.
September 14, 2010 3:02 AM

Anonymous said...

Yvonne Rand was the third signatory.
September 14, 2010 5:23 AM

Anonymous said...

This from the Robert Aitken blog:

Even now, his only two remaining loyal "Dharma heirs" are conducting an active telephone campaign attempting to influence Dharma teachers NOT to sign the petition calling for Shimano's removal. Students: please talk to your teachers and urge them to

take an independent stand to bring Mr. Shimano's tenure to a halt immediately instead of on his own terms and in a manner suiting his prime supporters. Enough is enough....

September 14, 2010 5:58 AM

Anonymous said...

Helen Yuho Harkaspi is Bernie Glassman's ex-wife who got transmission as part of her divorce settlement.

It looks like the rest are happy AZTA club members... which explains a lot.

September 14, 2010 6:19 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

Yvonne Rand was the third signatory.

September 14, 2010 5:23 AM

Opps. My error and my apology to Yvonne.

September 14, 2010 10:58 AM

Anonymous said...

From Spike--Mr. Jiro Andy Afable insists that his spiritual father resign as Abbot of ZSS immediately. Shinge Roshi has asked for Eido Roshi's help in transition, the date of which is now announced as December 8th of this year, already moved up once from April 2012. Meanwhile, Abbot and wife have both resigned from the board, based on Eido Roshi's own statement, and corroborated by the ZSS Board.

The current ZSS Board is the best shot ever at finally resolving the Shimano mess. No other board, including during Mr. Afable's membership on it, has had the guts or integrity to take this matter so far forward. It is just so ironic to hear Mr. Afable, in paraphrase, say that he is *shocked, just shocked* to finally hear about some of the Shimano affair details all these years later, when he was, in fact, the ultimate insider as both board member and (no pun intended) vice abbot for such a long period when questions were continually being raised. Innocent, indeed. ("If it sounds too good to be true, it probably isn't".) (Someone suggested that Mr. Afable burn his inka shomei. He might have to find the key to the trophy case first.)

Eido Roshi may very well be carrying an MH diagnosis, as some on this or various other blogs seem to suggest. If that is the case, all the more reason to show compassion, along with support for the justice he most surely deserves. Speculation attributing psychopathy from unqualified 'diagnosticians' are reprehensible.

Petitioners need to back off, and let the ZSS Board ask for help as leverage if it needs it.

September 14, 2010 11:39 AM

Anonymous said...

This board would not have mustered "the guts or integrity" had it not been for Robert Aitken and Kobutsu Malone forcing them to see the truth.

September 14, 2010 11:53 AM

Anonymous said...

@Anon Sept 14, 2010 11:39AM said

"The current ZSS Board is the best shot ever at finally resolving the Shimano mess. No other board, including during Mr. Afable's membership on it, has had the guts or integrity to take this matter so far forward."

hehehehe ... this guy is living in a blackhole or perhaps daydreaming in samadahi.

This matter happened bt 2008-2010, Jiro became vice abbot (thus a member of the board) in 1998-2003. While Jiro and Denko osho were vice-abbot practically Shimano-san was not cranky and naughty, only when there was no vice abbot Shimano-san became wild.

September 14, 2010 12:33 PM

Anonymous said...

Yeah, don't kid yourself... Shimano's been fucking around all along irrespective of any board or vice abbot. He'll fuck around some more between now and the end of Rohatsu if he gets the chance too....

September 14, 2010 1:17 PM

Anonymous said...

The comments and direction this blog has taken largely ignores the significant part a generation of American Zen Teachers have played in coming to this very tragic denouement.

The focus here and there and everywhere has been on the practice of only two dharma heirs and one teacher.

This is justified but the scope of this ig noble silence is far greater than one sangha, one organization, one teacher.

Many teachers and many students have walked their way, watching their feet, carefully treading on not one toe.

This is not a time for situational and/or complicated explanations of ethic.

Ethic is the illness to be confronted.

What is the Sangha, in this place and time?

What is the Dharma, in this place and time?

What is the Buddha, in this place and time?

Up column, Anonymous said... " ... Students: please talk to your teachers and urge them to take an independent stand ...

I would ask everyone to talk with your teachers about this situation. If you believe that they should do so, ask them to stand up and speak to the Sangha, including this much larger Sangha, concerning what they believe to be the best course going forward.

Enough is enough?

Not so. Enough is just a beginning.
September 14, 2010 1:18 PM

Anonymous said...

The Sangha Convergence Petition made The Buddhist Channel:

Sangha Convergence Petition
September 14, 2010 1:31 PM

Anonymous said...

" ... the truth about Shimano ..."

There is no way to establish this.

I don't seem to have a problem establishing the truth of this matter. Would anyone given the facts?

"He has listened to Eido Shimano speak of these matters and has said he does not condone how Eido Shimano has behaved."

Not enough; cheap words with no action. Words without deeds are nothing more than just that.

"He has also said he will not abandon Eido Shimano."

No one has asked him to do any such thing. I don't think anyone here thinks we should abandon Shimano. With that being said, Shimano needs to be removed from any situation in which he could harm again. If you read the files, you will see that since Shimano's first alleged violation, people have gone out of their way to help Shimano and have desperately tried to get him to attend counseling. It is he who has made the choice of abandonment.

Perhaps we all make mistakes out of love for other.

A mistake only occurs after we recognize it as a mistake and try to correct whatever our part was. What you propose is "Idiot compassion".
September 14, 2010 1:39 PM

Anonymous said...

SO WHERE ARE THESE "HEAVY-HITTER" TEACHERS?

THEIR NOT SIGNING THE PETITION IS A SLAP IN THE FACE TO THE SURVIVORS....

September 14, 2010 1:56 PM

Anonymous said...

The alleged "heavy-hitter" teachers hang out with the enablers, not survivors on their yearly AZTA junkets.

September 14, 2010 2:26 PM

Anonymous said...

" What you propose is "Idiot compassion".

Anonymous said, September 14, 2010 1:39 PM.

Then you did not read carefully what I wrote.

I proposed nothing. If I did, it would be, in venacular English, "tough love" for this man.

I did write:

"Perhaps we all make mistakes out of love for other. In the end, we must come to know and accept and love our selves in this other or none of this is of any use at all."

Using other words.

When we see self (ME) in another(YOU) true compassion is possible, taken further it is the only possible.

This kind of seeing is the mirror we face, while busily dusting away dust, in this business of being as the Way of Buddha.

At least, this is my understanding of it.

If we can not do this much, why bother with buddha or dusting at all?

September 14, 2010 2:39 PM

Anonymous said...

The tone and diction choice relayed something different to me and the end point is obvious, therefore I did read further than you intended. However, I do agree with your point which was offered in a more relevant manner in my ending paragraph.

Gassho

September 14, 2010 2:51 PM

Anonymous said...

Indeed why bother, when there is no place for the dust to alight?

Time better spent signing the petition and speaking out.

September 14, 2010 2:55 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, my point...this is what we speak of and is already being done.

September 14, 2010 3:08 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said, September 14, 2010 2:51 PM

" I do agree with your point which was offered in a more relevant manner in my ending paragraph"

I smiled when reading this part of your initial response. Point taken.

Gassho yer self.

September 14, 2010 3:56 PM

genkaku said...

"SO WHERE ARE THESE "HEAVY-HITTER" TEACHERS?"

I think a part of this entire discussion (or whatever it's supposed to be called) is the fact that the sangha IS the heavy hitters. There are no other heavy hitters. My preference is to refrain from my own habit of imagining that the robes and monasteries and perhaps even very good teachings are somehow more valid or pointed than the voices of the sangha.

Buddha, Dharma and Sangha: Translating "Buddha" as your local teacher really does miss the point ... even when it hits the nail on the head. All of us are grateful for the teachings and teachers we have, but to imagine there were heavy-hitters beyond this grain of Ganges sand ... when has that ever panned out? When has that ever pointed to the essence of Buddhism?

Just my take.

September 14, 2010 5:06 PM

Anonymous said...

HEAVY HITTER TEACHERS ... what does it mean?

The one who collects a lot of dana (gift)?

or the one who has many students? or

the one who can articulate teaching like

a marketing agent? perhaps the one who

accumulates knowledge like wikipedia?

Or ...

Be that as it may, HEAVY HITTER TEACHERS,

should use their conscience otherwise

they will repeat the same mistake as

previous HEAVY HITTER TEACHERS supporting

the second world war.

September 14, 2010 5:33 PM

Anonymous said...

Barry Briggs, of Ox Herding blogging fame, opined in August this year re. Eido Shimano.

"Here is what I make of it. Eido Shimano is a spiritual fraud.

He has failed to penetrate his attention and inattention, thereby failing the primary responsibility of a spiritual guide.

Since he won't leave, we best stay away from him."

Whoa Nellie. Words line out neatly on a page. A thought ful qualifier stuck on the end.

"Since he won't leave, we best stay away."

This is the best choice going forward, says Barry Briggs just last August.

Yet, we know this world is vast and wide.

Barry Briggs would do well to apply, forthwith to join the American Zen Teachers Association, because, in their "but he wont leave so its not our problem," approach to too worldly stuff, he will fit right in.

September 14, 2010 5:41 PM

Anonymous said...

Buddhist sex abuse cases

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Buddhist_sex_abuse_cases

September 14, 2010 8:10 PM

Anonymous said...

So much wheel spinning!

Are there any historians out there? Something like this must have happened in the last thousand or so years in the Mahayana traditions. What are the stories and what has been done?

Seems that the early Buddhists were far more direct and effective dealing with flagrant ethical violations: defrocking and expulsion with no negotiation of positive legacy, guaranteed living quarters, pension, and medical and dental. Did those Buddhists care more for the Dharma? Did they care more for the victims? Did they care more for public opinion?

September 15, 2010 3:02 AM

Anonymous said...

Anon said;September 13, 2010 12:52 PM

" There is one sentence that Marinello put on that blog that is the issue:

"'When a woman recently reported that she pursued him and he did not decline her overtures, it was a real wake up call.'

'Recently reported' to whom? She didn't say that in public at the dinner when she made her announcement... "

I want to focus on that last sentence.

to Anon, September 13, 2010 12:52 PM

Is this first hand information? If so, did you hear everything she said; ie. you did not leave the room while she spoke, etc.?

If not, can you say that the source of this information was present and heard these remarks entirely?

September 15, 2010 10:31 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

@Anon Sept 14, 2010 11:39AM said

"The current ZSS Board is the best shot ever at finally resolving .."

Is is perhaps more accurate to say that every ZSS board has this "best shot" for resolution.

If you mean to say, this board is the last shot for the organization ZSS to effect an effective restorative lasting resolution to a festering wound it has inflicted on itself, you may have a very good point.

What can institutional suicide look like? Stay tuned to what happens within the ZSS board this time around and you may well find out.

September 15, 2010 10:47 AM

Anonymous said...

That is the problem also with Wiki. First source information obtained orally or through audio recording is not considered standard. Only written first source is considered standard. But here also come the double standard. There is no written first source for the bible or tripitaka, but they are included in Wiki.

Back to Shimano-san in wiki, it should include sexual and financial allegation based on first source Aitken-archive (collections of written statement even from the board members). And article in NYT is strong enough to be included as 'standard information'.

The acts of deceit from a teacher flourish in his fanatic Dharma heirs.
September 15, 2010 10:53 AM

REDDirt said...

When the Christian Protestant denomination, The United Church of Christ, replaces a pastor of a church, the pastor leaving agrees publicly, in a ceremony with the congregation, to refrain from any and all contact with those he has been serving for a period of one calendar year. The congregation likewise so pledges in this ceremony to refrain from such contact as well.

No matter what might occur, the responsibility for the congregation has been passed on to the next pastor.

New bonds must be formed and old ones severed.

This is not abandoning the pastor who has moved on, just allowing the organization some very necessary breathing room to regroup around the new leadership.

The reasons for and opportunities waiting, in doing the same or something similar to effectively transfer authority in this DBZ shift of responsibility, are obvious.
September 15, 2010 11:06 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

"The promise of freshly liberated power wakes the sleeping wolves who now pace the gates of Kongoji."

There certainly are a lot of ways to "read" this one! Thanks.
September 15, 2010 11:25 AM

Anonymous said...

Kobutsu,

Do you post, on this site, both anonymously and using the above?

I mean to imply no disrespect in asking this question but, you have clearly expressed a desire to effect severing of Eido Shimano from any tie to ZSS, and, you have strongly advocated for transparency in this matter.

Thank you for your reply.
September 15, 2010 12:18 PM

Anonymous said...

That pompous ass Nonin is pontificating again about Shimano over in the ZFI:
September 15, 2010 1:38 PM

Anonymous said...

ZFI:

September 15, 2010 1:44 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous Sept.15 12:18 I can assure you Kobutsu did not offer that post - I did.
September 15, 2010 2:37 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

Anonymous Sept.15 12:18 I can assure you Kobutsu did not offer that post - I did.

September 15, 2010 2:37 PM

Kobutsu can speak for himself. This clock ticks.

September 15, 2010 2:52 PM

Jiro Andy Afable said...

A long time student of DBZ got in touch to say that I shouldn't feel people have written off the petition.

(See the petition at <http://sanghaconvergence.org/>)

Many of them feel sadness, anxiety, and a great loss, and hesitate to get engaged with something so direct as the petition. The student asked me not to push the petition, but just wait for people to come forward when they are ready.

Many feel they've been deleted from the mailing lists of the ZSS because they have expressed opinions that are critical of the abbot and the organization.

A victim wrote to say that the piece I wrote called "The Clear Way to Reconciliation" was missing the necessary phase of "restorative justice", where the organization (ZSS) makes every effort to assist victims reach once more a semblance of wholeness and health in their lives. For the Society, this task is as essential as the task of establishing a sustainable and safe place for the teaching of Dharma.

A spiritual bond with a teacher is a deep bond unlike any other in our various relationships with others. When that bond is broken by a teacher's actions, with the teacher taking no responsibility for his deeds, the student experiences bewilderment and great sorrow. To cut yourself from your spiritual root is a painful thing.

Let us remember that many have felt this pain, going back to the early 70's. We are not so unique. The history of ZSS is a history of attempted recoveries after many ruins. There has been a great cost to keeping the abbot going so that the work of dharma (as he saw it) could continue. That cost simply was too much, is too much. Too many people have been hurt. Some have been hurt for a lifetime.

The petition is part of the solution to stopping the cycle of the temporary recovery of ZSS following a scandal. Think of all that has happened since May this year. This scandal is not going away until ZSS does real house cleaning.

An unbridgeable gulf now exists between what we know to be common decencies and what Eido Shimano professes to be dharma. Would you like him to continue being the spiritual representative of the Society? Does he have your mandate to speak for you in matters of spirituality?

When you are ready, join the Sangha convergence for a better Zen Studies Society.
September 15, 2010 3:10 PM

Anonymous said...

Here are the posts:

1. Anon Sept 13 2010 6:36
2. Anon Sept 13 2010 7:11
3. Anon Sept 13 2010 7:42
4. Anon Sept 13 2010 8:59

I am Anon #1 and #3. Anon #2 and #4 are clearly the same person.

Knowing that Kobutsu is involved in the struggle to include or not to include the criticism paragraph in the article in question, I was able to construct a thread which points to him as the "I" found in the last commentary (#4) in the series above.

In proceeding with this, I have violated my own rule that proof must be just that, proof.

It cannot be circumstantial reasoning.

I apologize to Kobutsu for my stupidity in using innuendo to try to make a point. I apologize as well to the Sangha.

Gassho.

September 15, 2010 7:06 PM

Joy said...

In the past few days I heard of reasons why two Roshi's have not signed the petition. Their names remain and will remain anonymous, but the source is very good. How do others of you respond to these reasons?

#1 said - I didn't sign because I heard that not very many women came forward to complain.

#2 said - Shimano is stepping down in shame, and to pursue more seems to (paraphrasing here) be like pursuing someone who is already down which is not feeling right.

My own responses are to #1 - this Roshi could not possibly have read the material available, and if it applies to women who have only come forward to the ZSS "ethics committee", even via FaithTrust, there are many reasons why a woman survivor would not do so as that ethics committee now stands.

#2 is understandable, but the stepping down is not a clean stepping down on Shimano's part or the ZSS board. Again for many reasons.

The silence of American Roshis is filled with questions and assumptions of what they will or will not stand for. Finally, if you are treating a wound you really really must find a way to reach that wound, and in this case it includes the victims of both Shimano and

board members who for years were grossly irresponsible to the whole of the Sangha. This means not just the sexually exploited.

Silence has always been the great partner of abuse.
September 15, 2010 9:07 PM

Anonymous said...

"Silence has always been the great partner of abuse."

Shame feeds both.
September 15, 2010 9:38 PM

Anonymous said...

Dear Anon September 15, 2010 7:06 PM

"I was able to construct a thread which points to him as the "I" found in the last commentary (#4) in the series above."

Huh? Let's cut through the chaff.

You speak of "proof."

"Proof" in general usage is "the cogency of evidence that compels acceptance by the mind of a truth or a fact."

So, we aren't talking about mathematic, logical, or legal proof.

I don't think many of us here appreciate flimsy politician-like "change the subject then apologize" routine.

To be clear my (and, no, I am not Kobutsu) concern is that Genjo has evidently used the rules of Wikipedia to whitewash Shimano's Biography.

As far as I am concerned having heard stories directly, having heard reliable (and very painful) second hand retellings, and now, having read the Shimano Archives I believe I have been provided with "the cogency of evidence that compels acceptance by the mind of a truth or a fact."

So, if Genjo, on the one hand, has been very busy whitewashing Shimano's bio using the semantics of "proof," and on the other been busy acting to facilitate some kind of "reconciliation of the sangha with Shimano;" there is strong indication that something very wrong is going on. My inclination is to be wary of the nature of the reconciliation proposed.

Hence, I reiterate my opinion from the 13th for whatever it's worth to anyone:

it seems to me that Genjo has succeeded in utilizing Wikipedia's standards in order to intentionally suppress the truth about Shimano instead of doing what he could to foster transparency by corroborating the 46+ years of allegations. Among other things, this then gives rise to the question of his sincerity and honesty in his dealing with Shimano's victims. Further, due to the magnitude of omission of truth he is fostering under the name of "Proof," it gives rise to questions about his general credibility; how can he speak of the Greater Matters such as the Dharma, Wisdom and Compassion and expect to be trusted?

But, let's be careful. Really careful.

September 15, 2010 10:53 PM

Anonymous said...

The Survivors Network of those Abused by Priests posted this:

http://www.snapnetwork.org/snap_statements/2010_statements/081910_zen_studies_society_announces_ethics_investigation_snap_responds.htm

September 15, 2010 11:23 PM

Anonymous said...

Joy said...

"In the past few days I heard of reasons why two Roshi's have not signed the petition. Their names remain and will remain anonymous, but the source is very good. How do others of you respond to these reasons?"

"#1 said - I didn't sign because I heard that not very many women came forward to complain.

"#2 said - Shimano is stepping down in shame, and to pursue more seems to (paraphrasing here) be like pursuing someone who is already down which is not feeling right."

Seems to me that these two supposedly senior teachers were lax in their efforts to ascertain the truth and even lazier in their thinking. Further, it seems they made no real effort to understand the situation at ZSS and haven't a clue regarding Shimano's determination to stay in control even given his emailed statement in which he wrote "Even though I carry sadness in my heart, as a Buddhist monk, my vow to practice will not end. In order to preserve the Dharma legacy, ensure the training of future teachers, and to purify my own karma, I must march on."

Does this sound like someone who has stepped down, much less stepped down in shame? Sounds more like a corporate criminal in monk's robes.

On this or another blog, someone pretty much recommended writing off getting teachers to sign on and this should be a clear effort on the part of the Sangha local and Maha. I, for one, see more and more real wisdom in that view.

September 15, 2010 11:35 PM

Anonymous said...

That petition is new so maybe not many signers is no big deal. Also it is in a hurry. Shimano stops soon or he wont. So hurry up is like why do this petition? Soon is soon.

I am thinking in a hurry? Watch out for that.

mike

September 16, 2010 4:21 AM

REDdirt said...

It seems this way to me. When we take the standards by which we are able to live together in relative peace seriously we have a chance to succeed in doing so. When we feel enabled to use anything but those consensual standards we are a mob. In this case we would only be one dressed in spiffy robes.

Buddha dusting is the singular form of mob.

Hurray! Last comment! REDdirt bites the dirt!

September 16, 2010 8:53 AM

Anonymous said...

"#2 said - Shimano is stepping down in shame, and to pursue more seems to (paraphrasing here) be like pursuing someone who is already down which is not feeling right."

This is not true.

Shimano used the word, "resign" but claims to keep "training teachers" with no time limit.

As we know, that would allow Shimano keep significant influence. Look at his current heirs determined to wage all-out war to defend Shimano.

Teachers credential directly replies on Shimano's and so do their lives.

We need to make it clear that SHIMANO IS NOT STEPPING DOWN. HE IS JUST PLAYING WORDS TO BUY A TIME.

September 16, 2010 9:19 AM

Anonymous said...

The petition is only as 'good' as its signers. Has anyone ever seen Sandy Stewart slap his wife in the face in the zendo (Rinzai practice, sans kyosaku, updated to 'this time and this place'.)

How many other pots are calling the kettle black?
September 16, 2010 9:51 AM

Anonymous said...

How many other pots are calling the kettle black?

Maybe the dirty ones?
September 16, 2010 11:28 AM

Anonymous said...

Hey You notice here that Koobutsu reply yet?

That means what he too busy, not concerned? out of towm what?

pretty easy questison is yes no .

answer yes, well maybe he not allone doing this?
so what this big deal?

no pretty damn good answer
September 16, 2010 12:14 PM

Anonymous said...

Kobutsu posts often . . . but under the name "Anonymous."
September 16, 2010 1:02 PM

Anonymous said...

a few post back someone mentioned someone mentioned that not many of the victims have come forward, as reason why this person did not sign the petiiton. i have asked this before, why are victims not coming forward? the only people making all the noise are former, disgruntled, students who feel a need to protect the innocent, which is a good thing. since there are very few coming forward though i have to wonder where are all the victims? i suggest there are not as many victims as people's easily suggestive imaginations have allowed, and that people such as robin westen whose own sexual history puts her in the same league as tiger woods, should not be classified as a victim. vicitims have not come forward because they do not feel victimized, especially when compared to real sexual abuse cases like those the perverted and sick priests of the catholic religion have perpetrated for centuries. these cases are truly abusive (rent the

film "deliver us from evil", to see what kind of twisted sickos become priests in the catholic church, and listen to the young man talk about his head being held down while he is raped at age 10 by kindly father o'grady. this dude is truly sick, without even the slightest bit of remorse he appears in the film and now walks freely in his homeland ireland. and today we have the pope saying the church has not been sufficiently vigilant, nor sufficiently swift and decisive going after the abusers. i'm not condoning eido's behavior--he should go because he cannot avoid seducing women, and in his position this kind of weakness, proclivity, is too destructive to the community.

the issue should be judged on a case by case basis, with some kind of continuum of severity used get a sense of, indeed, what kind of abuse, if any, occurred. if, since none, or only a few victims came forward and their specific cases were not given due diligence (or are they?), can't we assumed that eido's alleged abusive history is not as extensive or as abusive as we have been led to think here on this blog. at least from where i'm sitting it looks this way. i'm talking about abuse now, not seduction. i know what dr. rutter says about the difference btwn these two when there is a power imbalance. sexual intercourse with students is wrong, is misconduct ,and corrective measures needs to be put into action as soon as it surfaces. in the case of zss this hasn't been so, though, this new board has put into place measures to prevent any more of this behavior--finally. it just remains to be seen where will eido go and what will eido do? a work in progress...

what more need we seek? as the truth eternally reveals itself this very place is the lotus land of purity, this very body is the body of the buddha.

September 16, 2010 2:47 PM

Anonymous said...

It's pretty easy to see the feigned broken English and the apparent agenda concerning Kobutsu. If it's so important, why not just email him?

September 16, 2010 2:57 PM

Anonymous said...

" .. the only people making all the noise are former, disgruntled, students ..."

Damn it. Excuse my language, but only? How can you possibly know this? What would be nice here is for people to stop put tin' in these stupid absolutes. IN A Zen wise column?

Come on people Try just a f in bit harder!!

September 16, 2010 3:09 PM

Anonymous said...

Damn it. Excuse my language, but only? How can you possibly know this? What would be nice here is for people to stop put tin' in these stupid absolutes. IN A Zen wise column?

you sound like a freakin nutcase. you ignore the essence of the post to hiss your venom. you're probably a former disgruntled employee of eido's who didn't get the job he wanted. how this for trying? get back to work..
September 16, 2010 3:42 PM

Anonymous said...

"...vicitims have not come forward because they do not feel victimized, especially when compared to real sexual abuse cases."

Please do some basic research, even if it is a search-engine listing on abuse.

"...this new board has put into place measures to prevent any more of this behavior-- finally"

So who is going to babysit Eido while he roams the zendo halls for a late night snack? Should we wait for the next victim to validate his need to go? What if it were your daughter, mother or sister?
September 16, 2010 5:03 PM

Anonymous said...

I've researched this years, and heard of no cases even coming close to the kinds of things these sick bastards in the catholic church have been doing? why are these victims not coming forward? could it be that they consented and now feel ashamed? in that case they will never come forward. or is it because they know that by exposing themselves to being scrutinized by third parties they risk further embarrassment and what is the point, there will not be any compensation. I understand this. yet, if one feels harmed the risk taken to get eido out-now and finally and forever-- must take precedence over any collusion that may have existed. don't you think? so he can't harm any further. so where are the victims of this sex maniac? maybe their hearts have long ago hardened, and even the fact other women continue to succumb to eido's seductions, they are long gone and can no longer muster the care it takes to do anything about eido and his disturbing need to exploit newly arrived female students.

so edio roams the hallways at night forcing his victims to follow? or has he done worse-- restrained them, like these sickos in catholic church... he's going, not yet gone on his way...
September 16, 2010 5:46 PM

Anonymous said...

Thirteen years ... Thirteen years, and no misbehavior by Rev. Eido Shimano, Roshi. Student gets up and declares, apparently under no coercion, for whatever reason/non-reason, in front of everybody at dinner, at Dai Bosatsu Zendo Kongo-Ji, that she has been involved in a *consensual affair* with the Abbot for TWO years.

I have been accused of and done worse. Seriously. Somebody write me up on a petition.

Is there a karmic 'statute of limitations' on sins by priests? No. Should there be at least a survivor fund or civil judgment monetary penalty on behalf of plaintiffs, from more than a decade ago, in a civil (or criminal abuse) suit, and maybe a lot more, if the accused is convicted or simply admits to sexual abuse? Yes.

Rev. Eido Shimano, Roshi, and Zen Studies Society soon will be formally separated. Will some priests-in-training still seek him out because they find him to be a good and useful teacher? Despite the man's obvious past problems, yes.

Will Mr. Afafe's Oedipal campaign bend the Zen Studies Society Board to his will? I think they are sufficiently independent of both him and his spiritual father to meet the goals that they have set.

September 16, 2010 5:48 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon "...so edio roams the hallways at night forcing his victims to follow?"

It was figurative; however, the ZSS board and some of his Dharma Heirs/residents, at one point and time, said they had no idea he was STILL having sex (or trying to) with his students. My point is, if his own students and the ZSS board of directors didn't know of his actions, he must be good at hiding his affairs (being sneaky). So again, who is going to babysit him? What is the cost of failure and who really pays it?

September 16, 2010 9:01 PM

Anonymous said...

anon 5:48 said: "Is there a karmic 'statute of limitations' on sins by priests? No. Should there be at least a survivor fund or civil judgment monetary penalty on behalf of plaintiffs, from more than a decade ago, in a civil (or criminal abuse) suit, and maybe a lot more, if the accused is convicted or simply admits to sexual abuse? Yes."

this is an excellent idea, and one that would mostly ensure no further misconduct will occur. if money is paid out to cases ruled abusive (whomever is called to do this) by churches, temples, zendos -- this kind of behavior would decrease significantly, but never disappear. How could it? even now around the world teachers are sleeping with their students.

it would be a good practice to put aside funds for this very reason all you zen communities forming now around the country.

September 16, 2010 9:47 PM

Anonymous said...

ZSS doesn't even keep funds set aside for emergency physical plant maintenance, let alone a fund to compensate victims of the abbot's abuse. ES squanders ZSS funds on unnecessary extravagance and has done so with impunity for decades. Now they need a sanmon gate? Absurd...

September 17, 2010 3:47 AM

Anonymous said...

Sanmon gate is needed to commemorate 50 years of ES Dharma Teaching in the US, with enthusiastic support of current Dharma heirs in the board.

September 17, 2010 11:10 AM

Anonymous said...

50 years of ES Dharma Teaching in the US has been commemorated on the www.shimanoarchive.com web site: The Eido Roku....

September 17, 2010 11:29 AM

Anonymous said...

Maybe a better commemoration would be an Owasegata for the entrance.

September 17, 2010 1:32 PM

Anonymous said...

a "wasegata" is a control valve, a regulator of pressure. Once the desired pressure is reached in a pressurizing device, the valve opens and excess pressure is shunted away, the heated gas is exhausted from the pressurized tank.

Not certain how this reference relates to Eido Shimano's very expensive gate proposal.

perhaps "Owasegata" will elaborate?

September 17, 2010 2:09 PM

Anonymous said...

Owasegata ... :-))

Here is the website:

<http://kikuko.web.infoseek.co.jp/english/tagata-shrine-hounen-sai.html>

September 17, 2010 2:26 PM

Anonymous said...

o yes, the power of the phallus is a definite player in this drama, but perhaps a large, wooden one is not appropriate for entrance to zendo. maybe a smaller one creekside?

September 17, 2010 2:41 PM

Anonymous said...

He's already got his obelisk/phallus erect(ed) at the foot of Beecher Lake...

September 17, 2010 2:49 PM

Anonymous said...

now if you could only get group shot everyone smiling around one of these things for the archive:)

September 17, 2010 3:08 PM

Anonymous said...

You read my mind.

September 17, 2010 3:14 PM

Anonymous said...

imagine a phallus parade down some new england street? it would be seen most certainly as pornographic and never be permitted. but this kind of thing does illustrate the difference in how japanese view sexuality, don't you think? which can contribute to understanding why eido has not been able to experience/express any remorse or shame for his behavior till very recently. perhaps because he doesn't think he is doing anything wrong? i mean, has he used physical force with anyone, harmed anyone in a physical way during sex? do we have any accounts of victims forced or physically harmed in any way? if something like this did happen, i'm sure this person would of said something, gone to the police, etc.

if not, we are left with numerous victims of affairs that they themselves in most instances, had no desire for when they first went through the doors at ny zendo or dbz. and yet, they succumbed to his advances for whatever the reason, but i'm sure no one was forced or restrained in any way as he used his power and position to take what he wanted.

September 17, 2010 3:40 PM

Anonymous said...

For many of us who have known ES for several decades, his expressions of "remorse" are all too familiar.... he's done it time and again. He knew full well the customs in America back in 1964 - and has consistently ignored them.... but woe-betide the errant student who does not shout out "Hai!" and show the "gratitude" he and his wife demand. He wants everyone to adopt HIS Japanese cultural standards while trampling OURS under foot.
September 17, 2010 4:11 PM

Anonymous said...

yes, i agree he wanted gratitude and conformity. gratitude is difficult to show when it is being DEMANDED-must be sincere and heartfelt. a significant aspect to my years with eido were his continued frustration by my lack of gratitude toward him personally. i feel I may of purposefully withheld displays of gratitude because of all the rumors (they were in those days) about his licentiousness. as if he didn't deserve it, see? that's how i worked it with him. i never felt mistreated by him or aiho. in fact, they were good to me. sorry no complaints there. i have heard it said that one's sense of gratitude is equally as important as the insight that comes out of zazen, and can also be seen as an indication of how far along one is.

hey, americans have culture?.. i know what you mean, though, a lot of this has to do with ego, but i'm not going to get into that--its my take on how it works getting into this practice. it's not about who we think we are...
September 17, 2010 4:48 PM

Anonymous said...

Thanks for the owasegata email address.

What I found is a good hearted, humorous celebration of sexuality as the Japanese see it. Our sense of this is other than Japanese. This should not comes as a surprise.

Will the progenitor of this thread provide us with link to a photograph of Eido Shimano's Beecher Lake shoreline owasegata phalus?

Please post it here as an address for us all to follow if we choose.

This will certainly help all of us better understand Eido Shimano and you. There is little question, in the building of the place DBZ that Eido Shimano loves the place Japan, perhaps missing its beauty surrounding him.

Perhaps DBZ stands for the sense of loss he feels.

I believe DBZ, as it stands, is a good comment on the usefulness of "moving" the forms Zen expression takes here towards a culturally expressive sensibility.

Looking around I know this happens as I write.

It seems to me the thread of owasegata is presented here for its trouble making potential to the current situation surrounding Eido Shimano.

Not a surprise. But it pays to check.

Mike

September 17, 2010 5:06 PM

Anonymous said...

Okay, I keep seeing this remark, that no one has come forward and said they were sexually abused by Mr. Shimano, except the great-grand daughter student who is 50 years his junior.

Why are people saying this? Was there a report that I missed?

Is there a report from the Zen Studies Society offering copies (I suppose redacted) of the statements that were made to Marie Fortune and the "ethics" committee?

How many complaints were made and what was the nature of their concerns? Were they all concerning Mr. Shimano or his "dharma heirs" as well?

Is a copy of the report available? Where can it be retrieved from?

September 17, 2010 8:17 PM

Anonymous said...

A clear thinking individual would not file a "report" with their now compromised "ethics committee." Anything anyone tells the Board or its "ethics committee" can and will be used against the individual in a court of law to the advantage of ES and the ZSS.

September 17, 2010 9:23 PM

Anonymous said...

One or more anons asks the question:

"why are victims not coming forward? "

One states "i suggest there are not as many victims as people's easily suggestive imaginations have allowed."

While I am no expert in dealing with these kinds of relationships, it seems to me a great likelihood that those women who came forward to the boards of the 1970's and 1980's and 1990's and to others such as other senior Zen teachers have dealt with the problem and moved on or not. They may not wish to bring up the matter again simply to satisfy the curiosity of the Anon(s) in question or the ZSS Ethics Committee.

I think that there is something very wrong with this "see, there is no public self-outing" so Eido ain't so bad line of reasoning.

Also, we are once again seeing the other arguments used in the past:

- No one reports being raped or physically abused
- Something is wrong with the woman
- Japanese sex attitudes
- those who expect morality from Zen clergy are themselves disturbed

Yet none of this reconciles with this very sensible statement issued by the Fourteenth Dalai Lama, three other lamas and 22 Western Buddhist teachers in 1993:

“Each student must be encouraged to take responsible measures to confront teachers with unethical aspects of their conduct. If the teacher shows no sign of reform, students should not hesitate to publicize any unethical behavior of which there is irrefutable evidence. This should be done irrespective of other beneficial aspects of his or her work and of one's spiritual commitment to that teacher. It should also be made clear in any publicity that such conduct is not in conformity with Buddhist teachings. No matter what level of spiritual attainment a teacher has, or claims to have, reached, no person can stand above the norms of ethical conduct.”

Clearly, we have established repeated instances of unethical conduct.

Clearly, previous confrontations have had little effect.

Clearly Shimano has not reformed.

Clearly not every student is taking responsible measures

Sadly as the Anon(s) indicate we still have folks involved with ZSS who at bottom are more vested in protecting Shimano than in doing what is right. Sadly too many people like this are on the ZSS Board.

So it has been and so it goes....

September 17, 2010 9:33 PM

Anonymous said...

no one is suggesting he has not behaved unethically, he has. and its silly to say victims should come forward to satisfy anyone's curiosity. they should come forward to prevent further harm, if harmed they were.

as far as previous confrontation having little effect, wouldn't you say the fact he is retiring, and currently unable to see new students are more than just a little? christ, this is a new start.....cheer up!

September 17, 2010 10:01 PM

Anonymous said...

Cheer up, do you think any of this brings anyone cheer? This is painful and sad for everyone involved. For his own Dharma Heir to come forward and request his FULL resignation demonstrates how bad the situation really is.

September 17, 2010 10:29 PM

Anonymous said...

It would be very good news if there are fewer rather than more people hurt, but where is this information coming from?

Is it Genjo again? Or has a report been released that actually has some statistics to rely upon?

September 18, 2010 1:01 AM

Anonymous said...

"they should come forward to prevent further harm, if harmed they were."

"christ, this is a new start.....cheer up!"

Such glibness! What slimy remarks!

This is unbelievable!

Just as those of us who believe that "a public ceremony of repentance and reconciliation" will only be a marker for a "start." The sangha will need to perceive sincerity and it will not unless it is true and deep.

Your remarks underlie nothing but a wolf in sheep's clothing.

September 18, 2010 1:02 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

September 17, 2010 9:33 PM

"They may not wish to bring up the matter again simply to satisfy the curiosity of the Anon(s) in question or the ZSS Ethics Committee.

I think that there is something very wrong with this "see, there is no public self-outing" so Eido ain't so bad line of reasoning."

Oh yes, I agree, just look at the archives. Where are the letters from the husbands and fathers and brothers and friends of the women who have stood up over the years? Those women weren't living in a vacuum; there were men who cared about them.

There's only one man, in all of these years, who had the maturity to sit down and write letters to both Mr. Shimano and to the Board, and to question the sexual abuse of his fiance. And to persist in writing those letters, despite the stonewalling of the Board.

It's dangerous for a woman to speak up. The risk of abandonment and outright domestic violence from the men who "care about them" is very real, and I think that Mr. Shimano not only depends upon it; I think that it's part of fun for him.

To watch the pain and the silence of the men.
September 18, 2010 1:39 AM

Anonymous said...

You don't "out" people who do not wish to come forward....

Oh, yeah and he wanted his "Bear fetish" back....
September 18, 2010 2:13 AM

Anonymous said...

"Cheer up, do you think any of this brings anyone cheer? This is painful and sad for everyone involved. For his own Dharma Heir to come forward and request his FULL resignation demonstrates how bad the situation really is.'

The board member who has requested his full resignation should be commended. This IS the good news! So, yes, cheer up. Unless you still want him in there, it isn't such good news, is it. Most of us are worn out, its time for a change.

September 18, 2010 8:28 AM

Anonymous said...

Anon, 8:28

Every thing you say is true.

I also think that what ZSS has been able to accomplish in this attempt to deal with Eido Shimano absymal behavior may well be all they will be able to accomplish in this attempt.

ALL the effort made by those committed to change has, in a very real way, brought this to pass.

There are many ways to make this change you seek. Almost all of them are found within your own being.

Never give up on a worthwhile goal. Use those ethics to pursue it which you would wish to see used if you were the one being chastized.

Mike

September 18, 2010 10:17 AM

Anonymous said...

Mr. Jiro Andy Afable, Osho, states the following in his petition:

“The repeated refusal of successive Boards of Directors of the Zen Studies Society to apply minimal professional standards to their Abbot violates our sense of decency.”

--Spoken like a true former Director of the Zen Studies Society Board. Just couldn't get it done, just not important enough. Wouldn't have spared anyone any future suffering ...

“Eido Shimano is responsible for his actions and accountable for the irreparable damage he has inflicted.”

--Right! Irreparable. There's no confessing or purifying your karma ... no (+) karma accrues as we suffer, justly or unjustly ... no one really heals ... ever. Since its 'irreparable', we're just tilting at windmills here.

“This petition does not stand in the way of anything the Board of the Zen Studies Society is currently trying to accomplish. In fact it helps their efforts greatly, since it gives them that much more traction in trying to plan ahead for the society.”

--And, of course, right again! If they're lobbying AZTA not to sign right now, as a previous posting avers, it's probably just because they want them to save their ammo for the firing squad later. Shinge Roshi doesn't need Mr. Shimano's help in transition ... the Board is not dealing with any kind of timetable, or difficult work including negotiations ... FaithTrust Institute contributes nothing ...

No pressure!

September 18, 2010 11:17 AM

Anonymous said...

There are heavy handed ways to impede this ZSS process and there are subtle ways to do it.

There are clear ways to make a point and there are opaque ways to do it.

This comments made on blog sometimes reminds me of the game Calvinball as played by the Calvin and Hobbes concocked in Bill Waterson's vivid commentary on our very human condition.

The only rule(in the game)is, there are no rules and that rule is not necessarily one.

Sometimes the games bites Calvin in the ass and he was the one who invented it.

Or

Be careful when you strike a match. The fire started might grow beyond your intentions or and/or control or it might fizzle.

Calvinball.

Gassho.

Mike

September 18, 2010 1:12 PM

Anonymous said...

"I also think that what ZSS has been able to accomplish in this attempt to deal with Eido Shimano absymal behavior may well be all they will be able to accomplish in this attempt."

After having had him removed from Abbott ship and the Board, the only question left is what will he be doing after 12/8/10? Will he just be hanging around, cruising the hallways for more victims during sesshins? Maintaining himself in his accustomed NY lifestyle? These things remain to be seen. For the work the board has done, Shimaano's own letter along with the pressure from the public via the web, I personally feel there is little danger of further damage to ZSS or its current and future students. And the board should be commended.

Finally, a Board stood up to him. Or perhaps, the net's pressure (this blog and others, the archive) itself was sufficient enough to have had the effect on the board to the extent wherein they realized things could not continue as usual, and they will not! So,all sourpusses--cheer up, its the dawn of the new day. A new beginning. And I feel good about it, sorry if this offends you.

September 18, 2010 2:12 PM

Anonymous said...

"Will he just be hanging around, cruising the hallways for more victims during sesshins? Maintaining himself in his accustomed NY lifestyle? These things remain to be seen."

Once again, if Shimano is allowed to remain at Kongoji or Shoboji who is going to babysit him? Who will pay the price for failure if your "...remains to be seen" is another victim? Is the ZSS really willing to chance such a thing? There is more to this than just the removal of a title.

September 18, 2010 2:47 PM

Anonymous said...

Severance and (physical, organizational) separation should be expected. Want details? Email the ZSS Board Obviously they have answers. Then update us here.

September 18, 2010 2:50 PM

Anonymous said...

"Who will pay the price for failure if your "...remains to be seen" is another victim? Is the ZSS really willing to chance such a thing? There is more to this than just the removal of a title."

We will all pay, in one way or another. Let's sit, chant and pray to the buddhas it won't happen again, that he can find what he needs somewhere away from the zendos.

September 18, 2010 3:24 PM

Anonymous said...

Aren't you guys tired of throwing unrealistic imagination as suggestion?

Your wonderful thoughts here will change nothing.

You are just pudding your won shoulder... a sort of masturbation.

September 18, 2010 3:56 PM

Anonymous said...

"We will all pay, in one way or another. Let's sit, chant and pray to the buddhas it won't happen again, that he can find what he needs somewhere away from the zendos."

Yes....Gassho...

September 18, 2010 4:16 PM

Anonymous said...

Anony 3:56 are you throwing your unrealistic imagination our way? Your thoughts will change nothing here.

Reminds me of the monk who broke silence.
September 18, 2010 4:32 PM

Anonymous said...

Foreign Policy In Focus | The Worst of Both Worlds: The "Shimano Problem"
Underscores Clash of Cultures When Buddhism Spread to West

The Worst of Both Worlds: The "Shimano Problem" Underscores Clash of Cultures
When Buddhism Spread to West.
September 18, 2010 4:54 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

"We will all pay, in one way or another. Let's sit, chant and pray to the buddhas it won't happen again, that he can find what he needs somewhere away from the zendos."

Yes....Gassho...

September 18, 2010 4:16 PM

Another yes from me.

I hope it will not come to pass that Eido Shimano is put away from the zendos.

The zendos are us.

We are charged with walking, as best we are able, the great way of Being. Compassion cannot be subtracted from this path.

Gassho.

Mike

September 18, 2010 6:03 PM

Anonymous said...

"We will all pay, in one way or another. Let's sit, chant and pray to the buddhas it won't happen again, that he can find what he needs somewhere away from the zendos."

September 18, 2010 3:24 PM"

He needs to go to a massage parlor a few times of month. What with all the muscle aching activity a nice massage with a happy ending may protect the innocents from his misanthrope. Someone on the Board could suggest this as a deterrent to any further harm to students.

September 18, 2010 6:07 PM

Anonymous said...

Shimano and Board will be separate. Shimano will not reside at or serve DBZ, Shobo-ji. Why don't you just go 'massage' yourself?

September 18, 2010 6:15 PM

Anonymous said...

"Shimano and Board will be separate. Shimano will not reside at or serve DBZ, Shobo-ji."

What? What does it mean?

September 18, 2010 6:49 PM

Anonymous said...

It means, in my understanding, Shimano will receive severance benefits and will not be Abbot or Board member. He will not live at a ZSS temple in NY, or hold any other ZSS rank, other than perhaps 'emeritus'. He will be retired, period. If his long-ago severance benefits seem too generous at this point, the Board might try to walk them back.

Again, it is best to contact the ZSS Board directly to get facts. Their address is on their website.

September 18, 2010 6:57 PM

Anonymous said...

There is no official statement that Shimano will not teach. He resigned from board and as abbot, everybody knows.

September 18, 2010 7:29 PM

Anonymous said...

He can not resign from the Board so long as he is abbot and he has NOT resigned as abbot, only proposed a date for his "resignation". ES is still abbot. Read the bylaws, sections IV and V.

September 18, 2010 11:07 PM

Anonymous said...

"It means, in my understanding..." Anonymous do you know something the rest of us do not? I have read the official statement and it says nothing about your points of Shimano

not residing at either of the two temples nor anything about his severance package. If this is so, which I doubt, then THIS is encouraging and merits hope; for me at least.

September 18, 2010 11:08 PM

Anonymous said...

<http://www.tricycle.com/blog/?p=2271#comment-201432>

September 19, 2010 6:09 AM

Anonymous said...

Comments from the above referenced tricycle blog:

Genjo Marinello - September 17, 2010

"As I sit on the board of the Zen Studies Society (ZSS), I should know if Eido Shimano's resignation letter has been tendered and accepted. It has. Soon the ZSS home page will reflect this. In today's world, Roshi's email to the entire ZSS Sangha is sufficient and binding."

Genjo Marinello - September 17, 2010

"I don't know how to put it more plainly, but please be assured that Eido Shimano Roshi and his wife Aiho-san did resign from the Board of Directors of the Zen Studies Society on July 4th, 2010. Their resignations were formally accepted by the Board, and we meet regularly by conference call, and when we are able in person, without their presence or undue influence. In all previous cycles of complaints, Roshi and Aiho-san have remained on the Board and this did indeed create circumstances that hindered the proper processing of similar complaints."

September 19, 2010 7:28 AM

Anonymous said...

Sorry, second comment above is dated 18th not 17th.

September 19, 2010 7:29 AM

Anonymous said...

Followed by:

23. (Rev.) Jiro Andy Afable - September 18, 2010

An online petition that calls on The Board of Directors of the Zen Studies Society takes the position that Eido Shimano has not really resigned. See

(<http://sanghaconvergence.org/>)

It's fairly easy to establish clarity about when someone resigns or quits an organization.

When the time came for me to leave the Zen Studies Society as the vice-abbot of Dai Bosatsu Zendo, I didn't simply declare that "I was leaving".

It was the Abbot, Eido Shimano, who asked his lawyer to prepare a "separation agreement" by his lawyer. It specified the date when my employment ended (as vice-abbot of Dai Bosatsu) and the conditions of my separation from the Zen Studies Society. I modified the prepared agreement and it went back to the abbot's lawyer. Finally, we came to an agreement that was recognized by the Board as final.

Eido Shimano is very fastidious about procedural things.

It is this kind of clear, legally binding agreement that we are waiting for from the Board of The Zen Studies Society and the Abbot to make public. It will specify the time when the abbot is no longer an employee of The Society, and it will specify the conditions of separation.

The Board of Directors of Zen Studies Society has acknowledged that there are women who have suffered under the tenure of Eido Shimano. It would be an insult to the women if the Board came to an accommodation with Eido Shimano that lets him retain a presence in the Zen Studies Society that will give him administrative and spiritual authority into the future. No healing or reconciliation is possible if Eido Shimano "resigns" and yet continues to have any spiritual or administrative presence or influence with The Zen Studies Society.

The last thing anybody wants is for Eido Shimano to have de facto power, spiritual and administrative, over the Zen Studies Society past the date of his resignation or stepping down.

Therefore the "separation agreement" or "resignation agreement" will make clear that Eido Shimano, on relinquishing his position as Abbot, is truly resigning from the abbacy and any and all spiritual and administrative authority from The Zen Studies Society.

This will satisfy the concerns of the online petitioners, and it seems like a fairly simple task for the Board of Directors to accomplish.

For the sake of clarifying communications between The Zen Studies Society and all interested parties, I request that Soun Joe Dowling, the President of The Board of Directors of Zen Studies Society, communicate directly with Tricycle and the general public.

September 19, 2010 9:34 AM

genkaku said...

Anonymous. Sept. 19, 2010, 9:34 a.m.....

The post sounds both equitable and clear...not to mention simple.

Thanks.
September 19, 2010 10:03 AM

Anonymous said...

ES is a master of ambiguity as those of us who have known him for decades can attest. If Mr. Marinello and the Board buy that text email as a valid "resignation" document, they are fooling themselves. It is another ES smoke-screen, giving him some wriggle-room if things change so he has a shot at regaining control if he can. It's absurd, it's not signed or witnessed... if the ZSS Board finds it acceptable, they are incompetent fools - even "in this day and age."
September 19, 2010 10:12 AM

Anonymous said...

All the right proposal including the one from Jiro.
But the issue is that there is no real force to drive the situation into the direction.

With no legal pressure, combined with the desperate needs for Shimano heirs to stick to him for their livings and the very existence of some of them in the board, what can we expect?
September 19, 2010 12:18 PM

Anonymous said...

I see nothing about Shimano's ability to reside at kongoji or Shoboji. His continued presence will in itself allow him a measure of control. A previous poster has already brought up the the importance of isolating the new leadership from the old. It is common in other traditions to have an adjustment period of one year in which the former leader agrees to sever all contact with the organization. This will assure there is no (little) undue influence on the new dynamic. It is healthy for both parties.
September 19, 2010 12:56 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous September 19, 2010 12:18 PM said:

"All the right proposal including the one from Jiro."

What Adam wrote on the Tricycle blog is worth repeating here:

"The Rev. Andy Atable's description of his own separation from Zen Studies Society seems to offer a wonderful template for Mr. Shimano as well. It is clear and specific and simple, however bruising the realities may have been. Moreover, the process described

removes ersatz 'spirituality' from the mix. It sounds like a process Mr. Shimano might use without surrendering too much of his self-esteem."

"But the issue is that there is no real force to drive the situation into the direction."

Point taken. Where will the pressure come from?

"With no legal pressure, combined with the desperate needs for Shimano heirs to stick to him for their livings and the very existence of some of them in the board, what can we expect?"

Legal pressure is necessary but will not be sufficient to clear the air.

Actually, we should expect that the heirs and their students wake up regarding the heirs' credentials. The credentials will be forever tainted and suspect.

We should expect that the heirs should do themselves and their students a great compassionate deed and all get additional training and get re-certified. Period.

If the abbot of Shogen-ji is still coming they could be discuss this with him. It is as a good a starting position as any. Nothing has ever prevented them from each finding a compatible teacher individually.

If the heirs find this a problem then their students should rethink their affiliation. Others should continue the recommendation to avoid ZSS and all of Shimano's "heirs" if spiritual authenticity is important.

This issue has happened before in another form and has been as satisfactorily resolved as humanly possible, I believe. Read this account of the Kapleau lineage written by Kapleau's heir Bodhin Kjolhede:
Kapleau Lineage

Fortunately for the folks at the Rochester Zen Center the issue at its worst was "merely" a dispute over Kapleau's depth of insight rather than the ethical and spiritual mess we have with Shimano and the Zen Studies Society.
September 19, 2010 1:46 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous September 19, 2010 12:18 PM said:

"All the right proposal including the one from Jiro."

What Adam wrote on the Tricycle blog is worth repeating here:

"The Rev. Andy Afable's description of his own separation from Zen Studies Society seems to offer a wonderful template for Mr. Shimano as well. It is clear and specific and simple, however bruising the realities may have been. Moreover, the process described removes ersatz 'spirituality' from the mix. It sounds like a process Mr. Shimano might use without surrendering too much of his self-esteem."

"But the issue is that there is no real force to drive the situation into the direction."

Point taken. Where will the pressure come from?

"With no legal pressure, combined with the desperate needs for Shimano heirs to stick to him for their livings and the very existence of some of them in the board, what can we expect?"

Legal pressure is necessary but will not be sufficient to clear the air.

Actually, we should expect that the heirs and their students wake up regarding the heirs' credentials. The credentials will be forever tainted and suspect.

We should expect that the heirs should do themselves and their students a great compassionate deed and all get additional training and get re-certified. Period.

If the abbot of Shogen-ji is still coming they could be discuss this with him. It is as a good a starting position as any. Nothing has ever prevented them from each finding a compatible teacher individually.

If the heirs find this a problem then their students should rethink their affiliation. Others should continue the recommendation to avoid ZSS and all of Shimano's "heirs" if spiritual authenticity is important.

This issue has happened before in another form and has been as satisfactorily resolved as humanly possible, I believe. Read this account of the Kapleau lineage written by Kapleau's heir Bodhin Kjolhede:
Kapleau Lineage

Fortunately for the folks at the Rochester Zen Center the issue at its worst was "merely" a dispute over Kapleau's depth of insight rather than the ethical and spiritual mess we have with Shimano and the Zen Studies Society.

September 19, 2010 1:47 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous September 19, 2010 12:18 PM said:

"All the right proposal including the one from Jiro."

What Adam wrote on the Tricycle blog is worth repeating here:

"The Rev. Andy Afafe's description of his own separation from Zen Studies Society seems to offer a wonderful template for Mr. Shimano as well. It is clear and specific and simple, however bruising the realities may have been. Moreover, the process described removes ersatz 'spirituality' from the mix. It sounds like a process Mr. Shimano might use without surrendering too much of his self-esteem."

"But the issue is that there is no real force to drive the situation into the direction."

Point taken. Where will the pressure come from?

"With no legal pressure, combined with the desperate needs for Shimano heirs to stick to him for their livings and the very existence of some of them in the board, what can we expect?"

Legal pressure is necessary but will not be sufficient to clear the air.

Actually, we should expect that the heirs and their students wake up regarding the heirs' credentials. The credentials will be forever tainted and suspect.

We should expect that the heirs should do themselves and their students a great compassionate deed and all get additional training and get re-certified. Period.

If the abbot of Shogen-ji is still coming they could be discuss this with him. It is as a good a starting position as any. Nothing has ever prevented them from each finding a compatible teacher individually.

If the heirs find this a problem then their students should rethink their affiliation. Others should continue the recommendation to avoid ZSS and all of Shimano's "heirs" if spiritual authenticity is important.

This issue has happened before in another form and has been as satisfactorily resolved as humanly possible, I believe. Read this account of the Kapleau lineage written by Kapleau's heir Bodhin Kjolhede:
Kapleau Lineage

Fortunately for the folks at the Rochester Zen Center the issue at its worst was "merely" a dispute over Kapleau's depth of insight rather than the ethical and spiritual mess we have with Shimano and the Zen Studies Society.
September 19, 2010 1:53 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous September 19, 2010 12:18 PM said:
"All the right proposal including the one from Jiro."

What Adam wrote on the Tricycle blog is worth repeating here:

"The Rev. Andy Afbale's description of his own separation from Zen Studies Society seems to offer a wonderful template for Mr. Shimano as well. It is clear and specific and simple, however bruising the realities may have been. Moreover, the process described removes ersatz 'spirituality' from the mix. It sounds like a process Mr. Shimano might use without surrendering too much of his self-esteem."

"But the issue is that there is no real force to drive the situation into the direction."

Point taken. Where will the pressure come from?

"With no legal pressure, combined with the desperate needs for Shimano heirs to stick to him for their livings and the very existence of some of them in the board, what can we expect?"

Legal pressure as well as pressure by bloggers, commenters, and others will be necessary but will not be sufficient to clear the air.

Actually, we should expect that the heirs and their students wake up regarding the heirs' credentials. The credentials will be forever tainted and suspect.

We should expect that the heirs should do themselves and their students a great compassionate deed and all get additional training and get re-certified. Period.

If the abbot of Shogen-ji is still coming they could be discuss this with him. It is as a good a starting position as any. Nothing has ever prevented them from each finding a compatible teacher individually.

If the heirs find this a problem then their students should rethink their affiliation. Others should continue the recommendation to avoid ZSS and all of Shimano's "heirs" if spiritual authenticity is important.

This issue has happened before in another form and has been as satisfactorily resolved as humanly possible, I believe. Read this account of the Kapleau lineage written by Kapleau's heir Bodhin Kjolhede:
Kapleau Lineage

Fortunately for the folks at the Rochester Zen Center the issue at its worst was "merely" a dispute over Kapleau's depth of insight rather than the ethical and spiritual mess we have with Shimano and the Zen Studies Society.

September 19, 2010 1:56 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous September 19, 2010 12:18 PM said:
 "All the right proposal including the one from Jiro."

What Adam wrote on the Tricycle blog is worth repeating here:

"The Rev. Andy Afbale's description of his own separation from Zen Studies Society seems to offer a wonderful template for Mr. Shimano as well. It is clear and specific and simple, however bruising the realities may have been. Moreover, the process described removes ersatz 'spirituality' from the mix. It sounds like a process Mr. Shimano might use without surrendering too much of his self-esteem."

"But the issue is that there is no real force to drive the situation into the direction."

Point taken. Where will the pressure come from?

"With no legal pressure, combined with the desperate needs for Shimano heirs to stick to him for their livings and the very existence of some of them in the board, what can we expect?"

Legal pressure as well as pressure by bloggers, commenters, and others will be necessary but will not be sufficient to clear the air.

Actually, we should expect that the heirs and their students wake up regarding the heirs' credentials. The credentials will be forever tainted and suspect.

We should expect that the heirs should do themselves and their students a great compassionate deed and all get additional training and get re-certified. Period.

If the abbot of Shogen-ji is still coming they could be discuss this with him. It is as a good a starting position as any. Nothing has ever prevented them from each finding a compatible teacher individually.

If the heirs find this a problem then their students should rethink their affiliation. Others should continue the recommendation to avoid ZSS and all of Shimano's "heirs" if spiritual authenticity is important.

This issue has happened before in another form and has been as satisfactorily resolved as humanly possible, I believe. Read this account of the Kapleau lineage written by Kapleau's heir Bodhin Kjolhede:
 Kapleau Lineage

Fortunately for the folks at the Rochester Zen Center the issue at its worst was "merely" a dispute over Kapleau's depth of insight rather than the ethical and spiritual mess we have with Shimano and the Zen Studies Society.

September 19, 2010 1:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous September 19, 2010 12:18 PM said:
 "All the right proposal including the one from Jiro."

Agreed.

"But the issue is that there is no real force to drive the situation into the direction."

Point taken. Where will the pressure come from?

"With no legal pressure, combined with the desperate needs for Shimano heirs to stick to him for their livings and the very existence of some of them in the board, what can we expect?"

Legal pressure as well as pressure by bloggers, commenters, and others will be necessary but will not be sufficient to clear the air.

The heirs' credentials will be forever tainted and suspect so we should expect that the heirs should do themselves and their students a great compassionate deed and all get additional training and get re-certified. Period.

If the abbot of Shogen-ji is still coming they could be discuss this with him. It is as a good a starting position as any. Nothing has ever prevented them from each finding a compatible teacher individually.

If the heirs find this a problem then their students should rethink their affiliation. Others should continue the recommendation to avoid ZSS and all of Shimano's "heirs" if spiritual authenticity is important.

This issue has happened before in another form and has been as satisfactorily resolved as humanly possible, I believe. Read this account of the Kapleau lineage written by Kapleau's heir Bodhin Kjolhede:
 Kapleau Lineage

Fortunately for the folks at the Rochester Zen Center the issue at its worst was "merely" a dispute over Kapleau's depth of insight rather than the ethical and spiritual mess we have with Shimano and the Zen Studies Society.

September 19, 2010 2:00 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon 12:18 pm wrote:

" the desperate needs for Shimano heirs to stick to him for their livings .."

Genjo Marinello makes his living as a practicing psychologist. To my knowledge, not even Chobo ji contributes anything as a way to pay his grocery bill, personal expenses etc.

Gassho
Mike
September 19, 2010 5:02 PM

Anonymous said...

... and to my knowledge he is not on the CIA payroll, nor is he employed by Iranian intelligence or the Mossad.

September 19, 2010 5:19 PM

Anonymous said...

From Spike: Here is a link that delineates in detail the professional ethical code of practicing psychologists like Joe (Genjo) Marinello:

<http://www.apa.org/ethics/code/index.aspx>

Thus sworn, why do you think that this individual would not make living these guidelines part of his life's work?

September 19, 2010 5:49 PM

Anonymous said...

"To my knowledge..." how about a little more.

September 19, 2010 5:56 PM

Anonymous said...

Does it lists his club activities too?

September 19, 2010 5:57 PM

Anonymous said...

"From Spike: September 19, 2010 5:49 PM

Here is a link that delineates in detail the professional ethical code of practicing psychologists like Joe (Genjo) Marinello:

<http://www.apa.org/ethics/code/index.aspx>

Thus sworn, why do you think that this individual would not make living these guidelines part of his life's work?"

...

That is precisely the reason that Mr. Marinello is not trusted: he is **not ignorant** of a professional code of ethics; he **deliberately violated** that code, and blabbed personal

information *on the internet* about the student who was sexually abused by Mr. Shimano this year.

He knew it was wrong; it was not an ignorant mistake; Mr. Marinello did it on purpose, more than once.

One of the reasons that people do not trust the "ethics committee" at all is because Mr. Marinello is on it.

<http://www.apa.org/ethics/code/index.aspx>

4.06 Consultations

When consulting with colleagues, (1) psychologists do not disclose confidential information that reasonably could lead to the identification of a client/patient, research participant, or other person or organization with whom they have a confidential relationship unless they have obtained the prior consent of the person or organization or the disclosure cannot be avoided, and (2) they disclose information only to the extent necessary to achieve the purposes of the consultation.

4.07 Use of Confidential Information for Didactic or Other Purposes

Psychologists do not disclose in their writings, lectures, or other public media, confidential, personally identifiable information concerning their clients/patients, students, research participants, organizational clients, or other recipients of their services that they obtained during the course of their work, unless (1) they take reasonable steps to disguise the person or organization, (2) the person or organization has consented in writing, or (3) there is legal authorization for doing so.

4.01 Maintaining Confidentiality

Psychologists have a primary obligation and take reasonable precautions to protect confidential information obtained through or stored in any medium, recognizing that the extent and limits of confidentiality may be regulated by law or established by institutional rules or professional or scientific relationship.

(There is ****plenty**** more about confidentiality in the APA code.

September 19, 2010 6:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Then maybe the closer truth is that Shimano is sticking close to Genjo for purposes of protecting himself financially and reputationally. I can't even imagine the burden of trying to remain loyal to such a teacher.

September 19, 2010 10:53 PM

Anonymous said...

Genjo deserves two Blue Ribbons. One for being the best good boy student possible and one for being the most used. Sad. Hope he finds his freedom from Shimano and lives a long, wiser and more healed life.

September 19, 2010 10:57 PM

Anonymous said...

The APA is a professional organization for those in the field of psychology - nothing more. The APA code of ethics has nothing to do with any of this, well, their guideline on professional boundaries definitely applies. Gives Anon 10:57 a ribbon for that post.
September 19, 2010 11:25 PM

Anonymous said...

Ethical Violations 7: Engaging in sexual intercourse or other sexual contact with a client, patient or the individual who is the direct recipient of psychological services (where services are provided to an organization, client refers only to the individuals who are direct recipients of psychological services (APA Code Of Ethics).

But according to some out there, if the victim agrees in the process of their sessions/dokusans (possible transference in both), as they sit fully exposed, it is no big deal - we are mere puritans! So that word consensual is moot in these situations.
September 19, 2010 11:46 PM

Anonymous said...

Being sworn to the APA ethical standards is precisely the reason that Mr. Marinello is not trusted.

He is **not ignorant** of a professional code of ethics; he **deliberately violated** that code, when it came to his role at the ZSS and blabbed personal information **on the internet** about the student who was sexually abused by Mr. Shimano this year.

He knew it was wrong when he blabbed; it was not an ignorant mistake; Mr. Marinello did it on purpose, more than once.

One of the reasons that people do not trust the "ethics committee" at all is because Mr. Marinello is on it.

4.01 Maintaining Confidentiality

Psychologists have a primary obligation and take reasonable precautions to protect confidential information obtained through or stored in any medium, recognizing that the extent and limits of confidentiality may be regulated by law or established by institutional rules or professional or scientific relationship.

There is plenty plenty more in the APA ethics about confidentiality.
September 20, 2010 6:40 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

"He is **not ignorant** of a professional code of ethics; he **deliberately violated** that code, when it came to his role at the ZSS and blabbed personal information **on the internet** about the student who was sexually abused by Mr. Shimano this year."

...

AND Mr. Marinello not only blabbed on the internet, he blabbed to the New York Times as well.

The "ethics" that Mr. Marinello applies are the shimano-dharma ethics: blame the victim.

The shimano-dharma is a poison dharma.

The board needs to do, what the 1990's board considered: recruit a teacher/abbot from OUTSIDE the organization.

While they still have the votes, the board needs to vote OFF the board: Genjo, Roko and Richard Rudin.

September 20, 2010 6:52 AM

Anonymous said...

Amen... the Three Stooges must go!

September 20, 2010 7:18 AM

Anonymous said...

ZSS parishioners (I can't call you "members" because ZSS is NOT a membership organization) now is the time to sign the petition. Your signature is not just about removing Mr. Shimano immediately, it is also a vote of no-confidence for the three obstructionist Board members who are proceeding against the recommendations of the very expert consultant team the Board hired to advise them.

Haven't you guys had enough of this BS? These people are protecting a sexual predator out of some misguided notion that he has just an itty-bitty "blind spot."

September 20, 2010 7:34 AM

Anonymous said...

The Petition

September 20, 2010 7:36 AM

Anonymous said...

"One of the reasons that people do not trust the "ethics committee" at all is because Mr. Marinello is on it."

This is really true.

At the same time, for his to admit the reality of Shimano is to declare his many years were a mere role play as a Japanese monk without any material. He will naturally resist facing it...

September 20, 2010 7:52 AM

genkaku said...

"a mere role play as a Japanese monk without any material"

I think that those of us who think Mr. Shimano must go will want to acknowledge the "material" they did in fact learn. I, for example, got a very good lesson in ritual and in how things ought NOT to be done. This is no small matter. I would not wish my training on my worst enemy, but I will not discount it as useless ... it was quite good training indeed.

Whether anyone wants to acknowledge the not-to-do's is up to the individual. But blanket statements make my teeth itch.

September 20, 2010 8:07 AM

Anonymous said...

...."obstructionist Board members who are proceeding against the recommendations of the very expert consultant team the Board hired to advise them."

Anon., can you please give examples of how they are going against recommendations of the consultant team they hired? Do you mean Faith Trust Inst? And, how do you know they are going against recommendations from them? Interesting.

September 20, 2010 8:18 AM

Anonymous said...

It is time for true change! Half measures will avail us nothing, it must be sweeping. This house is burning and it is time to stop playing with its rubble and begin building a new structure from the foundation up.

September 20, 2010 8:38 AM

Anonymous said...

The Second Dharma Heir, Jiro Afable reports:

"I understand that at the Sept 4 meeting attended by the Board, some Sangha, and the Faith Trust Institute, the Institute made the recommendation that Eido Shimano be removed from The Zen Studies Society as soon as possible."

By "some" Sangha I think he means that all Sangha were not invited...

You have contrary information? From where? Interesting.

September 20, 2010 8:42 AM

Anonymous said...

"I, for example, got a very good lesson in ritual and in how things ought NOT to be done."

Its not just Shimano teaching these lessons. He has done a great job of passing his asat dharma down to some of his students.

September 20, 2010 8:42 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

The Second Dharma Heir, Jiro Afable reports:

"I understand that at the Sept 4 meeting attended by the Board, some Sangha, and the Faith Trust Institute, the Institute made the recommendation that Eido Shimano be removed from The Zen Studies Society as soon as possible."

Genkaku comments above, "Blanket statements make my teeth itch."

This is the kind of thing that makes mine grind.

Andy Abable is certainly capable of reporting on this site what he understands. He should also report on and be held accountable for the source of his understanding. Particularly when he publishes.

This is tranparency, the new beginning, the new way of going straight on.

If I yell FIRE, there better damn well be one!

If Andy Affable does this and cannot show it to me, how is he any more worthy than those he chastizes for such lackof such?

IF the Faith Trust Institute has so recommended and the ZSS board has rejected this recommenddation Andy Affable must now step forward and show all of us on what his understanding is based.

Gassho

Mike

September 20, 2010 9:30 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said re. Mr. Marinello ...

"He is **not ignorant** of a professional code of ethics; he **deliberately violated** that code, when it came to his role at the ZSS and blabbed personal information **on the internet** about the student who was sexually abused by Mr. Shimano this year."

...

AND Mr. Marinello not only blabbed on the internet, he blabbed to the New York Times as well.

From the NYT article:

In interviews over the past two weeks, four board members, including Mr. Marinello, said that on June 21 a woman — whose name he would not reveal — stood up during dinner at the Catskills monastery and announced that for the past two years she had had a consensual affair with Mr. Shimano, who was at the dinner.

Where's the ethical breach?

Anon 6:52, let me get Joe Wilson to respond to you ...

September 20, 2010 10:48 AM

Anonymous said...

Mike, I agree with you. Unsubstantiated rumor helps no one. Eido has announced his resignation effective December 8th. IF there was a meeting on Sept 4th where the Faith Trust recommended that Eido be removed as quickly as possible (this wouldn't surprise me, but can anyone substantiate that with first hand knowledge?), the December 8th removal is not an unreasonable response to that -- that may be as quickly as possible -- though I wish it were sooner.

Some may not be satisfied unless and until Eido roshi and his wife are wandering homeless and hungry on the streets of NYC. But for those who seek not only the removal of Eido, but also his welfare and wellbeing (along with all beings), appear to me to be moving as quickly as they can to get him to step down. It's already been moved up from April 2012 to December 2008. That's quite a bit of progress over the past couple months. Some credit is due.

September 20, 2010 10:57 AM

Anonymous said...

"From the NYT article:

In interviews over the past two weeks, four board members, including Mr. Marinello, said that on June 21 a woman — whose name he would not reveal — stood up during

dinner at the Catskills monastery and announced that for the past two years she had had a consensual affair with Mr. Shimano, who was at the dinner.

Where's the ethical breach?"

There is no ethical breach. This was not a confidential statement made in the privacy of dokusan or therapy -- the woman stood up in public and said what she said to all present.
September 20, 2010 11:01 AM

Anonymous said...

He is more than capable of insuring his own welfare, and if he cared about anybody's welfare but his own - he would not be in this situation.
September 20, 2010 11:17 AM

Anonymous said...

Anon 9/20/10 10:57am said:

"Some credit is due."

What's up with all the credit is due nonsense? Why aren't you thanking Aitken Roshi, Kobutsu Malone, and Stuart Lachs and Vladimir K., among others?

"It's already been moved up from April 2012 to December 2010."

Yes, to naive outsiders that may seem reasonable, but giving the Shimano's and their enablers all this wiggle room while at the temples is completely inappropriate.

Why isn't the Board pushing for and why aren't the Shimano agreeing to simply moving to their NYC residence while the board continues to discussion the "terms" of termination. Why?!

BTW -- Why are you so sure they are going to be homeless and hungry without a continued stream of support by ZSS funds? Is the "forensic audit" of ZSS complete which includes their finances? What of the money's they saved and invested over the years? What of their pensions, what of their social security benefits.

Besides, if you are really so interested in the welfare of all beings why are the Shimano's so high up on the Triage List?
September 20, 2010 11:19 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous, 11:19, said...

" Why aren't you thanking Aitken Roshi, Kobutsu Malone, and Stuart Lachs and Vladimir K., among others?"

I do not believe that Eido Shimano would now be retiring at all were it not for the sustained public efforts of the mentioned individuals. There is no question that this latest outcry of concern over Eido Shimano's behavior has tipped the balance towards reform and restitution.

" ... giving the Shimano's and their enablers all this wiggle room while at the temples is completely inappropriate."

I agree, it is inappropriate to do this. It is also perhaps all that can be done by ZSS at this time.

" Besides, if you are really so interested in the welfare of all beings why are the Shimano's so high up on the Triage List?"

The sense of "high up" is your sense of "the" or "a" collective concern, I think.

I believe the collective concern is for all those affected.

Who is not affected? Everyone involved suffers in this matter. Experience in this does vary greatly. Some suffer for a long time, some suffer intensely, some not much at all and for only a short time.

Who can change any of that suffering now?

ZSS is moving. Not well and certainly not fast enough for many of those who contribute to insure a better sangha, but, change for a better sangha has, and continues to, happen.

Eido Shimano retires on Dec.8, 2011!

This is only the beginning.

I can live with it.

Gassho

Mike

September 20, 2010 12:05 PM

Anonymous said...

I can live with it, too, Mike. I really appreciate your perspective here. I also signed Andy Afafe's petition because I think it is important for many people to put their names on record that Eido Shimano's conduct is not acceptable for American Zen teacher, and that he must be removed from his position of authority as soon as possible. Period. I also

think it is an important statement of support and comfort to those whom he hurt over a period of decades.

But I lose sympathy for those whose aim appears to be vengeance. It reminds me of my days in the "victim's rights" movement, which easily slipped over into sharpening of knives and lighting of torches. Then I moved on to anti-death penalty advocacy and met many victims who do not seek vengeance, but instead seek redemption and reconciliation for all concerned. For that reason I admire Genjo Marinello's efforts both to bring about Eido Shimano's speedy retirement, and to support him through this terrible reckoning with his karma. It's hard to maintain a balanced perspective in this maelstrom ... but he appears to me to be doing a pretty good job of it.

September 20, 2010 12:34 PM

Anonymous said...

Be that ES retirement tomorrow or December 8, 2010, the most important question is what happens after his retirement. If ES still dictates the operation and teaching at ZSS, whatever Genjo and FTI have done is a failure!

My personal opinion as a member of ZSS is that

- 1) bylaws need to be changed
- 2) need a reconciliation process with sangha and former sangha members (including victims).
- 3) after ES retirement, ES can still practise as a buddhist monk, BUT is NOT allowed to teach.

For old students of ES, it is their prerogative to practise with ES (doing dokusan for example) if they want to, but ES cannot accept new students. In addition ES can give teisho by invitation only, because a teisho might signal an invitation to follow him. ES cannot meddle with daily operation of DBZ and Shobo-ji.

September 20, 2010 12:52 PM

Anonymous said...

2. Need a reconciliation process with sangha and former sangha members (including victims).

Will never happen with Shimano or his flying monkeys present in any manner.

September 20, 2010 1:15 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon September 20, 2010 12:34 PM said,

" I admire Genjo Marinello's efforts both to bring about Eido Shimano's speedy retirement, and to support him through this terrible reckoning with his karma. It's hard to maintain a balanced perspective in this maelstrom ... but he appears to me to be doing a pretty good job of it."

I would say it " admire everyone's efforts" to do what they feel to be the best. Particularly, I admire those who do not make the effort as an Anonymous.

In other days Mike was also REDdirt and ANON.

In other days this blog was Calvinball for me.

Raising hell at times was fair play. My rule.

No more.

I think Genjo Marinello walks the ZSS middle road in this matter. I think he does not hide either his involvment or his concerns when he speaks publicly. It is the knife's edge he walks now and he knows it. I think he does as best he can what he see necessary to be done.

He lives, fortunately or not, in interesting times.

I see your points concerning the petition.

Gassho.

Mike

September 20, 2010 1:20 PM

Anonymous said...

"My personal opinion as a member of ZSS is that

- 1) bylaws need to be changed
- 2) need a reconciliation process with sangha and former sangha members (including victims).
- 3) after ES retirement, ES can still practise as a buddhist monk, BUT is NOT allowed to teach.

For old students of ES, it it their prerogative to practise with ES (doing dokusan for example) if they want to, but ES cannot accept new students. In addition ES can give teisho by invitation only, because a teisho might

signal an invitation to follow him. ES cannot meddle with daily operation of DBZ and Shobo-ji."

I agree on all points except that ES should not give teisho or be invited.

As for the "flying monkeys" comment, it's beneath contempt. Such comments harm everyone's efforts and bring disrepute on those who have justifiable grief and anger over this whole mess.

September 20, 2010 1:21 PM

Anonymous said...

"For that reason I admire Genjo Marinello's efforts both to bring about Eido Shimano's speedy retirement, and to support him through this terrible reckoning with his karma."

Dear Anon,

It actually sounds like you approve of Genjo's fence straddling. Some of us find it strangely indecisive even inappropriate especially when we take into account his recent record of poor judgement, forming opinions without trying to find out the facts, etc. He is a "heir" of Shimano's Zen. He is spokesperson for the board, apparently. He states he is on the Ethics Committee. This is all problematic as there are many intrinsic conflicts of interests.

What makes you think that Shimano actually needs support? He's been taking care of himself and abused all the support and latitude he's been giving for four decades beginning with his teachers. Shimano has been very skillful in turning students concerned for his well being into enablers.

Where you around in the days when Shimano would say in the Zendo "I take what I want?" and try to make it sound like yet another of his "Great Spiritual Insights?"

As for just what reckoning with karmic retribution will mean for Shimano and whether this means dealing with "vengeance" remains to be seen.

The only thing being proposed is removal, reconciliation, and restitution. Removal as abbot, removal from any position teaching at ZSS, at least. The reconciliation might just be among the sangha members past and present at this point as reconciliation with Shimano might not make sense for some time to come. Actual restitution is possible as part of legal remedies or offers to the victims. The forensic audit might result in money being returned to ZSS, but that is just one of many possibilities at this time. As for "severance pay," that is a judgement call, but one which shouldn't take place until after the forensic audit. I don't think any of this is really vengeance in the sense of doing something of harm by one who was wronged done with great violence or force, or to an extreme degree.

However, what you may actually sense is the years of frustration during which time he continued relatively unimpeded. Turning that into "homeless on the streets of New York" or "the sharpening of knives and the lighting of torches" seems to be on the surface of your fantasy world.

It may not be easy to stay clear but I get the sense most are trying the best they can.
September 20, 2010 1:31 PM

Anonymous said...

Such comments harm everyone's efforts and bring disrepute on those who have justifiable grief and anger over this whole mess.

You assume way to much.
September 20, 2010 1:35 PM

Anonymous said...

Issue of severance benefits is not if, it is when and how much, with ZSS probably doing its best to negotiate it down. Cf. Andy Atable: severance of +\$100,000.
September 20, 2010 1:42 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon September 20, 2010 1:21 PM said

"I agree on all points except that ES should not give teisho or be invited."

I understand your point. My intention of ES being invited is not requesting ES to lead sesshin etc (because it involves teaching authority), but to invite him in certain ceremony, for example anniversary sesshin. He might just sit there like the rest of us or give one short speech.

Thank you.
September 20, 2010 1:47 PM

Anonymous said...

While harsh I too think it probably doesn't make sense to expect former students to return and to now study with one of Shimano's "Flying Monkey" Heirs. Shimano's behavior and judgement has been called to account as should any and all of his heirs' particularly those who even now remain steadfast with him.

In years past, many had to rethink and come to terms with Soen's judgement. Some never did come to terms and turned their back on Zen and some on Buddhism and even any "spiritual practice."

But a great part of that pain was caused by mainly by Shimano's immense praise and creating unrealistic expectations which was frequently, if naively, repeatedly across the US.

September 20, 2010 1:49 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous September 20, 2010 1:42 PM said...

"Issue of severance benefits is not if, it is when and how much, with ZSS probably doing its best to negotiate it down. Cf. Andy Atable: severance of +\$100,000."

Ain't it nice to be able to "negotiate" when it's not your money? Every dollar should be traced to its source and Dorris Carlson's wishes should be respected!

Question: What is the basis of negotiation? Is Eido's lawyer meeting with the ZSS attorney in the Unconditional Realm? Ridiculous!

September 20, 2010 1:56 PM

Anonymous said...

"In years past, many had to rethink and come to terms with Soen's judgement. Some never did come to terms and turned their back on Zen and some on Buddhism and even any "spiritual practice."

Anon 149, that merit I can't even fathom. Some students will practice with true teachers and will decide Zen is not for them - fine. However, many were never shown the beauty that is Zen Practice and instead were exposed to abuse and predation - this pain runs deep. I have watched friends come and go over the years and it has worn my political correctness raw.

September 20, 2010 3:40 PM

Anonymous said...

"Ain't it nice to be able to "negotiate" when it's not your money? Every dollar should be traced to its source and Dorris Carlson's wishes should be respected!

Question: What is the basis of negotiation?"

--The basis, of course, is the long-ago contract between Mr. Shimano and ZSS. Mr. Atable also had a contract (\$35,000/year + aforementioned severance). Why negotiate? The problem is that the Shimano severance may be way too golden a parachute, that in

hindsight is probably both unfair and unaffordable, and therefore needs to be walked back, if legally possible.

September 20, 2010 5:32 PM

Anonymous said...

"--The basis, of course, is the long-ago contract between Mr. Shimano and ZSS. Mr. Afable also had a contract (\$35,000/year + aforementioned severance). Why negotiate? The problem is that the Shimano severance may be way too golden a parachute, that in hindsight is probably both unfair and unaffordable, and therefore needs to be walked back, if legally possible."

Yes, that is a concern that any ZSS board member has to take into consideration. Not having seen the contract ... but from the archive documents I understand it's basically a pension contract ... it probably isn't possible for the board to "walk it back" without Shimano's agreement -- not without getting sued. And, except in the unlikely event that the pension contract has some language about reduced pension benefits if he's forced to retire for bad conduct, that's not a lawsuit that ZSS is likely to win. So the board is in a delicate situation financially as well as in a lot of other ways in their dealings with Shimano.

September 20, 2010 5:46 PM

Anonymous said...

"So the board is in a delicate situation financially as well as in a lot of other ways in their dealings with Shimano."

Yes. Well said.

September 20, 2010 5:54 PM

genkaku said...

Perhaps guessing what might happen is inappropriate, but it seems to me that whatever severance package is agreed to will seem like too much to those aware of Mr. Shimano's activities.

But which of us as adults has not gotten into situations which later turned sour and STILL we were on the hook ... and finally paid up because we had to acknowledge our own bad or incomplete judgment? So we took our punishment "like a man" and admitted that sometimes it is more expensive not to pay up than to put up with a continuing hassle. Yes, there will be howls no matter what the agreement turns out to be. But perhaps it will be worth it if such payment cleans the slate that has been dirty for so long.

As I say, guessing is not a preferred way, but I would argue that the above scenario fits human nature pretty well: If a skunk gets stuck underneath the car, the first thing to do is

find, dislodge and get rid of it. The stink lingers for a while, but there's an opportunity for stink-free driving.

Just noodling.

September 20, 2010 7:34 PM

Anonymous said...

Gengaku what happens (what if, I know but, this is far from unfounded) if this skunk has a litter under your car?

September 20, 2010 9:09 PM

genkaku said...

One at a time ... and use a fire hose if possible.

September 20, 2010 9:19 PM

Anonymous said...

Understood...

September 20, 2010 9:41 PM

Anonymous said...

I do not understand why shimano is related to viagra. Google "shimano viagra".

September 20, 2010 11:15 PM

Anonymous said...

Those are scrapper spam sites.

September 20, 2010 11:43 PM

Anonymous said...

About walking back the contract.....

Of course the Board can renegotiate the terms of Shimano's retirement and severance settlement.

The value of Shimano stock has dropped precipitously since Robert Aitken's challenge, and more facts have been revealed about him that now have to be taken into consideration in any kind of money settlement with Eido at the point where he leaves.

"Shimano futures" now don't look promising. The Board in their "discernments" have to look at Mr. Shimano's value under the bright light of recent revelations.

Seems like a no-brainer for a lawyer to fix.
September 21, 2010 8:08 AM

Anonymous said...

Contracts are not so easy to "walk back." The prior Boards, with their complete faith and trust in Shimano do not seem to have incorporated any performance clauses in any deals they made with the Shimanos. To do so would have incurred the wrath of ES... He would be "insulted" by the Board member who suggested such a clause and that individual would soon have been relegated to history, such was his way.

Tn her Board resignation letter of 1995, Fran Perriello raised some germane points:

"I am curious how we are able to offer a retirement plan more generous than even a CEO in this country is able to negotiate. Virtually no one receives more than 40-50% of their current salary in retirement benefits. It is my opinion that the Society cannot afford to be this generous since these obligations threaten the long-term financial viability of the organization. Unless the Zen Studies Society becomes a lot wealthier in the next few years, it will not be able to afford to hire a new abbot when Eido Roshi retires."

September 21, 2010 9:36 AM

Anonymous said...

"Unless the Zen Studies Society becomes a lot wealthier in the next few years, it will not be able to afford to hire a new abbot when Eido Roshi retires."

This is the point, especially with the dwindling number of ZSS members. ES will not retire. Retirement from abbacy will not stop him from interfering day-to-day operation of DBZ and Shobo-ji, unless Board close the lid tightly.

September 21, 2010 10:18 AM

Anonymous said...

Contracts are not so easy to "walk back."

Sure you can walk a contract back if one of the parties misrepresented himself/herself in the contract.

What caused the present "Shimano problem" are the numerous allegations of sexual predation. A teacher presents himself (to a woman) as a "Zen Master" who can guide her to a spiritual path, but really, he wants to exploit her sexually. There was no love in the liaisons, no remorse for having hurt women.

There is misrepresentation here, for sure. Why offer yourself as a spiritual teacher if what you really want is sex? As Genjo Marinello pointed out early on, the "power" differential makes Eido 80% to blame. A good basis for renegotiating a contract and benefits.

This "I am pretending to be a teacher, but I what I really want is to seduce you" is fraudulent. It happened again and again.

Authentic Rinzai teaching, anyone?
September 21, 2010 12:21 PM

Anonymous said...

Unfortunately, as has been pointed out, trying to renegotiate Mr. Shimano's legally binding contract at this point is problematic. What would be the legal basis for renegotiation? Mr. Shimano's side has all the leverage.
September 21, 2010 1:27 PM

Anonymous said...

Indeed, but ES is already "lawyered-up" for sure and will fight the board. They will have to do a cost/benefit determination in deciding how to reach their "own discernment." The Three Stooges will resist going against their "hero" and shovel out their "gratitude" and "respect" for ES to the other Board members. I bet the new board members are wishing they joined Scientology instead of ZSS right about now....

As for the "authentic" Rinzai teachers, they are unlikely to be part of the AZTA's "go-along-to-get-along" crowd. They are more likely to be in hiding, living quietly as hermits with zero ambition to be "career" Zen teachers.
September 21, 2010 1:33 PM

Anonymous said...

At the end all come to sex, money and power.
That is Shimano zen.
September 21, 2010 2:46 PM

Anonymous said...

I wonder if he will be singing (badly) "The Impossible Dream" at his upcoming birthday?
September 21, 2010 4:20 PM

Anonymous said...

Kobutsu posts on the Wikipedia Shimano discussion page:

I am dumbfounded as to what you editors have let happen with this page. There are eight references to what someone refers to as "Lou Nordstrom." The book being referenced is "Namu Dai Bosa" and the sections referenced were written by Shimano himself. Lou was only the editor and wrote the introduction.

This is a travesty.... they have put up essentially an "auto-hagiography" written by Shimano.

Here's a sample:

"The shock of Senzaki's death and years of overly intense practice resulted in illness and Shimano had to spend half a year in hospital, after which he returned to Ryutaku-ji. Soen Roshi again asked him to go to Hawaii to help to lead a small Zen group founded by his lay students, but Shimano lost his enthusiasm about going to America. After Soen Roshi's persuasion that going to Hawaii would be good for both his on-going recuperation and his academic studies which he could continue at the University of Hawaii, Shimano agreed to go.[8]"

This is complete rubbish... Shimano never even met Senzaki, why was his death so "shocking"? He was in his mid twenties at the time, just how many years of "overly intense practice" did he do? And what sort of disease required six months of hospitalization? Was it a psychiatric institution? Then six months might make sense....

How can Wikipedia allow this? All the references supplied at the www.shimanoarchives.com site are "invalid" but a Shimano auto-hagiography is acceptable? What on earth is going on?
September 21, 2010 4:35 PM

Anonymous said...

A contract cannot be renegotiated after it is signed unless both parties agree to the renegotiation. Period. If ES does not agree to reduce his pension from the contracted amount, then ZSS has to pay the contracted amount. Period. If ZSS doesn't pay the contracted amount, then ES can and probably will sue and win, which would cost ZSS even more in attorneys' fees over and above the amount due under the pension contract.

Hindsight is 20-20, but it doesn't give you the right to renegotiate a contract.
September 21, 2010 4:41 PM

Anonymous said...

Please, by all means, contact Wikipedia asking them to reconsider their discussion on this matter. This is the same skunk, just a different location.
September 21, 2010 4:59 PM

Bobby said...

Shut the light, shut the shade
 You don't have to be afraid
 I'll be your baby, tonight

oops, I thought this was karaoke night

September 21, 2010 9:13 PM

Anonymous said...

Happy Equinox all you pagans!

September 21, 2010 9:46 PM

Anonymous said...

Oh man... he's pissed!

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Talk:Eido_Tai_Shimano#Lou_Nordstrom

September 21, 2010 10:01 PM

Anonymous said...

Re: September 21, 2010 10:01 PM

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Talk:Eido_Tai_Shimano#Lou_Nordstrom

I noticed on the wikipedia "Talk" page that someone does not want to use the phrase "sexual abuse" in the Shimano entry.

We have already covered this on 8/6/2010 on Mr. Aitken's blog and "sexual abuse" is *definitely* the correct phrase to use, according to the Zen Studies Society's own consultants, the Faith Trust Institute:

<http://www.faithtrustinstitute.org/resources/learn-the-basics/ce-faqs#What%20is%20it?>

What is sexual abuse within the ministerial relationship?

Sexual abuse happens when someone in a ministerial role (clergy, religious or lay) engages in sexual contact or sexualized behavior with a congregant, employee, student or counseling client in the ministerial relationship.

Sexual abuse can include physical contact from the person in the ministerial role, such as:

- * Sexual touch and "accidental" touch of sexual areas of the body
- * Tickling and playful aggression that seem uncomfortable to you
- * A prolonged hug when a brief hug is customary behavior
- * Kissing on the lips when a kiss on the cheek would be appropriate
- * Pressing up against your body when hugging
- * An inappropriate gift from your religious leader (such as lingerie)
- * Sexual intercourse with your religious leader

Sexual abuse can also include verbal behavior initiated by a person in a ministerial role when such behavior sexualizes a relationship. Examples include:

- * Innuendo or sexual talk
- * Suggestive comments
- * Tales of his or her sexual exploits or experiences
- * Questions about the intimate details of your relationships
- * Looking for sympathy about his or her partner's sexual inadequacies

September 21, 2010 11:28 PM

Anonymous said...

And I will also say, because you never know what illusions the lying Mr. Shimano will try to create next, that there is a book in the ZSS library that is signed by Nyogen Senzaki, but it does not say "Dear Eido".

...just in case someone thinks to use the book as 'evidence' of a close relationship.

September 21, 2010 11:39 PM

Anonymous said...

"A contract cannot be renegotiated after it is signed unless both parties agree to the renegotiation. Period. If ES does not agree to reduce his pension from the contracted amount, then ZSS has to pay the contracted amount. Period. If ZSS doesn't pay the contracted amount, then ES can and probably will sue and win, which would cost ZSS even more in attorneys' fees over and above the amount due under the pension contract.

Hindsight is 20-20, but it doesn't give you the right to renegotiate a contract."

This is utter nonsense, obviously from a non-lawyer.

Contracts are intentionally broken all the time for all kinds of reasons. Ever hear the saying "Contracts are made to be broken"? Every party to a contract has the power to breach, and breaching is often the surest way to the result the breaching party wants. Why?

When there's a breach, the party claiming a breach has to sue, and contract lawsuits take money to prosecute, and take lots of time, usually several years, and there's always the possibility of a counterclaim. (Here, a substantial one.) And what if the defendant (ZSS) goes bankrupt while the suit is pending? How would ES collect his judgment against a bankrupt ZSS even if he "won"?

If ES doesn't agree to sit down to renegotiate, ZSS has lots of strategic options, all of which would have reasonable likelihoods of success, among them: (1) firing Shimano outright and filing its own action against ES to rescind the severance agreement based on his having committed arguably indictable offenses; (2) filing an action to rescind the severance agreement based on facial unreasonableness, inherent unfairness and it being

contrary to public policy; (3) filing an action against Shimano for breach of his employment agreement and the ZSS Ethical Guidelines, etc., etc.

So much leverage against ES, actually. So much, in fact that it is extremely difficult to understand why the Board is negotiating with ES at all. There is no reason to look at this situation through a "dharma lens," as someone pointed out previously, and thereby seek to justify engineering a "soft landing" for ES based on the good he is perceived to have done.

This is a case of gross misconduct - perhaps criminal misconduct - that, if it had occurred at a financial institution, a hospital, a business corporation or any other "ordinary" institution, would have undoubtedly resulted in termination, forfeiture of compensation and benefits and possible prosecution.

What exempts the ZSS Board from necessarily taking these same actions here in exercising their fiduciary responsibilities to protect the organization? (Indeed, their fiduciary obligations are not to protect ES, certainly not at the expense of protecting the organization.)

It's very hard to understand unless conflicts of interest are improperly impacting their exercise of good judgment, contrary to the obligations imposed upon them by the State of New York. But indeed, this seems to be the problem faced by prior Boards when they ran into these very same kinds of difficulties: these are Boards comprised of Shimano's Zen students, or individuals intensely loyal to him, without any independent Board member representation. The inherent conflict of interest prohibits the students from acting against their beloved teacher (that's why they are placed on the Board in the first place) and the cycle repeats itself.

The issue is no longer really Shimano's conduct - no one is even discussing it since much of the allegations are uncontroverted, even admitted - but rather what action the Board takes (or doesn't take) now. But why the Board doesn't treat this like any other Board would, by just firing Shimano, really is the crux of the issue now. Maybe it really will take a lawsuit to make them understand that this is not exclusively a "dharma" matter.

September 22, 2010 1:23 AM

Anonymous said...

Legally, I don't see how the FTI guidelines carry any weight.

Hope the ZSS Board reads/heeds the prior posting. ("Contracts are intentionally broken all the time ...").

Anon 1:23 AM, could you forward your post to ZSS Board, along with any other insights, please. Hopefully, they have counsel and are already aware of your points, but if not, they need to hear good advice from independent sources.

Thank you for such a useful post.

September 22, 2010 6:08 AM

Anonymous said...

Here is some historical perspective on other terms of severance as negotiated by Mr. Andy Afable, former employee of ZSS (from the Shimano Archives, #316):

"He requested:

1. a gift of money equal to two years of his current annual salary: \$97,702.32

2. health insurance coverage for one year:

\$1,976.00

3. housing allowance for one year: \$14,400.00

4. moving expenses: \$2,000.00

This was for a total of \$126,078.32, to be paid no later than April 30, 2003, from funds currently on hand in existing ZSS accounts."

He "requested", and GOT it. What thievery! What foolishness by the ZSS, a "non-profit organization"! How about a scaled-down, realistic formula based on \$x amount times years of service, with \$x amount being based on a REASONABLE percentage of average yearly salary over the employment period? Or just a flat amount: maybe \$2,000 - 3,000/year? Did he work ten years, therefore snagging \$12,000/year?? Just unbelievable

...

Maybe we need a new petition ...

September 22, 2010 10:43 AM

Anonymous said...

Chuck's about bucks!

September 22, 2010 11:09 AM

Anonymous said...

The suggestion for a new petition is a good one....A petition can be initiated by "anonymous" and signed by "anonymous" and be addressed to "anonymous".

Makes everyone smug and happy. Let's do it, help the dharma along. While we're at it let's sing along with Rosh:

"To dream the impossible dream,
to right the unrightable wrong,
to love pure and chaste from afar....."

September 22, 2010 11:26 AM

Anonymous said...

"Here is some historical perspective on other terms of severance as negotiated by Mr. Andy Afable, former employee of ZSS (from the Shimano Archives, #316):"

You need to consider the facts behind Jiro's situation before pointing an accusatory finger:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20030323_Jiro_Board.pdf
September 22, 2010 11:35 AM

Anonymous said...

The suggestion for a new petition is a good one....A petition can be initiated by "anonymous" and signed by "anonymous"

Right! Like 100. 'eddie pall' (Oedipal?). From hava nagilah sangha?
September 22, 2010 12:33 PM

Anonymous said...

"You need to consider the facts behind Jiro's situation before pointing an accusatory finger" ...

Using Mr. Andy Afable's severance package as a template, consider: how would you extrapolate from it the Value of the Founding Abbot's real contribution? I.e., is Mr. Shimano's real contribution to ZSS, say, 10x more valuable than Mr. Afable's? Afable (10 years of service?): 10 x ~\$12000 average yearly benefit = \$120,000. Shimano (at 10x the benefit of Afable for, say, just 40 years): 10 x 12000/year = \$120,000/year, x 40 years = \$4.8 million ... or \$2.4 million at half that rate, to be "chintzy". And then there is Aihō-San's severance ...

Of course, I don't have any idea of what Mr. Shimano's pension deal is or what his salary has been, but if his pension is 40 - 50% of salary, and his salary is more than the average of Afable's top two earning years (\$48,851), well, the guess of this non-math whiz is that ZSS is screwed.

September 22, 2010 12:53 PM

Anonymous said...

"You need to consider the facts behind Jiro's situation before pointing an accusatory finger:"

You've been caught by the buddhist-in-such-of-purity- scholar-squad who sit for long hours at their screens and books (used to be on the cushion, but they gave that up) and is dedicated to uncovering any irregularities they find in the deportment of any buddhist school, especially American Zen schools. They love to write long papers about this kind of thing, they must has such thick files at home that keep them so busy all day. These

protectors of the dharma are helping create a fertile ground to ensure zen is deeply rooted in America.

They are doing important work helping people recognized the difference between right and wrong. I hope your referenced letter is enough for them--I doubt it though.

September 22, 2010 1:15 PM

Anonymous said...

Forget about Jiro's negotiated settlement (which seems to have involved some sort of confidentiality or non-disclosure agreement... this is not clear in the archives http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20030415_ZSS_Board.pdf) cannot be used as any sort of "template". There are a myriad of archive documents related to the Shimano's compensation, insurance and retirement benefits. There are housing provisions that work into the equation, being housed in the co-op for life for example... We also need to consider that the archive documents are not a complete picture, there is no way to know what "deals" have been made that do not appear in the archive record. We need to remember that before Robert Aitken and Kobutsu Malone made these documents public they were essentially kept secret from the ZSS sangha and even ZSS Board members.

In 1984, Board member David Leddick stated, "The Society's lawyer, Jack Clareman, told me today that he in fact has never seen any document relating to the original [Carlson] endowment" here.

The Shimanos have operated in secrecy since taking over the ZSS in 1967. Their lies and deceptions are testimony to their corruption, greed, avariciousness and complete scorn for civilized ethical and moral custom. In summation, the sangha may never know the extent of their transgressions except when brave individuals step forward to expose them to public scrutiny. Those who are on the Board who seek to mitigate, obfuscate or ignore the truth are, as Robert Aitken Roshi put it, "Part of the problem."

September 22, 2010 1:46 PM

Anonymous said...

"At the end all come to sex, money and power.

That is Shimano zen."

This is the bottom line.

His famous "Mooooh!" was a sincere cry for them.

He wanted the "3 poisons" so badly.

I am sure that the Rinzai really wants to sever any relationship with Shimano officially now that the news is in Japan already

Anyone knows if the Roshi from Shogen-ji is still joining the sesshin this month?

September 22, 2010 4:34 PM

Anonymous said...

" Anyone knows if the Roshi from Shogen-ji is still joining the sesshin this month?"

Does anyone give a rat's ass what news in Japan or if another "roshi" is coming here?
September 22, 2010 7:19 PM

Anonymous said...

HEY EVERYONE!

How about a HORNY ROSHIS STAY HOME petition?

Thang yew, thang yew very much.
September 22, 2010 7:34 PM

Anonymous said...

I would sign it.
September 22, 2010 7:40 PM

Anonymous said...

Petitions benefit from a catchy title.

Maybe for Jiro's Jumps in Late petition.

RANDY ROSHI RESIGN NOW!

How is that effort going? Have they broken one hundred yet?
September 22, 2010 8:01 PM

Anonymous said...

Sounds like there are some chortling conservative christians on this blog ...
September 22, 2010 8:10 PM

Anonymous said...

There are one hundred and one signers now.

There are thousands of victims yet who have not signed. Many will come forward to help us with demanding justice.
September 22, 2010 8:21 PM

Anonymous said...

Jiro Jumps Late could take some of that big settlement \$\$\$\$ and use it to hire some people to stand out front of Wal Mart. Lots of those "chortling conservative christians" in and out a that place.

Maybe a few would sign on the line.
September 22, 2010 8:32 PM

Anonymous said...

WOuldn't it sound better as

just Jumped JIro?
September 22, 2010 8:42 PM

Anonymous said...

Have our heard about Shimano's new book?

Zen Mind, Criminal Mind

Basic Teaching: Do zazen in an elegant setting then do whatever you wish. Zen will make you a better criminal.

Chapter 1: It not about Koans its about Conning the wealthy!

Chapter 2: How I became the Godfather of Zen in America

Chapter 3: American Yakuza: Drug money is Zen money

September 22, 2010 8:44 PM

Anonymous said...

It sounds very readable! Where can I pick some copies for my bookclub.

We haven't read any fantasy for awhile now.
September 22, 2010 8:49 PM

Anonymous said...

Eido SHImano can borrow against his \$\$\$,\$\$\$,\$\$\$, \$\$\$ \$\$\$,\$\$\$,\$\$\$,\$\$\$,\$\$\$ retirement settlement and use \$\$\$,\$\$\$ to build that gate. Get it done before he follows his ass out it and settles into the life he's really earned.

September 22, 2010 9:00 PM

Anonymous said...

I heard Eido is getting \$4,000.000.00. The gate is about only about \$250,000. He can afford to do this himself after he retires.

September 22, 2010 9:13 PM

Anonymous said...

"It sounds very readable! Where can I pick some copies for my bookclub.

"We haven't read any fantasy for awhile now."

Easy and quick: 1-800-Zen-Stud
September 22, 2010 10:11 PM

Anonymous said...

A 4 Mill is not a too bad an exit for the Zen Con Man.

I wonder if he'll start wearing tailored suits and write a a book entitled "Dear Dorris, How You Loved Me."

By the way, what are they selling off to pay that amount? Sho Bo Ji, Or a large chunk of Dai Bosatsu to be renamed, what? Chisai Bosatsu? Or will they sell off the lake to make a Beech Lake Motel Bar and Grill?
Or is there some Hakuin artwork that was borrowed from Ryutaku-ji and never returned?
September 22, 2010 10:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Petition update: 9 signatures (including AA) from current/former ZSS members ... maybe at least one person unwilling to admit, so say 10 ...
September 22, 2010 10:27 PM

Anonymous said...

" Easy and quick: 1-800-Zen-Stud "

Does this number connect to my local lending library?
September 22, 2010 11:31 PM

Anonymous said...

"Does anyone give a rat's ass what news in Japan or if another "roshi" is coming here?"

I do.
September 23, 2010 1:13 AM

Anonymous said...

The 4.4 mil figure is implausible to say the least. ZSS is struggling financially and their "gifting future" is bleak. It is doubtful they can even meet their historical commitments to the Shimano's "retirement" (yes, now we're calling it "retirement" not "resignation").

It is likely that the Shimanos are threatening the Board with litigation unless they go along with HIS terms for HIS "retirement." Appearances must be kept up at all costs, never say anything negative, only print "positive" material in the Newsletter.

I once asked Shimano why they stopped chanting the precepts after Junpo left, his response - "Precepts are for little people."
September 23, 2010 6:55 AM

Anonymous said...

Relative to Mr. Afable's contribution to ZSS, how would you evaluate Mr. Shimano's contribution? Try to specify simply, formulaicly, e.g., twice as much, etc.

Measuring the value of the relative contributions, and whatever value they have had to ZSS, was the intent of the academic exercise.

Realistically, but as a guess, Mr. Shimano probably made 2x per annum as Mr. Afable, and his pension benefit might be as high as 40 - 50% of the average of several top earning years (just like Mr. Afable's formula, only Afable's percentage is around 33%, by my calculation). That would put Shimano's benefit as high as \$2.3 mil, probably causing the ZSS ship to sink, or at least shrink drastically.

September 23, 2010 9:47 AM

Anonymous said...

"causing the ZSS ship to .. shrink drastically."

Would such an occurrence, however it comes about, necessarily be an unfortunate result?

Humility is necessary to effect compassionate action. Humility can be learned in lean times as well as in fat.

Institutions can learn new ways. Individuals lead the way in this coming to pass.

The specifics of money, high or low, in this?

I don't think matters at all.

Gassho.

mike

September 23, 2010 12:05 PM

Anonymous said...

I likes me some RedDirt guy. Reminds me of me, back when I was a hippie, except more savvy.

I would not vote against you in my commune.

September 23, 2010 12:44 PM

Anonymous said...

A wonderful comment has been offered on Tricycle's discussion of this matter by one who can be called a survivor of Eido Shiamno's egregious behavior towards other.

Clearly, this individual is a model for all who endure, learn from, and move "straight on" in having encountered such/this shame.

I feel better for having read it.

Gassho (again)

Mike

September 23, 2010 12:44 PM

Anonymous said...

" Anonymous said...

I likes me some RedDirt guy. Reminds me of me, back when I was a hippie, except more savvy.

Anon, I am laughing. Calvinball rules! only rule be no rule, subject to change anytime notime. no peeking either.

Just don't hurt anyone.

Gassho.

September 23, 2010 12:52 PM

Anonymous said...

Yea, despite some issues around bathing, the hippies really did have an ethos, and one that was pretty accurate about what is important in life and how all peoples should be given respect and care, no matter their backgrounds.

And that one hippie precept you quote: just don't hurt anyone is pertinent, Mr. Shimano needs to absorb this teaching into his whole being. We (the hippies) had the mind expansion drug to enlightenment, the philosophy of love thy neighbor as thyself, and certainly great music to sing along with and even chant. Maybe too much looseness, but their hearts were in the right place. Love Peace and Happiness. Right On!!
September 23, 2010 1:49 PM

Anonymous said...

Hippies still verry savvy. Take backseat every time. No bogartin' goes around the circle.

Take care sangha circle.

Gassho.

Mike

September 23, 2010 3:16 PM

Anonymous said...

An old hippie brought ES down... after all!

September 23, 2010 5:02 PM

Anonymous said...

"An old hippie brought ES down... after all!"

I don't buy it. But I certainly believe he wants all the credit.

Eido's karma caught up with him, finally, not one person. Anyone who calls himself a buddhist must know the interconnectedness of all being, since beginning-less time it has been so.

September 23, 2010 5:21 PM

Anonymous said...

Ah... Joe speaks out from the unconditional realm!

September 23, 2010 5:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Heh, Yeah, the next time someone puts a big dent in your car in the supermarket parking lot - DON'T BUY IT. It wasn't one person - it was just your "karma" (actually vipaka) catching up with you.

What a piss poor understanding of causality.

September 23, 2010 6:24 PM

Anonymous said...

"Ah... Joe speaks out from the unconditional realm!"

"What a piss poor understanding of causality."

I'm not Joe, whoever Joe is. Tell us then how this one person brought down Eido, old wise ones? I long to hear.

September 23, 2010 7:41 PM

Anonymous said...

" And that one hippie precept you quote: just don't hurt anyone is pertinent .."

I was thinking of two particular very old now, culturally challenged, and disenfranchized fellows.

Both had a pretty good run at it.

Gassho.

September 23, 2010 7:54 PM

Anonymous said...

The question is, "Who's Joe?" Denial is a dead give-away, not a river in Egypt. Sometimes it's best to keep one's mouth shut... a hard lesson to learn.

September 23, 2010 8:33 PM

Anonymous said...

Anyone gives me money ... caused you are so connected with me. ES.

September 23, 2010 10:07 PM

Anonymous said...

" Heh, Yeah, the next time someone puts a big dent in your car in the supermarket parking lot - DON'T BUY IT."

I totally agree. BUY automobile INSURANCE!

As a demonstration of a clear understanding of causality doing simply can not be bettered. Even doing so later in such matters is an improvement than not at all.

Pissing on just about anything also carries some risk. A pity there is nothing to buy is this case either.

September 23, 2010 11:13 PM

Anonymous said...

Things are hopping over at the Tricycle blog.

30. Senjo Andrew Lagomarsino - September 23, 2010

Shinge Roshi as new abbot of The Zen Studies Society is a very poor choice. Throughout the latest sex scandal, she completely took Eido Roshi's side, contemptuously talked down to the other board members, acted pettily on numerous occasions, and actively tried to undermine the board's efforts to hold him accountable. Her actions have been extremely self-serving and not befitting a potential abbot. All this despite the possibility of having a two-fold conflict of interest: 1) as Dharma heir, and 2) allegedly having had past sexual relations with Eido Roshi, something she hasn't denied. Her installation will precede the completion of the structural changes in the board. I and a number of people are greatly disappointed in Roko's conduct and are concerned about her lack of spiritual authority and genuine leadership qualities.

Senjo Andrew Lagomarsino

31. Senjo Andrew Lagomarsino - September 23, 2010

I would like to add that Roko's recent lies and manipulative behavior are not unlike the some of the past maneuverings of Eido Roshi himself.

Senjo

September 23, 2010 11:57 PM

Anonymous said...

I just went looking for this SAJ fellow after reading that Tricycle blog. Googled it and came up nada thing.. Noticed that he just signed the petition.

So. Who is this Senjo Andrew Lagomarsino?

September 24, 2010 2:51 AM

Anonymous said...

Senjo is a friend of mine - long time Shobo-ji member. He is correct regarding to Roko.

To ZSS board, when will you start rewriting bylaws and asking input from ZSS sangha?

For your information: When ES lead all-day sitting and gave dokusan last week, though jikijitsu gave announcement that only students who previously had dokusan with ES could have dokusan with him, yet NEW students came and had dokusan with him. So ES was still accepting NEW students contrary to Ethics Committee and Board posting/statement. Hello board ... how will you enforce this? It is real and it happened! ES should NOT lead sesshin, gave dokusan and teisho, and train new monks/nun/students. In sesshin ES should sit ONLY, nothing else.
September 24, 2010 8:58 AM

Anonymous said...

The Board is only just beginning to learn just who this person called ES really is... as is the ZSS Sangha. He is in his own world... bravely "marching on" with complete disregard to all others. It is his "marching on" all these years that has done the damage. At this point he needs to stop "marching on" (or be forced to stop), stand still, turn around and LOOK at the damage he has left in his wake.

EIDO SHIMANO NEEDS TO BE FIRED IMMEDIATELY AND ORDERED OFF ALL ZSS PROPERTY, HE IS UNCONTROLLABLE AND DANGEROUS. HE SHOULD NOT "SIT" AT ANY SESSHIN, HE SHOULD NOT EVEN BE ALLOWED IN THE BUILDINGS.

September 24, 2010 9:40 AM

Anonymous said...

Was a blanket invitation given to ALL ZSS sangha to attend the meeting with the Board and FTI on Labor Day? Or were just a "representative sample" of sangha invited?

September 24, 2010 9:53 AM

Anonymous said...

Anon 9:53 wrote:

"For your information: When ES lead all-day sitting and gave dokusan last week, though jikijitsu gave announcement that only students who previously had dokusan with ES could have dokusan with him, yet NEW students came and had dokusan with him."

How do you know this?

Seems unlikely that a new person would be bold enough to do this.
September 24, 2010 10:37 AM

Anonymous said...

" yet NEW students came and had dokusan with him. So ES was still accepting NEW students contrary to Ethics Committee and Board posting/statement.
Hello board ... how will you enforce this?"

Anon September 24, 2010 8:58 AM

You do it. Take on this responsibility. Write an email which contains the specificity of the information you now assert, sign it with your true name, and send it NOW to the ZSS Board.

Please post this here and on Tricycle as well.

Otherwise, you make no case at all and you do the sangha no favors.

Gassho.

Mike

September 24, 2010 11:06 AM

Anonymous said...

Unfortunately the Board will only operate in it's own self interest and will habitually keep as much information as possible secret and hidden. Posting on the blogs is OK, submitting reports to the shimanoarchive is a way to make sure that the information is retained with related material and does not get lost in blogosphere banter as threads peter-out in time. Kobutsu redacts on request pending approval so privacy is assured.

September 24, 2010 11:19 AM

Anonymous said...

Perhaps the interests of the Board evolve in this as time and events occur. WE will never know if this kind of material is not made public.

"Anon" makes a good point. Spread the documented sixed information as widely as possible.

Submit it to Kobutsu at shimanoarchive. Submit it as well to the Faith Trust Institute.

Gassho

Mike

September 24, 2010 11:34 AM

Anonymous said...

One more comment.

The Shimanoarchive is being built, in part, so that a book can be written concerning all of Abbot Shimano's long career at ZSS. Kobutsu states this in conversing with the editors at Wikipedia.

After again reading the background "discussions" concerning reliability of source material, the Wikipedia editors tend to favor books with the source materials used to write it included when considering material to be included in the ES biography. Who actually writes the book, as a matter of biased presentation, does not seem to matter to the editors.

That biography is a laugh and a half as it is presently written, and rewritten, and, will apparently be, rewritten once or twice again according to one of the editors involved.

In one sense, this rewriting is encouraging as it leaves open the possibility of material critical of ES being considered and placed in the biography. In another sense, it makes the target of reliable source very hard to hit.

Will writing a book help balance the historical understanding of Eido Shimano?

Duh.

Gassho

Mike

September 24, 2010 12:33 PM

Anonymous said...

The biography as it presently appears is simply a very loose paraphrase of Shimano on Shimano from Namu Dai Bosa. It is essentially plagiarized material. The person who placed Shimano's material on Wikipedia is very closely related to Genjo Marinello who has been told to refrain from editing the entry. Deceptions, on deceptions.... for what? To defend Shimano? To defend credentials? To defend ecclesiastical rank?

What happened to the truth?

September 24, 2010 1:14 PM

Anonymous said...

How about this for a title...

Zen and the Arts of Deception,

Zen and the Arts of Freedom.

Preface.....

"Master! Are you awake?
Yes Sir!

"From now onwards, do not be deceived by others!"

"No, Sir! I will not, Sir!"

Quite a book.
September 24, 2010 1:28 PM

Anonymous said...
" Quite a book."

Don't think its been written yet actually.
September 24, 2010 3:21 PM

Anonymous said...
FYI.

The Wikipedia editor who has been cautioned (twice now) about his editing rewrites does have a hisory of correspondence with Kubutsu Malone.

This person, considering what he writes, is no friend or associate of Genjo Marinello.

There is a struggle going on for content control with another editor, who did write the early childhood material now found in the ES Biography.

I have been unable to find any indication of a (talk) warning given to this individual concerning the editing of ES biographical material as it now stands.

It is entirely possible this person may know Genjo Marinello. They are peers certainly.

Gassho.
Mike
September 24, 2010 4:13 PM

Anonymous said...
Correction: I do not know the gender of the editor I refer to as "he"

Sorry for that.

Mike

September 24, 2010 4:16 PM

Anonymous said...

Ask the board who run for the dokusan.

At least three board members attended all day sitting, also some of the ethics committee.

Test their honesty. Hehehe.

At least I talked to ES wife, "How is everything?". She said, "Roshi is calm and strong". I scratched my head, "What?".

September 24, 2010 5:33 PM

Anonymous said...

" Test their honesty. Hehehe."

It's yours which is being questioned here.

If you have documentation other than "Hehehe." you must now offer it.

Those board members "attended all day sitting", can you be so kind as to name them for us?

The members of the ethics committee "attended all day sitting" will you please be so kind as to name them for us?

This not a joke if what you imply is in fact true.

If members of the board were present, sat and watched as ES was holding dokusan with new members, and they knew these individuals to be such(new), you have information which could be the wedge which pushes ES out the ZSS door.

I think you are blowing smoke up to this point.

Gassho.

Mike

September 24, 2010 6:19 PM

Anonymous said...

I sit here looking back at all of this f'in wreckage ... thinking,

Eido Shimano has a lot to answer for. Amen.

There are other ways to spend this time than responding to Hehehes. The supply is endless.

Mud just keeps coming.

Gassho all.

Mike

September 24, 2010 6:40 PM

Anonymous said...

Right on, RedDirt. Dealing with lies and time-wasting obfuscations is a stone drag.

September 24, 2010 8:39 PM

Anonymous said...

There is a list of all participants attending sesshin. New students can be asked directly. When I was a resident of DBZ these lists were shared among all attending. Is that still true? Can you please provide a copy? I however, don't know who should receive that. ???

September 24, 2010 10:32 PM

Anonymous said...

"At least I talked to ES wife, "How is everything?". She said, "Roshi is calm and strong". I scratched my head, "What?"."

Why should either of them worry?

They are continually swaddled by enablers.

More to the point: There's virtually no way the board will get the unanimous vote to remove them completely.

Discernment? Ha! What kind of discernment results when the Mental Illness of the Shimanos and various board members must be embraced

There is no sincere effort within the leaders of the organization to rid the Society of them. Further, there seems to be increased focus on whitewashing, and retirement in name only.

The Shimano's are guaranteed to be set for the rest of their lives: an apartment, a car and a chauffeur / monk, a great pension, and no need to do a bit of work ever again. Aiho, too. Liberation at last!

And at least two heirs that will forever imitate him.

We need a new Wikipedia entry Zen Cult: See Zen Studies Society.

"Meet the new Abbot same as the old Abbot." To paraphrase an old song.
September 24, 2010 10:49 PM

Anonymous said...

I think I understand the situation at Shobo-ji.
My experience, if board members and jikijitsu
and inji only once in a while sit at Shobo-ji,
they will never know who are new students.

The situation is made more complicated by
Shimano's acquaintances (their friends or
students but not Sangha's member - usually
from Asia). New students can claim that
he/she comes from DBZ, and no time to check,
or he/she is an old time member that vanishes
for years and suddenly comes again. Also
"new" is rather difficult to define. New in
the sense never having dokusan (but there
are some long time members that almost never have dokusan),
or new in the sense he/she joins the zendo
for the last two months and has once or
twice dokusan before.

Now from the new member's view. They attended
all day sit with full payment, so they would
not care what is going on. Do you want inji
or board advising him/her to do dokusan with
board member? or with Aiho? Forget it, they
would run to pursue the dharma. So they just
run.

From Shimano point of view. He knows he cannot
accept new students. But if suddenly new
students come in (because inji does not know
him/her since inji almost never at Shobo-ji
for example), what will he say? I think
he would ask, "who are you and what is the
purpose of coming here?". Then he would
finish it with "welcome aboard".

I do not know if this is dysfunctional operation or happenstance. Better if maha-sangha
once in a while attend all-day-sit at Shoboji

and see how it is conducted.
September 24, 2010 11:14 PM

Anonymous said...

I just don't believe the hehehe poster. He/she is a basher, and would not be attending Shobo-ji in the first place.
September 25, 2010 8:32 AM

Anonymous said...

to Anon September 24, 2010 11:14 PM

You are pointing out the

new member / no dokusan / Eido Shimano

is difficult to enforce without Eido Shimano's willing participation.

You consider him willing.

You make good points about how this can play out as as a practical matter in the Shobo-ji zendo and you appear to be someone who sits there often and is thus familiar with what transpires.

You also suggest, to anyone wanting to know what is going on within Shoboji, that such a one come and sit awhile.

Yes indeed. :)

Gassho
Mike
September 25, 2010 11:09 AM

Anonymous said...

Hehehe at the least share some new information.
Gassho-Mike just keeps putting self-righteous comments with no material.
September 25, 2010 5:39 PM

Anonymous said...

Hehehe shares disinformation.

Not a single comment by Mike is self-righteous.

From Spike

aka

Anon

hippie

Pension ranter

Petition basher

September 25, 2010 7:41 PM

Anonymous said...

"Not a single comment by Mike is self-righteous."

You claim so.

September 25, 2010 8:02 PM

Anonymous said...

I do claim so. Cite something, and explain it.

September 25, 2010 11:07 PM

Anonymous said...

Hehehe, I think, share some information although not complete. You can check at Shoboji who attended the all-day-sit at that time. Just come on Thursday and check who attended all-day-sit.

Who or which student did dokusan?

It was never posted ... but it might be true if what he/she means by new students are students that have been attending less than a year and on the on-and-off basis.

September 26, 2010 12:05 AM

Anonymous said...

Here're are two suggestions:

1. Eliminate all dokusan until after Eido's resignation as abbot takes place 12/8.

2. Eliminate beginners meetings until 2011 and institution of new By Laws, etc. takes effect. Explain patience is needed in pursuit of the Dharma. Advise the desperate one to go to a Zen Center where there isn't as much confusion as there is at the ZSS temples.
September 26, 2010 12:10 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

Hehehe at the least share some new information.

Gassho-Mike just keeps putting self-righteous comments with no material.

September 25, 2010 5:39 PM

Ya know ... the only way to read this kind of crap is with some detachment, in the spirit of, "gee whiz, what fun we're havin' now."

This Gassho-Mike moniker suggestion is a good one, and far better than others I have encountered over the years. I shall bear it proudly henceforthwith.

I do like the idea that the two sanghas involved are capable of, and have the most at stake in, making a good solution, solving this matter.

Makes good sense to me.

It also reminds me that ZSS is not a monolithic soulless institution ruthlessly grinding away at all in its path.

I appreciate the reminder.

Concerning this presenting "material" concern:

September 24, 2010 12:33 PM. I wrote this post. It contains "material" as long as material can be considered factual information.

September 24, 2010 4:13 PM. I wrote this one as well. Same argument as before.

If you mean "inside" material i aint got none I would share with anyone here. Just too many jackels wandering around lookin' for a meal.

Just how I read this blog at times.

Sweet dreams.

Gassho-Mike :)

September 26, 2010 1:03 AM

Anonymous said...

Gassho-Mike's posts are simply too many, too long and too boring... Have nothing better than sticking to here?

September 26, 2010 1:20 AM

Anonymous said...

"Have nothing better than sticking to here?"

..... than paying attention to this blog?

Yes.

September 26, 2010 2:06 AM

Anonymous said...

to that Anonymous old hippie SPike.

The two sanghas are making good progress and need no help in doing so.

Take care and thanks for the support.

Mike

September 26, 2010 4:08 AM

genkaku said...

Just noticed there are over 1,000 posts here.

Is that enough?

September 26, 2010 5:19 AM

Anonymous said...

"The two sanghas are making good progress and need no help in doing so."

And that includes the Faith Trust Institute. Their Sept 4 suggestion that Shimano step down immediately was not listened to.

Congrats on destroying another opportunity. Long live the sick and twisted. Nothing to do with true Zen. History will not see this well. Shimano is a blight on western Zen.

September 26, 2010 8:17 AM

Anonymous said...

Aitken Roshi's words from:

<http://www.shimanoarchive.com/Xindex.html#papa>

JW – And yet from what I understand you've been working on ...erm trying to right the wrongs of one of your ...ah .. you've written some stuff on your blog recently about Shimano, Eido.

RA – Oh, that's it.. That's like asking a question about a hippopotamus when we're really discussing a leaf frog.

JW – I'm just wondering if there's a regret in the fact that this has been going on, and if you've been....

RA – You're damn right it is.

JW – ...to clear something up.

RA – Your'e damn right it is.

JW – Is there anything you would like to say about that?

RA – (forcefully) HE'S A CROOK.

JW – He's a crook.

RA – (pause) We've got to find a way that he can say 'I'm a crook.'

JW – Is there anything you would like to say to the people for instance in his circle, in his orbit who have maybe helped foster his behavior or enabled it?

RA – They are a part of the problem.

RA – How'm I doing Kobutsu?

KM – Good, Roshi
September 26, 2010 8:50 AM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku--Re. 1,000 posts ... enough? Thanks for everything. If its time to sign off, so be it.

Spike
September 26, 2010 8:57 AM

genkaku said...

Dear Friends -- It has been brought to my attention that posts are getting lost, not posted or whatever. I look in the blogger "spam" folder and see a whole lot of posts and no way to de-spam them. Others have had this problem on blogger as well.

I have asked how to fix the matter, but have little hope of getting a reply. So, since I'm an internet doofus, if your post doesn't show up promptly, feel free to email it to me at genkakukigen@aol.com and I will try to do it from here.

My general feeling is that anyone can stay anything they like as long as they aren't selling longer peckers or other fictions.

I apologize to anyone who has been eliminated or discriminated against, but the truth is I don't want to start this whole thing again in some other place and I don't like wasting time in fighting some oh-so-well-intentioned bureaucracy.

September 26, 2010 10:41 AM

genkaku said...

I think I found the right button. I just hope I don't have to find it again.

Will those who noticed their elimination take a look and see that they are now published?

September 26, 2010 10:48 AM

Anonymous said...

The Sanmon Gate has gone missing from the ZSS website. It must have been a "mysterious Dharma arrangement." Maybe someone wised up and asked, "Why should people fork over hard earned cash to celebrate a half a century of Shimano tyranny?"

Send in your money folks "to express his gratitude to the Three Treasures" HIS gratitude? WTF?

The now infamous Sanmon Gate.

September 26, 2010 5:40 PM

Anonymous said...

Thus have I heard.... Yamakawa Roshi and five monks showed up at DBZ....

September 26, 2010 7:25 PM

Anonymous said...

As I mentioned long time ago, Yamakawa

roshi would come in Golden Wind sesshin at DBZ because he already promised early this year. A promise is a promise, whatever the situation. It does not mean Yamakawa Roshi condones or agrees with Shimano behavior.

What I am curious most is 'what happens after December 08, 2010?'. Will he and his wife really resign? Or they become puppet masters behind the screen?
September 26, 2010 8:23 PM

Anonymous said...

Eido Shimano's Sanmom Gate stands now. Google his name and there are 19 of the first 30 offerings are about sexual scandals and abuse of power.

The gate is an electronic one now and it spans the world.
September 26, 2010 10:34 PM

Anonymous said...

Roko is a "place holder" for Shimano. She will serve her master to hold the abbacy until the master manipulator makes a choice of a younger, (probably Japanese), monk to fill the slot. He will never relinquish control and will con the Board just the same as he's conned all the prior Boards.

What we need is for a brave Board member to stand up and publicly confirm Senjo Andrew Lagomarsino's report. Hopefully the Board member can provide further documents for the archives.

These people don't get what's coming down the road for them legally. They no longer have D&O insurance and they may even be looking at criminal charges along with asset forfeiture. Shimano's carefully planned "retirement" could very well wind up in a Federal Prison cell.
September 26, 2010 10:40 PM

Anonymous said...

genkaku said...

"Just noticed there are over 1,000 posts here.

"Is that enough?"

Is Shimano gone? As long as the answer is no then even an infinite number of posts will not be enough.

Personally I think we should talk more about actions we can take and have less repetitive chatter. However, venting is probably necessary and unavoidable.

September 27, 2010 1:38 AM

Anonymous said...

"Roko is a 'place holder' for Shimano. She will serve her master to hold the abbocy until the master manipulator makes a choice of a younger, (probably Japanese), monk to fill the slot. He will never relinquish control and will con the Board just the same as he's conned all the prior Boards."

If anyone doubts that Shinge Roshi Roko Sherry Chayat's actions have been and continue to be self-serving and enabling of Shimano tyranny, read the Shimano Archive and judge for yourself. Do the work. There were so many opportunities to do the right thing and to take a stand (with teeth), that were passed up. Why?

For example:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19931022R_Womans_Workshop.pdf

September 27, 2010 10:06 AM

Anonymous said...

While you're at it take a look at the next archive entry:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19931024_Women_Board.pdf

You have one guess as to who is responsible for this line:

"We met in the spirit of love and gratitude for Eido Roshi, our directors, this practice and our Sangha."

September 27, 2010 11:24 AM

Anonymous said...

"You have one guess as to who is responsible..."

Little Red Riding Hood?

There are many signatures on that document.

YOU TELL US. WHO IS RESPONSIBLE OF THIS LINE OF THE LETTER?

September 27, 2010 11:32 AM

Anonymous said...

Little Red Riding Hood didn't sign the document.
September 27, 2010 11:50 AM

Anonymous said...

The tooth fairy?
September 27, 2010 12:03 PM

Anonymous said...

The tooth fairy? tinkerbell?

This does not seem fair play You said one guess.
September 27, 2010 12:07 PM

Anonymous said...

"... a brave Board member to stand up... "
"Hopefully ... "

You guys must have spent so many years under Shimano judging from comments like,
"Someone other than me should do this and that.." and "I hope ..."

You guys got a teacher that fits you.
September 27, 2010 12:18 PM

Anonymous said...

Dear Sonny,

You seem not to understand the ladies. When a bunch of them get together to search the soul what comes back to you is what's called consensus. Means worked through wrung out and hung till dry.

Apologies to the ladies but they met for three days! No one lady held the pen for any of the other ladies when writing or signing that little letter.

Show some respect.

Sincerely yers.

Geezers Against FlimFlam
September 27, 2010 12:28 PM

Anonymous said...

YEAH, BUT SOMEBODY TYPED IT OUT...

September 27, 2010 12:50 PM

Anonymous said...

Dear Geezers,

All you boys are just guessing. It was the Pillsbury Doughhboy who actually done it.

Sincerely yours

D.D.A.(ret.)

September 27, 2010 1:11 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

YEAH, BUT SOMEBODY TYPED IT OUT...

September 27, 2010 12:50 PM

We'll just call you SHERLOCK.

A.n.o.n.

September 27, 2010 1:24 PM

Anonymous said...

"There are many signatures on that document".

Yes, and not a one of them should be Abbot, either!

Out of respect for the many who Shimano went on to harm thereafter, any one of those signators should humbly decline the position.

September 27, 2010 1:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Reiho would decline....

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19940613_Reiho_Board.pdf

September 27, 2010 1:55 PM

Anonymous said...

But Rudin would like to become an abbot if possible. Who is this guy sitting in the board since the time of dinosaurs?

September 27, 2010 2:06 PM

Anonymous said...

She can shovel... page 7

www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20021001_Never_Met_With.pdf

“Syracuse, 2002. For those early days, for all the days that followed, for your teachings of no-discriminating mind, for your amazing Nen, for the beginningless and endless MU of it all, I put my palms together in gratitude beyond gratitude, dear Roshi. May you be healthy and deeply content! May we be blessed by many many more years of your brilliant insight, your extraordinary concern for the Dharma, and your unstinting guidance! Happy Birthday!”

Roko Jido Sherry Chayat

“But it’s NOT a personality cult!”

September 27, 2010 2:19 PM

Anonymous said...

The correct link:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20021001_Never_Met_With.pdf

September 27, 2010 2:53 PM

Anonymous said...

" May we be blessed by many many more years of your brilliant insight, your extraordinary concern for the Dharma, and your unstinting guidance!"

THIS is Sharry Chayat "discriminating" in 2002?

This is also just good old fashioned suck up.

This is also quite knavish baloney.

The brilliance of blind beyond blind and feeling good fool could not be more clearly expressed.

Lord loves a duck, how stupid can this get?

It's his birthday, 2002. Its ROko JOko stupid.

September 27, 2010 3:06 PM

Anonymous said...

Mr. Rudin is not a nice man.

Here he "outs" a survivor Board Member in answering the Zen Teacher's letter of 1995:

"It is also a matter of record that Ms. XXXXXXXXX was on the committee that drafted those guidelines, served on the Board of Directors at the time they were adopted and was a member of the committee that would receive complaints under the guideline procedures. If she has not informed you of the guidelines or the Board's actions, you might ask, why.

It is also true that when she made unofficial complaints about events that transpired before the guidelines became effective, the Secretary of our Board, on more than one occasion, attempted to schedule meetings to have her complaints heard as set out in the guidelines that she had helped draft. She refused to agree to any date for a meeting. Is it possible that she did not inform you of these facts?"

September 27, 2010 3:11 PM

Anonymous said...

Reading her ode of adoration, I could not help but think of the words "the unconditional realm."

September 27, 2010 3:13 PM

Anonymous said...

"For those early days, for all the days that followed, for your teachings of no-discriminating mind, for your amazing SPIRIT, for the beginningless and endless LIFE of it all, I put my palms together in gratitude beyond gratitude, dear JESUS. ..."

Holly cow ... it sounds a prayer.

September 27, 2010 4:25 PM

Anonymous said...

"For those early days, for all the days that followed, for your teachings of no-discriminating mind, for your amazing SPIRIT, for the beginningless and endless LIFE of it all, I put my palms together in gratitude beyond gratitude, dear JESUS. ..."

Don't need GEEZus to see. Or to be confused as to what is east and what ain't west. That SC quote needs no assistance from us suckers to be seen as adoration.

September 27, 2010 4:57 PM

Anonymous said...

This un conditional realm? I been looking and looking and looking ... here there everywhere

Just noodling. Being foolish.
September 27, 2010 6:31 PM

Anonymous said...

is unconditional realm equal to groupie's land?
September 27, 2010 9:37 PM

Anonymous said...

"Ever at home in the Unconditional Realm..."

Sheer nonsense!

It's an illogical and irrational statement, the intent may be intentionally misleading, but, the choice of words is revealing:

Unconditional:

- Without conditions or limitations; absolute.

E. g.

unconditional surrender.

unconditional loyalty

Realm: A community or territory over which a sovereign rules; a kingdom.

Translation:

Shimano is most at home when he is in the position of top dog in a community and when his minions profess unconditional loyalty and surrender themselves unconditionally to him.

Nothing special or spiritual implied or warranted.

September 27, 2010 10:58 PM

Anonymous said...

"Ever at home in the Unconditional Realm..."

Sheer nonsense!

Well a course it's nonsense. Duh. Relax, take a load offa the old voice box "Anon". Turn down the volume a tich.

Yer talkin to the choir here.

September 28, 2010 1:16 PM

Anonymous said...

The bright flame that was ZSS but flickers now.

Will you stomp on it or not?

September 29, 2010 11:40 AM

genkaku said...

Anonymous 11:40 a.m. -- Perhaps you could give some details of the "bright flame" so that others can determine whether it's a warming glow or just a forest fire waiting to re-ignite.

September 29, 2010 11:56 AM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku,

Read your own feelings about ZSS in the early times and tell me you were not a flame.

Not so now.

It has gone likewise for far too many in the small world of Zen.

My point is. Everyone involved in this, however we fall out on Eido Shimano, have started a fire that will, more likely than not, now destroy ZSS.

The internet is the fire. It now sits waiting for anyone who might show interest in New York area Zen, brightly illuminating both DBZ and Shoboji. It does not even need to be stoked now. It will effectively turn interested people towards other avenues and places of exploration and practice.

I would not choose such a place to base a nascent practice after reading about ZSS and its temples. I would not send someone I care for to such a place for the purpose of pursuing Zen practice or recommend it to anyone.

I think ZSS is finished. Not dead, but slowly continuing to lose its fire for being at all.

Thus, the flame "but flickers" image.

It might turn brighter again. If it does Eido Shimano will not be a part of it's rebirth.

I hope so for all those who practice.

Mike

September 29, 2010 1:03 PM

Anonymous said...

It will be interesting to watch how Fujin fares in the wake of devastation she initiated. Not to many people are aware of the increasing control over ES she has been exercising as senility creeps up on her once "master." Just how many letters did she answer in his name without his knowledge? It's easy to sign in text "Eido Shimano" to an email. What will ES do when Roko moves in as the "official minder" and has to deal with Fujin's grip on DBZ? We live in interesting times....

September 29, 2010 7:12 PM

Anonymous said...

So, Anon September 29, 2010 7:12 PM,

Tell us a bit about the Formidable.... The FuriousThe Fu Jin A Torrrrrr!

And why you think that the Wild and Wily Roko Shin....Gaaaaay.....! will be unable to subdue the Fujinator,

Who is going to keep the pot in case people want to take bets?

September 29, 2010 10:05 PM

Anonymous said...

We can get Brenda Shoshanna to hold the kitty...

September 30, 2010 1:21 AM

Anonymous said...

I'll bet some of the above comments illustrate why Genkaku offered to get out of the blog business.

Spike

September 30, 2010 5:59 AM

Anonymous said...

The current Dalai Lama, for example, recently told a conference of Western Buddhist teachers that only those whose practice was so advanced that they had no sexual desire whatsoever and whose equanimity was so great that they would just as willingly drink a glass of urine as a glass of wine are qualified for sexual yoga with a consort. In response, the American scholar of Vajrayana Buddhism, Robert Thurman is reported to have quipped: "So what your Holiness is suggesting is some kind of a taste test."

--a direct quotation from the book "The New Buddhism...." by James William Coleman.

Since Abbot Eido moves freely through the unconditional realm, he can surely pass this "taste test".

September 30, 2010 9:11 AM

Anonymous said...

Is it a glass of virgin's piss?

September 30, 2010 9:15 AM

Anonymous said...

Go Spike!

Feel free to start the blog, "Gently Slamming The Sledge Hammer: Where The Shimano Enablers Justify Their Actions"

You can post the Shimano & Heirs Urine Drinking Videos thereby proving their "Deeeep Insight."

(Pass the asparagus!)

September 30, 2010 10:12 AM

Anonymous said...

Spike,

If it can be twisted, it will be here. There is such a mean spirited pathology in these last urine testing comments.

Adam does not have the ability to "stop" any more. He was eaten by this long ago.

So was Malone.

They try to destroy anything which gets in the way and facilitate anything which promotes a dearly held and consuming passion for retribution.

Watch. These people will destroy even what they profess to love. But only within themselves.

Mike

September 30, 2010 10:39 AM

Anonymous said...

Oh please Mike, don't tell me you can't distinguish some disrespectful humor at Shimano's expense for something else. Have you really been with that bonze for so long that you've lost all ability to discriminate?

When you write some of the commenters here have "a dearly held and consuming passion for retribution" I trust you do realize that it can be seen as your own determined desire to protect the sick status quo you know is soon coming to an end.

Do as was said earlier: take the rhetoric down a couple of decibels.

Prepare for change.

Focus on your breathing.

Gain some perspective.

And, by all means, have some asparagus.

September 30, 2010 2:10 PM

Anonymous said...

Mike,

Malone is not the author of the urine nonsense. I know this for sure.

Inviting us to wait and watch for the possible outcome you describe is no better for your insides than what you predict, and your reasons for it. I understand why you would say this, but think some more into a bigger picture...

This bigger picture is that Malone was entrusted by Aitken with the archives which were made public since no other attempts for change ever worked. Public pressure is working.

The result will hopefully be a transformed ZSS if it survives and a much broadened and wholistic view of Zen practice and "great understanding". This in turn has potential to benefit Zen practice in general as well as Zen teachers.

No AZTA member has wanted to take on the stress the publicity and the arrows involved in doing this work, but they may also benefit in the long run. This is also psrt of the larger picture.

Malone is a fine gate-keeper and he's doing the job no one else would take on. No reason to shoot the messenger or the warrior who might go down in the battle. I hope not. I wish him well and I wish him peace.

Hey, Malone - thank you. Take care of yourself too.

September 30, 2010 2:18 PM

Anonymous said...

" Oh please Mike, don't tell me you can't distinguish some disrespectful humor at Shimano's expense for something else."

No go, ANON. There is nothing funny about any this. Over and over, this site shows its lack of respect for what it professes to want so much. That being, of course, respect.

Asking or demanding respect while exhibiting none is "Bonze", to use your next expression.

" Have you really been with that bonze for so long that you've lost all ability to discriminate?"

Have never been "with" that or any "bonze" I can recall. I discriminate well enough to hang around here.

"I trust you do realize that it can be seen as your own determined desire to protect the sick status quo..."

certainly. And you make my point about twisting things to suit a message. You truly have no idea as to my views on this matter although they are clearly and recently expressed in this thread.

"take the rhetoric down a couple of decibels."

I wrote that. It actually worked for awhile. No credit due, perhaps it was just breathing.

"have some asparagus."

I like mine lightly steamed with some butter melted over while hot.

Mike

September 30, 2010 4:45 PM

Anonymous said...

"There is nothing funny about any this."

Mike, it's too bad you do not have the ability to see the humor in any situation even essentially sad ones, except, perhaps in very, very dire situations when people are really raw, emotionally. It helps with one's mental health, one's ability to cope, and in the ability to have some insight into the number and degree of mistakes made. and just don't think just Tai-san made mistakes, but almost everyone involved has for the 5 decades.

If all this about Shimano is new to you (and perhaps this latest scandal has resulted in an unexpected revelation for some and the die hard enablers have been caught off guard not having prepared for the scope of the compiled information spanning almost 5 decades)

then I ask your forgiveness. Perhaps, one day in the "readiness of time" you will see the ridiculous, the absurd, the duh!'s. Surely the situation is in need of serious reform but many of the individuals need some cutting satire as well.

"Humor can be dissected as a frog can, but the thing dies in the process and the innards are discouraging to any but the pure scientific mind."

- E. B. White

PS "You truly have no idea as to my views on this matter although they are clearly and recently expressed in this thread."

Evidently I don't. Could be I confused some of you views with Spike's. Perhaps you can articulate your essential views succinctly in one place.

September 30, 2010 5:28 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous,

"Malone is not the author of the urine nonsense."

Never said he was. It is likely to be the one called Hehehe or one of his asordid pals.

" Inviting us to wait and watch for the possible outcome you describe is no better for your insides than what you predict,"

I agree.

"and your reasons for it."

Not mine. The reasons for such thoughts are well described in the book *The Song of the Dodo*, by David Quammen, a sobering and cautionary study of extinction and its root causes.

"This bigger picture is

..... as well as Zen teachers."

I already know all of this and really don't need the lecture.

"Malone is a fine gate-keeper."

I prefer the Malone who speaks for himself.

" No AZTA member has wanted to take on the stress the publicity and the arrows involved in doing ..."

Sure seems so, but this illustrates AZTA is an informal annual gathering of peers and has no real group voice. However, not all AZTA members have taken the oh so easy path of not me, not this time around in demonstrating an individual sense of what leadership entails.

This is a sorry story in itself. This makes me feel, more than any other thread in this whole mess, pessimistic as to the future of "American" zen.

This will pass however.

As my insides are now throughly a churnin' I shall leave the field of battle. Go for a walk in the sunshine with a friendly dog I hang out with regularly.

Mike

September 30, 2010 5:45 PM

Anonymous said...

"I shall leave the field of battle. Go for a walk in the sunshine with a friendly dog I hang out with regularly."

Probably something we should all do....see you later - take care of yourself too - appreciate your values. Anon. 2:18

ps - what kind of dog?

September 30, 2010 6:04 PM

Anonymous said...

ps - what kind of dog?

A small mutt who struts. A wolf could do this no better. A wolf could also get himself out of fights rather than relying on me. We are a pack That's why I like him. Very stylish in a dumb ass sort of way.

to: the "other" ANON

I am a firm believer in humor. The only news I take as the straight and factual poop is John Stewart.

"it's too bad you do not have the ability to see the humor in any situation..."

Anon, this little bita is precisely why I evidence little "sense of humor" when hanging around this blog.

If EB White said such about a frog he was working way too hard at something.

No apology is necessary as no offense was taken.

Mike

September 30, 2010 6:29 PM

genkaku said...

"This makes me feel, more than any other thread in this whole mess, pessimistic as to the future of "American" zen."

Dear Mike -- I honestly don't mean to run any high-seat b.s., but have you noticed during zazen that things have a way of ranging between a kind of euphoria and bliss and something that can only be called hell? And then there's all the other stuff in between?

A guy named Thaddeus Golas once wrote a thankfully-skinny book called, "The Lazy Man's Guide to Enlightenment." The title was enough to convince me to buy it ... it was exactly my cup of tea: If there were a quick way to get what I imagined Zen to be about (enlightenment), I wanted it. Naturally, I didn't get it. There was no easy way, no purely blissful way, no way that didn't entail just as much sweat and swearing and bright lights and bullshit as any other. And in the midst of his description, Golas wrote, "When you have learned to love hell, you will be in heaven."

Sounds like a fortune cookie, but I would call it a fact. There simply is no way of escaping hell, in every poignant particular. Ditto heaven.

Zazen burrows deep into hell, deep into heaven and, despite all the optimism and all the pessimism. Every flesh-tearing thorn. Every bliss-inducing nostrum. Every particular. No ducking. No hiding. No praising. No extolling.

American Zen -- whatever that is -- will do fine as long as you and I continue our zazen. Let nothing stand in the way. Just do zazen and leave the pious and profane to their own devices.

Just some thoughts.

September 30, 2010 7:41 PM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku,

What I know about zen: The experience of living the four vows is the teacher.

Zazen is one form of living these vows.

One vision of "American" zen.

I walk into the meditation hall and can read all of the signage. The calligraphy, if such is present at all, is approachable because it is brushed out, and beautifully so, in English characters. Black ink/red seal and variations on this scheme optional.

This would be so difficult? Revolutionary? Hah.

Mike

October 1, 2010 12:48 AM

Anonymous said...

Today is Eido Shimano's birthday.... I wonder if he is spending it in contemplation of the damage he's done and in search of some insight into his lack of skill in developing healthy organizational culture.

October 1, 2010 4:14 AM

Anonymous said...

"I walk into the meditation hall and can read all of the signage. The calligraphy, if such is present at all, is approachable because it is brushed out, and beautifully so, in English characters. Black ink/red seal and variations on this scheme optional."

No ... it printed using computer, with plastic flowers, comfy chairs, and xbox in the corner of cent-do

October 1, 2010 8:13 AM

Anonymous said...

One thing is clear, in America Buddhadharma will be held within individuals, not institutions.

October 1, 2010 8:44 AM

genkaku said...

Holding the Buddhadharma?

Don't be ridiculous!

October 1, 2010 9:57 AM

Anonymous said...

Holding Buddhadharma ... with the ripeness of time mike and spike will evolve into hehehe.

Do not underestimate that.
October 1, 2010 10:18 AM

Anonymous said...
ANon10:18am

"... with the ripeness of time mike and spike will will evolve into hehehe."

In this time, I know "hehehe" and sometimes I do not, as "heehehe" can manifest itself unnoticed within me. I attempt not to underestimate this when "hehehe" wanders around in the spirit mind here referred to as mike.

I note the caution and, in this fullness of time, accept it.

Mike
October 1, 2010 10:45 AM

Anonymous said...

See Dogen's commentary concerning vessels within which Buddhadharma resides.... It doesn't reside in books, it is held in living people. Even Shingle Roshi says so....

Then the head monk advised Rinzai to say goodbye to Obaku before leaving. But first the head monk went to Obaku and said, "That young monk who has been questioning you is a vessel of Dharma."

October 1, 2010 10:51 AM

Anonymous said...

"Then the head monk advised Rinzai to say goodbye to Obaku before leaving."

This is a good story.

Perhaps so. Does it matter?

w palms together
Mike
October 1, 2010 11:33 AM

Anonymous said...

It can perhaps teach us to discern the nature of "vessels" so that we don't find ourselves following a "teacher" devotedly for years thinking he is a real carrier or holder of "truth" only to find out we have been defrauded and lied to.

October 1, 2010 12:02 PM

Anonymous said...

If I was Eido Shimano, I would be quietly enjoying the fact I made it so far as to be having another birthday.

October 1, 2010 12:15 PM

Anonymous said...

"It can perhaps teach us to discern the nature of "vessels" so that we don't find ourselves following a "teacher" devotedly for years thinking he is a real carrier or holder of "truth" only to find out we have been defrauded and lied to."

We have to be thankful we realize it. Imagine if we never realize it and teach others.

October 1, 2010 12:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon 12:02pm,

"truth" is ?

wind through tall grass swaying.

Jim Harrison writing down the words he hears so we may hear this sentence, "No grace is isolate."

That's truth.

October 1, 2010 12:51 PM

Anonymous said...

This is shinola.... that is shit. "Truth"

October 1, 2010 1:00 PM

Anonymous said...

"This is shinola.... that is shit. "Truth""

Huh?

It may be time for a musical interlude.
May be something rather quiet... like...
Kyushi Reibo

It's just a suggestion....

I'm taking the weekend off....

Ciao!

October 1, 2010 2:23 PM

Anonymous said...

"It may be time for a musical interlude."

Or an alternate selection in honor of the birthday boy:

<http://il.youtube.com/user/LikaWirgin>

October 1, 2010 3:59 PM

Anonymous said...

RedDirt #77: yes, more savvy.

Still a beautiful day.

Spike go cop some breeze on motorcycle now.

October 2, 2010 5:35 PM

Anonymous said...

"It may be time for a musical interlude."

Or, how about a poetry reading:

GeoBestiary

I can hear the cow dogs sleeping
 in the dust, the windmill's
 creak above thirty-three
 sets of shrill mating birds.
 The vultures fly above the corrals
 so softly the air ignores them.
 In all of the eons, past and future
 not one day clone itself.

- Jim Harrison

October 3, 2010 1:36 AM

Anonymous said...

that should read "clones itself".

sorry folks for my careless typing

October 3, 2010 1:38 AM

Anonymous said...

Does anyone know if the Japanese Roshi along with some monks attended Golden Wind sesshin?

October 4, 2010 11:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Also, how was dokusan handled for new students?

October 4, 2010 11:05 PM

Anonymous said...

"Does anyone know if the Japanese Roshi along with some monks attended Golden Wind sesshin?"

Yes, hehehe. ES and Yamakawa gave dokusan in turn.

October 5, 2010 11:00 AM

Anonymous said...

"Yes, hehehe. ES and Yamakawa gave dokusan in turn."

Thanks for the info.

What's does the "hehehe" signify?

Was something funny?

Please explain.

October 6, 2010 11:52 AM

Anonymous said...

Hehehe ... means the sound of old person coughing facing death.

October 6, 2010 2:17 PM

Anonymous said...

"Hehehe ... means the sound of old person coughing facing death."

Well then ... take care....

October 7, 2010 10:56 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

"Hehehe ... means the sound of old person coughing facing death."

Well then ... take care....

October 7, 2010 10:56 AM

Anon 10:56 AM,

Must be immanent. The cougher has a long history going back up column.

October 7, 2010 3:38 PM

Anonymous said...

Shimano gives Jukai again.

What a joke!

October 9, 2010 2:44 AM

Anonymous said...

Shimano does what Shimano wants to do... nothing has changed. That is his message. A single unsigned "statement" of "remorse" but no other response or acknowledgement, not one single action of remorse. The message is simple: Shimano does what Shimano wants to do... nothing has changed.

October 9, 2010 12:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Did someone, if I am not mistaken hehehe,
already give a hint about this sometime ago
when ES gave dokusan to new students
during all-day-sitting at Shoboji?

October 9, 2010 10:35 PM

Anonymous said...

The latest mass mail email from ZSS (DBZ):

To commemorate his 50th anniversary living in the United States, Eido Roshi is going to conduct a Jukai

Ceremony at Dai Bosatsu Zendo Kongo-ji on the closing day of Harvest Sesshin,
Saturday, November 6.

Creation of Executive Committees for the Governing of the Zen Studies Society.
“IT IS HEREBY RESOLVED that beginning January 1, 1984 three executive committees will be created to direct the activities of the Zen Studies Society. The purpose of creating these committees is two fold. First is to affirm what has already taken place, namely that the Zen Studies Society has been operating - For a number of years as if three independent branches existed. The second purpose is to allow these branches to grow and mature independently of each other so that they may more fully realize their respective goals.

THE PURPOSE AND DIRECTION OF EACH COMMITTEE:

THE CARLSON FUND, created from the present Zen Studies Society account with the addition of the revenue obtained by the sale of the 69th street house, will support educational activities to promote the understanding and practice of Zen Buddhism in the Western World.”

Anonymous said...

Get a pair of powder blue slacks and a white belt.....

November 11, 2010 8:02 PM

Anonymous said...

Guys, the two docs have been in the archive for a few weeks and they were mentioned here before, without attracting much attention or interest.

Yes, the bottom line is Shimano is not considered to be a heir to Soen Nakagawa. There has been a rumor that, after finding out what Shimano had been doing in the U.S, Soen revoked the transmission to Shimano when he returned to Japan.

There is another rumor saying that the "transmission" Soen gave to Shimano in the U.S was only for administrative one, just to make American students happy, who were eager to have their own Zen master, and actually not a real one. A kind of cosmetics.

How many years he received a formal training before he came to the U.S? At most a little more than 10 years, right? That is really shorter than typical duration Japanese master spent before getting transmission. After he came here, as we know, he just cheated and fucked. Even when sitting, he must have been indulged in sex fantasies.

Shimano's heirs are not connected to the line from Hakuin to Soen. They are just connected with the old and helpless sex/\$ addict. The often made claim of "authentic Rinzai zen" by ZSS is just laughable.

Having said that, many here said they didn't care Japanese zen. So what is a problem? ZSS and Shimano gave us a new creation focusing on sex and money.

November 11, 2010 11:45 PM

Anonymous said...

"Do you then advocate staying away from Early Light Zendo, Afafe's temple?"

Short answer: Yes. I did not qualify my statements.

Long answer: He apparently knew about Shimano rather early on, and he was clearly warned by others. He chose to train and become one of Shimano's "dharma successors." However the petition is a step in the right direction. Still he would need inka from a real roshi before I would even mention much less recommend someone to train at his center.
November 11, 2010 11:51 PM

Olivia said...

I'm picking up two lines of thought here. One is that Shimano's credentials are fraudulent. Even if they were credible, his spiritual/ethical integrity is dead - or close to it, with the exception of a few students.

The second thread is that consequently all his heirs are not credible as if the practice of zazen leads one to merely be a photocopy of ones teacher.

Each of Shimano's heirs are distinctly different. But the most important difference is how this ugliness of Shimano changes and affects students most close to him. Jiro Andy Afafe's petition was focused on Shimano and actually could be seen as a way to help ZSS move Shimano out and allow time and space for the organization to find superior leadership clean of Shimano - which it's going to need and doesn't appear to have in the near future. They could have taken that road but they didn't.

To make these statements about Jiro is to believe that a piece of paper tells you who a man is or isn't. If the need to bring down Shimano requires destroying someone who was willing to speak out then you've lost everything too.
November 12, 2010 8:57 AM

Anonymous said...

"ZSS and Shimano gave us a new creation focusing on sex and money"

Then, as I student of the Roshi for some years now, why am I so poor and why haven't I gotten laid in over 2 years now? I must not of been paying close enough attention..just doing mu all the time.
November 12, 2010 9:14 AM

Anonymous said...

Timing is everything. Jiro's efforts come after the fact of his earlier failure to do his job as a ZSS Board member. Action on his part could have prevented many subsequent

painful victimizations. Unable to bend the old-school, conservative, highly Japanese, orthodox Zen of Shimano to his own vision, he just floated away under his golden parachute.

The hubris of the "air-quoting" dharma heir in even thinking that he could be the one to effect such a change is amazing. Shimano taint aside, his own actions/inactions cause questions about his leadership and ethics. He should recognize and apologize publicly, just as he insists his spiritual father should do.

November 12, 2010 9:25 AM

Anonymous said...

"To make these statements about Jiro is to believe that a piece of paper tells you who a man is or isn't. If the need to bring down Shimano requires destroying someone who was willing to speak out then you've lost everything too."

Oh please!

"The second thread is that consequently all his heirs are not credible"

That's correct!

You got it!!

As someone else mentioned, it's essentially the same as getting medical degree from a fraudulent source. The fake doctor may have some knowledge and skills, but they don't make him a legitimate doctor.

So with Shimano's "heirs." It has nothing to do with their qualities and what they supposedly have "realized." They are all illegitimate.

When one is looking for a teacher, what should one look for?

List the qualities of your preference.

Prioritize.

This doesn't guarantee insight, realization, compassion, etc.

But it's helpful.

Add the certification of Inka, of "Dharma Heir."

This doesn't guarantee insight, realization, compassion nor even ability to teach.

But it's helpful.

I'm not getting into a discussion of why or why not any given "heir" of Shimano is good or bad, worthy or unworthy.

I want to and would recommend only studying with teachers with good qualities and Inka from someone who him or herself had a legitimate Inka.

Oh and before you bring up the Maurine Stuart informal transmission situation again. I'll admit it's problematic.

November 12, 2010 9:28 AM

Anonymous said...

"Oh and before you bring up the Maurine Stuart informal transmission situation again. I'll admit it's problematic."

and Kapleau, too.

November 12, 2010 9:44 AM

Anonymous said...

"Then, as I student of the Roshi for some years now, why am I so poor and why haven't I gotten laid in over 2 years now? I must not of been paying close enough attention..just doing mu all the time. "

This shows you don't have Inka from the Shimano Cult!

November 12, 2010 9:47 AM

Anonymous said...

"Action on his part could have prevented many subsequent painful victimizations. Unable to bend the old-school, conservative, highly Japanese, orthodox Zen of Shimano to his own vision, he just floated away under his golden parachute.

Although I have nothing against Jiro, I cannot help thinking that he didn't act when he could because he wanted to inherit the sex paradise. I know this sounds harsh but what else you could think of as explanation?

November 12, 2010 10:06 AM

Anonymous said...

""To make these statements about Jiro is to believe that a piece of paper tells you who a man is or isn't. If the need to bring down Shimano requires destroying someone who was willing to speak out then you've lost everything too."

It's a piece of paper signifying a VERY specific thing.

It shows recognition of training and of expertise... and If such things are not important to you then why on earth would you even feel it was necessary to study with a teacher?

Just go to your friendly neighborhood zen group and sit - no biggie.

Personally I think knowing that Eido Roshi is not a legitimate Dharma heir of Soen is going to matter a LOT with the ZSS crowd - after all, they bought into the whole authentic Japanese Rinzai line stuff... and it says boatloads about these dharma dramas that they have been going through every 4-5 years since the 1970's...

Turns out Eido made himself seem like a brain surgeon, but in reality he never finished school - that mean his "transmission" to his heirs aint worth squatcrapjack.

November 12, 2010 10:52 AM

genkaku said...

Just as a matter of taste -- and I emphasize the word taste -- I agree with Olivia's tone and take.

After nine years with Shimano, I settled in with my teacher, Kyudo Nakagawa Roshi. I never asked him about his lineage or papers or whether he stretched all the way back to Shakyamuni Buddha. Frankly, if he had been selling newspapers on the corner, I would have been content: What he said encouraged me, helped me to clarify my confusions, and made common sense. His emphasis on zazen struck me as correct: Zazen never let me down.

I recognize that there are those who may be entranced or supported by something called "authenticity" or "purity" or "attainment" or "lineage" or "pure Mind" and from that deduce that whatever offspring Mr. Shimano created are somehow impure and dispensable. But because I just can't get excited (mind you, this is just me) about vast and subtle "transmissions," I think this goes too far. Assholes are not assholes because their parents were assholes. They are responsible for their own foolishness. And the same goes for all the saints and holy people who dot the land.

In one sense, I think that every elevated "teacher" who ever existed existed in order for their students to find out those teachers' blunders. But those blunders, those lies, helped to fashion the actualized truth of the so-called student.

I am not suggesting that those beginning their spiritual practice need to be exposed to gross malfeasance and hypocrisy, that we should remain silent because, in some smarmy sense, "it's all good." But I think it is dishonest not to acknowledge that even the best teacher is a barrier that needs to be surpassed.

As to lineage and inka and the rest of it ... maybe it's true or maybe it's false. Newcomers may put a lot of emphasis on such things for their own purposes. And there's no reason to remain silent when things go off the tracks -- when, for example, the teacher spouts a moral world in which s/he has no obligation to be moral.

I don't know Mr. Shimano's heirs. I have seen commentaries from some of them that suggest a vested interest in suborning Mr. Shimano's cult-like arena. The point of view is beyond one I am capable of or would support. But a slash-and-burn approach ... well, it doesn't make a lot of sense to me where the rubber hits the road... or where my butt hits the cushion.

As I say ... just my stuff.

November 12, 2010 12:00 PM

Oliva said...

"Personally I think knowing that Eido Roshi is not a legitimate Dharma heir of Soen is going to matter a LOT with the ZSS crowd - after all, they bought into the whole authentic Japanese Rinzai line stuff... and it says boatloads about these dharma dramas that they have been going through every 4-5 years since the 1970's..."

Yes and Yes and Yes, agreed because it's yet another distortion, another deception. It's more of the same from Eido Shimano and more of the same resulting drama.

Would I want such a teacher knowing the extent of this background? No. Do I count on the piece of paper alone regarding ANY teacher? No. Why? Because what can be given and taken can't be destroyed, given or taken. It's realized. For those who have the gift and the compassion, guidance may be the best they can give along with the rich legacy of what you call an authentic tradition.

So, can Shimano do this kind of guidance? No. But, he has created some holding and containing of serious zazen practice in which a few might emerge. Unexpected, incomplete, but with a core that can't be dismissed.

So, I'm not arguing against the importance of what that paper should mean or the beauty of it's intended legacy. I'm arguing for the essential freedom of Dharma, and the beauty being that it transcends all sorts of rascals. It's simply not restricted to that piece of paper when the giver of it has seriously done harm to individuals and the sangha and legacy.

It's a harder road for sure, sort of like coming in by the back door, but who knows why they had to walk it and what the resulting gifts might be.

November 12, 2010 12:17 PM

Anonymous said...

Maybe if ES, like an intractable boil, cannot be completely excised from the body of American Zen, he and his loyal followers can be encysted, and serve as an excellent reminder of just how irrelevant the entire issue of inka and the traditional Japanese modes of deriving authority are to American Zen students. The only important authority a teacher has is the authority his student gives to him, and the responsibility for this rests entirely with the student, rather than with any exterior agency. Credentials of any sort are only circumstantial evidence of possibilities, and what they might be worth is for the prospective student to determine and act upon, in full awareness of the risk he is taking and his own responsibility for his actions and their consequences. This is especially true for Americans responding to complex and alien Japanese cultural forms, which are endlessly complicated and riddled with shades of meaning that no one without extensive experience and study will not misconstrue.

ES did not have a truly extensive training, and upon coming to America, to Hawaii in the early 1960's, immediately began to parlay this into a life-long con of earnest and ignorant students, not at all without their connivance.

This probably isn't the place to go into a long discussion of the toxic American Zen Myth, the pursuit of an objectified and absurd "Ultimate Freedom", but it certainly has been a rich field for willing "Zen" hustlers.

Inka, dinka, doo. Dog doo, all too often. We might all note how Philip Kapleau's Sangha dealt with the revelations of the irregularities in his transmission. They did not deny the issue, but focussed instead on the honest and true elements of their own experience with their teacher, and the benefits of the relationship which they had had with him. The students of ES can do the same thing. There is no need, or really any honest possibility, of denying their own experience, or the fruit of their own efforts. But this does include, in this case (in great contrast to PK), not denying ES's sexual predations, fiscal predations, and endless dishonesties in dealing with them.

November 12, 2010 12:50 PM

Anonymous said...

Intractable Boil Roshi

November 12, 2010 2:18 PM

Anonymous said...

"This probably isn't the place to go into a long discussion of the toxic American Zen Myth..."

I dunno..this seems as good a place as any. By contrast, post such a discussion on ZFI and you will either be told "you know nothing about Zen Buddhism" or you will be banned...or both!

November 12, 2010 3:04 PM

Anonymous said...

I will freely admit I know nothing about Zen Buddhism. I was a student of Kapleau Roshi from 1967 to 1976, a student of Walter Nowick since then, and attended sesshin with Sasaki Roshi, Shifu Sheng Yen, Ruben Habito, and Kobutsu Malone. My credentials for this claim are impeccable, o Nonin Shonin go-sama. But I would rather see this thread focus on the Shimano issue.

November 12, 2010 3:34 PM

Anonymous said...

Today's nugget of Zen wisdom:

"...as Zen Master Dogen said, if you can't practice under the guidance of a true teacher, it's best not to practice at all.

Hands palm-to-palm,

Nonin"

November 12, 2010 5:00 PM

Anonymous said...

And from The Lotus Sutra:

Such persons as lead into error monks who know this Satranta, shall be born blind; and such as openly defame them, shall have a spotted body in this very world. Those who scoff and hoot at the monks who copy this Sûtrânta, shall have the teeth broken and separated far from each other; disgusting lips, a flat nose, contorted hands and feet, squinting eyes; a putrid body, a body covered with stinking boils, eruptions, scabs, and itch. If one speaks an unkind word, true or not true, to such writers, readers, and keepers of this Sûtranta, it must be considered a very heinous sin.

Hands palm-to-palm,

Numbnin

November 12, 2010 5:33 PM

Anonymous said...

"The only important authority a teacher has is the authority his student gives to him, and the responsibility for this rests entirely with the student, rather than with any exterior agency.

You are completely lost...

Why don't you decide Master by voting then?

This kind of comment clearly shows that most of, if not all, Westerners don't get it.

November 12, 2010 5:49 PM

Anonymous said...

You ARE deciding "Master" by voting, fool. You're voting with your own ass on his cushion, with your own ears listening to his talk, with your own heart by cultivating his instructions. Unless, of course, you're abstaining, and letting someone else vote you into those activities, for mistaken purposes of your own that I wouldn't presume to guess. And I presume you must be some sort of oriental yourself, or that you have "gotten" something that I doubt I want. Probably not Korean, though, since the Jogye monks used to elect their training masters from their community. And I may be completely lost, but I don't flatter myself that I know where I am, much less where anyone else is.

November 12, 2010 6:08 PM

Anonymous said...

And I doubt that that is an accurate expression, in context, of Dogen's statement. If it is, he was full of shit, but even a famous Zen master can have an off day.

November 12, 2010 6:10 PM

Anonymous said...

"You ARE deciding "Master" by voting, fool."

Before you deal with Zen or religion, you might want to go to a kindergarten and learn how to behave as an adult. You are filled with ordinary concepts and apply them to understand Zen instead of stopping to be trapped by them. The more you talk, the clearer it become how far/lost you are...

November 12, 2010 9:24 PM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu

"Filled with ordinary concepts"? I like that. Thanks. Sorry about not stopping to be trapped by them. I'll quit talking about this, less it becomes even more clear.

November 12, 2010 9:33 PM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu?

Looks like Shimano did a good job passing his quality to his students.

November 12, 2010 9:42 PM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu, honto.

But I'm the poster from 12:50, 3:34, 6:08, and 6:10. I am not now, nor have I ever been, a student of Shimano.

November 12, 2010 9:46 PM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu, honto.??

So you are the poster of the 6:10 message?

Truly helpless...

November 12, 2010 9:53 PM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu

Truly.

November 12, 2010 9:55 PM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu

http://www.themadmusicarchive.com/song_details.aspx?SongID=5548

November 12, 2010 11:44 PM

Anonymous said...

You know, there is no end to the "credentials" issue. With the best of intentions, and a moderate amount of information (which is usually as much as can be expected on the part of Americans), misunderstandings on this issue have occurred over and over in the short history of the American Sangha. Certainly in the Zen circles, a great deal of bitterness and disappointment has been generated by questions of Transmission, authenticity, "inka", and so on. I have come to think that we are well advised to look carefully at issues of authority, in terms of our own cultural traditions. The Asian model is simply not appropriate here. Without disparaging it in any way, I would suggest that a model of almost complete personal authority, derived from centuries of complicated tradition and inheritance, does not fit who we all are here at all. Here, we work from a model of individual responsibility, with carefully shaped processes for sharing power and bestowing it temporarily to communally chosen individuals. I think that we might be well advised to remember that the responsibility for shaping our practice here rests with each one of us individually, and cannot be given to another human being. We can certainly grant respect and obedience to whomever we choose, but we should not forget that this is a choice that we are making ourselves, and that in the end, we are the responsible party, and not the "teacher". That granted, the credentials of any prospective "teacher" become a secondary issue. Such credentials are not totally irrelevant, as indicators of the experience and training of the person being considered as a teacher, but the authority and the responsibility in the relationship rest with the student, who bestows it, not with the teacher, who receives it. The Buddha's injunction in the Kalama Sutra is especially appropriate here:

"Therefore, did we say, Kalamas, what was said thus, 'Come Kalamas.

Do not go upon what has been acquired

by repeated hearing;

nor upon tradition;

nor upon rumour;

nor upon what is in a scripture;

nor upon surmise;

nor upon an axiom;

nor upon specious reasoning;

nor upon a bias towards a notion that has been pondered over;

nor upon another's seeming ability;

nor upon the consideration, "The monk is our teacher."

Kalamas, when you yourselves know: "These things are bad; these things are blameable; these things are censured by the wise; undertaken and observed, these things lead to harm and ill," abandon them.'

Come, Kalamas. Do not go upon what has been acquired by repeated hearing; nor upon tradition; nor upon rumour; nor upon what is in a scripture; nor upon surmise; nor upon an axiom; nor upon specious reasoning; nor upon a bias towards a notion that has been pondered over; nor upon another's seeming ability; nor upon the consideration, 'The monk is our teacher.' Kalamas, when you yourselves know: 'These things are good; these things are not blameable; these things are praised by the wise; undertaken and observed, these things lead to benefit and happiness,' enter on and abide in them.

Thomas Jefferson would have been in deep agreement, I do believe.

November 13, 2010 5:06 PM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu

Sorry, guys. that last (5:06) post is also mine. I'm not very digitally adept.

November 13, 2010 5:07 PM

Anonymous said...

In other words, let us practise with whoever he/she is. The responsibility is upon us not the teacher, even if he is a crook. In parallel let us not sue the doctor and hospital for malpractice, the responsibility is upon us.

I will be a doctor.

November 13, 2010 5:18 PM

Anonymous said...

Spike's interpretation: Find out what the teacher is about before you commit.

" ... when you yourselves know: "These things are bad ..."

" ... when you yourselves know: 'These things are good ... "

Same thing as "atta sarana, ananna sarana", Rely on yourself, don't rely on anyone else."

That way you won't wind up hospitalized in the first place.

November 13, 2010 6:15 PM

Anonymous said...

I am afraid that the point is not taken correctly on the Inka issue. This is not on a cultural difference on the concept of authority.

All of you who actually sat must have had some strange and mysterious experiences when you were sitting. As often mentioned in sutras, some people think they got the enlightenment and stop there. But in many cases, it is said that is one of many we experience on our way to the Buddha's. Hakuin said he got multiple "big enlightenment" and countless small ones.

So Inka is an official certificate that a person who got it reached the level, which is said to have been passed from Buddha. Who certifies? A person who got it before, which is said to trace back to Buddha. This is not a cultural issue but a quality control issue.

When you shop food, you want to have an assurance that the food is fresh and check the label. When you to a doctor's office, you want to make sure the doctor is qualified and check her/his credentials.

With Zen, the check is much more difficult and subtle.

It is said that zen monks traveled a lot, even to foreign countries, to look for a real teacher to make sure his/her enlightenment is real and, if not, to receive training.

This is why Inka has been thought to be really important from practical point of view. At the least, with a roshi with real Inka, people can feel that there is a very low possibility that they got scammed or taken advantage for financial gain. Of course, there might be a mismatch of chemistry or "en" and they might decide to go to another roshi.

Look what you got from Shimano and you will understand why Inka is important.

November 13, 2010 6:59 PM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu

(Sigh.)

http://www.themadmusicarchive.com/song_details.aspx?SongID=5548

November 13, 2010 7:35 PM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu

It strikes me that I may be sounding a little too snide to my Japanese friend. I don't mean to say that inka is nonsense. If things work right, as they were supposed to do in the

tradition, inka is just a fine and useful indicator of ability. But this is not Japan. We are not in the tradition, and Americans don't really understand the tradition. If you have grown up with it, and felt it, and known the people in it, then you can know it. All Americans can do is read about it and have ideas. As I think you've pointed out, ideas have very real limitations. And the ideas that Americans have tend to be really sort of off-base, and mixed up with all kinds of stuff that have nothing to do with the tradition. By the way, I apologize for being so rude the first time I responded to your posts. I was thinking you were an American being a smart aleck. But that was me.

November 13, 2010 8:17 PM

Olivia said...

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Nt5csQHhOIY>

November 13, 2010 11:51 PM

Anonymous said...

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kcuUnq8oDRw>

November 14, 2010 12:12 AM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu

Thank you! Didn't think of youtube. I think I like this one better, though:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2L3cadyter8&feature=related>

November 14, 2010 12:12 AM

Olivia said...

Inka Dinka Doo Discount Coupons Available - Also Gift Certificates...Act Now!!

[http://ididitcreations.com/club/index.php?](http://ididitcreations.com/club/index.php?main_page=index&cPath=52_64)

[main_page=index&cPath=52_64](http://ididitcreations.com/club/index.php?main_page=index&cPath=52_64)

November 14, 2010 1:21 AM

Olivia said...

oops - here it is...the REAL Inka Dinka Doo

http://ididitcreations.com/club/index.php?main_page=product_info&cPath=52_64&products_id=1161&zenid=1a294b85663eb731eb6ba1c62db062e5

November 14, 2010 1:27 AM

Anonymous said...

Nice, Olivia. Inka Dinka Dooit Yourself Kits. I noticed that glitter mist is also available.

I'll send some gift certificates to ZSS. The rest of us had better do extra zazen this week...and/or take a few more lifetimes. But couldn't stop laughing. Thanks - needed that!

Anymore top song hits, let us know. How about Who's Afraid of the Big Bad Wolf?
November 14, 2010 2:13 AM

Anonymous said...

Hmm... Jundo Cohen signed the Shimano Resignation Petition.
November 14, 2010 3:01 AM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu

I, for one,
am
Inka Dinka Done.
love, K.
November 14, 2010 4:07 AM

Anonymous said...

Desmond Dekker and the Aces, "The Israelite"
November 14, 2010 4:16 AM

Anonymous said...

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5qeWqYNrS8U&feature=related>
November 14, 2010 7:05 PM

Anonymous said...

Wow, it really is time to say good-bye.
November 14, 2010 7:40 PM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu

Good bye, and good riddance.
November 14, 2010 7:52 PM

Anonymous said...

http://www.youtube.com/watchv=Moio5q_1b8o&NR=1

Good bye.

November 14, 2010 9:34 PM

Anonymous said...

nice riff in
on inka

ha ha

November 14, 2010 9:38 PM

Anonymous said...

Noticed Sanmon Gate project is less prominent on ZSS website now. Yet no response to the idea that the Sanmon Gate money should go for victims' counseling. I feel this makes sense. Discussions of inka and East versus West seems like an aggressive and insulting "let's change the subject" from the issues that Genkaku first raised with his blog post, I humbly submit.

November 15, 2010 10:24 AM

Anonymous said...

That "Gate" project is a tremendous insult to Shimano survivors and family members. The audacity of that man and his pompous enablers... yes, enablers. Any one who supports, puts up with or goes along with Shimano's "Dharma heirs" and loyal board members without raising their voices in condemnation or simply walking away is an "enabler."

This whole business has been swept under the rug - right in front of our noses... What happened to the "Forensic audit" promised by Marinello here: www.openbuddha.com?

Do these people think that we will forget? Somehow loose interest in time? And just let it go?

IT'S TIME TO STOP PRETENDING THAT "EVERYTHING IS ALL RIGHT" IT'S NOT!

Another monument to Shimano is the last thing on Earth we need.... we'd rather see a forensic audit. Where is it?

November 15, 2010 11:11 AM

Anonymous said...

That promise:

"We are pursuing a 'forensic' audit of the whole financial structure of the organization so that we can understand all our assets and liabilities from the ground up."

Was posted here: <http://www.openbuddha.com/2010/09/11/has-eido-shimano-really-resigned/#comments>

November 15, 2010 12:30 PM

Anonymous said...

"What happened to the "Forensic audit" promised by Marinello ... "

From October 27th ZSS letter posted on their website:

"The Zen Studies Society Board is undertaking a financial review. As part of our year-end outreach we will share an updated status of our current circumstances."

November 15, 2010 12:50 PM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu

Could not agree more with 10:24, and regrets initiating the MTV festival and becoming distracted by it. (Thanks to Olivia still stand.)

November 15, 2010 12:50 PM

Anonymous said...

See, that's the sort of bull-shit they are pulling. First it was a "forensic audit" now it's a "financial review. This is like "resignation" turning into "retirement."

A "forensic audit" is a very specific accounting process orders of magnitude beyond a "financial review."

These people are living in dream-land... and NOBODY is holding them accountable.

November 15, 2010 1:02 PM

Anonymous said...

Thank you Kegetsu AND Olivia. I didn't mean to say that there is no room for humor. And also I appreciate getting back to the topic.

Love, Anonymous 10:24

November 15, 2010 1:47 PM

Olivia said...

We have these occasional intermissions and half-time revivals. But back to business now. "Inka Dinka Done" - :)))

So the building of the "gate" is sordid in light of the past of the person it's meant to commemorate. And, no "one is stopping them".

Public pressure is not making it easy for them and is often the only recourse when excellent and heart-felt letters are ignored and petitions are side-lined. So, the question is who/how can someone do something about it?

- 1 - maybe nothing can be done
- 2 - public pressure that is planned, has allies, and doesn't stop, and celebrates and thanks positive changes publically (important),
- 3 - legal action
- 4?
- 5?

- 1 - easy answer when tired of the whole thing, and sometimes may be true for immediate future.
- 2 - real possibly with good leadership in non-violent direct action - or chaos theory which we seem to be.
- 3 - may be happening, but not for victim compensation as far as I know.
- 4
- 5

I've been part of a small dynamic group that just had a major first step success through public awareness of mountain-top removal coal mining. 500 Appalachian mountain-tops literally blown off to date and over 2,000 miles of valley streams covered in rubble. We focused on PNC Bank being the largest financier of such MTR companies and last week PNC announced huge policy changes. We're celebrating this step and using it for more public awareness. But the strategy was highly focused and the allies were big - Rainforest Alliance Network, Sierra Club, ILoveMountains, etc. It was an extraordinary experience to watch that process and see a real result.

So, can we restate the major issues here?

restorative justice for victims is one and seems without question on both sides. Personally I don't like the word "victim" but use it and would include anyone, male or female who invested time, energy, money and serious practice and had to leave because the moral/ethical environment was too damaged. Sounds very unbuddhistic with so much strategic action - but maybe not. Will ask an allie from Buddhist Peacemakers

November 15, 2010 10:06 PM

Anonymous said...

Forget about the "Buddhist Peacemakers" they are their own cult and are by and large clueless in the real world. Where is Bernie Glassman's signature on the petition?

"UnBuddhistic" is an interesting term, it sounds like what it really is referring to is 'Un pseudo-Buddhistic.' Let's not drown in the morass of pop-Buddhism... it's that shit that empowers Shimano and his enablers.

November 15, 2010 10:43 PM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu

O.K., I think that last post was totally uncalled for. Buddhism IS peacemaking, even if the utilized process is violent and apparently so in an ugly fashion. (Plenty of traditional doctrine concerning the latter, and the dangers and risks inherent in that approach.) I won't deny that there are sort of New Agey groups which seem like clueless cults, and whether they're Buddhist or "Buddhist" or whatever is of no interest to me to determine. I don't know much about the Buddhist Peacemakers, but I doubt that they deserve quite that degree of vitriol, if indeed any at all.

"UnBuddhistic" didn't sound like that to me at all, but rather that it was referring to possibly truly Buddhist action that doesn't appear to be Buddhist in any recognizable form. "Un pseudo-Buddhistic" is much more interesting to me: I have no idea what it might mean, and my head keeps spinning every time I try to make any sense out of it. We probably would indeed be well advised not to drown in any morass (if one can drown in a morass) of pop-Buddhism, especially if we can swim in it, and I have no idea what shit you're referring to that empowers Shimano and his followers; though I have my own very clear idea about what shit it is that does it, and it is pretty dumb, ugly, and common shit.

I think Olivia is making a world of sense, and is not drawing any lines around that world. Come up with four and five, if you don't like 1, 2, or 3.

November 15, 2010 11:33 PM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu

Oh, and Bernie Glassman's signature is not on the petition.

November 15, 2010 11:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu

4.Picket line. Signs, slogans, puppets on stilts, the whole shebaggle.

5.Picket line. Kinhin.

6. Picket line. Zazen.

7.

8.

November 16, 2010 12:07 AM

Anonymous said...

7. All of the above

November 16, 2010 12:13 AM

Anonymous said...

8. Buddhist Street Fair Benefit for Victims of Eido Shimano: moneyraiser to help survivors buy lawyers or something.

November 16, 2010 12:15 AM

Anonymous said...

Hey, do the same thing to the Dharma Heirs.

November 16, 2010 12:15 AM

Anonymous said...

Picket line? You gonna go there and picket Kegetsu? Really?

When you gonna picket? Half an hour before the Thursday night zazen in NYC? Half an hour after? Are YOU going to be there?

You gonna go and stand on the Beaverkill Road with picket signs in the middle of nowhere?

Oh, and please learn how to select your profile instead of posting your name at the top of each message.

November 16, 2010 12:20 AM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu

Name the time, and I'll meet you there, or arrange for another time within a month when I can be there. Most convenient for me would probably late January or early February.

Since you said "please", I'll think about it.

November 16, 2010 12:47 AM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu

And I don't need to go anywhere to picket Kegetsu. I was planning on picketing Shimano.

November 16, 2010 12:48 AM

Anonymous said...

We'll talk about this tomorrow....
November 16, 2010 12:54 AM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu

I hate it when I get pissed off and can't think straight. Never mind that 12:47 post. I'll be there at sunrise on December 8th. You can go to hell, or whatever.
November 16, 2010 12:54 AM

Anonymous said...

"See, that's the sort of bull-shit they are pulling. First it was a "forensic audit" now it's a "financial review. This is like "resignation" turning into "retirement."

A "forensic audit" is a very specific accounting process orders of magnitude beyond a "financial review."

--Because it is 'orders of magnitude beyond a financial review', I understand it will not be completed by year's end. I believe it is scheduled to be completed in 2011.

Spike

November 16, 2010 11:14 AM

Kegetsu said...

So I'm going to be on the sidewalk at sunrise on December 8th. Anyone who wished to join me will be welcome.
November 16, 2010 4:22 PM

Anonymous said...

Forensic audit will never be completed. Believe me. All are public relation. This guy (ES) is stubborn enough, unless you sue him or post ads in prominent newspaper/magazines.
November 16, 2010 5:52 PM

kegetsu said...

How about a dedicated contribution fund to accept ad money?
November 16, 2010 8:23 PM

Anonymous said...

First of all.... find out how much your envisioned ad is going to cost. Price it out in say The New York Times, you will be surprised how expensive it is.

THEN... getting a publication to accept an ad that they will perceive as potentially libelous is another story.

November 16, 2010 9:13 PM

kegetsu said...

On the other hand, perhaps it is simply not worth the effort to try anything. If the spirit of most of the people posting on this site represent the spirit of American Zen, then perhaps American Zen isn't worth saving. Yes, all of these suggestions will require an investment of time, energy, and money that may garner very little, or no, apparent return (how like life), and none of them will immediately eject Shimano like a jack-out-of-the-box. Well, if we can't get everything we want, exactly like we want it, at the time of our choosing (preferably on last Thursday, or so), let's just sit down and cry. "Boo hoo hoo. Everybody is so mean to me. And they won't even do what I want."

Oh, shut up, and go be a Shinshu monk.

November 16, 2010 10:14 PM

Anonymous said...

Kegetsu,

I would suggest that you not give up. A lot of us haven't. The results are better than nothing and have brought strong attention to the potentials for abuse of power. It's just not over yet. Some things might just be getting started. Will write more soon.

November 16, 2010 11:32 PM

kegetsu said...

Um. The comments on giving up were intended to be sarcastic. It didn't occur to me that anyone would be contemplating giving up. I was just saying that some of the attitudes here seem to me to be paramount to surrender.

November 16, 2010 11:55 PM

Anonymous said...

December 8 will come soon. We are hopeful that ES will resign soon. Ciao baby. Wait a second! Did anybody read carefully board statement? ES will not step down, he will step up. Starting next year he will become The Founding Abbot (not even Abbot Emiritus or Ex-Abbot). Like

any Founding Fathers, he will be more powerful, yet untouchable (the new abbot is).

I am not sure now who suggested this title, ES himself or the board enabling him?
November 17, 2010 8:33 AM

kegetsu said...

Guy's a dance artist. He should go on Dancing with the Stars. Step up, step down, kick you in the balls, and pirouette around.
November 17, 2010 9:04 AM

Anonymous said...

The whole business is gross and disgusting. His enablers are so attached to their "credentials" that they will do anything to maintain the status quo. The sooner the sangha stands in revolt over these people the better. No "Dharma heir" is any better, more wise, more insightful than any beginning student who walks in off the street. Eido the predator has woven a tapestry of orthodoxy and self glorification that we all bought into at one point. It's time to wake up and speak the truth.

Eido Shimano needs to be completely REMOVED from ALL contact with students, not promoted to some newly minted "higher rank" - this rank crap is poison.
November 17, 2010 9:04 AM

Anonymous said...

"Eido the predator has woven a tapestry of orthodoxy and self glorification that we all bought into at one point. It's time to wake up and speak the truth."

2 great lines. Let's keep holding on to that one.
November 17, 2010 10:41 AM

Anonymous said...

"The whole business is gross and disgusting. His enablers are so attached to their "credentials" that they will do anything to maintain the status quo."

I don't think that this kind of opinion should go unchallenged. It would require more insight regarding Ms. Chayat and Mr. Marinello than the opinion issuer is probably capable of. It comes off as just another smear.

Most contributors to this blog seem to operate in a vacuum. Some say they visit NYZ, like the hehehe character, but there are few original or definitive reports about what is actually going on with the Sangha. In particular, none seems in contact with the ZSS

Board. But despite the real progress the ZSS Board has made, there seems to be an effort to equate Mr. Shimano's actions with the ZSS Board's actions: specifically that they are insincere, immoral or arise only out of a narrow personal self-interest, with no real regard for the organization, its Sangha, or for rectifying any wrongs.

I see that the Board has obtained a public apology from Mr. Shimano; they have secured his resignation from the ZSS Board and from his abbacy; they are about to elevate a woman most believe is competent and moral to abbot. These are all examples of where things have gone in favor of ZSS vs. Mr. Shimano, and were directly brought about by the Board.

Do I like the compromise that Mr. Shimano will continue to see senior students on ZSS grounds? No. That one goes in favor of Mr. Shimano, and, to be fair, to the senior students who lobbied for it. Under those controlled circumstances, his behavior should certainly be circumscribed. Their studies will complete, or, at his advanced age, he will die, and that will be the end of it.

In the meantime results of a forensic audit will be reported. If assets have been misappropriated, previous accounting reports are deemed erroneous, misleading, or revealing of fraud, etc., there may be legal actions and further fallout from the Sangha against Mr. Shimano that may well alienate and completely sever his relationship from ZSS.

I hope that is not the case. I hope the audit is productive. I hope his senior students benefit. I hope he helps Ms. Chayat just as she says she needs. And I also hope that Mr. Shimano benefits, perhaps from his diminishing relationships with his students, to the point where he sincerely recognizes even more what his behavior has cost, and makes his own unprodded effort to make amends (e.g., victim fund).

As for the current ZSS Board, they have done far more than any previous one. I can understand quitting to make a point, but then you're out of the loop and can't vote on behalf of the Sangha. I have had many informative and honest discussions via email with a Board member, hence my defense of the efforts of the Board in general.

Oksy, have at it.

Spike

November 17, 2010 10:54 AM

kegetsu said...

Hear, Hear!

November 17, 2010 10:55 AM

Anonymous said...

Phooey. My 10:55 post was supposed to go after the 10:41 post.
November 17, 2010 10:57 AM

kegetsu said...

And the 10:57 is me.
November 17, 2010 10:58 AM

Anonymous said...

"In the meantime results of a forensic audit will be reported."

Spike,

Do you actually know that a "forensic audit" took place or is still taking place?

The normal sequence of events would more or less be that through normal financial review, something might seem to be amiss. E. g. records show that there should be certain amount(s) in an account(s) but the statements from the financial institution(s) show different amount(s)

Then that would there lead to an audit. Also well run organizations have periodic internal audits. Either way the audit could indicate one or more minor or serious problems.

On the other hand, a forensic audit entails using certain accounting methods to track and collect forensic evidence, usually for investigation and prosecution of criminal acts such as embezzlement or fraud. This would be a meticulous procedure, undertaken for some reasonable suspicions and would be an relatively expensive undertaking.

When the term was changed to financial review some time after there was a call for a forensic audit that was an implicit statement that the ZSS officers did not believe or suspect that there was criminal activity. Whether or not this means they intentionally ignored things only one with inside knowledge would know. But it also could be that they don't have the time, the inclination, and / or the focus to go back to the time that ZSS received it's major contributions and review things from that point forward.

Also, what some might say were inappropriate expenditures but were approved by an earlier iteration of the board at some time, would not necessarily be called criminal by the latest iteration of the board.

Going forward there should be a system of check such that large donations can not be abused they way Shimano and the board abused Carlson's. E. g. the townhouse was sold despite Dorris Carlson's wishes. The archives clearly indicate Carlson's determination that Shimano lied to then board president Sylvan Bush by saying Carlson agreed to the sale when in fact she most emphatically did not. Also the disposition of some of the sales proceeds do not appear to be as the donor requested.

This is all in the archive.
November 17, 2010 12:20 PM

Anonymous said...

Spike,

Hehehe does not only visit ZSS, Hehehe is close to ES and his wife, although not in agreement for ES conducts. Hehehe is also close to most board members (not only one) and ZSS officers. Hehehe is very concerned with the health of ZSS, but to do this 'an operation' is required.

November 17, 2010 1:17 PM

Anonymous said...

An email from ZSS on the winter events yesterday. Looks like everything is the same...

November 17, 2010 1:45 PM

Anonymous said...

Yeah the wording is interesting... this bothered me:

"This sesshin will be the last one that Eido Roshi will lead as Abbot."

It's Shimano ambiguity... "as Abbot." What it doesn't say is that he'll lead future sesshins as what? "Abbot emeritus? Founding Abbot? Janitor?"

I was adamant about defending Eido Roshi when all this started, boy, do I feel differently now... The Board's maneuvering and the two so-called "Dharma heirs" has increasingly opened my eyes. I didn't actually sit down and READ the archive until a few months after it became public. I should have read it earlier, I would have had a better handle on the problem.

I no longer defend Roshi. I have completely lost all respect for Roko and Genjo. It is becoming clearer and clearer that my time with Zen Studies is coming to an end. Something stinks - big time. And it also stinks in Denmark, if half of what I've heard from that quarter is true.

November 17, 2010 2:09 PM

Anonymous said...

He'll lead the next one as "Costello" perhaps?
November 17, 2010 3:56 PM

Anonymous said...

"Spike,

Do you actually know that a "forensic audit" took place or is still taking place?"

--Yes, I understand that a forensic audit is still taking place. I believe they are still in a stage where they are gathering all the required materials and documents.

Spike

November 17, 2010 4:03 PM

Anonymous said...

You "understand" and "believe".... That's not very convincing. I hope they do a forensic audit on Shimano himself and include the income from his businesses in Japan and his Japanese book [愛語の力] describing how he was a poor monk, all alone in New York City. (The archives seem to tell a slightly different story....)

November 17, 2010 4:46 PM

kegetsu said...

Hard to say what you might have heard from the Danish quarters, but you won't be hearing anything at all from ZSS if you leave. I would like to appeal to all continuing members there to honor the efforts and the love they have put into ZSS and into Dai Bosatsu, to stay and fight the good fight. The places have a significant role in American Zen history, and it would be a crying shame, on all of us, to simply raze them. I beg you, at least in the name of Nyogen Senzaki, to redeem this besmirchment. Stay. Vote. Rat the enabling puppets of Shimano out to the Archive. If you have nothing to be ashamed of, hold your head high. If you do have something to be ashamed of, spit it out, and provide more ammunition to force the removal of ES.

Namu Dai Bosa!

Namu Dai Bosa!

Namu Dai Bosa!

November 17, 2010 4:51 PM

Anonymous said...

Re. forensic audit:

"You "understand" and "believe".... That's not very convincing."

Sorry, that's the best I can do. When I report the answer to a question I become a secondhand source only.

Always consider asking the Board directly, then let us know.

Spike

November 17, 2010 7:33 PM

Anonymous said...

In response to the question, "Do you actually know that a "forensic audit" took place or is still taking place?" Spike replied, "Yes, I understand that a forensic audit is still taking place. I believe they are still in a stage where they are gathering all the required materials and documents."

Assuming that Spike's understanding is correct, then the board would be working under a suspicion of wrong doing. Does Spike or hehehe or anyone then know what the suspicions specifically are? Or what firm is conducting the "forensic audit?"

Also, as has been mentioned by others not too long ago, I hope that the forensic audit also is taking into account the donated statuary, scrolls, etc. and determines whether ZSS has a legitimate claim over such material in the event that the Shimanos (or anyone) in the future tries to claim such material is owned not by ZSS but by the abbot (or soon to be former abbot).

Also, I wonder if the board will develop a gifts to the abbot policy. Something to the effect that gifts valued over a certain amount are property of ZSS and not the abbot.

(BTW I recently went to Japan Society to see the Hakuin exhibit. I found several of his pieces very impressive. The guide of the to which I was assigned said she had attended a seminar on Hakuin where she was given to understand that there has recently been a great professional interest in Hakuin's art over the last decade; consequently the value of his art work had grown greatly.)

November 17, 2010 10:25 PM

kegetsu said...

Found it impressive, did you? Too bad you didn't see it. And you're mistaken. The value of Hakuin's artwork has gone to hell. It's almost worthless now, though you can shitloads of money for it.

November 17, 2010 11:26 PM

Anonymous said...

So that person is a liar, wrong, misinformed and stupid... wonderful platform for dialog.

November 18, 2010 8:21 AM

Kegetsu said...

I think perhaps I am not contributing anything positive to this dialogue, given the response to my post of 11:26. I hereby withdraw my participation, and offer apologies to anyone who feels offended or misled. As a parting statement, I would again plead with everyone who reads this to strive to redeem this situation, to bring Shimano Eido to justice, and to nourish the Zen Studies Society and Dai Bosatsu Monastery to ever greater glory. I will be on the sidewalk outside the ZSS to watch the sun rise on Rohatsu morning. Thank you all for your efforts, and your forbearance for mine.

November 18, 2010 10:23 AM

Anonymous said...

"I don't think that this kind of opinion should go unchallenged. It would require more insight regarding Ms. Chayat and Mr. Marinello than the opinion issuer is probably capable of. It comes off as just another smear."

To you it comes off as a smear, to others who have witnessed it, it is a valid observation.

November 18, 2010 2:52 PM

Anonymous said...

"The whole business is gross and disgusting. His enablers are so attached to their "credentials" that they will do anything to maintain the status quo."

Okay, witness, start writing. Give some real clear examples. Omit your biased interpretation.

November 18, 2010 4:57 PM

Anonymous said...

I have no need to convince you or anyone else. It is clear...

November 18, 2010 5:57 PM

Anonymous said...

"The whole business is gross and disgusting. His enablers are so attached to their "credentials" that they will do anything to maintain the status quo."

The sad thing is that the "credentials" that they covet so badly is much ado about nothing since Eido isn't even a recognized dharma heir of Soen Nakagawa.

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19841120_Aitken_Kiefer.pdf

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20100920_Daiktokuji_Lineage.pdf

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20101001_Ryutakuji_Lineage.pdf
November 18, 2010 9:53 PM

Anonymous said...

Woah... Somebody watches Eido Shimano's Wikipedia page like a hawk.

I updated the "Transmission" entry with the above information and within the hour it was changed back to the older one.

I guess a myth is in dire need of being preserved.
November 18, 2010 11:50 PM

Anonymous said...

Take a look at the history of that page.... It'll give you a clue who is watching. Check out:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20080521_Genjo_inka.pdf

and then:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20080523_Marinello_Wiki_DH.pdf

"Two days after his inka shomei ceremony, Genjo Marinello first edits the Wikipedia page on Eido Tai Shimano, adding his own name as Shimano's latest Dharma Heir." He hasn't stopped... first it was him until he was told not to. Then he got others to do it for him.

Dire need is absolutely correct.
November 18, 2010 11:58 PM

Anonymous said...

"Two days after his inka shomei ceremony, Genjo Marinello first edits the Wikipedia page on Eido Tai Shimano, adding his own name as Shimano's latest Dharma Heir." He hasn't stopped... first it was him until he was told not to. Then he got others to do it for him."

"Lost on dark paths of ignorance,
Wandering through the Six Worlds,
From dark path to dark path--
When shall we be freed from birth and death?"
- from Hakuin's Song of Zazen
November 19, 2010 12:36 AM

Anonymous said...

A pack of lying thieves and
no-good bums
are gathered around the oil barrel
they burn garbage in
watching the moon.
November 19, 2010 3:50 AM

Anonymous said...

"Two days after his inka shomei ceremony, Genjo Marinello first edits the Wikipedia page on Eido Tai Shimano, adding his own name as Shimano's latest Dharma Heir."

1. Is Genjo Marinello indeed Shimano's latest Dharma Heir?

" He hasn't stopped... first it was him until he was told not to. Then he got others to do it for him."

2. Who told him? Who did he get? Who is your source?
November 19, 2010 6:04 AM

Anonymous said...

P.S. What about Ms. Chayat, whom you also smeared?
November 19, 2010 6:05 AM

Anonymous said...

Did anyone observe recent composition of the boards? After Yuho resignation, two new members are compromised result from the East Coast (Chayat) and West Coast (Genjo)? So it is politics. This is a seed of destruction.

In my opinion ... Shinkon should refuse this position and do training with other teachers to open his 'mega-vista'. 1000 thousand days of training with ES as an unsui is not enough. (even for the board position).

Since hehehe knows Shinkon, hehehe wants to see him to become an excellent monk.
November 19, 2010 7:56 AM

Anonymous said...

"What about Ms. Chayat, whom you also smeared?"

There has been not one single smear of Ms. Chayat.

Only the truth has been told.

Truth that the interested public, the maha-sangha and most importantly the current and future local sangha needs to be made aware of.

- An assertion of a possible sexual relationship with Shimano for some period of time over the past 40 years given his background is not a smear but an cautionary advisory.

-An assertion of her enabling of Shimano (implicit, complicit, explicit) despite his well known sexually predatory behavior and, at best, veiled and vague criticism of Shimano's unethical behavior is not a smear but simply a statement of fact.

- Since Shimano's transmission is at best incomplete or informal -- Soen did not record it and the Rinzaï Zen establishment does not recognize it -- her her assertion of credentials of Dharma heir and Zen Rōshi are bogus and indefensible.

But YOU call the truth a smear.

Who is to blame here?

November 19, 2010 8:25 AM

Anonymous said...

Assertions are not facts. To be 'truth', they have to be proven. Hence your first two negative accusations (sex with the Rōshi; enabling his predations) are a smear. Unless, of course, Ms. Chayat was victimized like all the other women. Then your smear is a truly ugly smear.

The third unfounded accusation says her credentials are 'bogus'. Not the same as what you were called on:

"His enablers are so attached to their "credentials" that they will do anything to maintain the status quo."

Where is the answer to #2 above regarding Wiki updates?

Where is the evidence that either heir is so attached to their credentials? That was my question. You have no answer, so that is a smear, too.

" ... Shimano's transmission is at best incomplete or informal ... " Probably valid criticism, especially if you like purity that is Aryanesque or papal. Historically, there are

plenty of other Zen bastards, probably good teachers all, who have 'tainted' their lines.
Why go there?

I know! It's because 'YOU' are pure.
November 19, 2010 10:13 AM

Anonymous said...

"Since Shimano's transmission is at best incomplete or informal -- Soen did not record it and the Rinzaï Zen establishment does not recognize it -- her her assertion of credentials of Dharma heir and Zen Rōshi are bogus and indefensible."

Man... can you imagine?

Over 40 years of protecting Eido from the consequences of his compulsions... 40 years of putting all the pieces of the sangha together over and over again after Eido's behavior shattered it - mostly with entirely new pieces... 40 years of scandal, abuse, cover-ups, glossing-overs...

All for the promise of a "REAL" and "AUTHENTIC" Rinzaï Lineage...

Now even that has turned out to be another deception...

All the old timers stuck with him because of what they had to gain, and now the truth is out and none of these old timers want to face up to the single glaring unavoidable fact - it was all for nothing. Eido Shimano was never a dharma heir to begin with...
They cannot face this - the myth MUST be maintained...

I am reminded of the words of Carl Sagan...

""One of the saddest lessons of history is this: If we've been bamboozled long enough, we tend to reject any evidence of the bamboozle. We're no longer interested in finding out the truth. The bamboozle has captured us. It is simply too painful to acknowledge, even to ourselves, that we've been taken..."

November 19, 2010 10:56 AM

Anonymous said...

"Where is the evidence that either heir is so attached to their credentials? That was my question. You have no answer, so that is a smear, too."

They are attached to their credentials BECAUSE if Eido transmission is invalid, THIER transmission is invalid.

When I updated the Wiki page on Eido just last night with these 3 links:

(This one was from the 80's, written by Aitken Roshi when he went to Japan to investigate claims that Eido's transmission was invalid)

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19841120_Aitken_Kiefer.pdf

And the lineage chart from Ryutaku-ji (Soen's monastery), Eido's name is NOT included with Soen's dharma heirs. (Scroll to the very bottom...)

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20101001_Ryutakuji_Lineage.pdf

Nor is Eido's name recorded in the lineage charts of Daitoku-ji...

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20100920_Daiktokuji_Lineage.pdf

It's not slander if it is truth.

November 19, 2010 11:05 AM

Anonymous said...

When i re-wrote the "Transmission" section with the above information... it was changed back to it's original form WITHIN THE HOUR.

November 19, 2010 11:07 AM

Anonymous said...

"They are attached to their credentials BECAUSE if Eido transmission is invalid, THIER transmission is invalid."

I don't think they are 'attached' to their credentials at all. I think they are good people trying to teach and help others as best they can. Find me one of their students who will say otherwise.

November 19, 2010 11:30 AM

Anonymous said...

"I don't think they are 'attached' to their credentials at all. I think they are good people trying to teach and help others as best they can. Find me one of their students who will say otherwise."

You are foolish - if they had nothing but sangha in mind then they would have dropped Eido Roshi during the "Fuck Follies" days...

And as a once-resident of Zen Mountain Monastery from 92-94 I can say that I PERSONALLY saw my share of distraught ZSS students... showing up on the monastery's doorstep, with some new horror story to tell to Daido.

November 19, 2010 11:39 AM

Anonymous said...

"I don't think they are 'attached' to their credentials at all. I think they are good people trying to teach and help others as best they can. Find me one of their students who will say otherwise."

Woah... do we have a true believer...?

You my friend need to sit down, and read the Shimano Archives from beginning to end.

<http://www.shimanoarchive.com/>

But in the meantime... Will Eido's 2nd Dharma Heir be good enough for you?
It was written July 10, 2010...

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20100603R_Jiro_Board.pdf
November 19, 2010 11:47 AM

Anonymous said...

"Find me one of their students who will say otherwise."

Wow...

Did you even read the letter that was the creation of this 1600+ post thread?
Did you even read the posts on this thread.....??

Seems to me you are looking at a lot of Ex-ZSS students right HERE!
November 19, 2010 12:05 PM

Anonymous said...

Last 3 posts were me.... brain fart while making posts.
November 19, 2010 12:06 PM

Anonymous said...

"P.S. What about Ms. Chayat, whom you also smeared?"

It is interesting you are pointing the finger at others and claiming they are [smearing] Genjo and Roko, however, your choice of title "Ms. Chayat", is highly disrespectful, and in this tradition, it is a sign of contempt.
November 19, 2010 12:06 PM

Anonymous said...

None intended. In the American tradition, my tradition, it is a sign of respect to both men (Mr.) and women (Ms.) equally.

November 19, 2010 12:17 PM

Anonymous said...

Rubbish! We use Reverend, father, mother, Pastor, chaplain ect. to show respect for clergy. Educate yourself.... this is not playtime.

November 19, 2010 12:30 PM

Anonymous said...

"Unless, of course, Ms. Chayat was victimized like all the other women. Then your smear is a truly ugly smear."

If one is victimized, but then wants to hold herself out as a teacher and take on the role of abbot (a position of trust), then that person, whether a victim or not, has a duty to be honest and tell students the WHOLE story about Shimano. And to WARN them. The failure to do so was a breach of trust.

November 19, 2010 12:30 PM

Anonymous said...

This is a profoundly moving interview with Wendy Engokuo Nakao Roshi, the current Abbot at Zen Center of Los Angeles, where she discusses without flinching the damage done when Maezumi Roshi had his sexual affairs and alcohol problems. She also discusses with heartfelt clarity what they did at ZCLA to repair the damage. Deeply moving stuff, especially when she discusses Maezumi Roshi's years after the scandal.

<http://www.urbandharma.org/mp3/ZCLA-2.mp3>

November 19, 2010 12:31 PM

Anonymous said...

"I don't think they are 'attached' to their credentials at all. I think they are good people trying to teach and help others as best they can. Find me one of their students who will say otherwise."

There is at least one.

November 19, 2010 12:33 PM

Anonymous said...

"Rubbish! We use Reverend, father, mother, Pastor, chaplain ect. to show respect for clergy. Educate yourself.... this is not playtime."

Mr. Huffy, the pastor whose daughter was my friend preferred just plain mister.
November 19, 2010 12:47 PM

Anonymous said...

"Rubbish! We use Reverend, father, mother, Pastor, chaplain ect. to show respect for clergy. Educate yourself.... this is not playtime."

How pompous. Anyway, titles of respect are for those who deserve respect. In my opinion, that is sadly not the case here, given the actions and lack of action of those involved.

November 19, 2010 12:55 PM

Anonymous said...

It's not play time? They seem to spend a lot of time playing in the silk brocade dress-up box.

November 19, 2010 12:56 PM

Anonymous said...

"If one is victimized, but then wants to hold herself out as a teacher and take on the role of abbot (a position of trust), then that person, whether a victim or not, has a duty to be honest and tell students the WHOLE story about Shimano. And to WARN them. The failure to do so was a breach of trust."

Spike thinks this is a really good point, worthy of more discussion. It is similar to, but not the same as, 'duty to warn', the obligation of a MH professional to prevent harm based on a statement of threat.

Whose 'duty' was it? Is Mr. Fernando Afable (my favorite dharma air) equally at fault for his past failures? And then for him to co-write a platinum parachute retirement package for Mr. Shimano screwing ZSS and the Sangha ...

November 19, 2010 1:08 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, it was also his duty.

November 19, 2010 1:14 PM

Anonymous said...

"It's not play time? They seem to spend a lot of time playing in the silk brocade dress-up box."

And they're asking Santa to bring a real-life-sized Sanmon Gate for Shimano, this year, too. Will someone be telling Shimano that he's been naughty, not nice, so there will only be coal in the stocking this year?

November 19, 2010 1:21 PM

genkaku said...

Thanks for the mp3, anonymous 12:31. It was interesting to hear how Maezumi Roshi addressed the discomforts that he was party to creating.

November 19, 2010 1:50 PM

Anonymous said...

It is perfectly acceptable to use Mr. or Ms. in reference to a person, regardless of the titles they may also apply to themselves within their professions (President, Esquire, Reverend, Professor, Director, Doctor, Venerable, Rabbi, Osho, Roshi, etc.)

Within the context of the Zen Studies Society, I find it offensive to refer to these people as "Reverends" or any such ecclesiastic title. It is a disguise which confers a moral character to them which is deceptive to the general public.

"Reverend" implies that they should be trusted in a most confidential way. They are certainly not to be trusted. They are to be avoided.

...

Four months ago, Mr. Marinello, Ms. Chyatt, Mr. Glasing, Mr. Rudin, Mr. Shimano, Mrs. Shimano, Mr. Dowling, Ms. Attales, et al. were presented with an opportunity to dismantle their incest family. They chose to pretend that they were on a course to doing so.

They took a series of illusory steps which were calculated to fool themselves, the public, the Faith Trust Institute and the American Zen Teachers Association. They have failed to fool anyone.

Everyone can see that they are still stuck with Mr. and Mrs. Shimano on the premises, and that they plan to allow them to stay...by changing their titles.

They are additionally stuck with a board that is packed with students and "Reverends", all of whom are self proclaimed by the Zen Studies Society. The organization has retrenched instead of opening up their family to some fresh air.

Retrenched. Re-trench. Dig a deeper trench. A rut.

...

What to do? Bring people in from the outside to serve as directors and clergy. Yes, "outsiders". (gasp)

November 19, 2010 2:29 PM

Anonymous said...

Do you really think that Jiro Afable, Roshi ("Mr." Fernando Afable) did what he did of his own volition? Or was Shimano really calling the shots? Shimano had him over a barrel, and the (missing from the archives) "non-disclosure agreement" mentioned in the archives? What was that about? Was it an ultimatum? (Either you sign this and shut up or you get NO severance package after giving up your home, business and education to come to DBZ at Shimano's bidding.) Jiro was the only person this was ever applied to in the extant record... no other "non-disclosure" agreement appears anywhere else in the archive in prior cases of people resigning.

Isn't it interesting to go through the documents and see how people in good standing with Shimano are referred to with titles, but as soon as they dissent, they get called by their birth names, sans titles?

November 19, 2010 2:30 PM

Anonymous said...

Do what you want, if you are defending people like Shinge Roshi you can atleast show some respect by calling them by their ordained name and title. If you have no respect for someone like Mr. Shimano, that is another story.

November 19, 2010 3:14 PM

Anonymous said...

"Do what you want, if you are defending people like Shinge Roshi you can atleast show some respect by calling them by their ordained name and title."

Some simply do not buy into this automatic- respect-for-title sheep-like behavior. It is our right. Some would say it is our obligation. Certainly if fewer in Catholic circles had given automatic respect for title, there would be far fewer abused little boys. And had there been less deference shown to the "ROSHI", there would be far fewer mistreated woman.

November 19, 2010 4:31 PM

Anonymous said...

@And had there been less deference shown to the "ROSHI", there would be far fewer mistreated women.

That's for sure. Plus Mr. Shimano's other references: Chairman of the Board, Priest, Monk, Monastery, Temple, Venerable, Abbot, Reverend, Husband.

Ah yes, the "husband" title.

...

November 19, 2010 4:56 PM

Anonymous said...

@Jiro was the only person this was ever applied to in the extant record... no other "non-disclosure" agreement appears anywhere else in the archive in prior cases of people resigning.

...

Yes, it does appear that "non-disclosure" was only applied to Mr. Afable.

That's because they don't have to worry about anyone else ever telling the truth.

November 19, 2010 5:09 PM

Anonymous said...

"Do you really think that Jiro Afable, Roshi ("Mr." Fernando Afable) did what he did of his own volition? Or was Shimano really calling the shots?"

As far as money goes, they scratched each other's backs at the ultimate expense of ZSS.

November 19, 2010 5:36 PM

Anonymous said...

"What to do? Bring people in from the outside to serve as directors and clergy. Yes, "outsiders". (gasp)"

--Yes, and thank you! Spike has written to the Board to suggest this. SFZC has done this and it is healthy, but ZSS won't .. until members get to VOTE for Board Directors.

November 19, 2010 5:40 PM

Anonymous said...

genkaku said:

"Thanks for the mp3, anonymous 12:31. It was interesting to hear how Maezumi Roshi addressed the discomforts that he was party to creating.

No problem!:)

I thought it would be helpful to see how Maezumi Roshi handled the difficulties that he himself created... especially as a compare/contrast to how Eido Shimano has behaved for the past 40 years.

It was very moving to listen to her describe after he came back from rehab, every morning in the zendo after about 15 minutes of zazen, he would open it up for people to say what they needed to say to him.... and he did it for months!

He owned it completely - I wish Eido could have done the same - but I don't think he has ANY intention of stopping...

November 19, 2010 5:50 PM

Anonymous said...

@And as a once-resident of Zen Mountain Monastery from 92-94 I can say that I PERSONALLY saw my share of distraught ZSS students... showing up on the monastery's doorstep, with some new horror story to tell to Daido.

...

Oh my goodness, the truly bad old days when Mr. Kelly was Vice Abbot and Mr. Shimano was Abbot.

Let's see...if Mr. Kelly has no "non-disclosure" agreement, perhaps the Board should hear what he has to say? Up close and personal, a real good look.

And how about former Vice Abbot Mortenson? He probably has plenty of insight as well...and presumably no "non-disclosure" agreement. Anyway, candor is probably allowed with the Board.

And there is current Vice Abbot Chyatt and director Rudin; decades of "horror stories", thank goodness there are still people at the ZSS who have some perspective, a sense of history, and are even on the Board.

...

But there does seem to be another category of agreement at the ZSS that is a self-enforcing mutual non-disclosure agreement, like "If you don't tell, I won't tell."

November 19, 2010 5:51 PM

Anonymous said...

"And as a once-resident of Zen Mountain Monastery from 92-94 I can say that I PERSONALLY saw my share of distraught ZSS students... showing up on the monastery's doorstep, with some new horror story to tell to Daido."

That was me that said this...

I will never forget, when Daido came back from Jinpo's transmission ceremony... fired up.

He happened to see the person in charge of advertising for the Mountain Record Journal and the first words out of his mouth that I can remember vividly were:

"Cut off all ties. Do not run advertisements for DaiBosatsu in the journal... We will no longer be associating ourselves in any way with them at all."

He always had an open door policy for the disillusioned sangha though, he would always talk to them to at least to listen.

November 19, 2010 6:32 PM

Anonymous said...

That statement from John Daido Loori belongs in the archive. Please write that up and submit it.

November 19, 2010 9:47 PM

Anonymous said...

I don't think it's archive worthy is it?

I mean it's like an almost 20 year old memory and only hearsay I would assume...

I can assure you he said it tho, he was very visibly agitated by the whole thing.

November 20, 2010 12:32 AM

Anonymous said...

It is part of the big picture... Diado was there... I saw him there. What he said is significant even if it is an anecdotal report. If someone heard him say that, they are a witness. The archive is a historical record not a court of law.

November 20, 2010 5:30 AM

Anonymous said...

"That was me that said this...

I will never forget, when Daido came back from Jinpo's transmission ceremony... fired up.

He happened to see the person in charge of advertising for the Mountain Record Journal and the first words out of his mouth that I can remember vividly were:"

OK, but what "fired up" Daido some much after being at Junpo's transmission ceremony?

You don't say. Can you speculate?

November 20, 2010 11:23 AM

Anonymous said...

maybe he didn't get the seat he wanted? wasn't treated with the respect he felt he deserved?

he went to the ceremony in the early 90's long after knowing about eido, so why did he even go? like aitken going to the 1976 DBZ opening long long after all those early letters in the UoffH archive were written about eido's psychopathology? so, why did he go?

by attending these events, they were showing support and enabling a known predator.

November 20, 2010 11:36 AM

Anonymous said...

"maybe he didn't get the seat he wanted? wasn't treated with the respect he felt he deserved?"

Oh please...:P

That wasn't it at all.

He was appalled by what he saw in the ceremony.

"by attending these events, they were showing support and enabling a known predator."

Oh come now...

Are you going to say the same thing when you find out about how ZMM and DBZ had a softball game match... Were we complicit in predatory behavior because Eido was on the grounds...?

November 20, 2010 12:06 PM

Anonymous said...

Btw... the softball match was a few years before Junpo's transmission... and ZMM lost bigtime, something like 20 to 1.

But we had the most enthusiastic cheerleading.:)

November 20, 2010 12:09 PM

Anonymous said...

OK, again, why, or, what now was so appalling about the ceremony? The fired up-ness, then, had nothing to do with Eido's behavior, but what he saw at the ceremony?

He must have seen something that really upset him to want to cut off contact and want nothing to do with DBZ anymore. Maybe too much fanfare, pomp and circumstance--the silk brocade set all the hungry zennists are eager to shimmy into?

November 20, 2010 12:53 PM

Anonymous said...

It probably had to do with Junpo's assault on one of the ritual questioners. Junpo head-butted the young man numerous times. He had to go to the hospital afterwards to be checked for a concussion. Junpo hurt the kid....

November 20, 2010 1:02 PM

Anonymous said...

Funny story about Eido and Daido... (this happened a month or two before I arrived, but this is how I have heard the story told many times by the folks who were there...^^)

When that softball match took place, the DBZ folks arrived in a van with their softball team logo on it... they all had baseball caps and t-shirts with their logos on... looked very serious, wanted to play a serious match. They seemed to be a tad miffed at the ZMM residents lack of seriousness, laughing at everything and having a good 'ol time. When Daido and Eido met before the game started, they looked at each other a moment, Eido said (paraphrasing):

"We have been practicing for 6 weeks... what have you been doing?"

Daido was quiet and looked at Eido a moment with those big 'ol half-lidded eyes and replied:

"We've been doing zazen."

November 20, 2010 1:03 PM

Anonymous said...

the silk brocade set all the hungry zennists are eager to shimmy into?

November 20, 2010 12:53 PM

Junpo is a perfect example of such, Kobutsu too, i'd put into this class of student. eager for recognition.

November 20, 2010 1:13 PM

Anonymous said...

"It probably had to do with Junpo's assault on one of the ritual questioners. Junpo head-butted the young man numerous times. He had to go to the hospital afterwards to be checked for a concussion. Junpo hurt the kid...."

Yes this was certainly part of it.

During the ceremony, the way it was set up was like a barrier gate sort of thing. Junpo would approach and get asked a koan and would respond and be approved and go to the next person...

Daido said that Junpo was just giving these "zenny" responses... shake his staff, shout MU, circle the questioner, that sort of thing. He said that he would not have approved ANY of Junpo's responses, that by his measure had no insight at all into any of the koans he was being questioned on and that he had seem folks who had just a tiny insight into MU who had more insight than Junpo.

Well this one monk named Chimon wouldn't let him pass... Junpo would respond with something "zenny" and Chimon would reject it - Until finally Junpo started headbutting him. Cracked him over and over until Chimon, who was trying to protect his head yelled something to the effect:

"You can bash my skull in but that wont mean you understand the Dharma!"

Daido said that he wanted to get to his feet and cheer at Chimon for support, he was really impressed at what he did... mentioned that it was his hope that if Chimon ever left DBZ that he would totally take him as a student. He was very impressed by him.

November 20, 2010 1:16 PM

Anonymous said...

That story is history... The Shimanaites aren't going to record it, it needs to go into the record. Please think about submitting it.

November 20, 2010 1:24 PM

Anonymous said...

I will - I'll try to fire off a letter to Kobutsu about it this weekend.

November 20, 2010 1:37 PM

Anonymous said...

OK. that explains his being "fired up", when he returned to DBZ.

those DBZ monks play rough--too much head butting

O yea get that into the archive. has a lot to do with the case against eido

November 20, 2010 1:42 PM

Anonymous said...

when he returned "from" DBZ!!

November 20, 2010 1:52 PM

Anonymous said...

As a window into the "culture" Eido created around himself, it reveals simply a piece of a bigger picture. The key word being "reveal" - as opposed to "covered-up."

It would be interesting if someone were to do a study of the Social History of the ZSS.

November 20, 2010 2:44 PM

Anonymous said...

@”He was very visibly agitated by the whole thing.“

@”He was appalled by what he saw in the ceremony.“

Big time. Junpo Denis Kelly's transmission ceremony at Dai Bosatsu in 1992 was indeed offensive. The guests were anticipating an important and solemn religious occasion but wound up feeling insulted to have even been invited to such a spectacle.

The memory of it is still vivid 18 years later, and the ceremony was followed by a demented party in the dining room.

I attended with a friend and we were so stunned by the disrespectful nature of the day that we couldn't even speak; we tucked ourselves off in a corner and even afterward, words just failed us. It was incomprehensible and menacing, a deeply disturbing and toxic soup of religion, sexual misconduct, cruelty and violence.

And I remember wondering, what does Daido think of all this? I was aware that he was the Abbot of a monastery but I did not know him.

Well, thank you blogger, for a clue as to his thoughts: "We will no longer be associating ourselves in any way with them at all." 1992

This was the same decision made by Robert Aitken in a 2/21/1981 letter to Yamada Roshi, "I decided definitely not to attend the meeting of Zen teachers this year and notified Abe Sensei of this decision. I told him that I could no longer pretend that Eido Roshi is my colleague." 1981

...

The American Zen Teachers Association needs to wake up and to recapture its crippled self-respect. 2010

...

So what was so disturbing at the Dai Bosatsu ceremony in 1992? Well, let's start with the overarching lack of respect.

The ceremony itself was in the zendo and there was a dharma combat segment where Junpo Denis Kelly's monastic brethren had the opportunity to challenge his spiritual insight with a question of their own.

The monk Chimon asked his dharma question and then half jokingly refused to accept Mr. Kelly's answer...whereupon Mr. Kelly grabbed Chimon full square by the shoulders and viciously head-butted him, HARD. So hard that Chimon was placed in the hands of a doctor the next day.

Duh... a violent and unwarranted physical attack, a pathetic lack of self control for anyone let alone a purported "Zen Master"; Junpo failed the test right there, right?

Wrong...the "transmission" proceeded forward and was followed by a party in the dining room which was set up like a nightclub, no lights on, candles flickering on the tables, loud music.

Junpo was tearing around the room with somebody's wife with whom he had recently started a sexual relationship, in addition to having recently ordained her as a nun; my attention was directed to a seated fellow who appeared to be wishing that he was somewhere else: he was identified to me as being the woman's husband.

And then a bunch of girls started dancing in a circle around Mr. Shimano, who was himself engaged in a delirious spin in the center of the circle. This display continued until his wife, Mrs. Shimano, waded into the scrum and dragged him away from the party.

It was repellent. Indecent. Dark and menacing. A travesty. Words still fail me.

...

Shortly thereafter, in early 1993, the Zen Studies Society self-destructed and the residents at Dai Bosatsu began to break out of their secrecy. They approached the board and said that Junpo had traded drug money for a guarantee of dharma transmission.

The January 1993 letters that appear in the archives were sent to the Board, outlining Mr. Shimano's sexual abuse of one of the residents at the time of the 1992 party and the depth of betrayal experienced by her fiancée.

...

And when the Board once again failed to rid itself of Mr. and Mrs. Shimano? Students, monastics and board members walked out the door.

...

Two short koans for the AZTA:

"We will no longer be associating ourselves in any way with them at all." 1992

"I told him that I could no longer pretend that Eido Roshi is my colleague." 1981

November 20, 2010 3:22 PM

Anonymous said...

"It was repellent. Indecent. Dark and menacing. A travesty. Words still fail me. "

...

you poor thing to have to been exposed to such a sight. did you seek counseling afterwards, need any medication to help with the trauma you appear to have experienced?

I can remember another drunken party at DBZ in the mid 70s, was it after sesshin or kessei i can't remember. any excuse for a party in those days. but the sight of seeing eido dancing his heart out to Aretha Franklin singing, ' r-e-s-p-e-c-t, what that word means to me, r-e-s-p-e-c-t...', was so disturbing, I'm still having trouble absorbing what happened. passed out drunk with another passed out drunk student in her bed, was not what i signed up for. the gall of this school of zen . shocking, to say the least...)

yea dbz knew how to throw a party, not like a lot of other zendos i've visited.

please get yourself some help to deal with the obvious trauma you have experienced.

or learn how to relax a little once in a while.

lustly attachment to purity is a bear.

November 20, 2010 6:06 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous 3:22,

Yes, this is sickening beyond words. I was not there, but I heard about it. Shimano is no teacher and the refusals to recognize him are ways to speak that. Daido Looi, Aitken Roshi, and Soen Roshi found potent ways to not acknowledge him. I could go on about this, but just to clarify a few things,

1 - I heard that Chimon was throwing up blood. It was that bad and the diagnosis was a concussion. They waited until the next day to take him to hospital/doctor? Did he leave DBZ, I hope?

2 - The woman dancing with Junpo (whose husband is in the corner). She is different from the the woman reporter who was accosted by Shimano during Dokasan?

3 - When you say ZSS then self-destructed, was that when Shimano shut down the Zendo's for one month and invited back only who he wanted?

As to the writer who says to you

"please get yourself some help to deal with the obvious trauma you have experienced.

or learn how to relax a little once in a while.

lustly attachment to purity is a bear."

Nonsense, you don't know this writer or her/his life today - the best therapy for people who either witnessed or experienced Shimano's abuses (which is NOT "non-attachment to purity") is action to end it.

November 20, 2010 7:05 PM

Anonymous said...

"you poor thing to have to been exposed to such a sight. did you seek counseling afterwards, need any medication to help with the trauma you appear to have experienced?"

I cant tell if the above post was a poor attempt at sympathy, or a snarky sort of put down...

November 20, 2010 7:09 PM

Anonymous said...

Oh yes,, and remember that this event was more than 15 years ago - the dark ages. People who went through hell then are simply considered invisible and irrelevant.

November 20, 2010 7:10 PM

Anonymous said...

Shimano knows how to play off anger, action, time and the strengths/weakness of others. Shimano is playing off of Genjo's desire to be a good and decent teacher with a respectable training and lineage that was his life goal. It's killing Genjo and he needs to completely distance himself from Shimano. Many of us see it clear as a bell. Let's hope Genjo gets it too.

Was Roko at the Dharma Transmission described above. Unfortunately she lost my respect years ago because of my awareness of her relationship to Shimano and her awareness of the emotional violence done to other women.

I'm beginning to understand why many people here are so against either Genjo or Roko holding positions of authority within ZSS.

Where the hell is the AZTA?

November 20, 2010 7:48 PM

genkaku said...

Suffering from another case of "noble silence?"

November 20, 2010 8:43 PM

Anonymous said...

The AZTA only plans "Zen junkets" for their orthodox members.

November 20, 2010 9:20 PM

Anonymous said...

Here's the press report of the event

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19921000_Junpo_Inka.pdf

November 20, 2010 10:51 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, sex between a teacher and student is by definition sex abuse if you go by FTI guidelines and the discussion on this blog, or if not at least just inappropriate, unless your names are John and Bonnie.

November 21, 2010 6:46 AM

Anonymous said...

"Yes, sex between a teacher and student is by definition sex abuse if you go by FTI guidelines and the discussion on this blog, or if not at least just inappropriate, unless your names are John and Bonnie.

Right...

"Sex Abuse".:P

"John" and "Bonnie", before they began their relationship, went before the council of monastics, in full disclosure, petitioned to be able to begin this new relationship - they were accepted... and the sangha was kept in the loop and LO AND BEHOLD all was fine... Because both lived side by side with everyone, anyone could come up to either of them and talk all about it if there were any issues.

They were together for over 20 years.

Don't even TRY to compare Daido's/Myotai's relationship with the going's on at DBZ... because they are nothing alike.

November 21, 2010 8:59 AM

Anonymous said...

Aitken Roshi, years ago, did voice his unease indirectly with Daido/Myotai's relationship...

Here is Aitken Roshi's last interview, (recording of a recording.... turn it up loud) Well worth a listen, because this is the one where Aitken called Eido a "Crook", and that he (eido) was not a byproduct of Zen in the West, but a byproduct of a criminal mind.

http://www.4shared.com/audio/qpLwXBc3/Aitken8_2_10_10_00_AM.html

Listen to what he says about 6 minutes in, where he is telling the interviewer about places with genuine teachers where he could practice... when asked about Fire Lotus Temple and Bonnie Myotai Trease, Aitken's words were:

"One of the good teachers... REALLY good teacher."

November 21, 2010 9:11 AM

Anonymous said...

And of course the 'council of monastics' was no more a rubberstamp than the ZSS Board.

November 21, 2010 10:41 AM

Anonymous said...

" And then a bunch of girls started dancing in a circle around Mr. Shimano, who was himself engaged in a delirious spin in the center of the circle."

No "victims" or "enablers" in this.
November 21, 2010 10:50 AM

Anonymous said...

This from the ZSS Site: (Part one)

Shinge Roshi: Biography and Vision

After receiving a degree in Creative Writing from Vassar College in 1965 and studying painting at the New York Studio School, Roko Sherry Chayat began practice at the Zen Studies Society's West Side apartment. She spent a year painting in the South of France, returning to find the New York Zendo newly established at 223 East 67th Street.

Becoming an integral part of what is often referred to as the Dai Bosatsu Mandala, she was present at New York Zendo Shobo-ji when the decision was made to purchase the property in the Catskills, and served as co-director of the first residential community at Dai Bosatsu Zendo from 1974 to 1976. Moving to Syracuse, she became the spiritual director of the Zen Center of Syracuse Hoen-ji, which had been founded in 1972. In 1991, Shinge Roshi was ordained by Eido Roshi at Dai Bosatsu Zendo. He installed her as abbot of Hoen-ji in 1996, after the zendo moved from her attic to its current home on six acres along Onondaga Creek in Syracuse's historic Valley district. In 1998, she received inka shomei, Dharma Transmission, from Eido Roshi. In 2008 he performed the shitsugo or "room naming" ceremony at Hoen-ji, recognizing her as a roshi and giving her the name Shinge, meaning "heart-mind flowering."

In addition to her work as a Zen teacher, Shinge Roshi is an award-winning writer. She compiled and edited *Eloquent Silence: Nyogen Senzaki's Gateless Gate and Other Previously Unpublished Teachings and Letters*; *Endless Vow: The Zen Path of Soen Nakagawa*, with Eido Roshi and Kazuaki Tanahashi; and *Subtle Sound: The Zen Teachings of Maurine Stuart*. She is the author of *Life Lessons: the Art of Jerome Witkin*, and her articles and reviews have appeared in *Buddhadharma*, *Tricycle*, *ARTNews*, *Sculpture Magazine* and *American Ceramics*. Art critic for the *Syracuse Post-Standard Stars Magazine* for twenty years, she has taught courses at Syracuse University and LeMoyne College, and has been a guest teacher at many other universities and colleges. She serves on the Zen Studies Society Board of Trustees and is a member of the Round Table of Faith Leaders of InterFaith Works of Central New York and the American Zen Teachers Association.

During a childhood fraught with many deaths and family instability, Shinge Roshi intuitively found peace through the practice of Zen meditation, although she had no name for what she was doing. When she discovered it was called zazen, she thought she would

have to go to Japan to find a teacher, but in 1967, through the turnings of the Dai Bosatsu Mandala, she met a young monk named Eido Tai Shimano at the Zen Studies Society, and began practicing with him and with Hakuun Yasutani Roshi and Soen Nakagawa Roshi on their periodic visits to the United States. “I walked into something I had been longing for,” she says. “It felt as though I had finally come home.”

Shinge Roshi expresses her gratitude for “Eido Roshi’s uncompromising and penetrating Dharma Eye, which reveals directly the luminous power of the unconditioned mind.” Deeply indebted as well to Soen Roshi, she says he was like an open channel to the cosmic realm. “When reading aloud from the Soen Roku at Hoen-ji’s Dai Bosatsu Mandala Day services, I feel as though his voice comes through me from the depths of his profound realization.

“To have worked with two such masters in dokusan, digging ever more deeply into koans and into the challenges of daily life—what a gift,” she says. Shinge Roshi is also grateful for her years of guidance by a woman teacher, MyoOn Maurine Stuart Sensei, at Cambridge Buddhist Association.

November 21, 2010 11:32 AM

Anonymous said...

"And of course the 'council of monastics' was no more a rubberstamp than the ZSS Board.

And you have no clue about what you are talking about.

Comparing Eido's uncontrollable predations over the past 40 odd years and the ZSS board's complicity in his behavior to Daido/Myotai's long term committed relationship is ignorant in the extreme.

November 21, 2010 11:33 AM

Anonymous said...

From the ZSS Website: (Part one)

Shinge Roshi: Biography and Vision

After receiving a degree in Creative Writing from Vassar College in 1965 and studying painting at the New York Studio School, Roko Sherry Chayat began practice at the Zen Studies Society’s West Side apartment. She spent a year painting in the South of France, returning to find the New York Zendo newly established at 223 East 67th Street.

Becoming an integral part of what is often referred to as the Dai Bosatsu Mandala, she was present at New York Zendo Shobo-ji when the decision was made to purchase the property in the Catskills, and served as co-director of the first residential community at Dai Bosatsu Zendo from 1974 to 1976. Moving to Syracuse, she became the spiritual

director of the Zen Center of Syracuse Hoen-ji, which had been founded in 1972. In 1991, Shinge Roshi was ordained by Eido Roshi at Dai Bosatsu Zendo. He installed her as abbot of Hoen-ji in 1996, after the zendo moved from her attic to its current home on six acres along Onondaga Creek in Syracuse's historic Valley district. In 1998, she received inka shomei, Dharma Transmission, from Eido Roshi. In 2008 he performed the shitsugo or "room naming" ceremony at Hoen-ji, recognizing her as a roshi and giving her the name Shinge, meaning "heart-mind flowering."

In addition to her work as a Zen teacher, Shinge Roshi is an award-winning writer. She compiled and edited *Eloquent Silence: Nyogen Senzaki's Gateless Gate and Other Previously Unpublished Teachings and Letters*; *Endless Vow: The Zen Path of Soen Nakagawa*, with Eido Roshi and Kazuaki Tanahashi; and *Subtle Sound: The Zen Teachings of Maurine Stuart*. She is the author of *Life Lessons: the Art of Jerome Witkin*, and her articles and reviews have appeared in *Buddhadharma*, *Tricycle*, *ARTNews*, *Sculpture Magazine* and *American Ceramics*. Art critic for the *Syracuse Post-Standard Stars Magazine* for twenty years, she has taught courses at Syracuse University and LeMoyne College, and has been a guest teacher at many other universities and colleges. She serves on the Zen Studies Society Board of Trustees and is a member of the Round Table of Faith Leaders of InterFaith Works of Central New York and the American Zen Teachers Association.

During a childhood fraught with many deaths and family instability, Shinge Roshi intuitively found peace through the practice of Zen meditation, although she had no name for what she was doing. When she discovered it was called zazen, she thought she would have to go to Japan to find a teacher, but in 1967, through the turnings of the Dai Bosatsu Mandala, she met a young monk named Eido Tai Shimano at the Zen Studies Society, and began practicing with him and with Hakuun Yasutani Roshi and Soen Nakagawa Roshi on their periodic visits to the United States. "I walked into something I had been longing for," she says. "It felt as though I had finally come home."

November 21, 2010 11:35 AM

Anonymous said...

From the ZSS Website: (Part two)

Shinge Roshi expresses her gratitude for "Eido Roshi's uncompromising and penetrating Dharma Eye, which reveals directly the luminous power of the unconditioned mind." Deeply indebted as well to Soen Roshi, she says he was like an open channel to the cosmic realm. "When reading aloud from the Soen Roku at Hoen-ji's Dai Bosatsu Mandala Day services, I feel as though his voice comes through me from the depths of his profound realization.

"To have worked with two such masters in dokusan, digging ever more deeply into koans and into the challenges of daily life—what a gift," she says. Shinge Roshi is also grateful for her years of guidance by a woman teacher, MyoOn Maurine Stuart Sensei, at Cambridge Buddhist Association.

Shinge Roshi is committed to upholding the authentic Rinzai training to which Eido Roshi has dedicated his life, as well as adhering to the ethical principles so well articulated by the Buddhist precepts. While maintaining the rigor of Rinzai Zen practice, she emphasizes “understanding the compassionate nature of formal practice, seeing it as holding, rather than repressing. True freedom is found through gladly embracing discipline. At the same time, we must beware of getting caught up in a superficial regard for form that then becomes rigid and cold. We are here to nurture bodhisattva mind. We are making a commitment to wake up to our true nature. That is the essence of our practice. It cannot be forced or rushed; we have to allow it to unfold.”

Shinge Roshi’s teaching style is informed by her faith in democratic process and a relational way of working with others that is shaped in part by the Syracuse area, with its history of Native American respect for the earth, women’s suffrage, and unconventional faith communities. She has led the Hoen-ji Sangha to form deep connections with its neighboring cultures and traditions. “Here we are in the cradle of democracy,” she says, speaking of the ancestral lands of the Onondaga Nation, where the Zen Center makes its home. “It was the Onondagas to whom the founders of the United States looked for guidance when crafting the Constitution; the clan mothers of the Haudenosaunee inspired women of European ancestry in their struggle for equal rights.”

She expresses her gratitude to Eido Roshi, to her teachers who have passed on, to the Sangha members with whom she started out at the New York Zendo, to those with whom she has practiced at Dai Bosatsu Zendo, to all her students at Hoen-ji, to the Central New York community in which she has lived for the past thirty-four years, and to her husband and son, Andy and Jesse Hassinger.

Shinge Roshi knows her new role will bring complex challenges. “No matter how difficult it may be, this next phase of my life is, after all, just the continuation of my vow: to be a vessel of the Dharma.” It is with this unshakeable faith that she assumes the role of Abbot of Dai Bosatsu Zendo. Please join us in offering her our deep and heartfelt welcome.

November 21, 2010 11:37 AM

Anonymous said...

Geez... ass-kissing in the extreme... talk about "contradictions." Here we seem to have a true-believer cultist singing praises of her cult leader. Her "vision" seems to be lost in the smoke 'n mirrors - an exercise in ambiguity and vagueness.

November 21, 2010 11:46 AM

Anonymous said...

This would be almost comical if it weren't so dangerous:

"Shinge Roshi expresses her gratitude for 'Eido Roshi's uncompromising and penetrating Dharma Eye, which reveals directly the luminous power of the unconditioned mind.' Deeply indebted as well to Soen Roshi, she says he was like an open channel to the cosmic realm.."

The "unconditioned mind" and "the cosmic realm" - this is where the infamous wording "ever at home in the unconditional realm" comes from. - Roko....
November 21, 2010 12:06 PM

Anonymous said...

"Some simply do not buy into this automatic- respect-for-title sheep-like behavior. It is our right. Some would say it is our obligation."

Oh ... this sounds like teen rebellion. There is a fine line between "eyes wide open" and arrogance.
November 21, 2010 1:36 PM

Anonymous said...

"Shortly thereafter, in early 1993, the Zen Studies Society self-destructed and the residents at Dai Bosatsu began to break out of their secrecy. They approached the board and said that Junpo had traded drug money for a guarantee of dharma transmission."

You know... I remember hearing something about this...

I remember a once resident at DBZ, coming to ZMM obviously upset telling folks about how Junpo was taking acid and having folks who were seeing him in dokusan on acid as well...

It was one of those moments where we all were hoping that the rumors were not true, but obviously there was something very disturbing going on up there.
Was a shake your head sadly moment - looks like there may have been something to it.:(
November 21, 2010 1:42 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, it continues. The interesting thing is ZMM calls for references from DBZ when a monk requests residency. Last time I was at DBZ, a friend/monk was kicked out of DBZ and soon after applied to ZMM. When the call came into the office from ZMM, a story was made up and he was not given a positive reference and the "crazy" label was given. With Dharma brothers and sisters like that, who needs foes.

November 21, 2010 1:53 PM

Anonymous said...

Write it all up and submit it to be archived...

November 21, 2010 1:53 PM

Anonymous said...

"Yes, it continues. The interesting thing is ZMM calls for references from DBZ when a monk requests residency. Last time I was at DBZ, a friend/monk was kicked out of DBZ and soon after applied to ZMM. When the call came into the office from ZMM, a story was made up and he was not given a positive reference and the "crazy" label was given. With Dharma brothers and sisters like that, who needs foes."

Wow... when did this happen?
What happened because of it?

That is a horrible thing for the folks at DBZ to do to one of their own sangha...:(
November 21, 2010 2:34 PM

Anonymous said...

" And then a bunch of girls started dancing in a circle around Mr. Shimano, who was himself engaged in a delirious spin in the center of the circle

sounds like krishna and the gopis, he just needed a flute.

but he's just another sin-stained zen master looking for a good time.
November 21, 2010 2:39 PM

Anonymous said...

"Last time I was at DBZ, a friend/monk was kicked out of DBZ and soon after applied to ZMM."

What were they kicked out of DBZ and what time period was this?
November 21, 2010 3:27 PM

Anonymous said...

Once someone has dissented or been deemed "unacceptable" they are no-longer sangha. They lose their title, their Dharma name and are referred to by their birth names. Labels are applied, accusations are made and false histories are provided as "references." Sometimes, they attempt to completely write people out of history as seen in the archives. This is the SOP vicious response to all who fall out of favor with the cult.

They don't do it to "their own sangha." - only to "enemies" of their sangha. By the time they do it to someone, that someone is the enemy. Eido Shimano and his wife have enormous numbers of "enemies." It's amazing they can keep track of them all...

November 21, 2010 3:28 PM

Anonymous said...

"Once someone has dissented or been deemed "unacceptable" they are no-longer sangha. They loose their title, their Dharma name and are referred to by their birth names. Labels are applied accusations are made and false histories are provided as "references." Sometimes, they attempt to completely write people out of history as seen in the archives. This is the SOP vicious response to all who fall out of favor with the cult.

They don't do it the "their own sangha." - only to "enemies" of their sangha. By the time they do it to someone, that someone is the enemy. Eido Shimano and his wife have enormous numbers of "enemies." It's amazing they can keep track of them all..."

Man... Thank you for saying this.

As sad as this all is, I'm glad folks are still not remaining silent about it.

November 21, 2010 3:39 PM

Anonymous said...

@ you poor thing to have to been exposed to such a sight

Not at all. Seeing is believing and we were just plain lucky to have witnessed Mr. Kelly's "dharma transmission" ceremony with our own eyes.

Of what use would it have been to read a sanitized version in the Zen Studies Society Newsletter or to run the risk of taking the notion of a ZSS "Zen Master" seriously?

Chimon was the only one in the whole series of 5 or 6 monks/nuns who seemed to realize that he had a professional responsibility to thwart the crowning of Mr. Kelly as the next "spiritual leader" of the monastery. I considered that bump on Chimon's head to be a badge of honor.

And I would reckon that it was fortunate for Daido to have been there too. He certainly seems to have seized the opportunity to fix a very clear relationship between his outfit and theirs: None.

November 21, 2010 4:37 PM

Anonymous said...

Shimano is fighting back!

Unlike the English site, the Japanese Wikipedia had more direct and honest information on ZSS and Shinamo such as the NYT article, the Aitken archive and the Shimano archive. Now that version was deleted and replaced with "How wonderful Shimano is!" type of false statements by an editor with use name "Shobo-ji." The new version keeps a

complete silence on the scandal and cites the reason of his retirement as "his intention to pass the next generation."

Looks like the board turned to have very little intention to admit and the correct the source of the decades-long problems and prefers to put a lid on them.
November 21, 2010 4:57 PM

Anonymous said...

One of the Japanese Wiki edits was done under the name of Marty Hara. The Hara family name shows up extensively in the archive. I doubt the "sanitization" of the Wikipedia pages will make much difference at all. The archive is out there and people have read it, or parts thereof.

An institution is at stake, the supporters of the institution are heavily invested in it's culture. It's not just Shimano, it's also those who have become enmeshed in his poison web. All we can do is keep shining the light on what is happening.
November 21, 2010 5:16 PM

Anonymous said...

" ' Some simply do not buy into this automatic- respect-for-title sheep-like behavior. It is our right. Some would say it is our obligation.'

Oh ... this sounds like teen rebellion. There is a fine line between "eyes wide open" and arrogance. "

These so-called "Roshis" are the arrogant ones.
November 21, 2010 6:43 PM

Anonymous said...

"Shinge Roshi expresses her gratitude for 'Eido Roshi's uncompromising and penetrating Dharma Eye' ".

What!? This is so insulting...
November 21, 2010 7:02 PM

Anonymous said...

2nd grade level brown-nosing.
November 21, 2010 7:03 PM

Anonymous said...

"Shinge Roshi expresses her gratitude for 'Eido Roshi's uncompromising and penetrating Dharma Eye' ".

Not everybody's studies with Eido Roshi were thankless.
November 21, 2010 7:16 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon 5:16pm

I see, I wondered who at ZSS has both Japanese and reasonable computer fluency to edit Wiki after Seigan left. I want to believe you but am not sure if the Shimano archive had any sizable impact in Japan, simply due to the language issue. The archive files are simply too long for ordinary Japanese even to try to read, I guess.

Given the fact the "honest version" was up for a few months before deleted last week, I hopefully think some in Japan had a chance to read it. Any news from Japan on the impact of the current scandal?
November 21, 2010 7:29 PM

Anonymous said...

"Shinge Roshi expresses her gratitude for 'Eido Roshi's uncompromising and penetrating Dharma Eye'".

Wow, what an unfortunate choice of words!
November 21, 2010 7:41 PM

genkaku said...

When I was younger and knew a lot more, we used to call the 'penetrating eye' "the one-eyed monster."

Sorry, but someone had to say it. :)
November 21, 2010 7:56 PM

Anonymous said...

"And I would reckon that it was fortunate for Daido to have been there too. He certainly seems to have seized the opportunity to fix a very clear relationship between his outfit and theirs: None."

Well..., Daido's strong anti-Shimano feelings didn't last very long. He must have thought differently because he decided to include a chapter by Shimano in the book "Sitting with Koans."

Further, those sentiments of Daido do not seem to have been shared with his heirs not have they reached any of other the "leaders' coming out of the order of Mountains and Rivers as not one of them, not one, have signed the petition.

November 21, 2010 7:57 PM

Anonymous said...

"Well..., Daido's strong anti-Shimano feelings didn't last very long. He must have thought differently because he decided to include a chapter by Shimano in the book "Sitting with Koans."

Well, this was in 2005... long before the archive was around, and lets face it, Eido couldn't make a grab for your tits from the written page...

November 21, 2010 8:12 PM

Anonymous said...

"Further, those sentiments of Daido do not seem to have been shared with his heirs not have they reached any of other the "leaders' coming out of the order of Mountains and Rivers as not one of them, not one, have signed the petition."

So send it to them!

They have a pretty rigorous schedule there - they may not have any idea about the petition or the archive.

November 21, 2010 8:14 PM

Anonymous said...

Who is a computer expert in ZSS and knows Japanese? Seigan? No ... Seigan is NOT computer expert and not so good in Japanese although he resided in Japan for one year. Marty Hara ... I know him. He is a dedicated student of Shimano (almost cultist), he knows computer but he does not know Japanese, his wife does. Marty only sometimes comes to Shobo-ji. Shinkon knows computer because he previously worked in a computer company, but he does not know computer. Fujin knows Japanese but poor in computer, so is her assistant Jokei. But editing wikipedia is simple as soon as someone knows computer teaching him/her how to do it. Considering learning good Japanese is more difficult than editing wiki, so this person must be some one who understand Japanese well and perhaps just recently learning how to

edit wiki.

The best thing to do to illuminate this case to Japanese audiences is to post the most important archive in Japanese and direct them to Shimanoarchive if they want to pursue more deeply. And that beyond the control of ES enablers.

November 21, 2010 8:48 PM

Anonymous said...

"The best thing to do to illuminate this case to Japanese audiences is to post the most important archive in Japanese and direct them to Shimanoarchive if they want to pursue more deeply. And that beyond the control of ES enablers. "

This seems to be the stated purpose on the top, in Japanese, of the Shimano archive. I saw someone recently translated the article by Westin into Japanese and posted it to the archive. Where did you mean "post" it? Wiki?

Your analysis on the editor is interesting and another possibility is someone who was asked by Shimano and his wife, either here or in Japan. Hara seems to be really dedicated but has the issue in the language you pointed out. Isn't there anyone else?

From the fact the editor calling her/himself as "Shobo-ji", I tend to think the editor has some confidence that she/he is presenting Shimano's will.

Actually there are many who attended Japanese class and some could stay uninformed or determined ...

November 21, 2010 9:10 PM

Anonymous said...

"when the decision was made to purchase the property in the Catskills, and served as co-director of the first residential community at Dai Bosatsu Zendo from 1974 to 1976."

Confused here - thought DBZ opened in 1976
??

November 21, 2010 9:10 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, Jokei and Fujin do not have the computer skills needed.

November 21, 2010 10:13 PM

Anonymous said...

The main monastery buildings opened in '76. Prior, all activities took place in the Guest House.

November 21, 2010 10:21 PM

Anonymous said...

This from the Aitken blog:

David said...

A Rainy, November 21, 2010

I see so many old friends posting here. On one hand it makes me so happy, and on the other it saddens me due to what it has taken to bring everyone together.

First, I want to thank Aitken Roshi and Jiro Osho-Roshi for taking the steps they have taken. Why? Not because I believe in a good lynching (and I say this as a warning to us all), but because they are (I believe) acting out of, at its root, great compassion. It is compassion for the victims, but also compassion for Eido Roshi. To use a Christian metaphor, there are souls here to be saved. Aitken, Jiro, and others like Kobutsu take difficult action for the first time I have seen around this debacle in the 30+ years I have been involved with ZSS/Shobo-ji/Kongo-ji.

I raise this point because I myself am a victim of abuse by a family member, a person whom I trusted and who should have protected me, and I understand some of the nuances of the power play that is involved in this behavior.

What I want folks to remember is that in most cases the abusers were themselves victims, and they are hopelessly caught trying to unravel the karmic tentacles of the abuse. While I in no way condone what has gone on, I will not give into a lynch mob mentality to deal with this and I will not give up my compassion for any of the victims or for Eidoshi.

I sadly know who some of the victims are. I also know of one married Nordic woman who most of the ordained male residents at DBZ slept with during her Kessei – this was during a difficult period in her life, which is what led her to DBZ. I also remember clearly that Genjo Marinello and some of his Sangha attended Sesshin while this woman cried her way through the entire week. She left a blasted hulk.

How Genjo can state that he had no clue that anything was remiss after having his pores opened by a week-long sit, yet be clear enough to be a teacher is an incongruity I will leave everyone to noodle with privately on their own. In the least, I think it makes his position on the ZSS Board untenable.

To be clear, I am not implying that Eido Roshi had anything to do with this woman, but clearly there was a weak atmosphere at DBZ where monks had no difficulty reconciling

their precepts with using a woman as a receptacle for their spunk. This was Fuck Follies Part IV or V – I've lost count.

Second, the lynch mob mentality, and the anger, the hurt, must be let go. What is at stake is not just the future of the Zen Studies Society, but also the future of the Dharma in North America.

I do agree that ZSS has to ABSOLUTELY clean house, and should take Jiro up on his offer to help. Jiro has probably done more for DBZ than anyone except the Carlsons and Bill Johnstone, and I have always had great admiration for his integrity, his actions, and capabilities. I also will do whatever I can do to help.

In the vein of cleaning house, I also seriously question whether Shinge Sherry Chayat, who is woven into this sad tale from almost the very beginning, is really an appropriate choice to lead the 1,400 acres into the future. By virtue of association, the appearance of squeaky clean is not there. Perhaps Denko, Jiro, Zenshin, Zenrin – all human beings with their individual quirks – would be cleaner choices to move forward – of course, that is assuming any of them would be willing to play Act II. This brings me to the following.

November 21, 2010 5:55 PM

November 21, 2010 11:22 PM

Anonymous said...

Part two:

David said...

Part II

The Board, while taking decisive action, needs to move mindfully through this minefield, and not risk doing something stupidly and in haste. Suon, this means you. There are a number of moves I think the Board needs to take to come out of this on both the moral and legal high ground, to restore credibility to the institution and to develop a culture of transparency. Put another way, as Jiro mentioned in one of his letters, to remove your heads from the sand.

First, I recommend that the Board be seated with individuals who are squeaky clean.

Second, I recommend expanding the size of the Board to include outside Directors from other institutions.

Third, the bylaws need to be changed so that the Abbot (and Former Abbot, if ever reappointed) have either non-voting positions on the board or in the least can never be Director, Treasurer, or any other position of power. The Abbot should be entirely focused on the practice and his/her students.

Fourth, a suggestion I made to the Board in 1996 that fell on deaf ears at the time, ZSS/DBZ/SBJ should annually publish their financials like any other good non-profit – Hozo-san is an expert in this area, and can help the Board through the not-for-profit territory and requirements.

Why all of this? Transparency and credibility need to be re-established. I have donated to ZSS for the past fifteen years and, I, for one, would like to know where my donations are going.

A comment to a former ZSS Board member who commented, sarcastically, that no rape had occurred here. Sorry to bust your bubble, but if a victim is not in a mental state from which to grant consent (e.g., intoxication, in a subordinated power relationship with the abuser, unconscious, etc.), then it is assault. I say this, in addition to my suggestions to the Board, because those 1,400 acres, plus East 69th Street are going to look mighty attractive to attorneys looking for damages.

This is where I come back to the fact that the aim of clearing up this whole mess should be to protect the Dharma in North America and, as a subset of that, to protect ZSS, Kongo-ji, and Shobo-ji. And this is where I ask that all of you looking for blood to quench your anger, to stop and think how you can very easily alter and possibly destroy this very fragile transmission from Rinzai and Dogen to our continent.

This is a sad state of affairs. My teacher has been impeached, and more importantly, the North American Sangha is in great discord.

There are many victims here – in fact, everyone is a victim. Besides the damage of the assaults, there is an even bigger damage that the Board can help partially heal. All these denials have the impact of making victims feel crazy or wrong because people are telling them either it didn't happen, or they asked for it, or other forms of mind manipulation. This is the ongoing emotional damage that victims carry for their lives.

If Zen Studies Society came entirely clean, took the recommendations of some of the more astute people in this forum, this alone would help the healing process for the victims. The feeling of being “crazy,” would then have a way to reconcile itself with the true reality of the situation.

If the Board does not do this, then it is just twisting the knife once again in each of these victim's hearts, and by this action, the Board becomes an enabler and extender of the pain felt by everyone in this situation.

So, do the right thing. Be adults. Let us all look for reconciliation and drop the lynch mob mentality, so that these teachings may root more deeply in our soil.

Finally, let us feel gratitude for all those who have come before us. While it is the name of a song, this Unbroken Chain must continue – particularly due to the shape the world is in today.

With Heart,

Tenshin D.S Hill

November 21, 2010 5:56 PM

November 21, 2010 11:22 PM

Anonymous said...

"I sadly know who some of the victims are. I also know of one married Nordic woman who most of the ordained male residents at DBZ slept with during her Kessei – this was during a difficult period in her life, which is what led her to DBZ. I also remember clearly that Genjo Marinello and some of his Sangha attended Sesshin while this woman cried her way through the entire week. She left a blasted hulk."

Holy fucking shit...

November 22, 2010 12:49 AM

Anonymous said...

... and this is far from the complete picture. Thankfully Kobutsu was able to get Robert Aitken to open his archive. Even now, two years later, new material is still coming to light. There is more yet to come and it will eek out as people become aware of what has transpired and summon the courage to come forward with their stories.

November 22, 2010 3:23 AM

Anonymous said...

I'm back from a long weekend of more "non-violent direct actions" around mountain-top coal removal mining which is an environmental nightmare in Appalachia. We were actually celebrating major policy changes on the part of a major bank financing MTR.

I can't help making some parallels between the efforts to stop MTR and the efforts here to stop Shimano and clear the existing leadership that is too emeshed to be directly in charge of ZSS and real change.

First, letters are written, petitions made, meetings held with organizations to supposedly support and guide change. When none of that works, the next stage can appear to be very uncivilized. A man stands alone in front of a huge machine, signs yell out requests to stop.

Archival information continues to appear here and expressions of frustration are not pushed away. I'm also grateful for this as another person has commented. It's also called truth, all of it, and making it public. It's the real stuff that Buddhism does not turn away from.

This is not a lynch mob. This is the result of years of what we're reading and of what many have directly experienced. There has been no change that is close to acceptable. There has been no offer of real heart-felt restorative assistance to victims.

Lynch mobs historically kill innocent people. Tenshin, your letter is very powerful and eloquent. However, I ask that you rethink framing these efforts beyond the ordinary "civilized appeals" as lynch mob behavior.

Tenshin, I have a similar background and I am also a victim of Eido Shimano. Like you my history has caused me to dig deeply into myself and also understand the "environment" that allows a Shimano to exist. What I can tell you is that if there was any "lynch mob" experience, it was the experience of being silenced and obliterated by Shimano and the board at that time. That nearly killed me, a creative and gifted young woman who was vulnerable at the wrong time and in the wrong place.

What actions do you suggest for real change and restoration that has not been tried? Reconciliation is a result of these steps and in that order.

Thank you for your letter. It has real beauty.
November 22, 2010 5:30 AM

Anonymous said...

"I would like to acknowledge the pain and unnecessary suffering you went through in your hearts due to my faults. I have a profound feeling of remorse for my actions.

This August marked my 50th anniversary in the United States. During this half-century I have received so much from people the world over. Over time, I took your kindness for granted and arrogance grew in my heart. As a result, my sensitivity to feel the pain of others decreased. Now, as I reflect on the past, I realize how many people's feelings and trust in me were hurt by my words and deeds. Please accept my heartfelt apology."

... and now, let's move onto something really important - me.
November 22, 2010 6:03 AM

Anonymous said...

"What I want folks to remember is that in most cases the abusers were themselves victims, and they are hopelessly caught trying to unravel the karmic tentacles of the abuse."

True.

And then they turn 21. Hence our ambivalence.

Spike

November 22, 2010 6:04 AM

Anonymous said...

Here's Eido Roshi's uncompromising and penetrating Dharma Eye looking at you from the unconditional realm. (-)

November 22, 2010 6:43 AM

Anonymous said...

Let's skip the porn, please.

November 22, 2010 10:47 AM

Anonymous said...

" What I can tell you is that if there was any "lynch mob" experience, it was the experience of being silenced and obliterated by Shimano and the board at that time."

Please tell us who the board directors, and president, were at that time. Thank you.

November 22, 2010 10:49 AM

Anonymous said...

We shouldn't be asking survivors to stick their necks out yet again, only to be chopped off once more. Tenshin, Anonymous at 5:30 and so many others on this blog have stated quite well what is required of Shimano, Genjo, Roko and the ZSS Board. It is clear. The question is whether they have what it takes to do what is right, or will they simply continue on with their Kabuki theater?

November 22, 2010 11:15 AM

Anonymous said...

It seems the principle actors want to continue the theatre, their roles are, after all - so important.

November 22, 2010 12:47 PM

Anonymous said...

A major issue seems to entail the "DBZ Culture" and how it differs from the "NYZ Culture." People who are not residents at DBZ only tend to see Shimano when he is on stage performing, during sesshin. Genjo Marinello has never lived at DBZ so, like a lot of

NYZ people, has never seen Shimano "off stage" in his day-to-day behavior at DBZ. It's very different...

Mr. Marinello has consistently failed to see what was directly in front of his nose because he was so wrapped up in role-play that he failed to see the obvious. Did he once approach the lady in distress to inquire about her situation? Methinks not.....

November 22, 2010 1:10 PM

Anonymous said...

As to the Shimano and Company Show - looking back - it seems like it's been one grand production after another, so much with Shimano, Roko or another as the center of attention while underlings perform all of the heavy labor required to make it happen. Just look at their websites - filled with reports of self-engrandizing ceremonies, celebrations and commenorations.

Clearly they won't change. They actually believe that they ARE who they have been pretending to be.

And it will continue on January 1, 2011 with all of the usual pomp and circumstance, at \$250 a head.

November 22, 2010 1:10 PM

Anonymous said...

Pomp and circumstance in a poison web. Not knowing how near the Truth is...

November 22, 2010 1:59 PM

Anonymous said...

"Mr. Marinello has consistently failed to see what was directly in front of his nose because he was so wrapped up in role-play that he failed to see the obvious. Did he once approach the lady in distress to inquire about her situation? Methinks not....."

--Mr. Marinello can be contacted directly through email via ZSS ethics committee or the ZSS board, or at his temple. Instead of smearing him indirectly from afar, why don't you write directly to him with your concerns, and then share the dialogue here as appropriate?

--Not real ethical, from a Buddhist standpoint ("Right Speech"), to do what you and a lot of others are doing with impunity.

--Start by asking if he was aware of the situation, if so what did he think his responsibility was, etc. Then you can 'methink' it responsibly.

November 22, 2010 5:22 PM

Anonymous said...

" ... why don't you write directly to him with your concerns ..."

Forget it! these people don't have the guts.

November 22, 2010 5:28 PM

Anonymous said...

Dear Mr. Marinello,

Please tell us everything you know about the Nordic woman.

You know what? He will know just as much as he knew about Shimano... zip!

November 22, 2010 7:23 PM

Anonymous said...

"You know what? He will know just as much as he knew about Shimano... zip!"

Thanks, Mr. Right Speech.

Your best shot is a cheap shot.

November 22, 2010 7:46 PM

Anonymous said...

To those people urging others to write to the enablers - write to them yourselves with these questions and report back here with your results. You champion people who enable Shimano to "save-face" and continue to have contact with ZSS students... they are your friends, ask them and prove the folks here wrong. Or, shut up about it.. pushing people who have already been burned by Shimano and ZSS Board smoke 'n mirrors into further contact is hardly useful in some cases it is very traumatic.

November 22, 2010 9:49 PM

Anonymous said...

" ...write to the enablers ..."

("enablers") Another smear, another cheap shot.

"You champion people who enable Shimano ... "

I do not. If that is true, and they are enablers, then they should be confronted BY THEIR ACCUSERS, ie, by you.

"... further contact is hardly useful in some cases it is very traumatic."

Has Mr. Marinello caused anyone trauma? All of my email conversations with him point to him being reasonable and honest. I don't know any of the board well enough to claim friendship, as you state. Mr. Shimano has caused trauma as documented here and in the archive. I have written directly to him about it, urging apology and resignation. That is more, I bet, than you have done. I don't think anyone on the board would want to participate in the 'pissing contest' that goes on here.

Whether Shimano is evil, whether all board members are enablers, you are clearly gutless and a cheap shot artist.

November 23, 2010 6:11 AM

Anonymous said...

Mr. Marinello's silence and defense of Shimano is bad enough to be blamed. Simple.

November 23, 2010 7:37 AM

Anonymous said...

You can't even quote Mr. Marinello's position or actions correctly!

It is just not worth arguing against your willful ignorance.

November 23, 2010 9:43 AM

Anonymous said...

When Marinello and Chayat make public statements severing their ties with Shimano that will settle the matter.

November 23, 2010 10:42 AM

Anonymous said...

Marinello and Chayat were among the ones who got Shimano to RESIGN. How's that for severing a tie?

November 23, 2010 11:55 AM

Anonymous said...

They changed his title and called it "retirement".

He is still there and they intend to keep him there.

...

Never forget that you must PARSE any statement that the ZSS makes.

...

November 23, 2010 12:24 PM

Anonymous said...

"When Marinello and Chayat make public statements severing their ties with Shimano that will settle the matter."

Hah! Only Shimano dreams the impossible dream?

November 23, 2010 1:02 PM

Anonymous said...

"They changed his title and called it 'retirement' ".

Different name,

Same shame.

November 23, 2010 1:03 PM

Anonymous said...

"Marinello and Chayat were among the ones who got Shimano to RESIGN. How's that for severing a tie?"

It's not, because they did not get him to RESIGN. Marinello and Chayat are allowing him to slither over from "Abbot" to "Founding Abbot".

November 23, 2010 1:09 PM

Anonymous said...

More Kabuki Theatre, produced by Marinello, Chayat and Co. How stupid do they think we are?

November 23, 2010 1:11 PM

Anonymous said...

How stupid do you think we are with your won ka-bunk-i allegations? Just more smear from the 'right speech' crowd.

November 23, 2010 1:19 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, Shimano did not found DBZ. Everybody knows that.

November 23, 2010 1:20 PM

Anonymous said...

After all the decade-long bs spilled out, the reality has emerged.

Bunch of skin heads, both men and women, in a weird long dress.
November 23, 2010 1:23 PM

Anonymous said...

"How stupid do they think we are?"

Dont know them or us. However, as a "straight" comment, your line might easily be taken as pretty dang stupid.

An "enabler" intends opportunity. A "disabler" intends none.
November 23, 2010 2:13 PM

Anonymous said...

I think Genjo and Roko did not succeed forcing Shimano to resign from his position as an abbot (only to resign from his position as a board member). Remember that initially ES would resign by 2012. Only internet, and I suspect hehehe persuaded him to resign on December 2010. Hehehe wrote this long time ago in this posting when ES still wanted to remain as an abbot till 2012.

November 23, 2010 3:27 PM

Anonymous said...

"Hehehe wrote this long time ago"

Now "sound of death soon" takes much credit.

Clap, clap. Clap. Sounds of too much clap.

Hehehe.

November 23, 2010 4:21 PM

Anonymous said...

"Only internet, and I suspect hehehe persuaded him to resign on December 2010."

hehehe reveals himself!

November 23, 2010 6:01 PM

Anonymous said...

"An 'enabler' intends opportunity. A 'disabler' intends none."

Not necessarily.

November 23, 2010 7:48 PM

REDDirt said...

Dear "Not necessarily."

Please elaborate. ;)

If the intent is not destruction, one must of necessity and with purpose enable.

For instance: Genjo, in attempting "to salvage something of use" from the nearly emptied halls and straight jacket shackles of present state ZSS, clearly enables. As he has stated, his intent is to preserve opportunity for those who still practice at DBZ.

November 23, 2010 8:45 PM

Anonymous said...

Hello REDDirt - Disabling Shimano from further presence in fact preserves opportunity for those who still practice at DBZ.

November 24, 2010 1:36 AM

generic cialis 20mg said...

In principle, a good happen, support the views of the author

November 24, 2010 1:50 AM

Anonymous said...

Redirt said,

"If the intent is not destruction, one must of necessity and with purpose enable."

How about trusting this....

Breath out old. Breath in new.

or "don't put new wine into old wine skins"

Genjo doesn't need to be responsible for holding up Shimano or DBZ. You don't need to protect Genjo. This is Shimano's responsibility and his karmic stuff. Look at his history and you'll see that he relies on someone(s) to step up and front for him out of loyalty and a mixed bag of reasons.

I would love to see Genjo thrive as a teacher in his own temple and for his own students - only. With that strong a stand, it's likely that some Shimano students would follow him.

November 24, 2010 1:59 AM

Anonymous said...

But, to add to the above, what Genjo is doing is a path to his own destruction - eventually.

November 24, 2010 2:06 AM

Anonymous said...

Probably if Genjo weren't interested in helping the DBZ Sangha he would leave, regardless of personal consequences. As a psychotherapist he probably knows what is best for Shimano and will apply that knowledge out of personal responsibility if he can, although both opportunity and receptivity are likely to continue to be strictly limited.

Spike

November 24, 2010 6:01 AM

Anonymous said...

Part of the problem though, is that Genjo and Roko keep trying to wear more than one hat. Allowing themselves to be drawn into and remaining in roles that have produced untenable conflicts of interest, even with intentions to be helpful (giving them the benefit of the doubt rather than imputing intentions of self-interest) has been and continues to be decidedly unhelpful.

They each need competent and ethical outside help for themselves, be it a teacher, a therapist, or both, to help them clear their heads. In my humble opinion, a well-meaning heir with a clear head would ultimately see the unsupportable conflict of interest from which they are attempting to operate, and should at the very least, resign from the Board immediately.

November 24, 2010 9:50 AM

Anonymous said...

Agree that Roko should resign, because from now on no abbot should ever again also be a board member.

I think Genjo is fighting the good fight and is needed on the board.

November 24, 2010 10:36 AM

Anonymous said...

"They each need competent and ethical outside help for themselves, be it a teacher, a therapist, or both, to help them clear their heads. In my humble opinion, a well-meaning heir with a clear head would ultimately see the unsupportable conflict of interest from

which they are attempting to operate, and should at the very least, resign from the Board immediately."

By the same token, given the chronic infectious disease pervading ZSS, any clear headed student should leave ZSS immediate and look to train elsewhere.

To those of us who still think some good will come of our continued involvement in sustaining and hoping for reform with ZSS, I respectfully remind you that life and death of of extreme importance, time quickly passes by and opportunity is lost. I ask instead that we examine the nature of our attachment to ZSS.

November 24, 2010 11:14 AM

REDDirt said...

Good comments. Thank you.

I agree Genjo needs no defense nor has he asked for such from me. I only comment about Genjo re ZSS because I know him personally and have some access to how he is dealing with this. My access is for the most part and at times a very intense email conversation which has continued on for several years now. Genjo responds faithfully and with appropriate content to everything I have offered for comment.

Of course, his "independence" as a ZSS leader is tempered by his history there. Tempering makes one strong or it breaks one down. Genjo is very clearly to be understood as one in the first category.

The fact that Genjo spends most of his time in Seattle at ChoBo-ji rather than as a DBZ insider has been mentioned here and, it seems to me, can be understood as an opportunity for ZSS. That he is aware of but not intimate with the daily routines there is not necessarily a defect in his position as a member of the ZSS Board or as a sesshin leader on occasion at ShoBO ji.

As to infectious disease, the cure for such is a vaccine, which is an altered form of the disease being targeted for eradication. I leave it to everyone to assess what this might come to mean concerning ZSS sangha, Sharry Chayat, and Genjo Marinello.

That one does not put new wine in an old skin is something to be taken seriously but in this case with a pinch of salt. The focus at ZSS is simply to survive. Doing so is another way of saying discard what is stale and start again fresh.

With each breath we all do just this whether we are aware of it or we are not.

November 24, 2010 1:30 PM

Anonymous said...

"Agree that Roko should resign, because from now on no abbot should ever again also be a board member.

I think Genjo is fighting the good fight and is needed on the board."

This may be, but again, how can one who still considers himself or herself still Shimano's student/heir be counted upon to think clearly about dictating his future, as members of the the Board must.

November 24, 2010 2:33 PM

Anonymous said...

...and to carry on expecting others to accept that they can is tragically flawed.

November 24, 2010 2:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Genjo may be fighting the good fight, but others can as well, without the conflicts of interest that make others wary. Genjo Osho and Shinge must realize that there are others without their conflicts of interest who could fight the good fight if they stepped down. So why not let that happen, the sooner the better.

November 24, 2010 2:50 PM

Anonymous said...

"This may be, but again, how can one who still considers himself or herself still Shimano's student/heir be counted upon to think clearly about dictating his future, as members of the the Board must."

Sometimes when a dad smacks his kid, for any or no reason, the kid grows up not to be an abuser but a good parent who knows not to ever, ever hit his own.

November 24, 2010 2:58 PM

Anonymous said...

" .. about dictating his future, as members of the the Board must."

This is precisely where intent to disable finds itself stranded in an unconditional realm.

It is not and will not happen this way. As Gen. MacAurthur, reflecting on his forced resignation and speaking of himself, said;

"Old soldiers never die. They simply fade away."

November 24, 2010 5:38 PM

Anonymous said...

Understood. And yet...

November 24, 2010 6:26 PM

Anonymous said...

I hear it is possible to literally walk through a wall if, and only if, all of the necessary alignments of subatomic particles are precisely correct.

However, if I walk, in an unrestrained manner, until a wall stops me I should not be surprised if the result is pain and an unchanged relationship to the wall.

"And yet..." strikes me as very much like walking into a wall and expecting to pass through it unscathed.

Life is just such a wall and of course it can hurt when "met" head on and in opposition.

Accepting this, living "freely" within it, and still daring to dream (strive to walk through the wall) is the unconditional realm so often mocked here by those who are upset by the fact they have failed to do just this.

Or someone else does.

November 24, 2010 7:06 PM

Anonymous said...

So Shimano walks through walls? Or gets others to think he does... and we've failed?

Un-conditioned right?

November 24, 2010 7:47 PM

Anonymous said...

"...the unconditional realm so often mocked here by those who are upset by the fact they have failed to do just this."

Or, by those who are upset, because regardless of all of that, Shimano and those around him failed to provide due care for so many people who put their trust in them.

You can keep your unconditional realm.

November 24, 2010 9:13 PM

Anonymous said...

"So Shimano walks through walls? Or gets others to think he does... and we've failed?"

Probably not. Otherwise, the "failure" which evidently be "gets" such a sting would be having taken seriously the idea that he could do such a thing at all.

"You can keep your unconditional realm."

Thanks. However, I must say "it" does not keep. Hold on tightly and all ya got is nothing at all.

Just so are made the sweetest of dreams. ;)

November 24, 2010 10:44 PM

Anonymous said...

It sounds like perhaps for Shimano and those who see him as one still having something to offer students, the unconditional realm is a state wherein the mistreatment of students is not so important. Is that so?

November 25, 2010 8:32 AM

Anonymous said...

P.S. I am trying to understand.

November 25, 2010 8:32 AM

Anonymous said...

Shimano and Co.'s truth-hiding activities at the Japanese Wikipedia has been intensifying. Looks like they are determined to put a lid on the scandal.

November 25, 2010 8:53 AM

Anonymous said...

It does look that way. I had hoped so much (so much wishful thinking) that Eido Roshi and Shinge Roshi would act in a way that would at least keep open the possibility that I could stay practicing with them. But each and every step that has been taken by Shimano, Roko and the ZSS Board since the mistreatment of students scandal became public looks like nothing but self-protection and denial of the harm done. This is so sad.

November 25, 2010 9:03 AM

Anonymous said...

I am thankful that there are highly motivated Buddhists who contribute to this blog on behalf of the best interests of the ZSS Sangha.

--Spike

November 25, 2010 9:46 AM

genkaku said...

"It sounds like perhaps for Shimano and those who see him as one still having something to offer students, the unconditional realm is a state wherein the mistreatment of students is not so important. Is that so?

November 25, 2010 8:32 AM

P.S. I am trying to understand."

Hi Anon 8:32a -- The unconditioned realm, to the extent that anything whatsoever can be said truthfully about it, is not conditioned by help or harm. It is not a license to do harm. It is not a hip-pocket aphorism. No one can lay claim to it. It is neither mysterious nor obvious.

We can actualize it, but talking about it leaves honest (wo)men speechless. Please don't trouble yourself with people, like me, who speak of it. And don't be bamboozled by those who either attribute it or lay claim to it. This is bullshit.

Just keep up your good practice.

November 25, 2010 10:03 AM

REDdirt said...

Hi Adam,

When you end up talking to yourself, trying to "understand" something, is it not time to bless the silence?

November 25, 2010 1:35 PM

genkaku said...

REDdirt -- Silence blesses silence ... isn't this a time for action?

November 25, 2010 1:59 PM

REDdirt said...

"... isn't this a time for action?"

Looking around I see how well the "damage" done is understood and also see the work necessary to produce a "correction" is accomplished.

This "mountain" is clearly sliding into the sea.

Why continue beating on it?

That said, there are only a few "ways" into or out of, even when it's cold outside. :)

November 25, 2010 3:14 PM

Anonymous said...

Now even the Japanese Wiki was locked with the Shimano's false statements, protected by Wiki.

I am really puzzled to see why people cannot see what he really is after all the information available now...

November 25, 2010 4:46 PM

Anonymous said...

People don't want to see... the implications are too much for them to face. They invested, and they now feel very insecure.

November 25, 2010 6:35 PM

Anonymous said...

"People don't want to see ..."

People also see what they want to see.

see what they expect to see.

see what they are able to see.

Blindness is seeing what one wants to see.

Blindness is seeing what one expects to see.

Blindness is not seeing what one is able to see.

November 26, 2010 12:06 AM

Anonymous said...

"Just keep up your good practice."

Thank-you. I will try.

November 26, 2010 9:29 AM

REDdirt said...

Good practice is

Cherish and support all being.

Know all being for what it contains.

Understand all being.

Accept and act this manner of being.

In actualizing this, one cuts open a turnip expecting to draw blood ...

While this is simplistic and it is understood that no person is a turnip, a cut has been made and the expectation is not found to be the case, where is good practice to be found now?

What now constitutes appropriate action?
November 26, 2010 10:54 AM

genkaku said...

Manga!
November 26, 2010 10:59 AM

olivia said...

This "mountain" is just the tip of the iceberg. The real work is just beginning.
November 26, 2010 11:11 PM

REDDirt said...

"This 'mountain' is just the tip of the iceberg. The real work is just beginning."

That's right, this is not about whimsy or a few quick ends achieved.
November 27, 2010 11:05 AM

Anonymous said...

"That's right, this is not about whimsy or a few quick ends achieved."

That's right, RD, in it for the long haul. No quick fix, and there never was.

Just a vow that has no end.

May all beings attain true wisdom
November 27, 2010 7:07 PM

Curious said...

On the ZSS web site, under the Sanmon Gate it says:

"Mysteriously, the Dharma arranged for Stefan Heringa, to become our caretaker last year. Stefan trained in Japan as a Miya Daiku (temple carpenter) and is offering his exceptional talent and dedication to this project. He has completed extensive plans and will be in charge of building the gate from start to finish. The estimated completion date is the Fall of 2011."

and here: <http://www.zenstudies.org/images/DBZCaretaker.pdf>

They are looking for a caretaker. What happened to Mr. Heringa?

November 28, 2010 10:22 AM

Anonymous said...

I'm sort of losing the point of all this, if there ever was one. Surely no one needs any more "proof" that Eido Roshi is a very bad apple in the American dharma basket, if not an out-and-out criminal pervert and fraud. What are we talking about? Why are we talking about it? No one seems to be responding to any of the suggestions for action. I don't get it.

November 29, 2010 12:36 PM

Anonymous said...

"I don't get it."

Me either. A couple of days ago on ZFI, somebody posted a perfectly reasonable question about Shimano's legitimacy as a transmitted dharma heir, and nearly everyone on the forum responded by personally attacking the original poster. Moderators deleted some of his/her posts, even though there was nothing abusive in the deleted statements (and I know this because I saw the posts before they were deleted.) This isn't the first time ZFI has, via intimidation and censorship, squelched any possibility for sincere, candid discussion.

On the whole, the Zen community seems more interested in self-preservation than in detached understanding and honest appraisal.

If Zen is going to be nothing more than another abusive, dysfunctional, secretive cult, I will enjoy watching its predictable demise. Surely there are alternative practices that don't involve being lied to and victimized.

Move over, FLDS!

November 29, 2010 2:20 PM

Anonymous said...

How about trying Scientology? Just one of many, what did you call them, alternative practices, all just waiting for you to hop on board!

Zen was never perfect, Zen is not so now, and tomorrow, guess what?

What is it about this you do not get?

November 29, 2010 6:56 PM

Anonymous said...

Re: Zen Forum Internation (ZFI)

I found these comments a site called on NewBuddhist.com written by user allanstevns

"All that i know is that "Zen forum international" was made in response to the banning of a group of western zen monks and masters from E-sangha.

"It seems there has been some controversies on E-sangha which resulted in the banning of these zen monks - I dont know what happened on E-sangha, but as far is i now, it should be the main reason why "ZFI" whas born - and someone tells me that a Theravada forum was formed for the same reasons."

Does anyone know what the supposed problems were?

November 29, 2010 7:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Never mind "Zen". Probably makes just as much sense to say "Zen" was always perfect, is so now, and tomorrow whatever. How about trying a modicum of politeness, rather than a dollop of sarcasm? I would assume the issue is what degree of responsibility we all have to maintain some semblance of sober, earnest Dharma practice, as opposed to the exploitative and criminal abuses that the Shimano Dharma seems to have entailed. The fact that there will always be criminals is no reason to disband the police. Is this stupid, gross crap something we want to allow as within the norm of American Zen? Count me out. I'll just go back to the Baptist Church, which at least does some works of charity, and does not defend institutional fraud, deceit, and rape.

November 29, 2010 7:40 PM

Anonymous said...

my faith in zen practice is unshakeable, and the despicable behavior of eido, baker maezumi-- whomever--could never effect that faith. the irony is that these corrupted teachers have been able to impart this practice to as many as they have. and of these, many lost faith, if they ever had it. i'd say once you do have it, its hard to lose.

the baptist church has had their share of frauds and phonies too. though you gotta love'em for giving the world rock and roll, and so many wonderful and talented musicians... .and who was raped? you know the definition of this word?

the hare krishnas are still around, but they have had their share of frauds and phonies.

i'd say --keep the faith!! DON'T LET EM BRING YOU DOWN. Finding a teacher, organization, as pure as the smile on a newborn babe may be a difficult job.

as some wise zen man on this blog once said, the practice DOESN't LIE.
November 29, 2010 8:28 PM

Anonymous said...

"the practice DOESN't LIE."

Well apparently, either the practice DOES lie, or Shimano doesn't practice...in which case he did not "impart the practice" to anyone else. Or is this a case of "those who can't do, teach"?

Honestly, if Shimano's behavior exemplifies the fruits of a lifetime's worth of authentic Zen practice, I'll take my chances meditating on my own and consulting spiritual friends who I know won't claim superiority, take my money, abuse my trust, attempt to seduce me, or make me listen to them sing "The Impossible Dream".

November 29, 2010 9:01 PM

Anonymous said...

The rape was that of the Unconditional Realm.

November 29, 2010 9:33 PM

Anonymous said...

rape /reɪp/ [reɪp] noun, verb, raped, rap·ing.

–noun

1. the unlawful compelling of a woman through physical force or duress to have sexual intercourse.
2. any act of sexual intercourse that is forced upon a person.
3. statutory rape.
4. an act of plunder, violent seizure, or abuse; despoliation; violation: the rape of the countryside.
5. Archaic . the act of seizing and carrying off by force.

–verb (used with object)

6. to force to have sexual intercourse.
7. to plunder (a place); despoil.
8. to seize, take, or carry off by force.

–verb (used without object)

9. to commit rape.

From Dictionary.com. Seems to fit, to me.

November 29, 2010 10:42 PM

Anonymous said...

"Dai Bosatsu Zendo, a Rinzai Zen Buddhist Monastery located in the Catskill Mountains of upstate New York is currently looking for a Caretaker/Maintenance Manager."

What happened to the Temple Carpenter/Caretaker who was going to build the Sanmon Gate? In fact what happened to the Sanmon Gate? It disappeared from mention on the ZSS website again.

Perhaps yet another bright hands-on guy smelled the coffee?
November 30, 2010 5:03 AM

Anonymous said...
BTW --

Besides announcing the need for a caretaker, ZSS has ELIMINATED reference to it's "ethical" problems on it's website.

It now also includes the biography and vision of Chayat.
November 30, 2010 10:59 AM

REDdirt said...
"i'd say once you do have it, its hard to lose."

I think so too.

"I'll just go back to the Baptist Church,..."

It is interesting to note concerning "Baptists" that many legitimate spiritual "teachers" from cultures other than Western, politely suggest, to someone looking at their "profession" as a possible way forward, to search within their own traditions.
November 30, 2010 11:04 AM

Anonymous said...
"On the whole, the Zen community seems more interested in self-preservation than in detached understanding and honest appraisal."

This has more to do with human nature than with Zen practice. But it does seem that the Zen community has immature leaders with incomplete training. Isn't this to be expected at this juncture in American Zen? Further, throughout the history of Zen there have been teachers who legitimately have criticized other teachers sometimes with good reason (I'm sure non-leaders have had legitimate opinions as well.)

"If Zen is going to be nothing more than another abusive, dysfunctional, secretive cult, I will enjoy watching its predictable demise. Surely there are alternative practices that don't involve being lied to and victimized."

This heartbreaking statement seems to be based on your limited experience with Zen Studies Society. You may want to consider taking some time and exploring at least a couple of other Zen groups who are not affiliated with Shimano or his enablers, if there are other groups in your area, otherwise widen your search.

November 30, 2010 11:20 AM

Anonymous said...

Concerning "the ... vision of Chayat."

"Here we are in the cradle of democracy," she says, speaking of the ancestral lands of the Onondaga Nation, where the Zen Center makes its home. "It was the Onondagas to whom the founders of the United States looked for guidance when crafting the Constitution;.."

A little "gem" oft overlooked as "history" is it not the history as well of ZSS?

November 30, 2010 12:31 PM

Anonymous said...

"Honestly, if Shimano's behavior exemplifies the fruits of a lifetime's worth of authentic Zen practice, I'll take my chances meditating on my own and consulting spiritual friends who I know won't claim superiority, take my money, abuse my trust, attempt to seduce me, or make me listen to them sing "The Impossible Dream".

I'm with you. And that is what's right action, for me.

November 30, 2010 1:24 PM

Anonymous said...

P.S. That, and keeping this information out there, through places like this blo, so others may be warned to stay away.

November 30, 2010 1:25 PM

Anonymous said...

"That's right, RD, in it for the long haul. No quick fix, and there never was."

Was there even a "slow fix", or is there one now???

November 30, 2010 1:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Is there some reason the monks/sangha of DBZ can't do the majority of the basic maintenance themselves? A willingness to get one's hands dirty and engage in physical labor would seem to be in keeping with "right livelihood" and doesn't necessarily preclude practice. Temporarily trade that robe for a pair of jeans and that zafu for a seat on the riding lawnmower. Learn to do basic plumbing, carpentry and electrical repairs. There's more to practice than sitting zazen.

November 30, 2010 2:01 PM

genkaku said...

Anon 2:01p -- I was once splitting logs at DBZ when I looked up and saw Mr. Shimano in a widow. I called up to him something like, "Hey, how about coming down here and doing some work with the rest of us?!" Shortly thereafter, he appeared on the scene, split one log, and disappeared back inside. No doubt it was a profound teaching, but those of us working might have preferred more sweat a less teaching.

November 30, 2010 2:25 PM

Anonymous said...

Most of the people that go to DBZ have little to no maintenance skills. It's always been a problem. Shimano always looked down on those of us who did that kind of work and considered us disposable. When you're treated with disdain like that, you tend to move-on at first opportunity. The hands-on, skilled trades people who do make it to DBZ tend to be street-smart and soon see Shimano's true colors. They get frustrated trying to run a facility of that size on a shoe-string, a wing and a prayer (excessive prayers actually...)

November 30, 2010 3:05 PM

Anonymous said...

"Is there some reason the monks/sangha of DBZ can't do the majority of the basic maintenance themselves?"

You are speaking of Fujin and Jokei ...

November 30, 2010 5:21 PM

Anonymous said...

"I called up to him [Mr. Shimano] something like, "Hey, how about coming down here and doing some work with the rest of us?!""

Like he hadn't done enough for you, like he owed you even more ...

Just as one small example apart from founding, fundraising, etc., do you have any concept of what it must be like to do interviews night after night, even year after year, with the same hapless, unprogressed, just-don't-get-it-and-never-will American students?

November 30, 2010 5:30 PM

Anonymous said...

Oh, haha, "in a 'widow'!"

November 30, 2010 5:31 PM

genkaku said...

Hi anon 5:03 -- Just to be clear, I called to him as I might call to any passing friend -- a kind of challenge joke. There was nothing disrespectful about it. I respected his work, but I have my doubts about whether he respected mine.

Anon 5:31 ... nice catch. My typos (subconscious and otherwise) gain strength as the years pass.

November 30, 2010 5:47 PM

Anonymous said...

If it makes you feel better, I just read "founding, fundraising, etc." as "fondling, fundraising, etc."

November 30, 2010 6:00 PM

REDdirt said...

"ZSS has ELIMINATED reference to it's "ethical" problems ..."

Jeeze laweeze! Seems justa "tad bit" premature.

This mess continues on, an endlessly unseemly and disturbing education in ...?

The "nicest" thought that comes is how hard it can be to try and try and still not come up to it.

Seems justa tad bit hollow however true it may be.

November 30, 2010 6:59 PM

Anonymous said...

We probably find this all of this so baffling simply because we're "hapless, unprogressed, just-don't-get-it-and-never-will American students." Our role is simply to keep those donations rolling to ZSS and its affiliates.

And try not to think too much.

November 30, 2010 7:17 PM

Anonymous said...

""ZSS has ELIMINATED reference to it's "ethical" problems ..."

Jeeze laweeze!"

This is just terrible! How will anyone ever know about it now?

November 30, 2010 7:45 PM

Anonymous said...

"We probably find this all of this so baffling simply because we're "hapless, unprogressed, just-don't-get-it-and-never-will American students." Our role is simply to keep those donations rolling to ZSS and its affiliates.

And try not to think too much."

Or instead try to understand actual scientific studies, some cited here (Ken Wilber), about the majority of Americans who try to progress through meditation, and fail. Noble effort? Perhaps. But also possibly self-delusional, if you finally admit the truth of your experience.

Don't do it for yourself. Do it for your sangha. At least then it's worth something.

November 30, 2010 7:56 PM

Anonymous said...

You mean this, from "The Importance of Meditation"?

<http://www.wisdompage.com/meditation.html>

"Ken Wilber cites research indicating that meditation is the only proven way to move our psychological/spiritual development beyond the "sensitive self" stage to the "integrative" and "holistic" stages. He noted, "Less than 2 per cent of the adult population scores at Jane Loevinger's highest two stages of self development (autonomous and integrated)," and went on to say, "No practice (including psychotherapy, holotropic breathwork, or NLP) has been shown to substantially increase that percentage. With one exception: studies have shown that consistent meditation practice over a several-year period increases that percent age from 2 percent to an astonishing 38 percent...."

What, specifically, does this have to do with the Shimano scandal(s)?

November 30, 2010 9:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Do you mean this (from "The Importance of Meditation")?

<http://www.wisdompage.com/meditation.html>

Quote:

Ken Wilber cites research indicating that meditation is the only proven way to move our psychological/spiritual development beyond the “sensitive self” stage to the “integrative” and “holistic” stages. He noted, “Less than 2 per cent of the adult population scores at Jane Loevinger’s highest two stages of self development (autonomous and integrated),” and went on to say, “No practice (including psychotherapy, holotropic breathwork, or NLP) has been shown to substantially increase that percentage. With one exception: studies have shown that consistent meditation practice over a several-year period increases that percent age from 2 percent to an astonishing 38 percent....”

What, specifically, does this have to do with the Shimano scandal(s)?

November 30, 2010 10:37 PM

Anonymous said...

""ZSS has ELIMINATED reference to it's "ethical" problems ..."

Does this mean some of the board members who claimed to do something such as Chris Phalen(?) converted to the Shimano cult and maybe was given "sex" coupons at DBZ?

November 30, 2010 11:01 PM

Anonymous said...

"Just as one small example apart from founding, fundraising, etc., do you have any concept of what it must be like to do interviews night after night, even year after year, with the same hapless, unprogressed, just-don't-get-it-and-never-will American students?"

It brings a tear to the Penetrating Dharma Eye. Think of the tedium of repeating the same dull come-ons, meeting the same timid resistances, removing the same kinds of clothing, going through the same motions, again and again. Truly, he is dedicated.

November 30, 2010 11:59 PM

Anonymous said...

Shimano archive added a Japanese translation of the New York times article on Shimano in August.

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20100821JP_NYT_Sex_Scandal.pdf

December 1, 2010 2:22 AM

Anonymous said...

"Just as one small example apart from founding, fundraising, etc., do you have any concept of what it must be like to do interviews night after night, even year after year,

with the same hapless, unprogressed, just-don't-get-it-and-never-will American students?"

Hello, Shimano, is that you?
December 1, 2010 2:49 AM

Anonymous said...

Perhaps "never will get it" American students yearn for the time these "got to much of it" Japanese teachers have gone home and, in that place, sink into hopelessly sex addled swill.

Just another way of seeing it. Just as useful as well.
December 1, 2010 10:50 AM

REDDirt said...

"... sink into hopelessly sex addled swill."

Strong stuff. Like a dog does water after a walk in the rain, perhaps maladaptive cultural forms and those who insist on the propagation of such would better be shaken loose.

Doing so will not cure "ethics" problems in this world. Same goes for "lineage" problems. Perhaps such problems that do arise would be seen with a more inclusively approachable ethic, however much some shit sticks.

Work at being awake to all being and act with compassion. That's it and that's all of it that matters in living well.

Seems to be so anyway.
December 1, 2010 12:12 PM

Anonymous said...

"Think of the tedium of repeating the same dull come-ons, meeting the same timid resistances, removing the same kinds of clothing, going through the same motions, again and again. Truly, he [Shimano] is dedicated."

Exactly. Pure sex machine. Never tried to do anything good on behalf of anyone ever. Black or white, all or nothing, no in-between. Behavior unquestionably not characteristic of mental illness (psychopathy, etc.). Commenters are mature, un-self-righteous, have clear and complete understanding of everything they comment on (they use right speech with the right attitude). So thankful for these bright, moral *men of zen.

*(men only)
December 1, 2010 5:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Jeez, who peed in your cornflakes? Take a deep breath and try to develop a sense of humor. Probably the sex cartoon is as accurate as the "founding, fundraising, etc." bathos. (Poor Eido! He worked so hard for the money he talked people out of!) If you want to defend him, speak up straight, instead of throwing fuzzy slime at his accusers. I presume you're being sarcastic in that last paragraph, though I am truly not sure what your point might be.

December 1, 2010 9:54 PM

Olivia said...

Copied from recent Tricycle post...

"Oh dear,

I've just learned about this, yet another violation of trust and ethics by, yet another so-called realized Buddhist teacher. I remember when I first learned that Osel Tensin whose photograph much to my dismay still hangs at Gampo Abbey, had sex with students (male and female) even after learning he was HIV positive. In Canada, others who have done this have been found guilty of manslaughter. I've met a woman whose son contracted HIV from Tensin and who died from AIDS in the mid nineties. Tensin was a close student of Trungpa.

But it was in the late eighties when we arrived at the Dharma Rain Zen Centre in Portland, Oregon for weekly practice and found press releases about the Tensin travesty sitting on top of zafus arranged in a council-type circle. We were so shocked and wounded by Tensin's (and Trungpa's) action/inaction. Much of our talk concerned either painful personal responses or a fear that the news from Boulder would cast a shadow on all Buddhist Centres in North America. When a teacher violates and wounds one student, he or she, (Are there any women who have done this kind of harm?) violates us all. We have also gone through this with Baker, Maezumi, Katagiri and I don't know who else, and each time it has harmed the whole sangha - not just the individuals who are direct victims. These teachers have harmed Buddhism in America and created schisms in their sanghas.

I've read all the comments here and, as an outsider, agree with those who say that Eido Shamani's letter is sufficiently sincere to undo ANY harm, or even to loosen the grip that his actions must hold on the minds of his direct victims. The exchange of opinions on this blog sight (I'm so glad Aiken Roshi commented before he died.) shows me that finally, the suffering has gone beyond the secret stage and has begun to fester as an open wound. It sounds like the sickness in the ZSS was more like a hidden infection that devastated core health before it poured it's infectious puss into the world. But, I can see that the fighting is on, blaming is plentiful. I just hope that in the in-fighting, no one forgets that these sexual abuse of power incidents harm even me, a lay teacher in a small British Columbia community. I worry that this level of analysis will be lost in the fray.

Kuya Minogue
 Creston Zen Centre"
 December 2, 2010 3:57 AM

genkaku said...

"I've read all the comments here and, as an outsider, agree with those who say that Eido Shamani's letter is sufficiently sincere to undo ANY harm, or even to loosen the grip that his actions must hold on the minds of his direct victims."

FWIW, I have emailed Kuya Minogue asking if the word "not" had gotten lost from the phrase, "is sufficiently sincere to undo ANY harm..." As it stands, the wording doesn't seem to fit ... or didn't to me.

December 2, 2010 7:08 AM

Anonymous said...

That "apology" was an insult to every person ever hurt by Eido Shimano. It was completely disingenuous and was written by Roko, not Shimano. The fact that it was sent out as a text email was doubly insulting. Two paragraphs and everything is supposed to be OK?

These people are dreaming... lost in the "unconditional realm" no doubt. Shimano has done nothing to indicate his sincere "remorse" other than that disgusting email.

December 2, 2010 7:22 AM

Anonymous said...

As to form, if the apology had been handwritten by Mr. Shimano, then transcribed and published, critics would claim that surely there must be discrepancies between the three written/transcribed/published versions. Someone would no doubt claim the written version was a forgery. etc., etc.

I doubt it was composed for Mr. Shimano by Ms. Chayat. But if she helped, it was a good thing, because the man needs all the help he can get, and that is not meant just in terms of overcoming the cultural barrier of his loss of face.

As to the content, there are two major problems: first, it does not admit what Mr. Shimano did to cause others to suffer, it only vaguely refers to his 'faults' and his 'words and deeds', and secondly there is no vow to try to not do the same actions again. So the published apology, whether sincere or not, is, in fact, inadequate.

On the other hand, there is no expression of sorrow or remorse, written, spoken, shouted, sung, or keyboarded, that Mr. Shimano could ever make that would not automatically be ripped by his dedicated critics.

Spike

December 2, 2010 9:45 AM

genkaku said...

"I've read all the comments here and, as an outsider, agree with those who say that Eido Shamani's letter is sufficiently sincere to undo ANY harm, or even to loosen the grip that his actions must hold on the minds of his direct victims."

FWIW, I have emailed Kuya Minogue asking if the word "not" had gotten lost from the phrase, "is sufficiently sincere to undo ANY harm..." As it stands, the wording doesn't seem to fit ... or didn't to me.

The Tricycle entry has been amended to read "is not sufficiently sincere to undo ANY harm...."

December 2, 2010 9:51 AM

Anonymous said...

Does anyone have any information on the attendance at Rohatsu and whether or not there will be recordings available of these last teishos as Abbot by Eido?

Perhaps another form of remorse it to be expressed as the sun sets on his last active days as Abbot.

I don't see how he could avoid mentioning at this last sesshin how his behavior directly caused as much suffering as seems apparent.

December 2, 2010 10:41 AM

Anonymous said...

I betcha you may get to see him do that, and I would be surprised if he doesn't take the opportunity to preach a long hagiographic sermon on just how great he has been for so long, and how tragic it is that he must apparently desist now.

December 2, 2010 11:33 AM

Anonymous said...

Is sesshin the right venue to address his past behavior? Enough bad stuff happened in the past during sesshins ... Should a teisho be 'about him' in this regard? The after-sesshin Sunday breakfast, as people prepare to depart, might be more fitting.

December 2, 2010 12:05 PM

Anonymous said...

Oh, I dunno, Spike. I think if he turned himself to the Manhattan DA, or a Federal Prosecutor, for rape, fraud, tax evasion, and appropriating funds, that you would see a genuine roar of appreciation and gratitude from his detractors.

December 2, 2010 12:07 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, let's hope all of the above is proven true.

December 2, 2010 1:28 PM

Christopher said...

"On the other hand, there is no expression of sorrow or remorse, written, spoken, shouted, sung, or keyboarded, that Mr. Shimano could ever make that would not automatically be ripped by his dedicated critics."

Dear friend,

This is not the first time I have read such an insinuation that Mr. Shimano's critics are being "too aggressive", "one-sided", etc., and this position continues to baffle me. Perhaps if Shimano ever does finally make a sincere and comprehensive apology, or if the ZSS one day decides to finally address the misconduct of its abbot in a proper manner, we might be able to test your hypothesis. In the meantime, however, we have to deal with the unfortunate reality.

December 2, 2010 3:29 PM

Anonymous said...

"... his detractors."

Dreamers all, and fools, holding dreams like dumbass schemes, none of which happened.

No roar fills the air. Silence is genuine.

December 2, 2010 9:01 PM

Anonymous said...

What I find comical is that some of you actually believe he will leave after Rohatsu. He isn't leaving. He will remain at DBZ. Nothing has changed and the shell game continues.

December 2, 2010 10:56 PM

Anonymous said...

Anybody know how you hold a dream like a dumbass scheme? Or what it is for a scheme to have happened?

December 3, 2010 12:28 AM

Anonymous said...

"Anybody know how you hold a dream like a dumbass scheme?"

Don't know - maybe must be a dumbass to understand.

December 3, 2010 12:38 AM

Olivia said...

Genkaku,

Thanks for emailing Kuya for the correction. I saw the left out word after posting it here. Was also going to email her. Interesting that the overall message was so compelling that I missed it initially.

December 3, 2010 12:52 AM

Olivia said...

"I saw the left out word after posting it here."

Intesting line. Another late night post. Is dumbassness contagious?

December 3, 2010 12:59 AM

Anonymous said...

Yes, very "intesting" line. I think dumbassness is not only contagious, but pandemic! I, for one, am heading to the Emergency Room.

December 3, 2010 9:17 AM

Anonymous said...

"Anybody know how you hold a dream like a dumbass scheme?"

It's simple. You just continue along posting on this blog waiting while change happens.

For balance, you whine concerning perception of change.

December 3, 2010 10:53 AM

Anonymous said...

O.K.! I can do that! That sounds excellent!

December 3, 2010 2:48 PM

Anonymous said...

Phooey. Don't perceive any change yet.
December 4, 2010 7:37 AM

Kegetsu said...

Final Reminder: Wednesday morning is the 8th of December, and the sun will rise in Manhattan (theoretically) at 7:07 A.M. Those who wish to be on the sidewalk at the Zen Studies Society at 223 East 67th Street will be welcome.

EIDO TAI SHIMANO
UNFAIR
TO ALL SENTIENT BEINGS
December 4, 2010 8:06 AM

Olivia said...

"Yes, very "intesting" line. I think dumbassness is not only contagious, but pandemic!"

:))
December 4, 2010 9:55 AM

Anonymous said...

"What I find comical is that some of you actually believe he will leave after Rohatsu. He isn't leaving. He will remain at DBZ."

You are right. Ms. Chayat has asked for his assistance for six months of on-the-job training.

What happens after that? One way or another, he will be a shadow.

Spike
December 4, 2010 5:36 PM

Olivia said...

Kegetsu,

I want to say, "How do you like your coffee", but I don't know if I can make it to NY. Will try to find a way to call you.
December 4, 2010 10:33 PM

Anonymous said...

"Those who wish to be on the sidewalk at the Zen Studies Society at 223 East 67th Street will be welcome."

where is all the outrage now. finally, someone willing to take real action and not just a lot of venting and no one responds

armchair warriors where are you now?
December 5, 2010 8:54 AM

Anonymous said...

"armchair warriors where are you now?"

or is it just babies in highchairs whining?
December 5, 2010 8:58 AM

Anonymous said...

Just hand me the remote and tell me what time it will be on the news... Oh, and while you're up get me a beer.

December 5, 2010 9:14 AM

Anonymous said...

All I can say is, there will be at least two people there. The rest of you can, as was suggested, go to hell.

December 5, 2010 9:22 AM

Anonymous said...

losers...

December 5, 2010 10:20 AM

genkaku said...

Yup -- I am one of those who qualifies as a lily-livered hypocrite...all talk and no action. I say I would love to show up, but then cop out because I live 200 miles from New York, have family obligations, have a doctor's appointment on the day in question (an appointment I cannot afford to miss at my age), and am more tired than energetic these days.

Place me in the "loser" column.

December 5, 2010 10:24 AM

genkaku said...

... but I am grateful to those who do show up. Thank you.
December 5, 2010 10:25 AM

REDdirt said...

"All I can say is, there will be at least two people there. The rest of you can, as was suggested, go to hell."

Go because doing so is your way. IT is not the way of others and it is not the way of many.

December 5, 2010 10:27 AM

Anonymous said...

What is the the point of a small demonstration with, perhaps, one person on East 67th Street? at 7:00am when Shimano and most of the gang will be in the Catskills?

Or is it just some kind of running joke?

If you are into doing some kind of small protest wouldn't it make more sense to devote several weeks to giving out flyers to the people going to the public meetings? The flyer could essentially be a clear and concise list of worst of the 5 decades of allegations against Shimano and his enablers with reference to the NY Times article and the shimanoarchive.com

That's my 2 cents.

Dress warmly.

December 5, 2010 10:43 AM

Anonymous said...

"Ms. Chayat has asked for his assistance for six months of on-the-job training."

Kiss Ass Vulgar Slang

To act submissively or obsequiously in order to gain favor.

(Example: Kissing ass has been a way of life for Ms. Chayat.)

December 5, 2010 10:51 AM

Anonymous said...

"Kissing ass has been a way of life for Ms. Chayat."

--Please say more about that. Give proofs of all the most egregious examples, and deflate any anticipated criticism of your interpretation, if you can.

Thank you.
December 5, 2010 12:22 PM

Anonymous said...

It's all well and good until people stop donating. Wonder what sort of "on the job training" covers that eventually?
December 5, 2010 12:26 PM

Anonymous said...

'All I can say is, there will be at least two people there. The rest of you can, as was suggested, go to hell."
December 5, 2010 9:22 AM

My man, you can use an attitude adjustment. Presumably your going to be out there due to your concern for others, no? Or is this just some form of self-aggrandizement--confronting the big bad teacher, you won't be intimidated!! You'll show em. Hai!
Best of ruck.
December 5, 2010 1:24 PM

Anonymous said...

ZSS Ethical Guidelines, FTI recommendations, etc. have moved from Home page to Contact Us page of their website.
December 5, 2010 2:30 PM

Anonymous said...

"Please say more about that."

We could go back further, but that'll be simply hearsay, so let's begin in the 1990's. And yes, I know that what I am saying will seem like a matter of interpretation; however, I have to say something to counteract the wishful thinking that things are going to improve with her at the helm.

"We met in the spirit of love and gratitude for Eido Roshi, our directors, this Practice and our Sangha*
(from the summary of the 1993 Women's Meeting)

So the daughter has returned but it it to help the women of the ZSS sangha? Nope!

What did she do since then? Nada!!

She edited Maurine Stuart's book but does not even mention Maurine's true opinion of Shimano.

Now, two decades later the Shimano situation has not fundamentally improved, but Chayat The Obsequious is now Eido handpicked successor. But now that she is in charge, the situation is in many respects much worse: the board requested and received the FTI's recommendations but didn't implement the important ones, personal promise were evidently made to other concerned Zen teachers of the AZTA that the leadership of ZSS can handle things , and to the local sangha evidently lead to believe the leadership can handle things, and the maha-sangha is still watching. So What does Ms. Chayat do as the new leader? Does she hit the ground running? She asks that papa-san give her six months of on-the-job training. You've got to be kidding!

If you want sugary expressions of gratitude and you want to hear about the Eido's living in the unconditioned realm, she's your girl.

Oh wait! Will she do an eventual Eido and turn against him after years of praise, like Eido did to Soen? Stay tuned.
December 5, 2010 4:19 PM

Anonymous said...

" 'Kissing ass has been a way of life for Ms. Chayat.' "

--Please say more about that. Give proofs of all the most egregious examples, and deflate any anticipated criticism of your interpretation, if you can. "

Even after decades of mistreatment of women and scores of survivors, board members and others resigning in protest, she still writes this totally gushy accolade to Eido Shimano on page 4-7 of "Never Met With":

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20021001_Never_Met_With.pdf
December 5, 2010 5:59 PM

Anonymous said...

RE:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20021001_Never_Met_With.pdf

Others who wrote their happy birthday greetings:

Jiro, Seigan, Denko, Zenrin, Coenjo, DaiIn, Banjo (sic), Saiun, Banko, Hosen, M. Schreiber, Sargyo, Daiden, Nikyu, Boun, Jikei, Myoshin, Koge, Renji, Jiho, Genju, Myochi, Genno.

Read a bunch of them. None more or less 'gushy' than Roko's. She just seemed really grateful for the teaching.

December 5, 2010 6:55 PM

Kegetsu said...

Just a quick reassurance to any who wonder: Not a Joke. My bus ticket is purchased. The 19th Precinct Community Affairs Officer has been notified. Barring a heart attack or a terrorist hit on my bus, I'll be there. And anyone who is seriously concerned about my attitude or motivation is freely invited to come and make up their own minds about it.

December 5, 2010 8:06 PM

Anonymous said...

"Read a bunch of them. None more or less 'gushy' than Roko's. She just seemed really grateful for the teaching."

Well yes, they all seemed to be engratiating themselves profusely. But none of them are holding themselves out as worthy to become Abbot. And your question was about Roko. With your reasoning, then, and with what SHE knew about him, her remarks strike me like...

"Oh, I'm just so grateful for your teaching that I'm willing to overlook the mistreatment of women." What kind of teaching was that, anyway?

December 5, 2010 8:57 PM

Anonymous said...

The context of this 70th birthday card was in the midst of a period of ~14 years during which there was no misbehavior by the abbot.

Mr. Shimano apologized in public, including in a teisho, for prior behavior. I doubt that the 1993 women's meeting was undiscussed between Shimano and others.

Obviously there are questions that only Ms. Chayat knows the answer to. Tricycle or another print organization will hopefully do an interview, in the readiness of time, that will address the issues that everyone here likes to speculate about.

December 5, 2010 10:25 PM

Anonymous said...

"The context of this 70th birthday card was in the midst of a period of ~14 years during which there was no misbehavior by the abbot."

Hmmm...why does this sound like a remake of Genjo?

December 6, 2010 12:04 AM

Anonymous said...

More precisely, why does the whole post (anon 10:25) sound like previous incorrect assumptions made by Genjo, and pitiful "apologies".

And the womens meeting - do you mean the one that was moved to DBZ making it impossible for many women to attend? And is this the one during which Roko faithfully reported back to Shimano the content of the meetings?

Ya know - the ZSS resistance to hearing truth must be record breaking among Buddhist communities.

December 6, 2010 12:18 AM

Anonymous said...

"Hmmm...why does this sound like a remake of Genjo?"

Genjo now is at DBZ Rohatsu.

December 6, 2010 1:32 AM

Anonymous said...

"And is this the one women's meeting] during which Roko faithfully reported back to Shimano the content of the meetings?"

What was the point of keeping minutes? Why wouldn't Ms. Chayat and the other attendees want Mr. Shimano to hear the truth of their experiences, observations and feelings, with the point being to make him change his behavior accordingly?

December 6, 2010 1:36 AM

Anonymous said...

"The context of this 70th birthday card was in the midst of a period of ~14 years during which there was no misbehavior by the abbot."

Hmmm...why does this sound like a remake of Genjo?

Not correct? How could anyone either not know or not figure this out?

December 6, 2010 1:39 AM

Anonymous said...

Part I

What's troubling is how Roko and Genjo have used the already confidential forum of the AZTA Listserve to further their enabling agenda thus leaving people with doubts about the Shimano Problem in an untenable position – Break their original list-serve confidentiality agreement and make Roko and Genjo's appeals to refrain from signing the petition “while they do their work” – Or speak truth to power and expose the subtle coercion.

At this point it has become pretty obvious that the Board and loyal Shimano supporters' “work” has lead them down the familiar path of enablement we have seen so many times before. Eido Shimano is gong to be running DBZ in a “shadow capacity” for a long time. The net result of the loyal Dharma heirs pleas to refrain from signing the Shimano Resignation Petition was to place their AZTA Colleagues in a position where they would have to break a pre-existing confidentiality agreement in order to inform the Sangha what Shimano's enablers actually were actively lobbying for. They bought time... and amnesia.

The emails and letters that Genjo and Roko circulated to the AZTZ list members are historic documents, they chronicle the movement of events from the most recent sexual abuse episode, to “resignation,” to “retirement in 2012” to “retirement in 2011,” to retirement as “Founding Abbot” on December 8th, 2010, his “final Teisho as Abbot”. An up-coming event in January – and – Now we learn about “six months on the job training...”)

Doesn't someone in the AZTA feel slightly uncomfortable over these machinations, the attention-span window and the coercive ethical bind of the AZTA list-serve in this case? Am I the only person to feel as though I have been subtly manipulated? I feel like I am obligated to hide the truth rather than express it a transparent forthright manner.
December 6, 2010 2:53 AM

Anonymous said...

For those of you who are inclined to take the proactive step of writing to Ryutaku-Ji concerning Shimano's official Dharma heir status, Kobutsu Malone has an useful template up here:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20101206_Malone_Goto.pdf
December 6, 2010 3:04 AM

Anonymous said...

To REDdirt: Go because doing so is your way. IT is not the way of others and it is not the way of many."

Where I come from, that is exactly what "you can all go to hell" means. I would have thought with a name like Red Dirt, that you would have understood that.

December 6, 2010 4:20 AM

Anonymous said...

"Now we learn about "six months on the job training..."

Now YOU learn about "six months on the job training".

December 6, 2010 5:58 AM

Anonymous said...

"For those of you who are inclined to take the proactive step of writing to Ryutaku-Ji concerning Shimano's official Dharma heir status, Kobutsu Malone has an useful template up here:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20101206_Malone_Goto.pdf

!

Mr. Malone asks if the document, which confirms inka, confirms inka!?

Then, (with hope still alive), the third question (of two) is if this inka was disavowed!

Classic 'hater' stuff!

December 6, 2010 6:04 AM

Anonymous said...

They seem like reasonable question to me. The "hater: reference comes into play because the questions might reveal answers that may not "agree" with the "supporter's" position.

"Classic ignorance" at work!

December 6, 2010 6:39 AM

Anonymous said...

Reasonable but stupid. The answer to the question 'does the document certifying inka actually certify inka?' is self-evident.

Who cares if Shimano received inka or not? The important question of any zen teacher is: can that person teach well and help, not hurt, students.

December 6, 2010 10:49 AM

Anonymous said...

That assuming the document really does certify anything.... it may be meaningless, in which case it certifies nothing. Shimano has been known to lie... in the past.

December 6, 2010 11:11 AM

Anonymous said...

Just want to put in a plug for reconciliation, especially for those who go to the demonstration. I'm planning on going, but I am not demonstrating against Dai Bosatsu, or ZSS, even really against Eido Roshi, though I definitely think he should go, and go for real. He has talked enough in the last ten years about karmic consequences that he should be able to face his own. But even if he effectively owns the place right now, it is not his. It belongs as much to Soen, to Nyogen, to Daisetz, and to Soyen. Let us not forget that some true giants in the history of American Zen founded the Society, and that we all owe them gratitude and effort to continue their legacy.

Namu Dai Bosa, Namu Dai Bosa, Namu Dai Bosa.

December 6, 2010 11:46 AM

Anonymous said...

"Classic 'hater' stuff!"

New Buddhist Truth: Everything is empty and impermanent EXCEPT inka.
Sorry, bubbala; you can't have your cake and eat it, too.

No, questioning a teacher's inka IS legitimate questioning.

BTW -- Your writing makes YOU sound like you are a proud enabler, so if you think you are not, think again.

December 6, 2010 11:57 AM

Anonymous said...

"BTW -- Your writing makes YOU sound like you are a proud enabler, so if you think you are not, think again."

I am a member of the ZSS Sangha. I support the ZSS sangha. Period. There's no enabling people like Jiro(\$\$\$), Kobutsu, Shimano, etc., all of whom I have known personally for over 20 years, because they are too arrogant and prideful to need it.

December 6, 2010 12:55 PM

REDdirt said...

"To REDdirt: Where I come from, that is exactly what 'you can all go to hell' means. I would have thought with a name like Red Dirt, that you would have understood that."

If I misunderstand what "you can all go to hell" means where you come from, I apologize.

Where I came from it still means fuck off and is a condemnation.

Now, I am learning to some profit, is more of a "reconcilatory" place. I choose this or I choose that. What comes of this is mine.

REDDirt is a label with a hopefully consistent voice.

December 6, 2010 1:42 PM

REDDirt said...

P.S. Your commitment and your evident courage in going on with this demonstration is laudable. It does not matter how many show up for this moment than it does how many have signed the petition.

Its another good effort and I suspect it will be more than two or three like minded hardly souls. who stand bodily with you.

December 6, 2010 1:58 PM

Anonymous said...

To Red Dirt: As one Good Old Boy to another, I appreciate that.

December 6, 2010 2:34 PM

Anonymous said...

"Hmmm...why does this sound like a remake of Genjo?"

I'm flattered.

December 6, 2010 5:47 PM

Anonymous said...

Inka. Something like a college level teaching certificate. It gives useful assurance that the recipient has been able to show understanding of a historical base line and current trends.

Is it anything beyond this?

December 6, 2010 6:11 PM

Anonymous said...

"No, questioning a teacher's inka IS legitimate questioning."

Kobutsu is like 'the boy who poked the hornet's nest' in this inquiry.

If Mr. Shimano's credentials are impeached, then every ZSS Sangha member who took a layman's or monk's vow from him, or received inka from him, is automatically bastardized. IF inka matters.

His inquiry is suicidal at worst, and Oedipally-complexed at the least.

Just leave this s**t alone.

Spike

December 7, 2010 6:04 AM

Anonymous said...

So the credentials are poked if ES is "impeached"? And we should therefore do what? Resist empeachment at all costs? I don't think his priestly functions would be invalid, so the vows should all stand. But what on earth is so sacred about this stupid piece of scribbled rice paper? In Japan, it is indeed next to a sacred contract, avowing lineage (allegiance and caste), power distributions, and many other subtleties which we can hardly even describe. Here, it's a piece of rice paper.

December 7, 2010 6:28 AM

Anonymous said...

Can this blog add "Like" buttons? :)

December 7, 2010 9:00 AM

Anonymous said...

Spike,

I disagree.

This is why.

If the Inka was revoked, Shimano and ZSS cannot claim "authentic Rinzaï Zen", which appears on their website.

At this point, those who came for the authenticity drop.

There are other people like yourself, who claims it is just a piece of paper. This is fine and actually in the 80's, ZSS publicly declared that ZSS has no relationship with any other Buddhism organizations and that Shimano is the founder of the "new" group.

However, if you take this path, the organization and all its activities, including the bows you mentioned, have to be viewed solely from Shimano and ZSS, no Rinzaï history or whatever.

What do you see then?

Series of sexual and mental abuse by Shimano and his monks, betrayal to the Carlsons and many victims with their broken lives and families. Your vows are judged with this background of the teacher who gave them to you.

You can still claim that Zen is different. That is fine. But the action of your teacher, especially the founder of a religion, determines the direction of the students. As far as I know, most of, if not all, founders of religions attracted people from their charm.

You can still claim Zen is different but what do you mean by Zen? That will be your new Zen that allows sexual abuses and definitely different from what Zen is generally understood.

You have to know that "Zen" is written in Kanji or Chinese character but pronounced in Japanese way. Chinese has a different way of pronouncing it.

So maybe you want to call yours as "Zenn" or something. But if inka is not there, it is definitely not "Zen."

Inka is a central issue, since that is directly addresses the core of ZSS.

December 7, 2010 9:05 AM

Anonymous said...

In Japan, Inka is given grudgingly. It is not only an institutional device for clarifying lines of succession, but it is also a tangible confirmation that a spiritual transmission has been validate (Colcutt, 1988).

Mr. Shimano made clear his independence from all other zen institutions long ago. That is why inka shouldn't matter: he respects his long lineage but doesn't emphasize his own specific succession. His spiritual transmission has been validated, and he has literally moved on.

The recent ZSS statement affirms its stance on its heritage:

"We want to acknowledge our Dharma legacy, from Hakuin Zenji to Gempo Roshi, Soen Roshi, and Eido Roshi, as well as through such pioneers of Zen in America as Soyen Shaku Roshi, Nyogen Senzaki, and Dr. D.T. Suzuki."

This, I think, is what ZSS means, in its own words, by 'authentic'. Its okay to have a less broad opinion of what 'authentic' means, just note ZSS's.

December 7, 2010 10:39 AM

REDdirt said...

Hi Spike,

"If Mr. Shimano's credentials are impeached, then every ZSS Sangha member who took a layman's or monk's vow from him, or received inka from him, is automatically bastardized."

If vows are "taken from" a person, perhaps this is so.

If vows are/were offered to that which words cannot express, I think there is no worry.

A cold wind in winter. A warm wind in spring.

December 7, 2010 11:02 AM

Anonymous said...

rally at Zen Studies Society

As noted elsewhere on this blog, "Wednesday morning is the 8th of December, and the sun will rise in Manhattan (theoretically) at 7:07 A.M. Those who wish to be on the sidewalk at the Zen Studies Society at 223 East 67th Street will be welcome." The rally hopes to draw attention to the sexual and financial depredations of Eido Tai Shimano.

Dec.8, by some reckonings, marks the day on which Gautama Buddha attained enlightenment. It will also mark the day on which Mr. Shimano will allegedly retire after 50 years of teaching in the U.S.A.

During that time, Mr. Shimano received much membership help in constructing and maintaining Sho Bo Ji, a New York City Zen temple, and Dai Bosatsu Zendo in upstate New York. During those same 50 years, he was also responsible for sowing confusion and sadness and pain within the same sanghas that created the zendos Mr. Shimano led as abbot.

His sexual manipulations of students were brazen enough so that even The New York Times took a somewhat timid interest. They also led, largely through the efforts of Robert Aitken Roshi and the Rev. Kobutsu Malone, to the creation of the Shimano Archive, an extensive collection of documents detailing painful circumstances to which Mr. Shimano has never seen fit to respond directly and honestly.

Wednesday's rally aims to underscore the desire to redress the unethical wrongs of 50 years and to remove (as suggested by the Faith Trust Institute***) any connection between Mr. Shimano and the two Zen centers he has led. The suffering Mr. Shimano sowed may never be repaired, but those rallying hope to emphasize the fact that there is no need to prolong or repeat them.

PS. This entry is an announcement with what I hope is relatively fair background. It is not an invitation to open yet another Eido Tai Shimano laundry list ... a thread which already exists here.

*** Recommendations were made by the Faith Trust Institute to Zen Studies Society in a Sept. 2, 2010, confidential memo that was later read at a sangha meeting. FTI is "a national, multifaith, multicultural training and education organization with global reach

working to end sexual and domestic violence." FTI is an independent organization that is not connected to Zen Studies Society. The recommendations were:

Eido Shimano must end his tenure as Abbot as soon as possible. As long as he remains in this role or in any other official capacity, the integrity of ZSS is compromised.

- If there are students who wish to continue to study with Eido, they may do so on their own but not under the auspices of ZSS.
- Eido Shimano should make a full public apology acknowledging his misconduct and his regret for harm done to ZSS.
- Conduct a formal financial audit for the organization. Issue a summary audit report available to the Sangha members.
- Consult with your Zen colleagues who have gone through major restructuring to address misconduct issues, e.g. ZCLA, to help with by-laws revisions and restructuring.
- Read Marilyn R. Peterson's *At Personal Risk: Boundary Violations in Professional-Client Relationships*.

December 7, 2010 12:17 PM

Anonymous said...

If people cannot go to the rally in New York on the 8th, possibly they could choose that day to sign the petition requesting his departure. It would be another way to show solidarity.

December 7, 2010 1:10 PM

Anonymous said...

How many are you expecting for this rally? If you don't muster a decent turnout, will you be doing more harm than good? Small response will indicate apathy or resistance to your purpose.

Look at 'The Petition'. In all these months, only 139 signers. Not including Jiro, the Burning House Zendo and Kashin Zendo people, but including Tom Davenport (anon former ZSS), there are only 14 ZSS people ...

Not only in terms of efficacy, but as a rallying tool, the petition is a big flop.

December 7, 2010 1:14 PM

Anonymous said...

100 people are good enough ... do not forget to invite the media.

December 7, 2010 1:55 PM

Anonymous said...

Only eight people signed the original petition in 1995... it became a historic document. So, enabler - this one's "a flop" because 126 more people signed against the perpetrator that the first time? What is it about the sleaze-ball nature about this guy you just don't get?

December 7, 2010 1:59 PM

Anonymous said...

Spike's Zen is called Zex.

December 7, 2010 2:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Aiho will resign/retire starting december 11.

I doubt it ... all indication show that she will remain in charge of, if not interfere with, daily operation of Shobo-ji. What can we expect from an old lady without family and the only family and activites she knows is Shobo-ji?

And regarding Eido-san ... a new nun was recently noviciated. So?

December 7, 2010 2:08 PM

Anonymous said...

Are you going to rally at Shobo-ji on december 8 in the morning? You must be kidding ... or you are not familiar with ZSS schedule. No one is there. Believe me ... if you want to picket look at shobo-ji schedule. December 11 ... look at December 11.

December 7, 2010 2:14 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes December 11, Shimano, his wife, boards, senior students ... will be there. Bring media ... I agree.

December 7, 2010 2:24 PM

Anonymous said...

Let's get a head count estimate for the rally.

Leave your name or pseudonym here. State the day you can make it, 8th or 11th.

This could be historic.

Benedict; 12/8
December 7, 2010 4:44 PM

Anonymous said...

" So, enabler - this one's "a flop" because 126 more people signed against the perpetrator that the first time?"

Tell us what effect you think this petition has had on the board, to whom it was directed. Give evidence to support.

December 7, 2010 4:47 PM

Anonymous said...

"Only eight people signed the original petition in 1995... it became a historic document."

Just like these blog posts are historic.

December 7, 2010 7:09 PM

Olivia said...

I'll be meeting Kegetsu in front of Shobo-ji tomorrow morning at sunrise. There are criticisms/concerns about this "rally". Since I'm part of non-violent actions for environmental justice, I agree that this is not an organized, strategic action that has been planned in advance to include media, letters, important contacts, or even with ZSS members being present.

Nevertheless, there are reasons for going. One is to meet and support Kegetsu, who cares enough to do something - well planned or not. I don't see this as a failure any more than I see the innumerable caring and sometimes very wise comments, essays, and articles posted on many blogs as failures. Or, a petition, a letter from prominent teachers, and a historic archive. It will have dignity, one person or 1,000. Even with only one or two, it will be more than the number of people who would be there to celebrate 50 years of exploiting women sexually and leaving a community with financial stress and divisions among sangha.

Another reason for going is that for years I've sat with the sunrise, and to stand in front of Shobo-Ji on the day and time that commemorates the enlightenment of the Buddha is an act of personal significance and freedom. I wish it for all who remain so emmeshed in difficult loyalties.

December 7, 2010 7:48 PM

Anonymous said...

Wednesday Morning Weather Forecast Sho Bo Ji Area

December 8, 2010 1:53 AM

genkaku said...

Posted elsewhere, but....

At 5:30 a.m., out beyond the street lamp and its bluish haze and between the wires that hung from the lamp pole, the morning star was literally blazing this morning. Like some immodest prop in a high school play, the star seemed somehow too fat, too bright, too loud, too much. And yet there it was, clear as a bell.

Nearby, but lower in the sky, a smattering of clouds picked up the pink and white of nearby city illumination. I imagine if I had stood in the cold of the porch, the clouds might have blocked out or blurred the star, but for a few moments of looking, they were still and the star was unapologetic. "Lookit me!" it offered without caring if anyone looked or not. It was like walking on some sidewalk to meet a friend for coffee and seeing that friend from a distance ... the two of you looking and recognizing and filling up with friendship and ... smiling.

Some Buddhist schools celebrate the anniversary of Gautama's realization today. The school I grew up in does that. The tale has it that Gautama, after much effort that proved unavailing, sat down under a tree one night and vowed not to rise until he actualized the enlightenment he sought. And with the rising of the morning star, he did just that and neither star nor man had cause for regret.

Today is the last day of Rohatsu sesshin, an intense eight-day Zen retreat that comes once a year. Participants rise from their seats after so much effort and return home, having expressed their determination and yet strangely unable to say what, precisely, has just happened. It is worth a smile, perhaps.

In New York City, this morning, a small rally was scheduled outside of the Zen temple Sho Bo Ji. The rally was organized as a means of pointing out the sexual and financial depredations of Eido Tai Shimano, a man who has acted as a Zen teacher for 50 years. He wounded many and made no open apology. He too has been unrepentant and yet, if I had to guess, he failed to greet his true friends with a smile. All that effort beneath the tree and no smile to show for it. It's a profound pity that none of us needs to duplicate.

A bright, saucy and unrepentant star.

A good friend.

A warm smile.

December 8, 2010 6:39 AM

genkaku said...

... and a deep bow to those who braved the cold.
December 8, 2010 6:41 AM

Anonymous said...

"Eido Tai Shimano, a man who has acted as a Zen teacher for 50 years. He wounded many and made no open apology. He too has been unrepentant ..."

"no open apology ... unrepentant"

This, of course, is a bald-faced lie.

It almost makes one have sympathy for a character who deserves none.
December 8, 2010 9:43 AM

Anonymous said...

Of course its a bald-faced lie... everyone who opposes Shimano is a liar from Robert Aitken, to Kobutsu Osho, to Jiro Osho to all the "survivors" who have expressed their anguish to the best of their abilities... all no-good contemptible LIARS. Only the "Shimano true-believers" represent the truth, the rest of these people are scum....

December 8, 2010 10:01 AM

Anonymous said...

"It almost makes one have sympathy for a character who deserves none."

"Only the "Shimano true-believers" represent the truth ..."

First statement is self-evidently not from a Shimano true believer.
December 8, 2010 10:16 AM

Anonymous said...

" Only the "Shimano true-believers" represent the truth, the rest of these people are scum.... "

Neither group is scum. Nor is Shimano.
December 8, 2010 10:18 AM

Anonymous said...

Yeah, well Shimano wasn't fucking YOUR wife....
December 8, 2010 10:38 AM

Anonymous said...

YOU would better speak to this YOUR wife problem.

December 8, 2010 10:40 AM

Anonymous said...

How was the relly going?

December 8, 2010 11:00 AM

Anonymous said...

""no open apology ... unrepentant""

"This, of course, is a bald-faced lie."

No, this is NOT a bald-faced lie. Examine everyone one of Shimano's "apologies" over the years and you will find a timid little statement that never actually ever admit to doing anything really wrong.

Look at one of (or, perhaps, the only recent) "apology."

"I would like to acknowledge the pain and unnecessary suffering you went through in your hearts due to my faults. I have a profound feeling of remorse for my actions."

What does he admit to and apologize for?

Arrogance and insensitivity, but not the real issues.

"Over time, I took your kindness for granted and arrogance grew in my heart. As a result, my sensitivity to feel the pain of others decreased. Now, as I reflect on the past, I realize how many people's feelings and trust in me were hurt by my words and deeds. Please accept my heartfelt apology."

Did he apologize for his most grievous transgression of the precepts in the 1960's? No! What about the 1970's No!! I don't think he bothered to be up front about the incident(s) up through the 90's that finally lead to the letter from the senior American Zen teachers of the time.

There is one here on this blog who has just admitted that Shimano was intimate with his wife and you say, "YOU would better speak to this YOUR wife problem." Now, friend, that is really insensitivity.

To call Shimano's vague, tepid acknowledgements real apologies is not at all helpful to anyone.

December 8, 2010 11:33 AM

Anonymous said...

Picture:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/Site Art/20101208_NYZ.jpg

Flier:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20101208_Rally_NYZ.pdf

December 8, 2010 11:35 AM

genkaku said...

Couldn't hook up with http://www.shimanoarchive.com/Site Art/20101208_NYZ.jpg

December 8, 2010 11:41 AM

Anonymous said...

I can write the same apology, here it is

"I would like to acknowledge the pain and unnecessary suffering of all sentient beings due to my faults. I have a profound feeling of remorse for my actions."

"Over time, because of you (all beings in six realms) arrogance grew in my heart. As a result, my sensitivity to feel the pain of others decreased. Now, as I reflect on the past, I realize how many beings were hurt by my words and deeds. Please accept my heartfelt apology, for what I did in the past and if I repeat and repeat again in the future. What a country!"

December 8, 2010 11:43 AM

Anonymous said...

I want answers NOW.... not only was he involved with my wife, but when I left my 16 year old son in his care for training during his HS Summer vacation Shimano promised me he would "take good care of my son".... His "good care" involved my 16 year old child being given alcohol by an ordained Shimano monk who was HIV+ and proceeded to rape my son.

NOW --- I WANT SOME REAL ANSWERS MR SHIMANO. I don't want to hear your BOD bullshit excuses and lame email apologies. I have every intention of bringing to bear the full extent of legal recourse in this matter. Rest assured ZSS will be hearing my full wrath over what was done to my child.

December 8, 2010 11:46 AM

Anonymous said...

"There is one here on this blog who has just admitted that Shimano was intimate with his wife and you say, "YOU would better speak to this YOUR wife problem." Now, friend, that is really insensitivity."

No it is not! Commenter was absolutely right. For a woman to have an affair with a married man hurts all three, but especially herself and the cuckolded spouse. If the woman is married, it also hurts her husband (as you say he testifies), a total of four hurt. She broke a vow: she deserves to shoulder blame for that.

December 8, 2010 11:54 AM

David said...

Anonymous said,

"... the rest of these people are scum...."

Is this not a Buddhist blog? Scum, Saint, heathen.... no difference.

But, calling someone scum because you do not agree with them is hungry ghost territory.

Now, if you had said something like, "Followers of the way, you are all scum," I could get why that could be an interesting post.

Hungry Ghost: Go to the McDonald's blog, you will be better served there.

-tenshin

December 8, 2010 12:13 PM

Anonymous said...

"Yeah, well Shimano wasn't fucking YOUR wife."

Good to know. Thanks.

December 8, 2010 12:34 PM

Anonymous said...

"Wednesday's rally aims to underscore the desire to redress the unethical wrongs of 50 years and to remove (as suggested by the Faith Trust Institute) any connection between Mr. Shimano and the two Zen centers he has led."

It is most important, and unfortunately also too much neglected in all the criticism and scorn of Mr. Shimano, that the first aim as stated above, namely "redress the unethical wrongs of 50 years", be emphasized.

Let's hear some concrete discussion of how this can be accomplished, or if efforts are under way at the survivor's blog to address this issue.

Let's concentrate on how to help the survivors.
December 8, 2010 12:41 PM

Anonymous said...

Re. 11:46 rape post:

It is hard to believe that a father is not totally engrossed in legal proceedings against his son's rapist, and is instead blowing hot air and threats of action on a blog about it.
December 8, 2010 12:45 PM

Anonymous said...

"Rest assured ZSS will be hearing my full wrath"

I doubt this very much. Given what you allege to have occurred, you sound more like a blow hard by choosing to air grievances here than someone seriously focused on justice.
December 8, 2010 12:47 PM

Anonymous said...

So you are calling him a liar... how grossly insensitive.
December 8, 2010 12:56 PM

Anonymous said...

"Let's hear some concrete discussion of how this can be accomplished,..."

Wrong blog. Can't be done on any blog. This is ZSS board business. They are ONLY ones who can actually DO anything.

This drives the occasional piling of manure on hyperbole which stands in for doing.

If not a member of that board, it's much more useful to stand with Olivia and Kegetsu and those others who were present this morning at Shoboji.

Activists stand in the cold because they believe it is what needs to be done next.
December 8, 2010 1:09 PM

Anonymous said...

The rally should be repeated on Dec 11, when Shimano, his wife, most of board members and

senior students are present for Aiho's retirement ceremony.

December 8, 2010 1:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Re: The allegations of the rape of a sixteen year old boy by a HIV+ monk some years ago

This is heart wrenching stuff!

December 8, 2010 1:53 PM

Anonymous said...

"Re: The allegations of the rape of a sixteen year old boy by a HIV+ monk some years ago

This is heart wrenching stuff!"

Calm down. Considering the "source" is Genkaku again it's more likely than not bullshit.

December 8, 2010 2:34 PM

Anonymous said...

P.S. Consider also: This is the day ES retires thus the "problem" begins to move beyond range.

What better time to pour oil on a "smoldering" fire. This is not a surprise.

December 8, 2010 2:38 PM

genkaku said...

Hi Anonymous 2:34 -- Just to set the record straight, I may be full of shit, but I am not the source of this comment.

I do think I know who is the source of information and I believe it is true, but that's my problem, not my post. Your wise counsel goes too far.

December 8, 2010 2:38 PM

Anonymous said...

Going "straight on" can be such a bitch.

December 8, 2010 2:39 PM

Anonymous said...

"I am not the source of this comment."

Did not mean to imply such. Sorry. I was referring to the web site and its unedited character.

December 8, 2010 2:41 PM

genkaku said...

Hi Anonymous 2:41 -- Your observation is correct -- the thread is largely unedited. My view is to make room for all views, however distasteful or thoughtless. For so many years, an upsetting and painful situation has been artfully edited in one way or another (both within and without). I think it is worth having the space in which to blow off steam.

Of course you may not agree. In what way would you like it to be edited, revised, reshaped or made more to your taste?

December 8, 2010 2:47 PM

Anonymous said...

There should be Shimano Archive section in Wiki to counteract self-aggrandizing Shimano section.

December 8, 2010 2:54 PM

Anonymous said...

David said... to Anonymous 10:01am,

" '... the rest of these people are scum...."

Is this not a Buddhist blog? Scum, Saint, heathen.... no difference."

Ah, a droll glimmer of understanding surfaces from David.

A "Buddhist" blog it shall be.

December 8, 2010 3:16 PM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku said,

"Of course you may not agree. In what way would you like it to be edited, revised, reshaped or made more to your taste?"

Hah, what is to my taste? Leave it as is and occassionly add a reminder of the "salted" nature of all of the comments seasons the soup.

And "fairs the play" on a field with no rules.

December 8, 2010 3:25 PM

Anonymous said...

Olivia and Kegetsu and others who turned up to protest at the Zen Studies Society today,
Thank You!

Olivia's sign was great,
"Eido Tai Shimano UNFAIR to All Sentient Beings"
as well as the flyer,
"Rally at Zen Studies Society in protest of Eido Shimano's 50 years of clergy sexual
exploitation and financial misconduct."

A photograph and the flyer are already up on shimanoarchive.com.

Nice, thanks for going!!
December 8, 2010 5:18 PM

Anonymous said...

What financial misconduct has been reported?

December 8, 2010 5:51 PM

Anonymous said...

"No, questioning a teacher's inka IS legitimate questioning."

Where does that leave teachers like Kapleau, who state they never received inka, but
transmit (something) to their students nonetheless?

December 8, 2010 6:08 PM

Anonymous said...

"Where does that leave teachers like Kapleau, who state they never received inka, but
transmit (something) to their students nonetheless?"

I was not sold a bill of goods about Kapleau. This is about Shimano.

December 8, 2010 6:36 PM

Anonymous said...

"Re: The allegations of the rape of a sixteen year old boy by a HIV+ monk some years
ago

'This is heart wrenching stuff!'

Calm down. Considering the "source" is Genkaku again it's more likely than not bullshit."

Pay attention! The source is not Genkaku, but a poster on his blog. Just as authentic as Shimano's unsigned "apology" on the Tricycle blog.
December 8, 2010 6:42 PM

Kobutsu Malone said...

Yes, the source is authentic.... the young man involved was my son and my name is Kobutsu Malone. I am not a liar....
December 8, 2010 8:58 PM

Anonymous said...

"The source is not Genkaku, but a poster on his blog."

Pay attention? Did you stop reading? The next few posts cover this concern.

You misspelled poster. Try poser. It will make more sense.

Comments made here are indeed as "authentic" as Shimanos "apology", although it is in the sense of it's all drivel.

;))

December 8, 2010 9:07 PM

Anonymous said...

"Pay attention! The source is not Genkaku, but a poster on his blog. Just as authentic as Shimano's unsigned "apology" on the Tricycle blog.
December 8, 2010 6:42 PM"

Then, this "poster" should come out and post it to Tricycle like Eido did. And why wait till now with this outrageous BS? This blog has been going for many months now. I thinks its Malone trying to amp it up in here, inflame the rabble, its been getting kind of dull lately what with no one signing the petition and really very few "victims" coming forward.And why didn't we see Mr Big in the photo at the rally? I guess it didn't have the same clout as traveling thousands of miles to the deathbed of a dying zen teacher
December 8, 2010 9:09 PM

Anonymous said...

Jeez, I didn't see Malone's post before I sent mine. Why wasn't the rape reported Malone? Or was it?
December 8, 2010 9:54 PM

Anonymous said...

@And "fairs the play" on a field with no rules.

No rules? Perverted rules, that is how Mr. Shimano has managed to create a "monastic" environment and a Board of Trustees where he and his monks are permitted to sexually abuse the visitors: married, single and his own ordained nuns.

The Zen Studies Society is a dangerous and corrupt outfit, and it is completely unsurprising and credible that a teenager was sexually abused by an HIV+ monk. Which reminds me: where is Mr. Shimano's HIV test? Shouldn't that be made public?

...

But speaking of rules, Mr. Shimano's conduct is a felony in a number of states, carrying prison sentences and fines, "Consent is not a defense." Clergy sexual abuse is not simply a destructive act towards an individual family; it is a crime against the broad base of citizens at large: a felony.

That means that even if you do a search on the web for "Zen Clergy Sexual Abuse" and then walk into Mr. Shimano's office naked, he is legally required to recognize that you are a troubled person in need of HELP, not more SEXUAL ABUSE.

Unfortunately for the Zen Studies Society, New York State has failed to pass such criminal legislation, so the organization has had to deal with Mr. Shimano's sexual abuses again and again and again.

Eido Shimano is a bad man. The sexual abuse is just a symptom. Stay away from him and the Zen Studies Society.

...

Here's just one of many criminal statutes, this one is from Minnesota:

609.344 CRIMINAL SEXUAL CONDUCT IN THE THIRD DEGREE.

(1) the actor is or purports to be a member of the clergy,
the complainant is not married to the actor, and:

(i) the sexual penetration occurred during the course of a meeting in which the complainant sought or received religious or spiritual advice, aid, or comfort from the actor in private;
or

(ii) the sexual penetration occurred during a period of time in which the complainant was meeting on an ongoing basis with the actor to seek or receive religious or spiritual advice, aid, or comfort in private. Consent by the complainant is not a defense;

December 8, 2010 10:22 PM

Anonymous said...

It's comical to see you referring to Kobutsu as "Malone" - the enemy - But why? Do you know him? Have you experienced his hospitality, his warmth, humor and stunning compassion? He is quite an approachable man and enjoys spending time with visitors. He

is one of the most open and easily accessible folks around, a visit with Kobutsu is a memorable event, he loves to give people little gifts he hand-makes and is certainly one of the most gregarious individuals you are ever likely to encounter.

Why not give him a call and arrange for a visit instead of spreading about so much unfounded hatred for someone you don't even know?

December 8, 2010 10:24 PM

Anonymous said...

"I want answers NOW.... not only was he involved with my wife, but when I left my 16 year old son in his care for training during his HS Summer vacation Shimano promised me he would "take good care of my son".... His "good care" involved my 16 year old child being given alcohol by an ordained Shimano monk who was HIV+ and proceeded to rape my son.

NOW --- I WANT SOME REAL ANSWERS MR SHIMANO. I don't want to hear your BOD bullshit excuses and lame email apologies. I have every intention of bringing to bear the full extent of legal recourse in this matter. Rest assured ZSS will be hearing my full wrath over what was done to my child"

This is disturbing. I take it you just recently were told this by your son? Why else would you have waited years to bring "the full extent of legal recourse?" And why go after ZSS, when this felonious monk is the perp who committed rape?

I have certainly seen into what motivates you toward bringing down ZSS. It always seem personal, and this leaves no doubt. I'm sorry for you and your family to have had to go through this. I send you sincere wishes that you all are able to come through this intact.

December 8, 2010 10:38 PM

Kobutsu Malone said...

Mr. Shimano in his own words said, "Don't worry, I will take good care of your son." My son was left in good faith in his custody on ZSS property. Yes, I only found out about this recently and I also found out how my son had been undergoing AIDS testing in secret for eight years out of fear.

It's perhaps a good thing I found out so late, when I am disabled and unable to confront my son's attacker in person. A father can harbor some very negative thoughts about someone who did something like that to one's child.

NOBODY comes through these things "intact" this is something I have seen time and time again with the "survivors" of Shimano I have talked with. They ALL come away damaged.... No two paragraph statement offers a single iota of solace or comfort to any of them.

It's time to speak the truth and put an end to this pathetic self-centered charade. This means you Roko, this means you Genjo... this means you Rudin.

December 9, 2010 12:32 AM

REDdirt said...

Kobutsu Malone said...

"Yes, the source is authentic.... the young man involved was my son and my name is Kobutsu Malone. I am not a liar..."

Kubutsu,

It is a relief to "know" what motivates you in pursuing this as relentlessly as you do. It is now more understandable.

I do not know if you are a liar or you are not one but, I think you do not lie in this.

I pray you and your family can find some peace, particularly for your son.

December 9, 2010 12:41 AM

Anonymous said...

"I have certainly seen into what motivates you toward bringing down ZSS."

I don't think you have. I believe that what Kobutsu knows about his son is fairly recent. What we're seeing is raw pain and despair. To voice it on a blog like this is risky - to say the least. Being shredded is what it's been like for many of us to voice raw feeling about abuse within ZSS. I'm sorry that Kobutsu is experiencing this for this specific situation. Sadly, it's not surprising,

"It always seem personal, and this leaves no doubt."

Say this to Martin Luther King Jr. or the woman in NJ who worked to pass Kendra's law. Sure it's also personal.

Please take a look at a core factor that's affecting so many people on this blog. What happens when the "unconditional realm" can't join hands with "unconditional love/compassion"? It's a step up. Not easy to maintain in our human bodies full of drives and chemistries, roles, false identities and unexamined assumptions about how we operate and see things around us in the world.

What happens when leadership fails to address this complexity with any honesty and humility and attempts to self-correct?

I'm not saying this to excuse personal responsibility despite leadership. But the fact remains that ZSS is destroying itself. And it will continue until both unconditional realms meet. Shimano failed to do this for his sangha and for himself. It's a huge failure with huge karmic baggage.

"I'm sorry for you and your family to have had to go through this. I send you sincere wishes that you all are able to come through this intact."

And there you go - thank you.
December 9, 2010 12:54 AM

Olivia said...

Above comment posted by Olivia. (meant to indicate that despite the risks)

And the "rally"? A head monk came out to offer us a cup of tea. Lovely.
December 9, 2010 1:12 AM

Anonymous said...

Motivation of Kobutsu is irrelevant.

The point is that Shimano's actions have to be publicized so that the guy should be kept from future victims.

At the least, Kobutsu's action is backed by the risk he is taking by exposing his identity.

You better stop your mean attack. Or maybe you sat too long under Shimano's guidance?
December 9, 2010 1:59 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous @10:38pm said

"I'm sorry for you and your family to have had to go through this. I send you sincere wishes that you all are able to come through this intact."

Anonymous @ 12:54am answers 10:38pm,

"And there you go - thank you."

Olivia said@1:12am ...

"Above comment (12:54am) posted by Olivia."

The implication: "Olivia" is a Malone family member? Please clarify this Olivia.
December 9, 2010 2:06 AM

Kobutsu Malone said...

Olivia is not a Malone family member.

December 9, 2010 3:01 AM

Anonymous said...

Do not conflate the person of a ZSS monk with that of the former ZSS Abbot.

December 9, 2010 6:09 AM

Anonymous said...

The "Founding Abbot" was well aware of the proclivities of the monk in question. When tenzo, said monk once missed breakfast and was found passed out drunk in the office in front of the computer. When students went to use the VCR in the lounge room one day they were surprised to find a copy of "In The End Zone" a gay porno tape loaded into the VR player. Like it or not, the "Abbot" (founding or otherwise) is responsible for the actions of the "monks" under his training. Shimano failed to take responsibility in dealing with this man and placed a young boy and who knows how many others in jeopardy. This is simply irresponsible leadership.

December 9, 2010 6:54 AM

Olivia said...

"The implication: "Olivia" is a Malone family member? Please clarify this Olivia."

Correct, I'm not a Malone family member - don't even have a drop of good Irish blood. I've never met Kobutsu.

My response "and there you go, thank you", is within the total context of the post that includes a sentence on the meeting of the "unconditional realm and the realm of unconditional love/compassion".

Happy Rohatsu,

December 9, 2010 9:23 AM

Anonymous said...

To those who have the courage to keep this information out there in the light of day where it belongs, for the protection of anyone who would otherwise be unaware,

Gassho

December 9, 2010 9:24 AM

Anonymous said...

"The "Founding Abbot" was well aware of the proclivities of the monk in question."

Proclivities .. yes, the omniscient one must have been aware that child rape was inevitable. He should be charged.

And, of course, there is no history of alcoholic overindulgence at DBZ.
December 9, 2010 9:55 AM

Anonymous said...

Today there is no longer an abbot of DBZ. Rev. Eido Shimano is now the former abbot. He resigns amid scandal and disgrace.

Spike
December 9, 2010 10:02 AM

Anonymous said...

"Do not conflate the person of a ZSS monk with that of the former ZSS Abbot."

I have to concur. The issue here are the acts of an apparently derailed monk in the some kind of tailspin toward death. Eido was never at DBZ full-time, and although he appears to have given Mr Malone an assurance of care, he couldn't be expected to have babysat with a constant eye upon his supposed charge.

Having a little knowledge of the issue of HIV, it usually takes repeated exposures to the virus before it takes hold; of course, the issue of rape is another matter altogether.

December 9, 2010 10:08 AM

Anonymous said...

DBZ has a history of association with known criminals. All the stonework added to the main entrance to the monastery was done by a convicted felon who plea-bargained for an alternative sentence, namely residency at DBZ instead of jail. (Article in newspaper was how I found out DBZ existed).

Spike
December 9, 2010 10:09 AM

Anonymous said...

You can't have it both ways Spike.... Is he "The Retired Founding Abbot" or is he "The Former ZSS Abbot Resigned in Scandal or Disgrace"? If you pay close attention to Roko, she will soon be spinning the former title.... for her own "standing." Such utter ruthless disregard for decent people's sensibilities.

The interesting thing is that the former caretaker, who became a real priest gleaning zero support from Shimano went out on his own and worked teaching prisoners for close to twenty years is the guy who stands up and speaks the truth while Shimano's "posers"

pretty themselves up in brocade and "holier-than-thou" head trips. I for one, would trust Kobutsu before any of Shimano's loyal supporters. I've seen Kobutsu go way above and beyond the call of duty in protecting and nurturing this precious Buddhadharma while Shimano's "hand-picked" have consistently kept their heads stuck in the sand refusing to see the truth right under their noses.

December 9, 2010 10:29 AM

Anonymous said...

"You can't have it both ways Spike.... "

??

December 9, 2010 10:35 AM

Anonymous said...

"DBZ has a history of association with known criminals"

Indeed. Years ago, the monastery was awoken in the middle of the night to the screams of a student being attacked with a hammer while he slept in bed. The assailant, recently released from prison, attempted to escape but was captured.

Should Eido of been held accountable for this near-death experience?

December 9, 2010 10:36 AM

REDdirt said...

" The issue here are the acts of an apparently derailed monk in the some kind of tailspin toward death."

I think not.

Now "the issue here" is the alledged rape of a sixteen year old while on the grounds of ZSS and what was done or not done by ZSS about this.

December 9, 2010 10:55 AM

Anonymous said...

Eido-san is still a founding abbot. He did not step down or step aside, but step up.

He and his wife will go for a while (vacation or perhaps looking for a retirement spot?).

Olivia, the one who gave you tea is perhaps an unsui (because there is no head monk at Shobo-ji),

or perhaps the gate boddhisatva (we call him that way). Both are very nice people, especially this boddhisatva. One day I watched him, without his knowledge, giving coffee to homeless people at Lexington Ave. These people never condone Shimano's act although they remain at Shobo-ji. They want to serve and serve the sangha or any passerby who wants to sit there. This gate boddhisatva is the person who everybody at Shobo-ji wants to come back and sit, not the Shimanos.

December 9, 2010 11:02 AM

genkaku said...

DAVID or OLIVIA or anyone else who was there ... could you give some brief description of the rally outside Sho Bo Ji on Dec. 8 ... how many, how long, who, reactions by passersby ... or whatever other info you think might tell the tale?

Again, thanks for showing up.

December 9, 2010 11:23 AM

Anonymous said...

"Eido-san is still a founding abbot. He did not step down or step aside, but step up."

What nonsense. Eido Shimano stepped nowhere at all.

December 9, 2010 11:25 AM

Anonymous said...

"Now "the issue here" is the alledged rape of a sixteen year old while on the grounds of ZSS and what was done or not done by ZSS about this.

December 9, 2010 10:55 AM"

The rape was implied in the "acts" of this monk. And how could ZSS have done anything when they didn't know? Had this young man reported it to the local police or another authority at the time, they (the authorities) would of known what to do with this monk-- he'd been in jail.

Had he told it to a head monk at DBZ--I speculate, there would of been a different response, I'm sure. What they should of done, of course, after some initial questioning, was notify the PD themselves. But you can't say in retrospect, with no documented report on file, years later, What did ZSS do about it?

December 9, 2010 12:02 PM

Anonymous said...

" ... while Shimano's "hand-picked" have consistently kept their heads stuck in the sand refusing to see the truth right under their noses."

Is that why they (the current board) sought his resignation from the board and abbacy?
Why they made him apologize? Why some current and recently-resigned board members fought to sever all connections with him?

December 9, 2010 1:15 PM

REDDirt said...

"But you can't say in retrospect, with no documented report on file, years later, What did ZSS do about it?"

Perhaps you are correct. However, it seems otherwise to me. Those who will know something about the truth to be found in this allegation have not left the premises, not all of them, and those who have left are not so dead as to be beyond reach.

However this plays out, covered up corruption is still decay and is just as smelly as that light grey stuff, which sits in a pasture, waiting for misfortune to be kicked.

However the kick was accomplished the smell this morning is not difficult to identify.

December 9, 2010 1:21 PM

Anonymous said...

"Those who will know something about the truth to be found in this allegation have not left the premises, not all of them, and those who have left are not so dead as to be beyond reach."

Although Kobutsu says he only recently found out about this, you are saying staff at DBZ knew of the rape, which implies his son did inform the staff of DBZ and that nothing was done.

You "seem" to imply this rape was known about and covered up. In that case Kobutsu's wrath is understandable. The monk who did this, if he is still alive, should be held accountable. But still, I don't see why Eido should be held accountable for this monk's acts. If so, then every immoral act that ever occurred on those tormented 1400 acres are his responsible, which is absurd.

As the above example illustrates, should he then be held accountable for the near murderous attack on the face-hammered student?

December 9, 2010 3:13 PM

Anonymous said...

http://campaign.r20.constantcontact.com/render?llr=kgovq9bab&v=001rj64Pj8NTf5BeTKRBtgUFYXIBL-q4ykrE4_FNSr_EWR47dePaZ8c8tYCpfqy_j8AdFuRkjB1os4oIhH1wmdu8SCwYvjp2CELwW2xog__UDVT4jrMDJiTCg%3D%3D
December 9, 2010 3:23 PM

Kobutsu Malone said...

All I can say at this point is that one of Roko's monks was made aware of the situation some years later but evidently did not report it or whatever report was made was ignored. On the advise of council I can say no more. Hopefully eventually this will come out in open court.

December 9, 2010 3:30 PM

Anonymous said...

"What nonsense. Eido Shimano stepped nowhere at all."

Really?

December 9, 2010 3:39 PM

Anonymous said...

The only way to clean up ZSS is open court.

Boards, FTI, all fail.

December 9, 2010 3:40 PM

REDdirt said...

" you are saying staff at DBZ knew of the rape, which implies his son did inform the staff of DBZ and that nothing was done."

I am saying questions can still be asked of any staff not dead.

"... Kobutsu's wrath is understandable."

Kubutsu's "wrath" does not depend on implication or lack thereof to be understandable. I implied nothing but a stink stinks for reasons much more poignant and compelling than wrath. Whatever a court might decide concerning this allegation, this has the ourdur of decay.

"The monk who did this, if he is still alive, should be held accountable.

Of course, if it is true.

"But still, I don't see why Eido should be held accountable for this monk's acts."

Did not say he was. ZSS is another issue. It is independent of Eido Shimano, an institution and it is, in my not a lawyer opinion, completely responsible for what occurs on those 1,400 acres.

"the near murderous attack on the face-hammered student?"

A face-hammered student? Is this another tale needs telling?
December 9, 2010 5:10 PM

Anonymous said...

"All I can say at this point is that one of Roko's monks was made aware of the situation some years later but evidently did not report it or whatever report was made was ignored."

Why in the world report this years later to a Syracuse monk? So that a ZSS staffer could seek out the perp and "whack his peepee real good"? For RAPING A CHILD??

This should have gone to the police and to a lawyer, regardless of statute of limitations in NY, ASAP.

"one of Roko's monks was made aware of the situation some years later"

And law enforcement never informed. Unbelievable and sad.

"some years later", as if some time has gone on since...

If there has been a similar lapse in GETTING MH COUNSELING FOR THAT CHILD, that needs to change. Immediately.

Spike
December 9, 2010 5:52 PM

Anonymous said...

"Whatever a court might decide concerning this allegation, this has the oudur of decay."

It would be a very difficult case to prove, being as old as it is with no official report of the incident. Though if there are indeed staff who were told of it and who did not act on this information and they are cross-examined in court? Or perhaps a settlement to avoid the legal proceedings, if said staff admit to having known of incident?

"Did not say he was. ZSS is another issue."

This was directed at Mr Malone as he seems to be holding Eido responsible after having been told by him he would "take good care" of his son.

'A face-hammered student? Is this another tale needs telling?'

Violence does not have quite the same cachet as sex, but I can sadly assure you, this also had happened in the darkness of night, on the mountain known as DBZ. Happily the victim survived intact, and went on to become an active member of ZSS.

'if the thunder don't get you, then the lightning will'

December 9, 2010 5:53 PM

Anonymous said...

"Unbelievable and sad."

Certainly unproven but believing this not being reported for a long time ... not hard at all to believe.

Any kid so burdened might well bury such an incident for very good reasons of his own. Disbelief, shame, guilt, fear of disbelief, family feelings come readily to mind.

"if the thunder don't get you, then the lightning will"

Out west we say it's the slow fool who takes his time getting off the horse.

December 9, 2010 7:44 PM

Anonymous said...

Those "tormented" acres?

December 9, 2010 7:50 PM

Anonymous said...

PART ONE:

Mr. Marinello is in a real bind in relationship to his two Japanese teachers. In the case of his first Japanese teacher, Genkei Takabayashi, on those occasions when he could go out on the town, Genkei was a womanizer and pub-crawler. He got one woman from the Temple neighborhood pregnant, she refused to abort the child, and Genkei refused to marry her, thereby bringing shame to her family and to the Temple. So he was kicked out of Daitoku-ji. As a favor to a friend, Morinaga Roshi took him in. But he made Genkei's life hell:

Genki was never a transmitted “Roshi” and Eido Shimano never referred to him as such, it was always Rev. Genki Takabayashi [http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19860121_ZSS_Board.pdf]
December 9, 2010 8:25 PM

Anonymous said...

Part Two:

The title “Roshi” was self-adopted by Genki while he was in Seattle although it appears Marinello was never even aware of this “slight” oversight. He may very well find himself in the same position regarding Eido Shimano depending on how our investigations in Japan proceed. Traditionally the Japanese Temple Abbot assumed responsibility for the actions of all the students under their jurisdiction and often was forced to resign when the transgression of a monk under their tutelage was of a serious nature. So traditionally Monastery Abbots were ultimately held responsible for the actions of their students.

At the time of Ryushin Malone’s “encounter” with the HIV+ DBZ monk, the entire community (except apparently Ryushin, a new comer) was aware of this man’s HIV status as issues were raised about him working in the tenzo with such a potentially deadly communicable disease. Records (subpoenable medical records) were in existence establishing this man’s medical condition as a condition of his receiving ZSS medical coverage.

Was Shimano responsible for the actions of his monks and nuns? Most assuredly so - at the time of Ryushin’s assault there were a set of published ethical guidelines in effect [http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19930600_ZSS_Guidelines.pdf]
December 9, 2010 8:27 PM

Anonymous said...

PART THREE:

Ultimately Eido Shimano as Abbot shoulders the responsibility for the enforcement of these guidelines as his position as Abbot is the highest-ranking arbitrator in the organization. It was common knowledge that for DBZ and ZSS, it was always Shimano’s way “or the highway.” So Kobutsu’s faith and trust in Shimano seemed more than reasonable at the time and not at all out of place. (I doubt Kobutsu retains that same view in light of the subsequent events however.) Having known Kobutsu for close to three decades I can most certainly vouch for his integrity in making a promise to a father to “take good care of his son” - Kobutsu would scrupulously live up to such a promised responsibility.

There seems to be a difference in perspective here in the way a lot of people view the personality integrity of others particularly in “Zen” circles. For many, the “gold ring,” the

documentation, the certificates, titles, brocade robes and paraphernalia are acceptable... this can of course lead to people faking their status such as Genki Takabayashi and very likely with new evidence emerging, now Eido Shimano.

The other type of genuine intimate knowledge of the moral and ethical standing of the human being irrespective of any paperwork or brocade finery. By intimate, here I mean far beyond than a couple of two-week meetings each year during sesshin time. Mr. Marinello seems to be operating under the delusion that he somehow has some "special" "intimate" relationship with Shimano despite the fact that he has never lived at DBZ and seen Shimano operate on a day-to-day basis in dealing with people during non-sesshin "show-time" events.

In the case of genuine intimacy, we are dealing with the TRUTH and it is now well established that Shimano is a liar who instructs students to lie when it behooves his agenda. He has certainly not been able to offer any denial given the volume of evidence now extant. I would bet my bottom dollar on Kobutsu's ethical and moral standing over Shimano any day of the week, I know the man to be responsible and forthright. No "papers" or certificates can trump such standing. Mr. Marinello and Ms. Chayat seem to be ethically challenged in making such determinations. Mr. Marinello appears so far to be a two-time-looser who is still addicted to what somebody else's piece of paper says about him rather than who he is as a human being. Herein lies the danger in all this Zen hierarchy rubbish. Mr. Shimano has publicly taught "there are no ethics in Zen." Such a statement is deserving of naught but disdain. I'd trust my child into the care of a genuine compassionate being such as the lowly caretaker who I know I can trust rather than some poser like Shimano who would not hesitate to sell his own mother down the tubes if it suited his ends.

December 9, 2010 8:28 PM

Anonymous said...

" "if the thunder don't get you, then the lightning will"

Out west we say it's the slow fool who takes his time getting off the horse. ""

yea, I like the one, A smart ass doesn't fit in the saddle.

December 9, 2010 8:53 PM

Anonymous said...

To poster of Part I,II and III. Thanks for all those new juicy, gossipy tidbits to chew on. Imagine Genki also had an affair, started calling himself a roshi and was never transmitted. But we Americans don't really care all that much about legitimate transmission as you say, do we? Just making sure those who claim they do, are? We are only interested in good character defined by proper and wholesome actions Like your good friend and teacher, Kobutsu, who makes little gifts for visitors and is kind and caring, likes to laugh and tells good stories.

Its has come to this, spending a lifetime bent on revenge as another is revealed as a phony. They'll all fakes these Japanese zen teachers. Seducing our women, allowing others to rape our children, parading around in fancy clothes with complicated ceremonies we couldn't care less about. Send em all back on the boats they floated here on and good riddance.

Some thanks
December 9, 2010 9:17 PM

Anonymous said...

Kobutsu,

I'm so sorry to hear about your son. Is he doing okay these days? It sounds like he's negative for aids?

It's a bit late, but as we know from Eido's behavior, people who do these things are compulsive, and won't usually stop on their own. If the guy who attacked your son is still around, the police and DA might like to hear about it. Even if the statue of limitations has expired, they would like to be have someone like that on their radar. He might still be a danger to others, and might turn out to be a suspect in an unsolved case.

December 9, 2010 10:44 PM

Kobutsu Malone said...

The police and the DA are well informed...

December 10, 2010 12:20 AM

Anonymous said...

" ... depending on how our investigations in Japan proceed.

1. Who are "us"? Kobutsu and Co? Or someone else?
2. What do you mean by "investigation in Japan"?

December 10, 2010 12:29 AM

Anonymous said...

"2. What do you mean by "investigation in Japan"?"

I'm gonna take a stab at it: they are trying to determine if Eido is a real person or a visual hallucination. Does he truly exist? Does he have a birth certificate, did he have a mother and father? How did he come to exist in the form he now appears in?

This is a serious investigation with hired PIs doing the legwork, running down the leads.

Go get em Malone. Soon we will be able to download the whole story on our e-readers once they have a publisher. Maybe a movie too is in the works, or a made for TV mystery?

How I do?

December 10, 2010 1:10 AM

Anonymous said...

Whooo... You are a piece of work Anon 1:10...

"2. What do you mean by "investigation in Japan"?"

Eido Shimano is not listed as a dharma heir of Soen Nakagawa... he is on neither of the lineage charts at Ryutaku-ji or at Daitoku-ji.

Kobutsu Malone is inquiring to the abbot of Daitoku-ji to see if Eido's transmission was revoked... since he has destroyed his sangha once every five or so years since he first arrived in Hawaii in the 1960's...

December 10, 2010 1:20 AM

dancing bear said...

I thought the inquiry is being directed toward the Ryutaku-ji abbot and costello or maybe both abbots and costellos?

Seriously, what would be the next step once confirmation is received, or not, as the case may be? In the investigation, that is under way, to determine if Eido is a bona fide teacher in the rinzai lineage of nakagawa, et al. Send out letters, hold another rally with placards that read:

Eido is a phony baloney, not a roshi

Sends your kids to another school

Do not enter

Proceed with caution thru these doors.

It all rolls into one, nothing comes for free
there's nothing you can hold for very long

all this life is just a dream

nighty night genkaku-again

December 10, 2010 2:05 AM

Anonymous said...

"I thought the inquiry is being directed toward the Ryutaku-ji abbot and costello or maybe both abbots and costellos?"

Love it!

We're all 'costellos' on this bus.
December 10, 2010 6:07 AM

Anonymous said...

yeah, if Ryutaku-ji....
December 10, 2010 8:58 AM

Anonymous said...

IT'S...not IF...ugh
December 10, 2010 8:59 AM

Anonymous said...

No point just throwing out many guesses.
Is the investigation really a well-thought one with local PI? Or just mean sending a bunch of inquiries to many temples and other individual?

Again, who is "us"?
Related or unrelated to Kobutsu?
December 10, 2010 9:40 AM

Anonymous said...

@Was Shimano responsible for the actions of his monks and nuns? Most assuredly so - at the time of Ryushin's assault there were a set of published ethical guidelines in effect [http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19930600_ZSS_Guidelines.pdf]

@Send out letters, hold another rally with placards that read:
Proceed with caution thru these doors.

...

In June 1993, the Zen Studies Society Board of Trustees decided that it was necessary to post a PERMANENT WARNING on the walls of both zendos specifically forbidding sexual misconduct, regardless of their discomfort with the Shimano's embarrassment.

Apparently it was not posted.

More than TWO YEARS later, in September 1995, a Trustee added the following postscript to her resignation letter :

“P.S. I hope that the Ethical Conduct Guidelines will be posted in both zendos.”

I believe that had that WARNING been posted, Kobutsu's son may have found it useful in either avoiding the sexual assault or in reporting it immediately after the fact.

Citation:

Here is the Trustee's Resignation Letter complaining of financial irresponsibility, an excessive retirement package for Mr. Shimano threatening the long term financial viability of the organization, government investigatory inquiries, encounters with angry current and former students, impositions on her personal privacy and family, being excluded by the Board from uncomfortable and/or embarrassing information, and the receipt of a letter concerning Mr. Shimano's sexual abuse of students from Robert Aitken, Alan Senauke, Jan Chozen Bays, Susan Jion Postal, Helen Yuho Harkaspi, Philip Kapleau and Bodhin Kjolhede.

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19950910_Perriello_Board.pdf
December 10, 2010 10:21 AM

REDDirt said...

From 365 TAO, Daily Meditations by Deng Ming Dao

December 8

"A living and valid tradition is like a river with a long course. It brings freshness richness and fertility. Just as a drought-ridden place cannot bring forth sweet fruit, those without tradition have less support for their endeavors.

What makes a tradition alive? Its adherents must be fully capable of manifesting the greatness of their tradition in a contemporary setting. If someone says they have mastered the esoteric spiritual traditions, then they must be able to manifest the power of that spirit today.

We should not ape the theories and traditions of a long dead people and time in the name of tradition. We must be ruthless in this respect. Unless the force of tradition allows us to manifest a unique greatness, there is no reason to keep it."

Syncronicity can be so sweet.
December 10, 2010 10:24 AM

REDDirt said...

Edit of last paragraph, first sentence should read: We should not ape the habit and theories of a long dead people and time ...

Sorry.
December 10, 2010 10:27 AM

Anonymous said...

Kobutsu - what happened to your son was horrific. Could you please clear up some of the details:

1) How long ago did this happen? 2) How old was your son when it happened? 3) Did he report this immediately to someone at DBZ? If so, who was it and what was their immediate response? 4) How long ago did he tell you about it? 5) Was Shimano advised of the situation and, if so, what was his response? The fear of AIDS that he lived with for so long must have been terrifying. I hope he is doing OK.

December 10, 2010 11:23 AM

Anonymous said...

"Happily the victim survived intact, and went on to become an active member of ZSS. "

Although this student survived physically after being bludgeoned with a hammer as he slept, I had no right to make the claim, 'intact'. I can only imagine the horrors he must experience at times reliving such a horrendous and violent act as this was. Forgive me Mr P, I was out of line.

December 10, 2010 12:44 PM

Anonymous said...

I understand that several Board members have read the Peterson book 'At Personal Risk'. The comment from one compares teacher and psychoanalyst guidelines, noting similarities.

I also understand that AZTA members have helped the Board with input regarding new by-laws, and how to become a membership organization, an idea that has been under consideration, and that hopefully will be implemented with membership voting privileges.

Spike

December 10, 2010 12:51 PM

Anonymous said...

"I also understand that AZTA members have helped the Board with input regarding new by-laws, and how to become a membership organization, an idea that has been under consideration, and that hopefully will be implemented with membership voting privileges.'

Welcomed news. Sounds good, thanks for that, Spike. Change is already in the air.

December 10, 2010 1:40 PM

Anonymous said...

Spike reports:

"I understand that several Board members have read the Peterson book 'At Personal Risk'. The comment from one compares teacher and psychoanalyst guidelines, noting similarities."

It's somewhat surprising Genjo would "need to read" a book to notice there are similarities!

Probably setting a good example.

As Genjo was/is one of the moderates advocating for change within ZSS I say thanks for sticking despite the inclement weather.

December 10, 2010 2:07 PM

Anonymous said...

Genjo Marinello lacks to courage to offer a public apology to me and others for his statements made here:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20100609_Marinello_AZTA.pdf and parroted by his buddy Nonin here:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20100522_NoninDeclarationsZFI.pdf

You guys were WRONG and instead of facing your errors like adults you chose to hide behind your credentials, robes and titles.

December 10, 2010 3:09 PM

Kobutsu Malone said...

A statement:

I have stuck my neck out here revealing a lot of information that perhaps should have been kept under wraps for the time being. Be that as it may, I feel that a lot of people on this list are genuinely concerned about the situation and are entitled to know a lot more than what the ZSS Board is failing to tell people for whatever reasons. I suspect that the AZTA is in a real bind because they are not a legal entity and each "member" is personally liable for whatever is made public, they are not likely yo want to say anything at all but they have set up a 'prior-non-disclosure list-serve" that forces their recipients to maintain silence over all communications. This means that their "members" can make all sorts of statements about people such as myself that I cannot read or respond to because of their secrecy policy.

Their list-serve is however subpoenaable and it will be subpoenaed in court when the time comes. The individual members will be responsible for paying for those fees when the time comes. All this because they failed to form a corporate body the way any professional organization would normally proceed.

December 10, 2010 3:10 PM

Anonymous said...

Tell me again how the legally non-existent AZTA is supposed to offer wisdom and guidance to ZSS?

December 10, 2010 3:14 PM

Kobutsu Malone said...

EIDO SHIMANO IS A THIEF:

In accord with the ZSS Ethical guidelines I wish to report a violation and request a resolution.

When Roshin and I were DBZ Gate Keepers, just prior to Junpo Denis Kelly's Jukai ceremony, I prepared an exquisite Kan (rakusu ring) as a gift from us to our friend for his ceremony.

This ring was laminated from various exotic tropical woods that I had collected over the years around a central core of sterling silver sheet I specially purchased and it was hand polished to a stunning luster. I took the gift for our friend to Eido Shimano in the DBZ meeting room where he was preparing Junpo's rakusu. I handed it to Mr. Shimano and stated that I had made it for Junpo and would he please put it on Junpo's jukai rakusu for the ceremony.

Mr. Shimano took the ring, and spent some time admiring it. As I was sitting there in front of him he looked at me directly and said, "This ring is too good for Junpo." He then secreted the ring up his sleeve and glared at me intensely. Sensing uncomfortably that I was being summarily dismissed, I graciously bowed and left the room.

This incident has troubled me for three decades. I have a number of other issues, including very personal issues concerning my family, that I may choose to bring up in the future, but for right now, I would like the Board to rectify the theft by Mr. Shimano of our gift to Junpo.

I request that the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors insure that the purloined rakusu ring be returned to me immediately.

December 10, 2010 3:18 PM

Kobutsu Malone said...

P.S.

I also want to know where the \$40,000.00 in hundred dollar bills I personally counted and hand delivered from Junpo Denis Kelly to Eido Shimano in 1981 went? Where was that money accounted for? What ledgers did it appear in?

December 10, 2010 3:37 PM

Anonymous said...

"In accord with the ZSS Ethical guidelines I wish to report a violation and request a resolution."

This is Genkaku-again. Try: ZSS.COM

"I also want to know where the \$40,000.00 in hundred dollar bills I personally counted and hand delivered from Junpo.."

I hope you received a delivery fee, I'm sure you did.

Kobutsu, man, get some counselling. You sound stressed. What coming down the pike next?

Did you at least get a delivery fee? That's a lot of acid, eh?

December 10, 2010 3:58 PM

Anonymous said...

Where is the draft of new bylaws and the forensic audit?

Shoteki-san, as a new caretaker of Shobo-ji replacing Aiho-san, why did you almost never come to zendo even during the rohatsu week, unlike her. So do not blame Aiho if she crawls back to take care of Shobo-ji.

zss member

December 10, 2010 4:22 PM

Kobutsu Malone said...

No delivery fee....

December 10, 2010 4:40 PM

Ryushin Malone said...

Dear Anon December 10, 2010 3:58 PM,

Go fuck yourself and I mean that in the most loving way possible. FUCK YOU!
Miserable fuck! If you had half the balls my father has...

"I hope you received a delivery fee, I'm sure you did.

Kobutsu, man, get some counselling. You sound stressed. What coming down the pike next?

Did you at least get a delivery fee? That's a lot of acid, eh?"

Learn how to spell you stupid fuck.
December 10, 2010 4:51 PM

Anonymous said...

I remember when I did sesshin ... and overheard conversation at DBZ store after the sesshin finished. At that time I did not understand why the DBZ nuns/monks hated Kobutsu, Daidoo Loori, Kapleau, Denko, Jiro, ... even some did not like Soen. Why so many hatred?
December 10, 2010 4:55 PM

Anonymous said...

The people who need the counseling are the people who are running ZSS into the ground - most particularly Chayat, Rudin and Marinello... the ZSS so-called leadership is largely clueless, they have no idea the level of corruption they are dealing with.

I have been dealing with these issues for over 30 years, I think I have come to some understanding of the nature of the problems far better than most.
December 10, 2010 5:00 PM

Anonymous said...

"Go fuck yourself and I mean that in the most loving way possible. FUCK YOU!
Miserable fuck! If you had half the balls my father has... "

I'm touched
December 10, 2010 5:05 PM

Anonymous said...

Re.: At Personal Risk book

"It's somewhat surprising Genjo would "need to read" a book to notice there are similarities!"

Reading this book was the sixth of six recommendations made by FTI to the ZSS Board.

Spike

December 10, 2010 5:12 PM

Anonymous said...

"Genjo Marinello lacks to courage to offer a public apology to me and others for his statements ... [See original post]

You guys were WRONG and instead of facing your errors like adults you chose to hide behind your credentials, robes and titles."

Nothing to apologize for in those remarks. No factual errors in them, either.

Sounds bitter.

December 10, 2010 5:23 PM

Anonymous said...

COUNSELING You're pointing at Kobutsu and tell HIM HE needs Counseling? The guy that needs the counseling is Shimano. Kobutsu is the only person on half a century who has stood up against the little criminal and exposed him for what he really is, a cowardly psychopath.

December 10, 2010 5:29 PM

Anonymous said...

Re. "EIDO SHIMANO IS A THIEF:"

...

The writer who identifies himself as "Kobutsu Malone" in this post is an impostor and a liar.

December 10, 2010 5:31 PM

Anonymous said...

"The people who need the counseling are the people who are running ZSS into the ground - most particularly Chayat, Rudin and Marinello... the ZSS so-called leadership is largely clueless, they have no idea the level of corruption they are dealing with."

stop worrying about zss and get your own house in order. zss will survive and now that the eido's ability to be involved has been curtailed, there should be no more inappropriate

relationships with students. though other teachers may come along who may fall into such, we are human after all, as well as buddhas. forgive and move on, life's short.
December 10, 2010 5:31 PM

Anonymous said...

"COUNSELING You're pointing at Kobutsu and tell HIM HE needs Counseling?"

Pointed to the victim Ryushin, not his father.

But it is also true that Mr. Shimano needs counseling.

Spike

December 10, 2010 5:33 PM

REDDirt said...

Ryushin says: "Go fuck yourself and I mean that in the most loving way possible. FUCK YOU! Miserable fuck! If you had half the"

Better for all when you remain silent, monk.

December 10, 2010 5:42 PM

Kobutsu Malone said...

Sorry. I really am Kobutsu and what I described actually happened... like it or not, both Junpo and my ex wife were very much aware of it all at the time. Eido Shimano stole the gift I made for my friend. Pathetic but quite true....

December 10, 2010 5:43 PM

Anonymous said...

"Go fuck yourself and I mean that in the most loving way possible. FUCK YOU! Miserable fuck! If you had half the balls my father has... "

You need a good little smack upside the head you little shit, just like i should of given your old man years ago. His balls are so big there'll dragging on the floor

assholes

December 10, 2010 5:44 PM

Anonymous said...

@ "I also want to know where the \$40,000.00 in hundred dollar bills I personally counted and hand delivered from Junpo Denis Kelly to Eido Shimano in 1981 went?"

...

Thanks for mentioning that.

Here's a statement written by George Zournas, former President of the Zen Studies Society Board of Trustees, complaining about drug money and that Mr. Shimano's sexual abuses have been financially abusive as well:

“...and at her dinner parties I meet many of these powerful people - some of whom have contributed to our work in the past. When I am introduced as President of the Zen Studies Society and the connection with Dai Bosatsu and Eido Roshi is established, we are regaled with such remarks as, “How is the horny old pasha and his harem up there in the mountains?” Or, “Boy, is that the kind of spiritual exercise I'd like to be doing.”

All this accompanied by scornful laughter. Of course such people have no intention of making contributions to support such activity. We have applied to some of the foundations these people control for additional grants – their reply is that their interest has shifted to other areas – they have nothing for us.

This has become so serious that for the last two years the Society has been running on money contributed to us by a convicted felon. We have been functioning on money that he obtained from selling illegal drugs!”

Citation:

Letter from George Zournas to the ZSS Board.

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19820914_Zournas_Board.pdf
December 10, 2010 5:46 PM

Anonymous said...

Spike reports: "Reading this book was the sixth of six recommendations made by FTI to the ZSS Board."

I know that Spike. I was just checking to see if you were still awake.
December 10, 2010 6:01 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, Spike has been known to snooze!

Spike

December 10, 2010 6:11 PM

Anonymous said...

"I hope you received a delivery fee, I'm sure you did.

Kobutsu, man, get some counselling. You sound stressed. What coming down the pike next?

Did you at least get a delivery fee? That's a lot of acid, eh?"

See...

Here's the thing...

I understand why Ryushin lashed out at you. I understand a son who loves his dad, and who will rush to defend him if he is threatened.

I also understand (much more now) why Kobutsu is so persistent in exposing Eido Shimano, ZSS, DBZ...

I mean, the info is already out there where if I had been a student there, and having lived through all the "Fuck Follies" 1 - whatev... and to read the Shimano Archives... it would make me want to burn the place to the ground, salt the earth and start COMPLETELY new. Find a way to send Eido Shimano back to Japan in disgrace, and get his "transmitted heirs" back to training under a REAL teacher so that they can have a taste of what true Zen practice is all about.

I understand these things.

I don't understand why you said the above however... I can only conclude that you are a insufferable douche'.

December 11, 2010 12:18 AM

Anonymous said...

Shimano is a U.S citizen and I don't think there is no PL law regarding defective monk...

December 11, 2010 12:46 AM

Anonymous said...

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20101210_Malone_ZSS.pdf

December 11, 2010 1:45 AM

Anonymous said...

How about the unaccounted drug-money, not sending a letter?

December 11, 2010 6:10 AM

Anonymous said...

"Sensing uncomfortably that I was being summarily dismissed, I gracioulsy bowed and left the room."

Then you are complicit. But at least you were also 'gracious'.

"This incident has bothered me for three decades ..."

Get over yourself!

Knowing what we now know about Junpo, would it really make you feel better if he had the ring?

Let it burn in the fires of Mordor.

December 11, 2010 6:42 AM

Anonymous said...

How much ring compensation is enough for you, Kobutsu? I'll send you a check, and do it on behalf of the *current* ZSS Board members, who don't have enough to do or enough financial dreck to worry about. How much, Kobutsu?

December 11, 2010 6:58 AM

Anonymous said...

"How much ring compensation is enough for you, Kobutsu? I'll send you a check, and do it on behalf of the *current* ZSS Board members, who don't have enough to do or enough financial dreck to worry about. How much, Kobutsu?"

Kobutsu is trying to test the effectiveness of ZSS's ethical guidelines (it seems to me) - to see if they actually DO anything...

I am pretty sure that the reality is that he said goodbye to that Rakusu ring long ago.

December 11, 2010 9:31 AM

Olivia said...

What you are all reading now is precisely what a victim goes through as the result of serious harm done at DBZ. I'm talking severe. Severe here is the rape of a 16 year old boy who could not tell his story until years later. Many such young victims have not been able to speak out until years later. That's one whole issue that is overwhelming to a father who already has seen enough through the archives - at least.

About the ring? It's not really about a ring or the story of a ring. It's about reasonable trust one hopes for in a teacher student relationship. Years of it during which you give time, energy, and purpose and for some, money. Part of the trust is that your teacher has reasonable integrity and honesty. If they don't then their teaching is seriously compromised and even more worriome when also an Abbot. (Abbot comes from the root word meaning Father).

So over and over you see people harmed - for years. And not much happens to move Shimano out of ZSS. In fact he just seems to become more entrenched.

If you can't get what's going on here I suggest that you learn more. Learn more until you get it with your heart. In the meantime, stop, because the karmic stuff may be something you will regret.

I would suggest that Kobutsu step back. Stop responding to comments here. Take care of yourself and your family for now.

December 11, 2010 9:58 AM

Anonymous said...

Yes, test the current ZSS Board. They are just as much the thieves and should pay for that ring, or force it to be returned. Just make the Board do it for you.

Don't waste time on the other stuff (counseling for the victim, 'other family matters' etc.). Especially, don't directly confront the resigned-in-disgrace Roshi. He might glare again, and you might melt again.

December 11, 2010 10:29 AM

Anonymous said...

@”I'll send you a check, and do it on behalf of the *current* ZSS Board members, who don't have enough to do or enough financial dreck to worry about.”

@” Mr. Shimano's sexual abuses have been financially abusive as well.”

...

Organizations that persistently employ and cover up for sex offenders always wind up with financial problems...take a look at the Catholic Church. The Zen Studies Society is accustomed to scorn and a lack of funds: why would anyone donate money to them?

And it is impossible to muster any sympathy for the current ZSS Board when Trustee Joe Marinello has repeatedly portrayed Mr. Shimano as the sexual prey of an inmate at Dai Bosatsu - a woman who is 50 years Mr. Shimano's junior.

What a load of crap.

Eido Shimano is a serial and predatory sex offender who has surrounded himself with enablers like Mr. Marinello, Sherry Chyat and Richard Rudin for decades. The public is not fooled by the fact that the Board has changed Mr. Shimano's title from Abbot to whatever: he is still there, co-reigning with his sex partner, the new abbot Ms. Chyat.

Another disgusting load of crap.

...

I think that Kobutsu's request for the stolen ring to be returned to him is a healthy exercise in holding the organization accountable. The ring should be returned.

I also think that the "I'll send you a check" person should indeed send a check to Kobutsu, not as reimbursement for the ring, but as a donation in gratitude for all of the work that Kobutsu has done in providing information to an unsuspecting public.

Thanks Kobutsu, you're doing a HUGE public service.
December 11, 2010 10:40 AM

Anonymous said...

" The Zen Studies Society is accustomed to scorn and a lack of funds: why would anyone donate money to them? "

Because, by and large, they have a great Sangha composed of ethical and highly motivated practitioners. With Shimano removed from functional office, an entirely new beginning is possible. They have wonderful practice settings, especially DBZ, that can inspire and facilitate their meditation practices. The ZSS Board is NOT a group of evil, enabling conspirators, as often portrayed here. They have accomplished so much already (per FTI guidelines), and are poised over the coming months to undertake a forensic audit and propose new by-laws that will no doubt remake the organization (as membership-based).

As a student who first came to DBZ in the early nineties, and who has studied with the former Abbot, I wish ZSS well.
December 11, 2010 11:01 AM

Anonymous said...

"Because, by and large, they have a great Sangha composed of ethical and highly motivated practitioners."

Are the folks who are speaking so snidely to Kobutsu and Ryushin included in the above description...?

Seems like a lot of defensive Eido-enablers are commenting currently...

Let's not forget who started this archive... Aitken Roshi.

And if (as i suspect it will) it comes out that Eido's claims to lineage were just more falsehoods, I certainly hope that those posters reconsider what they are defending.

December 11, 2010 12:14 PM

Anonymous said...

Shimano's credentials have nothing to do with the spiritual integrity of each individual of the ZSS Sangha.

I don't think there is a single 'Eido enabler' on this blog or in ZSS because most people, including the ZSS Board, I believe, recognize the former Abbot's behavior as self destructive. They do not make excuses for it (although some have tried to analyze it). The Board and others have instead sought and obtained consequences in the form of his stepping down from the Board and his resignation-in-disgrace from the abbacy. Some, like me, wrote directly to the former Abbot asking him to resign. In 2011, through the forensic audit the Board will initiate, they may discover and seek to rectify suspected financial irregularities.

Eido's lineage makes not one bit of difference to many of his current or former students. The proof is in the teaching, not the diploma on the wall.

Spike

December 11, 2010 12:43 PM

Anonymous said...

"They have wonderful practice settings, especially DBZ, that can inspire and facilitate their meditation practices."

The aesthetics of DBZ are part of the problem, in that they give the illusion of authentic Zen practice when, all the while, embezzlement and unconscionable hanky-panky proceed unabated.

Were the Zendo to consist of a 50s era suburban cookie-cutter house, were the Roshi to wear leisure suits or sweat pants instead of silk brocade, were the incense and tea purchased from the quickie mart around the corner rather than from the most expensive overseas vendor available, students might finally understand that immersing themselves in the Japanese Zen aesthetic is no substitute for actual practice, and consequently, the process of weeding out the phonies and fakes (whether teachers or students) would be easier.

Subtract the beautiful surroundings, the empire, the finery, and what remain are a greedy, horny old man, his frustrated spouse, and a small herd of power-obsessed sycophants.

What a waste of 1400 acres. Selling off timber, harvesting a little firewood and maintaining a few perfunctory gardens--the sum total of DBZ's agricultural activities--don't require that amount of real estate.

Once again, materialism--in this case, the desire to keep ZSS's assets intact--is behind the misguided effort to save this caricature of an organization from itself.

December 11, 2010 12:57 PM

Anonymous said...

"Shimano's credentials have nothing to do with the spiritual integrity of each individual of the ZSS Sangha."

Oh?

Personally, I think that the fact that Eido is a spiritual CHARLATAN has 100% to do with the struggles he has put his sangha thru the past 40 years.

"I don't think there is a single 'Eido enabler' on this blog or in ZSS because most people, including the ZSS Board, I believe, recognize the former Abbot's behavior as self destructive..

I don't have any clue who else would come to post on these forums attacking Kobutsu and his son Ryushin...?

People behave that way because they are defending something or they feel threatened... in fact, one poster up above said (to Ryushin):"You need a good little smack upside the head you little shit, just like i should of given your old man years ago. His balls are so big there'll dragging on the floor..."

Sounds like an old ZSS member right there...

"The Board and others have instead sought and obtained consequences in the form of his stepping down from the Board and his resignation-in-disgrace from the abbacy."

People who have lived through these blow ups before have learned not to trust what the board does... as anyone can see after reading the Shimano Archives... and he has not "stepped down"... he stepped laterally and has become "Founding Abbott"... hardly a resignation.

"Eido's lineage makes not one bit of difference to many of his current or former students.The proof is in the teaching, not the diploma on the wall."

Get used to saying that often, because it is going to come out that he is illegitimate VERY soon.

Teaching is just words - anyone can say them. The proof is how one lives... And Eido has shown time and time again that he is a spiritual fraud.

What in the world do you think you can "get" from such a poor excuse for a monk, much less a teacher.

The only thing I see ZSS folks getting is an amazing ability to justify terrible behaviors.

December 11, 2010 1:01 PM

Anonymous said...

AND...!

If you think that NOW... NOW after these 40 plus years, that the ZSS Board is FINALLY going to own up and do all the right things... That this is the LAST and FINAL time this sort of thing ever happens...

What will you say/do when it happens again?

Just pirouette like a ballerina dancer and say ALL THE SAME CRAP THE ZSS BOARD HAS DONE ALL THE OTHER TIMES THIS HAPPENED BEFORE??

December 11, 2010 1:09 PM

Anonymous said...

Mike, why don't you check your wiring before dumping so many pointless posts?

December 11, 2010 1:20 PM

Anonymous said...

Sorry, I meant, Spike.

December 11, 2010 1:21 PM

Anonymous said...

" "Founding Abbott"... hardly a resignation. "

Are you claiming that "Founding Abbot" is a functional, not honorary, position?

That title is a fig leaf only.

Prior three posts (probably all from the same guy): deluded and wishful thinking.

Spike

December 11, 2010 2:31 PM

Anonymous said...

"The aesthetics of DBZ are part of the problem ... "

Best stay away from Tassajara! In particular, their hot springs bathhouses are 'cauldrons of sin'.

And stay away from Sosen-ji, too, and so many other inspiring places!

December 11, 2010 2:39 PM

Anonymous said...

"Are you claiming that "Founding Abbot" is a functional, not honorary, position?"

Yes.

I am claiming this.

Do you think that Eido is just going to sit up on his mountain till he dies...?

I am throwing my hat in on the side that nothing has changed... he will still give dokusan, he will still give jukai.

Just wait... I will gladly eat a ten gallon hat if it turns out I am wrong...

Honorary Position.... HA!
December 11, 2010 3:03 PM

Anonymous said...

"I am throwing my hat in on the side that nothing has changed... he will still give dokusan, he will still give jukai."

Yes, indeed he will. But not to new students, just to the few who are longtime students, and probably know more about forgiveness than you or I do.

Installation of Shinge Roshi as Abbess will indeed initiate a big change. She will take all new students. She will give dokusan. She will take the functional place of resigned-in-disgrace Eido Roshi.

Salt and pepper?

P.S.

I don't think ER will "sit up on his mountain till he dies...". I think he will sit in his posh apartment in Manhattan until he dies, probably in ten years or so, unless the forensic audit hits paydirt or ER suddenly develops his conscience and goes back to Japan.
December 11, 2010 3:35 PM

Anonymous said...

3:03PM is right. Spike, did you attend the last teisho at DBZ and Shobo-ji just recently?
Eido is still in the state of denial.

Spike did you do anything worse than Eido either in the US or Vietnam or Korea? If so, you should take care of yourself than talking about SHimano as a form of repentance.
December 11, 2010 3:38 PM

Anonymous said...

I did not attend sesshin, or hear the teisho. But I did hear that his teisho was, as you say, weak and evasive.

You recall mention of my service in Viet Nam, so you know the answer (* but nothing immoral sexually). Thank you for your wish that I should take care of myself.

Spike

December 11, 2010 3:59 PM

Anonymous said...

"Yes, indeed he will. But not to new students, just to the few who are longtime students, and probably know more about forgiveness than you or I do."

Then it is only a matter of time till all of this happens again.

Eido Shimano is a very sick man.

December 11, 2010 4:00 PM

Anonymous said...

"Spike, did you attend the last teisho at DBZ and Shobo-ji just recently? Eido is still in the state of denial."

"I did not attend sesshin, or hear the teisho. But I did hear that his teisho was, as you say, weak and evasive."

Do tell... I would be interested in hearing the details?

December 11, 2010 4:02 PM

Anonymous said...

It's continually amazing to me, that the only folks surprised by Eido Shimano's exploits are his students...

You will *NEVER* be surprised as long as you expect nothing but the very worst coming from this man. He has done little else.

December 11, 2010 4:15 PM

Anonymous said...

"Teaching is just words - anyone can say them. The proof is how one lives... ."

Sonny, how one lives is "teaching" and words are just a way of noticing this.

December 11, 2010 5:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

"Mike, why don't you check your wiring before dumping so many pointless posts?"

What a redolently rich dump. If the standard of exclusion is pointless the "commentary" on this blog is guaranteed haywired.

December 11, 2010 5:09 PM

Anonymous said...

"Sonny, how one lives is "teaching" and words are just a way of noticing this."

His words and his actions are not in sync "Sonny"...

Haven't you noticed this...? The man doesn't even think he's at fault!

December 11, 2010 5:16 PM

Anonymous said...

Someone spoke of forgiveness as not being a notable characteristic in ES abusers. This is not a surprise when most of them seem to have been his students at some time or another.

Birds eat fruit and later pass on the seeds.

December 11, 2010 5:29 PM

Anonymous said...

Haven't you noticed this...? The man doesn't even think he's at fault!

It's hard not to notice. I was not defending ES. I was challenging your assumption about teaching.

December 11, 2010 5:31 PM

Anonymous said...

Spike notes that Mr. Shimano has admitted fault in writing and verbally, including his infamous "I have a problem ..." of years ago.

December 11, 2010 5:32 PM

Anonymous said...

"Someone spoke of forgiveness as not being a notable characteristic in ES abusers."

Forgiveness is a quality that is earned. It is very hard to forgive (nor should you forgive) when the abuser continues to abuse, and is completely unable to take responsibility for their deeds.

December 11, 2010 5:35 PM

Anonymous said...

<http://rzc.org/sites/default/files/media/2010-11-27.mp3>

Take a break.

December 11, 2010 5:46 PM

Kegetsu said...

To various and sundry shitheads who wish to give Kobutsu and/or Ryushin a smack upside the head:

Kobutsu is presently half-crippled with a bursitis condition that makes it impossible for him to move his shoulders, and is also in constant racking pain. Ryushin has a great deal on his mind, and is trying to also nurse his Dad.

I, however, am hale, hearty, and more than willing to volunteer for any head, heart, ass, or other part smacking. You pissants either shut your insipid cowardly yaps, or send me a place to meet you. And be warned that I may come looking, anyway. Your bullshit has annoyed me. Don't piss me off. Last warning.

December 11, 2010 6:10 PM

Anonymous said...

"Forgiveness is a quality that is earned. It is very hard to forgive (nor should you forgive) when the abuser continues to abuse, and is completely unable to take responsibility for their deeds."

Spike disagrees. Only through forgiveness can you ever heal your own broken heart.

December 11, 2010 6:14 PM

Kegetsu said...

And tell that elderly gook thug Shimano that the letter I sent him thirty years ago said that the next time I laid eyes on him, he had better be on his knees. That still stands.

December 11, 2010 6:16 PM

Anonymous said...

"Spike disagrees. Only through forgiveness can you ever heal your own broken heart."

Oh then by all means stick around - if you feel that tolerating Eido's many abuses is the only way you can be healed - continue on in your masochistic practices...

December 11, 2010 6:20 PM

Anonymous said...

Hey Spikey: Looks like 12/11 6:20 has a hard d**k for you!
December 11, 2010 6:50 PM

Anonymous said...

" In the meantime, stop, because the karmic stuff may be something you will regret. "

You have to respect what Olivia knows about karma.
December 11, 2010 6:52 PM

Anonymous said...

When is Fujin going to come clean and tell the truth about how she is responsible for getting Kobutsu pissed off enough to go after Shimano?

Truth seems to be in very short supply around Mr. Shimano and his syncopates... tell us how you routinely sign Eido's name to documents Fujin? Is Shimano so senile these days?

December 11, 2010 9:42 PM

Anonymous said...

"It's a bit late, but as we know from Eido's behavior, people who do these things are compulsive, and won't usually stop on their own. If the guy who attacked your son is still around, the police and DA might like to hear about it. Even if the statute of limitations has expired, they would like to have someone like that on their radar. He might still be a danger to others, and might turn out to be a suspect in an unsolved case."

The NY Criminal Statutes of Limitations: Murder, Class A felony: none; others: 5 yrs.; breach of fiduciary duty: within 1 yr. of discovery of offense; official misconduct: 5 yrs. of offense (could be a continuing duty).

December 11, 2010 10:12 PM

Anonymous said...

§ 30.10 Timeliness of prosecutions; periods of limitation.

1. A criminal action must be commenced within the period of limitation prescribed in the ensuing subdivisions of this section.

2. Except as otherwise provided in subdivision three:

(a) A prosecution for a class A felony, or rape in the first degree as defined in section 130.35 of the penal law, or a crime defined or formerly defined in section 130.50 of the penal law, or aggravated sexual abuse in the first degree as defined in section 130.70 of the penal law, or course of sexual conduct against a child in the first degree as defined in section 130.75 of the penal law may be commenced at any time."

December 11, 2010 10:23 PM

Anonymous said...

Yeah, but what state's law is being quoted here?

December 11, 2010 10:42 PM

Anonymous said...

"They have wonderful practice settings, especially DBZ, that can inspire and facilitate their meditation practices."

"...wonderful practice settings..."

If all I wanted was settings, I would just go to the theater. I am not inspired by such pretending.

December 11, 2010 10:52 PM

Anonymous said...

"Yeah, but what state's law is being quoted here?"

New York Consolidated Laws Section 30.10

December 11, 2010 10:59 PM

Anonymous said...

...but the statute of limitations that applies may be the one that was in place at the time of the crime itself. The no time limitation on rape cases just went into effect during the past few years. This requires careful analysis by a criminal lawyer based upon the specific facts of the case.

December 11, 2010 11:06 PM

Anonymous said...

You pissants either shut your insipid cowardly yaps, or send me a place to meet you. And be warned that I may come looking, anyway. Your bullshit has annoyed me. Don't piss me off. Last warning.

hey Darthvader, Fuck You.! Who the frack are you tell anyone to shut up? ..Kegetsu who?

December 12, 2010 1:21 AM

Anonymous said...

"Forgiveness is a quality that is earned."

It is simply offered, the best way of doing this kind is without conditions. This way one is not disappointed no matter the response.

December 12, 2010 2:16 AM

Anonymous said...

"And tell that elderly gook thug Shimano that the letter I sent him thirty years ago said that the next time I laid eyes on him, he had better be on his knees. That still stands.

December 11, 2010 6:16 PM"

another racist, violent, pig. go waddle back to the slop you crawled out of. your stinking up the place.

December 12, 2010 2:25 AM

Kegetsu said...

David E. Scates, 462 Morgan Bay Road, Surry, Maine, 04684, 207-667-0896.

Now. What's your name and address, pissant?

December 12, 2010 4:08 AM

Anonymous said...

Buddhists all.

December 12, 2010 10:30 AM

Anonymous said...

Wow the maturity level here has really dropped. Nobody wants to see justice served here more than I do, but this is ridiculous. Can we stop all the posturing and get back to seriously trying to make change that would help those unaware of what they may be signing up for at DBZ?

December 12, 2010 10:38 AM

Anonymous said...

So long as Chayat, Rudin and Marinello hold control over the ZSS Board, there will be no change, just more "spin." ES will now get woven as "The Hero "Founding Abbot" into a tapestry of "there is nothing ever wrong, everything is wonderful" hype that Shimano and his deranged wife have been spinning for the past 40+ years.

It's a CULT folks, plain and simple... a place to be avoided, and a place most especially to keep your children away from at all costs. The one most serious effort that the Board and membership of ZSS should be asking is why the Board has made NO effort whatsoever to communicate with those who hold opposing viewpoints. Does not communication after all transcend irritation?

December 12, 2010 11:06 AM

REDDirt said...

"The one most serious effort that the Board and membership of ZSS should be asking is why the Board has made NO effort whatsoever to communicate with those who hold opposing viewpoints."

You reference Anonymous as those who are not being contacted by ZSS? Given these last few posts the humor found in such is appreciated.

December 12, 2010 11:40 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

Buddhists all.

Why not? Are we not all cut from the template of Buddha to Bumpkin? Coming to grips with such good fortune can be difficult at times.

December 12, 2010 11:44 AM

Anonymous said...

"The one most serious effort that the Board and membership of ZSS should be asking is why the Board has made NO effort whatsoever to communicate with those who hold opposing viewpoints."

--1. (In recent letter from ZSS Board): "On Labor Day Weekend, September 4th, several meetings were held at New York Zendo with Eido Roshi, the Board, and the Faith Trust Institute..."

Additionally, the Board met with a large group of sangha members and heard their input and suggestions.

--2. What effort have you personally made to communicate your opinions to the ZSS Board? If you can blogpost here, can't you email there?

December 12, 2010 12:21 PM

Anonymous said...

Buddha answered, "It is as if a man had be wounded by an arrow thickly smeared with poison, and his friends and companions, his relatives and kinfolk were to procure for him a physician and the sick man were to say, 'I will not have this arrow taken out until I have learned whether the man who wounded me was tall, short, or of middle height, was from this village or that village town or city, whether it was an ordinary arrow or claw headed arrow.' The man would die without ever having learned this."

Just seems to fit here.
December 12, 2010 12:23 PM

Anonymous said...

Mr. Marinello on Mr. Shimano, Autumn 2010:

<http://home.comcast.net/~zenquaker/PMN103.pdf>

References several articles, pages one and eight ("Now I will speak for a moment ...")
December 12, 2010 12:25 PM

Anonymous said...

"Now. What's your name and address, pissant?"

We get it Kegetsu - you're mad as hell and you aint gonna take it anymore...

We all want to see justice, but damn man, your kind of talk does NOTHING to help...
Ease up a bit.

December 12, 2010 12:41 PM

Anonymous said...

"Just seems to fit here."

Huh... how does that quote fit here?

The Buddha quote has to do with philisophical/metaphysical questions like is there a soul that exists after death and such... and that they are no help relieving suffering.

How does it fit here?

December 12, 2010 12:54 PM

Anonymous said...

Please stop bolding the quotes of others ... if you speak softly, we can still hear.

December 12, 2010 2:22 PM

Anonymous said...

The quote has to do with suffering and its root causes. How does it fit here?

December 12, 2010 2:23 PM

Anonymous said...

"So long as Chayat, Rudin ad Marinello hold control over the ZSS Board, there will be no change, just more "spin."

Just a bald-faced lie, contrary to facts anyone can see.
December 12, 2010 2:25 PM

Anonymous said...

The quote has to do with salvation and its source as well. How does this fit here?
December 12, 2010 2:30 PM

Anonymous said...

A sage speaks well enough without resorting to the metaphysic. Yes?
December 12, 2010 2:32 PM

Anonymous said...

We have two boddhisattvas present. One is Olivia. One is Kegetsu. Which of these has attained a more truthful insight?
December 12, 2010 2:44 PM

Anonymous said...

"Please stop bolding the quotes of others ... if you speak softly, we can still hear."

Caps are used to show volume...

I will take your suggestion under advisment.~)
December 12, 2010 2:47 PM

Anonymous said...

Sixteen Bodhisattvas Enter the Bath

Right down
"full fathoms five"
a deep joy resides
with crustaceans
and anemones
and rocks collected
from early childhood.

Water bodhisattvas.
Aguasattvas.

On the bath-mat
 a wet footprint
 slowly evaporates.
 December 12, 2010 5:58 PM
 Anonymous said...
 In this dream world
 of trucks and pigeons
 and income tax,
 reality becomes
 the beeping of a horn
 the fluttering of wings
 the adding up of figures.

In this dream world
 of endless desires
 we drift through the stillness
 of a vast ocean
 among swords and sponges
 starfish and feathers.
 December 12, 2010 6:16 PM
 Anonymous said...
 poetry is from "Blue Cliff Verses" by Richard van Sturmer.
 December 12, 2010 6:23 PM

Anonymous said...

For a friend,

http://farm3.static.flickr.com/2409/1911263262_15463f7051.jpg
 December 12, 2010 6:44 PM

Anonymous said...

For another friend,

http://farm5.static.flickr.com/4047/4418559584_abfc5f1a46.jpg
 December 12, 2010 6:53 PM

Anonymous said...

A while back ZSS website relocated its 'Ethical Guidelines' under the 'Contact Us' tab. Take that as a challenge to discuss with them your ethical concerns, e.g., Ryushin's rape, Kobutsu's ring quest, how the new abness plans to lead, etc. Tell us what happens.

You can always still be an anonymous back-bench blog bomber ...

December 12, 2010 8:27 PM

Anonymous said...

Dealing with the people in power at ZSS is pointless.. the only thing they will even begin to understand is lawsuits and the threats there of..

December 12, 2010 9:13 PM

Anonymous said...

when will be the lawsuit? Or just NATO
(no action talking only).

December 12, 2010 9:48 PM

Anonymous said...

"its 'Ethical Guidelines' under the 'Contact Us' tab."

Did so immediately following rohatsu. Asked directly if there was an awareness of the alleged rape incident at DBZ, one member of ethics committee replied, none at all.

December 12, 2010 11:35 PM

Anonymous said...

It is likely that they have not been served with papers yet, it takes time to build a case and even more time to gather evidence and background information.

Even if/and/or/when ZSS does get served, they will not likely admit said receipt and will not make any revelations outside of their attorney's statements. Asking such questions is an exercise in futility... time is the only factor that may/or may not reveal the nature and extent of any charges ITRW. If a settlement is reached through negotiation, nothing may ever be revealed publicly. It's just how business is done.

December 13, 2010 3:34 AM

Anonymous said...

"Even if/and/or/when ZSS does get served, they will not likely admit said receipt and will not make any revelations outside of their attorney's statements."

Would you expect any defendants to ignore legal advice? Makes more sense that they would admit receipt as part of answer deferral.

December 13, 2010 6:00 AM

Anonymous said...

Ah... an arm-chair lawyer.... Which law school did you graduate from? Or are you just trying to rile up the waters.

PATIENCE: Wait and see how it all plays out. Wait and see how long Marinello's and Roko's faithful can afford traveling to DBZ to "support" Shimano by filling up his "sesshins." Gotta keep up those appearances at all costs. Even the die-hard supporters are starting to ask hard questions. Whence the "hatred" referred to earlier here?

Robert Aitken, Jiro Afable, Kobutsu Malone, Philip Kapleau, and all the others (including Soen Nakagawa no less....) Something stinks in Denmark as the old adage says. Shimano has been thoroughly exposed, that's not going to just go-away.

December 13, 2010 6:26 AM

Anonymous said...

Last teisho at Shobo-ji gave me satisfaction. It proved to me beyond hear-say that he is in state of denial, that he retired not because of the storm, but he already planned prior to storm. In other words, one can interpretes the last storm did not scratch any dent on him. By quoting Rinzai, he 'ordered' that after his retirement the Rinzai atmosphere of ZSS need to be maintained. To be more specific the japanese atmosphere! Well ... Rinzai is chinese, no?

December 13, 2010 12:14 PM

REDDirt said...

Rinzai is nothing at all. When I walk into a wall it hurts.

Better I choose to just pay attention to where I am walking now.

December 13, 2010 1:35 PM

Anonymous said...

aha reddirt is talking zen ... clap, clap, clap.

December 13, 2010 2:29 PM

Anonymous said...

REDDirt, you are too much of BS...

December 13, 2010 3:32 PM

David Scates said...

I would highly recommend to everyone that they not be throwing around the name of Lin Chi, or Rinzai, lightly. He was not know for suffering fools gladly, or apparently kindly, and I, for one, would not wish to tempt him out of his grave.

December 13, 2010 4:16 PM

Anonymous said...

Re:

"Kobutsu Malone said...

EIDO SHIMANO IS A THIEF:

In accord with the ZSS Ethical guidelines I wish to report a violation and request a resolution."

--Dec. 10

"Kobutsu is trying to test the effectiveness of ZSS's ethical guidelines (it seems to me) - to see if they actually DO anything..."

--Dec. 11

Three days after Kobutsu first unloaded on this blog I understand that there has been no report from him to the ZSS Ethics Committee regarding his on blog accusation.

This kind of indirect, behind-the-back stuff by disgruntled former employees happens all the time. It is just too bad it is happening in this venue.

Despite this alleged theft having occurred long ago, there reportedly was a witness, and that makes it an excellent case to be brought before the Ethics Committee. The gain in NOT doing so can only be speculated, but it is doubtless nothing to be proud of.

Spike

December 13, 2010 5:01 PM

Anonymous said...

THE ETHICS COMMITTEE.... HA! THEY ARE A POWERLESS AND INEFFECTIVE TOOL OF THE THREE STOOGES. LOOK AT THE LAST FIASCO THEY CREATED WITH ONE OF SHIMANO'S VICTIMS. THEY CAN DEAL DIRECTLY WITH KOBUTSU'S LAWYER. NOTHING FURTHER WILL BE SAID HERE ON THIS MATTER.

December 13, 2010 5:27 PM

David Scates said...

"Indirect, behind-the-back stuff by disgruntled former employees"? Is that some sort of attempted irony? Or just the stupid blank charge it seems to be? Some bloody nerve you

have to accuse Kobutsu of "behind-the-back" anything, given the endless machinations of the Shimano puppets with the AZTA, with the Faith Trust Institute, and with all of Shitheado's victims. It is possible that Kobutsu simply figured it wasn't worth his time to play footsie-wootsie with the so-called "Ethics Committee." It's more likely, given the pressure he's been under recently, and the constant pain he has been suffering, that such a pointless exercise never occurred to him.

December 13, 2010 5:34 PM

REDDirt said...

Anonymous said...

aha reddirt is talking zen ... clap, clap, clap.

December 13, 2010 2:29 PM

Anonymous said...

REDDirt, you are too much of BS...

Well this kind of stuff gets thrown around.

You are both fools if you THIS or Zen or ZSS or ES or the three stooges will ever answer to you or anyone else.

December 13, 2010 5:38 PM

Anonymous said...

"NOTHING FURTHER WILL BE SAID HERE ON THIS MATTER"

??

December 13, 2010 5:39 PM

Anonymous said...

"Some bloody nerve you have to accuse Kobutsu of "behind-the-back" anything, given the endless machinations of the Shimano puppets"

Yes, you would have thought Kobutsu would be better than that, right?

December 13, 2010 5:41 PM

Anonymous said...

If Kobutsu's letter was mailed on Friday Dec. 10th from Maine, it will arrive in NY either tomorrow (Tuesday) or Wednesday.

December 13, 2010 5:45 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

"NOTHING FURTHER WILL BE SAID HERE ON THIS MATTER"

??

Perhaps Kobutsu has finally contacted a lawyer?

December 13, 2010 5:50 PM

Anonymous said...

Kobutsu is noteworthy for manchinations and regularly does many things via the back door.

One he admitted to is posting as Anonymous on this blog when he wants to "let off" steam or say something nasty.

December 13, 2010 5:53 PM

Anonymous said...

David Scates said...

I would highly recommend to everyone that they not be throwing around the name of Lin Chi, or Rinzai, lightly. He was not know for suffering fools gladly, or apparently kindly, and I, for one, would not wish to tempt him out of his grave.

December 13, 2010 4:16 PM

David, buddy! Get to a shrink and get this back on the mainline. OK?

December 13, 2010 5:58 PM

Anonymous said...

"If Kobutsu's letter was mailed on Friday Dec. 10th from Maine, it will arrive in NY either tomorrow (Tuesday) or Wednesday."

Wikid.

December 13, 2010 5:58 PM

Anonymous said...

"One he admitted to is posting as Anonymous on this blog when he wants to "let off" steam or say something nasty."

Oh no! Anonymous posts!!

December 13, 2010 6:00 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

aha reddirt is talking zen ... clap, clap, clap.

Who cares but he seems right on about that wall stuff.

What does "zen" have to do with that?

December 13, 2010 6:04 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

"One he admitted to is posting as Anonymous on this blog when he wants to "let off" steam or say something nasty."

Oh no! Anonymous posts!!

Exactly the point. Thank you.

December 13, 2010 6:06 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

"One he admitted to is posting as Anonymous on this blog when he wants to "let off" steam or say something nasty."

Oh no! Anonymous posts!!

Exactly the point. Thank you.

December 13, 2010 6:07 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

"One he admitted to is posting as Anonymous on this blog when he wants to "let off" steam or say something nasty."

Oh no! Anonymous posts!!

Exactly the point. Thank you.

December 13, 2010 6:08 PM

Anonymous said...

THE END.

December 13, 2010 6:10 PM

Anonymous said...

Augh, is efweebuddy ah shut up?

GROW UP!

That's "exactly" the point which is missed over and over and over..

December 13, 2010 6:50 PM

David Scates said...

To 5:58 pm:

Do what you want. It was only my personal recommendation. Obviously, you don't know Lin Chi from your ass. Pray you don't find out.

December 13, 2010 6:53 PM

Anonymous said...

"He then secreted the ring up his sleeve and glared at me intensely. Sensing uncomfortably that I was being summarily dismissed, I graciously bowed and left the room."

What is eating this guy up is not so much the loss of his nubby little ring, it's the way that he lost it.

"Kobutsu Malone said...

EIDO SHIMANO IS A THIEF:"

This post could have been entitled:

Anonymous said...

KOBUTSU MALONE IS A P***Y

December 13, 2010 6:53 PM

David Scates said...

You consider this a contribution, pissant? Apart from the curious logic that derives that conclusion from those facts (all of which are utterly mistaken and just plain dumb wrong), if there's one thing which Kobutsu Malone is not, it's a Pussy. Pussy.

December 13, 2010 7:14 PM

Anonymous said...

What facts are utterly mistaken? That he didn't have the guts to try to get his ring right back? That it took him three f**king decades to compose a letter (email) of complaint?

Not a P***Y? Okay. How about 'whining wimp'?
December 13, 2010 7:28 PM

Anonymous said...

"Sensing uncomfortably that I was being summarily dismissed..."

You got it right the first time: P***Y.
December 13, 2010 7:38 PM

David Scates said...

Such a big and foul mouth. Such a small and venomous mind. What's your name and address, pissant?
December 13, 2010 8:36 PM

David Scates said...

On a lighter note, perhaps we could all carry these delightful, if almost totally irrelevant, interchanges on at a different site. I would recommend the Facebook page, "Zen Frum International."
December 13, 2010 8:41 PM

Anonymous said...

"What's your name and address, pissant?"

You're safe as long as you don't know me.
December 13, 2010 9:22 PM

Kobutsu said...

Anyone who wishes to speak with me regarding these matters can simply pick up the telephone and call (207) 359-2555. I answer 24/7 (although I may require a few minutes to get a cup of coffee into me before engaging in any communication of great duration.) I am happy to explain my position, my experiences and describe what I have seen in the 33 years I have known Mr. Shimano. I was once one of his most dedicated followers, I know what it's like. I've made the offer many times before and have so far only had two people call me to threaten me.
December 13, 2010 9:44 PM

Anonymous said...

David Scates said...

Such a big and foul mouth. Such a small and venomous mind. What's your name and address, pissant?

December 13, 2010 8:36 PM

David Scates said...

On a lighter note, perhaps we could all carry these delightful, if almost totally irrelevant, interchanges on at a different site. I would recommend the Facebook page, "Zen Frum International."

December 13, 2010 8:41 PM

"David, buddy! Get to a shrink and get this back on the mainline. OK?"

This is clearly good advice Dave. Your mouth is a measure of your mind. Unstable, irreverent and unkind.

December 13, 2010 10:01 PM

Anonymous said...

"Obviously, you don't know Lin Chi from your ass"

David,

Rinzai or "Lin Chi", the well known sage of antiquity and my ass are just two forms of one whole. The former is long gone and too soon the latter will pass as well.

Good luck all around.

If you are troubled by visitations from an ass holes (like myself and LinChi apparently) you have more serious business darkly lurking near than insulting the uninsultable.

Sweet dreams.

December 13, 2010 10:16 PM

David Scates said...

A damn fool jamboree. Whatever.

December 13, 2010 10:51 PM

Anonymous said...

"A damn fool jamboree."

That's exactly, exactly what this is and when it becomes "whatever" it's time to step back and assess the "carnage" for what it is.

When I forget this I can pull someones chain for the hell in it. Sorry.
December 13, 2010 11:16 PM

Anonymous said...

And for another friend:

<http://www.flickr.com/photos/wallyg/2190707620/>
December 13, 2010 11:18 PM

Anonymous said...

For THOSE taking THIS seriously.

I wrote all of the last thirty comments myself as an exercise in sustainable duplicity. My name is Chaos and none of this is true.

;)

December 13, 2010 11:32 PM

Anonymous said...

NOTHING FURTHER WILL BE SAID HERE ON THIS MATTER

You gotta love this blog never knowing what will turn up. I read the very same words years ago but they were inscribed on a tombstone in Utah.
December 13, 2010 11:52 PM

Baudelaire said...

To the Reader
 Infatuation, sadism, lust, avarice
 possess our souls and drain the body's force;
 we spoonfeed our adorable remorse,
 like whores or beggars nourishing their lice.
 Our sins are mulish, our confessions lies;
 we play to the grandstand with our promises,
 we pray for tears to wash our filthiness;
 importantly pissing hogwash through our styes.
 The devil, watching by our sickbeds, hissed
 old smut and folk-songs to our soul, until
 the soft and precious metal of our will

boiled off in vapor for this scientist.
 Each day his flattery makes us eat a toad,
 and each step forward is a step to hell,
 unmoved, through previous corpses and their smell
 asphyxiate our progress on this road.
 Like the poor lush who cannot satisfy,
 we try to force our sex with counterfeits,
 die drooling on the deliquescent tits,
 mouthing the rotten orange we suck dry.
 Gangs of demons are boozing in our brain —
 ranked, swarming, like a million warrior-ants,
 they drown and choke the cistern of our wants;
 each time we breathe, we tear our lungs with pain.
 If poison, arson, sex, narcotics, knives
 have not yet ruined us and stitched their quick,
 loud patterns on the canvas of our lives,
 it is because our souls are still too sick.
 Among the vermin, jackals, panthers, lice,
 gorillas and tarantulas that suck
 and snatch and scratch and defecate and fuck
 in the disorderly circus of our vice,
 there's one more ugly and abortive birth.
 It makes no gestures, never beats its breast,
 yet it would murder for a moment's rest,
 and willingly annihilate the earth.
 It's BOREDOM. Tears have glued its eyes together.
 You know it well, my Reader. This obscene
 beast chain-smokes yawning for the guillotine —
 you — hypocrite Reader--my double--my brother!
 December 14, 2010 12:33 AM

One more time said...

Envy, sin, avarice & error
 These are friends we know already —
 Feeding them sentiment and regret
 I'd hoped they'd vanish.

But wrongs are stubborn
 We have our records
 and tho it can be struggled with
 There's no soft way to a dollar.

On the bedroom's pillows
 The leisure senses unravel.
 It's too hard to be unwilling

When there's so little to amuse.

The devil twists the strings on which we jerk!
 Objects and asses continue to attract us.
 Each day it's closer to the end
 Without butter on our sufferings' amends.

Like some poor short-dicked scum
 Biting and kissing the scarred breast
 Of a whore who'd as soon
 Drive nails through his nuts

We breath death into our skulls
 Afraid to let it go.
 If the drugs, sex, perversion and destruction
 Haven't made it to your suburb yet

Graffitied your garage doors
 Of our common fate, don't worry.

If the short and long con
 Both ends against the middle
 Trick a fool
 Set the dummy up to fight
 And the other old dodges
 All howling to scream and crawl inside
 Haven't arrived broken you down

It's because your boredom has kept them away.
 There's no act or cry
 That can take this world apart
 Snuff out its miserable contemplation

Boredom! Our jailer. Starving or gluttoned
 By the executions? Smoke, desperate for a whiter lie,
 You, my easy reader, never satisfied lover.

— Will Schmitz

December 14, 2010 12:46 AM

Anonymous said...

Sex Kills.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TAjL6bvDskc>

My favorite line:

Lawyers haven't been this popular since Robespierre slaughtered half of France.
December 14, 2010 1:52 AM

David Scates said...

Have the damn fools all lost their minds? Or is this yet another idea of dialogue from the Shimano crowd?
December 14, 2010 4:58 AM

Anonymous said...

Dave don't dig art. No surprise there.

Thank you for the Beaudelaire. Spike likes this. (Spike mainly likes Yeats.)
December 14, 2010 6:06 AM

David Scates said...

Mirror Images

Even as a kid, I was obsessed with mirrors.

I used to swipe my grandmother's hand mirror
and go stand in front of the dining room sideboard
with the mirror mounted on the back
and peer around the hand mirror into the big one,
trying to line up the endlessly receding images
so I could see down the middle of them.

Later, I thought maybe if I could bore a hole through the smaller one,
and look through the middle of that mirror,
that I might be able to see what was at the end of the curving reflections.
But I never did.

Today I thought about it again

for the first time in years.

And realized I wouldn't see anything but smaller and smaller hand mirrors

until they were too tiny to discern.

But that if I could see what was finally there,

it would only be my eye,

looking back at the mirror in my hand.

To Janwillem van de Wetering, 11/12/2010

December 14, 2010 7:49 AM

Anonymous said...

"Sex Kills."

.the softness that fascinates

the pleasure that kills

--another baudelaire insight

maybe joni knew this one?

December 14, 2010 8:03 AM

Anonymous said...

Shimano said ... he will not reside in Manhattan with his wife. He will stay at DBZ. Is it in the radar of the board?

Or did Soun already resign?

December 14, 2010 10:50 AM

Anonymous said...

"There's no act or cry

That can take this world apart

Snuff out its miserable contemplation"

Yup. And shown the why this is so 2204 times to date.

Thanks for the poetry.

Chaos

December 14, 2010 10:52 AM

Anonymous said...

A NOCTURNAL UPON ST. LUCY'S DAY,
BEING THE SHORTEST DAY.

by John Donne

'TIS the year's midnight, and it is the day's,
Lucy's, who scarce seven hours herself unmasks ;
The sun is spent, and now his flasks
Send forth light squibs, no constant rays ;
The world's whole sap is sunk ;
The general balm th' hydroptic earth hath drunk,
Whither, as to the bed's-feet, life is shrunk,
Dead and interr'd ; yet all these seem to laugh,
Compared with me, who am their epitaph.

Study me then, you who shall lovers be
At the next world, that is, at the next spring ;
For I am every dead thing,
In whom Love wrought new alchemy.
For his art did express
A quintessence even from nothingness,
From dull privations, and lean emptiness ;
He ruin'd me, and I am re-begot
Of absence, darkness, death—things which are not.

All others, from all things, draw all that's good,
Life, soul, form, spirit, whence they being have ;
I, by Love's limbec, am the grave
Of all, that's nothing. Oft a flood
Have we two wept, and so
Drown'd the whole world, us two ; oft did we grow,
To be two chaoses, when we did show
Care to aught else ; and often absences
Withdrew our souls, and made us carcasses.

But I am by her death—which word wrongs her—
Of the first nothing the elixir grown ;

Were I a man, that I were one
 I needs must know ; I should prefer,
 If I were any beast,
 Some ends, some means ; yea plants, yea stones detest,
 And love ; all, all some properties invest.
 If I an ordinary nothing were,
 As shadow, a light, and body must be here.

But I am none ; nor will my sun renew.
 You lovers, for whose sake the lesser sun
 At this time to the Goat is run
 To fetch new lust, and give it you,
 Enjoy your summer all,
 Since she enjoys her long night's festival.
 Let me prepare towards her, and let me call
 This hour her vigil, and her eve, since this
 Both the year's and the day's deep midnight is.
 December 14, 2010 10:58 AM
 Anonymous said...
 Spike never thought a bash blog could be so enriching.

Back to business eventually, but in the meantime, thank you.
 December 14, 2010 11:18 AM

Anonymous said...

"Spike never thought a bash blog could be so enriching."

Hey Spike, if it aint fun occasionally wyod ya doit atall? The game dont change one way or the tuther.

Chaos
 December 14, 2010 12:05 PM

Anonymous said...

"Shimano said ... he will not reside in Manhattan with his wife. He will stay at DBZ. Is it in the radar of the board?"

I understand that this is not nailed down. I understand his time at DBZ will be devoted to calligraphy and translations, max one teisho per sesshin.

Spike
 December 14, 2010 1:53 PM

Olivia said...

Imagine being breathed
out and into First Day.

Night-time gathers a still path
across mirroring lakes
and quieted rivers
offering a next dance with dawn

Birds call out ancient songs,
and the oceans change hands
with moon and sun.

What will we speak
into this ancient tent of meetings
and from where will our words come?

This day,
Yesterday,
Tomorrow,
Remember...
Remember who we are.

Olivia
written at dawn
last day of a sesshin
December 14, 2010 4:12 PM

Anonymous said...

Original verse. No compare. --Spike
December 14, 2010 5:39 PM

Anonymous said...

Subject: Bills S2405 - A3622

Congratulations, we have cleared the first of several major hurdles in our cause for keeping our children safe, restoring justice and creating accountability!

Bill S2405 – when passed into law will bring NJ as a state with one of the most restrictive Statute of Limitations time limits (only 2 Years) to a state with NO SOL for sexual assault crimes committed against children.

Late last evening the members of the Senate Judiciary committee overwhelmingly supported bill S2405 out of committee, even after at least 10 individuals, who represent

insurance agencies (CNA) and Tort Reform and of course not the least of which was the Catholic church lobbyist. If this bill makes it through to law

Survivor after survivor was called up to tell his/her story, after the church lobbyist spoke, one survivor, quite candidly reminded the Senators that although the church has done much to put in place new policies to protect children it is one thing to say this and another when they are not followed by the bishops who run the diocese. The senators got it and at several points during the testimony senators said such individuals and those institutions that harbor them must go to jail, to the thunderous applause of the room. I won't minimize, it was gut wrenching and emotionally very difficult to listen to story after story of abuse but I must say...I WAS PROUD OF EACH AND EVERY SURVIVOR WHO CAME FROM NEAR and VERY FAR, EVEN OTHER STATES, to support our efforts and testify.

I want to THANK ALL OF YOU who, by your actions yesterday and for all the calls, letters and e-mails you sent the committee prior to the vote (I cannot overstate how important those actions are) YOU have sent a new message, it will no longer be business as usual for those that will harbor and protect pedophiles in our state. There are a few thank you here so please bare with me...The First for a true ally and salt of the earth woman...Marci Hamilton, who led the charge along with Senator Vitale in educating our Senators about what the bill will do to protect children. I want to acknowledge all the members of our New Jersey SNAP support group, the VOTF, my fellow survivors who were with me on Oprah, Jennifer Nix, from NJCASA, the Legislative Director from the New Jersey Coalition Against Sexual Assault who also so eloquently testified about the many victims out there that cannot get resources and healing, how passing this bill would take NJ from one of the worst, to first in the nation as a state that sends a powerful and resounding message...that we will protect our children. I want to thank Chris Gavagan, who came from New York to film the entire hearing, Chris I am so looking forward to your documentary "Coached into Silence", the footage you have of the man who abused you is extraordinary and will help further our cause! Thank You Bob Hoatson, and Father Ken Lasch (who couldn't make it but sent a statement) your work with survivors is vital and inspirational, your support of this bill most powerful. Last but certainly not least, I want to thank Pat Serrano, and Theresa Padovano, ardent supporters who almost always join us to stand by our side at the state house, your presence was a gift.

Lastly we MUST thank Senator Joseph Vitale, a true champion of survivors of sexual abuse and so much more...even the opposition regularly stated their esteem for this compassionate and just legislator. We must also thank ALL the members of the Senate Judiciary committee who spent long hours listening to the horrific stories of molestation and abuse. We must thank them for their resounding support of this bill...please be sure to reach out to them yourselves to say "Thank You"!

Again, I am proud of all of you for what you have done, it cannot be done alone and we still have a long road ahead, but for now that road is well lit by the light you have shone into the darkness!

THANK YOU ALL I am not sure you even now understand what we have set in motion.

Regards,
 Mark Crawford
 Sate Director, NJ SNAP
 December 14, 2010 5:58 PM

Anonymous said...

Subject: Bills S2405 - A3622

Congratulations, we have cleared the first of several major hurdles in our cause for keeping our children safe, restoring justice and creating accountability!

Bill S2405 – when passed into law will bring NJ as a state with one of the most restrictive Statute of Limitations time limits (only 2 Years) to a state with NO SOL for sexual assault crimes committed against children.

Late last evening the members of the Senate Judiciary committee overwhelmingly supported bill S2405 out of committee, even after at least 10 individuals, who represent insurance agencies (CNA) and Tort Reform and of course not the least of which was the Catholic church lobbyist. If this bill makes it through to law

Survivor after survivor was called up to tell his/her story, after the church lobbyist spoke, one survivor, quite candidly reminded the Senators that although the church has done much to put in place new policies to protect children it is one thing to say this and another when they are not followed by the bishops who run the diocese. The senators got it and at several points during the testimony senators said such individuals and those institutions that harbor them must go to jail, to the thunderous applause of the room. I won't minimize, it was gut wrenching and emotionally very difficult to listen to story after story of abuse but I must say...I WAS PROUD OF EACH AND EVERY SURVIVOR WHO CAME FROM NEAR and VERY FAR, EVEN OTHER STATES, to support our efforts and testify.

December 14, 2010 5:59 PM

Anonymous said...

I want to THANK ALL OF YOU who, by your actions yesterday and for all the calls, letters and e-mails you sent the committee prior to the vote (I cannot overstate how important those actions are) YOU have sent a new message, it will no longer be business as usual for those that will harbor and protect pedophiles in our state. There are a few thank you here so please bare with me...The First for a true ally and salt of the earth woman...Marci Hamilton, who led the charge along with Senator Vitale in educating our Senators about what the bill will do to protect children. I want to acknowledge all the members of our New Jersey SNAP support group, the VOTF, my fellow survivors who were with me on Oprah, Jennifer Nix, from NJCASA, the Legislative Director from the

New Jersey Coalition Against Sexual Assault who also so eloquently testified about the many victims out there that cannot get resources and healing, how passing this bill would take NJ from one of the worst, to first in the nation as a state that sends a powerful and resounding message...that we will protect our children. I want to thank Chris Gavagan, who came from New York to film the entire hearing, Chris I am so looking forward to your documentary "Coached into Silence", the footage you have of the man who abused you is extraordinary and will help further our cause! Thank You Bob Hoatson, and Father Ken Lasch (who couldn't make it but sent a statement) your work with survivors is vital and inspirational, your support of this bill most powerful. Last but certainly not least, I want to thank Pat Serrano, and Theresa Padovano, ardent supporters who almost always join us to stand by our side at the state house, your presence was a gift.

Lastly we MUST thank Senator Joseph Vitale, a true champion of survivors of sexual abuse and so much more...even the opposition regularly stated their esteem for this compassionate and just legislator. We must also thank ALL the members of the Senate Judiciary committee who spent long hours listening to the horrific stories of molestation and abuse. We must thank them for their resounding support of this bill...please be sure to reach out to them yourselves to say "Thank You"!

Again, I am proud of all of you for what you have done, it cannot be done alone and we still have a long road ahead, but for now that road is well lit by the light you have shone into the darkness!

THANK YOU ALL I am not sure you even now understand what we have set in motion.

Regards,
Mark Crawford
State Director, NJ SNAP
December 14, 2010 5:59 PM

Anonymous said...

Survivors Network of those Abused by Priests
Urgent Action Alert

I have some incredibly fantastic news. A recently introduced bill (S2405), clarifying the existing statute of limitations and effectively removing this barrier for those seeking a civil remedy regarding the sexual abuse of a child, has been posted by the Senate Judiciary committee chairman, Senator Scutari (co-prime Sponsor, joining primary sponsor, Senator Joe Vitale) for a hearing. I ask all of you, your friends, loved ones, supporters and/or survivors to attend this hearing in the Senate Judiciary committee. Further I ask you to personally reach out, by phone and e-mail to all the members of the Senate Judiciary committee attached below and urge them for their unconditional support of this bill!

Now more than ever it is time for society to take the action necessary to keep our children safe, efforts by the institutions which simply "talk about it, or promise to police their own" have failed" and children in our state are still at risk. Supporting this bill will allow survivors to bring to light the many predators quietly hiding and working among our children in this state. Please stand up and be counted...please join us at the state house this Thursday!

Feel free to contact me should you have questions but please let's make every effort to get there. .

Anyone who lives in any of the districts of the Senators below....please make sure you tell them you are a constituent (If you are a New Jersey resident, please give them your name and address) and counting on their support for bill S2405 unchanged).

Please forward this e-mail to anyone who you think will support this cause. Questions e-mail Mark Crawford: mecrawf@comcast.net

Regards,
Mark Crawford
State Director, NJ SNAP, Survivors Network of those Abused by Priests

Nicholas Scutari, Chairman and co-prime sponsor of bill (D)
1514 E. Saint Georges Avenue, 2nd Flr.
Linden, NJ 07036-1784
W: 908-587-0404
F: 908-587-9312
E: senscutari@njleg.org

John A. Girgenti, Vice Chair (D)
507 Lafayette Avenue
Hawthorne, NJ 07505
W: 973-427-1229
F: 973-423-5895
E: sengirgenti@njleg.org

Christopher "Kip" Bateman (R)
36 East Main Street
Somerville, NJ 08876
W: 908-526-3600
F: 908-707-4578
E: senbateman@njleg.org

Jennifer Beck (R)
32 Monmouth Street, 3rd Floor
Red Bank, NJ 07701

W: 732-933-1591
F: 732-933-1598
E: senbeck@njleg.org

Gerald Cardinale (R)
350 Madison Avenue
Cresskill, NJ 07626
W: 201-567-2324
F: 201-567-8514
E: sencardinale@njleg.org

Nia Gill (D)
425 Bloomfield Avenue
Montclair, NJ 07042
W: 973-509-0388
F: 973-509-9241
E: sengill@njleg.org

Joseph Kyrillos (R)
One Arin Park Building
1715 Highway 35, Suite 303
Middletown, NJ 07748
W: 732-671-3206
F: 732-706-9140
E: senkyrillos@njleg.org

Raymond Lesniak (D)
985 Stuyvesant Avenue
Union, NJ 07083
W: 908-624-0880
F: 908-624-0587
E: senlesniak@njleg.org

Kevin O'Toole (R)
Wayne Plaza II
155 Route 46 West, 1st Floor
Wayne, NJ 07470
W: 973-237-1360
F: 973-237-1364
E: senotoole@njleg.org

Paul Sarlo (D)
207 Hackensack Street, 2nd Floor
Wood Ridge, NJ 07075
W: 201-804-8118
F: 201-804-8644

E: sensarlo@njleg.org

Bob Smith (D)
216 Stelton Road, Suite E5
Piscataway, NJ 08854
W: 732-752-0770
F: 732-752-1590
E: senbsmith@njleg.org

Brian Stack (D)
5801 Palisade Avenue
West New York, NJ 07093
W: 201-861-5091
F: 201-861-5094
E: senstack@njleg.org

Loretta Weinberg (D)
545 Cedar Lane
Teaneck, NJ 07666
W: 201-928-0100
F: 201-928-0406
E: senweinberg@njleg.org

Senate Judiciary

Thursday, December 09, 2010 - 1:00 PM

Meeting - Committee Room 4, 1st Floor, State House Annex, Trenton, NJ

December 14, 2010 6:02 PM

Anonymous said...

Subject: Legislative ACTION ALERT

Urgent Action Alert

I have some incredibly fantastic news. A recently introduced bill (S2405), clarifying the existing statute of limitations and effectively removing this barrier for those seeking a civil remedy regarding the sexual abuse of a child, has been posted by the Senate Judiciary committee chairman, Senator Scutari (co-prime Sponsor, joining primary sponsor, Senator Joe Vitale) for a hearing. I ask all of you, your friends, loved ones, supporters and/or survivors to attend this hearing in the Senate Judiciary committee. Further I ask you to personally reach out, by phone and e-mail to all the members of the Senate Judiciary committee attached below and urge them for their unconditional support of this bill!

Now more than ever it is time for society to take the action necessary to keep our children safe, efforts by the institutions which simply “talk about it, or promise to police their

own” have failed” and children in our state are still at risk. Supporting this bill will allow survivors to bring to light the many predators quietly hiding and working among our children in this state. Please stand up and be counted...please join us at the state house this Thursday!

Feel free to contact me should you have questions but please let's make every effort to get there. My cell 732-632-7687.

Anyone who lives in any of the districts of the Senators below...please make sure you tell them you are a constituent (If you are a New Jersey resident, please give them your name and address) and counting on their support for bill S2405 unchanged).

Please forward this e-mail to anyone who you think will support this cause.

Regards,

Mark Crawford

State Director, NJ SNAP, Survivors Network of those Abused by Priests

December 14, 2010 6:02 PM

Anonymous said...

Er.... it's simply not covered in the ZSS Ethical Guidelines:

<http://www.shimanoarchive.com/8index.html#beefcake>

December 14, 2010 7:52 PM

Anonymous said...

er..

this is new York?!

December 14, 2010 8:58 PM

Anonymous said...

So, what is the implication of this bubble-butt beefcake DVD photo being displayed on archive? Part of Eido's legacy of unbridled and permissive sexuality, I suppose. Is this what you are saying by adding this photo, Kobutsu? What are your thoughts on this, I long to hear.

December 14, 2010 9:53 PM

Anonymous said...

KOBUTSU IS A HOMOPHOBE.

December 14, 2010 10:10 PM

Anonymous said...

This IS American Zen (pioneered by Shimano and co).
December 14, 2010 10:53 PM

Anonymous said...

Finally the protection of the wrong edition of Shimano in Japanese Wikipedia was removed after many and tedious communications in the note section with Wiki controllers since Shimano slaves never participated in the discussion.

Now as soon as an approved version was put to replace the "Shimano wonderful" version, a user posted a "complaint letter to NYT from Eido Shimano." in Japanese.

The letter says "None the affairs with women described in the NYT article and the Aitken archive never happened ..."

The post was immediately removed by Wiki but the user repeated posting, only to see the same result.

As always with Shimano, he can claim that he has nothing to do with the letter. But the as a person who knows the history, it seems 99.999% sure that Sihmano started eliminating the truth.

That is also hinted by moving the ethics section under the "contact us." I think we should keep the statement in a way that can be proved to be in a body of the formal website in case they eliminate all together in future.

Do you know if Shimano ever sent a compliant letter to NYT? If so, it is public?
December 15, 2010 12:24 AM

Anonymous said...

Please clarify....

"Now as soon as an approved version was put to replace the "Shimano wonderful" version, a user posted a "complaint letter to NYT from Eido Shimano." in Japanese.

Who is "a user"? and, can someone post that full letter here?

And how can the letter be questioned as not being from Shimano? Did he not sign it?

Thanks
December 15, 2010 2:46 AM

Anonymous said...

Not only is KOBUTSU MALONE a HOMOPHOBE, he is also a neo-nazi, and an Islamic terrorist. I understand he has a bomb-making factory in his living room where he manufactures explosives that are used to blow up and kill little blonde-haired blue-eyed children in his never-ending war of total jihad against The American way of life. Signed: *a friend*

December 15, 2010 3:28 AM

Anonymous said...

The below is the letter repeatedly posted (and deleted) by user called Realwabisabix.

At the end, it says "Eido Shimano, Abbot" but again, he will surely deny it if it becomes inconvenient as always.

I wonder if it is a way to officially ask ZSS if this is their formal position to deny all what they admitted before.

Here he explicitly denies on the dinner at DBZ as well. Absolute denial, just amazing. I have to agree that only way to make him behave differently will be either law suit of some action from government agencies.

ニューヨークタイムズ

編集担当者御中

貴紙の国内版に私についての記事が掲載されてから早くも三ヶ月が過ぎようとしております。メディアやインターネット等、時代の発達に伴い、このニュースは世界中に流れ、日本語にまでも翻訳されていると聞き、深く心が痛みました。私はこの気持ちを落ち着かせようとこの三ヶ月、苦しみながら耐えてきました。今年が私が引退を決意した年でもあり、何の因果関係もない今回の記事が、その記念すべき引退を無意味なものにしてしまうのではという事に対し懸念を抱いています。

引退の日が近づく今、特に訂正を強調したい記事の内容ならびに、記者としての不適切な行為について以下の3点を指摘します。

1 今回の記事の内容一切に対して、オープンハイマー氏による私自身へのインタビュー等の事実は全くありませんでした。また、同氏によるアトキン氏ならびに記事に登場する当該の若い女性に対する接触も全くありませんでした。記事によると同氏による私への電話連絡に対して、私からの返答が一切無かったとあるが、その様な連絡はリビングトンマナーならびにニューヨーク市内の住所のどちらにおいても全くなく、事実ではないこと。

2

記事の内容を読んだ限り、信憑性も根拠もない内容表現から、オープンハイマー氏の情報源はまた聞き、さらにそのまた聞きによる紆余曲折した経路から入手したものであることは明白であり、また事実、記事に出てくる人物は、一人として例の夕食の席にはいませんでした。したがって 話の内容がが聞こえたということはあり得ないことです。

3

さらには、私の引退が今回の間違っただけの告発によるものではないということ。一月に執り行われた理事会において、2010年は私の渡米50周年にあたる年であることに因み、大菩薩禅堂の山門建立のための基金活動を最後に、引退する決意をはっきり表明いたしました。50年が潮時だと思ったからです。この基金募集活動をもって私は渡米50年を迎える住職としての立場から一線を退き、記念すべき最後の年を迎えたいということこそが、私の真の引退の理由であります。しかし、記事は大きな間違いをしています。私の引退が今回の件の結果であると主張しています。

しかし、その上で更に触れておきたいことは、この記事が、掲載された時、私はスイスで接心という坐禅の修行中であり、ニューヨークに戻ってから知人や友人からはじめて知らされました、この記事がもたらした影響は深大であり、多くの人々は傷つき、そして困惑しています。更に、私文書である我々の理事会議事録がハワイまたはオープンハイマー氏の所有下にあるということは、それは不適切な形での入手、または渡されたものであります。最も不思議に思うのは、1964年以来、私とたった2度の接触しかとっていないアトキン氏が、なぜ仏教徒である私について約50年間も追いつけてきたのかということです。兎にも角にも

、貴社のジャーナリストである、マーク・オッペンハイマー記者が、私の今回の訴えに対してどう対応するのでしょうか。適切なる回答がなされることを求めます。

合掌

大菩薩禅堂 住職 嶋野栄道

December 15, 2010 8:06 AM

genkaku said...

Can anyone provide a rough translation of the above?

December 15, 2010 9:37 AM

Anonymous said...

This is what a document signed by Shimano and his wife looks like:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19850301_Busch_Shimano.pdf

Without such signatures it is just a piece of paper.... if it's in text format it's even more of a joke. Text emails are NOT legally binding documents no matter what ZSS BOD people will try to tell you.

December 15, 2010 12:14 PM

REDdirt said...

Eido Shiamno is old news. History. Continuing on with this commentary is self indulgent and maudlin behavior seemingly better fitting on the above mentioned individual than on sincere and genuine students of the Way.

Salude.

December 15, 2010 12:24 PM

Anonymous said...

"Without such signatures it is just a piece of paper.... if it's in text format it's even more of a joke. Text emails are NOT legally binding documents no matter what ZSS BOD people will try to tell you."

Even if it was signed, he would just say it was a forgery.

But your comment does put into light his apology...

Text format, no signature.... worthless.

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20100907_Shimano_Sangha.pdf

December 15, 2010 12:30 PM

Anonymous said...

Fools! To be wondering about another letter!

Shimano wrote the "letter of apology" because Marinello and Chayat urged him to do so as an effective way of "taking off" the pressure.

Listen to the teishos. Only his respect for their maturity convinced him to accede.

Chaos

December 15, 2010 12:57 PM

Anonymous said...

\$shimano in his last teisho at Shobo-ji showed a state of denial. So the Japanese letter is another confirmation. Only law suit will awake him.

People were naive when they said \$himano would retire at DBZ and only give one teisho at a sesshin. The rest is for writing a book. Do people think he will spend years-after-years just writing a book? No ... the fact that he is the founding abbot, in Asian tradition indicates his powerful position. Remember Lee Kuan Yew, Deng Hsiao Ping, Tanaka, etc ... they retired yet they were in full control.

Oooooo ... sorry \$himano is not Japanese, but an American (citizen).

December 15, 2010 1:11 PM

Anonymous said...

"Listen to the teishos. Only his respect for their maturity convinced him to accede."

Chaos, where can one hear his teishos online? Would you point me in the direction. Thank you.

December 15, 2010 1:13 PM

Anonymous said...

This is definitely a rough translation. I ran it through the Google language tools. I guess the most I would say is that he's claiming the most recent events haven't prompted his retirement. He was going to retire at his 50 year anniversary anyways.

The New York Times

Dear editors

We as early as three months have passed since I posted an article about a domestic version of your paper. Media and the Internet, with the development of the times, this news flow around the world, has been translated and listen to the Japanese, are deeply hurt. You Tose I calm down for three months, the suffering has been endured. This year was also the year I decided to retire, this article has no causal relationship between what will end up in meaningless his retirement that is memorable for the things that concerned. Sun now approaching retirement, and correcting the contents of the article you want to emphasize, especially to point out the following three as a reporter for improper conduct.

For all the contents of this article, the facts and my own interview with Mr. Oppenheimer was not at all. In addition, there was no contact at all for such a young woman appeared with an article he and Mr. Atkin. For his phone call to me according to an article by, there is no response from me and no, absolutely no such contacts in both news and Ribingutonmana York City address, is not true It.

Unless I read the contents of the article is also no basis representation content credibility, sources said Oppenheimer also heard that the tortuous path is obtained from the addition of further hearing is clear, and In fact, people come out to the article, the dinner was not as one example. The contents of the story that I heard is that so impossible.

Furthermore, in the wrong by this accusation that I have not retired. The Council was held in January 2010, the year that Mi Yone Wataru my 50th anniversary, the last gate of the building fund for activities Zendo Great Bodhisattva, clearly expressed their determination to retire Itashimashi Or. I thought it was high time the 50 years. I have this fund is recruiting a line from the standpoint of a retired priest Yone Wataru 50 anniversary, that is what greet the anniversary last year, Dearimasu my true reason for his retirement. However, the article is way off base. I argue that this matter is the result of my retirement.

But I want to touch on it further, but this article was published when I was directly in the mind of zazen practice in Switzerland, was first informed of acquaintances and friends from back to New York , and the impact of this article Oohuka, many people are wounded and are confused. Further, that under his ownership or Oppenheimer Hawaii Minutes of our Board meetings is a document I get at it the wrong way, or Dearimasu

was passed. The wonder, the most since 1964, Mr. Atkin just do not take contact with me only twice, is that I think I'm going after 50 years on why I am a Buddhist. Anyway, your journalist, reporter Mark Oppenheimer, what do you support for this action of mine. Requires that an answer be made, so far.

Gassho

Shimano Sakai Great Bodhisattva Way priest Zendo

December 15, 2010 1:30 PM

Anonymous said...

Furthermore, in the wrong by this accusation that I have not retired. The Council was held in January 2010, the year that Mi Yone Wataru my 50th anniversary, the last gate of the building fund for activities Zendo Great Bodhisattva, clearly expressed their determination to retire Itashimashi Or. I thought it was high time the 50 years. I have this fund is recruiting a line from the standpoint of a retired priest Yone Wataru 50 anniversary, that is what greet the anniversary last year, Dearimasu my true reason for his retirement. However, the article is way off base. I argue that this matter is the result of my retirement.

But I want to touch on it further, but this article was published when I was directly in the mind of zazen practice in Switzerland, was first informed of acquaintances and friends from back to New York , and the impact of this article Oohuka, many people are wounded and are confused. Further, that under his ownership or Oppenheimer Hawaii Minutes of our Board meetings is a document I get at it the wrong way, or Dearimasu was passed. The wonder, the most since 1964, Mr. Atkin just do not take contact with me only twice, is that I think I'm going after 50 years on why I am a Buddhist. Anyway, your journalist, reporter Mark Oppenheimer, what do you support for this action of mine. Requires that an answer be made, so far.

Gassho

Shimano Sakai Great Bodhisattva Way priest Zendo

December 15, 2010 1:32 PM

Anonymous said...

The above translation was run through the Google language tools.

December 15, 2010 1:33 PM

Anonymous said...

Chaos says,

Not Eido, Genjo Marinellos most recent teishos offer "explain" Eido Shimano's point of view.

Google ChoBO-Ji, then newsletters. Click on dharma talks(in upper right corner). Just about every teisho since kanchiketsu says something but I was thinking of Well Known Ruytan and the comments coming near the end.

I listend to them all since Kanchiketsu. The Eido Shimano which emerges does not show someone who gets it so the apology is made for another purpose.

Maybe because its was better than doing nothing at all?

Chaos

December 15, 2010 6:24 PM

Anonymous said...

“Er.... it's simply not covered in the ZSS Ethical Guidelines:

<http://www.shimanoarchive.com/8index.html#beefcake>”

...

Pornography was indeed prohibited in the first drafts of the 1993 Guidelines for Conduct.

Objections within the Board of Trustees were raised to the prohibition, for example: Who will decide what is and is not pornography? The prohibition was deliberately removed.

Pornography is indeed permitted at the Zen Studies Society, both at the monastery and the temple.

December 15, 2010 6:53 PM

Anonymous said...

Is the shimanoarchives recent porn poster a copy of the actual 'End Zone' film case (KOBUTSU IS A THIEF!)? Or is it just something from Kobutsu's personal collection?

Is that poster itself porn, and should it be displayed (on a Buddhist site!?) on the internet?

Oh, and the S&M, etc., in 'Blue Velvet', the film Kobutsu and co. watched instead: that, of course, is nothing near porno.

December 15, 2010 7:09 PM

Anonymous said...

"Only his respect for their maturity convinced him to accede."

...

Is that a quote from Genjo?

How long will it take for Mr. Marinello to realize that Mr. Shimano has NO respect for him? One would think that he would have realized it back in May when Mr. Shimano was lying to his face about sexually abusing his students.

And Mr. Marinello views his own conduct in this matter as "mature"? Allowing a sex offender to continue to remain on the premises, that's mature? (sigh)

December 15, 2010 7:21 PM

Anonymous said...

Mr. Marinello fought against this very thing.

December 15, 2010 7:23 PM

Anonymous said...

Chaos says,

Just listened to the Genjo Marinello's December teisho. The claim of unawareness, the self-absorbed and self serving nature of this is striking. Genjo may be correct in the assessment but so what?

And it waited until Eido Shimano was retired? Too calculated by half.

Chaos

December 15, 2010 7:35 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous has asked;

"Is that a quote from Genjo?"

Chaos replies, "No."

Chaos restates,

"I was thinking of Well Known Ruytan and the comments coming near the end."

Listen and figure it out.

December 15, 2010 7:45 PM

Anonymous said...

"Is that poster itself porn, and should it be displayed (on a Buddhist site!?) on the internet?"

...

But the shimanoarchive.com and the Zen Studies Society are not exactly what anyone would consider compassionate Buddhists, are they?

The Zen Studies Society DELIBERATELY removed the pornography prohibition from the Guidelines for Conduct.

Pornography is on the Shimano website because the Zen Studies Society permits pornography; the ZSS Board discussed it in 1993 and decided not to prohibit it.

There were also reports of GUNS at the monastery; hence, FIREARMS are prohibited in the Guidelines.

Yup, a "monastery" with pornography, guns, drugs, drug money, and sexual abuse by the Abbot Shimano and his "monks". And the incoming Abbot is the former Abbot's sex partner, both married to other people.

...

The Zen Studies Society is a corrupt and dangerous outfit.

December 15, 2010 8:12 PM

Anonymous said...

We trust Genjo is enjoying his time at "The Wet Spot"

December 15, 2010 8:22 PM

Anonymous said...

Get your facts straight.... Kobutsu was simply NOT present at the "screening"

December 15, 2010 8:31 PM

Kobutsu Malone said...

Not one single person has taken up my offer to converse via the telephone concerning any of this..... NOT ONE SINGLE PERSON.

December 15, 2010 8:39 PM

Anonymous said...

"Mr. Marinello fought against this very thing."

If that is the case, then he is really in a jam. A very painful jam.

It is not true that what doesn't kill you will make you stronger. There are certain betrayals that are better left undone.

December 15, 2010 8:42 PM

Anonymous said...

"...general, but especially *this* one, which is by far the most inflammatory, violent and puerile), but at this point, there is just too much ridiculous..."

And here you are, Hedda darling, joining right in with more of the same. Or are you here to set the record straight?

Welcome, anyway.
December 15, 2010 9:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Where did Hedda's post go? Stricken from the record, it seems. Edited out, but why?
December 15, 2010 9:07 PM

Anonymous said...

WHO IS HEDDA?
December 15, 2010 9:26 PM

Anonymous said...

So what happened to Nyogen Gail Freed Denko? Did she disappear to did you pass her off to Nonin for "sloppy seconds"?
December 15, 2010 9:36 PM

Anonymous said...

That's a unnecessary disgusting remark, 9:36.
December 15, 2010 9:46 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said,

"We trust Genjo is enjoying his time at "The Wet Spot"

Didn't the Wet Spot change its name? Nothing like shtucking w. an audience.
December 15, 2010 9:47 PM

Anonymous said...

KOBUTSU MALONE is a faggot chicken fucking-pervert... ever notice how he always left a trail of chicken feathers behind him in the zendo?

OH, and he's a liar, a thief, a porn stealing asshole who has no guts.

Fucking hemopheliac..... (Hemophilia being the disease where you bleed alot.) Bang your girl as hard as you can on all fours until she bleeds out of where ever your penis is inserted. Then proceed to the next hole and the next and so forth.

The Hemopheliac Lobster rides again.

December 15, 2010 9:50 PM

genkaku said...

"So what happened to Nyogen Gail Freed Denko? Did she disappear to did you pass her off to Nonin for "sloppy seconds"?"

"That's a unnecessary disgusting remark, 9:36."

Ladies and gentlemen. I think we can agree that there is ample latitude on this thread for all sorts of approaches and commentary -- from the thoughtful to the repetitive to the anguished to the angry to the accusatory and on and on. I have deliberately steered clear in an effort to allow people to have their say, not least because I am too lazy to play the wet-nurse overseer.

But I will ask everyone -- and ask ONLY ONCE -- to tone down the barroom bullshit. If you have a point of view, please feel free to state it. If you disagree with someone else, feel equally free to state that. If you cannot refrain from ad hominem insults, please feel free to start your own thread elsewhere.

As they say in carpentry, measure twice, cut once. Think twice about what you have to say and then say it. But cut the puerile bullshit.

If you cannot refrain or cannot understand what I am saying, just keep on doing what you are doing and I will be happy to delete the entire thread.

Thanks very much for your consideration.

December 15, 2010 10:05 PM

Anonymous said...

Who is Gail Freed?

December 15, 2010 10:06 PM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku said, "I will be happy to delete the entire thread."

Chaos says, "Please do. Most considerate."

Chaos

December 15, 2010 11:08 PM

Anonymous said...

Kobutsu Malone said...

Not one single person has taken up my offer to converse via the telephone concerning any of this..... NOT ONE SINGLE PERSON.

Then you begin to understand what has been unleashed here.

Chaos

December 15, 2010 11:11 PM

Anonymous said...

There are no rules.

December 15, 2010 11:13 PM

Anonymous said...

"Chaos says, "Please do. Most considerate.

Chaos"

So you feel important quoting your own words by yourself? You better sit more under Shimano to further develop your empty ego.

December 15, 2010 11:21 PM

Anonymous said...

Dae has made a home here. Not even worth the risk of reading. Bye!

December 15, 2010 11:35 PM

Anonymous said...

Thanks, Genkaku.

And thank you for letting us post on your blog.

December 15, 2010 11:41 PM

Anonymous said...

"So you feel important quoting your own words by yourself? You better sit more under Shimano to further develop your empty ego."

Chaos says, "Moron."

December 16, 2010 1:13 AM

Anonymous said...

"Chaos says, "Moron."

-> Chaos calls his name....

December 16, 2010 5:12 AM

Anonymous said...

"If you cannot refrain from ad hominem insults, please feel free to start your own thread elsewhere."

Zen Frum International on Facebook by David Scates

December 16, 2010 5:59 AM

David Scates said...

While everyone who wishes is invited to visit Zen Frum International on FB, I would like to state the editorial policy clearly: I delete anything I wish, for any reason I wish. There is no claim to any kind of fairness, or objectivity. Feel free to start your own page, if you have a problem with this. And I do not consider the site a home for gratuitous ad hominem attacks, though I may let them stand if I find them entertaining enough.

December 16, 2010 8:44 AM

Anonymous said...

David Scate-ology has/is a problem. Looks like he lives for obscenity and ad hominem attacks.

Boycott David Scates, the Unbuddhist.

December 16, 2010 9:29 AM

Anonymous said...

Is that like the UnCola?

December 16, 2010 9:35 AM

Anonymous said...

If you mean no caffind, no!

December 16, 2010 9:41 AM

Anonymous said...

End this thread. Thanks for everything.--Spike

December 16, 2010 9:44 AM

Anonymous said...

Let the thread run... just to piss "Spike" off and demonstrate what cowards the Shimanos really are. How many of these folks have actually called you Kobutsu? Has any one of them expressed any interest in communicating other than running their yaps off about the gutless buffoon con-man Shimano who is "ever at home in the unconditional realm." How about it Venerable K.? Anybody call you yet? I'm glad I did. You've made more sense of all this for me than anybody - ZSS will not be getting so much as one additional dime from me after 34 years of faithful support..

Have any of you actually sat down and READ the entire archive? OR are you afraid of what you might find that will shatter your preconceived ideas of the pompous be-costumed alleged "Zen Master?"

December 16, 2010 10:20 AM

Anonymous said...

Re. comment:

"gutless buffoon con-man Shimano who is "ever at home in the unconditional realm."

This (type of comment) is really all this blog has amounted to.

Substitute

Malone/Afable/Chayat/Marinello/Rudin/Fujin/Scates/Spike/REDdirt/Anonymous xx:xx PM/etc.

for 'Shimano'. No big difference, not really. Nothing much constructive either, other than original verse.

Spike

December 16, 2010 11:28 AM

Anonymous said...

Dirty sandbox.

December 16, 2010 11:30 AM

Anonymous said...

That IS American Zen.

December 16, 2010 12:27 PM

Anonymous said...

Spike... why do you defend him... and if you are not defending him... why on earth to you stay...?

Just what is it about him that attracts you so?
December 16, 2010 12:34 PM

Anonymous said...

"Have any of you actually sat down and READ the entire archive ... "

Yup. Though it now seems an unending chore.

" OR are you afraid of what you might find that will shatter your preconceived ideas of the pompous be-costumed alleged "Zen Master?"

Nope. Fear is worthless though common enough.

"These teachers (roshis who abuse power) are not actually Zen masters but (are) roshis with obvious defilements. In truth, a genuine zen master does not con female students to have sex with him or break up families (his own as well as others) by having sex with married women. Neither does an authentic master spend large sums of money on an extravagant self-indulgent lifestyle." from Philip Kapleau from Awakening to Zen

I think you assume much about your so called enabling others. Just as you perhaps assume much about your self.

My "preconcieved ideas" are throughly shattered now and yet I still would "enable" if it would help some in healing. I no longer have a clue what might help.

the moron who was REDdirt before Chaos took his place thanks you all for these interesting times.

Chow, Spike.
December 16, 2010 12:38 PM

Anonymous said...

"My "preconceived ideas" are thoroughly shattered now and yet I still would "enable" if it would help some in healing. I no longer have a clue what might help.

So you would continue to enable Shimano, as long as it helped with healing...?
How in the world would enabling a predatory sex fiend help with... ANYTHING, much less healing...??

You contradict yourself Spike.
December 16, 2010 1:24 PM

Anonymous said...

No Spike does not contradict himself.

His intention is he still enables (Shimano) if it would help his (Spike's) own healing.

Others? Who cares?

December 16, 2010 1:36 PM

Anonymous said...

When we take the great vows, we take a vow to emancipate ALL beings... not just the "Spike" being. "Others? Who cares?" THAT is the key, and that is the indication that this blog has reached the end of its viability.

Adam, I think this blog has reached the end of it's usefulness, I urge you to archive it and close it down.

December 16, 2010 2:30 PM

Anonymous said...

"You contradict yourself Spike."

Read it again. This moron is Mike who is not necessarily to be taken as the more venerable Spike.

The venerable one is however advised by this one to listen to Dec teisho on Choboji. This one would be interested to hear The Opinion of Spike on this matter.

"How in the world would enabling a predatory sex fiend help with... ANYTHING, much less healing...??"

A most excellent question. The word in question is "enabling" I believe. Thank you. ;)

Oh yes, being now less able to put the "heart" necessary for success into Chaos Chaos is dust. Chalk it up to zazen perhaps.

Merrily we go along, go along, go along.

Mike, REDdirt, Chaos, and occasionally Anonymous

December 16, 2010 2:30 PM

Anonymous said...

"this blog has reached the end of it's usefulness, I urge you to archive it and close it down."

If this is a motion I will second it.
December 16, 2010 2:36 PM

Anonymous said...

If the harvest
is hatred,
Who shakes the tree?
December 16, 2010 2:48 PM

Anonymous said...

--"My "preconceived ideas" ...

--You contradict yourself Spike.

Not written (or thought) by Spike

Spike
December 16, 2010 2:56 PM

genkaku said...

"this blog has reached the end of it's usefulness, I urge you to archive it and close it down."

If I had any sense that many people (all of whom seem to refer to themselves as "anonymous") felt this way, I would be happy to comply.

I think more generally that it might be a good idea to let it run until the turn of the year when so many promises will or will not come to fruition.

But assuming there is a strong sentiment from individuals and not just "anonymous," I have no objection.

December 16, 2010 2:57 PM

Anonymous said...

" This one would be interested to hear The Opinion of Spike on this matter."

Spike opined briefly up-column.

Thank you.

Spike

December 16, 2010 2:58 PM

Anonymous said...

Thank you, Genkaku, for what this blog once was. Maybe if we sit for a while, things will settle down. I think we still need this place.

December 16, 2010 3:10 PM

Anonymous said...

"Spike... why do you defend him... and if you are not defending him... why on earth do you stay...?"

1. I am a (long-distance) member of the ZSS Sangha, attending sesshins at DBZ starting in 1992. I am here to support what I perceive as the best interests of the Sangha, in particular as it relates to the succession of authority.
2. I write to the Board in general (get a reply sometimes) and to Mr. Marinello (get a reply quickly every time), and relay what I find out. I am here strictly as my own agent to make that specific contribution.
3. I am not/never have been a sex offender, but I have done much worse than Mr. Shimano. I am lucky to have had any teacher, particularly him. It is in his own best interest that he has resigned, and I believe I acted responsibly to have written to him personally to ask him to do so.

Thank you for making me think about the question, 'why am I here?' I will add it to the fundamental question I think about every day.

Spike

December 16, 2010 3:13 PM

David Scates said...

Let it run. When no one is posting on it, it will have obviously outlived its utility. Until then, it may be the main source of unfiltered information for any number of readers who don't wish to involve themselves with the often pointless and ugly interchanges. But there are some earnest and constructive voices here, which may not be easily heard anywhere else. Definitely including Spike.

December 16, 2010 3:23 PM

Anonymous said...

Here is an example of an unanswered letter written by Spike:

October 29th, 2010

Dear President Dowling and Members of the Board,

Your recent 10/27 letter cites many accomplishments, and you all deserve the gratitude of the Sangha for your steadfast efforts and many successes.

I note, however, that Faith Trust Institute, whose advice you have endeavored to follow, made the following recommendation:

If there are students who wish to continue to study with Eido, they may do so on their own but not under the auspices of ZSS.

Then I note the following in your letter:

“Following his retirement from the Board in July, Eido Roshi stopped receiving new students and may see and instruct only those who mutually decide to continue their established dokusan practice. This will occur primarily during sesshin at DBZ, and on selected occasions at New York Zendo Shobo-ji, as determined by the Abbot of DBZ and the Director(s) of NYZ and subject to Eido Roshi's availability. Eido Roshi will continue monthly Japanese Dharma classes at New York Zendo Shobo-ji.”

This is most unfortunate and, in my opinion, badly needs to be reconsidered, at least for the following reason: I do not think that the zendos, rooms, and hallways of Dai Bosatsu Zendo or Shobo Ji can now simultaneously accommodate both Mr. Shimano as well as the injured and deeply alienated segments of the Zen Studies Society Sangha. The Board must first reach out to these segments of the Sangha, and seek to provide reconciliation and healing for them. If the Board values these specific Sangha members, or for that matter its Sangha members in general, the Board should recognize its vital responsibility in this specific matter. No other entity can accomplish this.

If need be, Zen Studies Society can do without Mr. Shimano's fancy robes and scrolls. It can stand to be disinherited of other property, including real estate. It can (and must) learn to cope with the succession, natural or forced, of abbots. But it cannot afford to lose the faith and trust of its Sangha. The best interests of the Sangha should not be sacrificed or betrayed, as if Zen Studies Society was no more than just its Founding Abbot.

Eventually it may be possible to reconcile with Mr. Shimano. But first the Sangha must heal. Please allow this to happen, and please also take an active guiding role.

Most sincerely,

Xxxxxxx (Spike)

Suggest you consider inviting all past Society members, especially those you know who have suffered the most, to a reconciliation/rebirth-themed event in the Spring at DBZ, co-

led by Ms. Chayat and Mr. Marinello, such as a weekend sesshin. Devote teishos/talks and a closing meeting/activity to this theme.

December 16, 2010 3:30 PM

Olivia said...

Genkaku,

If we look at the greater picture, we are part of a movement of change within Zen - maybe all Buddhism as it finds it's way in this country. No one, or least very few, would agree that it's acceptable for a leading Buddhist teacher to exploit students sexually or financially.

Your letter and this blog is a witness to this, chaotic as it gets. I vote that we try to keep it open and hope it finds it's way.

Can you block the rare commenter who becomes offensive and clearly abusive?

I guess that a last option is to start a new thread.

December 16, 2010 3:38 PM

Louella Parsons said...

"Where did Hedda's post go? Stricken from the record, it seems. Edited out, but why?"

Interesting.....all manner of amazing, unbelievable (albeit unverifiable) tales re: Eido, Roko, Kobutsu, et. al.—the likes of which Hollywood screenwriters could never even hope to match in terms of drama, scandal (and ratings!)—have been permitted on this blog since its inception. Questionable anecdotes are presented as Gospel truth, although much of it is hearsay or conjecture, I'm sure. Genkaku has repeatedly maintained that his intention is to allow people to freely and equally air their opinions, whether pro or con, red or blue, highbrow or low. Also, he trusts each of us to develop our own nose for sniffing out the truth and decide for ourselves what to believe and what not to believe. His steadfast Libertarianism amidst all this argument and controversy is noble, fair, and very much appreciated.

Today, however, I am curious: has Rupert Murdoch swept in with a hostile corporate takeover of Genkaku Again Media Services Inc.? It seems he has instilled a censor board as well.....

How is it that debasing racial epithets (“that elderly gook thug Shimano”), threats of violence (“.....head, heart, ass, or other part smacking.....send me a place to meet you.....I may come looking, anyway.....”), and sophomoric locker-room insults (“KOBUTSU MALONE is a faggot chicken fucking-pervert”) make it past the censors, yet a report (albeit unverifiable) from someone claiming to be an eyewitness, wishing to

share some lesser-known (yet contextually relevant) information or “set the record straight” as it were, disappears minutes after broadcast?

Who is in charge here, Joseph Goebbels? What have you done with Genkaku? Are all posts now subject to a seven-second delay, in order to bleep out the naughty parts and pixelate any wardrobe malfunctions? It just doesn't make any sense, particularly given the base, vile dreck quoted above.....

December 16, 2010 3:47 PM

Anonymous said...

Spike said:

" ... I am lucky to have had any teacher, particularly him. ..."

Did you try other teachers or only with Shimano?

What makes Shimano "particular"? It is because Shimano's act is 'milder' than yours?

December 16, 2010 4:49 PM

Anonymous said...

If this be

but a fool's play

so be it. For here must be rekindled

Joy's spark or 'ever this

mean smolder.

It burns either way.

December 16, 2010 5:09 PM

genkaku said...

Hi Louella -- Just for the record, I would like to state that I have never deleted anything from this topic except when a poster accidentally double-posted and asked me to delete what had already been stated. And perhaps one or two asked me to delete their post after thinking about it and I acceded ... I don't really recall. The point is, I don't play the role of arbiter or filter.

After hearing that your post had vanished, I went back to my email (where new posts show up as they enter the thread). I read the posts in email since it's easier. Then I delete them from the email inbox. But when I went back to the "recently deleted" box to look for yours (which I had read perhaps 15 minutes earlier), I couldn't find it there either. And every other recently-deleted answer appeared as it had arrived.

I honestly don't know what happened and haven't got the computer savvy to guess. In any case, I am sorry.

December 16, 2010 5:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku,

This thread is very good, kind of ShimanoLeak ... where we learn about forbidden stuff ... so keep it till Shimano's going under.

December 16, 2010 5:48 PM

REDDirt said...

It would seem for all who wish this blog a quick, painless end there is the option of abstinence. :)

I am one with the preconcieved notions, now wrecked, and I am oddly most thankful for it.

My name here was recently Chaos but it is really and one last time, Mike. Genjo was my teacher. Learned so much in that chapter. It is now finished. He is a fine man and I wish him well, much rest, and abundant peace.

Gassho to those who live well and to those who do it sidewise and those who labor upside down.

I have paintings to finish and poems to work on.

December 16, 2010 6:02 PM

Anonymous said...

I happen to have the Hedda post from last night (I had 2 windows open at the same time and the Hedda post was still visible so I saved it.)

I am reposting in 2 parts. Sometimes Google Blogspot is unpredictable with long posts.

Hedda Hopper said...

Anonymous [December 13, 2010 6:26 AM] said...

Part 1.

"Robert Aitken, Jiro Afable, Kobutsu Malone, Philip Kapleau, and all the others (including Soen Nakagawa no less....) Something stinks in Denmark as the old adage says."

Yeah, it's this guy, who quit the ZSS in 2005 after getting fed up with ER and all of his bullshit (read: opportunistically tiptoed out the back door—literally—under such pretenses before anyone discovered that he had been having an affair with one of his

OWN students); then established his own place in Denmark, advertising his ZSS resumé and training history with ER as an asset to inflate his own clout and credibility (he still does, it seems--read his bio).

Recently, he wrote a rambling diatribe to AZTA (uh . . . don't you either have to be American, or at least teach in America in order to be in AZTA? Last time I checked, it wasn't DZTA . . .) about how this (the latest ER scandal) was the last straw, and he is NOW officially severing his relationship with Roshi and the ZSS (wait . . . didn't he already do that five years ago?) and no longer wants to be affiliated with him (read: no longer wishes to dishonestly associate himself with ER now that his reputation has been sullied and is thus no longer of use).

(end part 1)

December 16, 2010 7:13 PM

Anonymous said...

Hedda post Part 2.

But Denko is not to blame. This behavior seems to be a trend within the ZSS, and Denko is merely following in the footsteps of his former Vice-Abbot predecessors . . . now this legacy is being transmitted to the next generation, with the former head monk of Shobo-ji loudly resigning in disgust this summer (before too many people heard about how he had been busted just a few weeks prior for having secretly allowed his gay lover to live full-time, hidden IN THE CLOSET of his room at NYZ for the past god-knows-how-many years), and another DBZ monk loudly blaming ER and the "dark sexual energy" at DBZ for his own innumerable exploits between the sheets (before too many people heard about the harassment complaints reported by several young women, some of them having been targeted by him on their very first visit to DBZ!). Both of the above progeny had involved other sangha members in their deceitful parallel lives; asking them to keep their secrets quiet, or in some cases to out-and-out LIE.

. . . does any of this sound familiar?

This post may be a little off-topic (not at all like the other comments on this blog), and makes no judgement either for or against ER. I'm reporting these stories as an eyewitness, not jumping to conclusions, spouting off presumptuous conjecture, or passing along exaggerated hearsay. This report is intended only to shine a little light into a few dark corners (of which there are MANY—I know because I have seen them myself, and even had to clean up a few). I have long refrained from exposing this information in such a forum (internet blogs in general, but especially *this* one, which is by far the most inflammatory, violent and puerile), but at this point, there is just too much ridiculous BS being flung about. It has far exceeded the limit of retardation I can stomach. It seems as though the blackest pots are the ones casting stones within their own glass houses . . . or something. Not just about carnal matters either, but I'll save that for another post.

December 16, 2010 7:15 PM

Groucho Marx said...

Louella -- I could have spotted that self-righteous tone from the grave. I did, as a "mater of fact." That mass of bourgeois obfuscation hasn't changed a bit, though maybe you finally succeeded in losing a little weight. Probably by throwing it around, as usual. What's debasing about calling that elderly gook thug an elderly gook thug? He's old enough to know better. If he were dead, he might have an excuse. And I thought Mr. Skatz was quite the mensch for standing up to those unidentified loudmouths, who were the ones threatening physical mayhem. Besides which, you got some chutzpah objecting to people spreading unsubstantiated rumors. Your whole career was nothing but that! Who's the Hollywood screenwriter, sweetheart? Give it up, Louella. No way you're going to resurrect your reputation. It reeked when you were still alive!

December 16, 2010 7:16 PM

Groucho Marx said...

P.S.

I knew you always had the hots for Joey the Gimp.

December 16, 2010 7:18 PM

Anonymous said...

Here are the links from the Hedda post, that did not make it over into the copy:

"Yeah, it's this guy, [<http://www.egelykloster.org/en/node/23>] who quit the ZSS in 2005 after getting fed up with ER...

read his bio [<http://www.egelykloster.org/en/node/23>]"

December 16, 2010 7:31 PM

Baba Wawa said...

Groucho Marx said...

"...you got some chutzpah objecting to people spreading unsubstantiated rumors."

Pardon the intewwuption, but I bewieve the post Gwoucho wewewences is actuawy ANTI-censowship, as it advocates the shaewing of ALL infowmation, incwuding unsubstantiated wumors.

Of couwse, this is aww subject to intewpwetation.

December 16, 2010 9:10 PM

Anonymous said...

Some soccer players in Australia apparently got into a bit of trouble with "alcohol-fueled situations at three o'clock in the morning."

So comedian Ben Pobjie put together a list to help us avoid similar problems. I think that his reminder #6 is an especially good one for Mr. Shimano.

1. When you meet a girl who doesn't want to have sex with you, don't have sex with her.

2. When you meet a girl who wants to have sex with one of your friends, remember the golden rule: You Are A Different Person To Your Friends. Maybe this handy mnemonic can help: Yentl Acted As Ducks Probed Three Yucky Frenchmen. This will help you remember that a girl who wants to have sex with one person does not necessarily want to have sex with every person she meets. Confusing, I know; what can I say - political correctness, etc.
3. If you meet a girl who DOES want to have sex with you, but then a bit later she says she'd rather not, don't have sex with her. Again, pretty confusing, I know, but it's due to a special Scientific Fact: sometimes girls change their minds. Like, remember the time you wanted a kebab, but then you thought no, I'll have a hamburger instead? It's a bit like that, only with sex.
4. When you meet a girl who is unconscious, don't have sex with her. This is true even if she was drinking before. I may be delving into some fairly arcane theory here, but scientists have discovered there is actually technically a difference between "drinking a lot of alcohol" and "saying yes I want to have sex with you". I realize this difference is probably hard to spot for a lot of you guys; you might have to squint a bit.
5. When you go home with a girl, try not to have sex with her until after she says she'd like to.
6. Practice not having sex with people. I know it's hard - sometimes you just look down and it's like, whoops, I'm having sex with this girl, how did that happen? But I bet with a bit of concentration and discipline, you can actually manage to avoid having sex with someone, even when they're in the same room as you. It's true! Anyone can do it! Why, last week I met at least five women who I actually didn't have sex with, without causing myself any particularly severe internal injuries.
7. When you meet a girl who doesn't want to have sex with you, don't have sex with her. I realize I already said this one, but that was five steps ago, and I have a feeling some of you guys might have slightly short attention spans.

<http://benpobjie.blogspot.com/2010/10/how-not-to-rape-people-handy-guide-for.html>
December 16, 2010 10:24 PM

Anonymous said...

"It has far exceeded the limit of retardation I can stomach."

Louella? Who is this broad, another thirty year vet ter en come to talk down to the tra oops?

What an ego. Lou Ella, dearie. Save it for ZFI. There you can put in it in a box. Call it di-a - log

December 17, 2010 12:04 AM

Anonymous said...

Apparently more station break time is needed so the following advices may be helpful....

if you are a Zen Roshi, don't have sex with your female students even if....

you are in the unconditional realm

you find yourself back in the world of causation

even if you believe that your female student "wants it".

especially if your female student doesn't "want it".

your female student moves away or appears uncomfortable when you place your friendly arm around her shoulder.

your wife is away - even happily away.

your wife is away and you are happy she is away.

a new female student is exploring the building and passes by your bedroom by mistake (even if you don't believe it's a mistake) or not by mistake (rare - even if you don't believe it's rare)

a female student enters dokusan and she's a journalist. Think think think.

even if you find yourself knocking on the door of any female who has recently visited DBZ and she remains gracious and hospitable despite surprise and mild confusion.

Other reasons for not having sex with your female student could include the following inconveniences to you...

you may have to shut down 2 zendo's for a month.

you may be asked to tell the truth...

in which case you will have to lie about a lie.

you discover 4 active blogs about you and your remaining friends tell you not to read them.

an heir writes a petition asking you to step down and collects 150 signatures despite a letter to AZTA asking them to not sign.

your very smart former gatekeeper inherits Robert Aiken's archives.

4 people on very very little notice are willing to show up in front of Shobo ji at sunrise on Rohatsu with a sign saying "Eido Shimano is unfair to all sentient beings". Two are from the AZTA - worrisome.

If these few advices and inconveniences are not helpful enough please let us know. We will be suggesting ways to offer restorative justice.

December 17, 2010 1:06 AM

Anonymous said...

and can we work on getting Genkaku's thread out of the pits?

What do you want to want to work on here?

December 17, 2010 1:21 AM

Anonymous said...

Watch the afore mentioned archives for a newly appearing article concerning YOUR showing pornography to a new Kessei student there for her first visit to your "Zendo."

December 17, 2010 1:33 AM

Anonymous said...

Love it! Thanx!

December 17, 2010 3:03 AM

Anonymous said...

"If you are a Zen Roshi, don't have sex with your female students even if....."

Great, thanks for list! Here is one of my favorites:

"a new female student is exploring the building and passes by your bedroom by mistake (even if you don't believe it's a mistake) or not by mistake (rare - even if you don't believe it's rare)"

I'll add a similar one to the list:

- a female student is in the monastery's library, which is adjacent to your bedroom (even if you think that she's looking for a book on male human anatomy)

...

See my previous post of September 2, 2010 2:09 AM, lengthy but here's the relevant part:

"So there was another young female resident, about 21 years old, who we thought of as a bit vulnerable, but very nice. One day she was up in the library and Mr. Shimano poked his head out of his room, and said, I have something to show you, come into my room.

So she went in. He asked her if she knew the difference between an uncircumcised penis and a circumcised penis. Then he lifted his robe and displayed his private parts.

I asked her, so what did you do? She said that she told him that she had to go to the kitchen or something, and then she avoided him after that. Avoided him? Yes, she was trapped at the monastery and had nowhere else to go; she was our kessei student."

December 17, 2010 10:56 AM

Anonymous said...

December 17, 2010 1:06 AM said, "Two are from the AZTA - worrisome.

" Two are from the AZTA" ?

That is interesting. Did not know this and good for all four of them.

December 17, 2010 11:14 AM

Anonymous said...

Did Shimano also show his private part during Dokusan?

December 17, 2010 11:18 AM

Anonymous said...

How the members of the AZTA can stand in silence without raising their voices in unison to merely sign a petition to have this man removed as suggested by their own recommended consultants is beyond belief. Did not Jan Chozen Bays bring the Faith Trust Institute into this mess? How can she not even sign the petition knowing what has been happening? How can these so called "Zen leaders" not even lend their names to express their disgust at Mr. Shimano's activities? How can they not raise their voices as a community? Why have so few of the courageous AZTA people taken the five minutes required to raise their voices? Is it out of what? "Loyalty" to their "colleagues" fear"? Unwillingness to "become involved" (it's not OUR problem) maybe it will just go away? Do they really think that Eido Shimano will ever let go of his "empire"? These are real questions of concern, that nobody seems to be willing to address.... Are we expected to trust in the wisdom of the Shimano enablers that everything is "under control"? and somehow it's all better now? It doesn't feel "better" - it feels sleazier, worse and worse as this fiasco drags on and on.... They want us to refer to him as "Founding Abbot"? After reading the deluge of information made public so far?

Good for the brave AZTA people who have the courage to stand up for their convictions, may those who avoid dealing with reality one day wake up to recognize their utter foolishness in not being even capable of engaging in minimal reflection.

December 17, 2010 11:45 AM

Anonymous said...

Private parts were shown?

December 17, 2010 12:22 PM

Anonymous said...

Guess it's a matter of opinion how "private" those parts of Shimano are. They certainly seem to be drug out on every possible occasion.

December 17, 2010 12:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Sorry, staggered indentations somehow didn't make it.

December 17, 2010 1:02 PM

Anonymous said...

... and neither did my post.

December 17, 2010 1:04 PM

Anonymous said...

Re. Ring Complaint

“I handed it to Mr. Shimano and stated that I had made it for Junpo and would he please put it on Junpo’s jukai rakusu for the ceremony.

Mr. Shimano took the ring, and spent some time admiring it. As I was sitting there in front of him he looked at me directly and said, “This ring is too good for Junpo.” He then secreted the ring up his sleeve and glared at me intensely. Sensing uncomfortably that I was being summarily dismissed, I graciously bowed and left the room. This incident has troubled me for three decades.

I would like the Board to rectify the theft by Mr. Shimano of our gift to Junpo.

I request that the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors insure that the purloined rakusu ring be returned to me immediately. “

December 10, 2010 3:18 PM

–Mr. K. Malone

Ethics Exercise:

Consider the above complaint. How would you proceed if you were on the ZSS Ethics Committee?

1. Do nothing.
2. Dismiss: not in the Committee's purview.
3. Dismiss: complaint is too old.
4. Dismiss: Mr. Malone passively accepted 'redirection' of his gift, so complaint is without merit.
5. Forward the complaint to Mr. Shimano for his consideration with recommendation that he return the ring, if he had it, compensate Mr. Malone, or explain why he will do neither.
6. Forward to Mr. Shimano with no recommendation.
7. Request testimony of Mr. Shimano before Committee in this matter.
 - a. If Mr. Shimano admits, tell him he must return or compensate.
 - b. If Mr. Shimano admits, and returns or compensates, apologize on behalf of ZSS.
 - c. If Mr. Shimano admits, but refuses to return or compensate, apologize to Malone.
 - d. If Mr. Shimano admits, but refuses to return or compensate, apologize to Malone and offer to compensate.
 - e. If he denies,
 1. Inform Malone.
 2. Inform Malone and apologize.
 3. Inform Malone, apologize, and offer to compensate.
 4. Do nothing.
8. Apologize to Mr. Malone and compensate.

Or, some other option. Above list is not meant to be closed.

--Spike

December 17, 2010 1:28 PM

Anonymous said...

None of the above. Ignore: Kobutsu got a direct, timely answer.

December 17, 2010 1:35 PM

Anonymous said...

The answer should be "all are illusion".

Kobutsu does not exist, Shimano and Spike too.

The funny thing is when you burn the zendo,

suddenly we claim ... no ... it exists ...

let's go to lawyer.

December 17, 2010 1:52 PM

REddirt said...

Hello 11:45Am,

"How the members of the AZTA can stand in silence without raising their voices in unison to merely sign a petition to have this man removed as suggested by their own recommended consultants is beyond belief."

Perhaps you know the AZTA is an informal association of zen teachers who meet for the purpose of mutual support and reflection. They have no rules of association and deliberately so.

It is not so difficult to fathom the response of this group given the group does not have a voice.

What the individuals members do is an individual to decide and I agree, this silence is strangely monolithic but I am far too lazy to ask each of them individually.

"did not Jan Chozen Bays bring the Faith Trust Institute into this mess?"

This is interesting. Did you ask her?

How can she not even sign the petition knowing what has been happening?"

Ask her. It is generally known I think that she signed the original protest letter with seven others. Perhaps it is felt to be unnecessary to repeat that effort now?

"Are we expected to trust in the wisdom of the Shimano enablers that everything is "under control"? and somehow it's all better now? It doesn't feel "better" - it feels sleazier, worse and worse as this fiasco drags on and on.... They want us to refer to him as "Founding Abbot"? After reading the deluge of information made public so far?"

I can only respond with with Write to Genjo. Take this chance. Suspend disbelief and listen. Ask questions about your questions, engage him in this and perhaps you will begin to find some answers to such questions.

Since first becoming aware of Eido Shimano's unbelievably egregious behavior and the storm which has built around it, I have done just this.

It has been a VERY rocky, confrontational stop and go on journey for both of us. For me, the reward has been worth the considerable effort.

I have been enabled by this process. I am learning more about how reliably acting towards others with empathy and compassion is actually accomplished. I have a long way to go in this endeavor as I have little "natural sense" of how to do this.

I far prefer this (new for me) sense of ability than the enabler version so often presented here.

The "journey" is mine to make and to unmake.

Good luck for yours.

December 17, 2010 1:53 PM

Anonymous said...

NONE OF THE ABOVE IS CORRECT.... Kobutsu got a direct, timely answer. "I'm taking this, fuck you."

December 17, 2010 1:54 PM

REDdirt said...

Anonymous said...

None of the above. Ignore: Kobutsu got a direct, timely answer.

This is good. It seems also good for Kobutsu to now share it in the same manner he advertised his grievance.

December 17, 2010 2:02 PM

David Scates said...

To 1:52 pm:

Gutless dead void snake. Just please don't tell me you consider yourself a child of Lin Chi. If you do, please include the illusory address where you lead your illusory life.

December 17, 2010 2:02 PM

REDdirt said...

"If you do, please include the illusory address where you lead your illusory life."

David,

Given its illusive nature, of what use is such information?

December 17, 2010 2:15 PM

David Scates said...

Oh, one never knows with illusion, does one? Sometimes more illusions can be happily piled, or pounded, on top of the first one. And after all, any use would only be illusory anyway, ne?

December 17, 2010 2:37 PM

REddirt said...

"Oh, one never knows with illusion, does one?"

Perhaps. It seems, to me anyway, there was recently requested an attempt for contributions which exhibit a renewal in manners dealing with all of the illusion present here and now.

In what manner is the above quote illusive in any way different from the one to which you originally objected?

In like manner is your "any use" illustrative?
December 17, 2010 3:06 PM

Anonymous said...

Hmmm...posts are disappearing again.

The Blogspot limit is 4,000 characters, and the missing post is only 1,700.

Nevertheless, I'll try it again (third time) and break it into 2 parts.
December 17, 2010 3:39 PM

Anonymous said...

"Private parts were shown? "

Part 1:

Another woman resident at the monastery told me that Mr. Shimano passed her a note in the hallway that simply said, "Come to my room tonight."

One might think that such a note would set off alarm bells, but in an environment where silence is mandatory, the writing of notes is not unreasonable, is it?

And since private interviews with the teacher are of paramount importance in Zen practice, his request for her to meet with him is not unreasonable, is it?

And yes, he sexually abused her too.

...

And here's another account by a woman at the monastery who was told by Mr. Shimano to "Follow me". So she followed him, right up the stairs and into his quarters:

"And almost before I knew it, he had pulled off his robe and was laying down on the bed stark naked. Well, I was in such a state then, I thought this must be some sort of test of detachment. It sounds ridiculous now, but when you're serious about your Zen practice, and when you have a lot of respect for someone, you think the best, no matter what. "

And yes, he sexually abused her too.
December 17, 2010 3:49 PM

Anonymous said...

Part 2:

If you would really like to get a sense of how Mr. Shimano manipulates the religious environment to gain people's trust and then sexually assault them, read Robin Westin's article; very well researched through many, many interviews.

It is unconscionable and negligent that the Zen Studies Society did not welcome the publication of her article nearly 30 years ago

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/html/19820400R_Zen_Seduction.html

P.S. It just now occurs to me that since the "Come to my room tonight" note did not even have her name on it, perhaps she was just a random target who was unlucky enough to have passed Mr. Shimano in the hallway.

December 17, 2010 3:50 PM

David Scates said...

My dear dirt,

The parsing of illusion, in my own experience, is an endless and pointless task, but the difference, in my view, would be that the statements of Mr. 1:52 were sheer obfuscating bullshit of the first degree, in a manner well marked in the tradition as such, while my statements were a warm and friendly offer to dispute his convictions with him.

This is perhaps all sort of irrelevant to the point of the thread, but perhaps not. Eido Tai Shimano may not be the only would-be bonze with a head full of shit in this country, after all, and I see no reason to neglect the others simply because we do not know their names.

And if my manners disturb you, I apologize, though I may (probably) not change them. There are some to whom I will not apologize, and that probably includes most of the ones who originally objected.

December 17, 2010 4:10 PM

REDDirt said...

David,

You offer,

" while my statements were a warm and friendly offer to dispute his convictions with him."

and

"The parsing of illusion, in my own experience, is an endless and pointless task,.."

Thus are you diligent in the pursuit of bonzes.

What distrubs me is not the pursuit of such; what is distrubing is the unlikelihood of good results given your chosen method. Indeed, the method you employee strikes me as the "parsing of illusion" par excellant.

Thank you for offering restraint in doing this.

;))

December 17, 2010 4:38 PM

Anonymous said...

RedDirt, it is not a sign of compassion and maturity to be encouraging people to suspend disbelief and to allow themselves to be groomed for trust by Mr. Shimano's representatives.

People who wish to be heard should not trust the Zen Studies Society nor the American Zen Teachers Association nor the Faith Trust Institute. Please know that these three organizations form a triangle from which you are excluded. You are just gossip to them.

Believe your own eyes: Mr. Shimano is still there.

You should contact the Sex Crimes and Prosecution Unit of the Manhattan District Attorney's Office at (212) 335-9373 and the Charities Division of the New York State Attorney General's Office (212) 416-8400 or submit your statement online at http://www.ag.ny.gov/resource_center/complaints/pdfs/comp_char.pdf.

Please know that you are testimony to them, and that you are part of the permanent testimony that will eventually be used.

December 17, 2010 6:54 PM

REDdirt said...

I meant no offense by that exchange of views David. Gassho.

Anonymous 6:54 PM said,

"RedDirt, it is not a sign of compassion and maturity to be encouraging people to suspend disbelief and to allow themselves to be groomed for trust by Mr. Shimano's representatives."

Nor did I suggest this. Your words suggest this possibility. I suggested to someone asking a question, perhaps rhetorically, to ask questions and respond to the answers given. To simply interact. My assumption in doing so, which perhaps you do not share, is someone capable of asking questions is already fit to arrive at an independent decision concerning Genjo or what he might say in his response. Particularly given the information already integrated into their comment.

I know from personal and extended experience Genjo will honor any question with a response. I know his understanding of this matter is evolving because I listen to his teishos concerning it. Yesterday we had a very confrontational conversation concerning the last one where I let him have it. I dumped all of my confusion and my anger about what has happened and laid it at his doorstep. Because we know each other well enough he chose to respond in kind. This gets both of us thinking and talking.

As a result of this today I know him far better than I did when i lost it and dumped. That he responds appropriately is not a matter for fear, for turning away, or for denial, it seems to me.

How this can be immature and non compassionate I have not the faintest notion.

By all means report what is known to appropriate authorities. Nor should anyone take my word for something they can explore on their own. Only trust the "inner voice" which only you can hear and there a good beginning is made.

December 17, 2010 7:41 PM

Anonymous said...

In another sphere, as a professional, I gave my testimony about what I knew of my own knowledge, to the NYS Attorney General's office, and they did take it very seriously. It eventually lead to the removal of the unethical official in question. It was not painless, but it did result the removal of a person who was causing a lot of suffering. It was quite liberating to be a part of that.

December 17, 2010 7:46 PM

David Scates said...

Dear REDdirt,

No offense whatsoever taken; didn't even occur to me. Truth is, the pursuit of such, whatever the method, is almost assuredly a fruitless endeavor. I engage in it for the pure kill-hell joy of it. And I'm really not sure what my "method" might be. If one of the jokers actually coughs up his address, we might both find out. And at least identifying himself would make his comments slightly less cheap shots.

December 17, 2010 9:03 PM

Olivia said...

"RedDirt, it is not a sign of compassion and maturity to be encouraging people to suspend disbelief and to allow themselves to be groomed for trust by Mr. Shimano's representatives."

A friend just sent me to a link - www.mymilkspilt.wordpress.com

(you can substitute the word rape for Shimanos' form of sexual exploitation/abuse and consequent slander and silencing of his victims.)

"What you say about rape — any rape, alleged or fictional or otherwise — matters. What you say, what I say, what journalists say, what your hairdresser says, what teachers say, what doctors say, what police say, what Julian Assange says, what your kid repeats at school: all of these utterances contribute to our cultural understanding of rape. And when what we hear time and time again is some version of apologism or some perpetuation of a rape myth like sluts can't be raped or women always cry rape or nice men aren't rapists then all we do is make the noise of rape culture louder and the voices of victims and survivors ever more silent.

You have a choice, when you speak about rape, any rape.

You can make victims and survivors hurt more. You can take justice further out of reach. You can encourage the disrespect and objectification of women. You can further silence marginalised victims, like children (and sex-workers and prisoners and trans* people for that matter) and make it ever harder for those who can face the greatest resistance to telling their stories, like male victims, or those raped by celebrities and 'heroes'.

Or, you can not.

Think about it."

Think about it.

ps - RedDirt - this is not meant as criticism of you and all your work to make livable (for you) sense of Shimano and the difficult loyalties of Genjo and Roko. Peace to you.
December 17, 2010 10:41 PM

Olivia said...

Here's a better link for 10:41pm

<http://mymilkspilt.wordpress.com/2010/12/09/who-hears-you-when-you-speak-about-rape/>
December 17, 2010 10:48 PM

Olivia said...

"When will survivors come forward to disclose their experiences? When will society speak out against this harmful form of sexual exploitation? Probably not until states make it clear that sexual contact between clergy and congregant is a criminal violation of the clergy's "fiduciary duty." Fiduciary duty refers to the relationship of trust and authority inherent between doctors and their patients, therapists and their clients, and law enforcement personnel and their charges. In several states, sexual contact between these professionals and their clients is a felony. But most states do not include clergy among the professions covered by such "fiduciary duty" laws." quote from Nancy Quirk

Until that time comes survivors count on a strong and unified active vocal opposition from America Buddhist Teachers. All schools. When will they speak out?
December 17, 2010 11:29 PM

REddirt said...

"I engage in it for the pure kill-hell joy of it."

Ahh. This I understand very well. "For the fun in it" was, in part, the animator of Chaos when this spirit "used" my voice and it certainly was fuel in our afternoon exchange.

Olivia,

You I like and admire. My view of and voice on Eido Shimano has been consistently critical but I have tried to maintain a central position, here particularly, as to what compassion might entail were I to find myself in like situation.

My relationship to Genjo is quite convoluted but this is increasingly coming to resemble faith in his non judgemental capabilities & consistency.

I seems to me experience is the progenitor and essence of faith and faith always trumps so easily swayed an idea or feeling as loyalty. I remain a friend of ChoBOji, I am not a member of the sangha.

I do not personally know anything at all about Roko and, despite some of what I have read which is attributed to her, have attempted not to sling mud in her direction.
December 18, 2010 12:08 AM

Zogen said...

Excerpts from An Open Letter to The Directors of Zen Studies Society.

Dear Directors of The Zen Studies Society,

I want to add my voice to the on-going discussion of your recent choices and the long history of the abuse of power by the titular leader of Zen Studies Society, Eido Shimano

Roshi. This most recent prolonged surge of indignation, and moral revulsion, brings to the fore the decades-long history of suppressed instances of unacceptable behavior by your Teacher and, it reveals an astonishing degree of complacency demonstrated, and continued in evidence, by all of you.

You, and your many predecessors, understandably, were, and are still, reluctant to confront your beloved Teacher, let alone condemn and remove him. No one among us, lay practitioners, can imagine what it might be like to do that. After all, your own most intimate experiences of practice and memories of Dharma teachings, are forever bound with your Roshi. Some of you have more intimate memories, associated with him, and derive your authority from Zen training, ordination and, for some of you, Dharma Transmission received from Eido Shimano Roshi. Existing "official" structures, i.e. statutory and procedural, "lock" you into a "loyalty trap", leaving not much space between acquiescence and withdrawal.

Your position is no less than tragic -- even more so now, when "all" has been exposed on the world-wide web. But, your Teacher's position is no less tragic than yours: Eido Shimano Roshi systematically destroyed everything he wanted, originally, to create and, compromised everything he was entrusted to keep and protect. His reputation, as a practicing Buddhist Teacher and Abbot, is gone; the standing of The Zen Studies Society within the American Buddhist community has been destroyed; all donors, and most of the former supporters-- any possibility of financial support from them is gone. ZSS "membership" is a sham; and, the first Buddhist Monastery, created de novo in America, stands essentially empty.

For the full text of this letter, go to:

http://www.sanghaconvergence.org/DATA/20101216_Zogen_ZSS.pdf
December 18, 2010 6:29 AM

Anonymous said...

http://www.sanghaconvergence.org/DATA/20101216_Zogen_ZSS.pdf
December 18, 2010 8:12 AM

genkaku said...

The following statement comes from Merry White Benezra (Nennen), a one-time student of Mr. Shimano's. I have retyped it from its pdf original, so any typos are my mistake. It was not addressed to me, but Merry sent me a copy saying I was free to post it.

PART I

December 17, 2010

I was a resident and kessei student at Dai Bosatsu Zendo from September 1976 to February 1977. You asked me to describe my experience of sexual harassment by Eido Roshi.

I was new to Zen practice when I became a DBZ kessei student September 1976, having attended Thursday night zazen in the city on a very sporadic basis over the previous few years, and having also stayed at DBZ as a guest/work student for the last two weeks of July 1976. I returned to DBZ in September 1976 for the kessei in a very serious refuge-taking state of mind.

Although I had been warned by Adam Fisher (when we were both summer guest students at DBZ in late July 1976) that there had been a scandal the previous year, it sounded to me as though the problem was that Eido had taken more than one (willing) lover but had not told any of his lovers that their relationships were not exclusive -- and then as some point they all found out about each other. I had no interest in being a lover of Eido Roshi's -- I had had enough of married lover when I showed up, and my intention was to me in the exact opposite direction toward sexual abstinence. Nor did Eido strike me as an appealing lover. When he made his initial and rather subtle advances, I did not encourage him.

I was assigned to the position of Assistant Jisha at the beginning of the first 7-day sesshin of Dai Bosatsu's first kessei. This was also my first 7-day sesshin. My entire intention for that first sesshin was to experience kensho. I was sitting very diligently and with tremendous effort toward this goal. After the last sitting on the sixth day, Roshi asked me to meet with him in his study.

December 18, 2010 8:23 AM

genkaku said...

Nennen, PART II

I assumed (hoped) this had to do with jisha work, but when we sat (kneeled) at the table, he produced a large book of photographs of nude women. He said that a student had recently sent it to him, and proceeded to flip through the pages. He said, "This one is really not so bad," and showed me the photo of a nude young woman straddling a chair backwards. I said, "I think I should go now," and he asked, "Why?" and then clasped my hand. I didn't argue with him-- I just stood up and left. The following day, I told him that his behavior was likely to trigger another scandal.

Despite this, Eido made it very clear that he was patiently waiting for me to relent, and he made several more passes. In dokusan in the middle of my second sesshin, he told me that I had a "special karma," and I was so naive and so committed to practice that I took this

to mean I would be his dharma heir. When I realized, and he confirmed, that it meant I was destined to be his lover, I was emotionally and psychologically devastated. I know

that Eido labels his accusers as mentally unstable, but actions like this can hardly do otherwise than to destabilize otherwise healthy but koan-stressed and sleep-deprived students in the middle of a Rinzai Zen sesshin. I was never able to complete a sesshin after that.

For me, the experience of being diverted from my path and de-valued as a serious Zen student has had a lifelong impact on my relationship with Zen Buddhism. I do not trust Buddhist teachers of any sort. What I mean by this is that I understand that sexual attractions are part of human nature and that, without very clear and enforceable rules prohibiting teacher-student liaisons in Buddhist practice, this corrosive interaction is likely to play itself out again and again and again. It seems a shame that the standards of psychologists and university professors and lawyers are bound to (and the beneficial atmosphere these standards create), are beyond the scope and reach of so many Buddhist organizations.

December 18, 2010 8:26 AM

Anonymous said...

REDdirt makes no sense and just talks a lot.

He cannot control his ego.

December 18, 2010 8:30 AM

David Scates said...

And you, you nameless pissant? You wouldn't know your ego if it walked up and spit down your throat. You, at least, make no sense and only talked a little.

December 18, 2010 8:35 AM

Anonymous said...

Why would Nennen attend a second sesshin??

December 18, 2010 9:32 AM

Olivia said...

Zogen's letter is towering. I'm overwhelmed by the positive action of it.

IT's CLEARLY NOT OVER YET. ZSS has another opportunity to make changes in more decisive and healthy ways. This means clean separation from Shimano and an equally towering set of standards that reflect the precepts for a vital and safer place of practice rather than destruction. What a gift that would be.

All of this distress and suffering and ugliness could go into designing a model (with help) that we can all support and respect. I would like to see survivors - male and female - invited into points along this process as well. This is a movement - not a few "discontented troublemakers". I hope ZSS sees that for the rich opportunity that it is.

Nennen, thank you. I'm so sorry that you had that experience and made it impossible so far to trust another teacher. I hope that you are well and have found happiness in other places/practices.

And, another AZTA teacher signed the petition.

<http://www.amazon.com/Zen-Women-Beyond-Maidens-Masters/dp/086171475X>

December 18, 2010 10:26 AM

REDDirt said...

"REDDirt makes no sense and just talks a lot."

REDDirt can ramble as yesterday shows.

Sense can seem prissy and then it does not. Would recant the ego

Which does come and go.

Thank yew. Appreciate the suggestion to hold it down. My "poetry" is good enough reason.

December 18, 2010 11:02 AM

Anonymous said...

Re. Zogen letter (points excerpted and lettered):

A. Eido Shimano Roshi must immediately be censured by the ZSS Board and removed from his position for cause.

--Removed from Board. Removed as Abbot. Designation of 'Founding Abbot' is not a functional title. You want to nail his humiliation with a public censure. I say let's focus on reconciliation and reparation. And by reconciliation, I include, eventually, Mr Shimano.

B. You, and your many predecessors, understandably, were, and are still, reluctant to confront your beloved Teacher, let alone condemn and remove him.

--See answer to A. But yes, this admittedly has been difficult.

C. Permitting your Teacher to conduct Jukai in October of this year is only the most recent example of your habitual default.

--Of course, Mr. Shimano still held office at that time. The ZSS board was not able to remove him from that office sooner. (Remember, his original date of vacancy for that office requested by Mr. Shimano was to have been 2012.) Note also that his few loyal Jukai students REQUESTED Jukai.

D. There is an overwhelming amount of evidence that Eido Shimano Roshi consistently violated Buddhist precepts over a period of decades.

--Yes, and this abuse occurred more than 15 years ago, with the exception of a consensual affair, arguably also abuse, revealed recently. That is precisely why it is laudable that this Board has made the extraordinary effort to confront and rectify this issue. No other Board has attempted this.

E. The ZSS Board of Directors destroyed any vestige of their legitimacy and forfeited any claim on the trust from the ZSS Sangha.

--You do not speak for this Sangha member.

F. There is no grievance process or advocacy guaranteed by ZSS by-laws ... In conclusion: there are no forms of accountability or transparency at any level of ZSS.

There is no "real", i.e. confirmed membership in ZSS ... There is no coherent process for appointing Board members. In conclusion: there are no forms of accountability or transparency at any level of ZSS.

--I know and trust that the Board, as it rewrites the bylaws, is addressing this. I believe the Board strives for Right Action as a group and individually, and recognizes that they are accountable.

END Part 1/2

December 18, 2010 11:18 AM

Anonymous said...

PART 2/2

G. ZSS should immediately convene the meeting of all Dharma heirs and invite participation of senior teachers, from other Zen centers, who command trust and respect.

--I question whether Mr. Denis Kelley would consider allowing himself to be 'convened' by his former organization. Mr. Fernando Afable has done enough damage to ZSS, and should not be allowed to set foot on the property until he apologizes for it. He wrote himself and Mr. Shimano disgracefully generous pension agreements. Rather than conform to the existing highly conservative and traditional heritage of ZSS, he attempted to bend it to his own vision, insuring his own organizational demise, and preventing Mr. Shimano from taking desired retirement. The fact that Mr. Shimano did not retire at that time (stop taking new students) has been an obvious disaster for so many students and for ZSS organizationally.

H. A working group, dedicated to developing a draft of ZSS new statutes and by-laws, should be formed by the transitional Trustees.

--Let's see the revised bylaws the Board is working on. Let's see if ZSS becomes a member organization with individual voting privileges, as I believe it will.

I. The Zen Society Board of Directors has taken a most cynical path of delays, obfuscation, misdirection and information withholding.

--I get it: you don't like this Board and you don't recognize what it has already accomplished. You wanted the Public Option, and you didn't get it. You wanted No Tax Cuts for the Rich, and you didn't get it. I have substantial disappointments too, such as Mr. Shimano is still at DBZ, no planned reparations, etc. When I get to vote for Directors to the ZSS Board, I will seek to rectify these and any other issues.

--Spike

December 18, 2010 11:21 AM

Anonymous said...

Hey Dave: how about substituting 'ninny' for 'pissant'?

December 18, 2010 12:47 PM

David Scates said...

In your case, ninny, I'll make the exception.

December 18, 2010 1:35 PM

Olivia said...

A major thread in Zogen's powerful letter is INCLUSION- rather than exclusion. Here are examples of this invitation to participate in dynamic and meaningful transition...(all below is taken from Zogen's letter)

- possible solutions to OUR outstanding dilemmas
- consistent lack of loyalty to ALL ZSS sangha
- A COMPREHENSIVE list
- PUBLICALLY available
- widely discussed by ALL members of OUR Sangha
- ZSS transition ... COLLABORATIVE effort
- a DOMOCRATIC way
- OUR internal resources, (meaning ALL past members whose "Good Efforts sustained OUR PRACTICE at DBZ").
- OUR discussions about the future of ZSS.
- WE ALL should be concerned with the role ...

"This is a critical time for "breaking of the vessels" the time for renewal."

- tactics should not be allowed to numb US.
- dispirit US and make US despair..
- an appeal to other Buddhist COMMUNITIES..
- will help US heal and return
- we should plan....orderly and dignified...
- healing OUR SANGHA

"WE are all the "stakeholders" of Zen Studies Society---- ALL who want to participate in extricating our organization from the autocratic control of one man who has no ounce of legitimacy left.

It is clear that The Zen Studies Society cannot continue, much less sustain itself while yoked to the presence and reputation of its Abbot. The Boards' continuing tacit permissiveness towards Eido Shimano Roshi, like endorsing his continued access to students, is unacceptable. His continuing de facto authority as senior Abbot is unacceptable. Shimano Roshi must immediately be censured by the ZSS Board and removed from his position for cause.

NOTHING LESS WILL BEGIN TO RESTORE OUR HOPE THAT ZSS MIGHT BECOME, one day, what it was meant to become:

- A SERENE PLACE OF PRACTICE AND LEARNING,
- AN OASIS OF BUDDHIST WISDOM
- AN INSPIRING EXAMPLE OF RIGHT LIVING
- PRECEPTS AS A LIVING REALITY"

December 18, 2010 1:36 PM

genkaku said...

David Scates said:

Dear Genjo san,

So your friend REDdirt down to the genkaku-again blog has suggested that people write to you directly concerning your present involvement in the the Shimano fiasco. I'm sure you must have some sort of boilerplate response worked up at this point. If you don't, you would be well advised to do so, and please send me a copy.

Eido Tai Shimano and Genki Takabayashi. What a couple of cards. Why don't you just call your lineage the Wet Dick Dharma Line? Might even be a popular approach, and at least you could cease blowing smoke about True Rinzai

Tradition, and such nonsense. Give it some thought.

Sincerely,

David Scates

(sent last night)

December 18, 2010 2:28 PM

REddirt said...

" ... You, at least, make no sense and only talked a little."

Friend D'sactes,

This damn fool jamboree recovers its whatever?

If so, we shall dance. For the "pure" hell in it.

December 18, 2010 3:00 PM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku: please excise scates' scatological scum comments. His scum belongs on his own 'frum'.

December 18, 2010 3:03 PM

David Scates said...

Um. Hang on. There's a little software trouble going on. The jamboree is not quite as damned, or as foolish as it seems at the moment. Wait for Genkaku to finish posting the rest of the stuff I sent him, after being unable to get it on the blog myself.

December 18, 2010 3:05 PM

Anonymous said...

"The Boards' continuing tacit permissiveness towards Eido Shimano Roshi, like endorsing his continued access to students, is unacceptable."

It is more that they are allowing his students' continued access to him, at their request.

December 18, 2010 3:05 PM

Anonymous said...

You're not the one who attacked me with the chair in the day-room at St. Elizabeth's right after meds-time are you?

December 18, 2010 3:06 PM

David Scates said...

And yeah, yeah, 3:03, I love you, too, and please send me your address.

December 18, 2010 3:07 PM

Anonymous said...

"His continuing de facto authority as senior Abbot is unacceptable."

He has no such. He has zero functional authority.
December 18, 2010 3:08 PM

David Scates said...

And if you're addressing me, 3:06, no, I'm not.
December 18, 2010 3:08 PM

Anonymous said...

"Allowing?" That's enabling, Eido can give people his phone number and they can do whatever business they want... it's not up to ZSS to "allow" anything.
December 18, 2010 3:09 PM

Anonymous said...

You have been warned: you are safe as long as you don't know me.
December 18, 2010 3:09 PM

Anonymous said...

That's a warning? Sounds more like an assurance. Or maybe you're just confused about who is safe as long as I don't know you. Or maybe about who is perfectly happy not to know you.
December 18, 2010 3:13 PM

Anonymous said...

"functional authority", now there's a slippery-term if ever I heard one....
December 18, 2010 3:13 PM

David Scates said...

Oops. Sorry. 3:13 is me.
December 18, 2010 3:15 PM

David Scates said...

I've been trying for almost an hour to post the reply which Genjo sent me to that email above, and cannot get it to post, nor my response to that reply. I sent the whole interchange to Genkaku to post, but he's only been able to get the first part up, so I don't know what is going on with the process, but we'll keep trying.
December 18, 2010 3:24 PM

Anonymous said...

(Partial text of reply to above)

That was a very good talk, Genjo. I was moved by the obvious gratitude and caring in your voice when you talked about your teachers. It is, after all, the case that we are all imperfect vessels, and to respond to the wholeness which is also in each of us is preferable by far to only condemning the brokenness.

Anyway, I thank you for your even and honest tone in reply, after such a rude question. If it was a test, you certainly aced it, in my opinion. REDdirt's faith in you seems well justified. If there seems to be anything I could do to help you in this very difficult time, please feel free to ask, and please excuse the impertinence of such an offer. It is a simple and heartfelt gesture.

sincerely, and respectfully,

David Scates

December 18, 2010 3:28 PM

David Scates said...

Adam -- feel free to clean this mess up, and put the emails in the proper order, if you can.

December 18, 2010 3:35 PM

David Scates said...

Dear David,

For all their faults, they have been instrumental in opening a wide, bright window for me into the Rinzai lineage, for which I will be forever grateful. I will not disparage this gift. On the other hand, I have and will continue to condemn their bad behavior, and will try to learn what I can about the complexity of the human condition from these cracked vessels of the Dharma.

As you know I have recently returned from DBZ Rohatsu and the retirement of Eido Roshi as abbot. In the Teisho just published as a podcast titled "Meeting a Person of the Tao" from Chobo-Ji's December mini-sesshin, I examine my relationship with the two Japanese Roshis I have trained with intimately, and my thoughts about both their brilliance and shortcomings. In particular I reveal the development of my own thinking about recent events and Eido Roshi's problematic behavior. If you would like to

here this talk it can be downloaded at

<http://genjo.libsyn.com/> or

<http://itunes.apple.com/podcast/chobo-jis-podcast/id78149892>

With gassho,

~Genjo

Sent from Genjo's iPhone

On Dec 17, 2010, at 12:59 PM

December 18, 2010 4:27 PM

Anonymous said...

"functional authority", now there's a slippery-term if ever I heard one....

The term 'functional authority' is not slippery at all, and has a very precise meaning in business.

--Spike

December 18, 2010 6:01 PM

Anonymous said...

RedDirt: Thank you for (successfully!) encouraging people to communicate directly with Genjo (or the other Board members). --Spike

December 18, 2010 6:47 PM

Anonymous said...

So many empty posts here especially those by Reddirt and Spike, and now David. Just talk and talk no action.

Real losers.

December 18, 2010 6:54 PM

David Scates said...

I was on the sidewalk at Shobo-ji on Rohatsu morning. Where were you, loudmouth?

December 18, 2010 6:58 PM

Anonymous said...

Didn't like Spike's challenge on the ethical exercise? Didn't like RedDirt's call to action?

Just talk? On a blog?

Oops, empty ... I get it now.
December 18, 2010 6:58 PM

Anonymous said...

Genjo,

Then you are fortunate to have the opportunity to speak with Zogen in your quest to "learn what I can about the complexity of the human condition from these cracked vessels of the Dharma."

While you "reveal the development of my own thinking about recent events and Eido Roshi's problematic behavior", I hope you will listen carefully to the problems of your difficult loyalty and the effect this has on more than your own belly button.

December 18, 2010 7:09 PM

Anonymous said...

Hyenas with nothing left to eat, eat their own.
Thus refreshed, on they go in a dark, disabled, back humped way.

Some "food for thought" (or not) for this one.

Anonymous said...

So many empty posts here especially those by Reddirt and Spike, and now David. Just talk and talk no action.

Real losers.

December 18, 2010 6:54 PM

December 18, 2010 8:57 PM

Anonymous said...

"I was on the sidewalk at Shobo-ji on Rohatsu morning."

Great, learn more sex-crap from Shimano.

December 19, 2010 1:46 AM

David Scates said...

Oh, I'm sorry, Mr. Anonymous 1:46. You must now have understood my post. See, Eido Roshi wasn't there. He was at Dai Bosatsu, giving his last teisho and resigning and stuff.

Me and the other guys were carrying a sign and protesting all the bad things he's been doing, since it was Rohatsu. That's the holiday where we celebrate the Buddha's Enlightenment. There's a nice picture of Schireson Roshi and Olivia and me out front there posted at the Shimano Archive. I guess you weren't there because you didn't need to learn any more crap. You seem to have done a fine job of teaching yourself. Thanks for sharing.

December 19, 2010 6:05 AM

Anonymous said...

Generally speaking, in this Dharma-ending-age, there are more people who practice than people who truly have realization. There are more people who waste their efforts than those who derive power. Why is this? They do not exert their effort directly and do not know the shortcut. Instead, many people merely fill their minds with past knowledge of words and language based on what they have heard, or they measure things by means of their emotional discriminations, or they suppress deluded thoughts, or they dazzle themselves with visionary astonishment at their sensory gates. These people dwell on the words of the ancient ones in their minds and take them to be real. Furthermore, they cling to these words as their own view. Little do they know that none of these are the least bit useful. This is what is called, "grasping at other is understanding and clouding one's own entrance to enlightenment."

December 19, 2010 7:36 AM

David Scates said...

It's called WHAT? "Grasping at other is understanding and clouding one's own entrance to enlightenment"? That doesn't make even a shred of sense.

December 19, 2010 7:41 AM

Anonymous said...

It seems that so many of the teachers of Buddhism (Zen) have never experienced their own Buddha mind. In the case of Eido and the other Dharma heirs this seems to be the case also. Reading all these comments is an indication that the same holds true for the posters on this thread. How can you waste your time on these unenlightened people or listen to the materialistic banter here. It would do everyone here and at all Buddhist institutions to STOP, and quite the psychological warfare, and learn to experience their own unborn Buddha

mind directly. I would suggest the teachings Huang Po for a starter.

December 19, 2010 7:43 AM

Anonymous said...

It should read....This is what is called, "grasping at other's understanding and clouding one's own entrance to enlightenment."

December 19, 2010 7:46 AM

Anonymous said...

Here is the web site that gives beginners instruction in Chan (Zen). You must know the basics to deal with the rest of your life. It is apparent that very few people have experienced their own unborn Buddha mind. So what is the point of making a functional institution that does not even teach or care about real Buddhism?

<http://www.chan1.org/ddp/talks/beginners-m.html>

December 19, 2010 7:53 AM

Anonymous said...

"It would do **everyone** here and at all Buddhist institutions to STOP, and quite the psychological warfare, and learn to experience their own unborn Buddha mind directly."

Like you!

December 19, 2010 9:09 AM

Anonymous said...

"It would do **everyone** here and at all Buddhist institutions to STOP, and quit the psychological warfare, and learn to experience their own unborn Buddha mind directly."

You are witnessing the dead-birth dharma of Eido Shimano. This is what is taught at the Zen Studies Society.

December 19, 2010 10:43 AM

Anonymous said...

I, for one, am grateful for Robert Aitken and Kobutsu Malone for speaking out and FINALLY bringing the truth to light. Sitting down and shutting up are fine, in their place - but sooner or later one has to get up, stand and speak out against criminality and injustice.

December 19, 2010 10:54 AM

genkaku said...

I think it was Kapleau who observed:

"Silence is golden and sometimes its color is pure yellow."

December 19, 2010 11:05 AM

Anonymous said...

EllaLous observe that:

"It would do *everyone* here ... to STOP and..... experience ... mind directly."

Good to know. Thank you to all Lous.

December 19, 2010 11:49 AM

REDDirt said...

Genkaku,

There are several distinct aspects to what Kapleau called golden. As color there is indeed the color yellow as well there are the colors blue and red which make what is observed as golden.

Clearly Kapleau was unaware of this or he was indulging in over simplification.

Do you understand this?

December 19, 2010 12:19 PM

genkaku said...

REDDirt -- I am too ignorant to understand this.

December 19, 2010 12:34 PM

REDDirt said...

Kapleau was incorrect about what is pure, what is golden, and what is yellow. He was unaware apparently that nothing about a color can be taken purely.

No color is pure or unpure. When the three wavelengths of light energy (red yellow and blue)combine as light, the result we percieve is white. When these three colors as pigment are combined, the result we percieve is brown.

It is not so different when making a judgement or an observation about cowardice which assumes simplicity.

Silence may well be golden but it is never pure yellow.

December 19, 2010 3:28 PM

Anonymous said...

"GOLDEN SHOWERS" IS THE TERM.....

December 19, 2010 3:34 PM

David Scates said...

To all the idiot posters who think this blog and its posters should STOP:

So stop reading it and posting,
you babbling fool.

December 19, 2010 3:41 PM

Anonymous said...

I FOUND A BABBLING POOL ONCE, SOAKED MY FEET IN IT FOR A WHILE
AND SAUNTERED ON....

December 19, 2010 4:02 PM

Anonymous said...

Mr. Malone: was your recent letter received by ZSS? When? What was their response?

December 19, 2010 4:16 PM

David Scates said...

To REDdirt, in re colors, true and otherwise:

I believe Roshi Kapleau was observing that some silences are indeed pure yellow. The
silence from Shimano, for instance.

December 19, 2010 4:27 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon 4:16

Are you referring to Kogen's letter which was recently posted here?

December 19, 2010 4:47 PM

Anonymous said...

4:16 refers to the letter requesting ZSS to investigate a reported theft of a ring.

December 19, 2010 5:10 PM

REDDirt said...

David Scates said...

"Roshi Kapleau was observing that some silences are indeed pure yellow."

I understand his point. It is simply incorrect to say what he said. Which was, I believe, Eido Shimano's words or lack of words are those of a pure coward. Purity like this, purity of any kind, I think simply does not exist.

Roshi Kapleau statement assumes Eido understood and now understands the egregiousness of what he has done. It assumes a common language and a common culture. It assumes equality in psychological maturity and early childhood development. IT assumes understanding as an equality in that everyone gets this. This is not so.

Does such synchronicity happen even when most of these conditions are similar? Does not seem so when I look around at human interactions in this culture.

The metaphor being suggested was each of these conditions is/was like color and the way it mixes and does not. Nothing mixed, as Eido Shimano, or mixed as any of us, is pure anything.

Never is pure cowardice or pure courage found in remaining silent, or in saying little at all, or when those few words were spoken.

Just an observation.

December 19, 2010 5:11 PM

David Scates said...

Having shot Zeno's arrow through the concept, we can only deny any meaning (other than perhaps epistemological) to it. But it seems to have a general usage in the English language. Perhaps simply "for all practical purposes, unadulterated." Whatever color it might be, I certainly intended to say that Shimano's silence is cowardly. Whatever his understanding of what he had done (I do assume that you accept that he has done some things which have been noted and remarked upon at length), unless he is of the opinion that no one has noticed, and that no one is interested in the context of those acts (which would certainly not speak well for his attendants), how else can his silence be construed? Do you wish to think that the Golden Dharma Master is playing some deep Game of Compassion, which requires the infliction of tortuous suffering on his victims? Completing some Grand Mandala of Meaning, which just happens to require human sacrifice? I've been a Zen student for over forty years. If this is Dharma, I will not be a Zen student for another forty seconds. Count them on your watch, and see what happens. And if that is all you do, that vicious gook thug will continue to ruin the lives of ingenuous women who have gone to him for direction. I'm not saying he is "purely" evil. Only evil enough for all practical purposes.

December 19, 2010 7:40 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, David, undoubtedly Mr. Shimano is extremely damaged, perhaps he was sexually abused as a child. Or seriously neglected as a child. Or traumatized by the bomb when it was dropped on Japan and is taking his revenge by sexually degrading American people.

Or he thinks that white people are disgusting or Japanese people are disgusting or even that all people are disgusting, and he thinks nothing of lifting his leg on them. Like dogs do with a fire hydrant, you know?

The point is, David, he doesn't belong in a position of trust, not even to be roaming the neighborhood as a garbage man.

December 19, 2010 7:51 PM

Anonymous said...

"that vicious *gook* thug will continue to ruin the lives of ingenuous women ..."

Mr. Scates: I used to hear the racial/cultural epithet g**k all the time 40 years ago from my comrades. No different whatsoever from the n-word. Politically, it is purely Nixonian. I didn't like it then and I don't like it now.

Please cut it out.

Thank you.

Spike

December 19, 2010 8:04 PM

David Scates said...

Well, I'm not going to insult African-Americans by calling him a nigger. Ninny is way too tepid. The fact that you don't like it, Spike, that it is a totally unlikeable term, may be a good bit of the point. The other part is that the term comes from the Korean War, as a reference to the common Korean name, "Guk". Calling Shimano a Korean is a bit of an insult to Koreans, but they're a pretty practical people, and might be willing to overlook that in order to enjoy his putative outrage. And the term scans well. No, sorry, I think I'm going to stick with vicious gook thug, though I'll be glad to consider replacing it with any phrases you might suggest.

December 19, 2010 8:42 PM

David Scates said...

And to 7:51;

I could really care less (but not much) what sort of conditions produced that vicious gook thug's crimes. He certainly does not belong in any position of trust, though he might not

make a bad trusty in a federal prison, assuming he was capable of obtaining the job in the first place.

But I strenuously object to your phrase "even to be . . . as a garbage man." (Should be, "garbageman") I was a garbageman for the City of Rochester for almost six years, and I can absolutely assure you that the level of ability, character, and trustworthiness of the garbagemen I worked with was highly superior to any group of Zen students I have ever been associated with.

December 19, 2010 8:48 PM

Anonymous said...

Daaavvvvvidddd...time to come in now.

Your Mother

An apology to Spike would feel good. Honest ones could actually happen at a renewed DBZ.

Spike has been here - doesn't need more recall. Word used in Korea too, but....

"In the US, gook refers particularly to a Vietnamese person in the context of the Vietnam War, and particularly to the Viet Cong. It is generally considered highly offensive, on a par with nigger. In a highly charged and nuanced incident, Senator John McCain famously used the word publicly to refer specifically to his former captors, then apologized in deference to the Vietnamese community at large."

December 19, 2010 9:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Only non-sense here...

December 19, 2010 10:36 PM

David Scates said...

Spike--

Having received a little more information on the roots of your objection, I will, actually, though with regret, cease using it, entirely out of consideration for your experience, though I won't apologize for having done so. I still think it's an almost perfectly apt phrase. Would you care to suggest any substitute?

December 19, 2010 10:46 PM

Anonymous said...

David is a racist and a facist. Is he a Buddhist?

December 19, 2010 10:51 PM

Anonymous said...

No ... he is just an illusion.
December 19, 2010 10:52 PM

Anonymous said...

Only nonsense here.
December 19, 2010 11:01 PM

Anonymous said...

"I can absolutely assure you that the level of ability, character, and trustworthiness of the garbagemen I worked with was highly superior to any group of Zen students I have ever been associated with. "

Thank you for saying that, (I am the original poster), I apologize for what appeared (and appears) to be an offensive remark.

But you make my point exactly: one of the most trusted group of people in the neighborhood, ANY neighborhood, are the sanitation workers.

Everybody trusts those guys, they work hard, are friendly with a wave and smile, but mostly mind their own business. They are viewed as stand up guys and "men's men".

And why is that important? Because they know everything about us from the things that we discard. Our financial condition, our personal habits, when we home and when we are not, whether there is a man living in the house or a barking dog, the general ages of our children, our divorces and deaths.

They are among the most trusted members of our society. Well above the clergy on the scales of trust.

But here's the thing. The clergy are permitted intimate and private contact, they perform our marriages, bless our children, witness our fears, help us to heal in broken times.

A predatory priest is a very rotten apple indeed.

I cannot even think of an occupation that is suitable for a sexual predator.

...

Of this I am certain: a rotten sanitation worker gets kicked out on his ass, while a rotten priest like Shimano gets his ass kissed.

By Marinello, Chyat, Formhals, Rudin, you know the list.
December 19, 2010 11:36 PM

David Scates said...

As a former member of AFSCME Local 1635, I thank you for those comments, although I can tell you that it was possible to be a pretty rotten sanitation worker and keep your job, not to mention certain fraternal ethnic organizations who had workers collecting checks without ever showing up on the job. Truth is, life is too complex and varied to trust formulaic approaches, or summations of it. A predatory priest is perhaps one of the most rotten of apples, and I am not moved in the least to look for mitigating factors, either in the acts or in their results. But we must grant that they must exist. I mention this only because I have been in a protracted communication with Genjo Marinello, and have been moved by the apparent struggle and difficulty he is having in resolving his own mixed issues with that vicious geek thug, and in finding an approach to the present problems that honors both the victims of the VGT and the present and former students who value their experience of practice at DBZ and Shobo-ji. He is certainly aware of the horrors which have been perpetrated, and of his own failings in responding to them in the past, and has no clear and simple path to follow into future. He stated that he has always done what he thinks is best for the Dharma, and that he will spend no time convincing anyone of this. I have no reason to disbelieve this statement, or to disparage his view of the Dharma.

December 20, 2010 6:44 AM

Anonymous said...

Thursday's Route

Hauling trash and making cash
 in the inner Flower City,
 rolling packer blades a-popping,
 hopper filling without stopping,
 as the truck moves on.

King is humping broken glass,
 singing, praising Jesus.

Williams cusses all the dogs,
 with and without reason.

Me, I just keep rolling on,

and following my cart.

Garbage man's not just a job,

it's passion, death, and art.

-- For Craig Learned, 12/5/2010

December 20, 2010 7:06 AM

Alum said...

Who are the stakeholders in the on-going process of clarifying the future of The Zen Studies Society? More democratic and open and honest deliberations have been hinted at by the current board.

It is gratifying that Spike wants to be a future Director of Zen Studies.

How do we identify other sincere attendees of Shoboji and Dai Bosatsu? The Zogen letter gives a clear template for identifying the "interested parties" or stakeholders who should have a voice in determining the direction of ZSS.

I quote:

"We should plan for an orderly and dignified process of conciliation, healing our Sangha. This is not possible without developing a comprehensive list of those practitioners who still feel commitment to either Dai Bosatsu Zendo or Shobo-ji and want to be considered active members of ZSS. The lists of attendees, from both Zendos, and the list of contributors should be integrated and people's interests surveyed electronically. This is a crucial expenditure and the result will allow us to move forward the process of renewal at ZSS. The resulting Sangha membership list will allow balloting by e-mail and other forms of participation. The practice of "sanitizing" mailing lists, to include only complacent students, should be abolished immediately and repudiated publicly. This leads to "excommunications" of dedicated students, Sangha "members", monks, nuns and residents of DBZ, who contributed their sincere efforts and resources over the years. These Good Efforts sustained our practice at Dai Bosatsu Zendo and Shobo-ji since the very beginning. Their contribution entitles them to have a voice in our discussions about the future of ZSS."

One sentence in the paragraph bears repetition: "The practice of 'sanitizing' mailing lists, to include only complacent students, should be abolished immediately and repudiated publicly."

I am writing to the Board (Zssboard@gmail.com) to endorse Zogen's process for developing such a membership list.

I bow to you respectfully, Zogen, and Happy Holidays to you wherever you may be.

http://www.sanghaconvergence.org/DATA/20101216_Zogen_ZSS.pdf
December 20, 2010 10:30 AM

REDDirt said...

"Truth is, life is too complex and varied to trust formulaic approaches, or summations of it."

Yes. Thus my comments on Genkaku's use of such.

"A predatory priest is perhaps one of the most rotten of apples, ..."

Yes. Perhaps.

"and I am not moved in the least to look for mitigating factors, either in the acts or in their results."

Whatever. I shall accept that acts and their results, "arrows" in mid flight David, are indeed released from a drawn bow.

December 20, 2010 10:40 AM

David Scates said...

We are of one mind.

December 20, 2010 10:43 AM

REDDirt said...

David Scates said...

"...in communication with Genjo Marinello, and have been moved by the apparent struggle and difficulty he is having in resolving his own mixed issues.."

In this, "We are (indeed) of one mind."

Gassho.

December 20, 2010 11:42 AM

Anonymous said...

"It is gratifying that Spike wants to be a future Director of Zen Studies."

Dont know about "wants" but I would vote for him.
December 20, 2010 12:07 PM

Anonymous said...

Happy holidays.

Shane McGowan: Fairytale of New York.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NrAwK9juhhY>

John Martyn: May You Never.

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LOi_wxypeGc

Spike

December 20, 2010 9:16 PM

Anonymous said...

Happy Holidays to you, Spike.

And if you ever do consider to sit on the board, you would have my vote, too. Your a fair man, in thought and judgement.

I'm glad your here.

December 20, 2010 10:54 PM

David Scates said...

I'd vote for Spike, in the unlikely event of my having a vote.

December 21, 2010 4:44 AM

Anonymous said...

:))

your mother

December 21, 2010 9:34 AM

Anonymous said...

"Shinge Roshi expresses her gratitude for 'Eido Roshi's uncompromising and penetrating Dharma Eye, which reveals directly the luminous power of the unconditioned mind.'"

There's the problem....
December 21, 2010 12:44 PM

David Scates said...

His cheap tricks are, no doubt, amusing, and impressive to round-eyed yokels. But obviously his Dharma Eye has a serious sty in it, and his unconditioned mind needs a good soaking with a disinfectant (like, say, Federal Prison), followed by a serious washing out in the "heavy soil" cycle.

December 21, 2010 1:29 PM

Anonymous said...

It just keeps rolling in..... [From the Archives]

“I was assigned to the position of Assistant Jisha at the beginning of the first 7-day sesshin of Dai Bosatsu's first kessei. This was also my first 7-day sesshin, My entire intention for that first sesshin was to experience kensho. I was sitting very diligently and with tremendous effort toward this goal. After the last sitting on the sixth day, Roshi asked me to meet with him in his study. I assumed (hoped) this had to do with jisha work, but when we sat [kneeled] at the table, he produced a large book of photographs of nude women. He said that a student had recently sent it to him, and proceeded to flip through the pages. He said, "This one is really not so bad," and showed me the photo of a nude young woman straddling a chair backwards. I said, "I think I should go now," and he asked, "Why?" and then clasped my hand. I didn't argue with him - I just stood up and left. The following day, I told him that his behavior was likely to trigger another scandal.”

“Despite this, Eido made It very clear that he was patiently waiting for me to relent, and he made several more passes. In dokusan In the middle of my second sesshin, he told me that I had a "special karma," and I was so naive and so committed to practice that I took this to mean I would be his dharma heir. When I realized, and he confirmed, that it meant I was destined to be his lover, I was emotionally and psychologically devastated. I know that Eido labels his accusers as mentally unstable, but actions like this can hardly do otherwise than to destabilize otherwise healthy but koan-stressed and sleep-deprived students in the middle of a Rinzai Zen sesshin. I was never able to complete a sesshin after that. For me, the experience of being diverted from my path and de-valued as a serious Zen student has had a lifelong impact on my relationship with Zen Buddhism. I do not trust Buddhist teachers of any sect, What I mean by this is that I understand that sexual attractions are part of human nature and that, without very clear and enforceable rules prohibiting teacher-student liaisons in Buddhist practice, this corrosive interaction is likely to play itself out again and again and again. It seems a shame that the standards that psychologists and university professors and lawyers are bound to (and the beneficial atmosphere these standards create), are beyond the scope and reach of so many Buddhist organizations.”

December 21, 2010 2:06 PM

Anonymous said...

Olivia posted this on tricycle....will put it here in 2 parts

Part 1

Zogen,

Thank you for your strong letter. I appreciated your sensitive introduction which expresses the complex “loyalty trap” experienced by the directors of the Zen Studies Society Directors while they try to protect a “beloved teacher” from whom they “derive authority from Zen training, ordination, and for some of you, Dharma Transmission from Eido Shimano Roshi”.

This is, and historically has been, the “outstanding dilemma” blocking a just resolution to the 40 + years of outrageous abuses to students by Eido Shimano and the ZSS Board’s complicity. You wisely and rightly suggest that ALL contributors to ZSS, past and present, should have a voice in the future and renewal of the ZSS.

“We are all “stakeholders” of Zen Studies Society – Teachers and students, residents and visitors, who come back for more, nuns and monks, ordained and never ordained, Dharma heirs acknowledged or not – ALL who want to participate in extricating our organization from the autocratic control of one man who has no ounce of legitimacy left”.

As you say, some will want to point out that Eido Shimano and his wife Aiho, have stepped down from the board, have retired (initially worded “resigned”) and therefore no longer hold positions of authority. However, there is no question that Eido Shimano continues to be a strong influence on the present board which includes two dharma heirs (one to become the new Abbess) and Genjo Marinello. Eido Shimano will continue to reside at Dai Bosatsu Zendo, and will continue to give teishos there and at Shobo-ji in NYC. His influence and authority is further empowered by edified descriptions on the ZSS website such as “his incomparable Dharma”.

In the meantime, there are Sangha that expend energy, and still hope for accountability/renewal and restorative justice, but the wheel stops turning as it meets those few board members left who hold the only active and decisive trustee position for unbiased change and renewal.

December 21, 2010 2:42 PM

Anonymous said...

Part 2

Someday, when Eido Shimano Roshi gets past his denial, he can explain what this Dharma is that gets kicked around like a soccer ball and allows for an esteemed teacher to

repeatedly commit serious abuses, lies, and slandering of students who try to speak the truth of their experience? I personally was asked by Eido Shimano to lie “for the sake of the Dharma”. These are exact words from him. I now know that I am not the only person who has been asked by him to deliberately lie. How many times has he done this? How many in the ZSS have “protected the Dharma” in their silence?

Dharma Heir Genjo Marinello recently related that he has “always done what he thinks is best for the Dharma”, and some are genuinely moved by the struggle and difficulty he is having in resolving his own mixed issues. But while Genjo uses this process of introspection to straddle a fence, caught in the “loyalty trap”, time passes. We wait. We wait and watched resignation turn to retirement, recommendations from the Faith Trust Institute largely ignored, and plans for his future residence at both DBZ and Shobo-ji .

Years of experience, clear and equally introspective such as yours, Zogen, and that of other former ZSS members who are now disenfranchised, go unheeded and brushed aside.

Somehow, at the end of the day, Genjo, you have to act. By straddling the fence you can keep the convenience of being able to shift to whatever side presents you in the most favorable light. If you can do it long enough all the commotion may pass and nothing too major really has to change. As a fellow Quaker who continues to practice zazen, please return to the fundamental Dharma Teaching:

To do no evil;
To do good;
To save all beings.

“To live in the virtue of that Life and Power that takes away the occasion for all war”
.....“Takes away the occasions for war”..... May we seek through honesty, transparency, and inclusiveness, occasions for Peace.

**

So, Zogen, to sum it up so far, “moral indignation”, is where we are stuck. Your vision of including ALL past and present members of ZSS is democratic, healing, and enlivening. The last few sentences in your letter are so beautiful and freeing that I repeat them here...

“Nothing less will begin to restore our hope that ZSS might become, one day, what it was meant to beacome:

a serence place of practice and learning,
an oasis of Buddhist wisdom,
an inspiring example of Right Living,
of Precepts as a living reality.”

I hope my letter has correctly reflected yours, and please continue to participate in this greater maha-sangha conversation.

December 21, 2010 2:44 PM

REddirt said...

Olivia writes,

".... some are genuinely moved by the struggle and difficulty he is having in resolving his own mixed issues. But while Genjo uses this process of introspection to straddle a fence, caught in the "loyalty trap", time passes. We wait."

This use of "we" suggested you might well wait forever. Perhaps you have un mixed these issues and it is this with which you blithely assume and insinuate shortcomings concerning another's issues and resolutions.

However, is it possible, in telling another what to do, you move one step closer to becoming what seemingly you stand here and pass judgements on as being another's?
December 21, 2010 4:26 PM

Anonymous said...

I heard there is an English translation of Japanese letter to NYT and signed by Eido. Can someone post it here? Thanks.
December 21, 2010 4:38 PM

Anonymous said...

There is no such letter bearing Eido's signature. Not even his "so-called" retirement/resignation "letter" was signed. All people were shown was a text email message that could have been sent by anybody....
December 21, 2010 5:00 PM

Anonymous said...

"Who are the stakeholders in the on-going process of clarifying the future of The Zen Studies Society? More democratic and open and honest deliberations have been hinted at by the current board."

Sangha members from temples of heirs Roko and Genjo should also be included. They have been affected, too.
December 21, 2010 5:41 PM

Olivia said...

REddirt,

Honestly, I'm not quite sure what you're saying. But part of it is that you think I'm being judgemental of Genjo's character. I'm not. I knew I couldn't write the letter if I felt it was

coming from that place. If anything I know he's had to struggle with many dimensions and under the circumstances, that would seem a good thing, not bad.

One thing I hoped to convey is a larger field that includes a history of failed responses to the degree of abuse and chaos that Shimano creates and the huge numbers of disenfranchised students, ordained nuns, monks, heirs and even board members. REDdirt, they are real people with real feelings and often wise perspectives. I know you know that! Some have also been unfairly scandalized because that is the mode of operation used by Shimano. I've been there and seen it - to others, not just me.

It may be that Genjo is responding to it as well and sincerely and honestly and compassionately as he can, but the "traps" are significant, have a long history, and are even embedded in the very exclusive process that doesn't reflect the goals it wants to reach. The stakes are high, and it was worth the risk to write. It's not a perfect letter.

I'm happy that you have a teacher that you love and respect.

I hope that answers some of it.
December 21, 2010 6:13 PM

REDDirt said...

Olivia,

What I am hearing is a desire for segregation.

I believe when people, myself included, chose to segregate all are in peril. If I were to say the following,

"Genjo uses this process of introspection to straddle a fence, at the end of the day, Genjo, you have to act. By straddling the fence you can keep the convenience of being able to shift to whatever side presents you in the most favorable light."

I have cut him out, at least attempted to do so, of the process of reconciliation I, and your letter seems to, endorse. I have also insulted him.

By resorting to segregation (of anyone), those who wish for and work for change simply alienate themselves from real and potential allies.

Insults are no different.

Genjo is, and long has been, an ally of those who work for the renewal of ZSS. He will only become more so and this will occur whether he is slammed or he is not.

I did not share this history with you. I respect your views. I believe they are rooted too deeply in that past and this, in anyone, is blinding.

December 21, 2010 7:33 PM

REddirt said...

Ps. I understand you have stood near Brother Scates on a sidewalk recently. Your courage is to be commended.

December 21, 2010 7:41 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes ... there is a letter bearing Eido's signature replying NYT's article. I saw it from ZSS students.

December 21, 2010 10:14 PM

Anonymous said...

Even if there were a signed response, that wouldn't mean it was actually sent to NYT.

The Japanese letter explicitly claimed that the article was totally wrong, which is equivalent to take back his admission to many affairs and also the ethical guideline by ZSS. If that is the case, the letter should be forwarded to tricycle and other places so that the scandal resurface. That will be an interesting development since that will clearly reveal what he is to the whole world.

The very fact that Shimano has not sued NYT or Kobutsu means up to where he could do.

December 21, 2010 11:46 PM

Anonymous said...

He can write his "letter" in English... Send it to the Times, submit it to the archives AND sue Kobutsu. I'm sure Kobutsu would find "discovery" amusing....

December 22, 2010 8:23 AM

genkaku said...

If there's one thing Mr. Shimano does not dare to do, it's go to court, either as a plaintiff or defendant. Not only would there be unpleasant questions he has declined to address over the years, there would also be the matter of his 'honor' ... hanging out on the same level as riff-raff like you and me.

December 22, 2010 9:04 AM

Anonymous said...

11:46PM.

From what I read, the content of the english version is basically similar to your second paragraph. Street-wise, Shimano said "Hei ... I did nothing, NYT article was calumny".

And it bears Shimano's signature. It is addressed to NYT (It might or might not be sent). The copies were sent to several senior ZSS members.

I am very sure Spike did not receive this letter. Otherwise, he would rethink his position regarding the effectiveness of the board.
December 22, 2010 9:08 AM

Olivia said...

REDDirt,

You said..."I respect your views. I believe they are rooted too deeply in that past and this, in anyone, is blinding."

One advantage to having a long view into the ZSS past is seeing patterns. I share this with some others here. This is different from being stuck, blinded, or "rooted" in the past. To say "this, in anyone, is blinding" is dismissively "rooting" and freeze framing someone else. I'm not "anyone" and neither are you. We are too complex and I'll add capable of surprising healing and inner transformation.

It's also possible to be stuck, blind, "rooted", in the present. This very moment in fact....

For sure I'm getting a karmic workout these days, but unless you are willing to get past the "anyone would be blind" part, then responding to your other comments could be rather useless and end up...well...stuck.

December 22, 2010 10:08 AM

David Scates said...

REDDirt--

I'm a little confused about what you're saying about Genjo, also. Whom are you talking about being segregated from whom?

December 22, 2010 10:37 AM

Anonymous said...

All too often, I find the precepts used to justify terrible things... and if somebody tries to speak out, there always seems to be a legion of zennites all chanting "Thou shalt not speak of others errors and faults..."

it's twisted.

If the precepts are truly ours, all that is required is the three pure precepts.

Do good
Don't do evil
Do good for others

A child can understand it it's so simple... all that is required is an understanding of the definitions of good and evil.

(And the sanctimonious who can't seem to act when evil is done right beneath their noses are shocked into activity.)

December 22, 2010 10:39 AM

Anonymous said...

“Nothing less will begin to restore our hope that ZSS might become, one day, what it was meant to become:

a serene place of practice and learning,
an oasis of Buddhist wisdom,
an inspiring example of Right Living,
of Precepts as a living reality.”

And if the ZSS can't seem to do this, you could always go a hour or so down the road to Zen Mountain Monastery, where the above has existed and continues to exist to this day.

December 22, 2010 12:22 PM

REDDirt said...

Take Genjo out of this.

Segregation is placing stuff in categories.

I am, and it is increasingly apparent I will always be, working on and through such stuff so, my everyday point of view on relationship to self is "got stuff to work on and it wont all be accomplished now" and my point of view to others is "latitude will be allowed for stuckness and for growth" right now and now and now etc.

I mess this up regularly and this is OK as long as I do not stop the effort.

Because I wish this to be the point of view others accord me it is incumbent on my part to do it, irregardless of whether or not it is seen to be reciprocated.

To do otherwise, to decide someone here, or over there, is lacking in (or over endowed) in a desirable characteristic is the first step towards excluding the one judged. This is as easily applied to me as it is applied to anyone.

When it happens we have achieved another class of being, those judged to have not have been sorted out. If the balance of power in this relationship shifts, those judged lacking and presently excluded are now outside looking in. They will begin to agitate in reaction.

Thus no peace is achieved. All is stuck.

This is not "Zennish" thinking. The roots of good and evil are western and they are deeply embedded in western culture. Children do not understand the difference between good and evil, They do not have such concepts, such concepts are learned over time.

The internet now affords those of us who do not "share" a specific past, a comprehensive opportunity to observe those patterns referenced. And to come to an understanding of what is pointed to in the patterns.

Distance from a specific "past" affords all of those involved now in a past the opportunity of not being "stuck " in the emotional resonances of those experiences.

This is not "Zennish" thinking. The roots of good and evil are western and they are deeply embedded in western culture. Children do not understand the difference between good and evil. They do not have such concepts, such concepts are learned over time.

Happy holidays everyone!
December 22, 2010 12:58 PM

REDdirt said...

REDdirt needs to edit and review before posting. REDdirt is sorry for the mess but does mean t o say Happy Holidays!Sorry
December 22, 2010 1:00 PM

Anonymous said...

"This is not "Zennish" thinking. The roots of good and evil are western and they are deeply embedded in western culture. Children do not understand the difference between good and evil, They do not have such concepts, such concepts are learned over time."

Sorry, but most children understand the concept of good and evil intuitively, though they may not have the vocabulary to label activity as such.

You make it seem like all children are just little sociopaths until taught differently.

December 22, 2010 1:23 PM

Anonymous said...

"Zennish" thinking anyone? According to Brian Victoria, Soen Nakagawa's master, Yamamoto Gempo, asserted that the Buddha taught that those who "disturb social harmony" ought to be killed!

Think The Shimanoarchive "disturbs social harmony"? Just how "Zennish" are we talking here?

December 22, 2010 1:47 PM

Anonymous said...

12:58 said,

"Take Genjo out of this."

Supreme segregation.

Good one.

You're missing the overall tone of Olivia's letter and picking out details that detract from that.

Maybe now you can learn how difficult it is to navigate loyalty and love for your teacher in a way that does not blind you to the words and intentions of others whose life and views are also of value.

December 22, 2010 1:58 PM

Anonymous said...

I just posted the rough and quick translation.

As I mentioned in the note, the original sentences are quite vague even as Japanese sentence, which is known to be vague or unclear. I know Shimano or common people with reasonable education will write much better.

December 22, 2010 2:34 PM

Anonymous said...

?? I posted translation and although hit showed up once but disappeared.

December 22, 2010 2:36 PM

genkaku said...

Here's one translation I received in email:

Quick translation of the Japanese letter from Shiimano to NYT. I did quickly so no blame on typo or grammatical error please. Looks like the Japanese translation of NYT really bothered him.

Three months have passed since the article was published. My heart hurts to hear that, with the various media and internet, the news traveled all around the world and was even translated into Japanese. In the past three months, I have been struggling to keep my mind calm. I am very concerned that the significance of my decision to retire this year, which has nothing to do with the article, might be marginalized to being useless due to the article.

As the date of retirement approaches, I want to point out the following issues in the article and the attitude of its editor.

1. The editor, Oppenheimer, didn't interview me at all on this article. Nor did he interview Aitken or any woman appearing in the article. He claimed I didn't return him a call but such a call was never made to either Livingston Manor or NYC.

From the way the article is written, especially from the expression based on no ground, it is clear that Mr. Oppenheimer relied on the sources that is nothing but hearsay. As a matter of fact, none of those appearing in the article were present at the dinner the article highlighted. Therefore it is impossible for anyone to claim she/he overheard it. (** This Japanese sentence is very vague.)

3. My retirement has nothing to do with this false article. In January, at the board meeting, I told them I was going to retire after the fund raising of the gate project since 2010 is the 50th year since I came to the U.S. I thought 50th year was a good timing. My intention was to retire from the abbotsip at the 50th year and make the year memorable. However the article made a wrong claim that my retirement was the result of this article. (** Original sentence says "result of this incidence.")

Another thing I want to add is I was doing sesshin in Switzerland when this article broke out. I learned of it when I returned to NY from my friends and acquaintances. The impact of the article was huge, many people were hurt and confused. Besides, the fact that records of our board meeting, which are private documents, are owned by Hawaii (Univ of Hawaii) and Mr. Oppenheimer shows they were obtained in an inappropriate way. The most puzzling thing for me is why Mr. Aitkins, whom I have met only twice since 1964, has been chasing me as many as 50 years. In any case, I want to know how the editor, Mark Oppenheimer, responds to this complaint. I demand appropriate response.

Posted by Anonymous to genkaku-again at December 22, 2010 2:24 PM

December 22, 2010 2:46 PM

genkaku said...

I'm not sure why, but there have been occasional complaints about posts disappearing. Being the computer doofus I am, I have no way to explain it other than to say I have not deleted them.

If anyone has problems posting, please feel free to email the post to me and I will try to post it from here. No promises ... as I say, I'm not a computer genius, but I will try.

genkakukigen@aol.com
December 22, 2010 2:53 PM

REDDirt said...

Anonymous 12:58 said...

"Supreme segregation. Good one."

My intent was to say, "Please set the issue of Genjo aside for a minute."

"Sorry, but most children understand the concept of good and evil intuitively, though they may not have the vocabulary to label activity as such."

This is not my understanding of the conclusions drawn from the psychological study of children. Perhaps we are stuck on age, when concepts begin to assimilate.

"You're missing the overall tone of Olivia's letter and picking out details that detract from that."

I respect the tone Olivia has set and not just here. However, insulting another person, as she chose to do concerning Genjo's intentions, is not an effective way in which to foster renewal and reconciliation. It fosters retaliation in those who have not learned to control the anger which rises given the provocation. I do not lay claim to such control.

"Maybe now you can learn how difficult it is to navigate loyalty and love for your teacher in a way that does not blind you to the words and intentions of others whose life and views are also of value."

May it be so.
December 22, 2010 3:37 PM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku, is the posting your translation?
Because I saw and read the english translation written and SIGNED by Shimano himself. This translation is addressed to ZSS senior members it seems.

December 22, 2010 4:24 PM

genkaku said...

My apologies. I meant that I received the translation in an email notifying me that it had been posted here. So, no, I did not translate it and don't know if it is a good translation or even if the document it purports to translate exists. I simply noticed that whereas I had been notified in email that it had been posted, still I didn't/couldn't see that posting from where I sat.

December 22, 2010 4:47 PM

REDdirt said...

Ps. I am suggesting re. insults: Don't be eager to burn bridges by continuing to use them.

We are not on one side or the other if this is avoided.

December 22, 2010 5:07 PM

Anonymous said...

The translation is what was posted on the Japanese Wikipedia as a Japanese translation of the complaint letter Shimano sent to NYT by a user, who claims he was asked by Shimano to do so.

The Japanese posts was posted here some days ago.

So the letter is addressed to NYT editors' office or NYT although I didn't include.

I have no idea what the ZSS students have and very curious how that compares to this.

December 22, 2010 5:09 PM

Anonymous said...

What I remember is that letter is addressed to NYT. It has a letter head bearing Shimano's name and title as the abbot, and signed by him. The language is fluid. Of course his secretary typed it, but since it bears his hand-signature and an official letter head, it must be from him. The one in Japanese Wiki is a translation of this letter.

December 22, 2010 9:16 PM

Anonymous said...

Re. letter to Oppenheimer @ NYT, item #3, retirement:

I understand that, at the time of a ZSS Board meeting, Mr. Shimano announced 'early retirement' rather than risk being forced to resign by a probable unanimous ZSS Board vote.

I further understand at that meeting that Mr. Marinello called for a letter of apology and a move-up of the 2012 retirement date. Recall that FTI had recommended Mr. Shimano 'end his tenure' ASAP, and apologize. FTI then met with Mr. Shimano and presented these two points, i.e., moving the date up and writing a letter of apology. Ms. Chayat did the same, resulting in an apology and the move-up to end of Rohatsu 2010.

Spike

December 22, 2010 9:50 PM

Olivia said...

I just discovered that there is such a thing as Bloggisatva Awards given each year - no idea for how long it's been happening.

The winner - ready for this? - for the post of the year was NellaLou's (Marnie Froberg)"Sex and the Sangha: Forgiveness, Retribution or Justice"

<http://enlightenmentward.wordpress.com/2010/06/02/sex-and-the-sanghaforgiveness-retribution-or-justice/>

Unless I'm confusing this, NellaLou also won the category for Best-Engage-the-World blog for her Smiling Buddha Cabaret. You can also read here what she does with this award. Give's it away!

<http://enlightenmentward.wordpress.com/>

As I was scrolling this Bloggisatva site there was a new category that just started this year -- Bloggisatva Lifetime Achievement Award - and the winner is Robert Aitken Roshi.

Congratulations Nellalou, and thank you Aitken Roshi.

December 22, 2010 11:08 PM

Olivia said...

ps - I was talking with a friend this evening who felt that blogs had little impact. Was just wondering how many of the award winning blogs include posts concerning the "shimano problem". I probably won't go looking to count them up but it would be interesting.

December 22, 2010 11:34 PM

Olivia said...

ps ps - Decided against the "count". A bit too vulturesque. Not a meat eater here. Can be fishy.

December 22, 2010 11:40 PM

Olivia said...

REDdirt,

I'm pretty tired right now but wanted to give one more thought to you because I know you are not happy with my slam sentence. It is a challenging statement and it was meant to be.

Initially I addressed the "Board" in those sentences instead of Genjo. Partly because I didn't want to zone in on him, or segregate him as you say, but the more I thought about it I decided it would be like writing to "Dear Mr. Corporation". Also, Genjo has taken the primary role of online spokes-person and has shared personal thoughts and rationale for making decisions. So I decided to take the somewhat less comfortable but more honest route. There are other reasons but can't get into it now, and I'm not sure where you are now on the "rooted" blindly in the past issue that you have with me.

December 23, 2010 12:07 AM

Anonymous said...

Good on NellaLou....

Blogisattva BS Again

2010/12/23

by NellaLou

I am informed that I am not allowed to re-gift the award.

“that’s not how this works. “

And Sujato’s kind response, is deemed “it seems his intention is to keep stringing this award on” even though it is perfectly in keeping with Buddhist practices in which he has been trained.

OK obviously someone knows better.

Apparently it was decided to make up a bunch of new rules after the fact.

Maybe you should work for elephant journal.

Fine. Keep your award.

Keep your nominations.

Remove my name from this ridiculous venture completely.

December 23, 2010 9:31 AM

REDdirt said...

Olivia,

"I'm not sure where you are now on the "rooted" blindly in the past issue that you have with me."

I do not think you are blindly rooted anywhere given your proactiveness in this. I hope I am not as well.

I also hope the focus now turns more and more towards working on reconciliation rather than a continued focus on the present flaws found in Eido Shimano and those of the two Dharma heirs who remain in the fold.

I believe Genjo now truly "gets it" and is thus far more enabled to be of help. He is in a very good position to do this.

I apologize for cherry picking your comments but I was trying to make a useful point about reconciliation and who better to make it with than you?

December 23, 2010 10:52 AM

REDDirt said...

Spike,

Genjo called Eido Shimano personally and asked him to resign immediately. I do not know any of the specific details concerning this telephone conversation other than it happened.

December 23, 2010 11:21 AM

Anonymous said...

Reddirt said, " also hope the focus now turns more and more towards working on reconciliation rather than a continued focus on the present flaws found in Eido Shimano and those of the two Dharma heirs who remain in the fold."

And Zogen said:

“We should plan for an orderly and dignified process of conciliation, healing our Sangha. This is not possible without developing a comprehensive list of those practitioners who still feel commitment to either Dai Bosatsu Zendo or Shobo-ji and want to be considered active members of ZSS. The lists of attendees, from both Zendos, and the list of contributors should be integrated and people's interests surveyed electronically. This is a crucial expenditure and the result will allow us to move forward the process of renewal at ZSS. The resulting Sangha membership list will allow balloting by e-mail and other forms of participation. The practice of "sanitizing" mailing lists, to include only complacent students, should be abolished immediately and repudiated publicly. This leads to 'excommunications' of dedicated students, Sangha "members", monks, nuns and residents of DBZ, who contributed their sincere efforts and resources over the years. These Good Efforts sustained our practice at Dai Bosatsu Zendo and Shobo-ji since the very beginning. Their contribution entitles them to have a voice in our discussions about the future of ZSS.”

This process of establishing "stakeholders" needs serious consideration by ZSS. As for the suggestion that "Sangha members from temples of heirs Roko and Genjo should also be included. They have been affected, too." Would this writer consider including Aitken Roshi's Sangha, since they too have been affected? Denko's Sangha?

December 23, 2010 11:26 AM

Anonymous said...

Here:<http://www.zenforuminternational.org/viewtopic.php?f=68&t=3584&start=680>

Re: Sexual misconduct by Buddhist teachers (was Eido Tai Shimano

by Genjo on Thu Dec 23, 2010 6:26 pm

I just saw the letter yesterday dated Dec. 1st to the NYT Editor signed by Eido Shimano Roshi. I am shocked, disturbed and offended. In this letter he says that that he has been falsely accused. In my mind it makes a mockery of Eido Roshi's public apology of September 7th. I understand trying to "save face" but this is an attempt to rewrite history and is an example of denial pure and simple.

Genjo

December 23, 2010 12:49 PM

Anonymous said...

Can this letter be confirmed as written by Eido? Would a reply to editor be a way to confirm if, indeed, this letter was sent, and has anyone attempted this?

December 23, 2010 1:11 PM

Anonymous said...

Looks like finally the long-over-due Shimano's fall has started!

December 23, 2010 1:18 PM

Anonymous said...

I do not see why Aitken Roshi's Diamond Sangha should be included. They are a different lineage derived from the Sanbo Kyodan, not Rinzai. While Eido Roshi spent some time there 40 years ago -- that was long ago even before the formation of DBZ.

I do think it would be good to invite all sangha members of Eido Roshi's immediate dharma heirs, whoever and wherever they are.

December 23, 2010 3:20 PM

Anonymous said...

Funny.

Eido can do nothing but lie. He's done it for so long, about so many different things, that he's forgotten how to interact in any other manner. This works on the small stage -- he surrounds himself only with sycophants.

But whenever the stage involves people beyond his sphere of influence, everybody ends up scratching their heads. Now, people are thinking "huh? is he trying to save face?".

I've heard that before, many times. Sorry. What he's actually doing is lying. Simply lying. For his own selfish needs. I wish those around him would come to face this.

Poor guy, all upset at someone getting into his secret documents!

Man what a creep.

December 23, 2010 3:47 PM

Anonymous said...

1:11PM said

"Can this letter be confirmed as written by Eido?"

Yes! I received that letter a week ago signed PERSONALLY by ES and with a head letter bearing his name and position as abbot of DBZ. I told this to a friend of mine at Shobo-ji. My reaction was like Genjo. I had to deep inhale.

Gassho

December 23, 2010 5:02 PM

Anonymous said...

Please mail a copy of that document to the archives, I'm sure they would find it of value:
The Archive Project, PO Box 213, Sedgwick, Maine 04676

December 23, 2010 5:21 PM

Anonymous said...

Is this just one letter? Is it just one letter in Japanese? Is there a corresponding signed copy in English? If not, why not? Where does this letter appear on the ZSS website? What part does the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors play in relation to this letter?

It appears that Genjo may finally be approaching some real clarity concerning Mr. Shimano. Let's hope he doesn't blow it...

December 23, 2010 5:32 PM

Anonymous said...

The archive has both English and Japanese page, so the letter should be sent anyway, I guess.

December 23, 2010 5:51 PM

Anonymous said...

When people send in information it is posted securely, reliably and in a timely fashion. More than can be said for others.

December 23, 2010 6:09 PM

Anonymous said...

So is this real? Or a put-up job by some crazed Japanese cultist? It does seem to have a built-in deniability quality to it somehow.

December 23, 2010 6:13 PM

Anonymous said...

It is real. The letter was sent out to members with other ZSS publications, i.e. "Be Well 2011." Ground mail delivery this time.

December 23, 2010 7:02 PM

Anonymous said...

It will be good if we can get it and send to Tricycle asking them for their take.

December 23, 2010 7:38 PM

Olivia said...

REDdirt,

You said - "I also hope the focus now turns more and more towards working on reconciliation ..."

I think we're moving toward the point where reconciliation can begin to happen. It can mean different things, but the one I understand includes stages of mourning and restorative justice. I'm with you on this. Thank you for the intent.

December 23, 2010 8:31 PM

Anonymous said...

Genjo just put this up on Tricycle:

I am sorry to report that Eido Roshi has yet to get past his denial. Just yesterday I read a letter dated December 1st, 2010, directed to the editor of the New York Times signed by Eido Shimano Roshi. I can only say that I was shocked, disturbed and offended by what I read. In this letter he claimed that the New York Times article that appeared August 21st was not factual and said that, "I have not resigned because of these false accusations." In my mind, this statement makes a mockery of Eido Roshi's public apology of September 7th. This letter to the NYT is a clear attempt to rewrite history and is a pure and simple example of denial.

Accordingly, I have written Eido Roshi (who, as of Dec. 8th, resigned as Abbot) and my colleagues on the ZSS Board that this denial undermines the spirit of the retirement agreement that is currently being negotiated. In addition, I mentioned that our willingness

to allow Eido Roshi to occasionally see requesting senior students for dokusan (Dharma Interview) on ZSS property is predicated on the idea that he genuinely acknowledges and is remorseful for past actions and understands the damage he has done.

Under the circumstances, I have asked the full board to revisit our previous deliberations. I ask this with the belief and determination that the work of the ZSS Board can, to paraphrase what others have said in previous posts, help this organization actualize its potential to become a sincere place of practice and learning, an oasis of Buddhist wisdom, and an inspiring example of Right Living.

December 24, 2010 10:27 AM

Shindo said...

As many of us have been pointing out for a long time Genjo...

ZSS is in a self-induced coma. So long as Eido Shimano is in ANY WAY, OFFICIALLY OR OTHERWISE connected to ZSS, no reconciliation can possibly take place. Eido Shimano has to REALLY be removed from EVERY VESTIGE of control before ANY credibility can be claimed by the Society. As it stands right now he is making a fool of every single Board Member and every single parishioner / former parishioner of ZSS. Most egregiously he is thumbing his nose at every individual he has hurt, their significant others, their families and supporters. He refuses to acknowledge responsibility for his own actions and the actions of those he has trained at his convenience. These are the actions of a sociopath, NOT a religious leader.

He does this for ONE reason - he feels not one iota of remorse for anyone other than himself (getting "caught"). This may fly in Japan, but ZSS is not in Japan. Shimano has lived for half a century in this country, we have a few simple commonly accepted rules of decency, such as not lying, that he has scoffed at for fifty years while ordering US (the American People) around while wearing tabi.

Enough is enough, the ZSS Board must exercise its fiduciary responsibility to the greater maha-sangha community and remove Eido Shimano, immediately, completely and permanently from all power.

December 24, 2010 10:49 AM

Anonymous said...

Genjo and ZSS Board,

1 - Remove Eido Roshi completely from the premises and from any possible avenue of direct influence. If Shinge Roshi needs assistance with any aspects of her position in her first 1/2 year as Abbess, find someone else, not Eido Shimano Roshi. If Mr. Shimano wants to transcribe and do calligraphy, he has an entire NY apartment owned and paid for by ZSS. Likely he has places to stay in Japan?

2 - "a sincere place of practice and learning, an oasis of Buddhist wisdom, and an inspiring example of Right Living." is a direct quote from Zogen's letter, not a paraphrase.

3 - The 4 pages of Zogen's letter before that quote describe a way for that to occur. It includes a full membership organization, including all previous monks, nuns, heirs who left because of Shimano's behavior or direct assault to their well-being (as described in Merry White's letter or many other descriptions throughout the archives

4 - Allow yourself and the board to at least gather a committee fairly representing that full but presently disenfranchised sangha in order to take these actions. Eido Shimano Roshi is sucking all of your energy and will continue.

This is likely to be one of the kindlier suggestions.
December 24, 2010 11:18 AM

Fudoshin said...

Every so often it become abundantly clear that Shimano's path is the Way of the Sociopath. Yet episode after episode, people like the current crowd including Sherry Chayat, Richard Rudin and Joseph Marinello have provided space, excuses and cover and indeed enabled him to continue his shameful ways.

The email published under Shimano's name this September contained a clue as to how to proceed: "During this half-century I have received so much from people the world over. Over time, I took your kindness for granted and arrogance grew in my heart. As a result, my sensitivity to feel the pain of others decreased."

He has implied that he should not and must not be treated with generosity and kindness. Further he implied that he must be treated with "tough love." Consider: 5 decades of tolerance and space for self correction have failed. 5 decades of patient and normal kindness have failed. It's time to strictly implement a program of tough love.

FTI recommendations should be implemented immediately.

It must be made clear that he is not listed as Soen Roshi's heir in the Japanese lineage, and that Soen had good reason to do so.

He must be publicly denounced and defrocked in front of the sangha.

He must be removed from the premises, yes forced right out of the door.

His pension must not be implemented without legal proceedings which will undoubtedly greatly reduce his and Aiho's overly generous benefits.

Being caught, denounced, defrocked and severely punished will provide the wake-up call that he has needed.

Even if he cannot response to even this treatment, Zen Studies Society will have a chance to become a place for true training and not just playing at Zen practice.

December 24, 2010 11:31 AM

Anonymous said...

Either the ZSS Board moves post-haste or the whole shebang devolves into an ailing American Japanese Amusement Park run by a mad-man.

December 24, 2010 11:49 AM

Anonymous said...

Re. Shindo:

" ... and remove Eido Shimano, immediately, completely and permanently from all power."

--What power would that be? To vote? To order the ZSS Board to do his bidding? Mr. Shimano has no functional authority, other than what he tries to steal, which the Board, I believe, is trying its best to block.

Did you understand Genjo's letter? Do you understand that the ZSS Board evidently is trying to re-negotiate his retirement agreement? Do you know why this is significant?

Re. Fudoshin:

" ... and Joseph Marinello have provided space, excuses and cover and indeed enabled him to continue his shameful ways."

--Not true.

Reiun

December 24, 2010 1:04 PM

Anonymous said...

You might consider preventing him access to ZSS Stationary and mailing lists for starts....

December 24, 2010 1:25 PM

REDdirt said...

Anonymous said...

1:11PM said

"Can this letter be confirmed as written by Eido?"

Yes! I received that letter a week ago signed PERSONALLY by ES and with a head letter bearing his name and position as abbot of DBZ. I told this to a friend of mine at Shobo-ji. My reaction was like Genjo. I had to deep inhale.

Gassho

Anonymous YES!,

I would urge you to digitally reproduce (scan it)the signed letter in your possession and post it widely on the internet. Also send a notarized copy (probably have to show the original to the notary involved) to the ZSS board of Directors.
December 24, 2010 1:31 PM

Anonymous said...

Get it into the archives, that will give it the widest possible internet exposure. (167,816 hits in the past 6 months.)
December 24, 2010 1:54 PM

Fudoshin said...

Reiun, sorry, but you just don't get it.

Marinello has done nothing of real substance since finding out about Shimano by reading the archive. If he had intended to deal with the Shimano problem, then first and foremost he would have insisted that the board follow FTI's recommendations. Instead he got cautionary references removed from Wikipedia and asked AZTA members not to sign the petition. Fact is Marinello has been an enabler.
December 24, 2010 1:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Fudoshin,

That is not necessarily the case.

Marinello is a cunning guy and given the letter, he must have realized that the case is no longer defensible due to the clear inconsistency, which critically damages Shimano's creditability from the eyes of general public.

He just decided to hedge himself by jumping of a sinking ship, a strategic move.

December 24, 2010 2:09 PM

Anonymous said...

" ... first and foremost he would have insisted that the board follow FTI's recommendations."

--Yes, he should have made the other Board members do this at his insistence ...

"Fact is Marinello has been an enabler."

--In the few months I have directly corresponded with him, Mr. Marinello has been clearly opposed to enabling Mr. Shimano. He has restricted Mr. Shimano by strongly advocating for his removal from the ZSS Board and Abbacy, and for moving up his end-of-tenure from April 2012.

December 24, 2010 2:24 PM

Anonymous said...

Marinello knew/knows as well as everyone else who has been around the ZSS. People are just being dishonest... Even the new residents were aware of the "stories" within a few months. This "babe of the woods" routine is old and insulting. But hey, this just shows people are willing to do anything to maintain the myth they cling to so neurotically to. Without the myth, there is nothing left to cling to; scary stuff but, the other side is well worth the temporary fear.

December 24, 2010 3:31 PM

Fudoshin said...

"In the few months I have directly corresponded with him, Mr. Marinello has been clearly opposed to enabling Mr. Shimano. He has restricted Mr. Shimano by strongly advocating for his removal from the ZSS Board and Abbacy, and for moving up his end-of-tenure from April 2012."

Words.

Words are just words. Like the air they are made of they lack substance, If Marinello saw that things were not going well, Why didn't he begin corresponding with Jiro, Kobutsu, Genkaku, and the AZTA about what to do next? There are any number of people with knowledge and experience and idea who could offer substantial assistance. But what?

December 24, 2010 3:37 PM

Fudoshin said...

"Marinello is a cunning guy and given the letter, he must have realized that the case is no longer defensible due to the clear inconsistency, which critically damages Shimano's credibility from the eyes of general public.

"He just decided to hedge himself by jumping of a sinking ship, a strategic move."

I tend to agree with you. Cunning, but not too bright or especially ethical like his master. And, like his master he might have a few fans probably of the same mindset.

So it goes....

Best bet continues to be staying away from ZSS and strongly encouraging others to look elsewhere.

Ah, well. Enough said for now.

Only the board as the ability and the local sangha has the strongest moral authority to be exercised if they can find it.

December 24, 2010 3:44 PM

Anonymous said...

"If Marinello saw that things were not going well, Why didn't he begin corresponding with Jiro, Kobutsu, Genkaku, and the AZTA about what to do next?"

Yes, he could get help from Jiro on a new pension plan. He has been nothing but unselfish ...

Read the second and third paragraphs of Genjo's letter to understand part of his plans. Then, instead of blowing hot air on a blog, why don't you directly pressure Mr. Shimano? Don't like writing ("just words...")? Then try to organize something constructive the way David Scates did.

Otherwise, you're just acting complacent and hypocritical.

Spike

December 24, 2010 6:41 PM

REDdirt said...

from Fudoshin comes,

"Only the board as the ability and the local sangha has the strongest moral authority to be exercised if they can find it."

This last bit seems to be pretty good analysis Fudoshin. It is not news.

You seem quite the cynic. Nothing here is new for you? This latest development in Genjo's public stance is difficult to comprehend, I agree. Difficult does not mean it is not a real change however.

I welcome Genjo's growth in understanding of this matter and even more welcome this willingness to move openly and quickly. It is this that convinces me beyond doubt he "gets it" and his intent is settled.

Perhaps you despise Genjo but it is your lucky day and mine that he has gone straight on as he now sees it to be.

I wish him only success in this matter.
December 24, 2010 7:15 PM

Anonymous said...

A Japanese translation of Shimano's original apology letter of 09/07/10 has been posted to the archive:

<http://www.shimanoarchive.com/8index.html#friends>
December 24, 2010 7:34 PM

REDdirt said...

PS. IF it becomes success, it will not be Genjo's. It will be the fresh wind blowing in through a newly open zendo door.

December 24, 2010 7:50 PM

Anonymous said...

and all through the blog, not a creature was stirrin

peace be with you all
and to all a good night.

we live to fight and struggle another day
December 25, 2010 12:25 AM

genkaku said...

Merry Christmas and a Happy and Peaceful New Year to all!
December 25, 2010 9:28 AM

Anonymous said...

A copy of the signed Shimano Letter to The New York Times, in English, dated December 1st, 2010, has just been posted to the archives:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20101201_Shimano_NYT.pdf
December 25, 2010 5:21 PM

Anonymous said...

Merry Christmas to you, Genkaku. Let us hope and pray for a Peaceful New Year.

And thanks for keeping the blog going. Despite its infrequent lapses in the finer graces we take for granted when communicating with others, it is and has been a good source of information for all of us concerned with how things are going at the old zendo on 67th Street.

May it continue and flourish, as it once did!

December 25, 2010 7:01 PM

David Scates said...

My best hopes to everyone for worthy Christmas reflections, and the best of luck to all of us in the New Year.

December 25, 2010 10:00 PM

Anonymous said...

This post has been removed by a blog administrator.

December 25, 2010 11:44 PM

Anonymous said...

Note that the ZSS website has been updated. The text "Rev. Eido Shimano, Abbot" no longer appears after The Zen Studies Society page banner. Elsewhere, references to Shinge Roshi as Abbot now appear.

(Three of the four teishos listed in On Zen are still by Mr. Shimano. His name is listed historically [Home page], and may be listed on the Japanese Dharma Class page [don't read Japanese]).

Spike

December 26, 2010 7:27 AM

REDdirt said...

@ Anonymous, December 25, 2010 5:21 PM

Thank you for posting the link.

December 26, 2010 9:36 AM

Anonymous said...

sorry the link in 11:45 was removed. Very simple - very lovely.
December 26, 2010 10:18 AM

REDdirt said...

Is it possible for the link to the signed ES letter to NYT posted in Shimanoarchives be posted as well on ZFI and Tricycle?

IF so, it will help spread this information mor ewidely.
December 26, 2010 10:32 AM

Anonymous said...

Anyone who has tied themselves to the established order in either or both places is free to post the references if they wish... or not.

December 26, 2010 10:45 AM

REDdirt said...

Not a Buddhist, never been to DBZ or Shoboji, and would not know ES if I met him on the street. Always I have been a friend to and concerned for Genjo and with this new wind blowing I am relieved to feel no further sense of necessity for doing.

It is nearly a new year! Good fairing to all of you who care so much going forward in repairing and reparating this matter. Particularly to Spike, Genkaku, Olivia, and David. A hope for and good luck in healing to Kobutsu and his son and to all those who have been so hurt.

December 26, 2010 12:07 PM

Anonymous said...

Merry Jesus Day Genkaku!

December 26, 2010 12:57 PM

Anonymous said...

The New York Times Responds:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20101226_Malone_Oppenheimer.pdf

An Email Exchange Between Kobutsu Malone and New York Times Reporter Mark Oppenheimer Concerning the Alleged Shimano Letter of 12/01/10.

"I can only say it's total nonsense; I left numerous messages at the Manhattan and Livingston Manor phone numbers, and spoke to somebody at Livingston Manor who promised to give him the message. I reported on the story for over a week (it was closer

to two weeks), so he had ample opportunity to return my calls. Furthermore, I spoke to several of his own board members. So I simply don't believe he didn't get my messages. Of course, if he wants to talk now, I'd be more than happy!"

December 26, 2010 2:51 PM

Anonymous said...

I cannot believe how bad move he took on this letter thing given his decades of masterful manipulation.

Is he sick? Maybe too much sex?

December 26, 2010 4:36 PM

Anonymous said...

He must have missed the last Kanamara Matsuri Festival?

December 26, 2010 6:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Dear Maha-Sangha,

Let us not quarrel about Genjo, or Jiro, or others. With Shimano's letter it is very obvious how Shimano is willing to manipulate and victimize Zen American Students and Buddhism in

general. Now Genjo realize about this. Let us work together to get rid off Shimano from DBZ. It is necessary to get rid of

him from DBZ. With him in his quarter at the second floor of DBZ, and the absence of Shinge

from DBZ (she has her own zendo in Syracuse), who will manage DBZ? It is Shimano.

He will

then undermine all monks and unsui at Kongo-ji, and manage DBZ and manipulate Kessei students

as usual. We should help Genjo and the board to move Shimano from DBZ to his luxury apartment in Upper Eastside Manhattan.

Gassho.

December 26, 2010 7:51 PM

Anonymous said...

The fruit never falls far from the tree.

December 26, 2010 8:20 PM

Anonymous said...

You put the two of them together in there and they will kill each other....

December 26, 2010 8:29 PM

David Scates said...

In the spirit of forgiveness and reconciliation, let us all work toward providing a comfortable retirement for ES to enjoy the undistracted company of his wife, alone together in their luxury apartment.

December 27, 2010 9:24 AM

Fudoshin said...

"Let us work together to get rid off Shimano from DBZ."

Here's another POV to throw into the mix:

It is probably reasonable to assume that the residents currently at DBZ during non-kessei time know all about him.

In fact, some poster(s) to this blog have informed us that some of the residents have "insisted" that unless he stick around, they will leave. In any case, they still stay. They are undoubtedly among the "seniors" that wish to train with Shimano referred to in the FTI recommendations.

From what people have written here Chayat evidently wants him there to "train" her. Personally, I think this expresses an agenda (e. g. she needs those Shimano-fans to do things that she knows she can't get done in the short term.) So those of you supporting the transition to the next generation by way of the heirs of Shimano, should try to understand what that will entail.

Having Shimano at DBZ probably gets those Shimano-fans to help maintain the monastery premises.

To be clear, personally, I would not train nor would I recommend training under ANY heir of Shimano for any number of reasons. As another poster recently wrote: "The fruit never falls far from the tree."

I hope all the heirs renounce their Shimano-inka and train under some one else to get true and deeper wisdom.

December 27, 2010 10:05 AM

Anonymous said...

"a comfortable retirement for ES"

Give me a break.

He should be thrown out to the street without anything.

If you want to give him a comfortable retirement, give it out of your pocket.
December 27, 2010 10:31 AM

Anonymous said...

"I hope all the heirs renounce their Shimano-inka and train under some one else to get true and deeper wisdom."

I am in agreement with the above.

His inka was revoked by Soen... and Eido years ago broke all ties to his affiliations in Japan. This is Eido's lineage ALONE...

When will people see (especially his dharma heirs) that fancy robes and hanging scrolls are next to worthless coming from this sick little man...

Send him packing, get another teacher in there from Japan - hell get somebody from Ryutaku-ji... start over.

As long as Eido has anything to do with the place... as long as his heirs keep saying the same sort of silliness like:

""Shinge Roshi expresses her gratitude for 'Eido Roshi's uncompromising and penetrating Dharma Eye, which reveals directly the luminous power of the unconditioned mind.'"

“When reading aloud from the Soen Roku at Hoen-ji's Dai Bosatsu Mandala Day services, I feel as though his voice comes through me from the depths of his profound realization.

To have worked with two such masters in dokusan, digging ever more deeply into koans and into the challenges of daily life—what a gift,' she says."

"Shinge Roshi is committed to upholding the authentic Rinzai training to which Eido Roshi has dedicated his life, as well as adhering to the ethical principles so well articulated by the Buddhist precepts."

Nobody... and I mean N O B O D Y believes this crap anymore.

The more they try to deify that sad little man, the more they try to put him on a pedestal even after all this information in the Shimano Archives - the more they de-legitimize themselves.

I will continue to recommend to ANYONE within earshot to stay far... FAR away from DBZ,ZSS and any of Eido Roshi's heirs...

I will continue to send the archives to anyone who has no knowledge of the sad history of everything this sad little fellow has touched...

December 27, 2010 11:38 AM

Anonymous said...

Yes, you should please stay FAR away from DBZ and ZSS...

The rest of the Sangha should stay, fight for what we think is best, and above all become VOTING members. Elect Board members who will support removal of Mr. Shimano from DBZ, at least for one year, and for getting out of the exorbitant pension plan Mr. Fernando Afafe wrote for Mr. Shimano.

Give both Ms. Chayat and Mr. Marinello a chance.

Spike

December 27, 2010 12:14 PM

Anonymous said...

"The rest of the Sangha should stay, fight for what we think is best, and above all become VOTING members. Elect Board members who will support removal of Mr. Shimano from DBZ, at least for one year, and for getting out of the exorbitant pension plan Mr. Fernando Afafe wrote for Mr. Shimano."

Give both Ms. Chayat and Mr. Marinello a chance.

I think it would speak very highly of Mr Marinello and Mrs Chayat if they stripped themselves of Eido's worthless inka, and get themselves training under a teacher from a reputable lineage.

Yeah - that won't happen.

What you ask is the same thing people have been asking for the past 40 years... they usually ask that right before they leave after nothing changing.

"Yes, you should please stay FAR away from DBZ and ZSS..."

WAY ahead of you... in fact, I am only stating the EXACT same things that were told to me 20 years ago when I first started to practice - I am merely paying it forward. If it had not been for the internet, or Aitken, or the Archives... it would have been much more easy for this latest uproar to be swept under the rug.

I am convinced that if it wasn't for OUTSIDE scrutiny and pressure - they would have been NO CHANGE at all.

December 27, 2010 12:27 PM

Anonymous said...

"Give both Ms. Chayat and Mr. Marinello a chance.

Total bs.

Both of them destroyed their credibility over many years beyond repair by their own choice.

On Marinello, he is still blocking the Wikipedia and he must first remove the block first.

Spike, why don't you shut up?

You are so annoying.

December 27, 2010 12:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Keep talking, Spike.

December 27, 2010 1:24 PM

Anonymous said...

There is still a spot on the petition for Mr. Marinello's signature...

<http://www.sanghaconvergence.org/Pindex.php>

December 27, 2010 1:32 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes ... the credibility of Genjo is tested now.

If he need to sign the petition, unless he considered his inka from ES worth of self-denial.

I still cannot fathom Spike's way of thinking.

Putting Shimano away for one year from DBZ.

After one year, do you want to put him at

DBZ again? And interfering again? It is not

realistic. Shimano should move to his luxury

Upper Eastside Manhattan. Aiho herself mentioned this, "I wants him back". Yet, this

rascal wants to stay away from his wife ... does

it mean something about him?

December 27, 2010 2:00 PM

Anonymous said...

Shimano, Chayat, and Marinello never had a real kensho. None have real insight. Same for almost all other Zen masters too.

If there's anyone else on this board who have met them and can tell, you are the people who should be speaking up. There's not much you can say, but you can say this much.

It should be obvious to everyone, but it isn't.

People -- if you want someone to run DBZ, just look for a decent guy who wants to sit. If anything, look for someone who says "man I don't know" when he's asked "what is mu?". In a man, this is what it takes to eventually see/live it.

That was never the case with any of your three options, and it will never be the case with them.

Get a decent guy running the place, and you'll have no troubles. Stop looking at all the waste-of-time things.

December 27, 2010 2:10 PM

Anonymous said...

Spike talks too much with no material.

I got sick of seeing his posts.

December 27, 2010 2:32 PM

Anonymous said...

Except if he's wearing a gold-brocade fundoshi.... that's a bad sign. Don't hire that one....

December 27, 2010 2:34 PM

Anonymous said...

"If anything, look for someone who says "man I don't know" when he's asked "what is mu?". In a man, this is what it takes to eventually see/live it."

Could be why it's not a man this time around.

December 27, 2010 4:44 PM

Anonymous said...

Don't encourage Spike. He might learn to like the ad hominem attacks for what they signify about the people who author them.

December 27, 2010 5:18 PM

Anonymous said...

'Mous 12:27, 12:57, 2, 2:10, 2:32, 2:34--just one deadicated guy.

Reconciliation? No.

Healing thru forgiveness? No.

Vote? No.

Talk about fundoshi? Yes!
December 27, 2010 5:29 PM

Anonymous said...

Just because "it's not a man this time around" doesn't mean there's any improvement, when she has been his right hand man all along.

December 27, 2010 5:45 PM

Anonymous said...

"Mous 12:27, 12:57, 2, 2:10, 2:32, 2:34--just one deadicated guy."

No... 11:38 and 12:27 is me.
December 27, 2010 5:57 PM

Anonymous said...

"This process of establishing "stakeholders" needs serious consideration by ZSS. As for the suggestion that "Sangha members from temples of heirs Roko and Genjo should also be included. They have been affected, too." Would this writer consider including Aitken Roshi's Sangha, since they too have been affected? Denko's Sangha?"

"I do not see why Aitken Roshi's Diamond Sangha should be included. They are a different lineage derived from the Sanbo Kyodan, not Rinzai. While Eido Roshi spent some time there 40 years ago -- that was long ago even before the formation of DBZ.

"I do think it would be good to invite all sangha members of Eido Roshi's immediate dharma heirs, whoever and wherever they are."

I agree. Chayat and Marienello's students have been sent to DBZ and have had his teachings and rules imposed upon them, as well. Some have been shaken by learning the truth about Shimano through the internet, when their teachers should have been the ones to tell them. Given Roko and Genjo's positions as members of this lame ZSS Board, what are they to think and do? Where can they turn?

December 27, 2010 6:01 PM

Anonymous said...

Ah, Mr. Boldie!

December 27, 2010 6:02 PM

Anonymous said...

"Don't encourage Spike. He might learn to like the ad hominem attacks for what they signify about the people who author them."

Spike will stick. The rest of this comment will go right over the heads of those for whom it is intended, but nice one!

December 27, 2010 6:05 PM

Anonymous said...

...I mean to say, where cab Roko and Genjo's students turn?

December 27, 2010 6:05 PM

Anonymous said...

"Given Roko and Genjo's positions as members of this lame ZSS Board, what are they to think and do? Where can they turn?"

The others may not be lame. Some may be complicit and sympathetic to Mr. Shimano in the face of what is good for him and everybody else, and therefore at odds with the in-house reform movement, supported by some Sangha, that Mr. Marinello represents.

December 27, 2010 6:08 PM

Anonymous said...

Given all of that, with Roko and Genjo embroiled in the politics of all of this, and still being Shimano's students, too, how can they possibly be effective as teachers when they are so bound up to these multiple and even competing interests? The answer is, they cannot be. So, what are their students to do?

December 27, 2010 6:13 PM

Anonymous said...

Lose Marinello and this ZSS reform is really over, utterly dead.

December 27, 2010 6:15 PM

Anonymous said...

All students need to abandon their "studentship" for a time....

December 27, 2010 6:22 PM

Anonymous said...

I've done that. But then what?

December 27, 2010 6:24 PM

Anonymous said...

"Lose Marinello and this ZSS reform is really over, utterly dead."

Will Marinello get Chayat to join him in the cause? Or will she continue with her "Noble Silence?"

December 27, 2010 6:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Then there is no "what"....

December 27, 2010 6:33 PM

Anonymous said...

"So, what are their [Chayat's and Marinello's] students to do?"

This is one way out: ZSS becomes a membership organization. Via new bylaws, members get to VOTE. Majority favors reform, and elects suitable candidates to carry out reform.

Ms. Chayat should resign from the Board as soon as she becomes abbot. No abbot should ever, ever again serve on the Board. The abbot should REPORT to the Board. Then she can attempt to be a more effective teacher.

Affiliate teachers and heirs should probably be allowed to serve on the Board, but this can be debated and voted on. Given the hits Mr. Marinello has taken, it is a question whether Board service is something he would wish to continue, but he does seem to be a fighter and I hope he will. Given the quality of his published teishos, his teaching does not seem to be adversely affected.

Spike

December 27, 2010 6:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Actions, not words, teach.

December 27, 2010 6:40 PM

Anonymous said...

Ms. Chayat needs to do a published interview (Tricycle?) that includes the important questions of past, present and future.

December 27, 2010 6:40 PM

Anonymous said...

"Actions, not words, teach."

Serve, lead, vote.

December 27, 2010 6:41 PM

Anonymous said...

"All students need to abandon their "studentship" for a time...."

"I've done that. But then what?"

"Then there is no "what".

Thank you

December 27, 2010 6:42 PM

Anonymous said...

"Ms. Chayat needs to do a published interview (Tricycle?) that includes the important questions of past, present and future."

Agreed.

December 27, 2010 6:43 PM

Anonymous said...

Shimano, Roko and Gnejo, with no real kensho, they are just old skinheads, literally.

December 27, 2010 6:44 PM

Anonymous said...

And with more than vague references and platitudes.

December 27, 2010 6:45 PM

Anonymous said...

"Ms. Chayat needs to do a published interview (Tricycle?) that includes the important questions of past, present and future."

"And with more than vague references and platitudes."

This would be their last chance for my being connected in any way with this misguided bunch.

December 27, 2010 6:49 PM

Anonymous said...

"Ms. Chayat should resign from the Board as soon as she becomes abbot. No abbot should ever, ever again serve on the Board. The abbot should REPORT to the Board. Then she can attempt to be a more effective teacher."

But Spike, does she get a "pass" on speaking on the issues in the meantime? If so, why?
December 27, 2010 6:57 PM

Anonymous said...

You really want to read Chayat's pathetic praises of her fallen master in the words from the unconditional realm on the pages of Tricycle? She will not last long...
December 27, 2010 7:05 PM

Anonymous said...

No, no pass. Teishos and talks for the Sangha on these issues, article in ZSS magazine Spring issue on how she will lead/is leading, and published interview (covering everything) with outside journal for anyone worldwide to more easily access, would be my recommendation.

Spike

December 27, 2010 7:11 PM

Anonymous said...

"She will not last long... "

So be it.

Spike

December 27, 2010 7:12 PM

Anonymous said...

She's not up for it Spike...
December 27, 2010 7:13 PM

Anonymous said...

"Anonymous said..."

"She's not up for it Spike..."

Far better her than Genjo. He has work to do out here on the west coast and needs no ZSS shit to be of service. He never has.

December 27, 2010 7:37 PM

Anonymous said...

You're still looking inside Shimano's little psychopathic box... consider looking outside.

December 27, 2010 7:47 PM

Anonymous said...

So many empty words here.

Get real, losers.

December 27, 2010 8:17 PM

Anonymous said...

"Nobody... and I mean N O B O D Y believes this crap anymore.

The more they try to deify that sad little man, the more they try to put him on a pedestal even after all this information in the Shimano Archives - the more they de-legitimize themselves.

I will continue to recommend to ANYONE within earshot to stay far... FAR away from DBZ,ZSS and any of Eido Roshi's heirs...

I will continue to send the archives to anyone who has no knowledge of the sad history of everything this sad little fellow has touched... "

...

YES!

Thank you for the shimanoarchive.com and thank you all for your efforts to warn the public. Good work!

December 27, 2010 9:48 PM

Anonymous said...

Spike said about Genjo:

"Given the quality of his published teishos, his teaching does not seem to be adversely affected. "

How is about Shimano? His teaching will not be affected? If Spike said otherwise, then it is contradictory to his beloved friend Genjo and Roko, whose praise of Shimano is beyond

the seventh heaven.
December 27, 2010 10:31 PM

Anonymous said...

Spike has not answered this question,
what will happen after Shimano away for one year? Putting him back to DBZ and
interfering again?
December 27, 2010 10:33 PM

Anonymous said...

Spike said about Genjo:
"Given the quality of his published teishos, his teaching does not seem to be adversely
affected. "

Spike has no idea what he is talking about.
December 27, 2010 11:50 PM

Christopher said...

"If it had not been for the internet, or Aitken, or the Archives... it would have been much
more easy for this latest uproar to be swept under the rug."

Very true. Even now, in his letter to the NY Times, Shimano is still complaining about
the misuse of his "private Board documents", as if the disclosure were the problem and
not the issues themselves.
December 28, 2010 4:22 AM

Anonymous said...

" 'Nobody... and I mean N O B O D Y believes this crap anymore.

The more they try to deify that sad little man, the more they try to put him on a pedestal
even after all this information in the Shimano Archives - the more they de-legitimize
themselves.

I will continue to recommend to ANYONE within earshot to stay far... FAR away from
DBZ,ZSS and any of Eido Roshi's heirs...

I will continue to send the archives to anyone who has no knowledge of the sad history of
everything this sad little fellow has touched... ""

...

"YES!"

"Thank you for the shimanoarchive.com and thank you all for your efforts to warn the public. Good work! "

Ditto!

Gassho

December 28, 2010 10:13 AM

Anonymous said...

Spike said about Genjo:

"Given the quality of his published teishos, his teaching does not seem to be adversely affected. "

Spike! What teaching? How to bend over backwards to give a harmful sociopath so much compassion that he can go on to abuse people's trust again and again and again?

December 28, 2010 10:18 AM

Anonymous said...

"Spike has not answered this question, what will happen after Shimano away for one year? Putting him back to DBZ and interfering again? "

Spike, please give us some of the details behind your thinking. What kind of "rehabilitation" will Shimano be required to obtain during that year? What kind of restitution should he be required to pay? What kind of showing would he have to make to be allowed around any student on ZSS or DBZ property ever again?

Is such a sociopath even susceptible to the kind of change needed?

The mere passage of time does not in and of itself bring about such transformation.

(MLK)

December 28, 2010 10:35 AM

Anonymous said...

"No, no pass. Teishos and talks for the Sangha on these issues, article in ZSS magazine Spring issue on how she will lead/is leading, and published interview (covering everything) with outside journal for anyone worldwide to more easily access, would be my recommendation.

Spike"

When?

After she has dropped from the last thread of credibility from which she is presently dangling?

December 28, 2010 10:45 AM

Anonymous said...

The more Spike speaks, the clearer it becomes how shallow he is...

December 28, 2010 11:05 AM

Anonymous said...

"Ms. Chayat needs to do a published interview (Tricycle?) that includes the important questions of past, present and future."

"And with more than vague references and platitudes."

"You really want to read Chayat's pathetic praises of her fallen master in the words from the unconditional realm on the pages of Tricycle? She will not last long... "

After Eido Tai Shimano's December 1st letter of denial to the NYT, Shinge Roshi's expressions of "gratitude for 'Eido Roshi's uncompromising and penetrating Dharma Eye, which reveals directly the luminous power of the unconditioned mind ' " are just not going to cut it.

December 28, 2010 11:45 AM

Anonymous said...

It would make an amusing YouTube piece...

December 28, 2010 12:08 PM

Anonymous said...

"Ms. Chayat needs to do a published interview (Tricycle?) that includes the important questions of past, present and future."

That would require quite an amazing feat of gymnastics to come out of that appearing credible.

December 28, 2010 12:18 PM

Anonymous said...

"It would make an amusing YouTube piece... "

Or something on Colbert.

December 28, 2010 12:20 PM

Anonymous said...

Genjo said:

"I just saw the letter yesterday dated Dec. 1st to the NYT Editor signed by Eido Shimano Roshi. I am shocked, disturbed and offended. In this letter he says that that he has been falsely accused. In my mind it makes a mockery of Eido Roshi's public apology of September 7th. I understand trying to "save face" but this is an attempt to rewrite history and is an example of denial pure and simple."

Is that it? No follow-up? Hello boards ...
 what is the next step? The Catholics did
 much better. Or maybe we have blind-deaf donkeys
 sitting in boards and as dharma teachers.
 Does compassion in this Zen mean approving
 unwholesome acts?
 December 28, 2010 12:41 PM

Anonymous said...

"Is that it? No follow-up? Hello boards ...
 what is the next step?"

Too busy planning the next spectacle.
 December 28, 2010 12:59 PM

Anonymous said...

...something memorable for the appearance it creates.
 December 28, 2010 1:01 PM

Anonymous said...

This from Sweeping Zen:

"Shimano Roshi recently retired on December 08, 2010 at the end of their Rohatsu sesshin. He was honored as Founding Abbot of the two temples maintained by the Zen Studies Society – Dai Bosatsu Zendo Kongo-ji and New York Zendo Shobo-ji."

He was honored?
 December 28, 2010 1:12 PM

genkaku said...

"Ms. Chayat needs to do a published interview (Tricycle?) that includes the important questions of past, present and future."

That would require quite an amazing feat of gymnastics to come out of that appearing credible.

That presumes that Tricycle has the ability and will to ask hard questions.
December 28, 2010 2:00 PM

Anonymous said...

True

December 28, 2010 2:05 PM

Anonymous said...

And they probably won't, as they have not.

December 28, 2010 2:07 PM

Anonymous said...

The witch ain't worth the effort.

December 28, 2010 2:20 PM

REDDirt said...

Anonymous said...

"Is that it? No follow-up? Hello boards ...
what is the next step?"

An empty, burned out sun collapses.

Hollow the bastard who dances for this.

Much is made here of poisonous fruit and its motherless tree. What is this blog but such a fruit? What are those who here insist on a death for a death but such fruit growing in the misery and shadow of their own pain?

Help others by healing self. Or wither and die. There is NO other way to this.

December 28, 2010 2:20 PM

genkaku said...

In fairness, even those media not concerned with soft-balling the spiritual world seem incapable of digging in to all but the most egregious (eg. Roman Catholic church and its sexual abuses or splinter-sect Muslims) missteps.

December 28, 2010 2:21 PM

Anonymous said...

When the Catholic Archdiocese of Boston came crashing down in 1982 thanks to the efforts of Mitchell Garabedian, Bernard Cardinal Law was conveniently “elevated” to a position at the Vatican.

Since Myoshin-Ji, the headquarters of the Rinzai Zen Sect that produced Eido Shimano, has been aware of the “problem” for half a century and since they offered Soen Nakagawa the position of Myoshin-Ji rekiju (high-ranking ecclesiastical officer) in 1975, perhaps it is now time for Myoshin-Ji to offer the position to Soen’s Dharma heir Eido Shimano in “honor” of his fifty years teaching in America. Shimano deserves to be “elevated.”

December 28, 2010 2:23 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, Genkaku, I say that they probably will not, as they have not, with resignation, rather than accusation.

But REDdirt, I'm not persisting because I am looking for a death for a death. I want to be sure that until the board takes the corrective action that it must, people who are unaware as they read the company line that has been put out there, and are thinking about joining up, that they can still find accurate information upon which to decide. That is what helps ME to heal.

December 28, 2010 2:31 PM

genkaku said...

Shimano deserves to be “elevated.”

Yes indeed! An excellent suggestion, one worthy both of the supplicant and of the nobly-silent agency that might bestow it...

... but only if Mr. Shimano goes home to assume his new rank and position.

December 28, 2010 2:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Come and get him!

December 28, 2010 2:42 PM

Anonymous said...

OMG,Genny's in the house!

What could so move him?

Ah, yes, irresistable to such ...

December 28, 2010 2:50 PM

Anonymous said...

With dozens watching in silence by the hour.

December 28, 2010 2:56 PM

REDDirt said...

Anonymous said...

to REDDirt, I'm not persisting because I am looking for a death for a death. I want to be sure that until the board takes the corrective action that it must, people who are unaware as they read the company line that has been put out there, and are thinking about joining up, that they can still find accurate information upon which to decide. That is what helps ME to heal."

"I want to be sure that until the board takes the corrective action that it must,..."

Then perhaps better to wait and drink from a glass which contains drinkable water.

"people who are unaware as they read the company line that has been put out there, and are thinking about joining up,"

Is this work not done and done ten times over?

"That is what helps ME to heal."

Then good healing wishes go where ever you go.

December 28, 2010 3:04 PM

Anonymous said...

Thank you

December 28, 2010 3:08 PM

Anonymous said...

"Is this work not done and done ten times over?"

It continues to be made obscure.

December 28, 2010 3:10 PM

Anonymous said...

"Is this work not done and done ten times over?"

The price of freedom is constant vigilance.

December 28, 2010 3:11 PM

Anonymous said...

"Is this work not done and done ten times over?"

It continues to be made obscure.

The price of democracy is constant vigilance.

December 28, 2010 3:24 PM

Anonymous said...

"Is this work not done and done ten times over?"

Look at their website and wiki ... done or undone
ten times over? Be realistic and do not live
in unconditional illusion.

"Since Myoshin-Ji, ... perhaps it is now time for Myoshin-Ji to offer the position to
Soen's Dharma heir Eido Shimano in "honor" of his fifty years teaching in America.
Shimano deserves to be "elevated." "

The problem is Shimano already severed ZSS from official Rinzai lineage. In otherwords,
he chose

to become a bastard (is it the correct word for
having no parents and illegitimate?).

December 28, 2010 3:34 PM

Anonymous said...

"Is this work not done and done ten times over?"

"It continues to be made obscure."

"The price of democracy is constant vigilance. "

"Is this work not done and done ten times over?"

"Look at their website and wiki ... done or undone ten times over? Be realistic and do not live in unconditional illusion."

"Is this work not done and done ten times over?"

Perhaps, and it shall be done ten times ten times ten again, if need be.

Do we sit in zazen ten times and consider our work to be over?

December 28, 2010 3:50 PM

Anonymous said...

In larger scale ... should we go to war ten times over and over?

December 28, 2010 3:55 PM

Anonymous said...

A false comparison.

December 28, 2010 4:28 PM

REDdirt said...

"The price of freedom is constant vigilance."

Which is to say those who watch have no freedom at all. Thus rest only the wicked.

A pity. Like cleaning mud must be such work as this; vastly encumbering and most burdensome to be swirled and swirled endlessly about.

December 28, 2010 5:00 PM

Anonymous said...

I think we should elevate Shimano as The Great American Zen Patriach. Maybe Dogen or Bodhidharma as comparison.

December 28, 2010 5:18 PM

REDdirt said...

"Is this work not done and done ten times over?"

Perhaps, and it shall be done ten times ten times ten again, if need be.

Do we sit in zazen ten times and consider our work to be over?

Well answered. I wonder "if need be" is right now and simply suggest such need is not present.

December 28, 2010 5:35 PM

REDdirt said...

December 28, 2010 3:34 PM asks: "is it (bastard) the correct word for having no parents and illegitimate?)"

Bastard is how the state recognizes a child if the parents are not legally married when the child is born. Whether or not this applies to Eido Shimano seems to be well astray of the subject of this blog. ;)

December 28, 2010 6:35 PM

Anonymous said...

" ' Is this work not done and done ten times over?'

Perhaps, and it shall be done ten times ten times ten again, if need be.

Do we sit in zazen ten times and consider our work to be over?

Well answered. I wonder 'if need be' is right now and simply suggest such need is not present."

Respectfully, while Shimano is still there in any capacity, I think that right now the need is still present.

December 28, 2010 8:46 PM

Passing By said...

Something to remember in the midst ...

This years Nobel Peace Prize.....

"In 1989 he returned home to take part in the dawning democracy movement. On the 2nd of June he and some friends started a hunger strike on Tiananmen Square to protest against the state of emergency that had been declared. They issued a six-point democratic manifesto, written by Liu, opposing dictatorship and in favour of democracy. Liu was opposed to any physical struggle against the authorities on the part of the students; he tried to find a peaceful solution to the tension between the students and the government. Non-violence was already figuring prominently in his message. On the 4th of June he and his friends tried to prevent a clash between the army and the students. He was only partially successful. Many lives were lost, most of them outside Tiananmen Square.

Liu has told his wife that he would like this year's Peace Prize to be dedicated to "the lost souls from the 4th of June." It is a pleasure for us to fulfil his wish.

Liu has said that "The greatness of non-violent resistance is that even as man is faced with forceful tyranny and the resulting suffering, the victim responds to hate with love, to prejudice with tolerance, to arrogance with humility, to humiliation with dignity, and to violence with reason."

Neither Liu himself nor his wife were permitted to leave China to accept the prize. Behind Jagland, on the stage, were two empty seats."

Keep up the good fight, but fight clean.
December 28, 2010 8:52 PM

REDdirt said...

"Respectfully, while Shimano is still there in any capacity, I think that right now the need is still present."

I do not disagree with this but it seems more important now to, as the next comment suggests,

"Keep up the good fight, but fight clean."

Taking gratuitous and content empty shots at other contributors here is not watchfulness; it is nastiness and I think it unnecessary and entirely irrelevant to the effort to clean up ZSS.

Genkaku has an interesting comment on his blog today about enablers.
December 28, 2010 10:01 PM

Anonymous said...

"Perhaps it is now time for Myoshin-Ji to offer the position to Soen's Dharma heir Eido Shimano in "honor" of his fifty years teaching in America."

...

- or -

Sherry Chyat should take him to Syracuse. - or -

Joe Marinello should take him to Seattle. - or -

Richard Rudin should take him to California.

It is thoughtless and cruel for The Zen Studies Society Board of Trustees to continue to inflict Mr. Shimano's presence on the Zen Studies Society.

December 28, 2010 11:55 PM

Zogen said...

Dear members of the Board of Directors of ZSS & members of ZSS Sangha,

This most recent revelation of Eido Shimano Roshi's attitude towards the meaning of his conduct, as reported, and his position, as expressed in his letter, --all, go well beyond a mere "denial". It is a familiar (see his past expression of regret & other published communications from ZSS) set of distortions, omissions & manipulations.

I believe that Eido Shimano Roshi is incapable of seeing the true nature of his conduct, its consequences to people involved, and its broader meaning. His "reality" is so self-serving & apparently so fundamental to his view of the world & himself that he is unable to respond to other people's perception of the same facts with any degree of compassion.

He is like a machinist who brought the train to a wreck but who continues to stand on top of the ruins, clutching controls for his dear life.

The ZSS Board will make a tragic mistake if they continue to to define their actions by the way it might affect Eido Shimano Roshi. His "distance" from the administration of ZSS changes absolutely nothing. These maneuvers continue to revolve around the same recalcitrant position of the Board: ZSS can derive its legitimacy & practice authority ONLY from association with Eido Shimano Roshi. For as long as that remains so, nothing will change in our stricken organization.

The Board had been appointed & received its delegated authority from their Teacher & has no other claim at legitimacy.

What was that meeting with Sangha members, referred to in the Board's documentation? How many people were present? How were they selected? Was this meeting announced in advance & how was it publicized? Why can't we have an unexpurgated list of supporters & other interested people – who are prepared to make or renew commitment to ZSS - and poll them on fundamental questions of ZSS survival? In any mainstream non-profit organization, Boards represent the avowed mission & will of its members. Members of the Board are entrusted with a fiduciary obligation to carry out this will on behalf of all the members & in a spirit of the organization's core mission.

Whose will does ZSS Board of Directors carry out? Whom do they represent, at this point? Do we have to wait for a joint legal action by people aggrieved by Eido Shimano Roshi? Should we wait for an injunction from the Court to put a stop to the unseemly maneuvers to grant Eido Shimano Roshi the spiritual status and position he clearly has forfeited? Remember Jack Welsh & the GM Board. Why do we have to live with this never-ending scandal?

I trust that we still have more than a handful of Sangha members who continue to believe in ZSS future & who have not been driven into despair of any possibility of change in our Zendo. Eido Shimano Roshi's decisive removal from power & influence, is only a necessary, but not sufficient, prerequisite for change.

The house empty of Right Practice can not stand! We should re-enter our Zendo with full & courageous heart & fill it with Good Effort. Taking a position on these painful matters is the beginning of such effort.

Gassho,

Zogen

You may wish to read my first letter at:

<http://sanghaconvergence.org/>

December 29, 2010 2:20 AM

Anonymous said...

Shimano's lies and Machiavellian machinations will no longer work with the presence of the internet. Shimano's old and tired ambiguous maneuvering will not fly in cyber-space where things get noticed and responded to immediately.

Here: Mark Oppenheimer, the NY Times reporter, has some words for Mr. Shimano:

<http://markoppenheimer.com/front-page/a-buddhist-vs-me.html>

December 29, 2010 6:33 AM

genkaku said...

Dec 29, 7:33 AM (ET)

By GABRIELE STEINHAUSER

BRUSSELS (AP) - A Belgian priest has confessed to a child sex-abuse accusation that came to light during a campaign to nominate him for the Nobel Peace Prize for his work fighting globalization's impact on developing countries.

The confession was published in a Belgian newspaper Wednesday and confirmed by the organization the priest founded, deepening a sex-abuse scandal that has rocked the Catholic Church in the country. After a spate of accusations this year, the church in September published the harrowing accounts of more than 100 victims of clerical sex abuse, some as young as two when they were assaulted.

In October, after supporters of 85-year-old Francois Houtart began working to nominate him for the Nobel, a woman contacted the nonprofit organization he founded and said the priest had abused her brother 40 years ago, according to its director, Bernard Duterme.

-- Complete story: <http://apnews.myway.com/article/20101229/D9KDILCO0.html>

December 29, 2010 7:54 AM

Anonymous said...

I am sorry to ask this but what is Zogen, I mean, what is his relationship with ZSS and ES? I saw his open letter but that contains no information on himself. Was he a bard member or what?

December 29, 2010 9:15 AM

Anonymous said...

From the first Zogen letter:

"A few words about my background and the nature of my "connection" to ZSS. My professional formation was that of a clinical psychiatrist but the second half of my 40-year career was spent in corporate consulting, individual and organizational -- conflict resolution, leadership team and organizational development, mergers and restructuring of acquisitions. I have had a long and varied experience of human rights advocacy-- the struggle against the use of psychiatry as tool for political control, and organizing and fund raising efforts on behalf of Amnesty International USA. I have participated in the healing process for the victims of torture and relief programs for political prisoners. Since the mid-70s, I have had numerous occasions to hear, entirely unsolicited, reports about Eido Shimano Roshi's conduct with women, among his students, ordained priests and, even, one of his Dharma heirs. I am not given to gossip but these persistent reports were enough to move me to maintain a distance from Dai Bosatsu Zendo and Shobo-ji communities.

However, I continued to practice and, periodically, participate in weekend and full Sesshins. Years later, I was fortunate enough to meet a Teacher within the American Rinzai tradition and took Jukai at DBZ. I was present at past anniversary celebrations both for Eido Roshi and Dai Bosatsu Zendo. This letter is signed with my Dharma name-- Zogen.

**"

December 29, 2010 10:30 AM

Anonymous said...

Thank you for his background.

But it seems he is quite remote from ZSS, an outsider.

I am not sure if his letters carry any weight, to be honest.

December 29, 2010 10:38 AM

Anonymous said...

The previous post is a small part of Zogen's letter to the ZSS Board of Trustees, 12/16/2010.

It's definitely worth reading the whole letter. I've just read it for the third time and I must say that this fellow Zogen is familiar with the dynamics of the organization, its problems...and offers solutions.

Go to sanghaconvergence.org. It's the first letter in the column on the left.

Here's the direct link:

http://www.sanghaconvergence.org/DATA/20101216_Zogen_ZSS.pdf

December 29, 2010 10:42 AM

Anonymous said...

Well, many people have a solution, as always the case with real world. The difficult part is to create the momentum towards execution by massaging people's ego.

What I meant is, given so many people directly affected or involved in ZSS, a person from outside jumps in, tell what to do and even sending open letter claiming he knows the situation well simply don't sound right. Hard to explain but I feel it is a shallow move, like a newly graduated MBA student giving a lecture to experienced managers what they know very well.

December 29, 2010 10:54 AM

Anonymous said...

Zogen said...

"I was fortunate enough to meet a Teacher within the American Rinzai tradition and took Jukai at DBZ. I was present at past anniversary celebrations both for Eido Roshi and Dai Bosatsu Zendo."

...

I would say that Zogen is an insider (not an outsider).

It's important to recognize that any letter that is specifically addressed to the ZSS Board of Trustees carries great weight.

Letters should also include a statement like, "Would you please read my letter aloud at the next ZSS Board Meeting and attach a copy of my letter to the Minutes of the meeting."

...

It appears to me that the Board has legally buffered itself from any "direct knowledge" of the sexual abuses of Mr. Shimano and other ZSS clergy, by hiring the Faith Trust Institute to collect the testimony.

The Faith Trust Institute was not hired to do a proactive investigation. They were hired to passively listen to people speak and then to present a recommendation to the Board.

I would assume that the only piece of "evidence" that the Board has actually received from the Faith Trust Institute, is their very tame list of recommendations.

...

I am disappointed that the Faith Trust Institute would open their organization up to the appearance of collusion. They should have insisted that Mr. Shimano be suspended and removed from any position of influence prior to accepting employment by the Zen Studies Society.

The Faith Trust Institute, and specifically Marie Fortune, has been aware of the sexual abuses at the Zen Studies Society for at least 15 years. Prior to accepting her employment by the Zen Studies Society, she had personally received the anecdotal testimony of teachers from the American Zen Teachers Association and directly from a number of Shimano victims.

...

In Ms. Fortune's defense I will say this: I don't think that she fully realized that the Zen Studies Society is a cult. She should have refused to associate with them.

December 29, 2010 11:32 AM

Anonymous said...

Regarding, Zogen see

<http://www.sanghaconvergence.org/>

133 Boris ZOGEN Zoubok DBZ 2010-10-28 Yes

Boris Zoubok has an interesting background.

December 29, 2010 12:22 PM

Anonymous said...

"Sherry Chyat should take him to Syracuse. - or -
Joe Marinello should take him to Seattle. - or -
Richard Rudin should take him to California.

It is thoughtless and cruel for The Zen Studies Society Board of Trustees to continue to inflict Mr. Shimano's presence on the Zen Studies Society."

And Shinge Sherry Chayat and Genjo Joe Marinello should not serve in ANY leadership role. They should IMMEDIATELY remove themselves from their multiple roles and conflicts if interest that they have been clinging to.

If not, they'd each better get a good lawyer.

December 29, 2010 12:38 PM

Timmy said...

Dear Lord Buddha,

All adoration and praises.

Please stop Eido Shimano from lying.

P.S. Could you please do it AFTER he gets interviewed by the FBI?

Thank you,

Timmy
December 29, 2010 12:46 PM

Anonymous said...

" ' Respectfully, while Shimano is still there in any capacity, I think that right now the need is still present.'

I do not disagree with this but it seems more important now to, as the next comment suggests,

' Keep up the good fight, but fight clean.'

Taking gratuitous and content empty shots at other contributors here is not watchfulness; it is nastiness and I think it unnecessary and entirely irrelevant to the effort to clean up ZSS. "

Thank you REDdirt, and I agree, that gratuitous and content empty shots at other contributors is not watchfulness. However, one person's "truth" may be another's "nastiness". In many cases, subjective perception is at work. So, I am in favor of allowing speech that may at times be too "nasty", rather than inhibiting speech and creating the danger that "truth" is left unexpressed.

Democracy is not easy!

Gassho
December 29, 2010 12:48 PM

Anonymous said...

"The house empty of Right Practice can not stand! We should re-enter our Zendo with full & courageous heart & fill it with Good Effort. Taking a position on these painful matters is the beginning of such effort."

Bravo! Genjo has stated her position, and good for him! Now Roko must do the same, immediately - or be gone!

December 29, 2010 12:58 PM

Anonymous said...

sorry, I mean that Genjo has stated his position, and good for him!
December 29, 2010 12:59 PM

Anonymous said...

Genjo needs to do more than "make a statement"... He needs to walk-the-walk as well as talk-the-talk.....
December 29, 2010 1:06 PM

Anonymous said...

"Genjo needs to do more than 'make a statement'... He needs to walk-the-walk as well as talk-the-talk....."

Yes, I agree, but making the statement that he did was a good first step.
December 29, 2010 1:19 PM

Anonymous said...

Things are not that simple.

How ZSS gets funding to keep its operation after this bad publicity and the loss of any contribution from Japan, which is personally connected with ES?

Too much hatred here.
Some just want total destruction driven by revenge.

But what we want is to re-establish the two temples along the direction the late Carlson's envisioned.
December 29, 2010 1:27 PM

El said...

I hope that Genjo will advise his Dharma sister that it's still not too late to step back and change course.
December 29, 2010 1:27 PM

REDdirt said...

Genjo needs to do more than "make a statement"... He needs to walk-the-walk as well as talk-the-talk....."

"He needs to walk-the-walk..."

OK. Here and now lay out this walk you believe Genjo has failed to walk, yet needs to walk.

Seriously and in detail please relate this walk specifically to cleaning up the mess of ZSS.
December 29, 2010 1:43 PM

Anonymous said...

"We should re-enter our Zendo with full & courageous heart & fill it with Good Effort. "

...

Oh my goodness, that is the ZSS worst fear, and is the reason that it is not a membership organization with members who vote.

December 29, 2010 1:50 PM

EL said...

"But what we want is to re-establish the two temples along the direction the late Carlson's envisioned."

"Seriously and in detail please relate this walk specifically to cleaning up the mess of ZSS."

I do hope that this can be done.

With respect,

Genjo should encourage his fellow board members to immediately vote unanimously to take the following action:

- 1) Adopt his statement as the position of the ZSS. Each board member sign it. Publicize it widely. (This should be done today);
- 2) Delay the installation of the new Abbot, or, in the alternative, vote to designate Shinge Roshi as Interim Abbot (This should also be done today);
- 3) Amend the bi-laws to require all leadership positions, including the abbot, to be filled through election by the membership (within the next few days);
- 4) Develop the largest and most far-reaching membership list possible, including the heirs' sanghas - people could be invited to contact ZSS with a request to be part of the

voting membership, stating how they are; have been; or will be connected-(this should be done within the next few days);

5) Schedule an emergency election for the purpose of electing:

a) Interim officers, b) an Interim Board, c) a Search Committee to conduct a search for a settled abbot, d) a Nominating Committee, to develop a slate of permanent officers and board members for 2011, to be elected in February or so (schedule the election within the next few days, to be held the third week in January); and e) An Ombudsman or the like for receiving and properly processing ethics and other serious violations

6) Each and every officer and member of the board should then tender their resignations, effective upon the election of the interim officers and board through the emergency election by the membership, to take place in January, following a period of candidacy during which the candidate will publicize their positions on the various issues.

These steps, or the stated purpose of implementing these steps (or something like them) should be taken with all due speed.

Gassho

December 29, 2010 2:23 PM

EL said...

A clarification: Suggest to have an emergency election in January for interim officers; interim board members; Search Committee; Nominating Committee and Ombudsman; and then another election in February or so to elect permanent 2011 officers and board members.

And oh yes, the Search Committee would of course reach out to Japan as well as other places, in search of the new ZSS Abott.

December 29, 2010 2:30 PM

Maka Kasho said...

The "mess" at Zen Studies heavily involves the institutional culture of hierarchical authority ensconced by Eido Shimano. Not only must Eido go, but also the structure of the ZSS culture needs to be carefully examined and teased apart.

Genjo could take a big step by completely disavowing Eido Shimano and simply standing on his own two feet as Genjo Marinello - period. His signature on that petition would change the complexion of American Zen overnight. No one could touch him after that...

Associative titles, ranks and honorifics are mere trinkets for gullible children. When a real teacher stands up and does something, they do so as themselves, they don't stand on anyone else's shoulders.

There are some awfully good people rootin' for ya Genjo.....

December 29, 2010 2:31 PM

REDDirt said...

Anonymous said;

"However, one person's "truth" may be another's "nastiness". In many cases, subjective perception is at work."

Yes. I could have better phrased what I said with this in mind.

December 29, 2010 2:39 PM

EL said...

I second Maka Kasho's remarks, while cautioning that the process of carefully examining and teasing apart the ZSS culture, while needed, should be done over weeks, not months, or there may be little left.

December 29, 2010 2:56 PM

Anonymous said...

"I second Maka Kasho's remarks

What are you?

December 29, 2010 2:59 PM

EL said...

A practitioner.

December 29, 2010 3:17 PM

REDDirt said...

Maka Kasho said...

"Genjo could take a big step by completely disavowing Eido Shimano and simply standing on his own two feet as Genjo Marinello - period."

Genjo refers to this man as a father. Think about this if you were so lucky as to have experienced a father yourself. Then pull the strands apart so as to "disavow without destroying", see it from both the perspective of son and that of father. Very "tricky" doing.

"His signature on that petition would change the complexion of American Zen overnight."

Not likely but perhaps.

"No one could touch him after that... "

Not certain what this means but I believe Genjo tries to do right as he see it to be necessary. Doing this can be dark night lonesome.

Apparently, one of the big struggles within the ZSS Board member deliberations directly concerns Eido Shimano's continuing role in ZSS affairs. Not surprising but,

if Genjo were to resign from ZSS Board over lack of progress in this concern the hill, up which all reform now labors, becomes something having more in common with the face of a cliff than a hill, however steep its slope might now be.

IMO.

December 29, 2010 3:18 PM

Anan said...

Genjo does not have to resign from the Board... Just stand up and speak out the truth clearly and loudly.

December 29, 2010 3:30 PM

Anonymous said...

"How ZSS gets funding to keep its operation after this bad publicity and the loss of any contribution from Japan, which is personally connected with ES?"

"But what we want is to re-establish the two temples along the direction the late Carlson's envisioned. "

The Board must take bold drastic action to take a public stand severing ZSS ties to Shimano now. If they do not, unless the ZSS membership goes court to remove the board for its negligence, all will be lost. The Board has legal obligations, and cannot fail to act over sentimentalities, loyalties, or some ill-fated plan, thinking the organization can survive still tethered to Shimano.

December 29, 2010 3:37 PM

Shona Washu said...

Here is a document that seems particularly poignant at this juncture:

<http://enlight.lib.ntu.edu.tw/FULLTEXT/JR-AN/an147092.pdf>

“This essay addresses the question posed by Brian Victoria's description of "moral blindness" in twentieth-century Japanese Zen masters by claiming that since Zen monastic training does not include practices of reflection that cultivate the moral dimension of life, skill in this dimension of human character was not considered a fundamental or necessary component of Zen enlightenment. The essay asks what an

enlightened moral sensitivity might require, and concludes in challenging the Zen tradition to consider reengaging the Mahāyāna Buddhist practices of reflection out of which Zen originated in order to assess the possible role of morality in its thought and practice of enlightenment.”

December 29, 2010 3:37 PM

EL said...

Anonymous at 1:27 said:

"Things are not that simple.

How ZSS gets funding to keep its operation after this bad publicity and the loss of any contribution from Japan, which is personally connected with ES?"

And Shona Washu refers to the possibility of "moral blindness" in Japanese Zen Masters.

It does seem that there is, indeed, an unresolved moral dilemma working against the survival of ZSS.

One may think that they are doing the right thing by appeasing Shimano so that the funds will keep coming from Japan, with the hope of saving ZSS. But isn't it morally bankrupt to maintain Shimano's position just to keep the funds coming in from Japan? And isn't THAT why there is bad publicity that will lead to a loss of funding?

December 29, 2010 3:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Zogen is just a shill for Jiro, who wants back in.

December 29, 2010 4:12 PM

Anonymous said...

"One may think that they are doing the right thing by appeasing Shimano ..."

More like they're probably in ball-busting negotiations with him to stave off selling off what will be left if the current Jiro-written retirement plan can't be stopped.

December 29, 2010 4:15 PM

EL said...

Anonymous at 4:12 said:

"Zogen is just a shill for Jiro, who wants back in."

Meaning...what?

I don't know if he is a skill, or not. I think that what he says makes some sense, if you want to see ZSS survive.

Do you?

December 29, 2010 4:18 PM

Anonymous said...

EL = Spike

Stop the bs.

December 29, 2010 4:21 PM

EL said...

Anonymous at 4:15 said:

" ' One may think that they are doing the right thing by appeasing Shimano ...'

More like they're probably in ball-busting negotiations with him to stave off selling off what will be left if the current Jiro-written retirement plan can't be stopped. "

Why negotiate with him? That just gives him more power. He has breached his contract in a hundred different ways. Let him tell his story walking, or in court, if he has the nerve. And even if they lose everything, they can start from scratch (or at least from five dollars and a suitcase), leaving the material items behind. The material holdings have only gotten in their way. At least they will still have some integrity from which to build back up again.

December 29, 2010 4:25 PM

EL said...

No, I am not Spike. Never met the guy or gal.

December 29, 2010 4:26 PM

EL said...

But come to think of it, where IS Spike?

December 29, 2010 4:27 PM

genkaku said...

Zogen is just a skill for Jiro, who wants back in.

Would you mind supporting this conclusion with whatever evidence you have?

I don't know about anyone else, but I get tired of ad hominem remarks that distract from the issues raised.

Zogen has made some suggestions. I don't know him and his motivations are not known to me. But I am interested in the suggestions ... whether they hold water, whether they are sensible or whether they fall flat on their face.

Jiro has made some comments ... which I am too lazy to go back and look up. Maybe they have ulterior motives. The fact is, I don't know. But I do know that Jiro has been close enough to the situation at hand so that his views, even if skewed, warrant consideration.

I'm not saying we all have to make nice all the time. But I sure do wish that if we have to make nasty, we might do better than unsubstantiated blanket conclusions about personalities.

But I suppose this is just one more fart in a wind storm.
December 29, 2010 4:30 PM

Anonymous said...

But come to think of it, where IS Spike?

This is not "Spike" but "Spike" is well known for riding his motorcycle, driving his bus, and walking his dog.

More power in such endeavors. More peace. :)
December 29, 2010 4:34 PM

Anonymous said...

"But I suppose this is just one more fart in a wind storm."

We pray for much wind and for you to be facing into it.
December 29, 2010 4:37 PM

EL said...

Anonymous at 4:15 said:

" ' One may think that they are doing the right thing by appeasing Shimano ...'

More like they're probably in ball-busting negotiations with him to stave off selling off what will be left if the current Jiro-written retirement plan can't be stopped. "

P.S. I pray that the ZSS has gotten themselves a really good lawyer by now. They should be getting all of their assets freezed immediately; the Manhattan Apartment should be put into receivorship; any bank accounts or credit cards that take the Shimanos' signatures should be closed and funds placed into new accounts to which they have no access. Time is of the essence. This is no time to play nice when ZSS assets are at stake, or he'll be using ZSS money to pay for his own expensive lawyers.

December 29, 2010 4:39 PM

EL said...

"I'm not saying we all have to make nice all the time. But I sure do wish that if we have to make nasty, we might do better than unsubstantiated blanket conclusions about personalities.

But I suppose this is just one more fart in a wind storm. "

Dear Genkaku: Thank you!

Dear Anonymous Who Knows Spike: Thanks also. Didn't want to lose him.

Gassho

December 29, 2010 4:43 PM

Anonymous said...

Zogen said...

"I was fortunate enough to meet a Teacher within the American Rinzai tradition and took Jukai at DBZ."

By process of elimination (-Shimano), who else could this teacher be (+Jiro)?

Zogen does not disclose this, he hides it, making him a shill. Directly or indirectly, he aids Afable.

So-called 'Spike' is a shill to, else they'd be calling him at home.

December 29, 2010 4:55 PM

EL said...

"EL = Spike

Stop the bs."

No, but I am a practitioner with a Rakusu bearing Shimano's calligraphy.

December 29, 2010 5:03 PM

Anonymous said...

"EL = Spike

Stop the bs."

I'm flattered.

--Spike

December 29, 2010 5:11 PM

EL said...

And Dear Anonymous, or Anonymouses at 4:12 and 4:55, what, if you would be so kind, are you?

December 29, 2010 5:15 PM

EL said...

Gee, thanks, Spike.

(And welcome back!)

December 29, 2010 5:17 PM

Anonymous said...

EL = Spike

December 29, 2010 5:18 PM

Anonymous said...

Today Spike rode many wintry country miles (in heated, plugged-in biker gear) on his beemer.

December 29, 2010 5:24 PM

Anonymous said...

P.S. Spike has a similar EL (un)fashion accessory.

December 29, 2010 5:26 PM

EL said...

"Spike has a similar EL (un)fashion accessory."

;))

...what to do with it now?

P.S. EL snow-shoed many wintry country miles.

A kind of walking meditation.
December 29, 2010 5:33 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

Today Spike rode many wintry country miles (in heated, plugged-in biker gear) on his beemer.

Given the spike who geezers stuff, this warmly Anonymous "beemer biker" rings true.
December 29, 2010 5:37 PM

REDDirt said...

Shona Washu,

Read the article offered. Good stuff.

It is interesting and very helpful (to me) in providing some background and useful support for Genjo's current reflections re why Eido Shimano is who he is in Zen ways and still seemingly be so clueless in other ways.

Thank you.

December 29, 2010 5:50 PM

Anonymous said...

EL = Spike = talkative moron

December 29, 2010 5:59 PM

Uba Kikuta said...

This is what we mean when we speak of completely re-vamping the "culture" at DBZ. The Zen we have been practicing has been lacking fundamental Buddhist practices. This applies to all Japanese Zen, Rinzai, Soto, whatsoever. He says, "At no point in the history of East Asian Zen was skillful engagement in social/moral issues considered to be one of the primary consequences of Zen enlightenment."

This is the deficiency that ZSS presently suffers from and it does so to a large extent because of Eido Shimano's lack of training and his own teacher's likewise lack of attention to morality and social issues. Within the ZSS hierarchy, there is nobody with the requisite moral and ethical training or they wouldn't have completely botched their "Ethics Committee," the staged "Sangha Meeting," and squandered the sage advise of The Faith Trust Institute. Shimano. Chayat, Rudin and Marinello are out in the cold dark world of psychopathic thought-constructs and cannot see clearly.

December 29, 2010 6:07 PM

REddirt said...

Uba Kikuta quotes,

"skillful engagement in social/moral issues"

Uba Kikuta says of this quote,

"we speak of completely re-vamping the "culture" at DBZ. The Zen we have been practicing has been lacking fundamental Buddhist practices. This applies to all Japanese Zen, Rinzai, Soto, whatsoever..."

and

"Chayat, Rudin and Marinello are out in the cold dark world of psychopathic thought-constructs and cannot see clearly."

Perhaps this is so. A clean house is necessary I will take it?

In what manner is such a clean house future to be regarded as employing the "skillful means" suggested in the same article as being necessary in achieving a socially and psychologically more compassionate and "enlightened" Zen practice?

Hopefully your comments will not be taken as useful suggestions because they seem to me to be more reflective of a PolPot attempt at solution than one clearly reflecting the Buddha.

December 29, 2010 6:46 PM

EL said...

No, REDdirt, I think you misunderstand.

December 29, 2010 8:56 PM

EL said...

Anonymous said...

"EL = Spike = talkative moron

December 29, 2010 5:59 PM "

Dear Genkaku and All Blog Faithfuls:

We do not have to allow those who use this Blog to be subjected to those who abuse with language like this. It is particularly offensive because Anonymous at 5:59 used a term that once was used by psychologists to describe the borderline mentally retarded, but

which fell into disuse by professionals because it started to be used as a common insult by the cruel and ignorant. As in the case of Eido Tai Shimano, ignoring such abuse does not help.

I for one will not remain silent. Such posts should be removed. Stop it, Anonymous 5:59.
December 29, 2010 9:08 PM

Anonymous said...

Here:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19930306R_ZSS_Board.pdf

March 6, 1993

Eido Roshi declined a request that he undergo counseling.

December 29, 2010 9:16 PM

David Scates said...

Oh, go piss up a rope, El. Theoretically, these are big boys and girls writing and reading this blog. They shouldn't be seriously harmed by impolite language, you precious ninny, and if you are, go tell your mommy.

December 29, 2010 9:20 PM

Anonymous said...

REDdirt, by invoking a misplaced analogy to Polpot, you seem more offended by a well-meaning suggestion than the clearly abusive characterization its the previous post.

December 29, 2010 9:29 PM

Anonymous said...

"We do not have to allow those who use ..."

Can I suggest you open your own blog if you want to control?

December 29, 2010 9:36 PM

REDdirt said...

EL said...

No, REDdirt, I think you misunderstand.

OK. What is misunderstood?

A suggestion EL. Just ignore the "5:59" style efforts. The blog content here is much easier to navigate when this is practiced.

December 29, 2010 9:39 PM

EL said...

I'm sorry, I meant to ask, not to demand. Is it indeed,too much to ask? If so, I will leave,no further questions asked.

December 29, 2010 9:41 PM

Anonymous said...

"I will leave,no further questions asked.

Good idea.

December 29, 2010 9:51 PM

Anonymous said...

Dear REDdirt - thank you for your efforts - but I'm leaving now. This forum just isn't feeling right for me. Best wishes. I hope that all will go well.

December 29, 2010 9:55 PM

genkaku said...

I don't know if this has been alluded to previously but I just received in email an essay entitled "Satori and the Moral Dimension of Enlightenment" by Dale S. Wright. It is written in clear English and may resonate with some here:

<http://enlight.lib.ntu.edu.tw/FULLTEXT/JR-AN/an147092.pdf>

December 29, 2010 10:12 PM

REDDirt said...

EL,

I sent your list of suggestions to Genjo. He thinks there are good ideas and some which are not so good.

You seemingly just silenced yourself despite an earlier the statement you would not be silent.

Leave if you see this as fit.

The people here are not all that tough. There can be a bias towards the impolite in some commentors.

A suggestion. If you choose to return take all comments made in response to what you offer with two grains of salt. Two grains means, take any response as no attack on your self or what you have said.

To do otherwise is to surrender your voice and nothing that occurs here is worthy of so doing.

December 29, 2010 11:26 PM

REDdirt said...

Genkaku said:

"... an essay entitled "Satori and the Moral Dimension of Enlightenment" by Dale S. Wright."

That's the one I read earlier.

December 29, 2010 11:32 PM

Olivia said...

"To do otherwise is to surrender your voice and nothing that occurs here is worthy of so doing."

Nice, RD. Said like a true recovered/ing victim - and likely you're not.,

A few questions/thoughts - catching up.

1 - These lines were written by Zogen, not Genjo....."The house empty of Right Practice can not stand! We should re-enter our Zendo with full & courageous heart & fill it with Good Effort. Taking a position on these painful matters is the beginning of such effort."

2 - Maka Kasah, Anan, Shona Washu, Uba Kikuta, - same person, no? Same mind, but more in Shimano lineage,

because....

3 - Eido Shimano has created a long line of injured reputations and I'm sure that Jiro is one of them. We don't know his story of what happened around the writing of Shimano's contract. Given all that we do know about Shimano, one phase of restorative justice could be allowing people to tell their stories without being stoned to death for assumptions that may be based on combinations of pressures/manipulations/deceit, etc that may have been used by Shimano. We just don't know what happened in that time before the lawyer wrote the final contract. To not allow this phase runs risk of playing out distorted information and therefore continuing that Shimano lineage/heritage.

I don't know how else to accomplish that except by all of us feeling a deep remorse for the tragedy of harm done to individuals and relationships and acknowledging that the damage has become viral. Which is why I liked Zogen's sentence just before this other...

"Shimano Roshi's decisive removal from power & influence, is only a necessary, but not sufficient, prerequisite for change."

A friend of mine went as far as to say that something like an exorcism is required to clean up the place. I agree. And I don't know how that can be accomplished while so many are playing off heirs as if they are Kings in a Chess game. This isn't about whose King is better (even if I have a preference), or elevating the King. That's the old game. Shimano did well in that game. Hope I'm making this point clear. Someone else may do a better job.

4. The new game is...

December 30, 2010 1:06 AM

Anonymous said...

Olivia,

Thank you. I always find Right Effort and Right Heart in your postings.

As for “the new game”, let’s see it this way: The Board should see that it is Eido Shimano who has to negotiate with them, and not the other way around. It is Shimano who is culpable, not the board, not the many who express dismay, not Genju or Kobutso, or Speke, but simply Shimano.

Zogen makes the unassailable point that he should be dismissed “for cause”. To do this bold stroke may have legal consequences for ZSS, but the Board will have the advantage. Shimano will have to show that he is “clean”—that he is “innocent”!! Will he hire the lawyers to do this just so he can sue the Board? Is he actually willing to appear in court and face witnesses who will certainly be called against him? There is enough in Shimanoarchives that is so damning HE WILL DO EVERYTHING TO AVOID EVEN MORE PUBLIC SCRUTINY.

If he is "dismissed for cause" past legal contracts with him are no longer binding, since he demonstrably violated the Ethics Guidelines of ZSS.

The Board is in a position of power. The “next step” is to use their power to remove Shimano from ZSS. As Barnum Roshi said, “You can fool some of the Sanga all of the time, and all of the Sangha some of the time, but you cannot fool all of the Sanga all of the time...”

"Shimano Roshi's decisive removal from power & influence, is only a necessary, but not sufficient, prerequisite for change." (Zogen)

The Board has the power to do this.

Don't they? Or are they still caught in the “loyalty trap”?

December 30, 2010 2:12 AM

EL said...

Thanks, REDdirt.

Glad to know some of the suggestions may be of help.

Of course you are right about the two grains of salt to help with the negative comments, and keeping my voice.

So, I add my voice to those who say that the Board should vote unanimously to dismiss Shimano for cause. I understand the suffering that comes with loving a father but having to stop him from doing further harm. It is very very hard, but I think Genjo has no choice. My condolences.

Will get back to you later about the Polpot reference.:)

December 30, 2010 5:25 AM

Anonymous said...

"Of course you are right about the two grains of salt to help with the negative comments, and keeping my voice. "

Your voice is an important one EL, stay with us.

December 30, 2010 9:11 AM

Anonymous said...

"Your voice is an important one EL, stay with us.

We don't need more of laud empty noise.

What he says is nothing new.

December 30, 2010 10:56 AM

Anonymous said...

'Zogen makes the unassailable point that he should be dismissed "for cause". To do this bold stroke may have legal consequences for ZSS, but the Board will have the advantage. Shimano will have to show that he is "clean"—that he is "innocent"!!'

This is misguided. Dismissed from what? He is no longer Abbot. He is no longer on the ZSS Board. His title 'Founding Abbot' is honorific, not functional. And I doubt that he is current on his dues!

Prove that he is innocent? That's what they do in authoritarian justice systems, not here!

December 30, 2010 11:39 AM

Anonymous said...

David Scates said...

"Oh, go piss up a rope, El."

Not even feasible to attempt, unless you're a boy ...

December 30, 2010 11:43 AM

Anonymous said...

James Ford wakes up....

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20101230_Ford_ZSS.pdf

December 30, 2010 11:44 AM

REDDirt said...

Anonymous said...

"The Board has the power to do this."

The situation within the board is far more likely to be something like this.

There is now insistence that ES be sequestered, meaning NO ZSS contacts for a set period of time.

There is steel in this demand and this fact has been expressed to the board.

Discussion continues but the "tang" of it has seriously sharpened the focus.

Work continues on bylaws. Right now focus is on January 8th installation ceremony and on terms of ES retirement package.

Another hard rock truth and not only within ZSS temples. Those who support the temple with a physical presence and effort and who regularly pay dues etc are the ones with a "recognizable" voice.

So, perhaps the best way to the end sought here is to rejoin ZSS and make the struggle for moral clarity one conducted at close quarters.

Or simply continue to strangle ZSS by internet. This is working quite well. Doing this work at distance(the internet)comes with the making of implacable enemies. This happens when those who are or feel persecuted cannot make contact with those they have come, and rightly so perhaps, to fear.

An in common conundrum.
December 30, 2010 12:36 PM

Anonymous said...

"Prove that he is innocent? That's what they do in authoritarian justice systems, not here!"

Not true, only a criminal proceeding provides the presumption of innocence. Shimano would have to bring a civil suit to make any claims against ZSS. No such presumption of innocence protects him then.

--Esq
December 30, 2010 12:45 PM

EL said...

"Your voice is an important one EL, stay with us."

"We don't need more of loud empty noise.
What he says is nothing new."

I'll stay, whether lauded, insulted, or ignored. Thank you.

Could be the augmentation of voices in unison is something new. It's a matter of perception.
December 30, 2010 12:55 PM

Dai Taka said...

Hmm... Ford said more than I would have expected. But I note he has not joined the flurry of teachers recently signing the Eido Shimano Resignation Petition.
December 30, 2010 1:00 PM

REDdirt said...

Anonymous said...
James Ford wakes up....

I tried talking with this one month ago about ES and was stonewalled.

Now the earth quakes and he tumbles?

Mr. Ford is more likely taking the now "open" road out of AZTA town than just now waking up.

It's better to rise late than not to rise at all.

;))

December 30, 2010 1:12 PM

Anonymous said...

I know there's been a lot of criticism that Zen teachers haven't been more vocal. Here's my take on it.

In America we really don't have much of a Zen hierarchy. It's all very decentralized. And I'm guessing most are happy with this development. Who knows what the future will bring.

My feeling is most Zen teachers don't want to get into a game of battling Roshis. Better to let each organization try to rectify itself where issues might come up. I'm sure there's a lot of private interaction as Mr. Ford says in his letter. And I think this is a good thing. It's not to be sneaky or nefarious, just trying to keep things from turning into flame wars.

Now with Eido Shimano's latest letter it really appears that the same old patterns are coming up. And some may finally feel enough is enough. Time to voice stronger public opinions.

With much of the darker history of ZSS exposed on the internet, this place really seems like a train wreck. I'm sure some people have benefited. After all, zazen is zazen. However, context is important and a healthier environment is much needed.

I wish ZSS the best of luck ... but I believe some extreme changes are sorely needed.

December 30, 2010 2:00 PM

EL said...

"Work continues on bylaws. Right now focus is on January 8th installation ceremony and on terms of ES retirement package."

Was the installation moved from Jan 1 to Jan 8?

December 30, 2010 2:21 PM

Anonymous said...

Nella Lou checks in:

http://enlightenmentward.wordpress.com/2010/12/30/sex-and-the-sangha-letters-and-leadership/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=feed&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+EnlightenmentWard+%28Enlightenment+Ward%29

December 30, 2010 2:25 PM

Anonymous said...

People keep mentioning "Jiro's pension".

As far as I can see from looking at the Board Meeting minutes in the archive, Jiro has no "pension". In terminating his employment contract at DBZ, the Board gave him 2 years salary, health insurance for 1 year, housing for 1 year, and moving expenses.

There is no pension, other than the 401K type plan that was funded from his salary during his employment (in the non-profit world this is called a 403B plan.). Contributions to the 403B plan ended when his employment ended.

What Jiro received is called a "lump sum severance payment", not a pension. Two years salary is not that much to live on, especially when the salary is \$43,500 / year. Especially after 10 years of service.

...

On the other hand, Mr. and Mrs. Shimano do have actual pensions that the organization must continue to pay every year until they die: housing, health insurance and % of Salary. The housing portion alone is about \$50,000 per year (that is the ZSS cost of owning the 2 Bedroom Upper East Side apartment in a doorman Co-op, worth ~\$800,000)

Calculated at \$15,000/year in co-op fees plus \$35,000 lost income on \$800,000.

The Zen Studies Society is rich in real estate but poor in cash. They are poor in cash because most people won't make donations to an organization that covers up for an Abbot who is a sexual predator.

The Board does indeed have cause for throwing Mr. Shimano out.

Instead of hiring Sherry Chyat to be the new abbot, the board should ask Ms. Chyat to stay in Syracuse and to take Shimano with her. Let Chyat's organization support him, not the Zen Studies Society.

December 30, 2010 2:28 PM

genkaku said...

http://enlightenmentward.wordpress.com/2010/12/30/sex-and-the-sangha-letters-and-leadership/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=feed&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+EnlightenmentWard+%28Enlightenment+Ward%29

Nice wrap and rap, Nella Lou.

December 30, 2010 2:38 PM

Anonymous said...

"On the other hand, Mr. and Mrs. Shimano do have actual pensions that the organization must continue to pay every year until they die: housing, health insurance and % of Salary.

The housing portion alone is about \$50,000 per year (that is the ZSS cost of owning the 2 Bedroom Upper East Side apartment in a doorman Co-op, worth ~\$800,000). "

Unless some provable breach is asserted. Hence, the vague apology that admits nothing and the denial letter to the NYT.

ZSS Board, you've been duped. Do you at least have a lawyer yet?
December 30, 2010 2:50 PM

Anonymous said...

"What Jiro received is called a "lump sum severance payment", not a pension. Two years salary is not that much to live on, especially when the salary is \$43,500 / year. Especially after 10 years of service."

2 yrs. salary: \$977702.32
health (1 yr.): 11976.00
house (1 yr.): 14400.00
moving: 2000.00
TOTAL \$126078.32

About 25 - 30% of DBZ's annual ops budget at that time.

Some would argue that this big a severance package is excessive for a charity the size of ZSS.

Two years salary is, indeed, not that much to live on if you plan on not working during that time. Otherwise, it is gravy, especially if you have marketable skills, e.g., non-profit general managership, fundraising, cabinetmaking, etc.

Hope he gave the money to his wife so she could finish her PhD.

If there was any left, hope he sent his daughter to a nice school with plenty of opportunity to socialize with children who lived near her.

For the Shimanos:

Percentage of salary is 70% for each of their current salaries, to increase 4% (COLA) yearly.

December 30, 2010 2:54 PM

Anonymous said...

97,702

December 30, 2010 2:57 PM

REDDirt said...

"Mr. Ford is more likely taking the now "open" road out of AZTA town than just now waking up."

My big mouth speaks. It retracts the above sentence, apologizes to Mr. Ford and those concerned for the implication of abandon ship, and more hopefully waits further developments.

December 30, 2010 2:59 PM

Anonymous said...

"97,702"

That is OBSCENE.

December 30, 2010 3:01 PM

Anonymous said...

Plus medical, life insurance, Shimano's huge Japanese income, housing, telephone and utilities for life...

And right now, he's sitting on the beach in the Bahamas chuckling.

December 30, 2010 3:02 PM

Anonymous said...

Wait, its Anon at 3:01 here. Is the 97,000 what the Shimanos get each year, or what Jiro got as severance? It is not obscene if that was Jiro's severance.

December 30, 2010 3:05 PM

Anonymous said...

With \$50,000 year housing; plus 70% of salaries plus COLA; medical, life insurance, etc., its clear that ZSS will either have to take a stand that he is not entitled to it for cause (and make him sue them for it), or resign themselves to starting over completely from scratch.

Why will no one answer whether they have gotten themselves a lawyer?

December 30, 2010 3:10 PM

REDDirt said...

EL said...

"Work continues on bylaws. Right now focus is on January 8th installation ceremony and on terms of ES retirement package."

Was the installation moved from Jan 1 to Jan 8?

Whatever day it was announced to happen it will happen. Sorry. I am blog bleary and making mistakes and taking a break. Oh my.
December 30, 2010 3:19 PM

Anonymous said...

Although I know that the ZSS has only themselves to blame for its demise, I feel very sorry for the many relatively lower level students who have put their trust and many who have actually come to depend upon this organization and their teachers, the heirs - students who probably have known nothing about all of this (I did not know).

The Board, including Roko and Genjo, have been so foolish and negligent, towards the organization, and their students. Roko and Genjo's student justifiably have had faith in their teachers, who have been good teachers in so many ways. But sadly, these horrible lapses of judgment without correction just outweigh the good so much, it is heart-breaking.

As the wolf is at the door, do those on the Board who still consider Shimano their teacher finally see the brutal conflict of interest that they have allowed themselves to fall into? The financial, spiritual and moral consequences are devastating.

The idea that they continue to plan and carry out the spectacle of an installation in the midst of this crisis, with bankruptcy just around the corner, would actual be comical, if it weren't so very real and so very harmful to the students.

May each member of the Board, Roko and Genjo each find themselves new teachers and get all of the help they need as they take each and every step from here, for the sake of their students and themselves.

December 30, 2010 3:32 PM

Anonymous said...

"Whatever day it was announced to happen it will happen. Sorry. I am blog bleary and making mistakes and taking a break. Oh my."

I didn't mean to nit-pick. Its just that stuff is happening and changing so fast - I thought I'd missed something! Not that I'm going, of course. Do take a well-deserved break.

Think I will, too. :)

December 30, 2010 3:35 PM

Anonymous said...

It is astounding that apparently the Board is not dealing with Shimano "at arms length". Old habits die hard. You can be sure he's got legal advise galor working for him behind every step he takes and every word he utters. Yet, the Board is not at least consultng with

a lawyer? Or, are they just keeping that a secret. It would seem the membership has a right to know...

December 30, 2010 4:16 PM

Anonymous said...

"The idea that they continue to plan and carry out the sepctacle of an installation in the midst of this crisis, with bankruptcy just around the corner..."

And don't forget the Dec. 9 party to honor Shimano! ZSS needs to do more protecting and less partying.

December 30, 2010 4:25 PM

Anonymous said...

"Here is a document that seems particularly poignant at this juncture:

<http://enlight.lib.ntu.edu.tw/FULLTEXT/JR-AN/an147092.pdf>

“This essay addresses the question posed by Brian Victoria's description of "moral blindness" in twentieth-century Japanese Zen masters by claiming that since Zen monastic training does not include practices of reflection that cultivate the moral dimension of life, skill in this dimension of human character was not considered a fundamental or necessary component of Zen enlightenment. The essay asks what an enlightened moral sensitivity might require, and concludes in challenging the Zen tradition to consider reengaging the Mahāyāna Buddhist practices of reflection out of which Zen originated in order to assess the possible role of morality in its thought and practice of enlightenment.”

This was a very interesting article... I enjoyed reading it very much.

But I just couldn't get past two things - the buddhist precepts, and the precept koans...

Knowing that these two things have existed withinn japanese zen buddhism for centuries just sortof undercut the entire thesis of this paper for me.

December 30, 2010 4:39 PM

genkaku said...

Just sitting here pipe-dreaming of a time when this blog thread will no longer be necessary ... and all the people who call themselves "anonymous" might be willing to use their names.

-- adam

December 30, 2010 4:44 PM

Anonymous said...

continuing from above...

I mean, precept koans are taken up at the end of training as far as i understand - one would assume that in order to "pass" these koans, a student would have to show "enlightened moral sensitivity".... at least that is my assumption.:)
December 30, 2010 4:47 PM

Shodo said...

im Shodo genkaku
December 30, 2010 4:49 PM

Anonymous said...

Re. Real names:

It is a question just how tolerant some might be. Fundoshi-san & Mr. Boldie: those two may be carrying a dx. I wouldn't want Scates getting my #! Spike has admitted he's done worse than Shimano, etc.

One pseudonym per contributor might help.
December 30, 2010 5:15 PM

genkaku said...

Shodo -- Are you the same Shodo who once was my friend Pedro?
December 30, 2010 5:25 PM

Shodo said...

Alas no...

My birth name is Zachariah.:)
December 30, 2010 5:34 PM

Anonymous said...

And not Shodo Harada Roshi

What does Shodo mean?
December 30, 2010 6:01 PM

Anonymous said...

"Just sitting here pipe-dreaming of a time when this blog thread will no longer be necessary ... "

Necessary?
December 30, 2010 6:28 PM

Shodo said...

I think that the Shodo for Harada Roshi means: "Correct Way"

My Shodo means "Blossoming Way" :)
December 30, 2010 6:42 PM

Shodo said...

Tho I have been posting as anon... I was not one of the folks throwing out insults and such.

I am not affiliated with DBZ or ZSS, but man o man my heart goes out to all that have been hurt by Eido's machinations.

I was the person who just posted at 4:39 and 4:47
December 30, 2010 6:52 PM

Olivia said...

More, if it has not already been noted.
They're actually all over the place. Busy day for our archivist! Thanks again, Kobutsu.

<http://dangerousharvests.blogspot.com/>
December 30, 2010 6:56 PM

genkaku said...

Necessary?

I suppose we could call it unnecessary, if you prefer, but that sort of cure strikes me as more unfortunate and painful than the medicine.
December 30, 2010 7:07 PM

Anonymous said...

GENKAKU my ad-aware program kicked in to block access to a malicious website when i attempted to access dangerousharvests. don't know if it was that site or another -- spike
December 30, 2010 7:15 PM

EL said...

"Just sitting here pipe-dreaming of a time when this blog thread will no longer be necessary ... and all the people who call themselves "anonymous" might be willing to use their names."

Dear Genkaku: I, too have been pipe-dreaming of that time. More, I see us all finally gathering, embracing and revealing our true identities. After I discovered the truth, this blog has been my only Sangha, although I continue with my my zazen. I finally "came out" as "EL". but as a survivor of a kind, David Scates' and others' remarks pushed some buttons that were hard for me to take. Please do not get me wrong. Even though David and others scare me, I believe there is a need for David Scates. However, he still scares me. I will try to keep a constant presence as "EL", and hopefully we all will meet one day without pseudonyms.

December 30, 2010 8:09 PM

Anonymous said...

As far as I know the board already consulted lawyer few months ago. But I am not sure whether it is to protect the board from Shimano or from maha-sangha. This information I learned few months back from several board members.

The one that completely changed my standing was Shimano's Dec 1st letter. My guess, he wrote it by himself, not consulting any lawyer. This letter betrayed his silence and innocence and revealed his true state of mind. Right now he and his wife went vacation somewhere (usually in Carribea). January 6 there will be opening session at Shobo-ji, expect Shimano returns back.

December 30, 2010 8:13 PM

EL said...

Thank you. This is good to know.

December 30, 2010 8:19 PM

David Scates said...

El -- I am truly sorry if I have indeed really scared you. I can assure you that no untoward intention whatsoever involving you has crossed my mind, save perhaps that exchange of rhetorical views. I appreciate very much the contribution you're making to this discussion, and if anybody gives you any grief, give me a call.

December 30, 2010 8:22 PM

EL said...

Thank you David. I believe that I am starting to understand.

December 30, 2010 8:25 PM

genkaku said...

Anon 715p -- I had no trouble with the site ... are you suggesting I delete the post?

December 30, 2010 8:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Thx for verifying the safety of the link. Spike

December 30, 2010 8:55 PM

olivia said...

Spike, I checked out the link too and my spyware didn't find anything.

December 30, 2010 9:25 PM

EL said...

Part I

It sounds as if the Board may have failed to properly identify who they serve and therefore have not necessarily obtained sound advise for how to proceed to serve their membership, rather than Shimano. They may each, therefore, be liable to the membership for their breach of duty to them.

As 1 p.m. January 1, 2011 rapidly approaches, the Board, including Roko and Genjo, still have a brief but real opportunity to reverse the path of destruction down which their allegiance to Shimano has led them. Time will soon tell whether they will rise to the occasion, or go down in history disgraced and liable for their folly.

If they proceed with the installation as it has been laid out, they will forever shackle their fate to that of Eido Tai Shimano.

Or, they can quickly change course-- but they do not have much time.

If the Board and Shinge Roshi proceed with her installation as Shimano's hand picked successor, instead of carefully and publicly distancing themselves from Shimano and waiting for another time when she or another democratically selected Abott can be methodically and democratically selected, they cannot later easily maintain a strong defense to a claim by Shimano on the grounds that he breached his contract with them.

Having once expressed her gratitude for "Eido Roshi's uncompromising and penetrating Dharma Eye, which reveals directly the luminous power of the unconditioned mind", Shinge Roshi must now publicly condemn Shimano's December 1 letter of denial (As

Genjo did), and decline at this time his selection of her as Abott. She must instead seek this selection from the membership. A unanimous Board must affirm this course as well.

Rather than literally selling their souls, with the hope of striking a bargain with Shimano, the Board must identify him as their adversary in the cause of saving the ZSS, and protect their organization against him.

If they do not separate themselves from him now, they may forever be foreclosed from interposing a counterclaim against him should he sue them to fully enforce his retirement contract. The December 1 letter provides a opportunity for the Board to credibly change course. If they do not proceed appropriately now, they may never have the chance again.

December 30, 2010 10:17 PM

EL said...

Part II

If the Board does not act decisively now, how might the testimony go in a court of law upon a suit by Shimano for specific performance of his retirement contract?

Q: Ms. Chayat, you are the Abott of the ZSS, correct?

A: Yes.

Q: And you are aware that the ZSS is attempting to be relieved from their retirement contract with ETS, correct?

A: Yes.

Q: And have you been aware of the allegations against him, to wit, that during his tenure, he breached his fiduciary duty to the ZSS and to his students by enagaging in sexually inappraprtaite behavior towards his students and financial improprieties with respect to his handling of ZSS money and property, and that these allegations have been made against him over the course of the past two years or more, while you were serving on the Board of the ZSS?

A: Yes.

Q: But even being aware of these allegations, you continued as his student, correct?

A: Yes.

Q: And he hand-picked you to be his successor as Abott of DBZ, and you accepted the position of Abott as his hand-picked successor, correct?

A: Yes.

Q: And following Mr. Shimano's having hand-picked you as his successor, you have said of him that you are grateful for his "uncompromising and penetrating Dharma Eye, which reveals directly the luminous power of the unconditioned mind."

A: Yes.

Q: And as you were being selected, you and the ZSS Board also agreed that he should be elevated to the status of "Founding Abott" and that he should stay on at DBZ to train you, and at DBZ and ZSS to teach senior students at their request, correct?

A: Yes, because he gave a sincere apology for his improper behavior, and I believed that he was truly remorseful.

Q: And also around that same time, the Faith Trust Institute recommended removing him immediately, and not allowing him to teach students on ZSS property, correct?

A; Yes.

Q: And during the time in question, you and the Board declined to follow these recommendations, and even organized a party to honor him at DBS on December 9, 2010, correct?

A: Yes.

Q: But on December 1, Shimano had written a letter essentially denying all of the allegations against him, so that in truth, his apology was in fact insincere, correct?

A: Yes, but I didn't know about that letter then.

Q: But then you found out about that letter, and still accepted the Abott's position as his hand-picked successor, didn't you?

A: Yes.

Q: You never publicly expressed any concern about his denial, did you?

A: No.

Q: And you and all of the members of the Board continued to seek his counsel as their teacher, correct?

A: Yes.

Q: And now, you and the ZSS Board would have this jury believe that the ZSS should not be required to honor its retirement contract with ETS?

A: Well...

Your Honor, I have no more questions of this witness.
December 30, 2010 10:18 PM

Anonymous said...

these EL "proceedings" brought to you by:

Ahrrrrgh, Glargler, & Gglumplish.
Barristers-at-Law
December 30, 2010 11:15 PM
REDdirt said...
Hi EL,

I think a civil lawsuit is far more likely to be brought against Eido Shimano for causes, by ZSS than what you suggest might occur above.

ZSS paid his salary, benefits, etc. (honored a contractual agreement).

In return, the organization had the right to expect ES to act in accordance with published ZSS guidelines at the very least.

If this did not happen, it would seem to my un-lawyerly head, ZSS has a bone worth the picking.

December 30, 2010 11:54 PM

Anonymous said...

Get lost, EL.
December 31, 2010 4:41 AM

David Scates said...

"Get lost, El"? Nice to see that the clueless parasites infesting this blog are running out of steam completely. Go eat dog poo, 4:41.
December 31, 2010 6:56 AM

genkaku said...

The bumper sticker reads, "My honor student can beat up your honor student."

Let's try not to be dishonorable students.

December 31, 2010 9:32 AM

EL said...

"I think a civil lawsuit is far more likely to be brought against Eido Shimano for causes, by ZSS than you suggest might occur above."

That's good to know REDdirt. It would be much better for them to come out on the offensive.

But their narrative in their complaint has to be a clean one. It appears that at present, at least publicly, they are not clearly taking the stand that they must in order to go into court themselves with clean hands.

Shimano's Dec. 1 letter has given them that golden opportunity. I hope they don't squander that chance. I hope they can succeed. There are many good people who are relying on them to do so. They do not have much time, and each action they take, or fail to take, in the next 24 hours, will have a substantial direct impact upon whether they can prevail.

That is why I laid out the more bleak scenario, above. (Sort of like to Ghost of Christmas Future). But they have a chance to change that narrative, right now.

Best Regards To All, and again, Thank you, David
December 31, 2010 10:21 AM

Anonymous said...

"There is now insistence that Eido Shimano be sequestered, meaning NO ZSS contacts for a set period of time."

"ZSS Board, you've been duped."

...

Sequestered for a period of time? Sequestered? Eido Shimano has been sexually assaulting and slandering people for 50 YEARS. He must be PERMANENTLY removed from any influence within the organization. No teishos. No honored cushion in the zendo. GONE.

If he wants to continue to see students in his home, go right ahead. He can set up a zendo in his living room, instead of just using his home (which is the ZSS PARSONAGE and Mrs. Shimano's home) as a place to sexually abuse ZSS students. The guy is a total DIRTBAG.

...

The Board has NOT been "duped".

The Board has gotten CAUGHT trying to DUPE their colleagues in the American Zen Teachers Association.

The Board has gotten caught trying to DUPE the New York Times.
 The Board has gotten caught trying to DUPE the Faith Trust Institute.
 The Board has gotten caught trying to DUPE their own students in the ZSS.
 The Board has gotten caught trying to DUPE their fellow Trustees.
 The Board has gotten caught trying to DUPE all of us here who have already escaped from the ZSS, but remember all too well their tactics of deception.

“Sequestering” is another of those DECEPTIVE tactics.

The Board is now solely comprised of people who will say anything to keep their beloved cult leader in the organization. As has happened over the past 40 years, the Trustees who are repulsed by attending those co-psychopathic Board meetings have resigned. They're long gone. Clever plots, deceptions, secrets, whispering, smoke screens, one long stream of trying to pull people into the sleaze.

EIDO SHIMANO IS A SERIAL AND PREDATORY SEX OFFENDER. He is a LIAR.

He must be permanently removed from the premises so that the organization can get on with the “exorcism”. Sherry Chyat, Joe Marinello (shocked!), and Richard Rudin must go with him. Good riddance.

December 31, 2010 11:16 AM

REDdirt said...

"But their narrative in their complaint has to be a clean one. It appears that at present, at least publicly, they are not clearly taking the stand that they must in order to go into court themselves with clean hands."

The ZSS Board does not have "clean" hands. Nor will washing them now redress the past.

However, in civil court anyone can sue anyone else. ZSS can sue Eido Shimano and his repeated egregious behaviors as being the direct cause of the now occurring loss of institutional viability and if I were on a jury hearing this position I would most likely agree.

Civil cases must be decided by unanimous vote. The day when Eido Shimano can convince a jury ZSS has wronged him will be a hot one in hell.

"The Board is now solely comprised of people who will say anything to keep their beloved cult leader..."

This one is clearly not paying attention.

December 31, 2010 12:16 PM

REDdirt said...

Two more letters to Zss Board from AZTA members urging Eido Shimano be barred for ZSS published in Monkey Mind Zen blog this morning.

Pressure is rising. This is public support for those within the Board seeking to just break off cleanly.

December 31, 2010 1:11 PM

genkaku said...

Here is the link to the additional letters:

<http://monkeymindonline.blogspot.com/>

The topmost link on Google will get you there.

December 31, 2010 1:42 PM

genkaku said...

Or, more directly, perhaps:

<http://monkeymindonline.blogspot.com/2010/12/letters-from-zen-teachers-to-zen.html>

December 31, 2010 2:00 PM

REDdirt said...

Life is better negotiated within the realm of what is possible rather than what is not.

What is not possible is this realm which insists, unconditionally, on first step being

"He must be permanently removed from the premises so that the organization can get on with the "exorcism". Sherry Chyat, Joe Marinello (shocked!), and Richard Rudin must go with him. Good riddance."

This goal might come to be the case within ZSS but, IT WILL NOT HAPPEN THIS WAY, and only because, it is simply not possible.

December 31, 2010 2:01 PM

REDdirt said...

The day when Eido Shimano can convince a jury ZSS has wronged him will be a hot one in hell.

Sorry. its always hot in hell. This makes more sense as, it will freeze solid in hell.

December 31, 2010 2:13 PM

Anonymous said...

The Zen Studies Society Board should immediately convene:

1. Shut down Dai Bosastu monastery for an indeterminate time. This has frequently been done in winters past to save fuel.
2. Shut down New York Zendo Shobo-ji. This has also been frequently done.
3. Do not install a new abbot.
4. Rescind all payment agreements with the Shimanos.
5. Contact the appropriate regulatory agencies for guidance: NYState Attorney General, NY State Dept. of State, IRS
6. Appoint an interim Board of Directors.
7. Facilitate an orderly transfer of responsibilities to the Interim Board; all current Board members resign.

December 31, 2010 2:19 PM

Anonymous said...

For all the Roko and Genjo haters (From Monkeymindonline):

I want to say that I am grateful and am relieved that Eido Shimano has resigned from his abbacy and the Zen Center Board, and that you have identified good, strong leaders to take over your center.

I would also ask you to commit to adequate remediation* for those who were subject to his predation and his sexual and physical abuse, and make public your stance in all this.
—Joan Halifax

*(so important--Spike)

I am writing in regard to the retirement of Eido Shimano Roshi and the installation of Shinge Roko Sherry Chayat Roshi as your new abbot. Congratulations on taking this important step!

--From Dosho Port, Sensei

I am writing in regard to the current situation at Zen Studies Society and Dai Bosatsu Zendo. I am a Zen Buddhist teacher and have known Roko Chayat, Shinge-roshi, for many years. I was much pleased and relieved to hear that she has been named your next abbot. I have the utmost confidence that she has the ability to guide your organization during and through these difficult times.

I have also known Genjo Marinello for quite some time. I have the utmost confidence in his ability, also, and I am hopeful that he can take a leading role on your Board of Directors.

-- Nonin Chowaney, Roshi

"In your face."

--Spike

December 31, 2010 3:12 PM

Christopher said...

Unfortunately many people (perhaps even those same people) used to say those same things (perhaps even less than a month ago) about Eido himself.

December 31, 2010 4:09 PM

Anonymous said...

Not so.

December 31, 2010 4:43 PM

Anonymous said...

Christopher would have posted his proof if it were true.

December 31, 2010 5:02 PM

Olivia said...

Christopher,

I've read your posts elsewhere - on Zen Forum International for example - and have much respect for the insights you've made.

This morning while in a yoga class and trying not to think about all of this (not successfully) my whole being was saying that what is happening now, via the letters, is missing a critical piece. It's alluded to in Joan Halifax's letter.

Is there any way to communicate with you directly? I vaguely remember that you may be based in Germany?

In any case, thanks for your care and clarity.

December 31, 2010 5:08 PM

genkaku said...

Olivia -- Perhaps you would share your thoughts of what is missing here?

December 31, 2010 5:44 PM

REDdirt said...

Always good to keep in mind

"The game aint over till the fat lady sings."

I believe this can be attributed to NBA coach Pat Reilly or to the GM of the Celtics, Red whose last name I do not recall. Maybe Yogi Berra.
December 31, 2010 5:44 PM

Olivia said...

OK - it's 5:30 and I should be walking out the door to join friends for the evening. But no, I'm reading the letters on Ford's blog and back here again on Adam's. This is a monumental time in Zen history, and I most hear it described in the Halifax letter.

Joan is addressing suffering. The Buddha began by recognizing suffering, feeling suffering and wanting to end suffering. This has dignity. Not just the end, but also the beginning. My suffering has dignity and so does yours.

Some people here are suffering and today I'm one of them. More and more teachers are coming forward to speak about ending the sexual exploitation of women by Buddhist teachers, and as Halifax Roshi expresses, it's just one responsibility we as Buddhist have in this world where so much of this exists. To see this in writing is immensely moving - to say the least.

I'm also very sensitive today to the many men who have suffered as a result of being students of Eido Shimano. I'm very very aware (because I've experienced it) of the damage done to ones entire reputation via the need for Shimano to right himself. This extends to past boards who would not/ could not confront Shimano, and we've seen examples of it continuing. This is not a dismissal of good intentions of the present board, because I believe and have seen that they exist too.

But...

Something huge is missing here and I'm very troubled by it. I also have to go :))- one hour late now - and will continue thinking this through. One piece, and only one piece, may be that the letters coming in to Ford's blog represent only one sector of this "suffering". The truly disenfranchised whose voices have been dismissed through the toxicity of Eido Shimano complicit boards are not being heard. It's another club of sorts, and as much as I do appreciate what they are saying and the strong stand they ask for by removing Shimano, it is NOT doing justice to people who have worked hard to bring this day about.

Ok - really got to go. Help appreciated - still thinking. May wish I left in time!
December 31, 2010 6:05 PM

Anonymous said...

David,

Call your mother!

December 31, 2010 6:08 PM

REddirt said...

Olivia writes,

"The truly disenfranchised whose voices have been dismissed through the toxicity of Eido Shimano complicit boards are not being heard."

For quite some time it was the disenfranchised who suffered Olivia.

Now we have the truly disenfranchised? The true "no voice" group of victims and survivors and ... what is to be done about these poor and suffering souls?

For me, EL comes right to mind. A silent voice no longer silent. But she chooses as everyone of your "true" do not. There is no truth to this no way to find ones voice idea. Your own efforts to provide a safe forum for the victimized are a good indication of why this is not so.

I suggest you suffer now for the loss of what I can only describe as "the ironic anarchy of those apparently dispossessed" and I think you do not notice it even as you write it out.

"... it is NOT doing justice to people who have worked hard to bring this day about."

Perhaps not Olivia. Perhaps this sentence well describes this "something is missing hole" you report feeling. You might feel that a tide has turned and it has done so not because people and voices chose to stick with it long ago and did so. I most sincerely doubt this is even remotely possible. Good for These Stalwart Ones. Others began not nearly so long ago and these Not So Stalwart Ones, the not christophers genkakus and kobutsus etc., are no less a part of what only may have begun to finally move.

THANK YOU, OH STALWART ONES! Thank you.

OK? :) Straight on Olivia. As you feel it necessary and appropriate I have faith in your ability to do something useful about it.

I will hope and pray the momentum now achieved translates into a ZSS board vote of expulsion from the affairs and premises of ZSS and the one expelled is Eido Shimano.

That will be another good day.

December 31, 2010 7:45 PM

genkaku said...

I sent this to ZSS:

To: Joe (Soun) Dowling, Board President, Zen Studies Society
 From: Adam Genkaku Fisher
 Subject: Eido Tai Shimano

Dear Mr. Dowling:

Given the number of ranking Zen teachers who have recently broken their silence on Eido Tai Shimano's misadventures, I write to you with some hesitance. By this time, you know the gist of the argument and may well be overwhelmed by the work that that argument entails. Nevertheless, I wish to add my non-ranking voice to theirs and say simply that I hope you will act decisively and divest Zen Studies Society of any connection with Mr. Shimano. It may be difficult, but there comes a time when we all have to speak the one word that covers the topic. That word is a resounding, "No!"

As someone who lived through three of Mr. Shimano's aptly-titled Fuck Follies in the late 1970's and early 1980's, I was and remain keenly aware of the confusion, anger, defensiveness and remorse that the current uproar occasions. I would be a liar if I said there were not some personal interest in my concerns.

But overriding my own feelings are two important aspects of the case: 1. To decline or sidestep taking decisive -- and I mean decisive -- action to remove Eido Tai Shimano carries with it the implication that Zen Buddhism in fact condones such malicious behavior ... and this sullies and demeans the Zen Buddhism that holds out an unsullied promise. Zen Buddhism is not just some good ol' boys club in which people act with impunity because they are something called "Zen Buddhists;" and 2. The importance of Sangha cannot be overstated. That's two-arms-and-two-legs, living, breathing, weeping and laughing individuals. Sangha is not called one of the Triple Gems just because that sounds good or sounds holy or sounds laudable. Sangha really is what makes Buddhism what it is. Sangha creates temples. Sangha creates teachers. Sangha works hard ... and anyone who messes with that or demeans that declares him- or herself an outcast, a lawless person, a person worthy of consideration, perhaps, but NOT of embrace.

There are those who would like to imagine that compassion fills their hearts when they excuse or explain or find meaning in the actions of a man like Eido Tai Shimano. But when the evidence spans decades, when the endless offers of help are consistently met with lies and evasions, and when the depredations continue unabated, the case becomes very simple. No more yes-but's, no more 'compassionate understanding' that simply masks a lack of will. Under the circumstances, the response deserves to be an unmitigated, "No!" Whatever the cost -- "No!"

Please do your best to bring Zen Studies Society back into a credible -- rather than 'unconditioned' -- realm. Please sever all connection with Eido Tai Shimano. As there is no such thing as being "a little bit pregnant," so there is no compromise in this situation

that will do anything more than assure a continuation of what has been both painful and malicious.

I wish you the best,

adam genkaku fisher
December 31, 2010 10:29 PM

Anonymous said...

"I hope you will act decisively and divest Zen Studies Society of any connection with Mr. Shimano. It may be difficult, but there comes a time when we all have to speak the one word that covers the topic. That word is a resounding, 'No!'"

Nicely done, Genkaku.
Thank-you for this blog, and Happy New Year!

--EL
December 31, 2010 10:46 PM

Anonymous said...

"ZSS can sue Eido Shimano and his repeated egregious behaviors as being the direct cause of the now occurring loss of institutional viability and if I were on a jury hearing this position I would most likely agree."

Yes, ZSS has a good chance, I'd say. May they make their best case by ousting Shimano post haste.

Happy New Year REDdirt, Olivia, Spike, David, Genkaku, Kobutsu, and ALL others on this blog

--EL
December 31, 2010 11:08 PM

Anonymous said...

Christopher said...

" Unfortunately many people (perhaps even those same people) used to say those same things (perhaps even less than a month ago) about Eido himself."

So very true, Christopher.
December 31, 2010 11:10 PM

Olivia said...

So, at the party a woman I never met began talking about all the reasons why it's unhealthy to be a vegetarian. She included Jewish food laws, nutritional facts and added that humans are the only species who continue to drink cow milk beyond infancy. For her the logical conclusion was "so what else can you do but eat the cow". She looked around with a kind of pleased finality.

So I started to laugh and I couldn't stop. I tried to stop - walked into another room - composed myself - walked back. I got an unfriendly look from the woman and ... started to laugh again. Some people thought it was amusing until I started to cry - or something between laughing and crying. I pulled myself together, apologized, and said - there are few people who know how to listen and of those who speak few know what they're talking about - unless they've been a cow.

CONGRATULATIONS to those of rank for your first major step. May it be a year of coming closer to the vital and life giving practice Zen Buddhism is intended to be - for all - Happy New Year.

December 31, 2010 11:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Spike, not so fast!

I have read all of the letters from the AZTA teachers, and I think your observations are somewhat misleading.

But first let me agree to the extent that I sense Genjo appears to have put a tremendous amount of effort into encouraging these teachers to write as they have publicly, for which he should be commended.

However, while there are some polite remarks from two of the teachers concerning Shinge Roshi, most of their statements can hardly be seen as high praise, while they all state their utter disappointment and shock that the Faith Trust recommendation to not allow Shimano to see students at ZSS or DBZ was not being followed by the Board, of which Roko and Genjo are a part.

At best, some are talking out of two sides of their mouth. One teacher said that he has the utmost confidence in her and with the next breath said how shocked he was that the Board on which she sits has not followed the FTI recommendations. So, I just think they are still trying to make nice with her since she's going to be Abbot, and she's one of them, and anyway, she's better than Shimano.

Do you or anyone else know whether Roko has finally made a similar public statement? Genjo has. Her Fellow AZTA teachers have. It seems as if everyone else has, but her. Have I missed something?

Thanks, and Happy New Year.

--EL

December 31, 2010 11:59 PM

Anonymous said...

Roko has not made any public statement. She is in a confused state of mind between holding Buddhist precepts and student-teacher loyalty.

As for Genkaku's letter to Mr Dowling, without undermining Genkaku, I saw it is difficult to realize. Mr Dowling is one of the most devout students of Shimano. He is shocked and troubled by Shimano's action, but he still considers him a good teacher. So are the opinion of some other board members that I know. It is so convoluted, unless the mahasangha and outsiders continue pressing the case.

The surprising thing is that the Japanese and other Asian students (most of them) already took a distance as soon as they knew Shimano's ethics. From what I know, they said Shimano's behavior is NOT in line with the Buddhism they knew from their families/tradition. I also learned that Shimano's scandal now has a negative effect in Japan.

Happy New Beginning.
January 1, 2011 1:40 AM

Anonymous said...

Excellent letter Genkaku!
January 1, 2011 9:09 AM

REDdirt said...

Olivia writes,

"there are few people who know how to listen and of those who speak few know what they're talking about - unless they've been a cow."

Cows die every day. As do we. The poet Mary Oliver says of this,

"Tell me about despair, yours, and I will tell you mine.

Meanwhile the world goes on.

Meanwhile the sun and the clear pebbles of the rain are moving across the landscapes;
over the prairies and the deep trees, the mountains and the rivers.

Meanwhile the wild geese, high in the clean blue air are heading home again."

from Wild Geese by Mary Oliver

I hope and pray all of the eaten cows can, like wild geese, find the way home again.
January 1, 2011 11:07 AM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

"Roko has not made any public statement.
She is in confused state of mind between holding
buddhist precepts and student-teacher loyalty."

Thanks for this information. It is heart-breaking.
A courageous statement before her installation could have made all the difference. At one
p.m., I will be out in the woods, if anyone would like to join me.

--EL

January 1, 2011 11:43 AM

Anonymous said...

"I hope and pray all of the eaten cows can, like wild geese, find the way home again."

Thank you REDdirt, may it be so. I wish it could have been ZSS, but it looks like it will
be somewhere else among the Maha Sangha. Thank you for your efforts.

--EL

January 1, 2011 11:46 AM

Mi Shaka said...

While appreciative for the somewhat belated flurry of letters, there is something really
creepy about them. They all seem to say the same thing, in the same sort of way, they are

practically form-letters. Yeah, ER has to go... good - I'm with ya'all on that one. But the timing of them all hitting when they did, the almost identical deference paid to Marinello... (the "tortured" hero who has been consistently wrong about everything he's said in this whole business) the same perfunctory remarks about the "silent" new boss... (but an underlying sense of nervousness about her in this new role) - It just feels wrong. It's all too much in lock-step, too "coordinated," too "orthodox," too "controlled" - plain down-right "institutional."

I've always had a thing about "authority".... always felt more comfortable thinking for myself and questioning authority. Seeing this week's coordinated response from the AZTA is like the scene in the Star-Wars movie where you see the cadres of the Emperor's shock-troop clones lined up for review. I find something uncomfortable about the AZTA-clones. They are like an assembly of lemmings preparing to head for the sea. The "private" list-serve, the "club-house" culture of - "We support our own first and foremost and we check out every move we make with the gang before we budge a centimeter." Talk about group-think...

These "leaders" are not the old-timers in China during the early days of Zen that I used to read about when I was a kid. I guess I kinda got the notion in my head that there was some sort of iconoclasm almost built-into Zen. I don't see that in the AZTA bunch at all. I see a lot of "not-to-bright" mimics striving to rise to the status of superstitious, buck-toothed, control freak, buffoons.

I find myself asking if anybody has ever been kicked out of the AZTA?... Now, that person would be interesting to hang-out with. If I were a student, I'd be looking for that guy, or a teacher NOT associated with "the clubhouse." I shudder at what these people have done and the direction they seem to be heading in.

January 1, 2011 11:52 AM

David Scates said...

'Course, you have to get in before you can get kicked out. They're pretty careful about that, and with that anal idiot Nonin on the door, it's almost guaranteed that anybody with the slightest crooked hair out of place (i.e., somewhere that Nonin doesn't like) will never get a foot in. I know where I'd like to get a foot in.

January 1, 2011 12:05 PM

Anonymous said...

Mi Shaka -

Very well stated. I'm with you.

So many of these so-called leaders even admitted that they knew about Shimano's misdeeds for a very long time.

James Ford, Joan Halifax, Grace Schireson, Dosho Port, Sallie Tisdale, Taigen Leighton, Susan Postal, Barry Magid, WHAT TOOK YOU SO LONG?

Indeed, why such high praise for Genjo, who took almost as long as you did to finally put the Maha Sangha before his loyalty to his teacher. Why the praise for Roko, who still stands by this sociopath??

AZTA, why no praise for those of us who have been saying what you finally said in the 11th hour (those of us who have been getting beat up for it for months and even years)?

Yes, Mi Shaka, what are they up to?

--EL

January 1, 2011 12:06 PM

Anonymous said...

P.S.

And AZTA people - what's the purpose of your feined "shock" that the FTI recommendations are not being followed? You certainly knew or should have known that such was the case for months now. The ZSS announced as much on their website, and the rest of us have been screaming about it on the internet for months!

--EL

January 1, 2011 12:21 PM

Anonymous said...

Yeah, ZSS posted the "news" about the FTI three days after Kobutsu posted his email exchange with Marie Fortune. Something tells me that had he not posted that exchange, the ZSS crowd wouldn't have said a word.

January 1, 2011 12:29 PM

Anonymous said...

"Seeing this week's coordinated response from the AZTA is like the scene in the Star-Wars movie where you see the cadres of the Emperor's shock-troop clones lined up for review. I find something uncomfortable about the AZTA-clones. They are like an assembly of lemmings preparing to head for the sea."

;))

January 1, 2011 12:29 PM

REDdirt said...

"I find myself asking if anybody has ever been kicked out of the AZTA?... Now, that person would be interesting to hang-out with."

Perhaps even better is the one who avoids the trap waiting as the AZTA. And the robes and the temples and the language and the lineage ...

One of those old timers said, In all the land there is no Zen. There are no Zen teachers."

One old timer unlikely to pass through Nonin's gate perhaps. Meeting this one would you know it?

Could you speak this name out loud?

January 1, 2011 12:32 PM

genkaku said...

I have to admit the form-letter thought crossed my mind as well. Ditto the question, "What took you so long?!" The 'judicious silence' of those with rank followed by coordinated tsunami written remarks ... yes, there are questions.

But for myself, I prefer to keep the focus on Mr. Shimano and also on what tactics are likely to actually work. Those with rank and stature are more likely to galvanize a workable solution than, for example, the almost 2,800 comments on this blog thread... assuming that those with rank and stature do not simply rest on their one-time laurels.

So I for one am grateful to those who took the trouble and mustered the courage to come out of the comfort-closet. Nit-picking about who said what when, whose hands are cleanest, whose virtue and wisdom is most sparkling ... well, I don't think it's worth the price of admission at this time.

A friend wrote to me a few minutes ago and said simply, "Two words should be echoing through the blogosphere now: Class Action!"

Not a bad thought, I'd say.

January 1, 2011 12:34 PM

Anonymous said...

"Yeah, ZSS posted the "news" about the FTI three days after Kobutsu posted his email exchange with Marie Fortune. Something tells me that had he not posted that exchange, the ZSS crowd wouldn't have said a word."

Yep, "leading" with reactionary "PR" is just not leading at all.

They are all worthless as leaders, nevermind as teachers.

January 1, 2011 12:35 PM

Tranny Jones Roshi said...

Now, you folks need to get back on track here... If you really had a grasp of the true Dharma you'd understand.

Hands palm to palm,

Tranny

Fully transmitted Dharma Heir of Borg-Warner, Anointed one of genuine 90 Weight and Abbot of the Heartless Zen Temple of the Tightly Closed Sphincter.

January 1, 2011 12:41 PM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku said,

"Those with rank and stature are more likely to galvanize a workable solution than, for example, the almost 2,800 comments on this blog thread... assuming that those with rank and stature do not simply rest on their one-time laurels."

Genkaku, yes, I am glad that the teachers have finally made a statement, don't get me wrong. But I verily believe that it is ONLY because of the 2,800 comments on this blog along with voices elsewhere on the internet that Genjo and AZTA finally did the right thing. They may be able to galvanize a "workable solution", but will it be the right one without keeping up the pressure created by our diverse voices, nit-picking though they we may be at times? The class action does sound interesting...

--EL

January 1, 2011 12:45 PM

o taka showa said...

First ZSS gets criticized for asking AZTA to hold off on criticism, the petition, etc., until is Shimano off Board, no longer Abbot; ZSS implements some new changes, like new installed leader, etc. This happens plus Shimano undercuts his apology--the time is just right, and what? ZSS gets criticized again.

January 1, 2011 12:52 PM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku said, "So I for one am grateful to those who took the trouble and mustered the courage to come out of the comfort-closet."

My New Year's Resolution is to try to build up the courage to post non-anonymously and tell my story.

January 1, 2011 12:55 PM

Anonymous said...

I'm saving my stories for the court room....
January 1, 2011 12:56 PM

REddirt said...

"Yes, Mi Shaka, what are they up to?"

I can ANSWER this one. They are "up to" only one thing EL.

They are trying to TWIST THE ARMS of those ZSS board members who remain recalcitrant to the very apparent necessity of making a clean break with Eido Shimano.

The sole point. IF you look a bit deeper, EL, you will notice that TWO of those who have made up their minds concerning this necessity are indeed prominently mentioned.

Wake up. THIS IS a coordinated OPPORTUNITY to get EIDO SHIMANO out of ZSS being made by those ATZA members who give a SHIT one way or another. Not all of them wish for their letters to be made public. Available to be MEATBALLED by the numerous MA KAKAS.

This individual is very insightful as to the origins of this effort and I tend to agree with the point made about avoiding those who find undue security by joining institutions. How this point applies th those ATZA members who speak or do not speak I will leave to the wise.

I tell you one idea I do think applies here.

"Identities" build up over time as "rebels and victims and survivors" are being threatened now and such "identities" will not take a precieved threat passively.

Better to cast stones of doubt than to let it play out. Man, how stupid can this get? Stay tuned.

January 1, 2011 12:57 PM

Cujo said...

If you think the Board is more attentive to smear-blog politics than to the *expressed* needs and concerns of its own Sangha, I would differ.

January 1, 2011 12:59 PM

Bashu Mitsu said...

Watchit there bub.... or I'll Bashu with my Mitsu.

January 1, 2011 12:59 PM

REDdirt said...
Song of the Builders

On a summer morning

I sat down

on a hillside

to think about God -

a worthy pastime.

Near me, I saw

a single cricket;

it was moving the grains of the hillside

this way and that way.

How great was its energy,

how humble its effort.

Let us hope

it will always be like this,

each of us going on

in our inexplicable ways

building the universe.

from Why I Wake Early (2004)

Another worthy effort by Ms Oliver. And about as close to an apology as I am able to right now find.

Good "building to all.
January 1, 2011 1:57 PM

Christopher said...

"Something tells me that had he not posted that exchange, the ZSS crowd wouldn't have said a word."

One of the new AZTA letters even admits as much, i.e. that it's the fact that so many people now know about the scandal that makes action necessary. Again, the disclosure is the problem, not the issues themselves.

"The general Zen Buddhist mahasangha in North America, Europe, and in Japan is quite aware of Eido-roshi's transgressions and has been for some time. Lately, as a result of the NY Times article and letter and increased activity on the internet, more Zen Buddhist practitioners and the general public at large have also become quite aware. If this situation is allowed to continue, the institutional integrity of ZSS, DBZ, and all of its affiliates will continue to be undermined and harmed, perhaps irreparably."

January 1, 2011 3:42 PM

Anonymous said...

REDDirt said.

" ' Yes, Mi Shaka, what are they up to?; "

I can ANSWER this one. They are "up to" only one thing EL.

They are trying to TWIST THE ARMS of those ZSS board members who remain recalcitrant to the very apparent necessity of making a clean break with Eido Shimano.

The sole point. IF you look a bit deeper, EL, you will notice that TWO of those who have made up their minds concerning this necessity are indeed prominently mentioned."

REDDirt, thank you for this information and your thoughts.

I did acknowledge that point in my previous post about the teachers' statements yesterday (saying that they had acknowledged Genjo's actions and hard work which should be commended),but

accepting your explanation about what you know them to be trying to do, I am then struck and discouraged by the weakness and inconsistency they have shown through their long delay and what seems to me a lack of logic in some of their statements. Hence our wariness.Perhaps you have more information to help clear this up.

Is there more detail about:

1. Why it took them so long to take this stand?
2. How they will go about convincing or twisting the arms of those members who remain recalcitrant while saying publicly that they have the utmost confidence in the new Abbot although she still has not, to my knowledge, taken a public stand the way Genjo rightly has?

Thank you,

--EL

January 1, 2011 4:44 PM

Anonymous said...

El said:

"Is there more detail about:

1. Why it took them so long to take this stand?
2. How they will go about convincing or twisting the arms of those members who remain recalcitrant while saying publicly that they have the utmost confidence in the new Abbot although she still has not, to my knowledge, taken a public stand the way Genjo rightly has?

Thank you,

--EL"

Is there some reason you need a proxy to ask this question for you? In the time it takes to type on this blog, could you not have emailed either or both directly? (Genjo @ ZSS Ethics Committee, Shinge Roshi @ Zen Center of Syracuse--granted, both probably right now just finishing with her installation ceremony.)

Spike

January 1, 2011 4:53 PM

Anonymous said...

On a slightly different subject...

REDDirt said,

"I tell you one idea I do think applies here.

'Identities' build up over time as 'rebels and victims and survivors' are being threatened now and such 'identities' will not take a perceived threat passively."

Dear REDdirt,

I am not sure if I understand you correctly here, so if my response indicates misunderstanding, please let me know.

I cannot speak to the motivations of anyone else but myself. The assumption you seem to be making is off the mark.

Spike,

I have been thinking about it and have come very close to doing so many times.
I have been scared.

--EL

January 1, 2011 5:09 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, it is an unknown. That can be scary. --Spike

January 1, 2011 5:20 PM

Anonymous said...

Tell Genjo I said take it easy on you. --Spike

January 1, 2011 5:22 PM

Anonymous said...

P.S. Have my first email into Shinge Roshi as of an hour ago. (I don't know her.) --Spike

January 1, 2011 5:27 PM

Anonymous said...

RedDirt--

The analogy of walking in someone else's shoes before giving them advice, is the sort of strong and dignified response that we have come to expect from Olivia.

I, on the other hand, am not so polite, so I'll just change the subject and repeat: Eido Shimano is a DirtBag.

Get rid of the guy, appoint an interim board, and then all of the Directors should resign.

January 1, 2011 5:28 PM

Anonymous said...

"Tell Genjo I said take it easy on you. --Spike"

Tee-hee! Thanks, Spike --EL
January 1, 2011 5:31 PM

Anonymous said...

Well, she finally just dropped her expression of gratitude for Shimano's "uncompromising and penetrating Dharma Eye" from the ZSS website:

<http://www.daibosatsu.org/abbot.html>

But not from the ZCS one:

<http://www.zencenterofsyacuse.org/updates/2010-11-26/shinge-roshi-be-installed-abbot-dbz>

Is that all?
January 1, 2011 6:14 PM

Anonymous said...

"Get rid of the guy, appoint an interim board, and then all of the Directors should resign."

Ditto.

Also, REDdirt, has Shinge now resigned from the Board now that she is Abbot?
January 1, 2011 6:18 PM

Yoshi Maujo said...

P.S. Have my first email into Shinge Roshi as of an hour ago. (I don't know her.) --Spike

What's her email address?
January 1, 2011 6:28 PM

Anonymous said...

REDDirt said:

"I tell you one idea I do think applies here. 'Identities' build up over time as 'rebels and victims and survivors' are being threatened now and such 'identities' will not take a precieved threat passively.

Hey, REDdirt. Practicing psychotherapy without a license? Or just drawing conclusions based on little or no information about the individuals involved?

January 1, 2011 6:30 PM

Anonymous said...

This is a test.

January 1, 2011 7:36 PM

Olivia said...

REDDirt,

We can agree on Mary Oliver - wonderful poet. Have met her in a workshop. However, it never occurred to me to use pieces of her poetry for throwing cherry bombs from the peanut gallery.

As for identities, I have 2 legs, did a vigorous 2 hour yoga class this morning, cooked a delicious meal (vegetarian), and am grateful for the friends and the life I have. If you would like to see me as a cow that's fine, but I would suggest finding something your own size - I believe chickens are also part of the farm scene. But don't worry. I don't eat them either.

So much for dignity, but enough is enough. We've had the "identity" and "categorization of people" discussion before. Quite seriously, read the Joan Halifax letter. What we're doing here is huge. Huge.

Take care, REDdirt - move on.

January 1, 2011 7:42 PM

Anonymous said...

As always, I am grateful for Olivia's words. It has always been clear to me through her insightful remarks that she has her own good life and identity outside of this blog.

And I agree with her 90% or so about the power of Joan Halifax' letter and how it shows we are doing something huge here.

I don't understand, however, what took Halifax so long to write her letter, when she said she had heard about Shimano before, nor what she means when she says that ZSS has selected strong leaders to take Shimano's place, while finding it necessary to say this:

"Yet under the circumstances you find yourselves in, I think it might be difficult to stand up to someone like Eido, between the denial, guilt and shame associated with unconsciously enabling him, and the power dynamic between

Eido and his students, coupled with cultural differences. But sometimes, we simply have to take a stand, and take a stand for the greater good, even though it is difficult to do. This is a time when I hope that the DBZ Board will do exactly this, and not fall into the pattern of denial and retreat that has prevailed at your center (and at many other Buddhist centers as well)"

and while knowing that Shinge Roshi has remained publicly silent about her teacher while Genjo has not.

January 1, 2011 8:04 PM

Anonymous said...

Although I have a couple of questions about Joan Halifax' letter, just to show you the impact of her letter, here are just some of the responses from her Facebook page:

-Angela Ferri As a survivor of rape from a spiritual teacher (though not Buddhist) I greatly appreciate your letter. The hardest thing I have ever done was to recover from that abuse.

-Mavis Fenn Right on Roshi!

-Kathy Mosbaugh Thank you for your clarity and firm resolve over this issue. For being a voice where others cannot.

-Lynne Brakeman As painful as this issue is, if other teachers of Roshi Joan's status make such a public statement, it will help us heal and bind together as a mahasangha. Thank you and deep Bows. Jiden Lynne.

-Shen J C Robinson As a sexual violation survivor, I thank you for this letter!

-Sandra D. Lee Ah, dear Roshi. Thank you for your clarity and strength. "I stand on the ground of my actions." Thich Nhat Hahn You show us the way.

-Tammy S Dale I know you're not looking for praise, but all the same, thank you. _/|_
Yesterday at 9:10am ·

-Margaret Swedish

I am Roman Catholic by background, though I let that connection go some time ago now. The pedophilia scandal among priests is widely known. Less known is the sexual predation of priests towards vulnerable women who come to them for comfort ...and support, the widespread manipulation and exploitation of women by priests. I fear this is a pervasive problem in all patriarchal structures of religion, the use of male power in this realm being an old and morally scandalous aspect of many, many religions. It is time we examine these structures in themselves and what it is about them that gives rise to this abuse. And women must continue their journey into consciousness of their own strength

and dignity until these predators are no longer able to find any woman or child available to them any longer, no more victims at their disposal.

Still, religion itself and the structures of vertical authority built around it must be questioned courageously, no matter where the questions lead.

Your letter is courageous. Your work is courageous. Thank you for staying on the path of seeking and of truth.

-Lynette Genju Monteiro Silence nourishes predators. Thank you for speaking out, Roshi. May the leaders in all communities take courage from your words and confront this issue.

-Kristin Barendsen Wow. Thank you for your sword of Manjusri, cutting through delusion!

-Carol Wu Powerful statement, Roshi. Thank you.

-Jack Daw It is wonderful to see Zen teachers willing to call out their own on abuses. I just can't help but wonder why it took so long.

-Kenneth Ballard Yamantaka-Purity-Gratitude-Love

-Janine Wood-Bokman It's seems like Atu is rampant in our society. No wonder abuse would be so common. You bring up my biggest challenge as a Dharma practitioner: how do I treat others with love and compassion yet not be treated like a door mat.

-Deb Huntley Well done Roshi. People need to see this letter. Thank you.

-Judy Worth Friedsam Domo Arogato Roshi.....your words were strong and clear. I pray that the Daibosatzu Board and their practitioners truly absorb your heartfelt words and put them into action !

-Kathleen Kelly-Hoffman Powerful Joan. Thanks for making the public statement. I doubt the ability of the board to take any bold actions. Silent retirement is what will probably occur.

-Pilar Goldstein-Dea [bravo.] thank you for putting these words to paper-- you give voice to many!!

By contrast, here is the activity on the subject found on Shinge Roshi's Facebook page:

???

January 1, 2011 9:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Over on the ZFI:

My name is Nonin, not "Dude."

Have you read my previous posts on this issue? You are repeating falsehoods, misrepresenting the actions of Zen teachers, and trying to re-write history to fit your negative attitudes towards those in positions of spiritual authority.

To repeat: In the early 1990's, in the early stages of the AZTA, before I became involved, a group of AZTA members led by Robert Aitken drafted a letter to the ZSS Board recommending that Eido Shimano be replaced as abbot after becoming aware of his sexual transgressions. To repeat: this letter was ignored and the group was threatened with a lawsuit.

This guy is so full of shit... "spiritual authority"!!!!!! Oh- Puleese....

He hasn't read the archive, there was NO threat of a lawsuit. Here:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19950818R_Rudin_Aitken.pdf

He's back-pedaling out of the fact that he and his buddy Marinello were PLAIN WRONG, clueless, and in complete denial. This man has some issues he needs to deal with despite his pontificating on "spiritual authority." What a pathetic little man....
January 1, 2011 9:21 PM

Anonymous said...

Yikes... looks like he needs to read the Kalama Sutra as well. "Spiritual authority" indeed!

January 1, 2011 9:31 PM

Anonymous said...

Where does he come off saying "this letter was ignored"? The above link is in answer to the original letter, it wasn't "ignored" at all, as Mr. Nonin claims.

January 1, 2011 9:41 PM

Anonymous said...

M'thinks Nonin doth protest too much!

January 1, 2011 9:43 PM

Anonymous said...

Look! The Emperor isn't wearing any clothes!
January 1, 2011 9:45 PM

Olivia said...

Anonymous 8:04

I have the same perplexities. Maybe Halifax is offering out a challenge that only strong leadership could do.

"Sometimes we just have to take a stand, and a stand for the greater good".

It implies so much - self-honesty, risk, humility and time to stop and allow for some grief over the fact that they are losing a teacher. In many ways they're also victims. I can't imagine the stress they must be under including being in this spotlight - or at least Genjo who has taken the challenge of being the voice for ZSS and his own voice.

Yes, nothing from Roko. And as a woman, it's a double betrayal for victims. One woman to another. Very hard. Silence is also how Shimano functioned under the belief it would blow over, so the familiarity is difficult.

No answers. Waiting to see and hoping for the "greater good" part - including Genjo and Roko.

Thanks for your comment - lots of loss but it's bearable. Hope yours is very good.
January 1, 2011 9:51 PM

Anonymous said...

That kid nailed Nonin fair 'n square. Nonin tries to "make him wrong" and in so doing, does EXACTLY what he accuses the kid of doing. This is disgraceful.
January 1, 2011 9:55 PM

Anonymous said...

Shinge Roshi's email: admin@hoenji.org. --Spike
January 1, 2011 10:02 PM

Yoshi Maujo said...

"Shinge Roshi's email: admin@hoenji.org. --Spike"

Much obliged, Spike. -- Yoshi
January 1, 2011 10:19 PM

Yoshi Maujo said...

Like Spike, earlier, we sent an email, too.

It did not get through.

We don't know if it was intentionally bounced.

>This message was created automatically by mail delivery software.

>

>A message that you sent could not be delivered to one or more of its recipients. This is a permanent error. The following address(es) failed:

>

> office@hoenji.org

> (ultimately generated from info@zencenterofsyracuse.org)

> No Such User Here

-- Yoshi

January 1, 2011 10:31 PM

Anonymous said...

My apologies to Yoshi. I looked up the address and relayed it, but I composed my email on site. I selected CONTACT and got here:

<http://www.zencenterofsyracuse.org/contact>

I composed my message offline and pasted it into the message box. When I sent it, the program bumped me back to 'home', and said "Message Sent" (under the picture, as I recall).

Did it really get sent/received? Your experience has me wondering. If I hear back, I will be sure to report. In the meantime I will resend care of the ZSS Board email listed on the ZSS site.

If I don't hear back, I don't want it to be because she didn't get it!

--Spike

January 1, 2011 10:44 PM

Anonymous said...

Spike's letter to Shinge Roshi:

"Ms. Roko Shinge Sherry Chayat, Abbot
Zen Studies Society

Dear Shinge Roshi,

Congratulations and thank you for accepting the Abbacy of Zen Studies Society. At this tumultuous point in our history it is both brave and kind of you to take on this task. I wish you success, and hope that the Sangha will benefit and flourish under your leadership.

I have been a student of Rev. Eido Shimano since the 90's when I heard about Dai Bosatsu Zendo while attending Ka Shin Zendo. I received Jukai in 1994 at DBZ (coincidentally on my exact birthday). Several months ago I wrote to him urging him to resign, due to the impact that the revelations of his infidelities was having on the organization, especially the Sangha. I am most concerned on behalf of his victims over the years, and would wish to echo Halifax Roshi's concerns, expressed in a recent published letter, that their needs be addressed.

For several months I have corresponded with Genjo, who has graciously and promptly answered each of my questions, and given some consideration to my suggestions and ideas. It has been a real pleasure getting to know him this way, and thru his online audio teishos. I hope that soon you will have at least several teishos available on the ZSS website, in text or audio. It would be good, I think, to hear your voice.

In a teisho, talk, or interview, sometime soon, I hope you will take the opportunity to address the concerns of our Sangha, and of other Buddhists who are interested in how the current crisis resolves. I read and occasionally contribute to the discussions on blogs, and I generally find myself in a minority position against critics of the ZSS Board in general, and of both Dharma heirs. It would, of course, be great to bring definition and clarity to those informal discussions. But more importantly, I believe hearing your strong voice would hearten and rally the Sangha to help rebuild our organization, which certainly has been shaken to its very foundation. The specific question I am most interested in is: how will you lead?

I do believe in a new beginning, and I have faith that with your guidance we, the Sangha, will accomplish this together. If I can be of assistance, I will gladly do what I can.

With gratitude and best wishes for the future,

(Spike)"

I added a postscript to this about the apparently faulty Syracuse email address, and sent a copy care of the ZSS Board email address.

January 1, 2011 10:58 PM

Fudoshin said...

Now... with a packet made up of several select documents from the archives together with the current petition and those letters from several American Zen Teachers in hand, I

wonder what the effect of a picket line in front of New York Zendo Sho Bo Ji would now produce.

Perhaps in the form of an open letter to Reverend Sherry Chayat Shinge, Abbot, the explicit list of board members, and the sangha of ZSS demanding the removal of Reverend Eido Tai Shimano for Five Decades of breaking the precepts including allegations of sexual misconduct.

Also a press release to all NYC media outlets.

The local media may be interested enough to do an article or two. Recently Robert Chodo Campbell, a Buddhist Priest from the Soho area was featured on page 2 in one of the major NYC papers basically all he did was pray at a "cursed" burger Joint. One would think that the Shimano matter would deserve some space.

See

http://www.nypost.com/p/news/local/manhattan/priest_rabbi_restaurant_monk_bless_ArMkM9MOL8MhM4HR65qBCM

January 1, 2011 11:11 PM

Anonymous said...

A Modest Proposal...

Purification

Burn DBZ to the ground and piss on its ashes.

Restitution

Let Shimano and his cohorts clean toilets in Attica for 50 years, after liquidating their assets and giving the proceeds to the NYC Food Bank:

<http://foodbanknyc.org/>

January 2, 2011 12:04 AM

Butta Nandai said...

From the archives:

roko@hoenji.org

January 2, 2011 12:18 AM

Anonymous said...

Spike said,

"I do believe in a new beginning, and I have faith that with your guidance we, the Sangha, will accomplish this together."

Spike, having never met Roko, what gives you this faith?
January 2, 2011 6:43 AM

Anonymous said...

I have known the sangha for 20 years. It is they that give me faith.

Shinge roshi will have to earn whatever she can. If spike were not an optimist, in spite of everything, he would not believe such were possible.
January 2, 2011 7:14 AM

David Scates said...

Just want to weigh in on keeping an open mind on Roko's abbacy. I've had a lengthy telephone conversation and several email exchanges with her regarding my application for zomu at DBZ, and found her clear and responsive in my contact with her, in spite of my known opposition to any continued association of DBZ with ETS.
January 2, 2011 7:26 AM

Anonymous said...

"Anonymous said...
A Modest Proposal..."

Purification
Burn DBZ to the ground and piss on its ashes.

Restitution
Let Shimano and his cohorts clean toilets in Attica for 50 years, after liquidating their assets and giving the proceeds to the NYC Food Bank"

If it were a feminine me, or my wife or daughter, who had been involved with Shimano, Spike would might not be thinking such lenient thoughts.

Ms. Halifax has informally proposed that Mr. Shimano may be suffering from Antisocial Personality Disorder. Since this is an incurable mental illness/condition as of now, what is the ethical realistic way to proceed?
January 2, 2011 7:55 AM

Olivia said...

A few paragraphs from

Wendy Egyoku Nakao, abbot
Zen Center of Los Angeles

"I urge you all to fearlessly stand in the fire of directly looking at the organizational-and-sangha-culture structures and behaviors that have protected this dynamic and enabled it to exist for far too many years. Perhaps this will be the most painful part, but I know, from my own experience, that when you stand in the fire and are unflinching in your investigation leaving no stone unturned, a path of liberation emerges and a vista comes into view for a deep and broad maturing in the Dharma.

I implore you to work tirelessly to take care of the people in your Sangha (including those long gone from your properties because they were harmed or could no longer bear to be part of your culture) in all the ways that Zen people, who hold close the vows to end suffering and the Great Vows of Bodhisattvas, are committed to do. Please do not fear losing buildings and grounds or even your organization at the expense of taking care of the Sangha treasure.

As the abbot of the Zen Center of Los Angeles for these past 12 years, I know first hand the effort that is involved in healing a Sangha and creating a viable Zen practice place that truly serves the wholeness of human beings.

Please do not fear losing buildings and grounds or even your organization at the expense of taking care of the Sangha treasure.

As the abbot of the Zen Center of Los Angeles for these past 12 years, I know first hand the effort that is involved in healing a Sangha and creating a viable Zen practice place that truly serves the wholeness of human beings."

January 2, 2011 8:50 AM

Olivia said...

the repeat of the last paragraph from Nakao's letter was not intended for special emphasis. Just a copy/paste mistake.

January 2, 2011 8:54 AM

Anonymous said...

"Spiritual Materialism" is what these institutional teachers know and tell their students. They do so to keep their jobs. They put themselves on pedestals like NFL football players, or Nascar drivers. They are the one's who know what Zen/Chan/Buddhism really is. But, as Sturt Lachs and many others have declared, they are elevating themselves and their "teaching" to mythical/untrue heights.

This trend of institutional Buddhism continues because the people promoting it are ignorant that they are creating these teachers and institutions out of thin air. Once you have discovered your own Buddha mind you know that you create the world around you. These teachers do not know their own Buddha mind, and can not lead others to see it for them selves. Eido and the whole bunch of teachers there at DBZ are false teachers.

Close at hand are many so called teachers and moderators at Zen Forum International. Nonin, Joe-Kae, So-on, and other puppets of false teaching are trying desperately to hold on to there delusional ways of teaching the Dharma. If you don't know you are projecting concepts of teacher, roshi, zendo, sitting, meditation, etc..... you are not practicing Buddhism.

Accomplish this, where there is absolutely no accomplishment because the Unborn Buddha mind is free and empty of all such formations. Stay away from institutional Buddhism, be a lamp unto yourself, and find your own Buddha mind.

January 2, 2011 9:26 AM

Fukuta Mitta said...

AMEN

January 2, 2011 9:29 AM

Anonymous said...

Thank you Anon 9:26.

January 2, 2011 10:17 AM

David Scates said...

Just like to invite everyone to Zen Frum International on Facebook, the premier site for Nonin bashing and general iconoclasm.

January 2, 2011 10:48 AM

I'm Big You Ass said...

Mr. Scates: Please develop a more mature sense of decorum. Nonin Roshi, is after all, a "spiritual authority."

Hands palm-to-palm. (and thumbs inserted appropriately...)

January 2, 2011 10:53 AM

Anonymous said...

"Ms. Halifax has informally proposed that Mr. Shimano may be suffering from Antisocial Personality Disorder. Since this is an incurable mental illness/condition as of now, what is the ethical realistic way to proceed?"

Rather than fire or retire him, the Board should place him on permanent disability.

January 2, 2011 11:03 AM

Anonymous said...

David Scates said...

"Just want to weigh in on keeping an open mind on Roko's abbacy. I've had a lengthy telephone conversation and several email exchanges with her regarding my application for zomu at DBZ, and found her clear and responsive in my contact with her, in spite of my known opposition to any continued association of DBZ with ETS."

Hi David. Thanks for the disclaimer re: Interested in being employed by Roko at DBZ. Best wishes to you.
January 2, 2011 11:06 AM

Anonymous said...

"Just want to weigh in on keeping an open mind on Roko's abbacy. I've had a lengthy telephone conversation and several email exchanges with her regarding my application for zomu at DBZ, and found her clear and responsive in my contact with her, in spite of my known opposition to any continued association of DBZ with ETS."

Better for her to have her enemies pissing out of the tent, rather than pissing in? Excellent war-time strategy.
January 2, 2011 11:09 AM

Anonymous said...

"I have known the sangha for 20 years. It is they that give me faith."

The same sangha that has kept Shimano in power?
January 2, 2011 11:12 AM

Anonymous said...

"Better for her to have her enemies pissing out of the tent, rather than pissing in? Excellent war-time strategy."

But is strategy what one looks for in a Roshi?
January 2, 2011 11:17 AM

Anonymous said...

"I have known the sangha for 20 years. It is they that give me faith."

The same sangha that has kept Shimano in power?'

The Sangha has never had the power to VOTE. How do you think they would vote now, if they did?

With new bylaws providing voting privileges to members (hopefully), members should elect directors to the ZSS Board that will remove him from DBZ and NYZ.

January 2, 2011 11:42 AM

Anonymous said...

Here's a training video for ZSS/DBZ true believers:

You too can have "Eido Roshi's uncompromising and penetrating Dharma Eye, which reveals directly the luminous power of the unconditioned mind"!

January 2, 2011 11:48 AM

Anonymous said...

the fundamental question:

do you wish to empower all beings

or to enslave them?

January 2, 2011 12:13 PM

Anonymous said...

So many losers who have nothing to do other than hiring empty and self-satisfying shot online in new year holiday.

Whatever you say doesn't count.

Just words, letters and emails with "no" reply.

Who cares you?

What I see from these few days of posts is another cult group, an anti-ES cult, driven by hatred.

So many new guys pop in like lawyers trying to get in to a case when a big accident happens.

Here poor guys who has no influence in real world are trying to satisfy their unfulfilled desire for attention. No more than that.

January 2, 2011 1:11 PM

Anonymous said...

"Whatever you say doesn't count."

Hello, Shimano. I recognized your foul stench the minute you came on board.

January 2, 2011 1:30 PM

Anonymous said...

"Here poor guys who has no influence in real world are trying to satisfy their unfulfilled desire for attention. No more than that."

Lonely and bored old guys (and gals) with laptops; or deeply concerned bodhisattvas who really care about all those women whose feelings were hurt by the lecherous teacher?

They want to stop the abuse of people in positions of authority who take advantage of the vulnerable who come to them for help, and use the only means possible to bring this about--their tap tap tapping upon their laptop keys. Its a new age, why so hard to comprehend?

It sure beats re-runs of Gilligan's Island.

January 2, 2011 1:32 PM

Anonymous said...

"With new bylaws providing voting privileges to members (hopefully), members should elect directors to the ZSS Board that will remove him from DBZ and NYZ."

Let's hope you are right, provided the defined "sangha" is the broadest possible list.

January 2, 2011 1:32 PM

Anonymous said...

"So many new guys pop in..."

Greetings Shimano. Meet the Mahasangha.

January 2, 2011 1:35 PM

Anonymous said...

"So many losers who have nothing to do other than hiring empty and self-satisfying shot online in new year holiday."

What I see from these few days of posts is another cult group...

"I guess your own new year holiday is going kind of slow?"

January 2, 2011 1:41 PM

Anonymous said...

"What I see from these few days of posts is another cult group, an anti-ES cult, driven by hatred."

That's right, and "Mo" is our leader!
January 2, 2011 1:43 PM

Kyo said...

On Facebook Jan Bays posted her letter to the ZSS board. comments ensued. One of the comments was this:

Kensei Koji

I live in Syracuse, NY and have been a student of Shinge Roshi, who is now the abbot of Dai Bosatzu monastery as of yesterday, for the past seven years. I was her attendant on the evening that she sat us all down in our zendo this past May... to tell us about Eido Roshi's behaviors. Since May, I have been back to sit with the sangha twice.

On that evening in May, we were told that, even though he has committed these heinous acts, he still has "the True Dharma Eye" and "dwells in the absolute." These ideas were presented as excuses and justifications of Eido Roshi's behavior. Our sangha, out of loyalty to Shinge Roshi, has turned a blind eye to Eido's acts, and given him a pass. As far as I can tell, only one other person besides myself has stood up and said that Eido's behavior is intolerable, that he needs to be removed from all positions of authority, that Shinge Roshi needs to sever all ties with him, and that we won't come back into the sangha until these things happen.

When I spoke privately with Shinge Roshi, she said that she had no intention of breaking their student - teacher relationship, that he was her teacher no matter what, that he served as an excellent reminder of how absolute power corrupts and she would continue to learn from him, as he has "the true Dharma eye."

So, now I'm looking for another teacher.
January 2, 2011 1:43 PM

Anonymous said...

Good luck in your search.

This post illustrates the dire consequence of "the loyalty trap" to the extreme.

"Teachers" that enable, foster and do nothing to alert their "Students" that they are entrapped are not teachers of Buddhadharma. Such people entrap sentient beings to control them not liberate them.

January 2, 2011 1:54 PM

Anonymous said...

Meet the new boss...

January 2, 2011 2:15 PM

Anonymous said...

Kensei, you are not alone. More to come...

January 2, 2011 2:36 PM

genkaku said...

Another 'old-timer' has some recollections and observations:

PART I

Revised and republished January 1st 2011

I was just reading the Dai Bosatsu newsletter on line (now retracted) and it confirmed what I had recently heard rumored about my old Rinzai Zen teacher Edio Shamino Roshi. He has finally joined the somewhat dubious ranks of Richard Baker and Walter Nowick and I am sure others of less notoriety caught with their pants down or robes up as the case may be.

I think back to all the student/staff walk outs and upheavals I have been through at the Dai Bosatsu Monastery over the last twenty years always over Eido Roshi's sexual shenanigans and don't wonder it finally came to fruition in his kinda, sorta resignation as founding Abbott. He went through five Vice Abbott's in the last 30 years with most leaving in disgust . At each upheaval all but a few of the sangha would walk out leaving the monastery a dark empty building until new practitioners would begin to trickle back in, perhaps thinking there would be a difference this time but usually because they had read too many books on zen. If they asked about those past exodus they would be told the departed were an unworthy bunch here to serve their own ends or just plain shit house rat crazy anyway. Even Eido Roshi's root teacher, Soen Roshi, was branded a Saki soaked crazy man after he denounced his student Eido. The actual dark underlying story of the walk-outs was always kept well hidden by the ordained staff. This and a spineless board of directors enabled Eido to continue his sexual molestations until the next great upheaval and another exodus.

This Zendo sits on 1200 acres of the most beautiful land in the Catskill Mountains and its traditional Japanese architecture certainly complements the environment. One would never suspect upon looking at Dai Bosatsu sitting above placid Beecher Lake and surrounded by quiet forests that internally it is a seething snake pit of Machiavellian cut throat politics. Books and their covers and all that I suppose.

January 2, 2011 4:45 PM

genkaku said...

PART II

I served Dai Bosatsu for 9 years on and off as their caretaker and one time student of Eido Roshi. Three year stints were all I could handle before the politics would finally become so insufferable that I would need to return to the much gentler samsara of the everyday dog eat dog world. There is a particular form of group think that develops in a cloistered environment that eventually becomes ingrown and becomes somewhat distant from outside reality. It tends to develop a new reality with-in its own small world and creates its own linguistics, mannerisms and dress usually patterned after the teachers point of origin. People that have been unable to adjust to everyday public life are attracted to these sheltered and tolerant societies. They find refuge in these places and unfortunately their dysfunctional natures only adds to the duality of the us and them situation and the dysfunctional nature of the body politic. Personality's like Eido Shimano thrive in this hot house environment and seem to attract others like themselves eager to secure their places in this exclusive society. Unfortunately these same people, usually through ordination, inevitably rise to positions of authority. This self enriching power tripping brings about the nasty politics that reduces this micro society into a swamp of treachery and deceit.

In any case it appears the last escapade was one too many, and after 30 years of escapades Roshi was finally forced into retirement, at least officially. New bylaws have allegedly been established making everything squeaky clean and nice, nice but the damage to the students has been done and firm bylaws cannot undo the mental and spiritual damage suffered Roshi's victims. The place now draws Zen hobbyists, spiritual philosophers and worst of all the Japophiles fascinated with all things Zen or Japanese. They will pay their money put on their zen costumes and become the new actors on the elaborate set that is the new improved DBZ. People will still read the sunny side spiritual advertising put out by The Zen Studies Society, read too many books on zen and come to it's doors like theme park rubes. They will pay their money and and take their chances but there is nothing to be learned at Dai Bosatsu Zendo except how not to seek a spiritual life, but perhaps that is a worthwhile lesson in itself.

Best wishes to Roko, the newest Abbess may you rise from the piranha pool unscathed and with good reputation but based on the past history of DBZ this is very unlikely.

T

January 2, 2011 4:46 PM

Anonymous said...

Tomcho is the classic disgruntled former employee, having hoped to have more money and power in concert with a female manager. His constant politicking on his own behalf and personal criticisms eventually cost him his caretaker position.

January 2, 2011 6:59 PM

David said...

After reading the eleven new postings (post-Ford) on the Archive, I'm astonished at how few (except for 2 or 3 of those letters) have to do w/ the actual problem at ZSS, but instead are Genjo and Roko puff-pieces concealed in the context of dealing with the problem. I mean, wake the frack up, folks!

Is the American Sangha so fracking naive as to take these, which are essentially form letters, as compassionate support from "teachers" to correct a wrong? (Kensei Koji hit it on the mark in his letter.)

First, where were these wise folks months or years ago? Kobutsu, Genkaku, and a few others have been beating this drum for quite a while, yet those who drafted these form letters on the eve of an abbot's installation could not raise their concerns earlier?

Second, it's all the same delusional, self-promotional crap that got ZSS into the mess it finds itself. You "teachers" dressed in your finest, parade around talking about "it." You are just bags of bones playing out the night of a thousand knives.

An old friend who is a student of Pema's recently told me not to worry, that Buddhism is not dead. You know what? She's right. Chodran teaches, and literally thousands of people listen. Her practice is alive and is also not devoid of a human or moral center.

Again, I am drawn back to Ikyu's Skeletons. Over-and-over, through the past few months it keeps pulling me back.

Except for a very few gems, institutionalized Zen in North America is showing itself to be lame or just plain dead. Now I know why my cushion sits alone.

Oy,

-Tenshin-

January 2, 2011 8:46 PM

Layman Shar Pei said...

Kyo, thanks for posting Kensei Koji's story.

The story of Roko's former student is not surprising to this former ZSS student even as it pains me both as further anecdotal evidence of the cult-like nature of ETS & the ZSS zealots and as that of an individual on a spiritual quest who found that things don't always go so smoothly.

January 2, 2011 8:52 PM

Anonymous said...

Tenshin, Thank you.

January 2, 2011 8:55 PM

David Scates said...

And, otherwise, I could not possibly agree more with Tenshin, nor could I have stated it better.

January 2, 2011 10:12 PM

genkaku said...

For those (male or female) who have been subjected to Mr. Shimano's machinations and would like a person with whom to talk things through, Myoan Grace Schireson, the founder and head teacher of the Empty Nest Zen Group, is open to confidential contact and discussion.

Grace is a female Zen teacher, a clinical psychologist and the victor in a lawsuit for sexual harassment and discrimination. On a more personal note, she is also a good egg with a level head.

Those who wish to be in touch with Grace (for free) are welcome to contact her at <http://emptynestzendo.org/contact/>. She also has a Facebook page.

January 2, 2011 10:25 PM

Anonymous said...

"that lying idiot Nonin"

The Prairie Windbag is on ZFI explaining how Zen "adepts" can get so caught up in the "absolute" that they lose track of the "relative" effects of their actions on others.

I hardly think that one who repeatedly and remorselessly abuses students (or allows such abuses to occur) can be called a "Zen adept". The "everything is everything" cliché is more in keeping with the sort of pseudo-spiritual epiphany one might expect from a 13-year-old who just smoked pot for the first time. No-self does not equate with grabbing all the women and gold you can get your hands on.

IMO, Nonin's post comes across as more excuse-making, and I would say as much on ZFI except I was kicked off months ago without warning, presumably for rocking their precious boat.

Praise be to Genkaku for providing a place for us all to speak freely!

January 2, 2011 10:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Kensei Koji said...

"I live in Syracuse, NY and have been a student of Shinge Roshi, who is now the abbot of Dai Bosatsu monastery as of yesterday, for the past seven years."

I'm surprised that Kensei Koji did not remark on Shinge Sherry Chyat's sexual relationship with Eido Shimano. Perhaps Ms. Chyatt didn't mention it while she was 'coming clean' with her students about Mr. Shimano's sexual abuse of her students. (As a Director of the ZSS, all ZSS students are her students).

Perhaps she was too busy exploiting her position as a Director of the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors. Too busy manipulating her fellow Directors into giving her Mr. Shimano's job as the next Abbot of Dai Bosatsu.

Ms. Chyatt has now become the employer who employs herself. (The Abbot is employed by the Board).

...

Here is an except from David Chadwick's 1999 interview with Margot Wilke, a former Director on the ZSS Board :

Margot Wilkie is 87 years old, alert, strong, and wonderful looking. I interviewed her in New York City when I was there in June, 1999...

“[In the late 1970s] There were six of us on the board at Zen Studies who left, including Peter Matthiessen. Haven't seen Eido [Shimano] since. I just wrote him a letter and we were through.

He had no remorse. He thought Americans were stupid and had no bones about saying it. We were crude and uncivilized. He thought nothing of women.

The head of the Syracuse Zendo [Sherry Chyat], left with her husband [Lou Nordstrom]. She went back [to Shimano] and he was responsible for their break-up. She went back and studied with him and got transmission and runs a group and feels fine about it. We six who had left the Daibosatsu zendo and Zen studies kept in touch.”

<http://www.cuke.com/Cucumber%20Project/interviews/wilkie.html>
January 2, 2011 10:27 PM

Anonymous said...

I wonder if and when Chayat will come down from the unconditional realm to respond to the Letters from Zen Teachers.

January 2, 2011 10:57 PM

genkaku said...

P.S. on Myoan Grace Shireson: She is also the author of "Zen Women: Beyond Tea Ladies, Iron Maidens and Macho Masters."

January 2, 2011 11:14 PM

Anonymous said...

From a letter to the ZSS Board of Directors:

I hope the new Abbot of Dai Bosatsu will give voice to her own personal and our collective sense of failure to have acted in a way that might have prevented so many women from being harmed in the name of the Dharma.

gassho

Barry Magid MD

<http://monkeymindonline.blogspot.com/>
January 2, 2011 11:58 PM

Anonymous said...

Run Lola Run:

"Each run starts from the same situation but develops differently and has a different outcome. Each run contains various flash-forward sequences, showing how the lives of the people that Lola bumps into develop after the encounter. In each run, those people are affected in different ways."

Letter from Robert Aitken to Koun Yamada:

"Back in 1964, one of the women involved with him [Shimano] bought a gun and was going to shoot him, but her episode PASSED BEFORE CIRCUMSTANCES WOULD PERMIT."

If that woman had the chance to act on her intention in 1964, would hundreds of lives (or thousands in extending ripples) been spared worlds of unnecessary pain and hurt?

May your intentions and actions NOT propagate anguish and ickiness.
Don't be a creep.

Happy New Year.
January 3, 2011 12:16 AM

Anonymous said...

T said...

I served Dai Bosatsu for 9 years on and off as their caretaker and one time student of Eido Roshi.

Anonymous responded...

Tomcho is the classic disgruntled former employee.

...

Once again we see an eye witness being discredited. 9 years is quite long enough to see plenty at Dai Bosatsu, especially when those years included the tenures of Junpo Denis Kelly and Eido Shimano.

Thanks for posting, T.

January 3, 2011 12:20 AM

Anonymous said...

"but her episode PASSED BEFORE CIRCUMSTANCES WOULD PERMIT."

...

Yup, Robert Aitken's elegant humor. I miss him.

January 3, 2011 12:38 AM

Anonymous said...

Ah, cut Shimano some slack.

At least he wasn't running Unit 731.

January 3, 2011 12:46 AM

David said...

This post has been removed by the author.

January 3, 2011 1:09 AM

Anonymous said...

"At least he wasn't running Unit 731. "

Well, of course I know better than to click on the link...but I DID do a right click and check the link name : Vivisection !

...

One time I got a ride back from Dai Bosatsu and sat next to a fellow who had been in a bad motorcycle accident. His face was very burned and scarred, even years into healing, really burned.

I have often thought of that fellow in years past and thought, "I look on the inside like he looks on the outside."

Eido Shimano is the most violent and vicious man I have ever met.
January 3, 2011 1:12 AM

David said...

Anonymous said...

Run Lola Run:

"Each run starts from the same situation but develops differently and has a different outcome. Each run contains various flash-forward sequences, showing how the lives of the people that Lola bumps into develop after the encounter. In each run, those people are affected in different ways."

Someone who gets Werner Heisenberg and the collapse of wave functions - now we're talking (albeit, in another language) about Zen and reality. Also, talking about someone who has good taste in cinema.

I actually feel better having read that!

thank you for this reminder - it's not just people in robes, it's also some of the physicists who do get this,

-tenshin-

January 3, 2011 1:14 AM

Anonymous said...

"Once again we see an eye witness being discredited."

How do you know which is right?

You are as blind as ES.

January 3, 2011 1:36 AM

Anonymous said...

The physicists don't really "get this". They are confused as hell by the results of their experiments -- they can't make heads or tails of it. They give up and pass off the "interpretation" of their results to the Philosophers.

And whoever discredited Tamcho has his own agenda. Nobody worked harder at DBZ.

Oh except for me!

Jushin

January 3, 2011 3:53 AM

Anonymous said...

The "CYA" (cover your ass) phenomena. It is a habit that all of us use when we can not accept what is being said or done and behave spontaneously, intimately and compassionately. It usually takes the form of long, involved explanations, that are dualistic, and dialectic in nature. We intellectualize our position, acting like we are not defending our precious ego, or our childish pride. It is not limited by age, race, or sex. Instead of laughing at our self-protection and realizing we are just trying to preserve our precious personal integrity, we launch into justification and of course it must be very cogent and logical to all who are within ear shot of our diatribes. Would it not be more to our original nature to not go about spinning a more melodramatic web for ourselves and others?

For some reason, probably hundreds if not more, when a group of people begin to agree on everything, they are in trouble. They women who were accosted by Eido were paralyzed to do anything about it. How could that be? One reason is that the group think uses CYA language to bring its' group members into compliance. The women should have screamed at the top of their lungs what this man was doing, and then he should have been arrested.

The Sangha is to encourage each other to find our own way and behave according to our original face, otherwise we turn into robots and parrots of the powers above.

January 3, 2011 9:36 AM

David said...

Anonymous said...

The physicists don't really "get this". They are confused as hell by the results of their experiments -- they can't make heads or tails of it. They give up and pass off the "interpretation" of their results to the Philosophers.

And whoever discredited Tamcho has his own agenda. Nobody worked harder at DBZ.

Oh except for me!

Jushin

Ah, but despite for some problems w/ entanglement, they are closer than most think.

Remember, I said only a few really got it - and I forgot the math folks, as well.

I think I remember you...

-tenshin-

January 3, 2011 9:44 AM

Anonymous said...

"And whoever discredited Tamcho has his own agenda. Nobody worked harder at DBZ.

I want to see ES to be expelled, but I have heard many negative stories about Tomcho.
January 3, 2011 9:55 AM

Anonymous said...

Wellcome back Jushin.

(Ancient) Physicists did not get "this", so they refered to Philosophers. But the Philosophers did not get "this" either, and passed off to the inhabitants of unconditional realms (Shimano cs.). From what I know, these people did not get "this" either and passed to Jushin the programmer, which in turn passed it to electrical enginners and returned "this" back to physicist. The cycle is complete now.
January 3, 2011 11:09 AM

Anonymous said...

Old timer said:

" ... Even Eido Roshi's root teacher, Soen Roshi, was branded a Saki soaked crazy man after he denounced his student Eido."

This is true. I learned this from Shimano's wife. She said about this one day after zazen at Shobo-ji. So everyone was puzzled, how they could talked about their teacher like this.
January 3, 2011 11:13 AM

Olivia said...

Anonymous 9:36

"The Sangha is to encourage each other to find our own way and behave according to our original face, otherwise we turn into robots and parrots of the powers above."

Anonymous,
Keep talking - love it. If you could please give a constant name to identify yourself it would be helpful.
January 3, 2011 12:40 PM

Layman Sucandra said...

I learned that when normal rational thought about things gets lost one should use money as a point on the compass. This is the meaning of the saying "Follow the money."

(I'm sure this will ruffle the feathers of some who still maintain a dodgedly optimistic view of Shimano's Rinzai Zen, however all I ask is that you bear with me and think, and if possible investigate matters which should be transparent anyway.)

At this time at least, the Shimano archive contains inadequate financial information regarding Zen Studies Society to answer the following questions:

From Shimano takeover of ZSS until now -

1. How much money went from ZSS to Ryutaku-ji, or its abbots (Soen, Kyudo, Eizen?)
2. How much money went from ZSS and went to Hoen-ji or its abbot?

I wonder how much money that went out even indirectly was understood to be "hush" money.

I wonder if some of the larger donors were requested to send money in certain directions. (This of course would not be available even under transparent operations information.)

Also, how much money is / was Chayat making as abbot of Hoen-ji? has she secured benefits and a pension as well? Is this information transparent to the Hoen-ji sangha? I suppose given the nature of the tradition of ZSS, she will continue deriving money from Hoen-ji and in addition will derive money from ZSS as abbot. Shimano has a wonderful retirement package as was discussed on this blog some time ago (some of the terms appear in the Shimano archive beginning in the late 1990's if I recall correctly). Unless we see fundamental financial changes in ZSS including transparency, I would imagine a similarly wonderful retirement package is in store for Chayat.

This would help explain things like "noble silence" (also explains why silence is golden), also would help explain illogical loyalties.

OM SHRI VASUDHARA RATNA NIDHANA KASHETRI SOHA

Homage to Vasudhara the Bodhisattva of Prosperity

May she keep our eyes clear and protect us from greed, anger and ignorance.

- Layman Sucandra

January 3, 2011 1:41 PM

Christopher said...

“On that evening in May, we were told that, even though he has committed these heinous acts, he still has "the True Dharma Eye" and "dwells in the absolute." These ideas were presented as excuses and justifications of Eido Roshi's behavior.”

Well, there you have it. And the person who uttered those words has just received public, unsolicited approval from a dozen of the highest-ranking teachers in the United States.

Joan Halifax calls Eido “an embarrassment to Zen Buddhism”. I disagree: people who are clearly mentally ill cannot be embarrassing. The real embarrassment is statements such as the one above and the corresponding sanction.

I mean think about it: dozens, if not hundreds of good people have left the ZSS in disgust over the years, including Eido's teacher himself and most of his own successors. And out of those hundreds of people - all of whom also had to make the exact same “difficult” ethical decision, i.e. between following the precepts or being loyal to one's teacher despite his obvious pathology - it is the single remaining stubborn person who has consistently decided it WRONG for forty years who receives the confidence and support of the entire American Zen apparatus. Never mind the fact that many of those other former students have been working tirelessly in the background, being ignored and/or insulted all the while, to bring the situation to their attention in the first place.

Oy is right.

January 3, 2011 1:57 PM

Anonymous said...

OLIVIA says,

"Take care REDdirt. Move on."

MY computer is screwed up no solution yet to the incoming crap but "moving on" is actually and now a good idea.

IT was Olivia who made the analogy, suggested t sexual assault could be compared, and only understood, by experiencing it ie eating the cow, not mine. She seemed quite smug about that response as well, given that she shared with us all the whole moment. I wonder how the other woman felt at that point. A bit eaten perhaps.

IT is only OLivia who assumes that not all pain, not all suffering, theirs and that of others, is equal. Mine quite apparently does not meet her standards and that is fine with me.

Perhaps if OLivia were less troubled she would not have lashed out. The suggestion given as a cure to Olivia' concerns is not inappropriate and stands, quotes particularly.

How, In being so fortunate as to be able to participate in a workshop offered by Mary Oliver could you have missed that poetry is worthless if it does not touch sadness and or joy? This I do not understand.

Poetry is very often used to communicate and Mary Oliver is no stranger to this. I doubt very much she would have so thoroughly dismissed the point I was trying to make by using her beautiful and deceptively simple work.

If this point has missed landing in your back yard Olivia it is only your loss. Nor does your opinion of the use of poems diminish the value of such use.

What ever.

My long and continued interest in all of this is to watch how it is that an old turtle is extracted from its shell without killing it and or destroying the shell.

ALso stuck around to provide an alternative point of view to the so deeply entrenched one found here.

Sometimes material I have offered has come from Genjo and I passed it along so that the inordinately idle speculation here could have something more weighty to chew on.

It is, and has long been, apparent that the movers and shakers here have no real power in effecting a solution. The yak yakking gets old.

I would like to say a public thank you to those AZTA members who have chosen to speak out and add muscle at this moment to the long effort to remediate the harm done by this man. Perhaps it will help in finally pulling or pushing that old turtle out of "his" shell.

Perhaps not.

Life however is far to short to continue to pay much attention to this matter so, OLIVIA, I will happily "Move on" leaving the field of misery to your ministrations.

One point on perspective, OLivia.

"Huge" will be something along the lines of a cure for breast cancer or prostate cancer. "Huge" will be Jews Christians and Muslims taking the high road away from Armageddon, away from this choice which points back to the caves. "Huge" would be understanding the truth about global warming to the degree that consensus on what to do could begin.

Dont mean to rain on your parade in saying this either.

REDDirt

January 3, 2011 2:27 PM

Anonymous said...

Oh REDDirt, I feel that you are so far from the REDDirt who so graciously encouraged me to not silence myself just a few days ago, and in my opinion, so strangely off about every point you made just now. I saw no leashing out from Olivia - only from you these last several days. Are you o.k.? I mean that sincerely. Maybe many of us on this blog need someone to talk to. I hope that you do, if you need it. If you truly are accepting the advice to move on, please go in peace. I wish you well. -EL

January 3, 2011 2:57 PM

Anonymous said...

REDDirt, well, let me back-track a little- I just took another look, and o.k., the chicken reference was pretty feisty. (I do think it was provoked.) Anyway, I just want to encourage all of us, with the deep belief that most people here sound like they indeed have normal identities and live good lives, just from the attention, dedication and detailed analysis they have provided. And we have brought about much of the progress that has been made. - EL

January 3, 2011 3:20 PM

Anonymous said...

Americans never get the essence of Zen.

So many self-claiming "Roshi", which is a title allowed to a very small number of masters.

Just a role play by many clueless skinheads...

January 3, 2011 3:24 PM

Anonymous said...

“ ' On that evening in May, we were told that, even though he has committed these heinous acts, he still has "the True Dharma Eye" and "dwells in the absolute." These ideas were presented as excuses and justifications of Eido Roshi's behavior.'

Well, there you have it. And the person who uttered those words has just received public, unsolicited approval from a dozen of the highest-ranking teachers in the United States. "

Oy,indeed, Christopher. Excellent analysis above.

January 3, 2011 3:28 PM

Anonymous said...

Tenshin -- maybe you do remember me. I was there for awhile -- I spent much of my time helping a kid dig your place out of a terrible snowstorm. We ditched a couple trucks, and I managed to drive your tractor into your garage wall.

Good thing you're a whiz in the wood shop. Sorry (again).

I hope that kid is OK. He was having a hard time.

And if you are as you present yourself, the spatial conundrum of entanglement wouldn't surprise you. It surprises the physicists, each of whom, standing alone in a room, would never bother himself to look toward the one thing two spatially separated points have in common. How many do? Zero.

Same with all of it -- the physicists scratch their heads over the role of the observer in the wave equation you mentioned. In their talks, they find excuses NOT to look at it (e.g. complexity of the system reducing its role to nothing). They tie themselves to what is in front of them, and, in their confusion, they leave the interpretation of their results, as I said, to the philosophers.

That's what I meant by they don't "get it". It doesn't matter if their experiments reveal some of what is real, or if their models offer good fits for small, closed systems. It matters that they are confused by it and, at the same time, strongly dismissive of any examination of what puts them behind their eyes (their "observer").

I'm not putting them down. You'd just think they'd follow their hints. It's the rational thing to do. They don't. They say "oh that's philosophy". I just don't know how they can do that.

And who is this weirdo?:

"(Ancient) Physicists did not get "this", so they referred to Philosophers. But the Philosophers did not get "this" either, and passed off to the inhabitants of unconditional..."

Brother, I can tell you, the only unconditional realm Shimano has ever been interested in (much less visited or even seen) is his life-size dress-up dollhouse, DBZ, where his supporters worship him unconditionally.

He's still up there pounding his fists, demanding that this little realm of his continue.

-J

January 3, 2011 3:37 PM

David Scates said...

And, 3:24-san, half-literate Nips never get the essence of English grammar, apparently. Tell me, おしゃべりをしているばかり者, are you a clueless skinhead or a hairy fool?
January 3, 2011 3:44 PM

Anonymous said...

"many of us on this blog need someone to talk to."

I did/do not mean to discourage this El. I do not understand some of the need which is shown here.

"I wish you well."

And I you.

REDdirt

January 3, 2011 3:48 PM

Anonymous said...

Thank you REDdirt.

I guess we all arrived here from different places, for different reasons. There are polar opposites in views and emotions.

And we are still trying to practice, and mostly, be "good" to each other. Quite a tall order at times.

It probably sounds a bit crazy, but since I realized I could not stay, I have been wandering around wondering what if anything could I do to continue my practice. I happened upon this place and it has actual held me over to a point where now I am beginning to see what can come next.

I tried talking to my husband about these issues (he has a differnt spirit practice), and he tries to understand and is very supportive, but here is where I have been able to connect with people who have and deep understanding of the issues from some many perspectives.

Hearing passionate arguments for a point of view opposite to mine helps me to question my own views and perceptions. I have actually learned a lot about practice, actually feeling a deep connectionn with and affection for people who often get me mad and aren't particularly nice to me, but seem to have the same dedication to trying to make some sense out of all of this.

Oh well, that's where I'm at.

Deep bows,
EL
January 3, 2011 4:06 PM

Anonymous said...

Why Buddhism? Violations of Trust in the Sexual Sphere: Roshi Joan Halifax

<http://www.upaya.org/newsletter/view/2011/01/03#story10>
January 3, 2011 4:21 PM

Anonymous said...

A deep bow to you in return, El. I am humbled by the strength of your practice.
January 3, 2011 4:28 PM

REDdirt said...

El,

My computer has been hassled, the contamination most likely a result of contact with this blog.

Someone up column suggested you contact Genjo. I second this suggest. He is now doing ChoBoJi Rohatsu (until the end of week) but he has my address and will share it with you.

Perhaps we can continue with this conversation?

W gassho El,
Mike
January 3, 2011 4:46 PM

Anonymous said...

Who is in charge of DBZ if Roko does not reside there? Fujin? Shimano-san (still living in the second floor)? Hungry-ghost?

No news about bylaws, civil-class action, ...
I only hear Shimano's laugh in the corner.
January 3, 2011 4:49 PM

Anonymous said...

"And, 3:24-san, half-literate Nips never get the essence of English grammar, apparently. Tell me, おしゃべりをしているばかり者, are you a clueless skinhead or a hairy fool? "

What's a miserable Japanese you write ...

You look illiterate.

January 3, 2011 4:55 PM

David Scates said...

El -- with no affront whatsoever intended to Mike, or Genjo, you might be better advised to get in touch with Grace Schireson. She is a strong and clear light, familiar with these issues, and committed to assisting the victims of ETS.

January 3, 2011 4:57 PM

David Scates said...

Oh, look, another one of Akihito's pet monkeys! And he's trying to talk English! Isn't that cute?

"What's a miserable Japanese you write." Is that a question, Tojo? Answer would be,

"One away from home, and confused and stupid." Sound familiar?

January 3, 2011 5:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Hey David, here is how to flesh out 3:24's criticism:

Jack Engler(1986) describes Western students attempts to meditate: "(They) appear to become fixated on what may be called a psychodynamic level of experience (Brown and Engler, 1980). Their practice continues to be dominated by primary process thinking and 'unrealistic experience' (Maupin, 1965), as well as by an increase in fantasy, daydreaming, reverie, imagery, spontaneous recall of past memories, derepression of conflictual material, incessant thinking, and emotional lability, including dramatic swings in moods (M. Sayadaw, 1973; Walsh, 1977:, 1978; Kornfield, 1979; Kapleau, 1965)." (from the article Therapeutic Aims in Psychotherapy and Meditation: Developmental Stages in the Repression of Self. Published in Transformations of Consciousness: Conventional and Contemplative Perspectives on Development. Wilber, Engler, 1986: Shambala).

The authors contrast this failure with the success Easterners seem to have.

This is a re-post.

--Spike

January 3, 2011 5:11 PM

Yoshi Maujo said...

"it is the single remaining stubborn person who has consistently decided it WRONG for forty years who receives the confidence and support of the entire American Zen apparatus."

I think you are putting too much into the what may in fact be perfunctory statements of faith. I have another view: I think they really don't know Chayat or Marinello very well but instead just want to appear to be making certain fairly reasonable assumptions that Chayat and Marinello will do the "right" thing. But think -- would they have written the letters at all if they really had complete confidence (or a promise) that Chayat was going to send Shimano away? Of course not. Those letters sent between 12/30/10 and 01/01/11 were more likely sent because these people in leadership positions were trying to use a unique opportunity to influence Chayat and promote the notion of professional ethics in Zen leadership as well as an essential part of a spiritual practice. Remember these were not formulaic letters of congratulations and best wishes to a new abbot from fellow zen teachers already in the "club."

In any case we may want to continue whatever we see fit to make sure no one ever we find interested in practice at SBJ or DBZ or with a ZSS alumni remains ignorant of what kind of man Shimano really has been and that most of his "successors" have done precious little to stop him and that instead Chayat above all others continued to protect him and perhaps actually enable him by announcing time and again that the criminal has the "True Dharma Eye."

One last comment. Unfortunately Chayat is not the only person who has been loyal to Shimano. There are now and always have been quite a few.

January 3, 2011 5:18 PM

Anonymous said...

David Scates said...

" El -- with no affront whatsoever intended to Mike, or Genjo, you might be better advised to get in touch with Grace Schireson. She is a strong and clear light, familiar with these issues, and committed to assisting the victims of ETS."

Will do. Thanks

January 3, 2011 5:24 PM

REDdirt said...

David Scates is wise and has made an excellent suggestion El. :)

Mike

January 3, 2011 5:27 PM

Anonymous said...

P.S. And Mike, I will also reach out to Genjo.
The more the merrier?
January 3, 2011 5:29 PM

David Scates said...

Spike-- You might be interested in some stuff in the discussion "What is a Dharma Teacher?" on the Buddhism in American Facebook site. There's a section discussing this quote of Carl Jung:

"Great as is the value of Zen Buddhism for understanding the religious transformation process, its use among Western people is very problematical. The mental education necessary for Zen is lacking in the West. Who among us would place such implicit trust in a superior Master and his incomprehensible ways? this respect for the greater human personality is found only in the East. Could any of us boast that he believes in the possibility of an boundlessly paradoxical transformation experience, to the extent, moreover of sacrificing many years of his life in the wearisome pursuit of such a goal? And finally, who would dare to take upon himself the authority for such an unorthodox transformation experience -- except a man who was little to be trusted, one who, maybe for pathological reasons, has too much to say for himself? Just such a person would have no cause to complain of any lack of following among us. But let a "Master" set us a hard task, which requires more than mere parrot-talk, and the European begins to have doubts, for the steep path of self-development is to him as mournful and gloomy as the path to hell."

January 3, 2011 6:00 PM

REDDirt said...

I think David makes a really good point El.

Check out David's suggestion and if you feel comfortable interacting with Grace Schireson, go with this. Building a trusting relationship can be hard to do even with one person at a time.

I dont know squat about "Zen" or much else. Always willing to talk however, so I'll stay tuned. The more the merrier.

January 3, 2011 6:21 PM

Anonymous said...

David: Thank you. --Spike

January 3, 2011 6:27 PM

Anonymous said...

I think David, El and REDDirt are all losers who are eager to be recognized.

January 3, 2011 6:28 PM

David Scates said...

So, so glad you shared that heartfelt and informed opinion. Would there be anything else you might be thinking?

January 3, 2011 6:38 PM

Olivia said...

EL

I'll third the suggestion of talking to Grace Schireson. I've talked to her a few times myself. You can see a photo of her at the Dec 8 rally here - the tall one. I'm in the middle.

I've done various things to keep up my practice. One is to find a little community of good yoga people and teachers. It has helped keep me going with body/mind/energy and all of that helps sitting zazen as well. I'm finding teachers in all sorts of ways and places, but have not decided on a specific person or exactly what direction I'm going. Take care.

January 3, 2011 6:53 PM

Anonymous said...

"Oh, look, another one of Akihito's pet monkeys! And he's trying to talk English! Isn't that cute?

"What's a miserable Japanese you write." Is that a question, Tojo? Answer would be, "One away from home, and confused and stupid." Sound familiar? "

This guy, David, voluntarily put his below pre-school level Japanese and was correctly pointed his Japanese was horrible.

Now he is screaming like a mad god.

Was he expecting a response like, "Oh, you write perfect Japanese!""??

Maybe this guy benefits from a brain check.

January 3, 2011 6:54 PM

Anonymous said...

oh, my typo god -> dog

January 3, 2011 6:54 PM

REDDirt said...

Bloggers all,

I now much better appreciate El's comment on "a place to talk" being this place.

I saw only a much more limited goal here; this is a place where the focus is on getting rid of Eido Shimano. NO give to this demand. I have reservations about the "baby and the bathwater" approach to solving problems as it very seldom takes hold without a revolution to make it stick.

These recent letters from AZTA teachers did not support cleaning house entirely. In doing so my sense of the probability for success in actually getting ES out/off the premises went up a few notches.

I did react sharply to what was perceived as an immediate and deliberate attempt to undermine this effort before it even began to have a chance to play out. This just seems foolish to me given the lack of doable alternatives.

However, as El rightly points out, there are many threads woven into this blog. So be it.

Mike

January 3, 2011 7:04 PM

David Scates said...

Hey, don't blame me for the bad Japanese. I only know about a dozen words. Blame the google translator. And, um, who is screaming about a mad what? You were just being insulted, fool. Surely your pidgin English is good enough to figure that out.

January 3, 2011 7:12 PM

Olivia said...

REDDirt,

"Move on" meant not to move on from this blog, but from the ways you have categorized and attributed characteristics to your idea of "victim".

When the letters from the Zen teachers started to come in, it was very powerful for those of us who have waited years or decades to have people of rank speak up and directly confront Eido Shimano, name his behavior for what it is, and ask that he be removed from positions of influence. It's interesting that I've never ever talked to another "victim" anywhere who has said that the fact of what happened was the most painful. It's always the silence, the cover-ups, the doing nothing, the complete and total lack of holding the perpetrator responsible given the power difference and other imbalances in the nature of the relationship. That does not mean that as an adult I have not had the responsibility to understand my own part in all of it.

So on that day, New Year's eve, I cried. I laughed. I cried. Years worth. I understood many things quite directly including my own work and what it will be. I shared the level

of emotion here in a rather vulnerable way on that New Year's eve that I will never never forget that day.

In no way whatsoever do I feel that my pain is more than any other person who has suffered for whatever reason. That includes you. I don't know how you have suffered but I know that you have. There's a point at which suffering is not measurable anyway and totally pointless to compare. I know that.

Your misunderstanding of what I was saying and why I was saying it seemed to lead you to attack and you got my response. Clean and simple. I am not interested in "victim".

I've done the best that I can to explain this not knowing if I totally understand you either. I hope that it is helpful.
January 3, 2011 7:22 PM

REDDirt said...

Olivia,

It is true we do not understand one another. I do value what you have just written given this.

I did not catch the underlying emotional and historical quality of what you wrote and, as it seems that I trampled on it, please accept my apology.

Mary Oliver suggests, in the Wild Geese poem, there are resources to which one can turn that are applicable towards healing and which do not require one to trust others much at all. It can be very hard to recall this sometimes and it is useful to do so at necessity.

To me, the lines quoted from the Mary Oliver poems are like the Zen idea of someone remaining thirsty while sitting beside a running stream.

I do understand what El said about many purposes and necessities here, many of which I do not identify as such, so I will mostly just listen.

January 3, 2011 8:32 PM

Anonymous said...

Many thanks to Olivia, REDDirt & David for your clarifications and suggestions.

Also,
Anonymous said...

I think David, El and REDDirt are all losers who are eager to be recognized.

January 3, 2011 6:28 PM

Anonymous, I will gladly step aside, keep quiet for a long while and try to listen to what you would like to say, instead, if you would be so kind to share it in more detail...EL
January 3, 2011 8:42 PM

David Scates said...

As it turns out, there are people with better information than I had, in reference to the now deleted post concerning Walter Nowick's pants. Having talked with a few of my sangha members who were closer to the situation than I was, and who spent much more time here than I did, I cannot deny the substance of the allegations of abuse. I must admit that this gives me more insight and sympathy for the students of ETS who are struggling to balance the benefits of their practice with the flaws of its source. And gives me pause to reflect on the false convictions which moved me to uncritically defend him.

January 3, 2011 9:01 PM

David Scates said...

And to my Japanese friend, whom I have probably been somewhat overboard in response: I think, actually, we might have a constructive conversation, though I don't think this is the place to do it. Let me apologize for my rudeness, and invite you to write to me at kegetsu@hotmail.com.

January 3, 2011 9:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Part 1

Yoshi Maujo and REDdirt make similar points about the importance of the recent letters to the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors from prominent teachers in the American Zen community.

These are letters from seasoned teachers who know what it means to be responsible for an organization, to serve on a board, and who are aware of the responsibilities that sit on the individual shoulders of each Director.

It is a challenge to serve on the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors and to maintain an unconflicted conscience. In good times the Board can be a friendly, collegial group. In bad times, when yet another case of sexual abuse is reported and Mr. Shimano is fighting for power, it can become a loathesome and macabre experience.

The recent letters of support from these respected teachers are extremely useful in helping each Board member to understand their individual responsibilities, to recognize their personal autonomy, and to clear their minds of the pressures of undue influence.

January 4, 2011 1:53 AM

Christopher said...

"Those letters sent between 12/30/10 and 01/01/11 were more likely sent because these people in leadership positions were trying to use a unique opportunity to influence Chayat and promote the notion of professional ethics in Zen leadership as well as an essential part of a spiritual practice."

Fair enough. Though even assuming such a best-case scenario, it's a bit like genkaku's recent blog post about groupthink vs. independence. The teachers are reluctant to call a spade a spade for mere institutional or "warm-and-fuzzy" diplomatic reasons. I don't know about you, but that's not the kind of attitude I look for in a Zen teacher, let alone as "an essential part of a spiritual practice".

If you ask me, officially sanctioning a teacher who feels that Shimano nevertheless has the "true dharma eye" is equivalent to letting him stay in office in the first place. It will only be a matter of time before the cycle of abuse starts over.

January 4, 2011 4:30 AM

Anonymous said...

Wonder how "Enabler Roshi" is getting along with Fujin?

January 4, 2011 6:28 AM

Anonymous said...

I don't know why people always look that way -- to the institutions and their PR and spin --, instead of toward the people who just speak. They are the ones who always call it first, anyway. And the fact is, for a long time, all the "warm and fuzzy" diplomacy flying around diminishes, or clouds, what these people have to say.

-J

But I'm writing this to apologize a little for my last post. I was arguing with my girlfriend who was standing behind me while I was just typing. I'd have deleted it if there were a delete button. I only meant to say hello.

January 4, 2011 6:57 AM

David Scates said...

It would be very helpful if people would choose some userid to post. so that the readers could track who is saying what. I'm not sure which "last post" J. is referring to. But I can sympathize with his apology, having snapped off more than one ill-considered post myself and wishing for a delete button.

January 4, 2011 7:07 AM

Anonymous said...

Part 2

Here is a letter to a former ZSS Director during the sexual abuse problems of 1993, from Philip Kapleau, Roshi:

4322 Lincoln St.
Hollywood, FL 33021
August 13, 1993

Dear [director],

Let me say, first of all, that I appreciate the confidence you displayed in my judgement by taking up with me the subject of our lengthy conversation. As I promised, I am phoning the Rochester Zen Center to send you a copy of the Spring/Summer, 1993 issue of ZEN BOW, rather than asking them simply to send you the special supplement which contains Bodhin Sensei's report of the Dharamsala conference with the Dalai Lama. Because this particular issue is outstanding for many reasons, I'm asking the receptionist to send you the entire issue, which, as I have said, contains the special supplement.

After you have read it and feel I can help you in any way with the problem you and your associates are facing, don't hesitate to let me know.

Permit me to stress one thing: please, please do not despair and resign, as three or four previous boards have done. If you and your associates seriously assume the responsibilities that you are empowered by law to assume and act as you feel you should act in the interest of your immediate sangha, you will earn the respect and gratitude not only of your immediate sangha but earn the gratitude of the larger sangha that, inevitably, is painted with the same brush of corruption that is now tearing your own sangha apart.

Your task, I know, is not an easy one; on the other hand, neither is it an impossible one. My best wishes for your success go with this letter. Again, anything I can do to help, I will be glad to do.

Warmly,

[signed]

Philip Kapleau

January 4, 2011 8:28 AM

Anonymous said...

That letter should be in the archive.... please send the archivist a copy of the original. It belongs in the historical record.

January 4, 2011 9:18 AM

Pete to Sherry said...

I'm not going to point any moral;
I'll leave that for yourself
Maybe you're still walking, you're still talking
You'd like to keep your health.
But every time I read the papers
That old feeling comes on;
We're -- waist deep in the Big Muddy
And the big fool says to push on.

Waist deep in the Big Muddy
And the big fool says to push on.
Waist deep in the Big Muddy
And the big fool says to push on.
Waist deep! Neck deep! Soon even a
Tall man'll be over his head, we're
Waist deep in the Big Muddy!
And the big fool says to push on!

--Q: who is the big fool?

January 4, 2011 10:39 AM

Anonymous said...

Is this a trick question?

:)

January 4, 2011 12:02 PM

Lore said...

The sun was warm there, and the murmurs of forest life blurred softly away in my sleep. When I awoke, dimly aware of some commotion and outcry in the clearing, the light was slanting down through the pines in such a way that the glade was lit like some vast cathedral. I could see the dust motes of wood pollen in the long shaft of light, and there on the extended branch sat an enormous raven with a red and squirming nestling in its beak.

The sound that awoke me was the outraged cries of the nestling's parents, who flew helplessly in circles about the clearing. The sleek black monster was indifferent to them. He gulped, whetted his beak on the dead branch a moment, and sat still. Up to that point the little tragedy had followed the usual pattern. But suddenly, out of all that area of

woodland, a soft sound of complaint began to rise. Into the glade fluttered small birds of half a dozen varieties drawn by the anguished outcries of the tiny parents.

No one dared attack the raven. But they cried there in some instinctive common misery, the bereaved and the unbereaved. The glade filled with their soft rustling and their cries. They fluttered as if to point their wings at the murderer. There was a dim intangible ethic he had violated, that they knew. He was a bird of death.

And he, the murderer, the black bird at the heart of life, sat on there, glistening in the common light, formidable, unmoving, unperturbed, untouchable.

The sighing died. It was then I saw the judgment. It was the judgment of life against death. I will never see it again so forcefully presented. I will never hear it again in notes so tragically prolonged. For in the midst of protest, they forgot the violence. There, in that clearing, the crystal note of a song sparrow lifted hesitantly in the hush. And finally, after painful fluttering, another took the song, and the another, the song passing from one bird to another, doubtfully at first, as though some evil thing were being forgotten. Till suddenly they took heart and sang from many throats joyously together as birds are known to sing. They sang because life is sweet and sunlight beautiful. They sang under the brooding shadow of the raven. In simple truth they had forgotten the raven, for they were the singers of life, and not of death.

-Loren Eiseley

Olivia, keep the faith and the song going.
January 4, 2011 12:19 PM

Yoshi Maujo said...

Christopher wrote:

"If you ask me, officially sanctioning a teacher who feels that Shimano nevertheless has the "true dharma eye" is equivalent to letting him stay in office in the first place. It will only be a matter of time before the cycle of abuse starts over."

In spirit I agree with you, Christopher; We may disagree only on the use of diplomacy. Also I don't consider them accepting her role of abbess of ZSS as an official sanctioning of her. She holds the abbess whether or not she is morally and spirituality blind.

My sense is that those New Years letters were a warning to her as much as a recommendation to her.

One day the collegiality may disappear. Probably that day will much sooner than it was with respect to Shimano. I think those letters imply that.

But doesn't it bother you more that so many of the currently active ZSS sangha are so accepting of all this? I was shocked to read that Kensei Koji could only find one other Hoen-ji sangha member who was seriously disturbed by Roko's pronouncement of loyalty in the face of serious immorality. My personal reaction would have been along the lines "What does she know of the true dharma eye to make such a pronouncement?" As far as I know no other teacher besides Shimano sanctioned her supposed 'insight.' I better re-evaluate my practice here."

- Yoshi

January 4, 2011 12:22 PM

Olivia said...

"Olivia, keep the faith and the song going."

Thank you. It was never lost. Something like whatever it is in the irrepressible weed that defies toxic chemicals.

I hope that others growing outside the fenced in gardens will begin to define more clearly the insights they have gained throughout this ordeal. Their understanding of how this relates to Zen practice and Sangha community would be very rich.

January 4, 2011 12:57 PM

Anonymous said...

She wouldn't know a "True Dharma eye" if it winked at her...

January 4, 2011 12:58 PM

Anonymous said...

"Somewhere toward its foot I discerned a human figure standing, as it seemed to me, within the rainbow, though unconscious of his position. He was gazing fixed at something in the sand.

Eventually he stooped and flung the object beyond the breaking surf. I labored toward him over a half mile of uncertain footing. By the time I reached him the rainbow had receded ahead of us, but something of its color still ran hastily in many changing colors across his features. He was starting to kneel again.

In a pool of sand and silt a starfish had thrust its arms up stiffly and was holding its body waaway from the stifling mud.

"It's still alive," I ventured.

"Yes," he said, and with a quick yet gentle movement he picked up the star and spun it over my head and far out into the sea. It sank in a burst of spume, and the waters roared once more.

"It may live," he said, "if the off shore pull is strong enough."

(from) The Star Thrower by Loren Eiseley

January 4, 2011 1:07 PM

Anonymous said...

"What does she know of the true dharma eye to make such a pronouncement?"

I'm afraid that two such Penetrating Dharma Eyes can make the whole world blind, unless...

January 4, 2011 1:36 PM

KatsuAn said...

@Yoshi--

Be careful of drawing conclusions from Kensei's Facebook posting. People have complicated relationships, and most of us also have complicated pasts that our Facebook postings do not often reveal.

January 4, 2011 1:46 PM

genkaku said...

I hope that others growing outside the fenced in gardens will begin to define more clearly the insights they have gained throughout this ordeal. Their understanding of how this relates to Zen practice and Sangha community would be very rich.

Olivia -- My experience was limited to three versions of what were sometimes called the Fuck Follies. Obviously, my experience was not that of a woman directly involved with or manipulated by Eido. Nevertheless, the eruptions when they occurred badly burned whatever practice I had mustered up until that time. Twice I stayed. The third time, I left.

It was painful, confusing, angry-making ... and a host of other things I do not clearly remember. I too did my damndest to try to find light in the darkness. I too summoned up excuses and explanations. I too found unwarranted fault with myself and manufactured unwarranted excuses and explanations for others. I too colluded by inaction in the despicable nature of things. It was a mess and made a mess of me.

And today, looking back, I can only say two things: 1. I wouldn't trade my training for all the tea in China and I wouldn't wish my training on my worst enemy and 2. The teacher may be a liar, but zazen is no liar.

Sorry ... it's all I can muster.

January 4, 2011 2:03 PM

genkaku said...

KatsuAn said...

@Yoshi--

Be careful of drawing conclusions from Kensei's Facebook posting. People have complicated relationships, and most of us also have complicated pasts that our Facebook postings do not often reveal.

KatsuAn -- This is one of the reasons I dislike Facebook so much ... feigning connections that more often only supply distances.

But I think your caveat is a good one across the internet ... including on this blog thread.

Thanks.

January 4, 2011 2:10 PM

Yoshi Maujo said...

Hello KatsuAn,

I am open to the fact that Kensei Koji may have misunderstood or even lied in her post. I am also open to the fact that there is no such person as Kensei Koji. However, from the limited facts available there is no compelling evidence to think that Roko's true feelings are other than what what Kensei said.

Unlike Genjo, Roko has no one who seems to have a channel that reports what some of her real thought and doubts are unless you are such a person. Further, Roko has had plenty of opportunity to use even diplomatic language in the articles and books she has been involved with to separate herself from the views expressed by Kensei Koji and suspected many here including myself.

To attempt to deduce her views, take her book on Maurine Stuart teaching as a prime example. Myo-on was not exactly secretive about her break with Shimano. This view can be seen in Helen Tworlov' piece on her. Roko claims to have studied with Maurine yet eventually went back to Shimano. She could have studied elsewhere Rochester Zen Center or Zen Mountain Monastery or with any other of a number Zen Teachers in the North East or anywhere. So, I think we have plenty to go on to _assume_ that Roko's inner feelings are in fact very loyal to Shimano. She may actually believe that Shimano has had deep insight and does wonderfully deep zazen, or she may have a non-spiritual items on her agenda.

KatsuAn if you actually know something, I would love for you to give me reason to think otherwise. To have hope in the future of ZSS, SBJ and DBZ.

- Yoshi
January 4, 2011 2:22 PM

REDdirt said...

Genkaku,

"Zazen is no liar."

Why?
January 4, 2011 2:42 PM

Anonymous said...

Loren Eiseley continued.....

..."On a point of land, I found the star thrower...I spoke once briefly. "I understand," I said. "Call me another thrower." Only then I allowed myself to think, He is not alone any longer. After us, there will be others...We were part of the rainbow...Perhaps far outward on the rim of space a genuine star was similarly seized and flung...For a moment, we cast on an infinite beach together beside an unknown hurler of suns... We had lost our way, I thought, but we had kept, some of us, the memory of the perfect circle of compassion from life to death and back to life again - the completion of the rainbow of existence" (The Star Thrower, p.181).

January 4, 2011 2:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Kensei is real and you can believe what Kensei says.

January 4, 2011 3:00 PM

Anonymous said...

<http://www.zenstudies.org/abbot.html>

"Shinge Roshi expresses her gratitude for "Eido Roshi's uncompromising and penetrating Dharma Eye, which reveals directly the luminous power of the unconditioned mind." Deeply indebted as well to Soen Roshi, she says he was like an open channel to the cosmic realm. "When reading aloud from the Soen Roku at Hoen-ji's Dai Bosatsu Mandala Day services, I feel as though his voice comes through me from the depths of his profound realization."

January 4, 2011 3:04 PM

Anonymous said...

"To have worked with two such masters in dokusan, digging ever more deeply into koans and into the challenges of daily life—what a gift," Shinge Roshi says.

January 4, 2011 3:23 PM

Anonymous said...

wow ... Roko is drunk here.

January 4, 2011 3:23 PM

Anonymous said...

Ye Gods, this language is sexual.

Sorry, I just couldn't help it...

(O)

January 4, 2011 3:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Zazen does not lie, but liars do zazen.

January 4, 2011 3:49 PM

starfish thrower said...

All day long as he wrote, the image of that young man haunted him; he tried to ignore it, but the vision persisted. Finally, late in the afternoon, he realized that he the scientist, he the poet, had missed the essential nature of the young man's actions. Because he realized that what the young man was doing was choosing not to be an observer in the universe and watch it pass by, but was choosing to be an actor in the universe and make a difference. He was embarrassed.

That night he went to bed, troubled. When morning came, he awoke knowing that he had to do something; so he got up, put on his clothes, went to the beach and found the young man; and with him spent the rest of the morning throwing Starfish into the ocean.

You see, what the young man's actions represent is something that is special in each and every one of us. We have all been gifted with the ability to make a difference. And if we can, like the young man, become aware of that gift, we gain through the strength of our vision the power to shape the future.

And that is your challenge, and that is my challenge. We must find our Starfish, and if we throw our stars wisely and well, I have no question that the 21st century is going to be a wonderful place.

January 4, 2011 4:04 PM

REDdirt said...

To Loren Eisley continues

I first read this essay when I was perhaps fifteen. It has reverberated in and through my sense of the possibilities this life offers ever since. My copy of the Unexpected Universe is dogearred and broken down.

Not alone indeed. Thank you.

Mike

January 4, 2011 4:06 PM

Anonymous said...

This morning when I opened my computer the lead video staring at me was the picture of a gun flash, the face behind it looking straight at the camera man. The invitation was to watch the raw videos.

The one who took that picture is dead.

January 4, 2011 4:13 PM

REDdirt said...

I have been aware of that invitation to watch a raw video, a momentary ripple in two lives and how that now spread out all day. Mixing and brushing color on a painting, checking Genkaku Eido Tai Shimano blog, recognizing with a small jolt of pure joy the Loren Eisley comment, tearing off to find my copy of The Unexpected Universe to respond

Life is fucking stange and every moment is worth the trip.

Mike

January 4, 2011 4:25 PM

Christopher said...

"But doesn't it bother you more that so many of the currently active ZSS sangha are so accepting of all this?"

First of all, I of course know that (unfortunately) Chayat is not the only one who continues to be fooled by Shimano. I saw many of them with my own eyes in Switzerland.

But no matter how many such people there are, it still bothers me less because they're all just students. They're allowed to make mistakes. Teachers, on the other hand - especially so-called roshis with half-centuries of zazen experience under their belts - should know better. At the very least, they should be able to tell the difference between a zen master and a sociopath, for god's sake.

I think the most insidious problem, though is that Chayat et al. evidently really do think that Shimano is somehow enlightened at the same time as being abusive. "Power corrupts" and all that. Never mind that he's in fact a fraud through and through, but even just to entertain the possibility boggles the mind. As if going through the koan curriculum were an end in itself, somehow parallel to actual real life ethics. How can a Zen teacher be so wrong about the entire purpose of Zen practice in the first place?

January 4, 2011 4:39 PM

Anonymous said...

The odd part is the painting. It has a history and a present but no future beyond what I will it to be.

January 4, 2011 4:50 PM

genkaku said...

REDDirt said...

Genkaku,

"Zazen is no liar."

Why?

REDDirt -- To know that (if you'll pardon my seeming to be evasive) you'd have to try it. Mostly, it's your experience and your experience, like it or lump it, doesn't lie.

The question that naturally arises, however, might be stated as, "Who is the 'you' in 'your?'" And zazen is a good tool with which to find out.

January 4, 2011 5:02 PM

Anonymous said...

And an ever better tool to find out what the "you" in "your" is not.

January 4, 2011 5:10 PM

REDDirt said...

Genkaku,

I have spent a good piece of the last three years doing zazen and have begun to wonder why all the bother. Wont stop but ...

It seems likely all experience, all of this day's working on this picture, aware of its past and present state says nothing useful about this picture tomorrow.

Tomorrow is nothing more than the paint I mix and apply from the perspective of this picture.

So what is it, or who is it mixing the paint of me? It seems to be happening; I do not remain static in the sense the painting does when I do not proceed.

Who mixes the paint of me? Given the ongoing nature of this it does not seem to be my concern at all. Not something to break out in a sweat thinking about. Seems perfectly dependable. I am, until I am not.

The painter of this picture does not stop.

Perhaps Zazen is a useful tool right up to the moment it become the useful tool.
January 4, 2011 5:46 PM

Anonymous said...

@ Christopher : "I think the most insidious problem, though is that Chayat et al. evidently really do think that Shimano is somehow enlightened at the same time as being abusive."

Christopher, if someone showed you deep inner penetrating light and as a result your deepest sense of gratitude, insight, and personal spiritual "power" grew out of such an experience... would you or would you not be impressed?

This Shimano has attracted millions of dollars and the unflinching loyalty of folks like Chayat for no simple reason.

Obviously, he made a pretty powerful influence on Chayat and has enough personal power to attract the loyalty that remains and has remained through this current turmoil and past turmoils.

Can someone be enlightened and corrupt?

I think that depends on your definition of enlightenment and corrupt.

If your definition of enlightenment is literally ... pure radiant light, penetrating insight to your inner being and the inner being of others ... that would be our man, Shinamo.

If your definition of corrupt is abusing power and sexual predation... that would be Shimano.

Those of us who are up at arms against Shimano... can we please stop undermining his level of "spiritual" power. These so called zen disciples, including the remaining loyals in Switzerland and DBZ and very enmeshed in what they consider a man of deep and true

insight. What is more they are (in my opinion as a consequence of Shimano's 'enlightenment') very convinced this Shimano character is a rare and authentic master.

When we get out of the radiant light hokus pokus the fact is Shimano has both unflinching devotion from remaining students, including Chayat and Marinello AS WELL Shimano is a sociopath.

Chayat and Marinello have choice

1) Go with the power of their so called enlightenment experiences accepting their personal debts of gratitude which evidently translates into corrupted collusion.

or

2) Turn their hearts in favor of what is morally right and good for the true sangha.

So far we can all see what and who Chayat and Marinello chooses.

January 4, 2011 6:18 PM

Anonymous said...

PS: I don't have time to spell check. Sorry, this really takes up quite enough effort.

January 4, 2011 6:20 PM

Anonymous said...

Christopher says...

"How can a Zen teacher be so wrong about the entire purpose of Zen practice in the first place?"

...

That's a very good question.

I'm still pretty much a beginner, so perhaps you (or everyone) could explain: what is the purpose of Zen practice?

Thanks.

January 4, 2011 6:21 PM

Anonymous said...

A zen master's life is one continuous mistake.

Something like this anyway. Who said this?

January 4, 2011 6:34 PM

Anonymous said...

If moral rightness is a cultural definition and it is not an unvariable truth, why do ALL religious institutions have, as their primary instruction in right behavior, do no harm to others?

Perhaps Eido Shimano is a zen master. He is also a poor excuse for an enlightened leader of a religious practice. He has no business being a teacher of such. None.

January 4, 2011 7:01 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon January 4, 2011 6:18 PM

"When we get out of the radiant light hokus pokus the fact is Shimano has both unflinching devotion from remaining students, including Chayat and Marinello AS WELL Shimano is a sociopath.

Chayat and Marinello have choice

1) Go with the power of their so called enlightenment experiences accepting their personal debts of gratitude which evidently translates into corrupted collusion.

or

2) Turn their hearts in favor of what is morally right and good for the true sangha.

So far we can all see what and who Chayat and Marinello chooses. "

==

Thank goodness somebody out there understands the enmeshed nature problem and can describe it in a few hundred words.

Thank you.

January 4, 2011 7:06 PM

Anonymous said...

The to date fact is, Eido Shimano does not have much so called "unflinching devotion" from either students or heirs remaining at this point.

This is his peril and opportunity.

January 4, 2011 7:31 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said,

"When we get out of the radiant light hokus pokus the fact is"

Have you been erased within "the radiant light"?

Hokus-pocus means sleight of hand or a sham used (esp) to cloak deception. This might well apply to the practice Eido Shimano endorses but "hocus pocus" has something in-common with the experience "this one shining alone"? I think not.

January 4, 2011 7:47 PM

genkaku said...

I have spent a good piece of the last three years doing zazen and have begun to wonder why all the bother. Wont stop but ...

REDdirt -- Good man! If it has spoken to you for three years, it is likely to continue. Keep on listening.

There is no punishment if you don't practice zazen. There is no reward if you do. But there is the matter of uncertainty or suffering. Emotional or intellectual gymnastics can hardly keep things in control. What can? Pick your poison.

January 4, 2011 7:53 PM

REDdirt said...

"Pick your poison?"

Hah! This is why I dont stop. There seems no end to suffering. Yet when "me" looks at "me" three years back, the poison worth the picking is not poison at all. ;)

January 4, 2011 8:29 PM

Christopher said...

"if someone showed you deep inner penetrating light and as a result your deepest sense of gratitude, insight, and personal spiritual "power" grew out of such an experience... would you or would you not be impressed? [...] Those of us who are up at arms against Shimano... can we please stop undermining his level of "spiritual" power."

There are two issues here. First, I'm aware that these people are really impressed with Shimano. I myself am deeply indebted to my own teacher for similar reasons. I don't mean to downplay the enlightenment mystique and all its addictive qualities.

On the other hand, it is precisely because I had a similar experience with a different, genuine teacher that I can see that Shimano's so-called spiritual power is actually manipulative and/or fraudulent. I went to great trouble to try and detail this in my letter to the Board (it's in the Archives), though of course it's hard to convey such devices on paper. But that's what I mean about him being a fraud through and through - there's really no comparison here to other "less-than-perfect" masters like Trungpa and Maezumi or whomever. Shimano shamelessly exploits the myth of the zen master to its extreme but,

as George Zournas apparently already discovered way back in 1984, when you look into his eyes there's really nothing there. As sad as it is to say, Shimano is really just an empty hulk, kensho or no. And I'm afraid that it's only people who are similarly somehow shallow who can remain impressed with him and his "insight" over the long term - even without all the abuse.

By the way, re: the purpose of Zen practice: all I can say is that if you're doing it to be the king of some ivory koan tower, you're missing the "pointless point".

January 5, 2011 3:39 AM

Anonymous said...

What I find really sad is people's image of "insight" (as they see it). This is the material on which their devotion is manufactured. This is the bit of hope they cling to, and this is why they are willing to overlook the deep character flaws in their "masters".

In a "spiritual" center, it is in this manner that the most insincere of people may come to rule over and take advantage of the most sincere.

That's what I can't get over. There are not many people who would wish to spend their lives portraying themselves as something they are not. As such, most people expect, in their "master", the same sincerity. But, very very often -- much too often -- that's just not the case.

To me, this is the saddest thing. I could care less what Shimano does, or where he ends up. It troubles me that good people still look to him, and others like him.

-J

January 5, 2011 3:52 AM

Anonymous said...

If our practice is 'for all beings', then we must care about what Mr. Shimano does and where he ends up. The fact that he is probably carrying a mental illness diagnosis should make his plight sadder in the eyes of those who try to be compassionate. We cannot, according to Buddhist ethics, stop working towards this goal, as if he were not one of us.

--Spike

January 5, 2011 6:21 AM

genkaku said...

Spike -- Perhaps there is something to the observation that it is not so much we who imagine he is not one of us but he whose actions depict a man who imagines he is not one of us?

January 5, 2011 6:48 AM

Anonymous said...

Excuse me? Mr. Shimano's "plight"? You mean the plight of being a sociopath? Or the plight of being finally fingered for four decades of rape? Or the plight of disgrace for his crimes? Or the plight of having to deal with the consequences of his actions? Which plight would you be referring to?

January 5, 2011 6:49 AM

Shodo said...

"If our practice is 'for all beings', then we must care about what Mr. Shimano does and where he ends up. The fact that he is probably carrying a mental illness diagnosis should make his plight sadder in the eyes of those who try to be compassionate. We cannot, according to Buddhist ethics, stop working towards this goal, as if he were not one of us."

Pity and compassion are, to the sociopath, nothing but tools to abuse.

If you want to pity him, and be compassionate to him - do it only for yourself, because a true sociopath will not be touched but such empathy... deep down they will think it's just another weakness on your part that they can run rough-shod over.

The best thing for him, and for you, may very well be for you to shun him, and to strip him of his robes and titles and power and to sever all ties with him.

40 years Spike.

40 years and he has not changed.

Eido Shimano uses the love of his students for him against themselves - he's been doing it for years.

January 5, 2011 8:41 AM

Anonymous said...

Part 1

Shodo said...

"Pity and compassion are, to the sociopath, nothing but tools to abuse.

If you want to pity him, and be compassionate to him - do it only for yourself, because a true sociopath will not be touched but such empathy... deep down they will think it's just another weakness on your part that they can run rough-shod over. "

Anonymous said...

Reposted from Robert Aitken's blog September 13, 2010 8:00 PM

It is critical that the members of the current Board of Directors understand the methods of Mr. Shimano's pathological lying. "Normal" people cannot even begin to imagine the

complete lack of respect that he has for them, nor the consequences they will personally suffer if they act upon his lies.

It is also critical that students of the organization should be aware that when speaking with Mr. Shimano they should always have witnesses, and that they should not share any personal information with him. Again, this is very difficult for “normal” people to grasp, especially when the Board pushes Mr. Shimano forth as their trusted teacher.

...

This post from the Zen International Forum offers additional insight into the “Shimano problem”.

Post by Seigen on Tue Aug 03, 2010 10:41 pm
Here's the hard part for the bodhisattva:

...It is not advisable to try to reform or cure psychopaths. The best advice is to learn to identify them and develop a strategy for cutting off the relationship. Although a relationship with a psychopath is painful, it is also an opportunity to enhance your spiritual growth and purify your own motives. Be patient with friends who are under the control of a psychopath, and be ready to help them when they express doubts. Awareness of the problem of psychopaths is half of the solution.”

...

continues in Part 2
January 5, 2011 9:51 AM

Anonymous said...
Part 2

A number of years ago, in discussing the “Shimano problem” with a senior American Zen teacher who has known Mr. Shimano for decades, he described Mr. Shimano as “a psychopath who has surrounded himself with co-psychopaths”.

I personally do not see anything wrong with [choosing one's own practice and if that is] the “co-psychopathic zen practice” it may be appropriate for his extreme supporters. But it is dangerous for the general public.

Mr. Shimano should be moved into one of their zendos (Genjo, Roko, Junpo, Eshin, Zenshin, etc) so that the threat to the public is minimized.
January 5, 2011 10:03 AM

genkaku said...

Mr. Shimano should be moved into one of their zendos (Genjo, Roko, Junpo, Eshin, Zenshin, etc) so that the threat to the public is minimized.

Will someone explain to me how such a hypothesis differs from the Catholic Church's shunting of child-abusing priests from one parish to another? Everything's OK as long as the problem is not in my backyard? How does this "minimize the threat to the public?"
January 5, 2011 10:12 AM

Olivia said...

When I first met Eido Shimano I was very taken by what seemed a quality of tenderness combined with the strength and focus that comes with a disciplined practice like Zazen. His interest in me as a potential student (he actually came to my house after I had spent one weekend at DBZ) also seemed sincere. Because I had lost a former teacher who was actually completely hands off with students I expected him to be the same. Nevertheless I felt something not quite genuine or right. I went anyway, for a number of reasons - some good, some not.

I soon learned that these "virtues" were not as they seemed. I watched this not just for myself but toward others over the longer haul regarding the role of Abbot.

Additionally, as I better came to know him, I realized that he did not care about his students in a way that to me would reflect an enlightened or spiritual leader. By this I mean open and even low criticisms of students, wife, and Americans in general. I never once had a sense from him that he had any real felt connection to the land around him. What was missing was a quality of deep compassion, a quality of shared connectedness, sometimes even just plain psychological and moral feeling, toward ALL sentient beings that seem to be the very fabric of spiritual awakening and a consequence of enlightenment. This just could not be explained away as "detachment" or other possible excuses for the "enlightened master".

To this day Shimano does not represent for me an "enlightened" master of Zen or anything else. And, I'm not looking for perfect. Nevertheless the practice and discipline that he created at DBZ was very strong and very powerful and the result was equally powerful for many who stayed on their cushion over time. It had a beauty in itself and many people have expressed that with much gratitude. That in itself was worth the trip, but for some the price was big. As Genkaku says, zazen is no lie. It's a beautiful and powerful practice.

There is just something that I hear and feel within a fuller range that comes with a deep connectedness to all life. I feel like I'm limping along here in trying to express it. Words are never adequate enough. It just wasn't there in the genuine manner that has depth and translates into practice on and beyond the cushion.

This is my very humble observation but it's a true one and reflects what I found on those cushions and generally more from life itself. It's just a taste, and only enough to know what it's not. Not this - not that. I know that Shimano has reached states of opening and kensho, but maybe there's more to go before bestowing the word "enlightened".

It was also a most riveting and even frightening experience to watch how Shimano played the people around him for his own advantage whenever there was a minor or major crisis that questioned his actions and the result of them.

This is what I hear people being advised to not play into. It's not meant without care of Shimano. It's meant because it is what may have the only way of helping him. Huge amounts of energy over 40 years have been given to him and to pick up after the disasters. That energy needs to be released in connection to what gives life, not diminishes and confuses and destroys.

"Enough is enough"

January 5, 2011 10:26 AM

REDDirt said...

Perhaps this expresses what is so wrong here.

"Zazen does not lie, but, zazen can be used to do so."

An exit strategy is the runt puppy's mother.

Mike

January 5, 2011 10:52 AM

Anonymous said...

"Mr. Shimano should be moved into one of their zendos (Genjo, Roko, Junpo, Eshin, Zenshin, etc) so that the threat to the public is minimized."

Ha! Not in our zendo!

:)

January 5, 2011 11:40 AM

Anonymous said...

Thanks, Olivia, beautifully stated. 10:26 AM

I'm sure that your experience resonates with many former ZSS students, right from their wholesome appreciation of the practice at the beginning of their association with DBZ ... through their "riveting and even frightening experience to watch how Shimano played the people around him for his own advantage whenever there was a minor or major crisis that questioned his actions and the result of them."

Great summary.

January 5, 2011 11:47 AM

Anonymous said...

Yes, thank-you, Olivia.

-EL

January 5, 2011 12:13 PM

Anonymous said...

"Each student must be encouraged to take responsible measures to confront teachers with unethical aspects of their conduct. If the teacher shows no sign of reform, students should not hesitate to publicize any unethical behavior of which there is irrefutable evidence. This should be done irrespective of other beneficial aspects of his or her work and of one's spiritual commitment to that teacher."

— His Holiness the Dalai Lama

I'm trying to find more information about the meeting in India at which the Dali Lama made that statement. It was apparently in response to some members of ZSS who attended the meeting and spoke directly to the Dali Lama about Shimano.

The DL told another story in that meeting which served to identify "crazy wisdom" as a state of enlightenment in the "unconditional realm" and how to test for it. Do any of you have a good and reliable accounting of that time?

January 5, 2011 12:32 PM

Anonymous said...

Layman Suchandra said.

"How much money went from ZSS and went to Hoen-ji or its abbot?"

"Shinge Roshi travels widely..."

<http://www.zencenterofsyracuse.org/biographies/shinge-roshi-roko-sherry-chayat>

January 5, 2011 12:42 PM

Anonymous said...

Re: meeting with Dalai Lama

On March 16-19, 1993, a meeting was held in Dharamsala, India, between His Holiness the fourteenth Dalai Lama and a group of twenty- two Western dharma teachers from the major Buddhist traditions in Europe and America

http://www.anandainfo.com/buddhist_ethics.html

January 5, 2011 12:43 PM

Anonymous said...

Someone asked "Why even sit Zazen?" In the beginning of understanding one's own mind and nature it is advisable to meditate. After one is capable of calming the mind and body one learns to walk in meditation and even converse with others keeping a calm and meditative mind and body. The teachers and people who continue to believe in formal meditation after they have received its' benefits are missing the mark. They now stunt the growth of the individual.... a story from T.D. Suzuki.....

Huang asked "You say you come from Neng, the great master. What instruction did you have under him?"

Yung answered: "According to his instruction, no-tranquillization, no-disturbance, no-sitting, no-meditation - this is the Tathagata's Dhyana. The five Skandhas are not realities, the six objects of sense are by nature empty. It is neither quiet nor illuminating; it is neither real nor empty; it does not abide in the middle way; it is not doing, it is no-effect-producing, and yet it functions with the utmost freedom: the Buddha-nature is all-inclusive."

This said, Huang at once realized the meaning of it and sighed: "These thirty years I have sat' to no purpose!"

January 5, 2011 12:54 PM

Anonymous said...

Nothing obviates the practice of compassion for all beings (if you are a Buddhist).

--spike

January 5, 2011 1:11 PM

Anonymous said...

"I know that Shimano has reached states of opening and kensho"

Sorry, Olivia, but no. It's just not the case. There's a lot more fraud at work in Zen than most people know.

People really shouldn't be so confused. It is as it appears. A real taste -- even a first real kensho -- only happens to the most sincere of men and women. Usually, they happen not to be the "masters". Most often, disturbed by what they come to see in the monastery, they leave.

Sincerity and honesty is actually a requirement. Else, how might one truly face oneself? Without these, one does not even acknowledge one's own actions, even as one is doing them. I wish people would at least give this some thought.

The big show, the slow, practiced speech, and the careful, controlled postures are an act. It's insincerity. Despite the pomp and splendor of "this great tradition", it just doesn't

happen to these people. As a consequence, they are reduced to politics, powermongering, manipulation, constant public posturing, etc.

It never appears like this.

And the koans? They know answers. They studied them. They use them to maintain position by creating in people thoughts like "I know he had a real kensho".

This is a terrible betrayal. It is part of what I meant when I wrote, before, that the insincere come to rule over the sincere, as most people would never wish to present such falsehood to others.

If anyone is wondering why good, honest, well-adjusted people tend to leave places like DBZ, and why [well, opposite] types of people tend to stay, this is why. It's the sincere ones who may come to see through it. Shimano gets them out of there.

If he had any idea of what he is actually doing -- to HIMSELF -- with the lies and manipulation, he wouldn't do it. That's part of what he would have seen. In that moment, he would have seen what it builds (in HIM), and the discomfort that it causes (HIM).

He hasn't. Ever. He won't, either. Ever. It's not these people. It never was. There are no exceptions. There will never be any exceptions.

People really shouldn't be confused by this.

-J

January 5, 2011 1:43 PM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku said...

"Will someone explain to me how such a hypothesis differs from the Catholic Church's shunting of child-abusing priests from one parish to another? Everything's OK as long as the problem is not in my backyard? How does this "minimize the threat to the public?"

...

Yes, yes of course you are right, I am the original poster.

I should have copy/pasted the entire September 13, 2010 8:00 PM post on Mr. Aitken's blog, but it exceeded the Blogspot size limit when preceded by the quote from Shodo.

But yes, my original statement on the Aitken blog is weak: "Mr. Shimano should be moved into one of their zendos (Genjo, Roko, Junpo, Eshin, Zenshin, etc) so that the threat to the public is minimized. I should have at least said, so the threat to the Zen Studies Society is removed."

The point that I was trying to make in September is this: if Sherry Chyat, Joe Marinello, Richard Rudin, and Eshin Brenda Lukeman Shoshanna think that Mr. Shimano is so wonderful, they should take him to their zendos, instead of using their “leadership” to continue to inflict him on the ZSS.

...

The fact is, Mr. Shimano belongs in prison, and if he lived in Minnesota that is exactly where he would be, with a \$30,000 fine for 15 years. That's how the threat to the “public” is minimized, and boards of directors are empowered: LAWS.

And it is also a fact that the Catholic Church has such a strong lobby in New York State (and Massachusetts), that when legislative bills come up before the NY State Legislature (and the Massachusetts Legislature) that invoke the criminalization of clergy sexual abuse, the bills do not get passed into law.

...

It's all very nice that the Zen Buddhist teachers have finally been given permission to peak out of their own backyards and to write letters to the ZSS Board of Directors. Even if those letters are based on a template.

But what about the non-Buddhist backyards? Protection for everyone: the “public”.

A number of states have solved the problem: it is a criminal offense for a member of the clergy to engage in sexual intercourse with an active parishioner; the consent of the parishioner is not a defense.

The message is clear: if you want to have sex, one party must leave the congregation while the relationship sorts itself out. No sneaking around and no excuses.

In order to succeed with legislation, the “Shimano Problem” and the “Catholic Church Problem” are extremely useful in gaining the support of our State Senators and Congressmen.

But for now, I must leave a discussion of a legislative initiative for another day.
January 5, 2011 2:09 PM

Anonymous said...

Acknowledging and taking ownership of innate incompleteness is the first necessity of this Way, it is not a step which can be skipped.

It can however, show up and seem to be just an afterthought. Be wary of both views.

Words and behavior are not divisible.

The words, Buddhist Zen master, when applied to someone who acts in an explicitly arrogant manner for a long period of time, an oxymoron before the words are even spoken.

This applies to Dharma heirs, be they roshis, or seniors monks, or junior monks, or just students or, least of all, accessories to the fact.

Taking ownership of innate incompleteness is the first necessity of this Way; it does not show up as an afterthought.

January 5, 2011 2:38 PM

REDDirt said...

2:38 is me.

Having a sort of mini break out day. Doors opening etc. Some of the above was deleted, too hard to say here. Some moved around with no editing.

Certainly understand now what El meant when she said this is a sangha and the need to talk thorough to gain some clarity.

Thanks to all recent comments. A revelation.

Mike

January 5, 2011 2:47 PM

Anonymous said...

About kensho, sincerity and honesty. I agree completely with Jushin.

Gassho.

January 5, 2011 3:15 PM

Anonymous said...

Is it ever ethical to break a marriage vow? Is there any male or female who can really claim not to know whether it is or not?

January 5, 2011 4:30 PM

Anonymous said...

I don't think there's any male or female who has broken a marriage who DOESN'T know whether it was ethical or not.

January 5, 2011 4:41 PM

Anonymous said...

A real kensho makes a monastery no more relevant or less relevant than any other place.
January 5, 2011 4:52 PM

Olivia said...

-J 1:43

Thank you - am listening. My statement was to give him the benefit of the doubt!
January 5, 2011 4:57 PM

Anonymous said...

It there has ever been anyone anywhere who has lost the right to the benefit of the doubt, through repeated manipulation and bad faith, it's Eido Tai Shimano.
January 5, 2011 5:04 PM

Anonymous said...

That's for sure.

January 5, 2011 5:38 PM

Anonymous said...

So...when is the next ZSS Board meeting, where they will adopt the new Bylaws and ban Mr. Shimano forever from the premises?

January 5, 2011 5:41 PM

Anonymous said...

Great God on a hot hopping rock, let's hope so!

January 5, 2011 5:50 PM

Anonymous said...

"Great God on a hot hopping rock, let's hope so!"

:))) sometimes you just gotta love this crowd.

January 5, 2011 6:16 PM

Anonymous said...

3000! Woo-hoo!

--EL

January 5, 2011 6:27 PM

Anonymous said...

Re: 3000 Landmark Number of blog posts on a single subject

Actually we passed 3,000 posts a little while ago. Remember a while back Genkaku tried doing some deletions and things got screwed things up for part of a day. :-}

BTW --

There are other notable (ignoble?) landmarks.

There are now 168 signatures on the Petition

Further, there are as of this writing 19 Open Letters from Zen Teachers asking the Board of Zen Studies Society to remove Shimano on James Ford's Blog

January 5, 2011 7:41 PM

Anonymous said...

The BuddhaDharma blog has posted on piece on the open letters under Buddhist news:

<http://www.shambhalasun.com/news/?p=17733#more-17733>

January 5, 2011 7:50 PM

Anonymous said...

Here is an excerpt from a recent letter to the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors from Zoketsu Norman Fischer, Roshi:

...I think we in the West have been mistaken in imagining that in Asia teachers control their sanghas absolutely. This is not the case. Teacher misconduct is not tolerated anywhere in Asia, and the disciplining of teachers is not inconsistent with the necessary respect and obedience for the teacher that is essential for Zen practice.

The reason teacher misconduct is not tolerated in Asia is no less true here: bad conduct that goes unaddressed weakens the entire Dharma community. This is why so many letters from Zen teachers have been filling your mailbox: your problems are ours.

The days of American Zen lineages as closed family systems is over. Zen practice cannot survive unless we realize that we are responsible to each other – and that we are here to support each other.

January 5, 2011 7:54 PM

Anonymous said...

Sorry, I've reposted and edited due to a couple of typos and unnecessary information. Genkaku, if you can, please delete the prior post.

Also, the Tricycle blog has a tiny post on the Open Letters:
<http://www.tricycle.com/blog/zen-teachers-respond-eido-shimano>

So far no one has posted a link to the Ford blog thread to the Open Letter thread on Ford's blog. I've tried registering three times but failed each time. :(
 January 5, 2011 8:12 PM

Anonymous said...

I found this little snippet from one of the public letters from Zen teachers about all this.

At an American Zen Teachers Association (AZTA) meeting in 1995, I met a woman who told me she was practicing with Eido-roshi. She also explained that, some years earlier, she and her husband stopped practicing with Eido-roshi when they learned of his egregious sexual relations with his female students. She went on to say, "But I went back to complete my training." I was surprised by how casually she admitted that she placed her personal ambitions above her ethical standards.

Obviously, I'm spreading rumors. But I found it interesting that the teacher decided to include this. Must be about Roko.
 January 5, 2011 9:04 PM

Anonymous said...

Well, well ,well....

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110105_Kensei_account.pdf

"One evening this past May, Shinge Roshi called the sangha together so that she could explain what was going on with Eido and stop the rumor train before it had a chance to get a full head of steam. She told us about the most recent incident with Eido Roshi and his student and told us that there had been other incidents in the past, but did not elaborate beyond that. She also told us that she and several other female residents of Dai Bosatsu Monastery, in 1975, were trading stories and discovered that they had all been sexually involved with Eido Roshi. Most of these women then abandoned him as a teacher and left the monastery."

January 5, 2011 10:08 PM

genkaku said...

This is the full account of my experience with this matter:

One evening this past May, Shinge Roshi called the sangha together so that she could explain what was going on with Eido and stop the rumor train before it had a chance to get a full head of steam. She told us about the most recent incident with Eido Roshi and his student and told us that there had been other incidents in the past, but did not elaborate beyond that. She also told us that she and several other female residents of Dai Bosatsu Monastery, in 1975, were trading stories and discovered that they had all been sexually involved with Eido Roshi. Most of these women then abandoned him as a teacher and left the monastery.

Shinge Roshi then asked the sangha to speak if they were so inclined. All of the people that spoke professed support for Eido, saying that their individual experiences with him during sesshin were enough for them to be sure that he was "the real deal." Many people also spoke of their unending support of Shinge Roshi. Shinge Roshi was in tears by this point, and told the attendees that she knew that Eido Roshi was her true teacher because, "He has the True Dharma Eye" and is a "fully awakened individual."

I said nothing. I left that evening and did not return to sit with my Dharma brothers and sisters for five months. I was disturbed that someone could have the True Dharma Eye and do the things that he had done. In communications with fellow sangha members over the next few months, I questioned the validity of Transmission in these circumstances, the validity of my own Jukai... everything about Zen practice was shaken to the core. I became a heretic and was told by senior students and by the ordained that I should not question these things. There was even talk among senior students that his behavior with these women was a type of deep, mystical teaching that he was giving them that we were not yet able to fully understand.

Only one other sangha member that I knew of at that time voiced opposition and left the sangha. Shinge Roshi told the sangha not to sit outside of our zendo with those that had left the sangha. I did go back to sit twice in late October and one of these occasions was for dokusan. I said that I had a small insight into Eido's motivations, having some personal experience in matters of this type. I was immediately reprimanded and told that I couldn't possibly know where Eido Roshi was coming from on this, as I had phrased it, because he has The True Dharma Eye and dwells in the absolute, so causality is different in his case. It may be true that I don't know where he was coming from, but The True Dharma Eye isn't a free pass to hurt people.

I haven't returned since this dokusan experience. Having my teacher make excuses and justifications for his heinous behavior killed all enthusiasm for studying with Shinge Roshi.

A close friend and Dharma sister was working in the Dai Bosatsu office over New Years and commented on the great volume of correspondences from the Zen community worldwide, and how moving it was to know that there was so much support for our sangha members. She was present when the most recent victim stood up during a meal and professed her love for Eido. She has told me that Eido is not giving up his fancy suite at

the monastery, and that Shinge Roshi will be living in a regular monk's room when she is at Dai Bosatsu.

The good in all of this is that I have learned that my practice is not location-dependent. My practice at home has become stronger than it ever has been. I know that finding another teacher is the right thing to do. Fear of what others will think of me and my actions, the fear of losing close Dharma friends, of becoming the heretic again is very strong, but not unbreakable. Right action is rarely easy action, but it must be done.

With great respect,

Kensei Jim Spencer
January 5, 2011 10:32 PM

Anonymous said...

And here's my personal favorite, like an exhausted remark from a long suffering neighbor, the Rochester Zen Center.

...

From Bodhin Kjolhede, Roshi

Dear ZSS Board,

Eido Roshi has besmirched the name of Zen long enough, and is now an open sore to the maha-Sangha. It's high time you exercise your authority and demand that he retire. Enough is enough.

Bodhin Kjolhede
January 5, 2011 10:48 PM

Anonymous said...

"... she and several other female students ... were trading stories and discovered they had all been sexually involved with eido ..."

When I sent an email asing Roko directly about the rumor concerning her being involved sexually with Shimano, she, in a written statement relayed to me via email by Genjo, explicitly denied it.

He did not contradict what she had written nor did he take any exception to it in a personal remark he addressed to me concerning how it was handled.

This exchange ocured sometime late last fall.
January 5, 2011 11:24 PM

Anonymous said...

"Fear of what others will think of me and my actions, the fear of losing close Dharma friends, of becoming the heretic again is very strong, but not unbreakable. Right action is rarely easy action, but it must be done."

Thank you Kensei,

DaiAn

January 5, 2011 11:34 PM

Anonymous said...

Enough of this CRAP. Off now to drink from another of Great Buddha's rivers. This rinzai trickle is foul; from bitter springs rises black and poisoned.

January 5, 2011 11:41 PM

Anonymous said...

This is surreal. One month ago most of these AZTA folks were thought to be good company in a gang bang. Now they are quoted as the awakened.

How corrupt is this American Zen? Pretty damned corrupt. These great people sat quiet on their cushions waiting for someone to tell them what to do. Now they resemble a hastily polite mob.

Those who despised them for sitting so silently?
The wind blows and all too easy is the way they swing.

Dumber and dumber.

January 6, 2011 1:16 AM

Anonymous said...

What the hell is Bodhin talking about?

Eido Shimano did retire. He's just not going anywhere to do it.

January 6, 2011 1:21 AM

Anonymous said...

Pack up his stuff Genjo. And hers. Call a truck. Put Fido Shimano and his lover Roko Chayat in it with all that stuff. Pay the driver extra to take them else where and close the road when the tail lights turn the bend.

Oh yes, change the locks as well. Then resign from the board and go home.

January 6, 2011 1:36 AM

Anonymous said...

And another....

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110105_DaiAn_Shinge.pdf

January 6, 2011 1:42 AM

Anonymous said...

Hi Kobutsu,

Whoops, you seem to have picked up an inconsistency there in your naming conventions on the DaiAn_Shinge document. Umm...isn't that supposed to be DaiAn_Chayat ;))

...

Thank goodness for the shimanoarchive.com. Somehow I don't think that DaiAn's letter would get posted on the Ford blog. Great letter.

Nice work Kobutsu, the archive is looking faaaabulous.

January 6, 2011 2:55 AM

genkaku said...

For those interested, here is DaiAn's letter to Roko in full:

January 5, 2011

Shinge Roko Sherry Chayat
Abbot
Zen Center of Syracuse
Syracuse, New York

Dear Shinge Roshi:

I am writing at last in response to an email I received from you a while back asking for the support of the Zen Center of Syracuse sangha as you take on an additional role as Abbot of Dai Bosatsu Zendo. As you can see, it has taken me a long while to gather my thoughts and find words to express them to you.

Early last Spring I discovered the details of Eido Shimano's long history of remorseless anti-social behavior, including the sexual exploitation of his female students over a period of several decades. I also learned that you and many of your colleagues had been aware of his conduct and dangerous propensities for many years. You nevertheless continued as his student and sent your students to study with him at Dai Bosatsu Zendo.

Being a survivor myself, this information affected me profoundly. I wish that this information could have been in some way shared with me when I joined ZCS and became your student, rather than having to be hit with it out of nowhere. My immediate reaction combined all of what one might expect from a survivor: Shock, anger, fear, shame and profound sadness. It made me ill. As an attorney who has spent almost thirty years serving abused and powerless people, my reaction was outrage.

I sensed immediately that I could not continue to sit at ZCS. I wrote to you, the Board and some close sangha members with a vague description of what I was experiencing. I should have said more, but I could not find the words and was afraid of a reaction. My heavy family and professional responsibilities allowed me to believe that I had the right to just walk away without confronting these issues head-on. I did not want to become the center of unwelcome attention (again) by addressing the sangha directly, fearing that mine would be a lone voice crying out in the wilderness.

I have spent many months investigating, studying, discussing, sitting and reflecting, asking the question: What is right action in this case? I also waited and watched to see what action you and the ZCS would take, but was disappointed not to hear your voice among the many who called for Eido Shimano's removal. (If I am not aware of something, I do apologize.)

Now I have learned that I was not the only student who had grave misgivings about Eido Shimano. I learned that these misgivings had been expressed before the sangha and with you in private. I now know that I should do something in solidarity with this student, and with all of those who have been harmed by Eido Shimano, by writing this letter and unequivocally telling you where I stand: I cannot support you while you continue as Eido Shimano's student and make no public stand calling for his removal from all influence and presence at ZSS and its affiliates.

I urge you to add your voice to those of your fellow AZTA teachers and the innumerable voices elsewhere in the Maha Sangha who have publicly called for this action.

If you were to ask for my support in such an endeavor, I would give it freely.

In any event, I remain grateful to you and the ZCS sangha for introducing me to zazen and our precepts, which have proven them immeasurably valuable.

Let True Dharma Continue!

DaiAn
January 6, 2011 7:26 AM

genkaku said...

P.S. DaiAn sent a very similar letter to the Syracuse board of directors.
January 6, 2011 7:44 AM

Christopher said...

"This is surreal. One month ago most of these AZTA folks were thought to be good company in a gang bang. Now they are quoted as the awakened."

There is indeed a lot to get upset about in many of those letters, both in what they say and what they still don't say. Never mind about when they were finally written. But like genkaku wrote earlier, picking them critically apart is probably not worth the price of admission.

The two letters from the students in Syracuse, on the other hand, are wonderful. Real and personal and presumably much more difficult to write than any of the AZTA form letters - not to mention that they finally confirm what everyone had been assuming anyway.

Thank you both!

January 6, 2011 9:02 AM

Anonymous said...

Shimano never gotten Zen. He was just one of many Unsui's in japan.

So don't make an argument based on "Shimano = zen."

What he has brought is his own disguised as Rinzai Zen.

January 6, 2011 9:02 AM

Anonymous said...

"The two letters from the students in Syracuse, on the other hand, are wonderful. Real and personal and presumably much more difficult to write than any of the AZTA form letters - not to mention that they finally confirm what everyone had been assuming anyway. Thank you both!"

And thanks to you, too, Christopher. Your voice and ALL of the others on this blog and the Shimano Archive gave me the courage to write.

I was worried that I would wake up to cherry bombs this morning. Instead I received a wonderfully supportive call from another ZCS student...Although cherry bombs might still be on the way, too! :)

DaiAn

January 6, 2011 9:56 AM

Anonymous said...

"Thank you both!"

Yes. The attempt to silence isolate and cover up was/is real. Nothing in these AZTA letters is all that helpful either.

IF only the devoted accolytes and a few choice lovers are left with ES the attempt to remove ES with a flood of, "I'm shocked to discover and wish to add my voice ..", letters will not succeed. Read those letters carefully. Only the fanatics are left, the truly important one is "in bed" with ES.

Resign from the board Genjo. The good fight has been fought.
January 6, 2011 9:57 AM

Shodo said...

"Nothing obviates the practice of compassion for all beings (if you are a Buddhist).

--spike

In the words of Zenki Mary Mocine, Roshi: Bodhisattvas are not saps, in my view. Sometimes they must set boundaries and make difficult decisions that hurt people. I think this is such a situation.

January 6, 2011 10:30 AM

Anonymous said...

"Nothing in these AZTA letters is all that helpful either." Anonymous, 9:57 a.m.
In fact, many of the so-called teachers continue to support Chyat! She should never have been installed as abbess. How was she "installed," anyway? At a ceremony presided over by the same disgraced fraud for whose ouster all the "teachers" are now finally howling???

Much gratitude to the two students of Chyat (DaiAn & Kensei) – whose recent letters leave no doubt as to Chyat's integrity and spiritual stature (or lack thereof!)

Much gratitude as well for this and similar blogs, and for the "Eido Roku" archive -- without which the hypocrisy and moral putrefaction at ZSS would still be continuing hidden from public scrutiny...

January 6, 2011 10:53 AM

Anonymous said...

The portrait of Chayat operating in Syracuse is unsettling to say the least.

How is asking her to join her publically in the call for ES to be removed going to change the modus operendi at DBZ, given the individual we see here in operation?

If she does so how can it possibly be taken as anything but expediency on her part?
January 6, 2011 10:53 AM

Anonymous said...

"How is asking her to join her publically in the call for ES to be removed going to change the modus operendi at DBZ, given the individual we see here in operation?"

If she does so how can it possibly be taken as anything but expediency on her part?"

I agree. Look back at EL's suggestions on December 30, 31 and January 1 for a possible way way out of this.
January 6, 2011 12:29 PM

Anonymous said...

Sorry, that is EL on December 29 at 2:23 for a possilbe solution (improbable as it may be). Others have posted similar suggestions.

Then, if Ms. Chayat and the ZSS do not follow such a course, they will be left to struggle with what's left, hopefully with less students wandering in unaware, thanks to us.

January 6, 2011 12:43 PM

Anonymous said...

"Shodo said...

"Nothing obviates the practice of compassion for all beings (if you are a Buddhist).

--spike

In the words of Zenki Mary Mocine, Roshi: Bodhisattvas are not saps, in my view. Sometimes they must set boundaries and make difficult decisions that hurt people. I think this is such a situation."

Nothing contradictory here. Spike agrees with MM, noting that the 'hurt' is compassionate.

January 6, 2011 12:49 PM

Anonymous said...

"Although cherry bombs might still be on the way."

Dont worry. We have this fellow David Scates who charges forwith to help cope with such meatballs and roughnecks. Pow! Bang! #@+#@! KERsplash!!

January 6, 2011 1:28 PM

Olivia said...

DaiAn,

Thank you for your letter. I'm sorry for whatever happened to you ("survivor" - but not of Shimano), but am very moved by the good work you've been doing for others. Even without that mention, your letter will speak to many students who are struggling to know how to respond.

About "cherry bombs", they usually have specific motifs - something like sub-themes in a grand opera. I'm happy that you are getting support here and hope that you can find a strong and caring place to continue your practice.

January 6, 2011 1:40 PM

Anonymous said...

"Although cherry bombs might still be on the way."

"Dont worry. We have this fellow David Scates who charges forth with to help cope with such meatballs and roughnecks. Pow! Bang! #@+#@! KERsplash!!"

Sweet :)

January 6, 2011 2:04 PM

Olivia said...

DaiAn,

ps - Nellalou (Marnie Froberg) who has posted here wrote an excellent paper on "motifs"(cherry bombs). Although she wouldn't expect the award for it as best post of the year from Bloggisattva, enough people felt that it merited an award.

"Sex and the Sangha:Forgiveness, Retribution or Justice"

<http://enlightenmentward.wordpress.com/2010/06/02/sex-and-the-sanghaforgiveness-retribution-or-justice/>

January 6, 2011 2:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Thank you for everything, Olivia.

DaiAn

January 6, 2011 3:05 PM

Anonymous said...

""Nothing in these AZTA letters is all that helpful either." Anonymous, 9:57 a.m.
In fact, many of the so-called teachers continue to support Chyat! She should never have been installed as abbess."

--I believe the letters of support from AZTA teachers have been helpful, especially to the ZSS Sangha, who may have felt disenfranchised or not powerful enough to make a difference.

But I believe that probabaly what has really turned the tide is the Shimano-to-NYT letter.

I am hopeful now that more of the ZSS Board must 'get it'.

--Spike

January 6, 2011 5:18 PM

Anonymous said...

Response to the suggestions to rehabilitate ZSS offered on Dec 29th by El.

1. Many ZSS Board members won't do this even now.
2. Too late when suggested.
3. Bylaw work was then suspended until after the finish of present abbess installation. Possibly it is still so due to ChoBO ji rohatsu.
4. Members will pay dues and participate in the work of the temple no matter when bylaws are made public is most likely outcome.

5. Come on. Present board cannot agree to cut ZSS ties to Shimano even now. How possible is it they will cut their own ties? Slim to none.

6. See #5

January 6, 2011 5:25 PM

Anonymous said...

“But I believe that probabaly what has really turned the tide is the Shimano-to-NYT letter. I am hopeful now that more of the ZSS Board must 'get it'. --Spike , 5:18 PM”

Yes, it’s definitely the letter to the NYT that has turned the tide. The tide, however, is not going far enough.

This whole affair ceased being about Shimano a long time ago. It is the ZSS Board that has proved to be utterly ineffectual. Two of Shimano’s heirs are on this paralyzed Board, tethered to their teacher, oblivious to the well-being of the sangha and of the organization. A lot of the AZTA members continue to praise them and express support for them.

This Board should long have been working on its own demise – paving the way for a new, transparently and inclusively constituted body on the basis of new bylaws, to save

the viability of the institution. It should have been left for the newly constituted Board to search for, identify and appoint a new abbot – taking however long that might have taken. Chayat has had little credibility all along, and with the January 5 letters of her two students, she has none left whatsoever.

January 6, 2011 5:50 PM

Anonymous said...

Given this new material, I agree, she's entirely compromised, abbess or not abbess.

If her living quarters as abbess of DBZ are truly as described in the letter

Could it possibly get any worse? Yet, driving past a wrecked car in the ditch, who would not stop?

January 6, 2011 6:05 PM

Anonymous said...

Should read:

Yes, driving past a wrecked car in the ditch who would not stop?

January 6, 2011 6:09 PM

Anonymous said...

"Chayat has had little credibility all along, and with the January 5 letters of her two students, she has none left whatsoever."

--Ms. Chayat may choose to answer such accusations. I don't know if she will or not. How is it that so many others would have a different point of view after her presentation?

"Given this new material, I agree, she's entirely compromised, abbess or not abbess."

--If Ms. Chayat had sex with Mr. Shimano, might she then be considered a de facto victim of sex abuse, as FTI and others would say? If that is the case, is she then automatically too 'crippled' to be abbess (without a chance to prove her capability)? Or just the opposite: is it a triumph for a victim of sexual abuse to thus directly supplant her abuser? How might other victims view such a development? (Note that prior heirs were scheduled to take over from Mr. Shimano, but never did.)

--Spike

January 6, 2011 6:46 PM

Anonymous said...

"Anonymous said..."

Response to the suggestions to rehabilitate ZSS offered on Dec 29th by El.

1. Many ZSS Board members won't do this even now.
2. Too late when suggested.
3. Bylaw work was then suspended until after the finish of present abbess installation. Possibly it is still so due to ChoBO ji rohatsu.
4. Members will pay dues and participate in the work of the temple no matter when bylaws are made public is most likely outcome.
5. Come on. Present board cannot agree to cut ZSS ties to Shimano even now. How possible is it they will cut their own ties? Slim to none.
6. See #5 "

Alas,you are probably right. Only if the stars had aligned themselves instantly and perfectly was there even a theoretical chance. Well, maybe someone can get their compass and sliderule out and suggest something else? -EL
January 6, 2011 7:58 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

"Shimano never gotten Zen. He was just one of many Unsui's in japan.
So don't make an argument based on "Shimano = zen."
What he has brought is his own disguised as Rinzai Zen. "

Thank you, I do believe you are correct, and I will not abandon my zen practice based upon Shimano.

Gassho

January 6, 2011 8:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Actually, the "zen practice based upon Shimano" should be dropped yesterday at the latest, but I presume that is not what you meant.
January 6, 2011 8:07 PM

Anonymous said...

You are quite correct, Sir (or a madam)!
January 6, 2011 8:15 PM

Anonymous said...

"What he has brought is his own disguised as Rinzai Zen. "

The shimano-dharma is a poisoned dharma.
The shimano-dharma is a poisoned dharma.

The shimano-dharma is a poisoned dharma.
January 6, 2011 9:14 PM

Anonymous said...

Namo Amida Butsu
Namo Amida Butsu
Namo Amida Butsu
January 6, 2011 9:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Namo Amida Butsu
Namo Amida Butsu
Namo Amida Butsu
January 6, 2011 9:49 PM

Anonymous said...

"I am hopeful now that more of the ZSS Board must 'get it' ".

--Spike

My Dear Spike,
For those dear innocents who have come to depend upon ZSS' survival, may it be so.

Dai An
January 6, 2011 10:00 PM

genkaku said...

I received notification of the following comment at 9:30 p.m. by Shodo, but I am not seeing it here and so have cut and pasted it:

I posted the most recent letter of Jiro Afable on the Zen Forum International site... this is what I said/asked:

"The latest entry to the Shimano Archive... From Andy Jiro Afable.

<http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/2011 ... Malone.pdf>

So, are the allegations that Jiro Afable alludes to true?

... this is getting worse and worse."

And this is what Nonin responded with:

"No, they are not, at least not all of them that I know about, and the situation at ZSS is not getting worse but better. Roko Chayat (Shinge-roshi) did not have an affair with Eido Shimano. She has denied this in the past many times. I know her well, and I believe her. Also, the statements that a former student at Hoen-ji made are mis-representations of what Roko said. Again, Roko is one of my sources for this, as is another of her students. In the simplest circumstances a group of people will not recall events in same way, often differing significantly on key points. In emotionally charged situations it is even more complicated and confusing.

Please be aware that the Shimano archives will only list messages and letters that attack Eido Shimano, Roko, and the ZSS Board. Many of those missives are either incorrect or misrepresentations based on the writers' personal bias, so the Shimano archives are not a reliable source of information. They spread much hearsay, unfounded allegations, and untruths mixed in with whatever accurate information may appear there. Don't believe everything you read on the Shimano archives.

I am close to a couple of ZSS Board members and they tell me they can't believe the inaccuracies and mis-information that are being spread around. The Board is working through a resolution of the issues confronting them and intends to release a statement about them and a course of action for the future soon. When, I don't know.

Also, I can't think of anyone, except perhaps Eido Shimano, who doesn't think that he needs to fully retire and not have any further role at ZSS. Besmirching the name of his successors, the ZSS Board, and others trying to set the organization on the proper course benefits no one.

Hands palm-to-palm,

Nonin"

January 6, 2011 10:10 PM

Shodo said...

I tried posting it about 45 min ago genkaku... it was there for 5 minutes but when i refreshed it was gone - thank you for reposting it...

Me and Nonin seem to butt heads quite often... he seems to be the "Peace shall be violently enforced" sort of person...:)

January 6, 2011 10:41 PM

Anonymous said...

by Nonin on Sat May 22, 2010 10:53 pm

I don't know if it's clear to all of us or not that the allegations about Eido Shimano are more than fifteen years old and that many of Eido's students, current and past, say that there have been no new allegations since, so it seems as if he changed his behavior. Part of the reasons for this may have been the work behind the scenes by members of the American Zen Teachers Association, but I can't be sure. I didn't become active with the group until just after this issue was addressed.

One priest who's been working with Eido for the past fifteen years tells me that he's not seen nor heard of any sexual misconduct for those fifteen years.

We all have karmic baggage that we are working out. It seems that Eido Shimano has been working on his, as I have been working on mine. His past behavior is not excusable in my view, and no one that I know of is currently denying it, although Eido and some sangha members did deny it when it first occurred many years ago. However, all of us can and sometimes do change. Eido's past behavior has created many adverse karmic consequences for him and for his sangha, and he and they are living the consequences right into the present day.

Also, one of Eido's long-term students regards the latest round of postings on the internet as nothing more than "sanctimonious vilification." Most of it has been circulated by Stuart Lachs, who was a long-term student of a teacher whose sangha exploded as the result of the teacher's sexual misconduct. Stuart has put a great deal of effort over the past years in trying to discredit not only specific Zen teachers but also the dharma transmission process itself. I don't even bother to read what Stuart writes anymore because he has too many personal axes to grind. Another person behind the recent internet postings has had a running feud with Eido and his sangha for many years over a variety of issues. I know the person, and I wouldn't trust what he says on this issue.

I have no idea why Robert Aitken is bringing this issue up again at this time. As I said earlier, the events described in the letters that have been released and posted on the internet and the subsequent postings discussing them describe events that are over fifteen years old.

Another of Eido's long term students writes: It makes more sense "to look at our present generation's teacher-student relationships with a keen eye rather than reaching into the past to point accusatory fingers at our Asian teachers." I wholeheartedly agree, and I would add that it would also serve us all well to point those fingers at ourselves and take a good look at our behavior in all areas, not only sexual misconduct but also pointing fingers at and judging others.

Hands palm-to-palm,

Nonin

January 6, 2011 10:49 PM

Anonymous said...

I wouldn't "believe" (he likes to "believe") anything that issues forth from the Prairie Wind-bag's mouth (or other orifice). He sure spends a lot of time on line for an "Abbot."
January 6, 2011 10:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Spike. Read the first letter again. The letter reports, " ... she and several others were TRADING stories and they discovered that ALL OF THEM had intercourse with him." She does not exclude herself.

Of course, authenticity of any report will always be a fair question but neither of those letters strike me as fabrications.

The other suggestion asks, might Sherry Chayat now be considered a de facto victim?

She is a Dharma heir; she is the DBZ abbess; she does pressure others to remain silent when they attempt to voice concerns about that man; and she does not say anything at all in public.

Not even a "survivor's triumph" changes the point being made and remade and remade again.

January 6, 2011 11:31 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

Spike. Read the first letter again. The letter reports, " ... she and several others were TRADING stories and they discovered that ALL OF THEM had intercourse with him." She does not exclude herself.

Not true. I was at the May meeting referred to by Kensei. Shinge Roshi said no such thing.

January 6, 2011 11:43 PM

Anonymous said...

Nonin is clearly experiencing denial and why not? To confront Eido Shimano's emptiness would be to confront his own.

Where is there discrimination or courage in the behavior of these now speaking teachers with their empty words? They are shown to be pack first and so now they rise to defend their own.

With distorted calls to action and evasions of their complete responsibility for leading the way of harm.

These are the ones of skillful means?

What a waste.

January 6, 2011 11:45 PM

Anonymous said...

"The board is working through A RESOLUTION OF the issues confronting them ..."

Wow, A RESOLUTION OF. Good news!

Then, Nonin, buddy, best they get their asses in gear, as it looks like they are being swamped by their deliberate pace.

January 6, 2011 11:54 PM

Anonymous said...

Spike, the kittens talking about sexual romps with Fido were talking in 1975. Early perhaps but it's still sex, so it counts.

She denies this happened. SO, the letter is a lie. The work of Enemies, out to get her.

Haul them all into court and ask the questions under oath.

January 7, 2011 12:02 AM

Anonymous said...

Gee, it looks like we need another petition.

***** PETITION *****

Sherry Chyat is having trouble remembering if she had sex with Eido Shimano.

Please sign below if she ever told you:

1. _____

2. _____

3. _____

January 7, 2011 12:34 AM

Anonymous said...

While Sherry Chyat might have some excuse for tying herself to the mast of a sinking ship (Stockholm Syndrome, sexual obsession, political desperation), Nonin Shonin seems

to be an out-and-out volunteer. What a blessing to the American Sangha if this particular rat runs aboard before the final sinking.

January 7, 2011 12:55 AM

Anonymous said...

Now if we could only get the AZTA to hold their next get-together on the same boat, Zen might get a clear shot at taking root in America.

January 7, 2011 1:03 AM

Anonymous said...

Nonin states, "I can't think of anyone,...., who doesn't think he needs to fully retire not have any further role at ZSS."

Why, if this is the case, was it deemed appropo to solicit letters of support addressed to the ZSS Board clearly advocating for a clean break?

Nonin does not say the letter is a lie. He offers a very reasonable seed of doubt concerning the letter writer's ability of recall under high emotional stress. What he implies is possible; it is also possible such conditions sear what happens into the memory in a way it cannot be erased confused or forgotten.

He does not state the same is true of S.Chayat; subjected to conditions of high emotional stress her recall of events is equally in doubt and equally enabled.

He states Shimano Archives contains incomplete and inaccurate information. As does Wikipedia. As does ZSS website.

January 7, 2011 2:00 AM

Anonymous said...

Eido Shimano is not a dead rock nor is he an open sore. He is a cancer left loose in the maha sangha, destroying too much for too long.

Wake up! Wake up! He metastasizes poison. Cut.

January 7, 2011 2:35 AM

Anonymous said...

Mr. Nonin has a high estimation of himself. In that same thread, on Jan 2nd he states:

My name is Nonin, not "Dude."

Have you read my previous posts on this issue? You are repeating falsehoods, misrepresenting the actions of Zen teachers, and trying to re-write history to fit your negative attitudes towards those in positions of spiritual authority.

It's easy to see why folks poke fun at this poor man, so stuck in his own manufactured identity as a "spiritual authority," "transmitted dharma heir," "abbot" and so on... It's sad how so many people regard him as being his self proclaimed "identity" when he is apparently quite deluded.

January 7, 2011 7:09 AM

Anonymous said...

The poor man, indeed. If the little rat didn't have such active teeth, constantly gnawing away at reputations and trust, or if he weren't so suspect for biting babies at night, I might feel sorry for him, too.

January 7, 2011 7:30 AM

Anonymous said...

Dear Nonin,'

Having carefully looked at my behavior at pointing a finger (guess which one) AT YOU and judging YOU, I find that the behavior is utterly justified in MY view.

love,

a spiritual non-authority

January 7, 2011 8:27 AM

Anonymous said...

Large banks, Walmart, protected ego's, Zen institutions (corrupt and worthless teachers and rituals).....the signs of our times....They are too big to fail!

January 7, 2011 9:22 AM

Anonymous said...

Nonin: Thanks for clearing up that Shinge Roshi, by her own words, has already denied the sexual allegations against her. Thanks also to to anonymous January 6, 2011 11:43 PM, for the eyewitness account of the DBZ women's meeting that also clears this up.

--Spike

January 7, 2011 10:08 AM

Anonymous said...

Spike -- Since when are anonymous statements given more credence than identified ones? And exactly what would be "cleared up" by two contradictory statements?

January 7, 2011 10:26 AM

Anonymous said...

"Spike -- Since when are anonymous statements given more credence than identified ones? And exactly what would be "cleared up" by two contradictory statements?"

In a Cult, the leader's statement ends all.

January 7, 2011 11:07 AM

Anonymous said...

ZSS = exquisite real estate + {[zero critical thinking + zero incisive analysis + 100 % befuddlement + zero intellectual independence = intellectual torpou] + zero ethical grounding] = moral bankruptcy} = CULT x SHAME = besmirchment of Zen and Buddhism

January 7, 2011 11:11 AM

Anonymous said...

Interesting discussion re: the myth of the "Zen Master" at Monkeymind:

"Sociologically Zen communities in the West are mostly cults. That is a single figure sits at the center and is the center. This grows out of the myth (in both good and ill uses) of the Zen master and the importance of an authorized Zen teacher for the community to exist or continue to a new generation."

<http://monkeymindonline.blogspot.com/search?q=shimano>

January 7, 2011 11:17 AM

Anonymous said...

"ZSS = exquisite real estate + {[zero critical thinking + zero incisive analysis + 100 % befuddlement + zero intellectual independence = intellectual torpou] + zero ethical grounding] = moral bankruptcy} = CULT x SHAME = besmirchment of Zen and Buddhism"

I would alter your equation just slightly --

= Besmirchment of Zen and Buddhism
to the Nth Power

January 7, 2011 11:20 AM

Anonymous said...

What are you expecting from a person even if he is called a zen master? Unrealistic expectation creates opportunity to be taken advantage of, disappointment and anger like you guys are venting.

January 7, 2011 11:25 AM

Anonymous said...

Missive from a friend regarding AZTA letters:

“About time... But where were they all this time? Have you noticed how they still rally around the two Shimano heirs, as though Shimano were an independent operator? And how most of them address their letter to Soun, as though the poor "President" could take action independently of the two heirs, especially of the new Abbess whom the AZTA folks are all busy congratulating? And did you notice the flood of letters started coming when the poor Abbess-to-be (damsel in anguish) pathetically turned to her AZTA friends for help on the surfacing of the letter to the NYT -- the same friends whom she and her fellow heir/board member had been muzzling for months???

The whole picture defies comprehension and belief..."

January 7, 2011 11:28 AM

Anonymous said...

"What are you expecting from a person even if he is called a zen master? Unrealistic expectation creates opportunity to be taken advantage of, disappointment and anger like you guys are venting."

What was unrealistic expectation is at issue here?

January 7, 2011 11:30 AM

Anonymous said...

And I don't think much of the "venting" comes from disappointment. I think most of it comes from people who expected that, regardless of their hopes in practice, that the teacher (ETS) would not FUCK THEM OVER AND LIE TO THEM.

January 7, 2011 11:37 AM

Anonymous said...

"What are you expecting from a person even if he is called a zen master? Unrealistic expectation creates opportunity to be taken advantage of, disappointment and anger like you guys are venting."

Do you think that expecting one who calls himself or herself a Zen Master to value the precepts, and to feel and exhibit true remorse when the violation of a precept has harmed another person is unrealistic?

Are you able to see a discussion like this, that calls into question the actions of a "Zen Master" as something other than venting?

This discussion is helpful to encourage one's own critical thinking when choosing a spiritual path, rather than relying solely on what a master or his or her students might say.
January 7, 2011 11:42 AM

Anonymous said...

"And I don't think much of the "venting" comes from disappointment. I think most of it comes from people who expected that, regardless of their hopes in practice, that the teacher (ETS) would not FUCK THEM OVER AND LIE TO THEM."

Testify!

January 7, 2011 11:45 AM

Anonymous said...

"What are you expecting from a person even if he is called a zen master? Unrealistic expectation creates opportunity to be taken advantage of, disappointment and anger like you guys are venting."

Please, Anonymous at 11:30, answer the question - what unrealistic expectation are you talking about?

January 7, 2011 11:47 AM

Yoshi Maujo said...

@January 7, 2011 11:11 AM An Accurate Mathematical Representation

January 7, 2011 11:55 AM

Anonymous said...

****Anonymous said...

Spike -- Since when are anonymous statements given more credence than identified ones? And exactly what would be "cleared up" by two contradictory statements?

January 7, 2011 10:26 AM

Anonymous said...

"Spike -- Since when are anonymous statements given more credence than identified ones? And exactly what would be "cleared up" by two contradictory statements?"****

"Anonymous said ..."

--Well, that just about says it.

--Spike

P.S. Did you really expect a victim to identify herself, especially when she might be subject to defamation and doubt by people like you?

January 7, 2011 12:09 PM

Anonymous said...

FIVE POINTS TO LIVE HAPPILY

1. Know that after all, life is simple. Do not complicate it.
2. Be generous in your thoughts, deeds and things.
3. Remember that things go according to your karma- whether you like it or not.
4. Humbly obey the law of the Universe (TAO)
5. Be positive under any circumstances.

--These cinco puntos are by the ersatz Maestro Eido Shimano. Printed on a small card and freely distributed in DBZ, circa 2000.

January 7, 2011 12:21 PM

David Scates said...

I am totally lost. You mean, the "victim" who said Roko didn't say she was shagging Shimano (whom I would think had little to fear from the Shimano crowd for that statement)? Or the "victim" who said Roko did say she was shagging Shimano (who did identify herself, if not publicly)? Or all victims? Does that include Roko, in your mind? And the questions was, what is "cleared up", and how? And why don't you check around before you start spouting "people like you"?

January 7, 2011 12:23 PM

Yoshi Maujo said...

Anonymous January 7, 2011 11:25 AM said...

"What are you expecting from a person even if he is called a zen master? Unrealistic expectation creates opportunity to be taken advantage of, disappointment and anger like you guys are venting."

I completely agree with the others that there are no unrealistic expectation at work here.

January 7, 2011 12:25 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous January 7, 2011 11:28 AM said...

Missive from a friend regarding AZTA letters:

“And did you notice the flood of letters started coming when the poor Abbess-to-be (damsel in anguish) pathetically turned to her AZTA friends for help on the surfacing of

the letter to the NYT -- the same friends whom she and her fellow heir/board member had been muzzling for months???

Is there any truth to this statement or did you just pull it out of the air? My guess was that it was Genjo's Tricycle write up about the letter Shimano supposedly sent in the the NYT but was never published, and, perhaps, some more direct requests on his part. Why do you think that it was (mainly) Roko who requested help? Why would she ask for help to do something that every other indication is that she isn't going to do -- remove Shimano?

"The whole picture defies comprehension and belief..."

Now that's an understatement.
January 7, 2011 12:38 PM

genkaku said...

As a peripheral point of interest, it crosses my mind that the use of the words "realistic" and "unrealistic" seems to imply two different things and yet is inextricably linked, each to the other.

If, in this particular discussion, students are upbraided for having "unrealistic" expectations of teacher or teaching, then the one proposing that such students are "unrealistic" imply that they have a handle on what IS realistic. And if anyone is willing (as is seldom the case) to describe what a realistic expectation might be, there will invariably be a hundred suggestions about why that point of view is terribly unrealistic.

So, for example, the realist might posit that it's up to the student to beware: Caveat emptor ... think it through... employ your skepticism. And it all sounds very grown-up. It's not the teacher's responsibility to be responsible ... or is it? And if it is, in what measure and by what means can s/he reasonably be expected to exercise that responsibility?

I haven't got a punch line for this bit of noodling. Just thinking how freely anyone might use the words "realistic" or "unrealistic." They may indeed have some meaning or force, but as soon as anyone tries to get specific, it turns into an exercise of nailing Jell-O to a wall.

As I say, I haven't really thought it through ... just munching a little.
January 7, 2011 12:55 PM

David Scates said...

I suppose Mr. 11:30 might have been referring to the common "unrealistic" suppositions about "Zen Masters" at large, i.e., that they have some sort of cosmic insight into reality that lets them break all the rules, and somehow act like complete criminal assholes

without it being a bad thing. Americans have been all too prone to this fantasy, and all too loathe to give it up, as we've certainly seen with ETS and his brain-washed minions. I always figured that was because they couldn't wait to be in the same position themselves someday.

January 7, 2011 1:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Cursed and black when
first was heard Shimano spoken, named.

Now a brightly poisoned darkness.
Now metastasizing shame.

Please, turn aside no longer.

Turn from night to day.

January 7, 2011 1:04 PM

REDDirt said...

Good work Spike! Not a geezer today.

January 7, 2011 1:06 PM

Anonymous said...

I too was at the meeting at Hoen-ji that Kensei refers to and do not recall Shinge Roshi admitting to an affair with Eido Roshi.

January 7, 2011 1:11 PM

REDDirt said...

Ask this.

Genjo requests support for cutting ties with Shimano immediately from his peers. Why?

The present abbes has on-the-job support for six months. Why?

January 7, 2011 1:14 PM

Anonymous said...

David Scates said...

I am totally lost.

January 7, 2011 1:15 PM

Anonymous said...

O.K. So, we're relying on Nonin's statement that Roko said she didn't have an affair with Shimano, plus two anonymous statements that she didn't say she did at the victims' meeting. That should certainly prove her innocence and worthiness as abbess.

January 7, 2011 1:17 PM

Anonymous said...

"Nonin: Thanks for clearing up that Shinge Roshi, by her own words, has already denied the sexual allegations against her. Thanks also to anonymous January 6, 2011 11:43 PM, for the eyewitness account of the DBZ women's meeting that also clears this up.

--Spike"

Hello Spike-

How about a second cup of coffee!?!? :)

Anonymous Jan 6 at 11:43 or so was not talking about the Women's meeting at DBZ, but Roko's talk with her sangha in May 2010.

Also, it does not seem as if this person is a victim.

But victim or no victim, sure, anyone can post anonymously if they want to!

However, I wish to affirm those who say, when one person (anonymously) says she didn't say she had shared stories about having sex with Shimano and another person says (by name) that she did say she shared stories about having sex with Shimano, we have an UNRESOLVED question of fact, don't we?

Also, I think, someone saying that someone said that they denied having sex, whilst someone else says that that someone said that she had still leaves the issue UNRESOLVED.

I think that the ONLY way this issue can be resolved, is if Roko answers this question directly herself.

What do you think?

January 7, 2011 1:18 PM

REDDirt said...

Ps. What could these two facts possibly have to do with the present board impasse?

January 7, 2011 1:23 PM

Anonymous said...

"I think that the ONLY way this issue can be resolved, is if Roko answers this question directly herself."

AND it is a relevant and fair question, not a Roko-hating one, given the whole sordid and sad history here.

January 7, 2011 1:24 PM

Christopher said...

I think this "issue" is totally irrelevant.

The simple, undisputed fact that Ms. Chayat has refused to sever her ties to Shimano after forty years of lies is enough evidence of her character.

Whether she herself has also actually lied won't make it much worse.

January 7, 2011 1:25 PM

Anonymous said...

I too was at the meeting at Hoen-ji that Kensei refers to and do not recall Shinge Roshi admitting to an affair with Eido Roshi.

January 7, 2011 1:11 PM

Let me clarify my post.

My recollection of what Shinge said was that many left DBZ due to Eido Roshi's behavior and went to study with Maurine Stewart and that she was one of them. To me, she was saying that she was one that left because of the situation, not necessarily that she was one that had a sexual relationship with him. This could be easily confused by either Kensei or me. I just felt it only fair to put in what I recall.

January 7, 2011 1:29 PM

Anonymous said...

The ONLY issue which matters now is if the ZSS board will schedule an immediate vote, up or down on making a clean break from Shimano and make the results public knowledge.

January 7, 2011 1:31 PM

Anonymous said...

"I haven't got a punch line for this bit of noodling. Just thinking "

Gekaku, neither do I, but I like the direction your noodles are taking. Well, I shouldn't say direction, just that they are out and about.

How about starting from the center and working outwards? The place of no noodles, the place of Buddha, pure free self (Jungian word - can be tricky)...The place where we awake from the dreams presented by various noodles - ours and others. Then work back from there.

Thinking - Noodling. But actually it's an important question because otherwise we have no places to rest in understanding along the way. Noodle Soup.

January 7, 2011 1:33 PM

Anonymous said...

Who needs chaos when we have this.

January 7, 2011 1:34 PM

Anonymous said...

1,001 witnesses with no names, is NO witnesses.

January 7, 2011 1:37 PM

Anonymous said...

ps - yes, noodle soup - imagine the indigestion if a constant diet.

January 7, 2011 1:37 PM

Anonymous said...

mmmmmmm...noodle soup...

January 7, 2011 1:39 PM

Anonymous said...

David Scates

"I am totally lost."

Well, hell David pull up a chair. Si' down why doncha. So am I. ;)

January 7, 2011 1:39 PM

Anonymous said...

"The ONLY issue which matters now is if the ZSS board will schedule an immediate vote, up or down on making a clean break from Shimano and make the results public knowledge."

There you go!

January 7, 2011 1:40 PM

Anonymous said...

David said,
"I am totally lost."

Come to the light, boy...
Love you David.
January 7, 2011 1:41 PM

genkaku said...

David Scates

"I am totally lost."

I TOLD you to pay attention to those Jesuits! :)
January 7, 2011 1:42 PM

Anonymous said...

"Let me clarify my post.
My recollection of what Shinge said was that many left DBZ due to Eido Roshi's behavior and went to study with Maurine Stewart and that she was one of them. To me, she was saying that she was one that left because of the situation, not necessarily that she was one that had a sexual relationship with him. This could be easily confused by either Kensei or me. I just felt it only fair to put in what I recall. "

Thank you!
January 7, 2011 1:44 PM

Anonymous said...

David,

Think of this as a prize fight betwvn two guys each with 0-500 win-loss records. The blows come fast and furious and nothing hits home. Its Round 650. Ding.
January 7, 2011 1:47 PM

David Scates said...

O.K., guys, I'm all right now. Thanks for the concern. I just couldn't believe the dialogue had gotten that stupid. I figured it must be me.
January 7, 2011 1:49 PM

Anonymous said...

"REDdirt said...

Ask this.

Genjo requests support for cutting ties with Shimano immediately from his peers. Why?

The present abness has on-the-job support for six months. Why?"

O.k., I'll bite... Genjo wants and need outside pressure help to convince Board members to remove Shimano & Roko wants Shimano present for six months to allow for a transfer of Die-hard Shimano support to go to her. Will it save ZSS? Perhaps. But I have to say that if that means keeping Shimano around for six months, the end does not jsutify the means.

TGIF,

EL

January 7, 2011 1:56 PM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku,

Jello can easily be nailed to a wall. The trick is in keeping it there.

The ZSS Board really does need to get on with this and decide.

January 7, 2011 2:00 PM

Anonymous said...

Sorry for the typos.

Glad you're o.k. David.

I think I'm going to try a
Genkaku-Again - Eido Shimano - fast
this weekend. It's nothing personal.

It's not you, its me. :)

Have a great weekend!

EL

January 7, 2011 2:01 PM

Anonymous said...

I agree most wholeheartedly, El.

I think Genjo is running out of time and need to to force this to a vote.

REDDirt

January 7, 2011 2:02 PM

REDDirt said...

Make it clear. Genjo requests support from those peers outside of ZSS. To me this suggests Roko is opposed. I do not know this to be the case.

It is obvious the board cannot decide and these two opinions count. I think the AZTA letters are primarily written to a peer nd, of necessity, addressed to the board.

JMO.

January 7, 2011 2:14 PM

Anonymous said...

El said,

"But I have to say that if that means keeping Shimano around for six months, the end does not justify the means."

El, I talked to Shimano ... as of December 9 2010 he said he would stay at DBZ as long as possible. This is the reason we should push him to move to his luxury apt in Upper East Manhattan to spend the rest of his life with his wife.

Gassho

January 7, 2011 2:15 PM

Anonymous said...

Nonin statements are contradictory one against another. He said

"I don't know if it's clear to all of us or not that the allegations about Eido Shimano are more than fifteen years old and that many of Eido's students, current and past, say that there have been no new allegations since, so it seems as if he changed his behavior."

First, for sure he did not come to the meeting early September 2010 involving FTI, Boards and ZSS Sangha that discussed current scandals. So Nonin statement is empty if not misleading. Second, his statement contradictory to Genjo's statement regarding Shimano's December 1st letter.

Nonin also said,

"Please be aware that the Shimano archives will only list messages and letters that attack Eido Shimano, Roko, and the ZSS Board."

Here again ... Shimano's archive also comes from ZSS Boards. Also contains reports, bylaws, and neutral documents etc ... so ONLY word by Nonin is rather tendencius.

So I doubt if Nonin now personally talked to Roko or Shimano regarding to their sexual relationship. Yet Nonin, Roko and Shimano now can deceive at will (in Shimano's lineage precepts are child play - not for the ONES in unconditional realm)
January 7, 2011 2:33 PM

Anonymous said...

O.K., its not five o'clock yet, so I'm still here...

"REDDirt said...

Make it clear. Genjo requests support from those peers outside of ZSS. To me this suggests Roko is opposed. I do not know this to be the case."

Anonymous said,

"El, I talked to Shimano ... as of December 9 2010 he said he would stay at DBZ as long as possible."

Anonymous said,

"I think Genjo is running out of time and need to to force this to a vote."

If there is anyone out there reading this blog, who knows Shinge Roshi (especially her students), I urge you to call, write and email with messages of support for her vote to have Shimano removed now.

EL

January 7, 2011 2:49 PM

Anonymous said...

Nonin strikes out yet again:

Shodo,

This meeting occurred in 1993. There was a need for confidentiality so these women could speak freely and directly without fear of repercussion in any form. This is a common procedure when discussing such a topic.

All the women at this meeting were not ones who had liaisons with Eido Shimano.

After this meeting, some women who did have liaisons left ZSS and Roko left in solidarity with them, not because she had an affair with Eido. Later on, I'm not sure how long, she returned to ZSS.

I hope that this answers your questions.

Hands palm-to-palm,

Nonin

January 7, 2011 2:54 PM

Anonymous said...

Oh man, Nonin!

It's time for your afternoon nap!

From the ZCS website:

"She received lay ordination from Maurine Stuart at the Cambridge Buddhist Association in 1985 and full ordination from Eido Roshi at Dai Bosatsu Zendo in 1991. Eido Roshi acknowledged her as a Dharma teacher in the Rinzai tradition on December 8, 1992, and installed her as abbot of the Zen Center of Syracuse on October 18, 1996."

Nonin - she left when?

January 7, 2011 3:02 PM

Anonymous said...

It sounds to me like he has never read the entire archive. Many people commenting haven't.

He should in particular read:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19990600_Margot_Wilkie.pdf

January 7, 2011 3:02 PM

Anonymous said...

He didn't get the moniker "The Prairie Wind-Bag" for nothing.

January 7, 2011 3:06 PM

Anonymous said...

REDdirt said,

"I think Genjo is running out of time and need to to force this to a vote."

MLK Sesshin begins Jan. 12. That gives him four days, lest Shimano gets to settled in with his new retirement lifestyle, with too much time on his hands...

January 7, 2011 3:33 PM

Anonymous said...

Oh my goodness, this poor fellow Nonin's mind is unravelling. He's been told so many lies that he is falling apart!

It's really not funny because we have seen many people, like Mr. Chowaney, whose gullibility has been exploited in the past. They get so packed up with disconnected lies that at some point they just blather away and repeat every ridiculous lie they have been told.

And for a while they try desperately to compile all the lies into a story that could be remotely plausible. But then they collapse. It's brutal to watch.

Inside the Zen Studies Society, we call "spokesmen" like Mr. Chowaney, "The Chump". Chumps are extremely valuable.

...

It's quite disturbing to watch Marinello and Chyat exploit their "friend" in this way. Very disturbing, amoral and cruel.

January 7, 2011 4:32 PM

Anonymous said...

Shodo-

Would you please ask Nonin why the 1993 women's meeting was held at DBZ instead of elsewhere, and why no women who were sexually abused were present?

Thanks

January 7, 2011 4:46 PM

genkaku said...

Re. Margot Wilkie pdf at 3:02 p.m.

"There were six of us on the board at Zen Studies who left including Peter Matthiessen. Haven't seen Eido since. I just wrote him a letter and we were through. He had no remorse. He thought Americans were stupid and had no bones about saying it. We were crude and uncivilized. He thought nothing of women. The head of the Syracuse Zendo, left with her husband . She went back and he was responsible for their break-up. She

went back and studied with him and got transmission and runs a group and feels fine about it We six who had left the Daibosatsu zendo and Zen studies kept in touch.."
January 7, 2011 4:52 PM

Shodo said...

I am at work atm... but I will ask Nonin the question you asked, as well as include genkaku's post from the archives regarding Margaret Wilkie's testimony...

But keep in mind, Nonin tends to lose patience with me often... he thinks I am some kind of conspirator me'thinks:)

January 7, 2011 5:13 PM

Anonymous said...

This would be quite simply . All ZSS has to do is release the statement I was sent in which Roko responds to my question.

It denied any sexual liason. It also stated that her divorce from her husband was predicated on his falling in love with another woman and had nothing to do with DBZ.

Unfortunately I erase e mails at least weekly and that one was gone several months ago. If anyone is interested enough to check there may be yet note made of having recieved it somewhere early in this thread. If it was not lost in the big Ohno where did all the emails go incident.

I am far too lazy to do such work.
January 7, 2011 5:16 PM

Shodo said...

Ok, I posted the Margaret Wilkie quote as well as the question directed to Nonin.:)

Hopefully it wont get deleted...

Nonin, I have a question that was asked me to ask you over on genkaku's blog... in regards to this quote regarding the 1993 meeting at DaiBosatsu where you said:

All the women at this meeting were not ones who had liaisons with Eido Shimano.

the question was this:

Shodo-

Would you please ask Nonin why the 1993 woman's meeting was held at DBZ instead of elsewhere, and why no women who were sexually abused were present?

Thanks

Also, this posting from Margaret Wilkie, who sat on the ZSS board bears some considering:

"There were six of us on the board at Zen Studies who left including Peter Matthiessen. Haven't seen Eido since. I just wrote him a letter and we were through. He had no remorse. He thought Americans were stupid and had no bones about saying it. We were crude and uncivilized. He thought nothing of women. The head of the Syracuse Zendo, left with her husband . She went back and he was responsible for their break-up. She went back and studied with him and got transmission and runs a group and feels fine about it We six who had left the Daibosatsu zendo and Zen studies kept in touch.."

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/1999 ... Wilkie.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/1999...Wilkie.pdf)

It is easy to see why folks have suspicions, so many folks who were there say otherwise...
January 7, 2011 5:31 PM

genkaku said...

Shodo -- Just for future reference, mentioning my name is not likely to put Nonin in a better frame of mind. :)
January 7, 2011 5:59 PM

Shodo said...

hehehe yeah... sorry bout that, I will know better next time.:)
January 7, 2011 6:16 PM

Anonymous said...

"All the women at this meeting were not ones who had liaisons with Eido Shimano."

I suspect what Nonin meant to say/should have said "Not all the women at this meeting were ones who had liaisons with Eido Shimano."

It's a common error--like saying "All that glitters is not gold" (implying that even gold, which glitters, isn't gold), when the more accurate statement is "Not all that glitters is gold."

January 7, 2011 6:20 PM

Anonymous said...

Nonin seems very insecure and defensive whenever anyone questions the party line or fails to show proper deference. His attitude has resulted in banishment of some ZFI members and voluntary departure of others. Considering that he himself was banned from the rather intolerant and now defunct e-sangha, he doesn't seem very accepting or understanding of views that differ from his own. Just one more example of a Zen master who hasn't mastered "no-self, no-other".

I guess that's to be expected from career priests who rely on a steady stream of complacent students for their food, clothing, shelter, transportation, and health care. How can we expect them to tell us, their students, the truth when it isn't in their own best interests to be honest and objective? It's a conflict of interest, IMO, and will continue to be a problem as long as we pay these teachers, one way or another, to lead us in our spiritual quests.

January 7, 2011 6:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Why is anyone here giving this Nonin character any credence?

Who cares what he thinks? Why care?

His views are clearly based on an elitist selectivity, making him particularly biased, and seem to be small minded even petty.

He does not seem to have any real knowledge of ZSS, further I haven't seen that any of Shimano's victims or even any former students have studied with him.

He is not particular clear on any issue while he does write with a pompous arrogant style. He is far from inspiring.

January 7, 2011 6:37 PM

Anonymous said...

"Why is anyone here giving this Nonin character any credence?"

The simple answer is, he is running interference on behalf of ZSS over at ZFI, the most widely-read Zen forum in the world.

Moreover, like many of his ilk, he is holding fast to cookie-cutter style interpretations of dharma at the expense of fostering real awakening. It's my understanding that his transmission was conducted in a sort of mass ceremony involving many (as in close to a dozen) recipients--a sort of Walmartization of transmissison, if you will. That, of course, is not advertised, since we would all much rather believe that Zen teachers' transmission rituals are precious, individualized, sacred rites that couldn't possibly be mass-produced.

But the demand for spiritual leaders has to be met if Zen is ever to establish itself in the West.

January 7, 2011 6:50 PM

Anonymous said...

Regarding getting things done.

Does anyone know what the particulars of the Zen Studies Society re-organization yet? Not that I am especially optimistic given the loyalty factors.

Will be a second wave of letters demanding that poor Soun, Sherri, Lamp Chop or Hush Puppy have the courtesy to respond to the first wave of letters?

Oy!

Assign whomever you wish the roles of Lamp Chop and Hush Puppy.

January 7, 2011 7:04 PM

Anonymous said...

Kukla, Fran and Ollie?

January 7, 2011 7:13 PM

Anonymous said...

OK...

Some critical thinking.

Can someone help me understand Jiro's thinking, but particularly Jiro .

"I will close by suggesting that Roko publicly deny the allegations that she had an affair with the abbot. I will be happy if the allegations go away. I am not a rumor monger. The (alleged) affair was reported to me many years ago by women who were present in that women's meeting in the guest house in 1993. I have never alluded to it except in my last letter to you, since it seems pertinent to the recently published ethics guidelines of the Zen Studies Society. I consider these women honest and unimpeachable as well, so I give credence to their account of what happened in that meeting."

Given the scope of the situation why recommend lying instead of telling the truth?

Having asked the question, I want to commend Jiro for still asking Kobutsu to post that letter to the archives even if it points to some poor judgement or some unspoken self serving motivation.

January 7, 2011 7:17 PM

KatsuAn said...

This post has been removed by a blog administrator.
January 7, 2011 7:41 PM

Anonymous said...

"Those with any brains left long ago."
January 7, 2011 7:43 PM

Anonymous said...

Those with true hearts also are gone.
January 7, 2011 7:46 PM

Anonymous said...

Those with agendas prosper here.
January 7, 2011 7:46 PM

Anonymous said...

And in Zentos.
January 7, 2011 7:58 PM

Anonymous said...

"Sorry to out you in this way Kensei---"

KatsuAn, you are a sorry piece of work. I'm trying to be polite.

REDDirt

January 7, 2011 7:58 PM

REDDirt said...

Silence.

There is NO EXCUSE for what was just done here.

NONE.

Good (f*#king) bye.

Mike

January 7, 2011 8:48 PM

Anonymous said...

Oh my God, Mike. I agree.

EL

January 7, 2011 8:59 PM

Anonymous said...

KatsuAn, you have no soul.

EL

January 7, 2011 9:03 PM

Anonymous said...

KatsuAn, in your heartless attempt to discredit the writings of Kensei, you've done no one any favors.

Plus, this information about him does not mean he lied. Possibly it gives him more credence.

I am not sure what this says about you.

I wonder if this sort of thing is what we can absorb unconsciously when "training" with the likes of Shimano, Chayat, etc,

"I do believe the Genkaku-Eido Tia Shimano blog just hit bottom."

Really. This is sickening.

January 7, 2011 9:04 PM

Anonymous said...

This post has been removed by a blog administrator.

January 7, 2011 9:17 PM

Anonymous said...

Could someone please, for "the rest of us", explain what just happened? Who is Kensei, and why this unanimous support of him/her? Should this be the next abbot/abbess?

January 7, 2011 9:18 PM

genkaku said...

"Anyone who uses this information to injure, harass, or commit a criminal act against any person may be subject to criminal prosecution."

January 7, 2011 9:19 PM

Anonymous said...

Thank you REDdirt.

January 7, 2011 9:20 PM

Anonymous said...

"Could someone please, for "the rest of us", explain what just happened? Who is Kensei, and why this unanimous support of him/her? Should this be the next abbot/abbess?"

Some Roko supporter just tried to discredit Kensei, a person who gave information concerning her continuing support for Eido Shimano by publishing information about his criminal history THAT HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH HIS CREDIBILITY.

Information that was gained from confidential communications with Roko and the Zen Center of Syracuse.

January 7, 2011 9:35 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said...

Some Roko supporter just tried to discredit Kensei, a person who gave information concerning her continuing support for Eido Shimano by publishing information about his criminal history

Information that was gained from confidential communications with Roko and the Zen Center of Syracuse

Dear ANONYMOUS JAN. 7 9:35 PM

Can you offer any evidence that KatsuAn's revelations about Kensei Jim Spencer's conviction for sexual abuse was supplied by "Roko and the Zen center of Syracuse"?

January 7, 2011 9:44 PM

Anonymous said...

"KatsuAn, in your heartless attempt to discredit the writings of Kensei, you've done no one anyone favors.

Plus, this information about him does not mean he lied. Possibly it gives him more credence."

Much more credence than can be attributed to your cowardly words Katsu An. If there were any real justice Shimano would be charged with crimes far greater than anything that Kensei did,

Kensei spoke, knowing that people like you and the people you support would try to discredit him. I rue the day that I ever had any association with the like of you are your leaders Shimano and Chayat.

January 7, 2011 9:44 PM

Anonymous said...

"Can you offer any evidence that KatsuAn's revelations about Kensei Jim Spencer's conviction for sexual abuse was supplied by "Roko and the Zen center of Syracuse?"

Yes, I will get back to you with all of the specifics.

January 7, 2011 9:46 PM

Anonymous said...

I know we are all feeling heated right now, but I am sorry that I have to report what I have been told about Roko.

I was a resident at DBZ and never spoke privately about this rumour with her affair with Shimano.

Once I met a woman who was an old friend of Shimano (from the 70s). Without my prompting her AT ALL, she told me the Roko once told her of an affair she had with Shimano. She told me that Roko had approached her once, out of no where (no pun intended) and told her.

This unfortunately is a rumour. But I can tell you, the lady who told me this information did not tell me with any ill intent. This was evidently just conversation. Now I was pretty new to this lady, we had only met that same day. The only motive I can think of for her telling me this information is probably that it is really something SHE needed to talk about, even at least to a total stranger.

Now, having spent the time I did around DBZ, I can tell you that the rumour of Roko's affair was well circulated and accept by the seniors.

If Shinge Roko came forward with a public denial of her affair with Shimano, it would truly be a betrayal to a LOT of women who Roko openly confided in and in someway bonded with. If Shinge went as far as to publically deny her affair with Shimano, I think, sadly, it would be ... beyond and thoroughly beyond the unthinkable.

Honestly I think Roko is perfectly capable of such a deed.

Those folks who believe Roko did not have an affair with Shimano, please stay in tuned to recieve the betrayal of the (half) century.

January 7, 2011 9:53 PM

Anonymous said...

"Some Roko supporter just tried to discredit Kensei, a person who gave information concerning her continuing support for Eido Shimano by publishing information about his criminal history THAT HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH HIS CREDIBILITY.

Information that was gained from confidential communications with Roko and the Zen Center of Syracuse."

I guess I missed it, but could you please direct me to Kensei's published work about Shimano's criminal history? I was not aware he had any, at least on paper. And if he does, how is it not a matter of public record?

And who in the hell is Katsu An, who, to my knowledge, has not weighed in (by name)until now?

January 7, 2011 9:56 PM

Anonymous said...

Abbess Myoan Grace Schireson, Ph.D. speaks:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110107_Schireson_ZSS.pdf

January 7, 2011 9:58 PM

Anonymous said...

KatsuAn said,

"I find all the pontificating and posturing that has circulated these past few days quite putrid."

But none more putrid than your own.

January 7, 2011 10:00 PM

Anonymous said...

"If Shinge Roko came forward with a public denial of her affair with Shimano, it would truly be a betrayal to a LOT of women who Roko openly confided in and in someway bonded with. If Shinge went as far as to publically deny her affair with Shimano, I think, sadly, it would be ... beyond and thoroughly beyond the unthinkable.

Honestly I think Roko is perfectly capable of such a deed."

Thank you for this information.

Let's get real. Use your senses. Given what we know about Shimano's history, is there ANY possibility that Shimano and Chayat were NOT sex partners. Come one, really...
January 7, 2011 10:10 PM

Anonymous said...

Roko had Genjo going around saying she categorically denies having been involved with Shimano. I think Genjo probably is feeling pretty betrayed right about now.... on all sides.

Yes, let HER come forward in public with such a denial....
January 7, 2011 10:18 PM

Anonymous said...

I had sex with Anonymous.

I did not want to reveal it before because I did not want to discredit Anonymous. But its is true and I offer myself to the Maha-sangha for its judgment.
January 7, 2011 10:31 PM

Anonymous said...

Dear Snarky at 10:31

A member of the ZSS Board who is making a decision whether to remove Shimano, which trustee has had a sexual relationship with him, has a conflict of interest and should not participate in the vote. Duh.
January 7, 2011 10:44 PM

Anonymous said...

What difference does it make if Shinge and Eido got it on? Let's assume for the moment that it's true? So what? what does it mean? That would be between Eido and Shinge.
January 7, 2011 10:46 PM

Anonymous said...

"What difference does it make if Shinge and Eido got it on? Let's assume for the moment that it's true? So what? what does it mean? That would be between Eido and Shinge."

A member of the ZSS Board who is making a decision whether to remove Shimano, which trustee has had a sexual relationship with him, has a conflict of interest and should not participate in the vote.
January 7, 2011 10:51 PM

Anonymous said...

When I was at Dai Bosatsu Zendo, I wanted very badly to have sex with Shimano. Roko never spoke to me about it, but she always gave me very intimidating silent communication.

Roko would express with her face, showing me like a mirror, my own lust in toto. At the time I had no idea that some spiritual teachers practice, what is called, mirroring. So to me, it was totally aggressive and shoking.

It hurt me, that beyond this so called training, Roko, offered no other solution.

Another spiritual teacher there, his name is...I have to think to remember his name...Zenrin. Zenrin, another dharma heir type, did the same thing to me. Giving me knowing looks. And another teacher, the fellow from Switzerland... ah, forgot his name. Anyway same thing from him.

Finally, I began to wonder if sex really was part of the practice. I couldn't believe, so shocked I was, if Zenrin was once encouraging me to have an affair with Shimano. I mean it was so unreal I couldn't believe what I was getting from these people.

I never had 'the guts' to requite Shimano's advances. As much as all these so called Dharma teachers acted like sex with Shimano was passe, I had a paranoid sence (perhaps hope) that someone would say, "Aha, you failed the test!"

At the time I thought, ah, I must have special powers as the senior dharma teachers give me so much silent attention in the zendo and dharma hall and at meals. Some time after the unraveling of the Shimano sex scandal I am wondering, OK how many other special students got the treatment.

When the ZSS issued the new ethics guidelines last year, I was very surprised. Why the guidelines if sex is such an integrated part of the curriculum?

Earlier in one of these blogs someone wrote some individuals at the Zen Studies Society hold the belief that sex with Shimano was considered a mystical experience, beyond rational explanation.

This could not be more precise to the experience I had first with Shimano and second with Roko.

I'm just wondering... What motive does Roko have in both upholding ethical guidelines, that she clearly does not even consider? Why doesn't Roko or Shimano come forward with thier sacred insights on sex and practice?

Why all the lies? If you can believe, I even thought the lying was a sacred and mysterious part of the practice. Shimano seems to have taught Roko well indeed.

January 7, 2011 11:04 PM

Anonymous said...

I posted earlier today to say my recall of the spring sangha meeting at Hoen-ji was different than Kensei's. I believed I could disagree with my friend with civility and understanding for both of us. I knew that Kensei would be open to another interpretation of what we heard that evening and that we could talk about it when we next saw each other. What has been done here to Kensei is sickening. There was no civility or compassion, just mean-spirited vengeance. I have only been involved in Zen practice for a few short years and if this is Zen, I don't want it. This betrayal rivals any actions at DBZ. My best to all of you who are trying to make positive change. I wish you success for all unsuspecting students that walk through the doors.

January 7, 2011 11:05 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous at 11:05, thank you so much for your caring words. I would encourage you to consider that the betrayal we have witnessed is not Zen. It is Shimano Zen.

January 7, 2011 11:19 PM

Anonymous said...

Dear Anonymous Jan 7 11:05

I am also a Hoen-Ji student who posted earlier saying that I did not think Kensei's account of the meeting was accurate. I know Kensei and do not wish him any harm. I also am very upset about the post by KatsuAn about Kensei. Whatever mistakes Kensei has made, I know him to be a good man.

Best wishes Kensei,

A (regretably) anonymous Dharma brother or sister

January 7, 2011 11:22 PM

Anonymous said...

"Earlier in one of these blogs someone wrote some individuals at the Zen Studies Society hold the belief that sex with Shimano was considered a mystical experience, beyond rational explanation".

Who would like to pose the question to ZSS whether this was/is the case?

January 7, 2011 11:23 PM

Anonymous said...

And I must add to my comment above, 11:04PM, that as much as I DO NOT support Genjo, we was not among the 'dharma' teachers who openly expressed their deep understanding of sex with Shimano.

January 7, 2011 11:28 PM

Anonymous said...

Robin Westen:

"Now I was having tea with Eido Roshi. I was prepared to talk about my spiritual development, but surprisingly all he said was, 'The best time to make love to a woman is right after sesshin, when she looks her sexiest. If I had my way, if people understood the essence of detachment, everyone would sleep with each other the night sesshin ends.' "

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19820400R_Zen_Seduction.pdf

January 7, 2011 11:28 PM

Anonymous said...

Sorry about the typo... Genjo showed no intimidation to me personally or knowledge of Shimano's sexual advances at the time.

January 7, 2011 11:33 PM

Anonymous said...

"If I had my way, if people understood the essence of detachment, everyone would sleep with each other the night sesshin ends.' "

Strange, I always believed neither Shimano nor Roko waited until after session. That is not said maliciously. Actually, they 'did it' right in front of everyone... sacred zen sex that only insiders know about.

Oh, and here is one insider rule: You NEVER tell others who are not insiders about what goes on in the zendo. That is the first thing I was taught at the ZSS.

I'm unlearning.

January 7, 2011 11:42 PM

Anonymous said...

"I also am very upset about the post by KatsuAn about Kensei. Whatever mistakes Kensei has made, I know him to be a good man.

Best wishes Kensei,

A (regretably) anonymous Dharma brother or sister"

Yes, thank you, Kensei is a very good man. I can understand your desire to remain anonymously. However, can you tell us, is KatsuAn this person's real Dharma name?
January 7, 2011 11:42 PM

Kobutsu said...

Kensei:

Please feel free to give me a call or email, anytime.

kobutsu.malone@gmail.com

(207) 359-2555

January 7, 2011 11:46 PM

Anonymous said...

'The best time to make love to a woman is right after sesshin, when she looks her sexiest. If I had my way, if people understood the essence of detachment, everyone would sleep with each other the night sesshin ends.' "

"Who would like to pose the question to ZSS whether this was/is the case?"

Dear ZSS,

It has come to my attention that sex with Venerable Reverend Sensei Eido Tai Shimano is a kick in the ass. Is this true? I eagerly anticipate your response.

Metta, Namaste, hands palm-to-palm, arms and legs akimbo and all good boys deserve fudge,

Anonymous

January 7, 2011 11:55 PM

Anonymous said...

KatsuAn, presumably in support of her teacher, has managed to sink lower than ANY other poster on this blog. This only reflects upon the teaching that you have received. Kensei may forgive you, because he is a good man. But it will take lions and lions to work on that karma, KatsuAn.

January 7, 2011 11:58 PM

Anonymous said...

"Oh, and here is one insider rule: You NEVER tell others who are not insiders about what goes on in the zendo. That is the first thing I was taught at the ZSS.

I'm unlearning."

Best wishes with your unlearning.
January 8, 2011 12:05 AM

Anonymous said...

I too would like to add my voice to those who have supported Kensei.

My immediate reaction upon seeing the attack was that, once again, we are seeing a deliberate attempt to silence, discredit and intimidate people.

I would imagine that he may have been concerned about such an attack, but he went ahead and wrote his letter anyway. I applaud his courage. Thank you.
January 8, 2011 12:09 AM

Anonymous said...

O.K.KatsuAn,you go ahead and sleep on it.
Hopefully you'll realize what a fool you've been and post an apology in the morning.
January 8, 2011 12:13 AM

Anonymous said...

"My immediate reaction upon seeing the attack was that, once again, we are seeing a deliberate attempt to silence, discredit and intimidate people."

Trickle-down Shismoism.
January 8, 2011 12:15 AM

Anonymous said...

The shimo-dharma is a poisoned dharma.
January 8, 2011 12:28 AM

Anonymous said...

Kensei has been very brave in his writing.
KatsuAn has also been brave. Look at how we attack KatsuAn. KatsuAn, can you respond to us?
January 8, 2011 1:00 AM

Anonymous said...

"Those folks who believe Roko did not have an affair with Shimano, please stay in tuned to recieve the betrayal of the (half) century."

Ummm...I think that the only person who (may)believe that Ms. Chyat did not have sex with Mr. Shimano is Nonin Chowaney.

Personally, I thought that Jiro offered Ms. Chyat the best advise, in his August 30, 2010 letter. He urged her to write letters to the people she has told...and deny it.

And then? Stand back and see how they respond.

I suppose that she would have to write something like this:

"Do you remember when I told you that I had sex with Eido Roshi? You misunderstood me."

I DEARLY HOPE that she does it. Go ahead Roko, write the letter.

Jiro's letter:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110106_Afable_Malone.pdf

January 8, 2011 1:27 AM

Anonymous said...

If David Hill is the Tenshin who was posting here, I got my Tenshins mixed up. "Tenshin" seems to be the "John Doe" of dharma names. There are a bunch of them floating around the U.S. sanghas. But I agree with what you said.

BEGINNING MY TWO CENTS:

I wish the archives lumped all the Zen teachers' letters into a single entry. They are pretty boring, approaching things mostly from a "so sayeth me" point of view. They are pronouncements and lectures.

It's only my opinion, but I find they dilute the power of the individual testimonials. You find real honesty and humanity in the testimonials.

END MY TWO CENTS

-J

January 8, 2011 5:14 AM

David Scates said...

I would like to hear both KatsuAn and Kensei speak further on this issue. The criminal record shows an act of statutory rape, with no force, no weapon, and no pornography

involved. This leaves a lot of room for interpretation of the content of the event. Sex with underage girls is invariably an unwise idea, at best, and society rightfully forbids it. But we cannot judge the actual event with no more information than is offered. I am more interested in KatsuAn's motivation for posting this link, which is, after all, a public record, and what the implication was supposed to be. That Kensei is a dangerous and vicious rapist? Not demonstrated. That he is untrustworthy, and nothing he says is reliable in any way? Not demonstrated. As someone who has made many, many stupid mistakes in my life, and who has seen the criminal justice system fall somewhat short of absolute truth on many occasions, I can draw no conclusion from this information, other than that KatsuAn wishes to discredit Kensei and his testimony. Perhaps we could be told why, and just how this attempt in this way is relevant. And I would say to Kensei that this says nothing to me except the fact that you once made a very seriously unwise decision, something I have done many times in my own life, albeit without this degree of consequence. And before the yahoos start up, I will inform them that I have never had sex with anyone under the age of 19, which person was actually older than myself at the time.
January 8, 2011 5:31 AM

Anonymous said...

"I can draw no conclusion from this information, other than that KatsuAn wishes to discredit Kensei and his testimony. Perhaps we could be told why, and just how this attempt in this way is relevant. And I would say to Kensei that this says nothing to me except the fact that you once made a very seriously unwise decision, something I have done many times in my own life, albeit without this degree of consequence."

David,

I should have gone and sat for 40 minutes before responding to KatsuAn last night. What you have written is just exactly what I wanted to say, but my thoughts were clouded with anger and grief for what seemed to be an unjustified intentional infliction of harm upon our friend, adding so little of value to a discussion about his credibility.

And the intensity of the response that ensued was not us at our best, and I am apologizing here and now to KatsuAn for contributing to that.

However, I do not equate Kensei's bravery with KatsuAn's actions. And thankfully, other members of the Zen Center of Syracuse came forward strongly affirming the notion that what she did was wrong.

DaiAn
January 8, 2011 9:36 AM

Anonymous said...

Apparently the next ZSS Board Meeting is on this Monday Dec. 10.

I believe that there are only 6 Board members now, which is the minimum number required by the Bylaws. That means that a majority vote requires 4 votes to pass anything. What are their names of the members?

I think that it looks something like this:

1. Joe Dowling
2. Joe Marinello
3. Sherry Chyat
4. A person from Rochester Zen Center
5. A person from Seattle Zen Center
6. Chris Phelan (resigned?)

They will need to replace Chyat, since as Abbot she is ex-officio anyway (current bylaws). Somehow I'm thinking that they will bring in an outsider and that might be Jan Bays.

Anybody know?
January 8, 2011 9:45 AM

Anonymous said...

5. Jikyo Bonnie Shultz
January 8, 2011 9:50 AM

David Scates said...

To DaiAn: I certainly hope that doesn't dissuade you from tracking down KatsuAn. One good outing deserves another.
January 8, 2011 9:56 AM

Anonymous said...

"One good outing deserves another. "

That's the reason that people don't the petition. It kept people silent when the US invaded Iraq...and even had them cheering against their own consciences. It keeps sexual assault victims silent.

It keeps ZSS members silent if they've cheated on their spouse, been convicted of shoplifting, or run over the neighbor's dog. They'll be outed.

When the May 2010 target of Mr. Shimano's sexual abuse came forward, Joe Marinello jumped right on the internet and claimed that she was asking for it. Marinello wasn't even at the dinner when the target-of-abuse spoke out. Even Mr. Shimano nailed Marinello on

that point, in his letter to the NYTimes. That's when Marinello realized that he was The Chump who was being left holding the bag.

Marinello got his buddy Nonin to dirty up the target: she was asking for it. Even the NYTimes dirtied up the target: she was asking for it.

...

So David, when I saw your "analysis" of Kensei, it saddened me and I was hoping that people would simply ignore you.

Time and again we have seen people outed and analyzed when they simply stood up and said, "This is not right."
January 8, 2011 10:39 AM

Anonymous said...

"One good outing deserves another. "

That's the reason that people don't sign the petition.
January 8, 2011 11:12 AM

Anonymous said...

It didn't stop 169 people from signing...
January 8, 2011 11:14 AM

Anonymous said...

◇

The whole ZFI board now seems to run like that, unfortunately. Exacty as they criticised.

But I think it is fair to say he is not a Zen teacher, at least in the brood I am used to.
January 8, 2011 11:36 AM

Anonymous said...

Above: re Nonin
January 8, 2011 11:36 AM

Anonymous said...

The board members:

- 1) Soun Joe Dowling (Shobo-ji)
- 2) Genjo Marinello (Seattle)

- 3) Shingetsu Roko-ni Chayat (Syracuse)
- 4) Jikyo Bonnie Shultz (Syracuse - new board member)
- 5) Shinkon Peter Glynn (Seattle - new board member)
- 6) Zenshin Richard Rudin (California - board member since previous Kalpa)
- 7) Shoteki Chris Phelan (Shobo-ji).

Gassho.

January 8, 2011 11:41 AM

Anonymous said...

Anon January 7 11.04PM said:

"Earlier in one of these blogs someone wrote some individuals at the Zen Studies Society hold the belief that sex with Shimano was considered a mystical experience, beyond rational explanation.

This could not be more precise to the experience I had first with Shimano and second with Roko. "

If it were true, an honest testimony ... especially the last paragraph.

January 8, 2011 12:03 PM

Anonymous said...

It occurs to me *not more than once* that Eido's close students, Dhamma heirs and the like could be just more of the same ilk ie a similar predisposition of Eido. Birds of the feather and like.

A possibility?

January 8, 2011 12:03 PM

Anonymous said...

"It didn't stop 169 people from signing... "

True. But for some of the earliest signers, they immediately became the targets of low personal attacks. And in my view, the purpose of the attacks was to frighten the rest, particularly the American Zen teachers.

Some of those teachers have finally written letters, and I would assume that they are all people with pretty clean closets (or well outed closets).

I have my thoughts about the AZTA, but one thing that is good about a trade association like the AZTA, is that once you manage to get their attention they can mobilize and produce a VOLUME of individual letters.

And anyway, I think that the focus on the AZTA is misplaced. Most of the teachers who have actually written letters are members of the Soto Zen Buddhist Association (as well as the AZTA). The SZBA is free from the corrupting influence of Chyat and Marinello; I'd like to see the comments on the SZBA listserv.

January 8, 2011 12:10 PM

Anonymous said...

"6) Zenshin Richard Rudin (California - board member since previous Kalpa)"

Good god, how could I have forgotten about Richard Rudin. I hope somebody sues the crap out of that guy, a witness and a Shimano yes-man for decades.

January 8, 2011 12:21 PM

Anonymous said...

"It occurs to me *not more than once* that Eido's close students, Dhamma heirs and the like could be just more of the same ilk ie a similar predisposition of Eido. Birds of the feather and like. "

...

Yes, you are right. That's why the entire Board and Abbot need to be disposed of.

This fact has been pointed out again and again again, for example, on January 6, 2011 5:50 PM:

"This Board should long have been working on its own demise – paving the way for a new, transparently and inclusively constituted body on the basis of new bylaws, to save the viability of the institution.

It should have been left for the newly constituted Board to search for, identify and appoint a new abbot – taking however long that might have taken.

Chayat has had little credibility all along, and with the January 5 letters of her two students, she has none left whatsoever."

January 8, 2011 12:40 PM

Olivia said...

David,

Thanks for your post on Kensei Jim Spencer. It speaks my thoughts on it too. And, it's illegal to use that info against Kensei to discredit him.

About the "mystical experience" stuff. I only heard this being used as an excuse by people who tried to explain away Shimano's behavior - after the fact. My memory is that

those people didn't necessarily believe it themselves. But ultimately it served as just another way to not take action to prevent Shimano from continuing to exploit women who did not come for such a "mystical experience". I was one of them.

Shimano USED women and he was/is extremely seductive. That's not mystical. It pure selfishness and in his case I have no problem with the diagnosis of sociopathic as used by Joan Halifax.

Lots of women didn't grow up knowing how to deal with that kind of seduction, especially from a respected spiritual leader. There's also a huge historical/cultural backlog for women as being dependent on men and not having equal voice or even spiritual insight. This is changing. Yes!

Given all of that, it's easy to understand that some women either felt or reasoned that maybe having sex with Shimano might be some unexplainable part of their practice that only Shimano himself had insight into from the "unconditional realm". For ZSS to even be a place where that thinking can take root is really really sick. It should be cleared up without any reservation.

I have a good bit mystic in me from both Native American ancestry and being a Quaker, but I can tell you that Shimano fell far short of a "mystical experience" which by the way is based in something called "unconditional love".

January 8, 2011 1:09 PM

Olivia said...

ps - Like EL, I think I could use a bit of a vacation from this blog. How I would love a good sweat lodge with my dear cousin. If there are any women who need to speak to someone you can trust, please consider calling Myoan Grace Schireson.

<http://emptynestzendo.org/>

January 8, 2011 1:17 PM

Anonymous said...

Shimano exploits female american students who are new and do not know the concept of tantric experience. Tantra (if it involves sensual experience) MUST be done only with a PERMANENT partner of the SAME spiritual level and under MUTUAL consent (not seduction) NOT with anybody and NOT with students. Beyond this, it is an exploitation.

January 8, 2011 1:21 PM

Anonymous said...

"Sex with underage girls is invariably an unwise idea, at best, and society rightfully forbids it."

Yes, it's call RAPE.

Even if she's pretty, even if she's not, even if she's your girlfriend's daughter and you think she'll keep her mouth shut, even if she's your neighbor's daughter and your neighbor-buddy encourages you to do it.

Even if she's a drug addict who wants to smoke your crack, even if she's a prostitute, even if she's had big breasts since she was 12, even if she stands up a dinner and calls it a "consensual affair".

Sex with a child is called rape. It IS rape.

Please knock it off.

January 8, 2011 1:38 PM

Olivia said...

Nor did I go for a tantric experience. I went to come into my own strengths and where they ultimately come from for my own benefit and transformation, and to serve others. At least that was the beginning.

End of story. All else is a distraction.

Have a good week.

January 8, 2011 1:47 PM

David said...

Anonymous said...

If David Hill is the Tenshin who was posting here, I got my Tenshins mixed up. "Tenshin" seems to be the "John Doe" of dharma names. There are a bunch of them floating around the U.S. sanghas. But I agree with what you said.

If it is from me, it'll say, "David Said...", and I will have signed it Tenshin. Using GOOG as my ID provider.

-Tenshin-

January 8, 2011 2:02 PM

Alan Gregory Wonderwheel said...

Personally, I read these anonymous posts in the same way that I read the headlines of the rags like the National Enquirer or Star at the check-out stand of the supermarket telling

me about the latest alien baby. Even though I may not agree with all their manner or methods, I have great respect for Genkaku and Kobutsu for speaking out without hiding by anonymity posting.

January 8, 2011 2:07 PM

Anonymous said...

I emailed Genjo last night concerning the two survivors letters from Syracuse and the outing.

He requested a link be set up for him at: Genjo@ChoBoJi.org so he can read this material.

I am too un enabled computer-wise to understand how this is accomplished so would someone please facilitate this.

Thanks.

REDdirt

January 8, 2011 2:13 PM

genkaku said...

Gregory -- Yes, it's a little hard to keep all the anonymous's straight and I too wish people would pick some name, even if it is not their own, to make things more identifiable.

I do not entirely agree with the tabloid characterization, but to each his own.

January 8, 2011 2:16 PM

Anonymous said...

Mr Wonderwheel,

Given your name and the disdainful/arrogant tone of your post, better for you that you go anonymous.

January 8, 2011 2:20 PM

Alan Gregory Wonderwheel said...

I read the following in the letter from Kyogen Carlson, Roshi, posted on the Monkey Mind site:

"Next, I realize that Eido Roshi and other Japanese teachers view matters from a "public face" and "private face" perspective. While we can respect this and personally work with our teachers allowing for this, the Zen tradition must adapt to the American cultural landscape. That means bringing the public and private into harmony. Anything else will

not do. That will be difficult for Eido Roshi, but the transition from west to east demands sacrifices from all who take up the work."

This type of polarized thinking about "east and west" is part and parcel of the failure of ZSS but also of the failure of Eido's critics. The idea that there is a "public face" and a "private face" is not some foreign Asian issue and we Americans only have "one face." What we Americans have is a complete hypocrisy about our faces and we actually hold the delusion that our public face is our private face, and vice versa. However, with scandal after scandal of public figures caught in private lies and hypocrisies we Americans and other in the West should not pretend that we too don't expend much energy in maintaining public faces (personnas) that often only mask our private faces.

Whether in the East or West, the true dynamic of manifesting our original face shining through which ever mask we are wearing at the time, public or private, should be our primary concern.

January 8, 2011 2:45 PM

David said...

This post has been removed by the author.

January 8, 2011 2:48 PM

Anonymous said...

I have great respect for Genkaku and Kobutsu even when they do use anonymous postings.

January 8, 2011 2:51 PM

Alan Gregory Wonderwheel said...

Genkaku, some (one out of how many 100 or 1,000?) of the tabloid headlines are actually true and a breaking news story. But the task of sifting through them all to find the one that is true is the basis of my comparison. I much prefer a story with a credible reporter than an anonymous reporter.

January 8, 2011 2:51 PM

David said...

Olivia said...

There's also a huge historical/cultural backlog for women as being dependent on men and not having equal voice or even spiritual insight.

In all my years, the only references to women as spiritual leaders I have been able to find are Ryutetsuma and the Old Lady who ran the monk off - if the latter even truly existed and isn't a construct.

That is two out of how many taht have been recorded - and, at that, barely recorded.

-Tenshin-

January 8, 2011 2:51 PM

genkaku said...

"...we Americans and other in the West should not pretend that we too don't expend much energy in maintaining public faces (personnas) that often only mask our private faces."

Gregory -- I have to say that it is fatiguing to read the repeated and sometimes excellent analyses in which students' baggage is pointed out. Yes, we have preconceptions and flaws and are overzealous and foolish and whatever the hell all else.

But have you noticed the regularity with which the students are willing to one degree or another to acknowledge their possible/probable/or indubitable flaws ... but a sociopath makes no such concessions, indulges in no similar public examination.

The result of this sort of imagined kindness is that there is no surcease for the examined students because there is no willingness on the part of the 'imagined' perpetrator to step forward and be seen.

I'm sorry. The one-sided sweet talk in the face of mountains of complaint and landfills worth of suffering and full-to-overflowing baskets of facts just tires me out. Making excuses by biting our own tails is not a road to solution ... it's preening, self-serving bullshit.

A sociopath is a sociopath. It's not a criticism. It's like saying the sky is blue when the sky is blue. Getting our 'compassionate' knickers in a twist ... well, one thing's for sure: It ain't compassion.

January 8, 2011 3:01 PM

REDdirt said...

David Scates or "Spike",

While these fellows duel, if one of you could make certain Genjo gets that link HE is doing rohatsu and has only his phone to communicate I suspect I would appreciate the help.

Thanks.

Mike

January 8, 2011 3:04 PM

Anonymous said...

The links have been sent to Genjo.
January 8, 2011 3:16 PM

Alan Gregory Wonderwheel said...

"... but a sociopath makes no such concessions, indulges in no similar public examination."

Yes, that is the nature of a sociopath. George W. Bush is among the most recent public examples I think of.

I'm not pointing out "student's baggage", just pointing out our shared human baggage.

I'm not sure what the comment "one-sided sweet talk" is about or intended to convey. I haven't seen any one-sided sweet talk here.

January 8, 2011 3:42 PM

David Scates said...

To Anonymous 1/8/11, 10:39 am:

Let them sign or not sign at their will. It is hardly to the point to make it comfortable or safe to sign. Those who do not sign because of fear only make themselves more vulnerable to more of the same. The reluctance of people to risk whatever the hell it is that they think they've got to lose is exactly what has kept Shimano and his gang of black-dharma thugs in business for the last forty plus years. I'm sure the stakes vary with the individual, and that ETS has played to each hand skilfully. But the fearful should remember that they only make themselves more vulnerable to more of the same.

And I made no analysis of Kensei. I know nothing about Kensei. I made a short analysis of his DCJS file, which says nada. I know a little about criminal justice system files and reports, and I won't go into humiliating detail (for Kensei) about this marshmellow, but take my word for it. It says nothing. And it is a public document, and will not go away if we ignore it. I myself don't get resentful about people telling the truth about me, though there are plenty of things I would prefer not to see in headlines.

And I'm curious whose "side" you are on here. Did you post just to impress everybody with how much trouble they can get into if they cross the Shimano Mafia? Most of the people active here are all too aware of that, from previous personal experience. To the others, I would again like to point out that running away from or trying to ignore these black-dharma bullies only lends them strength, which will then be used against you, and against each of us in turn. Draw a line. Die on it. Or shut up, and suffer these outrages as long as you wish.

January 8, 2011 3:50 PM

Anonymous said...

Must be a slow day at ZFI. As for needing "name and form" to find the truth, it simply implies the need for more control for the ego to protect itself. There is ample noise being made on this thread to deafen the dullest of minds. The audacity of some people to question others that are speaking out about Zen (robed) teachers abusing their power is childish. Better switch teams before the wall your sitting on collapses and then trying to put all the scattered pieces back together will be a full time job. If you need a leader who abuses their power then go for it. If you need a leader that enables leaders that are abusive , go for it. But give up the high minded know it all sophistication you hide behind. Anonymous is similar to amateur, one doesn't need credit or credentials to tell the truth.
January 8, 2011 3:53 PM

Anonymous said...

AGWonderwheel says...

"The idea that there is a "public face" and a "private face" is not some foreign Asian issue and we Americans only have "one face." What we Americans have is a complete hypocrisy about our faces and we actually hold the delusion that our public face is our private face, and vice versa."

...

If you look at the characters for hypocrite in Chinese, 偽君子, the literal translation is "Pseudo-gentleman".

And in Japanese 偽善者, it is "False Good Person".

In English we say that hypocrites are "two faced" or less politely, they are deceitful.

Accountability and a vocal opposition are the antidotes for deception. For that we need the enforcement of laws or the creation of new laws, whether in the US Congress or on the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors.

Unfortunately, hypocrites are are frequently in charge and they are very slippery characters to nail down. And they are disinclined to regulate or to remove themselves.

But yes, it is true that "the true dynamic of manifesting our original face shining through which ever mask we are wearing at the time, public or private, should be our primary concern."

That is our practice.

January 8, 2011 3:53 PM

Christopher said...

It's funny to watch the "arguments" brought up throughout the course of this scandal. Way back at the beginning we had Genjo referring to four disgruntled old men with axes to grind - none of whom were members of the AZTA! - maliciously spreading rumours about Eido. Then we had Nonin on ZFI recommending that genkaku seek medical help for his obvious hang-up about decades-old news. Then we had all kinds of insults about Kobutsu's personal history, and even how Robin Weston had "an agenda" in getting herself attacked. And now finally the culmination: they're even dragging out whistle-blowers' criminal records to try and discredit them.

How many messengers do Eido's defenders have to shoot before they realise it's a useless tactic?

January 8, 2011 3:59 PM

David Scates said...

"Sex with a child is called rape. It IS rape.

Please knock it off."

To Anonymous 1:38 PM:

Knock what off? Recognizing that statutory rape is prosecuted on the basis of a statute just exactly because it is too difficult to evaluate individual cases? Think how different a situation we would all be in if the statute included sex between spiritual leaders and their congregations, which is an excellent idea in my opinion. I'm glad you don't support rape, of any kind. I don't, either.

January 8, 2011 4:01 PM

Anonymous said...

Wonderwheel says "Personally, I read these anonymous posts in the same way that I read the headlines of the rags like the National Enquirer or Star at the check-out stand of the supermarket telling me about the latest alien baby."

So you liken these posts as "entertainment"? I would examine the "baggage" you have just brought to this forum. Even your wife has better since than to cover up the harm that comes from abusive teachers. If this is your "original face shining through", it is melting.

January 8, 2011 4:25 PM

Anonymous said...

ATTN: Gregory Wonderwheel..... This just in from Dharma Rain Zen Center - Portland, Oregon

So-on Mann Says "we have a young priest at our Zen center who is quite compelling, if there's anyone I could say has the stink of enlightenment, it's him. If you sit zazen next to him you can feel the buzz, seriously. He is young and handsome and charismatic in a

quiet way. I find him fascinating, not in a romantic sense, but in a "may I touch the hem of your garment" kind of way, and I have heard other sangha members express the same fascination. This guy has a heart of gold, and I imagine such fascination makes him a little uncomfortable if anything, but if someone else were in his shoes they might react differently."

Another priest on his way to stardom and power over others.

January 8, 2011 4:34 PM

David Scates said...

You know, I rather like So-on Mann's comments at ZFI, but it's possible she's feeling a different buzz than that of Enlightenment. Who is it they're always saying have a heart of gold?

January 8, 2011 4:40 PM

David Scates said...

And a note on Anonymity: I post sometimes anonymously, when I think the post stands on its own without being identified. If anyone wants to know if a given anonymous poster is me, email kegetsu@hotmail.com, and I'll be glad to claim any that are mine.

And I commiserate with Gregory that he is apparently unable to separate the truth of any statement from his opinion of its author.

January 8, 2011 4:47 PM

Anonymous said...

How many people began the practice of Zen because of their baggage?

How many people began the practice of Zen because they wanted to know their original human nature?

If you have answered the first question in the affirmative it will lead to great disappointment and the possibility of getting involved with spiritual/physical predators like Eido.

January 8, 2011 4:50 PM

David Scates said...

Oh, phooey on that. I would say that about 90% of practitioners started because of their baggage, and most of the other ten disappeared after they got tired of playing with their costumes and bells. Having baggage doesn't make you more vulnerable to wolves like Eido; not recognizing, or not wanting to carry, your baggage does that.

January 8, 2011 4:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Depends on which syllable you put the emphasis on. Half empty glasses will be filled by something. Usually more crap. If you see your original Buddha mind as baggage it is a

mistake and leaves one open to suggestion. That is no way to practice Buddhism and it leaves the door open for unscrupulous predators.

January 8, 2011 5:04 PM

Anonymous said...

Stolen from the Open Buddha Blog here: <http://www.openbuddha.com/2010/12/30/ten-steps-to-zen-meditation-from-dr-michael-saso/>

which Al says he stole from Michael Sasso's blog here:

<http://www.michaelsaso.org/?p=1552>

Ten Steps to “Zen” (Samatha Vipassyana) meditation

(Adapted from Zhi Yi’s writings, on Mt. Tiantai, 560-580)

- * never harm, or say bad things about anyone;
- * Purify the five sense (ears, eyes, nose, taste, touch) of “me only” feelings;
- * Purify the heart of “me only” desires, and the mind of all images;
- * Harmonize breathing, eating, sleeping, and daily living by “centering;” (i.e., be focused on “Transcendent” presence within)
- * The joy of “Stop-samatha” “Look-vipassyana” prayer is overwhelming;
- * stop all judging; to look at others with compassion;
- * A true spiritual path overflows with love & compassion;
- * Discern “good,” and “bad” spirits, to heal them;
- * True love/compassion really does heal others;
- * Follow any and all spiritual paths that teach compassion.

I wonder if actual application of these practices might make it possible to heal the deep wounds of all concerned here, rather than the nurturing of hatred, bitterness and retribution. While the impulse to hatred, bitterness and retribution is understandable & we all feel them sometimes, isn't our practice to go beyond them? If so, isn't this a perfect opportunity for such practice? Or do we not believe in it or only believe in it when it's easy?

January 8, 2011 5:12 PM

genkaku said...

Dear Friends -- In the interests of a quasi-transparency, I would like to say that I have deleted KatsuAn's post as it referred to Kensei Jim Spencer. I considered the post despicably idiotic from the get-go but left it in part because its despicable qualities were offset in my mind by the wonderfully decent and intelligent reactions it inspired.

Now, I have deleted it for what I consider to be a good cause. I am not willing to discuss that cause further, and can only hope you will forgive my moderating arrogance.

adam

January 8, 2011 5:13 PM

Anonymous said...

"Sex with a child is called rape. It IS rape."

Even if she is an illegal immigrant who can't call the cops, even if she is a shoplifter who has been nailed in one's store, even if she's a student who thinks the world of her teacher.

Even if you love her. Especially if you love her.

January 8, 2011 5:15 PM

Anonymous said...

And most especially, if she loves you.

January 8, 2011 5:16 PM

Anonymous said...

Thanks Adam.

January 8, 2011 5:21 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, thank you Adam. You are a good man.

January 8, 2011 5:38 PM

Anonymous said...

"While the impulse to hatred, bitterness and retribution is understandable & we all feel them sometimes, isn't our practice to go beyond them?"

from anonymous January 8, 2011 5:12 PM

Be careful to not confuse the "warrior's heart" with hatred and bitterness. The Buddhist warrior has an open heart and mind and the ability to speak their own mind. Not the kind that always sounds like a gentle stream, or butterflies floating around the beautiful blue sky. When there is injustice or personal gain being thrown out into the world it for those who can muster the completeness of their own human nature to combat its' influence. Buddha does not live in heaven, or is "he/it" a christian puritanical way. It is the decisively truthful which often goes against the grain of undeveloped people and the collective un/conscious. It is only that the people who trusted Eido that got so burned. Put a healthy Bodhisattva in there with him and watch what would happen. If he began to screw with them i have the feeling he would be slapped and exposed within minutes.

January 8, 2011 5:42 PM

David Scates said...

To An.5:04:

Sounds like a pastiche of nonsense to me. So, all half-empty glasses are half-filled with crap? If you see your original Buddha Mind, you won't confuse it with baggage, and I've always found being open to suggestion to be an excellent way to practice Buddhism. But I'm no spiritual authority.

January 8, 2011 5:46 PM

Alan Gregory Wonderwheel said...

Part 1:

There is much to be concerned about in Kensei Jim Spencer's letter, that to me, is even more disturbing than Eido Roshi's conduct.

For example, he says, "Shinge Roshi told the sangha not to sit outside of our zendo with those that had left the sangha." Presuming this is an accurate report and not distorted by personal feelings, this is one symptom of cult mentality. (Perhaps we can look forward to clarification by Shinge Roshi herself or other students of hers about whether she made this comment or if it is a distortion of what she said.) Whether or not it is an accurate report, we need to be alert to such statements if they are made by whomever makes them. I like to joke that Zen is the religion that can laugh at it self, the religion that is the fun cult to belong to, as we cultivate the mind-ground. But when I see real cultish conduct like telling people who to sit with and whom not to sit with, then the joking is over.

Something in this reminds me of the great book by Andrew Weil "The Natural Mind - An Investigation of Drugs and the Higher Consciousness" In this book Weil describes the occurrence and use of drugs in every society below the arctic circle where plants are readily available. (Above the arctic circle the shamans used fasting and sensory deprivation rather than drugs, but I digress.) The point being that "set" (mind set, purpose, expectation, etc.) and "setting" (environment, social context, etc.) are essential to the appropriate and beneficial use of drugs within each and every culture. Where a drug is imported from one culture to another without the indigenous "set and setting" accompanying the drug, it is invariably abused more than properly used.

The objectification of Zen is such a drug, and the set and setting of the cultures in which Zen/Chan/Seon are imported from are there for the understanding of the set and setting for proper use. But the cultural set and setting is only relevant for the objectification aspects of Zen. True Zen is cultureless and it is for us in the West to manifest this cultureless Zen within our culture.

So back to the admonition "not to sit outside our zendo." Any Zen teacher who would say this only displays their misunderstanding of Zen. Rather the admonition to sit at the train station, than not to sit with those who have left. I have a very difficult time in my

imagination coming up with an appropriate context for a Zen teacher telling someone not to sit with those who have left. The only scenario I can come up with is something outrageous like where there are signs that the people who have left are contemplating a Jones Town like murder-suicide pact.

The comment that "He has the True Dharma Eye" and is a "fully awakened individual." is also another red flag for any Zen teacher to be saying in defense of any allegation against another teacher. I had hoped that such a comment was water under the bridge 20 years ago. Maybe it was a misunderstanding of what was said, I don't know. Presuming it was said, then it is just a compete non sequitur that is the logical fallacy of assuming the conclusion. A Zen teacher who would say such a thing is just not thinking rationally, and is apparently overcome by emotion. As Dogen said in the opening paragraph of the Genjo Koan, "From the beginning, the Way of the Buddha is located in the hot water."
January 8, 2011 5:54 PM

Alan Gregory Wonderwheel said...

Part 2:

First, the Buddha did not say that he possessed the True (or Correct) Dharma Eye, but that he possessed the Storehouse (or Treasury) of the Correct Dharma Eye. As I see it, this subtle distinction is important. This treasury is the wonderful heart-mind of Nirvana, the formless true form, the subtle Dharma gate, and as Wumen comments, "If you say the Storehouse of the Correct Dharma Eye can be imparted, then the golden-faced old mister gives deceiving advise at the village gate."

No one has the True Dharma Eye because the True Dharma Eye is the light of the Dharmakaya which is formless and can not be possessed or had by any individual being. Anyone who is not a newbie to Zen knows this. Hero worship, even of Zen teachers, needs to be laughed at wherever it raises its ugly demon eye. But that is not to say that the demon eye is separate from the Dharma Eye. One must carefully observe the demon eye directly and see it transformed into the Dharma Eye, because both eyes are the light going in and out of the eyes of our own nature.

The True Dharma Eye of Zen is not a thing that can be possessed by a person or used as a shield against criticism. Zen has not come to the West, it has been here all along. The Zen that comes with the Chinese, Japanese, Korean, or Vietnamese teachers is not the True Dharma Eye of Zen, but the multi-cultural fingers point to the True Dharma Eye, or in some cases, acting like Moe of the Three Stooges pointing in the True Dharma Eye.

I would like to hope that in the long run that this recognition of Shimano's conduct and the misconduct of other Zen teachers (some publicized and some not) would lead us to reexamine the "guru" model of the "setting" of Zen as we are inheriting it from Eastern Asia. Observing the hierarchical models of Chinese Chan and Korean Seon, they offer no better cultural setting than Japanese Zen. We need to develop our Western models that on the one hand recognize awakening and our teacher's awakening while on the other hand

build democratic models of sangha interaction and administration. The two are not mutually exclusive as some would have us believe who worship heroes as if they have the True Dharma Eye as their exclusive possession.

January 8, 2011 5:56 PM

genkaku said...

We need to develop our Western models

Despite the sturm und drang, the foolishness and appropriateness here, I have a feeling that we are contributing to that very thing without ever mentioning it.

January 8, 2011 6:01 PM

Anonymous said...

So you don't think for yourself, or know your own mind? It is those with great vulnerability and suggestibility that can be hypnotized. That is how the hierarchical Zen institutions snag most all their devotees. "Just sit" is the answer to real life questions. Then the person will be a part of something greater than their own baggage. And no, there is no such thing as "baggage" it is only those who believe there is that it exists at all. That's my whole point. Going to a supposed expert to heal your precious self that really doesn't exist at all is a formula for abuse. If you do come out with a healthy social ego, then you can pal around with those who share the american myth and believe it was Zen that healed you.

January 8, 2011 6:03 PM

David Scates said...

Gregory -- I liked that post a lot.

January 8, 2011 6:05 PM

Anonymous said...

Good post Gregory and Genkaku! Indeed it is what is being honed out here.

January 8, 2011 6:07 PM

REDdirt said...

Gregory,

Thank you.

This internal sangha interaction is the part I wanted Genjo to read.

Mike

January 8, 2011 6:11 PM

Anonymous said...

Genjo also has the link to this discussion; he won't likely have a chance to read it until out of sesshin.

January 8, 2011 6:19 PM

Anonymous said...

Mr. Wonderwheel:

"There is much to be concerned about in Kensei Jim Spencer's letter, that to me, is even more disturbing than Eido Roshi's conduct."

Have you read the shimanoarchive in its entirety?

January 8, 2011 6:20 PM

Olivia said...

I know I said that I was taking a vacation from this blog for a while, but I want to thank Alan for his post. Especially....

"No one has the True Dharma Eye because the True Dharma Eye is the light of the Dharmakaya which is formless and can not be possessed or had by any individual being."

and

"We need to develop our Western models that on the one hand recognize awakening and our teacher's awakening while on the other hand build democratic models of sangha interaction and administration. The two are not mutually exclusive as some would have us believe who worship heroes as if they have the True Dharma Eye as their exclusive possession."

Thanks Alan - what I've been looking for. Will follow up.

January 8, 2011 6:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Perhaps it could be said; the tree which grows in the shade of its mother becomes spindly and weak.

This is one of the aspects which most bothers me about Eido Shimano staying on at DBZ.

It lessens Roko's opportunity to stand in the clear light and find her own way. It increases the likelihood of her abbessy being rejected out of hand.

If true, what was reported in the letters yesterdays of her interactions with students in Syracuse just makes it more and more likely the continued presence of Eido will be of no use to anyone.

January 8, 2011 6:41 PM

REDDirt said...

To "Genjo also has the link to this..."

Thanks. Perhaps you are the one who responded to my earlier request.

January 8, 2011 6:44 PM

Anonymous said...

It would do a service to the ZSS Board to have a retreat. The theme pondered and sat on would be Mr Wonderwheels just published comments here.

January 8, 2011 6:54 PM

Anonymous said...

"The Buddhist warrior has an open heart and mind and the ability to speak their own mind."

...

David Scates has had a lot to say about me today. He's wondering whose side I am on. He may even be thinking I'm attacking him personally. I've really seem to have gotten up his nose.

David, Daaaavid, sweetie pie, honey, darling. Sometimes when you write those long posts, you might want to consider posting them anonymously. Then, when I pull out a random quote to make a comment, you can ignore me; you can read it and think, "There's that same old stupid ass, Anonymous" and go out for a sandwich.

But I did consider responding to you earlier today. I thought, I'm just an old warrior- like you and Genkaku and Kobutsu and Olivia and Zogen and Jiro and Aitken and Kapleau and Soen and Zournas and Carlson and DaiAn and Kensei and Christopher and the Sex Crimes Unit and the Legislators and the Attorney General, and, and, and.

Warriors all. Once again banded together against a slippery and unworthy adversary: the shimano-dharma is a poisoned dharma.

...

So Annonymous 5:42 says, "Put a healthy Bodhisattva in there with him and watch what would happen."

We've watched plenty of them. They are us.

January 8, 2011 7:11 PM

REddirt said...

If you are a warrior, use your name like David does. What does old have to do with it?

Mike

January 8, 2011 7:16 PM

David Scates said...

So, KatusAn-kun. I was indeed wondering. Still am, actually. And, as I said, I do post anonymously sometimes, though I'm glad to claim those for anyone who cares enough to ask. But you never made it past my curled upper lip. And you haven't answered the question that long post posed: what was the point of that attack, and of doing it that way? I've played just enough shogi to be leery of pieces whose point I cannot see.

January 8, 2011 7:42 PM

Anonymous said...

"We've watched plenty of them. They are us."

Then it is way past the time to pull the arrow out you have been shot with.

January 8, 2011 7:47 PM

Anonymous said...

GO SEAHAWKS!

January 8, 2011 8:09 PM

Anonymous said...

Er... Mr. Wonderwheel?

January 8, 2011 8:26 PM

Anonymous said...

"We've watched plenty of them. They are us."

Then it is way past the time to pull the arrow out you have been shot with.

...

Ummm...I don't really think that you understand what is going on nationally with "pulling out the poisoned arrow" of the shimano-dharma.

January 8, 2011 8:27 PM

Anonymous said...

Pulling the poisoned arrow out of American Zen.

January 8, 2011 8:28 PM

Anonymous said...

And ridding New York State of the poisoned shimano-dharma.
January 8, 2011 8:31 PM

Anonymous said...

Yeh, Mister Wonderwheel! I've seen a picture plus all of those other names indicates it's a Mister, Wonder Wheel. ;)
January 8, 2011 8:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Dear Ummmm...,

Yer one a them snobs ah 'spect. Gitch cher ass outta yer mouth en fart where's nachrall. While yer at it take a gud looka roun.

We aint sa dumb here ner are we so out ta lunch as yer sugestun.
January 8, 2011 8:48 PM

Anonymous said...

David Scates, what do I have to do, call you on the phone? Chill out. I am not the "enemy". What attack? Which attack?

If you are referring to my remark that I was hoping that people would ignore your prying into Kensei's background and publicizing it, I meant it. I still do. I was hoping that the conversation would move on and everyone would just leave the guy alone.

Please relax. If you don't want people to use your name with reference to your remarks, please, go anonymous.

Geez.

January 8, 2011 8:50 PM

Dai An said...

This has been a long day. Before I say goodnight (Yes, I AM an OLD warrior), I want to thank everyone for some of the best discussion and mutual support yet on this blog. Genkaku, Kobutsu, Mike, Olivia, David and Kensei - You give me courage. Mike, do I understand that Genjo is about to join us?

And Alan and Genkaku have framed the issue for us well. What we need and what we are becoming is a practicing democracy which brings with it both great benefits and burdens. But we can handle these burdens!

By the way, let's give Genkaku and Kobutsu a round of applause. We really don't pay them enough for their jobs, and where would we be without them. The least we can do is buy several copies of Genkaku's book and make a donation to the Engaged Buddhist Foundation. :)

Goodnight. Sleep tight.
January 8, 2011 8:55 PM

Dai An said...

P.S. Errr, except maybe that stuff that went up whilst I was writing my post??? :)
January 8, 2011 8:59 PM

genkaku said...

buy several copies of Genkaku's book and make a donation to the Engaged Buddhist Foundation. :)

If you buy my book, the electronic version contains the letter that started this thread and several chapters not found in the hard copy.

And after that shameless plug, I would urge anyone to spend their money more wisely and give it to the Engaged Buddhist Foundation.
January 8, 2011 9:05 PM

David Scates said...

Sorry, Anonymous 8:50. Dysfunction of an old brain: I was assuming you were the other anonymous, if named, poster whose motivations puzzle me. I've been married several times. Hearing "Honey Pie" from a stranger triggers a red alert. But I do think it was a mistake to delete the post, if not the link. Now everyone can try to remember what it said, and project any degree of nonsense into the hole where it used to be. It draws more attention to it, if anything.
January 8, 2011 9:09 PM

REDdirt said...

DaiAn,

Genjo is attempting a clean break, ZSS from Eido Shimano. He told me this directly so I help if he requests something pertinent.

I have no idea re his concern beyond this. Have not asked.

Arrrgh. Very doubtful he will "join" anyone.

If "join us" means to abandon ES, I would be shocked if he did so.

I suspect his sense of "will not abandon" is not the seemingly required sense out here in the blogosphere particularly if blogsense is No more contact or No tough love support for ES.

More power to him in this.

Mike

January 8, 2011 9:23 PM

Dai An said...

"Arrrgh. Very doubtful he will "join" anyone."

Oh, I just meant, might he join the discussion. I think "us" here is our discussion.

(Guess I'm not really sleepy yet...)

January 8, 2011 9:30 PM

REDDirt said...

Dai An,

Not likely. He does not participate in blogs which allow Anonymous comments. The one exception occurred here back on page one or so.

"It's a slippery slope." G. Marinello as I recall the discussion.

:)

January 8, 2011 9:35 PM

Anonymous said...

"Hearing "Honey Pie" from a stranger triggers a red alert."

Truthfully, I did hesitate to use the terms of endearment (intrusive, perhaps misconstrued, inappropriate, etc) in my original post, but I went with it anyway. Sorry, my mistake, I apologize.

...Actually, I said "sweetie pie" not "honey pie", but any kind of pie can be an unwelcome pie :))

...

I don't want to be fighting with you David. You do great work here; your initiative in going to the Shobo-ji on Dec. 8th and the resulting photo was, what can I say...a picture is worth a thousand words.

Peace brother.

January 8, 2011 9:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said that what Anonymous said in response to Anonymous is wrong, and Anonymous, quoting Anonymous, backed up Anonymous' comment.

January 8, 2011 10:48 PM

Anonymous said...

This calls out for Anonymics Anonymous, where no one knows your name.

I am _____, and I am an Anonymic.

January 8, 2011 11:38 PM

Anony Mouse, Sensei said...

Hello, welcome to Anonymics Anonymous.

We have only one qualification, but we can't really tell you what that is.

If this creates difficulties in your life, you can always go to Alanonymics where the only qualification is to have a family member or friend you don't know.

Anony mouse will now read our 12 steps....

1 -

January 9, 2011 12:05 AM

Anony Mouse, Sensei said...

oops - Anony Mouse's first meeting - forgot glasses - anonymics - not mics. Apologies to everyone I don't know.

January 9, 2011 12:12 AM

Anonymous said...

Censorship -- t'is a shame.

January 9, 2011 1:46 AM

floating_abu said...

It's funny to watch the "arguments" brought up throughout the course of this scandal. Way back at the beginning we had Genjo referring to four disgruntled old men with axes to grind - none of whom were members of the AZTA! - maliciously spreading rumours about Eido. Then we had Nonin on ZFI recommending that genkaku seek medical help for his obvious hang-up about decades-old news.

Nonin and his cronies at Zen Forum International then went on to delete my post when I responded on the forum suggesting that he was wrong in his recent rant, and projections, about genkaku.

No transparency, recourse. The way they conduct that forum is a disgrace and not far from E-sangha really, how ironic considering we started it because of what happened at e-Sangha. At least you could tease Namdrol :) bless that old guy wherever he is. Nonin, a Zen teacher .. so informative.

I am not sure what good this Eido topic does but it has all been informative too.

PS I didn't realise there was a new forum here. Alas it is one topic.

January 9, 2011 2:00 AM

Anonymous said...

"Kobutsu does not seek anything than offering truth, as it is."

His motivation is revenge.

January 9, 2011 2:02 AM

floating_abu said...

Despite the sturm und drang, the foolishness and appropriateness here, I have a feeling that we are contributing to that very thing without ever mentioning it.

A Western model? smiles. Perhaps, gen, but also, isn't it just another model where people might say things like no-one truly has the Dharma eye, and no-one will ever have authority over me again or the like. You see, I don't think there is a perfect model and it depends. With a sociopath at the helm, then transparency, and not claiming single ownership of a pristine Dharma eye is probably the right perspective. But with a truly enlightened Master, one through and through, some trust and authority is probably OK if not recommended -- because -- well don't we all need some sometimes. Just thinking out loud but I just don't see it as above. May all heal one day, including me. _^_

January 9, 2011 2:06 AM

David said...

This post has been removed by the author.

January 9, 2011 2:40 AM

David said...

DaiAn said...

.. snip ..

By the way, let's give Genkaku and Kobutsu a round of applause. We really don't pay them enough for their jobs, and where would we be without them. The least we can do is buy several copies of Genkaku's book and make a donation to the Engaged Buddhist Foundation. :)

I want to second DaiAn's comments on the efforts of Kobutsu, Genkaku, and others in illuminating this path for us. They have made real sacrifices, not for revenge I believe, but to set things right.

The pathway of our practice, over centuries has been illuminated by countless teachers, to guide us to clarity and keep us from falling into traps and sinkholes. We have records of their work, and many of us follow them today to polish, polish, polish.

Genkaku and Kobutsu and others have been standing on that same path, lanterns illuminated, fog horns and all, not for themselves, but for us. It is not those AZTA "teachers" who jumped on the "get Shimano" bandwagon when the getting got good and created a PR opportunity, it's these individuals that have stood in the muck to whom we owe our gratitude.

So, thank you guys. You've taken punches, but stood on your own two feet, steadfast. Your efforts will not be forgotten. One day there may even exist a New England Roku, with more carefully placed lanterns along the path to help students avoid the pitfalls.

DaiAn is right: we owe them a debt of gratitude.

So, being a New Yorker I'll try to hit you up, why not express that gratitude and help out the Engaged Zen Foundation, too? <http://www.engaged-zen.org/>

And let us also not forget the late Dharma Dragon, Dairyu Chotan Robert Aitken. We owe him so very much.

-tenshin-

January 9, 2011 3:01 AM

David Scates said...

To An.9:57 pm:

I don't think we are fighting, but email me at kegetsu@hotmail.com if you have personal messages. Let's not clog the blog with them.

To An. 2:02 am:

Obviously, you know next to nothing about Kobutsu, his work, and his life. And what would be your motivation, by the way, in sharing that slanderous and bullshit opinion?

To Abu:

Yeah, they're a trip down to the ZFI. Do check the Zen Frum International Page on Facebook for my 12 hour history with them before being booted. And I don't think there is a perfect model, either, but there are ever better ones, and it is our task to strive for them.

To Anony Mouse, Sensei:

1. We realized that we were powerless over our identity, and that our names were unmanageable.

January 9, 2011 3:23 AM

Anonymous said...

This is an excerpt from a very important and well written article called "SOUL BETRAYAL"

by Anne A. Simpkinson

located at

<http://www.american-buddha.com/soul.betrayal.htm>

Despite these sexual come-ons, Peter Rutter, a Jungian-oriented San Francisco psychiatrist, argues that it is up to the spiritual leader to maintain the proper sexual boundaries. The task is difficult, admits Rutter, who has written two books on the subject of boundary violations, but he suggests that the ultimate protection against abuse is the leader's understanding of the harm he can inflict and his empathy with the woman.

Not all spiritual authorities have that capacity. Sometimes what psychologists call a personality disorder compels a person to exploit, manipulate, and hurt those in their spiritual care. While publicly charming, ebullient, devoted, hard-working, and inspiring, this leader proves himself cunning, slick, seductive, and cruel in private. Involved in multiple, simultaneous relationships, he can sweet-talk his victims into compliance -- "Our love is special and holy" -- or bully them into submission."

January 9, 2011 7:06 AM

Anonymous said...

"Who is it they're always saying have a heart of gold?"

Temple Harlots

This goes back to the classic "ritual prostitution" or "temple prostitution" in archaeology. Herodotus (sometimes called the Father of Lies and other times called the First Historian) reported that in Babylon every woman had to go to the temple of Ishtar/Astarte once in her life and sleep with a stranger, accepting whatever payment he offered and which she would donate to the temple. A twist on this was that young women with no sexual experience would do the same thing just prior to their weddings, thereby making sure that their spouses did not incur any negative magical penalties for sleeping with virgins. If I'm remembering my Herodotus correctly he also indicated that some temples had a regular staff of priestesses who would have sex with worshipers in order to bring them closer to the gods. The temple of Aphrodite at Corinth was also supposed to have ritual prostitutes (as well as the first coin operated vending machine - you put in a coin (obol I think) and received perfumed water).

My specialty is Egyptian history, not Middle Eastern, but certain temples do seem to have had priestesses (called "qadishtu" or 'holy one") whose specific jobs were to embody the Goddess, make love to Her (male) worshipers. It was, as they say, a religious experience. In Mesopotamian and Canaanite law codes, the qadistu had specific rights, some with respect to dowries and marriage.

In Hebrew the word qadishtu became something along the lines (paleo Hebrew is not anything I ever studied)of kaddeshtu and was translated in the Bible as temple prostitute or sacred prostitute. The OT of course railed against it.

There is some evidence for male prostitutes as well, although whether for same sex worshipers or female worshipers is not immediately

by liberty lover at...

http://www.democraticunderground.com/discuss/duboard.php?az=view_all&address=109x12430

#8

January 9, 2011 9:10 AM

genkaku said...

Mr. Shimano may yet retire with a knowing smirk.

January 9, 2011 10:23 AM

Anonymous said...

Some fellow named Jundo has a letter posted on ZFI re Eido Shimano.

January 9, 2011 10:28 AM

Anonymous said...

Perhaps we should be grateful he apparently didn't know much about Aztec culture, or what a blood eagle was.

January 9, 2011 10:35 AM

Anonymous said...

Tw'as brillig, and the slithy toves

Did gyre and gimble in the wabe;

All mimsy were the borogoves,

And the mome raths outgrabe.

January 9, 2011 10:37 AM

Anonymous said...

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110109_Jundo_All.pdf

January 9, 2011 10:47 AM

genkaku said...

A letter worth reading, in my opinion. Thanks Jundo.

AZTA has offered some welcome support, but just because they have stepped out of the shadows does not mean they have entered the light from my point of view.

January 9, 2011 10:55 AM

genkaku said...

This is a letter I just posted to the AZTA (American Zen Teachers Association). I am not a particularly senior or influential member there at all, so it will likely mean next to diddly squat. However, I am ashamed at myself for being silent too long. I am ashamed too that ... once again ... there seems to be a consensus gathering among many "teachers" to allow the Sangha involved to handle this internally, and work out some kind of "honorable departure" for Mr. Shimano.

Rev. Kobutsu Malone told me about this case a couple of years ago, asking me to join in doing something. I stood silent, because it was "not my teacher, not my sangha, not my problem". However, now that the details are crystal clear ... on the wrongdoing and the years of cover-up ... no one can stand silent. Mr. Shimano must not be allowed an "honorable exit", the Sangha that covered this up for decades can not be allowed to handle it and "work it out".

I am posting it here and at Treeleaf as the best places I can think of to say this. Shame on us if this is papered over again ...

Dear All,

I will briefly speak as a newer member of this organization, junior to many people here whom I respect whose opinions may differ. For the first time since joining this body, I am ashamed.

This is not a normal case of a teacher who, perchance, had an affair with a student, or a drinking problem, or bought himself a BMW with Sangha funds, or other like personal or minor fault. Nor is it something that happened over the short term or recently.

Instead, this is the story of a teacher who engaged in case upon case of serial sexual abuse for decades, all while his Sangha and students looked the other way and covered it up, all while many here knew yet chose to do nothing. I know that Mr. Shimano is too just a victim of greed and ignorance, the real culprits here. However, at the same time, a teacher of the Precepts who intentionally acts again and again, over decades, to harm the innocent, showing little if any remorse in case after case, repeating the harm over decades with no self-reflection ... is a kind of monster in our midst. Shame on us for not decrying this in the strongest terms, allowing any kind of "honorable exit".

Thus the calls of "give them more time to work it out" are about 10 years too late. They have had years, and chance upon chance. To "give them more time" and allow a "graceful exit" for Mr. Shimano is not the right answer here. He must be condemned by all of us in the strongest and most unambiguous terms, we must deny him any respect (his years of service do not outweigh the damage done here), the members of this organization must denounce the years of cover up, we should publicly admit our own role in not doing enough. Moreover, we must now publicly turn our backs on Mr. Shimano. Furthermore, we must turn our backs on the ZSS ... treat them as persona non grata ... unless and until they exhibit real reforms.

If it were a case in which such events had happened but once or twice, or nobody in the organization knew, or there had not been cover up after cover up for YEARS then my opinion would be different. However, this is our moral equivalent of the child abuse scandals plaguing the Catholic Church. If we allow Mr. Shimano to make a graceful exit, if we allow things to be papered over again ... our own shame is compounded.

Our students are watching. Right now, opinion I am hearing among people observing is that the "teachers of the Precepts" look like a bunch of hypocrites

trying to protect their own.

Shame on all of us.

Gassho, Jundo
January 9, 2011 10:56 AM

genkaku said...

I should have noted up front that this was Jundo's writing and the 'I' was he, not I.
January 9, 2011 11:05 AM

Anonymous said...

Although I sit daily, I have never called myself a Zen Buddhist. Why? Because I refuse to be associated with the likes of Shimano and the the "teacher" hypocrites who chose to be silently complicit when fully aware of his profoundly harmful and criminal actions that have affected so many.

Thanks for your letter, Jundo.

Maybe you can offer some legal advice on how to nail the motherfucking bastard (in honor of his myriad of voiceless victims)?

Roman Fucking Catholic Church indeed!
Makes me want to puke!
January 9, 2011 11:17 AM

Anonymous said...

"No one has the True Dharma Eye because the True Dharma Eye is the light of the Dharmakaya which is formless and can not be possessed or had by any individual being. Anyone who is not a newbie to Zen knows this."

Best to be a newbie then. Everyone "has" the Dharmakaya. If they didn't, they would be pieces of meat. This is actually what the most important koans point to: "what were you before you were born?".

Rinzai's "true Dharma eye" comes about when one comes to live closely to the Dharmakaya...

Mr. Shimano was never interested in doing this.
January 9, 2011 11:22 AM

Anonymous said...

Legal matters are being taken care of... rest assured.
January 9, 2011 11:30 AM

Anonymous said...

"Legal matters are being taken care of... rest assured. "

Can you articulate?

January 9, 2011 11:51 AM

Anonymous said...

Is not Jundo another teaching hypocrite? What absolves ANY of these individuals now, "letter writers" or not so from their long silence, their long complicit inaction?

The wisest now turn away and walk straight on.

January 9, 2011 11:56 AM

Anonymous said...

newbie. oldie. crappy think.

January 9, 2011 11:58 AM

Anonymous said...

Thanks for posting Jundo Cohen's letter.

Robert Aitken offered similar ideas in an article published in the Buddhist Peace Fellowship's Turning Wheel:

"... it occurred to me that shunning might be an option today in the cases of teachers who abuse their students sexually. This is a think piece, so let me think."

I no longer have the article, published ~1995, but it was re-published in his book "Original Dwelling Place: Zen Buddhist Essays".

Alan Senauke is familiar with the piece, and perhaps he would supply a copy to Kobustsu for the archives.

...

And thank you, thank you, thank you Jundo Cohen, for clearly reminding us that to look the other way and to pretend that the problem has been "handled" is shameful.

"I am ashamed too that ... once again ... there seems to be a consensus gathering among many "teachers" to allow the Sangha involved to handle this internally, and work out some kind of "honorable departure" for Mr. Shimano. "

January 9, 2011 12:10 PM

Anonymous said...

Would someone please copy/post my 12:10pm message onto the ZFI thread?

I can't seem to get a logon ID with them (and No, I have no bad history with them).

January 9, 2011 12:14 PM

Kobutsu said...

"Legal matters are being taken care of... rest assured. "

January 9, 2011 12:19 PM

Anonymous said...

And if you re-post it, please correct my mis-spelling of Kobutsu's name.

January 9, 2011 12:19 PM

Anonymous said...

<http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/AitkenODP.pdf>

January 9, 2011 12:24 PM

Anonymous said...

Wow, that was fast, thanks for the Mr. Aitken's article!

January 9, 2011 12:42 PM

Christopher said...

"I should have noted up front that this was Jundo's writing and the 'I' was he."

AHA! Another typical example of misinformation and half-truths spread by a disgruntled old man and his biased blog. :)

January 9, 2011 12:42 PM

Anonymous said...

Over in the ZFI - Shodo said:

"Nobody out here trusts the ZSS to police itself, or to effectively deal with Mr Shimano.

And as for the bolded above in Jundo's quote - until I see REAL reforms such as above I will regard the Shimano lineage as a poisoned one, and will advise anyone within earshot to avoid it like the bubonic plague."

Are not Jiro and Kobutsu of that lineage?
January 9, 2011 12:51 PM

Shodo said...

Anonymous said:
"Over in the ZFI - Shodo said:

"Nobody out here trusts the ZSS to police itself, or to effectively deal with Mr Shimano. And as for the bolded above in Jundo's quote - until I see REAL reforms such as above I will regard the Shimano lineage as a poisoned one, and will advise anyone within earshot to avoid it like the bubonic plague."

Are not Jiro and Kobutsu of that lineage?"

Really?

Are you going to really tote this line of logic?
By your argument, because John Daido Looi was a student of Soen before Maezumi, that The Mountains and Rivers Order should be avoided at all costs - since technically, that is also Eido's lineage...?

I think it is pretty clear who I was talking about.
January 9, 2011 1:37 PM

Anonymous said...

Little Poem

Fief chiefs now out to say
a mea culpa everyday.

aint no use to say im sorry
aint no use to parse and parry
time is now to top these creeps
time pays all and never sleeps.

Thang yew, thang guew very mujch.
January 9, 2011 1:41 PM

Shodo said...

But to be clear...

I don't know too much about Jiro, but I have liked he has stepped up to the plate in all of this.

Kobutsu however, I am in 100% agreement with... and I support what he has done and is doing, and I believe that Aitken Roshi left the archives in excellent hands.

January 9, 2011 1:45 PM

REDDirt said...

Is this Dharma poisoned?

Sit down. Take a few breaths. Say Shimano. Say it again

In the gut, what do you feel?

Mike

January 9, 2011 1:47 PM

Shodo said...

Is this dharma poisoned?

No, how could it be...

but this sad history of Eido, DBZ and the ZSS is pure poison through and through.

January 9, 2011 2:16 PM

REDDirt said...

I thought the point of this practice is to learn how it was that Rinzai could stop, turn around, and return to Obaku's temple.

It's a solitary trip. If the stomach churns, stop and figure it out. The why part is what matters. Then, right action is apparent. No?

January 9, 2011 2:24 PM

Shodo said...

In this case... I must admit... right action is apparent.

January 9, 2011 2:41 PM

REDDirt said...

Suppose Rinzai stopped, then, continued his journey along the road. No going back to Obaku.

Would he be other than Rinzai? Would not Obaku still be before him? It seems to me this was a choice. How could right action be necessarily turning around and going back, or, going on?

It depends on an individual sense at the time.

This is why it seems really difficult to truly claim there is "poisoned" or there is not and call it done.

January 9, 2011 2:58 PM

Anonymous said...

Yeah, well, Shimano ain't either one of those. The poison he's oozed into the lineage has burned some to disfigurement, and only scorched others. Some are only now becoming aware of their wounds, but I daresay anyone exposed to his toxin for long got a dose. Some may have died.

January 9, 2011 3:20 PM

REDDirt said...

Ps. It depends on an individual sense at the time AND, more importantly, having the courage to act when the way is clear.

No real point to this, just thinking about the coming ZSS Board vote on Shimano.

January 9, 2011 3:44 PM

Anonymous said...

Steel yourself for "the coming ZSS Board vote on Shimano."

It will fall short, guaranteed....

January 9, 2011 4:02 PM

Anonymous said...

Dear Yeah well,

I hope others are now considering writing to, Genjo@ChoBoJi.org, calling for a vote. Up or down on a clean break. Results made public. This week, before MLK sesshin allows ZSS another time out seeking a resolution.

There is no "resolution" to this. No final solution. Just the offer of support and hopefully damn it another step taken

Did you like the little poem? ;)

January 9, 2011 4:07 PM

REddirt said...

"It will fall short, guaranteed...."

Ahhhh. It's Good to get this back on track!

;))

January 9, 2011 4:10 PM

Anonymous said...

Would somebody post the Jundo letter on the Tricycle blog?

January 9, 2011 6:54 PM

genkaku said...

Posted with permission from Myoan Grace Schireson, Roshi

To all Zen teachers and students of Buddhism regarding the ZSS and Eido Shimano:

Whether we think we could have done more, should have done more, or did enough, given the data, others are asking us: "How or why did this go on so long?" We will not control the question and their right to question us, but we have something to say about how we answer. If they don't question us, or we don't accept the criticism, we have Shimano all over again — the teachers set up a structure that is beyond reproach. Now, I think any of us could have done more, but I prefer to look at myself and my tradition and ask myself that question. What's wrong with accepting criticism and responsibility? We should be discussing Zen and the traditional factors that have affected all of us in our ability to take action.

Suzuki Roshi said: "We are all perfect as we are, and we can all use a little improvement." I think we are in the business of self-reflection and right action and I think there is much room for critique and improvement.

Grace

January 9, 2011 7:54 PM

Dai An said...

"What's wrong with accepting criticism and responsibility? We should be discussing Zen and the traditional factors that have affected all of us in our ability to take action."

This is right on point, Grace. Thank you.

Gassho

January 9, 2011 8:24 PM

Alan Gregory Wonderwheel said...

Having sat sesshin at Chobo Ji with Genjo Osho, I have complete confidence that he walks the straightforward path and will continue to do so as humanly possible.

There is an important distinction to be made between saying "no" to certain conduct and attacking a person. There is the human phenomenon that vitriolic attacks against the personality are much less likely to get a fair hearing than firm but direct feedback about conduct. but sadly many people do not understand this. I have myself cast vitriol when under the sway of emotion and so I'm speaking from experience.

Still, as Zen students, we do have to know that even Hitler and Stalin were human beings, as was Angulimala, and that any attack on their conduct must be done from the basis of acknowledging our shared humanity.

The conduct of Eido Shimano Roshi that has been alleged by credible witnesses is deserving of the strongest shout of "No," just as the congregation should have shouted "No" when Nanquan (J. Nansen) held up the cat and threatened to cut it in half. Sadly, the assembly was silent and the cat was cut in half.

I'm not suggesting that Eido Roshi's conduct was an intended teaching moment like Nanquan's, but that Eido Roshi is as human as the rest of us.

But to say that Eido Roshi's dharma heirs or anyone associated with him is to be shunned just because of the association is like saying don't never buy a Volkswagen because it was built under Hitler's orders.

The person who can't distinguish Eido Roshi's true awareness from Eido Roshi's delusions probably can't distinguish their own either.

January 9, 2011 8:31 PM

genkaku said...

Would somebody post the Jundo letter on the Tricycle blog?

January 9, 2011 6:54 PM

I tried to register and accommodate this request, but Tricycle seems to have so many advertising hoops to jump through (all of them terribly virtuous, of course) that I gave up in disgust.

January 9, 2011 8:41 PM

Anonymous said...

"The person who can't distinguish Eido Roshi's true awareness from Eido Roshi's delusions probably can't distinguish their own either."

Guilty as charged. Too bad Nansen doesn't have Shimano by the throat. It would be interesting to hear the assembly speak, or not.

January 9, 2011 8:48 PM

Anonymous said...

"But to say that Eido Roshi's dharma heirs or anyone associated with him is to be shunned just because of the association is like saying don't never buy a Volkswagen because it was built under Hitler's orders."

This is an odd analogy. I don't think it strongly applies. The VW has no ability to withdraw its support from Hitler or to take affirmative action to try to stop Hitler (strong and effective forms of "no"). The heirs do have the ability to withdraw their support from Shimano and to vote to remove him from any position from which he could continue to harm others. Let them use that power. Otherwise, let them be shunned.

January 9, 2011 9:02 PM

Anonymous said...

What's wrong with severe criticism of Shimano's egregious conduct?

What wrong with severe criticism of heirs and other associates' conduct continuing to support Shimano as a teacher and a leader?

January 9, 2011 9:20 PM

Anonymous said...

Gosh... Seigan Ed Glassing signed the petition!

January 9, 2011 9:28 PM

Anonymous said...

A point is that all the students/teachers stand there arguing about Shimano just as Nansen's students argued about the cat. (they were not silent) Rather than doing the right act, the right thing which is not based in peoples opinions, the cat's life is not spared.

So back to the cat - it's good to know what the cat represents. I don't mean Shimano.

January 9, 2011 9:34 PM

Anonymous said...

To Seigan,

Thank you Seigan. Finally you understand and cut clean your relation with Rinzai impostor. Indeed I learned from ES the outer-form of Rinzai Zen, yet I have been always questioning his inner state since I started joining ZSS. I know and feel something does not click there since I grew up in that similar tradition.

gassho.

January 9, 2011 10:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Mr. Wonderwheel said...

"we do have to know that even Hitler and Stalin were human beings, as was Angulimala, and that any attack on their conduct must be done from the basis of acknowledging our shared humanity. "

Yes, we are aware that Mr. Stalin murdered millions of his own citizens, and that Mr. Hitler even built gas chambers and special high temperature ovens to dispose of his own murdered people.

And yes, you are correct, they were humans. All of them were humans.

We are also aware that neither man acted on his own. It required the collusion and silence of many, many, many people.

...

Eido Shimano has sexually assaulted and slandered his students, their wives, other teacher's students and even his own nuns for the past 50 years.

He has not acted on his own. He has required and engaged the collusion of his monks, his wife, his Dharma Heirs, his students, his Board of Directors, and the SILENCE of the vast majority of the American Zen teaching community.

Everybody knew what was going on at Zen Studies Society. And everybody kept their mouths shut and protected their OWN wives, their own daughters, their own sisters, their own nuns.

If you think so highly of Mr. Shimano, please, please take him to live in YOUR home. Get him away from us because WE HAVE HAD ENOUGH.

January 9, 2011 10:23 PM

Anonymous said...

Mr. Wonderwheel,

Mr. Shimano is not capable of experiencing empathy. Neither was Hitler, although I hardly mean to compare the degree of atrocities. As you say, a resounding "no" is the correct answer for the sake of the integrity of Zen Buddhist practice, the safety of students and the teachings they receive from him.

Such a person who is also in the grip of this spiritual deficit can not experience "true awareness". It's a contradiction and makes a mockery of the practice of Zen Buddhism which according to Dogen is "to be enlightened by all things".

January 9, 2011 10:25 PM

genkaku said...

Take a break from soul-searching and scowls ... listen to "Atheists Ain't Got No Songs" at: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ADNesm6F27U>

Afterwards, you may resume your regularly scheduled program. :)

January 9, 2011 10:38 PM

genkaku said...

Make that "Atheists Don't Have No Songs"

January 9, 2011 10:40 PM

Shodo said...

Heheh my response:)

Gregory Wonderwheel said:

There are some people who are shouting that anyone associated with Eido Roshi or ZSS, including Eido Roshi's dharma heirs and ordainees, should be forsaken for not having intervened earlier. But to say that Eido Roshi's dharma heirs or anyone associated with him is to be shunned just because of the association is like saying don't never buy a Volkswagen because it was built under Hitler's orders.

BAM!

Godwin's Law! :)

But seriously...

I have every intention on giving ZSS, Roko and Genjo every benefit of the doubt if they are successful at separating themselves from Eido Shimano and follow the Faith Trust's recommendations to the letter.

Doing that would be a wonderful 1st step in the right direction...

But anything less, no thanks - not interested.

I can only speak for myself.
January 9, 2011 10:44 PM

Anonymous said...

Have you read the entire Shimano archive Mr. Wonderwheel?
January 9, 2011 10:49 PM

Anonymous said...

A Japanese translation of Jundo's Letter:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110109JP_Jundo_AZTA.pdf
January 9, 2011 10:58 PM

Anonymous said...

What time is the Monday Board Meeting Scheduled?

It's almost eleven o'clock EST in NYC so in 24 hours plus we will know the salient points of that meeting and whether the petition and letters from some 20 Zen teachers will have made a difference with respect to Shimano staying or leaving the premises; also we might know about whether any significant change to the governance of Zen Studies Society will take place.

See ya' Tuesday, folks.
January 9, 2011 11:01 PM

Anonymous said...

OK Adam, fun song - got the message. Likely to return to Bach and Mozart - just born that way. but they have great fun too.

Best to you

ps = loved the hang drums

Consider watching "A New Leaf" Elaine May and Walther Matthau

To a friend - many apologies for hanging up.
January 10, 2011 12:23 AM

Anonymous said...

"To a friend - many apologies for hanging up. "

No problem, although I did notice that the call came to a rather abrupt conclusion...the great thing about cell phones is that the other person is never quite certain about why the call got dropped ;)

Sometimes I'd like to hang up on me. xxo
January 10, 2011 12:50 AM

Anonymous said...

Would somebody post the Jundo letter on the Tricycle blog?

It's done.
January 10, 2011 1:11 AM

Christopher said...

"The person who can't distinguish Eido Roshi's true awareness from Eido Roshi's delusions probably can't distinguish their own either."

Seems to me that the person who CAN distinguish Eido Roshi's "true awareness" from the rest of his behaviour needs to review their definition of true awareness. And the corollary is that I don't need to study Zen with such a person.
January 10, 2011 2:51 AM

Anonymous said...

"we do have to know that even Hitler and Stalin were human beings, as was Angulimala, and that any attack on their conduct must be done from the basis of acknowledging our shared humanity. "

This kind of talk is just paralysis-talk.

It is a waste of time. The problem with Nazi Germany wasn't Hitler himself (he was a sick man, fearfully hiding in underground barracks, preaching hate), it was everyone who listened and followed along. Surely there were those who disagreed, but people have a tendency to just go along. They fear stepping away. They are not like Hitler, but they go along with what is around them, and that's how the real horror comes.

I posted first on this thread! When I left DBZ, I was trying to get the sangha to do something about a woman being told to lie on her scholarship application. The whole sangha knew about it. Everyone (they always do). I asked SHimano about it and he just kept lying to me until I pointed to the phone and threatened to call the woman at that moment. Shimano responded as he always did -- in childish rage.

That's fine. I told the donor myself. But the annoying thing, for me, was how people made reasons to not do anything. This was always the case up there. One guy kept telling me I talk to Japanese people wrong. This was all he had to say. "Why are we talking about Japanese customs?" I'd ask him. I wasn't the thief up there. That guy, I just noticed, is on the ZSS board now.

Another guy kept telling me to practice acceptance. Nobody wanted to do anything. Somehow, they'd use all these nice-sounding buddhist words as rationale for marching in line. They'd use all this paralysis-talk.

Acceptance of corruption isn't "acceptance". It's corruption. Discussing the lies and deceit that go on up at ZSS isn't "vitriolic attacks". It's done to help people.

It is the Twilight Zone up there, at ZSS.

-Jushin

January 10, 2011 3:44 AM

Anonymous said...

George Zournas, President of the Board of Trustees of the Zen Studies Society and a member of Shimano's group since 1966 writes....

"When Soen Roshi said, "Eido's shame is Soen's shame, the shame of Dai Bosatsu is the shame of Ryutakuji and every Buddhist monastery in the world," he spoke a very great truth, for indeed you are not the only one responsible for this terrible situation. Eido Roshi is responsible. Soen Roshi is responsible. I, Jochi, am responsible. Each member of the Sangha is responsible as well. We are all caught up in some very grievous error, and I pray that in the fullness of time our error will somehow be transformed into Buddha's Wisdom."

from The Aitken-Shimano Letters

By Vladimir K. and Stuart Lachs

found at...

http://www.thezensite.com/ZenEssays/CriticalZen/Aitken_Shimano_Letters.html

January 10, 2011 7:22 AM

David Scates said...

Hitler, loathe as I am to defend him, was not a coward. He earned two Iron Crosses in his service in the Wehrmacht during WWI and was only in that bunker when it was the last place in Berlin secure from Allied bombardment. This is relevant because the true evil he represented was the result of his own dark visionary revelation, in congress with the unfulfilled dreams and frustrations of the German people:

Hitler and Jung

by Miguel Serrano

C. G. Jung Speaking, by Professor William McGuire, has recently been translated into Spanish and published by Trotta, with the title Encuentros con Jung. Reproduced there is Jung's account of the time he saw Hitler and Mussolini, together, addressing a mass audience. While Mussolini was an ordinary man—"a human being", so to say, even a charming one— Hitler was not, "lacking individuality, confused with his nation's collective soul, and possessed by its Collective Unconscious." And Jung would add: "Not even by the Collective Unconscious of a single nation, but that of an entire race, the Aryan race. And it is for this reason that the listeners, even those without knowledge of German, would, if Aryans, be gripped and hypnotised by his words; because he represents them all—he speaks for all of them. And if he does it shouting, it is because an entire nation, an entire race, is expressing itself through him." [1] Thus, Hitler is the incarnation of the Aryan God Wotan. Hitler is possessed by him; he is no longer a human being. And Jung even compares him to prophet Mohammed, and to what the latter was and still is for the Islamic world.

1. Quote from C.G. Jung Speaking, ed. McGuire

The parallels between this and the situation with ETS and ZSS are too obvious to require explication.

January 10, 2011 7:43 AM

Anonymous said...

The complete Zournas letter:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19821027_Zournas_Shimano.pdf

January 10, 2011 7:53 AM

Dai An said...

"... in 24 hours plus we will know the salient points of that meeting and whether the petition and letters from some 20 Zen teachers will have made a difference with respect to Shimano staying or leaving the premises; also we might know about whether any significant change to the governance of Zen Studies Society will take place."

With our collective failure of the past left aside, I say

"The time is always ripe for doing the right thing."

Gassho

January 10, 2011 8:59 AM

genkaku said...

"The time is always ripe for doing the right thing."

Yes indeed.

And the penalty for not doing the right thing -- even in the midst of confusion and sorrow and fear -- is a prolonging of this exhausting business and a shamefulness that cannot be erased.

January 10, 2011 9:28 AM

Architect said...

There are two breaking news entries in the archive:

[#431 - #432](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/9index.html)

January 10, 2011 10:05 AM

REDdirt said...

"the parallels" (with 1930 Germany and Hitler's Nazis) are too obvious to mention.

What parallels?

ZSS is not post WWI Germany. Hitler and his thugs took merciless advantage of that situation and the result was MILLIONS of people, dead for(only) their opposition to a warped sensibility.

Many, many of those dead were fellow "Aryans", David.

Mike

January 10, 2011 10:18 AM

genkaku said...

To Joe Soun Dowling (joedwl@aol.com), president of the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors

Dear Joe Soun Dowling -- I recognize that today's vote about the future of Eido Tai Shimano and his relationship with Zen Studies Society must be enormously difficult. So much confusion, anger, love, uncertainty and downright bitterness has filled the air that it cannot be easy. Thank you for your efforts.

But as a nobody-Zen-student, I would like to urge you and your fellow board members one last time: Please, please, please make a clean break. No if's, and's, but's, or lofty compromises. PLEASE. Listen to the Faith-Trust Institute. Listen to the pleas that have erupted in any number of quarters. If even the American Zen Teachers Association can speak up a little ... well, it can't all be vitriol and vindictiveness, do you think?

The penalty for compromising or fudging a response to all this will be a death knell for Zen Studies Society and a blot on the banner of Zen Buddhism in America. This is not just argumentative hyperbole. Please, please, please consider it. Please make a clean, clear break.

With respect,

adam genkaku fisher
January 10, 2011 10:22 AM

REDDirt said...

Yes. A CLEAN break and do it now.

Thank you Adam.

Mike
January 10, 2011 10:32 AM

Anonymous said...

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19821027_Zournas_Shimano.pdf

"When Soen Roshi said, "Eido's shame is Soen's shame, the shame of Dai Bosatsu is the shame of Ryutakuji and every Buddhist monastery in the world," he spoke a very great truth, for indeed you are not the only one responsible for this terrible situation. Eido Roshi is responsible. Soen Roshi is responsible. I, Jochi, am responsible. Each member of the Sangha is responsible as well. We are all caught up in some very grievous error, and I pray that in the fullness of time our error will somehow be transformed into Buddha's Wisdom."

George Zournas letter to Shimano (Oct 27, 1982)
January 10, 2011 11:04 AM

Anonymous said...

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110109_Jundo_AZTA.pdf

The VERY first sensible statement from an AZTA member.

It will not be enough for Shimano to go. Chayat, Marinello, the entire Board has to step down from any position of authority. The only acceptable way forward is for the ZSS sangha to START FROM SCRATCH. Perhaps even change the name ZSS.

January 10, 2011 11:04 AM

Anonymous said...

ZSS has been exposed for what it is – A SHAMEFUL, FRAUDULENT, DANGEROUS CULT. The wise thing to do for anyone who cannot stand the stench of the place is to stay as far away as possible and to warn whomever they can to also stay away.

January 10, 2011 11:05 AM

David Scates said...

Dear RedDirt,

So the fact that Hitler killed millions and Shimano only maimed hundreds obviates any parallel? I don't think so. The more salient point is the "participation mystique" of ETS and his still loyal students, and the, basically, psychotic identification of ETS with whatever impersonal insight he ever had.

Jung again:

"An inflated consciousness is always egocentric and conscious of nothing but its own existence. It is incapable of learning from the past, incapable of understanding contemporary events, and incapable of drawing right conclusions about the future. It is hypnotized by itself and therefore cannot be argued with. It inevitably dooms itself to calamities that must strike it dead. Paradoxically enough, inflation is a regression of consciousness into unconsciousness. This always happens when consciousness takes too many unconscious contents upon itself and loses the faculty of discrimination, the sine qua non of all consciousness.["Epilogue," CW 12, par. 563.]"

Tell me these descriptions don't fit the facts in this case. And, as far as I know, ALL the victims in this case are fellow Buddhists.

January 10, 2011 11:06 AM

Anonymous said...

WARNING: THE ZEN STUDIES SOCIETY IS A SHAMEFUL, FRAUDULENT, DANGEROUS CULT. STAY AWAY FROM THE PLACE AND WARN OTHERS TO STAY AWAY.

January 10, 2011 11:07 AM

Anonymous said...

Yes clean break. Move ES from DBZ to his apartment in NYC. It is puzzling me Why he does not like to stay with his wife (Aiho already beckoned several times for Eido to spend

the rest of their lives together - is she
a victim too, being manipulated by her husband
because Eido knows she adores him?)
January 10, 2011 11:08 AM

Architect said...

Would someone please post the Jundo letter to Mark Oppenheimer's blog? (Mark =
NYTimes reporter)

<http://markoppenheimer.com/front-page/a-buddhist-vs-me.html>

January 10, 2011 11:14 AM

Anonymous said...

From the AZTA 1/7/11

"I think we all are awaiting word from the ZSS and you, Roko, plus Ryutakuji, Eido
Shimano's home temple, with regards to this matter. A "no comment" at this time is not
acceptable, and will be considered a sanctioning of this unfortunate situation. We are all
aware that stepping aside and justifying in the matter is no longer a possibility."

<http://www.shimanoarchive.com/9index.html>

—

"It will not be enough for Shimano to go. Chayat, Marinello, the entire Board has to step
down from any position of authority. The only acceptable way forward is for the ZSS
sangha to START FROM SCRATCH. Perhaps even change the name ZSS."

January 10, 2011 11:26 AM

Anonymous said...

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110109_Jundo_AZTA.pdf

Part 1

"This is a letter I just posted to the AZTA (American Zen Teachers Association). I am not
aparticularly senior or influential member there at all, so it will likely mean next to diddly
squat. However, I am ashamed at myself for being silent too long. I am ashamed too that
... once again ... there seems to be a consensus gathering among many "teachers" to allow
the Sangha involved to handle this internally, and work out some kind of "honorable
departure" for Mr. Shimano.

"Rev. Kobutsu Malone told me about this case a couple of years ago, asking me to join
indoining something. I stood silent, because it was "not my teacher, not my sangha, not my

problem". However, now that the details are crystal clear ... on the wrongdoing and the years of cover-up ... no one can stand silent. Mr. Shimano must not be allowed an "honorable exit", the Sangha that covered this up for decades can not be allowed to handle it and "work it out".

"I am posting it here and at Treeleaf as the best places I can think of to say this. Shame on us if this is papered over again ...

January 10, 2011 11:34 AM

Anonymous said...

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110109_Jundo_AZTA.pdf

Part 3 of 3

"Thus the calls of 'give them more time to work it out' are about 10 years too late. They have had years, and chance upon chance. To 'give them more time' and allow a 'graceful exit' for Mr. Shimano is not the right answer here. He must be condemned by all of us in the strongest and most unambiguous terms, we must deny him any respect (his years of service do not outweigh the damage done here), the members of this organization must denounce the years of cover up, we should publicly admit our own role in not doing enough. Moreover, we must now publicly turn our backs on Mr. Shimano. Furthermore, we must turn our backs on the ZSS ... treat them as persona non grata ... unless and until they exhibit real reforms.

"If it were a case in which such events had happened but once or twice, or nobody in the organization knew, or there had not been cover up after cover up for YEARS then my opinion would be different. However, this is our moral equivalent of the child abuse scandals plaguing the Catholic Church. If we allow Mr. Shimano to make a graceful exit, if we allow things to be papered over again ... our own shame is compounded.

"Our students are watching. Right now, opinion I am hearing among people observing is that the 'teachers of the Precepts' look like a bunch of hypocrites trying to protect their own.

"Shame on all of us.

Gassho, Jundo"

January 10, 2011 11:38 AM

Anonymous said...

Architect: posted

January 10, 2011 11:41 AM

Anonymous said...

Seems as if we are waiting to see if Apollo 13 makes it back to earth through the atmosphere's hellfire intact, or burnt to a crisp.

EL

January 10, 2011 11:44 AM

Anonymous said...

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110109_Jundo_AZTA.pdf

Part 2 of 3 [this got lost in an earlier posting]

"January 9, 2011

"Dear All,

"I will briefly speak as a newer member of this organization, junior to many people here whom I respect whose opinions may differ. For the first time since joining this body, I am ashamed.

"This is not a normal case of a teacher who, perchance, had an affair with a student, or a drinking problem, or bought himself a BMW with Sangha funds, or other like personal or minor fault. Nor is it something that happened over the short term or recently. Instead, this is the story of a teacher who engaged in case upon case of serial sexual abuse for decades, all while his Sangha and students looked the other way and covered it up, all while many here knew yet chose to do nothing. I know that Mr. Shimano is too just a victim of greed and ignorance, the real culprits here. However, at the same time, a teacher of the Precepts who intentionally acts again and again, over decades, to harm the innocent, showing little if any remorse in case after case, repeating the harm over decades with no self-reflection ... is a kind of monster in our midst. Shame on us for not decrying this in the strongest terms, allowing any kind of 'honorable exit'.

January 10, 2011 11:46 AM

Anonymous said...

"I think we all are awaiting word from the ZSS and you, Roko, plus Ryutakuji, Eido Shimano's home temple, with regards to this matter. A "no comment" at this time is not acceptable, and will be considered a sanctioning of this unfortunate situation. We are all aware that stepping aside and justifying in the matter is no longer a possibility."

<http://www.shimanoarchive.com/9index.html>

January 10, 2011 11:49 AM

Anonymous said...

Architect said...

“Would someone please post the Jundo letter to Mark Oppenheimer's blog? (Mark = NYTimes reporter) <http://markoppenheimer.com/front-page/a-buddhist-vs-me.html>”

January 10, 2011 11:14 AM

The Jundo letter is already posted at Oppenheimer site.

January 10, 2011 11:53 AM

REDdirt said...

David,

Germany lost WWI and the Armistice imposed was the beginning of a deep depression which lasted into the early 1930s. Hitler was the result of this long national trauma.

To suggest a parallel with 1970-2010 New York State of USA is simply ludicrous.

A survivor, David, is not dead. "Hundreds" of ZSS survivors are not the millions of such which were another result of the worldwide deprecations of Hitler's Nazis.

David, the Nazis systematically murdered almost all those Germans who spoke out against them BEFORE acting on the larger stage.

Whose who survived these merciless purges were all very terrorized people, they were not "Aryans".

Nor were they, in any way, like these ZSS victims who can/could walk away and seek help modern medical assistance for psychological trauma incurred.

I suggest David you read some history and add it to this "Jungian" analysis of the current State of ZSS.

My name is Mike.

January 10, 2011 12:11 PM

Anonymous said...

Aiho has her own set of baggage, that is why. Oil and (high acidity) vinegar.

Together long-term = untenable solution

January 10, 2011 12:17 PM

Anonymous said...

MuShin Frank LoCicero speaks:

To: The Zen Studies Society Board of Directors

From: Mu Shin Frank LoCicero, Former Zen Studies Society Board Member

January 10, 2010

Dear Board Members:

It is my understanding that today a vote will be taken with respect to the relationship Reverend Shimano will have with Zen Studies Society. It is my recommendation that the Society sever all ties with Reverend Shimano. Recall that the Zen Studies Society was established in 1956 by Cornelius Crane to help assist the scholar Daisetz Teitaro Suzuki in his work and to help promulgate Zen Buddhism to Western countries. In 1965 with the help of others, Reverend Shimano took over the administration of the Society. However within ten years he had seriously shamed and damaged the credibility of the Society.

Still, in 1982 an unfortunately small number of us on the board saw that the only right way to proceed with respect to the number of problems presented by the Reverend Shimano was expulsion. We came to this conclusion after much discussion and consideration. However, perhaps, it was critically erroneous that we did not make it widely known that we did have the support of Eido's teacher Soen Nakagawa, Roshi.

Soen Roshi told Jochi that "Eido's shame is Soen's shame, the shame of Dai Bosatsu is the shame of Ryutaku-ji and every Buddhist monastery in the world." Soen Roshi told me "Eido Roshi is No Roshi."

Since Jochi had already resigned, we did not have even a simple majority on the board for expulsion, but the recognition of the seriousness of the problem by the other members of that board resulted in compromise which was for Rev. Shimano to take a leave of absence. Sadly, that leave did no good. At the time I did not see any possibility of changing enough of that board's mind, I regrettably resigned, and walked away from Zen Studies Society.

Sadly, even some 28 years later there has been no evidence of real improvement in Rev. Shimano's behavior.

Now with the support of many - many in the Maha Sangha, and many Zen Teachers, I ask again that Eido be dismissed from Zen Studies Society. Thereafter the Society will have to work hard and skillfully to restore the reputation of practice at the Society's temples.

Gassho,
Mu Shin Frank LoCicero
January 10, 2011 12:37 PM

Architect said...

An Open Letter to the Board of the Zen Studies Society Regarding Eido Shimano From Mu Shin Frank LoCicero.

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110110_LoCicero_ZSS.pdf
January 10, 2011 12:39 PM

Anonymous said...

My school yard lesson.

There is a difference between a bully, for me Eddy Vigna (or Eido Shimano) and a psychopath, I dont recall any on the playground (or a Hilter).

A bully blinks when looked in the eye and only fights when certainty of winning. This rarely happens.

A psychopath fights immediately without regard for anything beyond winning. This quality makes for a dangerously unpredictable situation.

Eido Shimano's problem recently is very similar to that of a school yard bully.
January 10, 2011 12:48 PM

Anonymous said...

"It will not be enough for Shimano to go. Chayat, Marinello, the entire Board has to step down from any position of authority. The only acceptable way forward is for the ZSS sangha to START FROM SCRATCH. Perhaps even change the name ZSS."
January 10, 2011 12:51 PM

Anonymous said...

Nonin harassed other AZTA zen teachers. Look at <http://www.shimanoarchive.com/9index.html> posting 431 and ZFI posting.
January 10, 2011 12:57 PM

Anonymous said...

Shimano will get a very comfortable retirement package. Nothing even close to what you want will happen.

At the end of the day, why your guys matter?

You have no influence in their financing or organizational structure. Just shouting like a madman only after some momentum was accumulated.

Also shimanoarchive?

So what?

Just talk and talk....
January 10, 2011 1:00 PM

Anonymous said...
Nicely done, Mu Shin
January 10, 2011 1:10 PM

genkaku said...
Yes ... right on, Frank! Thank you.
January 10, 2011 1:15 PM

Anonymous said...
Please keep the communication open with Ryutaku-ji and Shogen-ji. I heard from ZSS students that Shimano is sneaky enough. Being cut off from Ryutaku-ji (by Soen?), he deliberately relinked through Shogen-ji to impress American students his 'authentic' Rinzai lineage. I think Yamakawa Roshi was also deceived by him.
January 10, 2011 1:22 PM

Anonymous said...
Nonin leashes out on ZFI (January 10) again -

"From Joan Halifax Roshi... an excerpt newly added to the archives...

(AN INTERESTING TURN OF EVENTS: GRACE AND I WERE PUBLICLY BULLIED BY ONE OF THE AZTA ZEN TEACHERS FOR OUR COMMUNIQUES, INTERESTING PUSH BACK TO SAY THE LEAST. THIS IS JUST ONE MORE PIECE IN THE PUZZLE OF THE CONFOUNDING BEHAVIOR THAT HAS SURROUNDED THE SITUATION WITH EIDO SHIMANO AND A TYPICAL RESPONSE WHEN WOMEN STAND TOGETHER AGAINST VIOLATIONS OF THIS KIND. HEREIN A REDACTED VERSION OF ONE EXCHANGE, AFTER THE FIRST EMAIL FROM HIM TELLING GRACE AND ME TO (EXCUSE THE LANGUAGE) "BUTT OUT."

Nonin said,

"I wonder who it was... seems like utopia cannot be enforced after all.

It was me. Joan Halifax's remarks are self-serving and inaccurate. Here is what I actually said, directed to two people, Joan and Grace:

At this point, I urge you both to butt out of ZSS's business and let those on the ZSS Board do what they know that they need to do. They are also well aware of what needs to be done to heal their sangha, and this is no time to be making demands on the ZSS Board that you have no authority to make. If they want your help or recommendations, they'll ask for them.

Our letters have all been thoughtfully considered, Roko has responded to our concerns here on the listserv, and Joe Soun Dowling will make a statement outlining the course of action that the Board will take when it is finalized. You two are coming across as crusaders who think that they know best for everyone concerned. I, for one, am very tired of your attitudes."

O.k., maybe it wasn't so much bullying, as just being a total ass@#!*

So glad you cleared that up for us.

January 10, 2011 1:23 PM

Anonymous said...

Nonin responds to Joan and Grace Buttout on ZFI. It seems these two sweets cherry picked his communications with them to serve a feminist end.

Ahh, more good old American Zen at the "highest" levels. The only difference from what goes on here at times is ?

Anywho, read all of that exchange for balance.

January 10, 2011 1:24 PM

David Scates said...

To RedDirt,

Yeah, and they all spoke German, and lived way across the ocean, and it was a long time ago, anyway.

But how about you zip your lip about what Shimnanao's victims shoulda or woulda or coulda done, unless you feel you've done something that entitles you to share those opinions.

Und danke so viel sehr, fur die Vorschlag, Geschichte zu lesen. Soll Ich es auf Deutsch, oder auf Englisch lesen?

And there's no need for "you" to put Jungian into quotation marks. That is indeed what it is.

January 10, 2011 1:27 PM

Anonymous said...

"are coming across as crusaders who think that they know best for everyone concerned. I, for one, am very tired of your attitudes

This is applicable to many of posters here.

How much they know?

January 10, 2011 1:27 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous January 10, 2011 12:51 PM said ...

"It will not be enough for Shimano to go. Chayat, Marinello, the entire Board has to step down from any position of authority. The only acceptable way forward is for the ZSS sangha to START FROM SCRATCH. Perhaps even change the name ZSS."

I think that, perhaps, you are correct.

But where will the leadership come from?

Who will hols the property rights?

Truth is Shimano has always had little intellectual authority (strange for someone who took the reigns over for the study and practice of Zen as taught by D. T. Suzuki. Truth is long ago he lost moral authority, long ago he lost spiritual authority. All he has left is perhaps, is his arrogance, some charisma, and the loyalty of a precious few, who will forever appear to be just asserting his authenticity in order for them to hold onto theirs. His heirs and theirs will forever be suspect without further training and recognition from a reputable teacher.

Who will want to seriously train there as ones see the truth about the organization and the "teachers?"

Still, my approach would be for the board to come of age, to consult widely then to contract an abbot without any allegiance to or empowerment by Shimano or his heirs. Some may wish to train under this Roshi, others will feel the need to continue (or start) their training elsewhere. So be it. Otherwise ZSS will be have the taint and stench of a false Zen, an erroneous Zen.

But, perhaps this is what you mean by starting from scratch. Please elaborate.

January 10, 2011 1:28 PM

Anonymous said...

"This towns gettin' too small fer alla these sheriffs who have showed up."

"Could be theres sum trouble a brewin'!"

;(

January 10, 2011 1:33 PM

Anonymous said...

If you are currently studying under Nonin, RUN, don't walk, to the nearest exit and don't look back!

January 10, 2011 1:38 PM

REDDirt said...

Well, I guess there is no victim like a good old presnt day ES victims victim.

David,

Take a rest before your jungian overflows. I dont speak German and I dont speak Japanese.

When I hear bullshit, I can follow along quite nicely. :)

Mike

January 10, 2011 1:42 PM

Anonymous said...

Quote from Jundo letter

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110109_Jundo_AZTA.pdf

“[Shimano] must be condemned by all of us in the strongest and most unambiguous terms, we must deny him any respect (his years of service do not outweigh the damage done here), the members of [AZTA] must denounce the years of cover up, we should publicly admit our own role in not doing enough. Moreover, we must now publicly turn our backs on Mr. Shimano. FURTHERMORE, WE MUST TURN OUR BACKS ON THE ZSS ... TREAT THEM AS PERSONA NON GRATA ... UNLESS AND UNTIL THEY EXHIBIT REAL REFORMS. “

[empahasis added]

January 10, 2011 1:42 PM

genkaku said...

In March, 2003, the United States together with its "coalition of the willing" attacked Iraq. In May, President George Bush gave a speech under a banner reading "mission

accomplished." He announced the end to full-bore military attacks. Since that speech, the majority of the casualties suffered in Iraq have occurred. And they are still continuing.

I wonder if we will hear a mission-accomplished declaration after today's ZSS board vote. Duck and cover!

January 10, 2011 1:43 PM

David Scates said...

To Anon. 1:00 pm:

Oh, pack it up and go home, Tojo. At least we can talk correctly in English. And your rhetorical questions will all be answered sooner than you think, in ways that won't be pleasing to you. Shigata gai nai.

January 10, 2011 1:50 PM

Anonymous said...

"To Anon. 1:00 pm:

Oh, pack it up and go home, Tojo. At least we can talk correctly in English. And your rhetorical questions will all be answered sooner than you think, in ways that won't be pleasing to you. Shigata gai nai.

How childish you are ...

January 10, 2011 2:55 PM

Anonymous said...

more from Jundo letter

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110109_Jundo_AZTA.pdf

“THIS IS OUR MORAL EQUIVALENT OF THE CHILD ABUSE SCANDALS PLAGUING THE CATHOLIC CHURCH. IF WE ALLOW MR. SHIMANO TO MAKE A GRACEFUL EXIT, IF WE ALLOW THINGS TO BE PAPERED OVER AGAIN ... OUR OWN SHAME IS COMPOUNDED.”

January 10, 2011 2:58 PM

Anonymous said...

“[Shimano] must be condemned by all of us in the strongest and most unambiguous terms, we must deny him any respect (his years of service do not outweigh the damage done here.”

Dangerous ground here. Be very careful.

January 10, 2011 3:01 PM

Anonymous said...

I can't for the life of me see what Joan and Grace said that was any more intrusive than what any of the other letters by teachers said. How come Jundo and the rest aren't being told to "butt out" as well?
January 10, 2011 3:04 PM

Anonymous said...

"Dangerous ground here. Be very careful."

Be very careful of what? What is the danger?
January 10, 2011 3:06 PM

Anonymous said...

To condemn someone is to condemn yourself. There is a need for practicality here but, it does not include the production of more suffering, namely your own.
January 10, 2011 3:21 PM

Anonymous said...

"To condemn someone is to condemn yourself".
Hope ... it is not the same as "make Shimano Happy then you will be happy".
January 10, 2011 3:27 PM

Anonymous said...

"How do you defeat someone who seeks no victory"

Where did I read this recently?
January 10, 2011 3:28 PM

Anonymous said...

Absolutely missed the mark.
January 10, 2011 3:29 PM

genkaku said...

To condemn someone is to condemn yourself. There is a need for practicality here but, it does not include the production of more suffering, namely your own.

Yes, sometimes I deserve condemnation. And assuming I've got my wits about me, that is the point at which I do my best to correct the offense.

January 10, 2011 3:32 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous said,

"To condemn someone is to condemn yourself. There is a need for practicality here but, it does not include the production of more suffering, namely your own."

What do you advise, instead?

January 10, 2011 3:42 PM

Anonymous said...

Blow wind blow.

January 10, 2011 3:47 PM

Anonymous said...

"What do you advise, instead?!"

If ZSS Board fails to make clean break of it, I will walk away and take everyone I can convince to go with me.

Shimano will drain no pension from me.

January 10, 2011 3:48 PM

Christopher said...

"this is no time to be making demands on the ZSS Board that you have no authority to make. If they want your help or recommendations, they'll ask for them. Our letters have all been thoughtfully considered, Roko has responded to our concerns here on the listserv, and Joe Soun Dowling will make a statement outlining the course of action that the Board will take"

Wow. Just when you thought it couldn't get any worse... This does not bode well at all.

I was thinking about Nonin's comment the other day that making assessments about Shimano's psychology from afar is unprofessional, or some such thing. That sounds all very reasonable, but really, where does it leave us? Are we all to just smile and pretend he's sane until he voluntarily checks himself into the asylum?

But it seems to me that such a position is perfectly in line with all of Nonin's other opinions expressed over the course of this scandal. Basically that "you people are not in a position to make a proper judgement - leave it up to the experts, i.e. those in positions of

authority." Whether the AZTA, or the "Ask a Teacher" forum on ZFI, the ZSS Board, or even the AMA apparently. And here I thought Zen was about thinking for yourself.

I know the immediate and pressing issue right now is the removal of Eido Shimano. But this scandal is sure exposing a lot of other very problematic stuff in American Zen. In that sense I tend to agree with Jundo Cohen that Eido Tai Shimano might be the best thing that could have happened to Zen in the West... This is our opportunity to take a fundamentally different tack!

January 10, 2011 4:03 PM

Anonymous said...

"...my approach would be for the board to come of age, to consult widely then to contract an abbot without any allegiance to or empowerment by Shimano or his heirs. Some may wish to train under this Roshi, others will feel the need to continue (or start) their training elsewhere. So be it. Otherwise ZSS will be have the taint and stench of a false Zen, an erroneous Zen.

But, perhaps this is what you mean by starting from scratch. Please elaborate. "

Sounds good to me.

January 10, 2011 4:07 PM

Anonymous said...

" ' What do you advise, instead?'

If ZSS Board fails to make clean break of it, I will walk away and take everyone I can convince to go with me.

Shimano will drain no pension from me."

Makes good sense.

January 10, 2011 4:11 PM

Anonymous said...

genkaku did you delete my last post? I don't mind. It was long-winded anyway...

Jushin

January 10, 2011 4:15 PM

genkaku said...

Jushin -- Unless they are significantly or perniciously awful or offer \$27 million from a Nigerian account, I don't delete posts.

If you are having problems, send the post to me and I'll place it.
January 10, 2011 4:22 PM

Anonymous said...

Anonymous January 10, 2011 3:04 PM said...

"I can't for the life of me see what Joan and Grace said that was any more intrusive than what any of the other letters by teachers said. How come Jundo and the rest aren't being told to "butt out" as well? "

That is an interesting question.

There are 170 teachers in the AZTA and 100 of them are men. Statistically, let's say ~10% of the clergy engage in sexual contact with their parishioners.

That means that ~10 of the teachers in the AZTA have had sexual contact with their students. And everyone in the AZTA knows exactly who they are.

For example, over the past 20 years the AZTA has had 3 sex cases from the Zen Studies Society Dharma Heirs alone:

Junpo Denis Kelly, Denko John Mortenson and Roko Sherry Chyat (although Chyat is a confusing case). That only leaves one virgin, Joe Marinello.

(Jiro was apparently never an AZTA member and he apparently didn't mess with the students).

So why is it more threatening when women teachers speak out?

1. Perhaps it is felt that the outspoken men teachers can be more reliably depended upon to keep the secrets of their offending colleagues.
2. Victims may be more likely to speak to a woman teacher and it's important to cut off all of their avenues of support; isolating and silencing victims is critical.

This much is certain: they all know the names of their colleagues who have had sex with a student, whether inside the AZTA or not.

Just like everyone knew about Mr. Shimano.
January 10, 2011 4:27 PM

Anonymous said...

"For example, over the past 20 years the AZTA has had 3 sex cases from the Zen Studies Society Dharma Heirs alone:

Junpo Denis Kelly, Denko John Mortenson and Roko Sherry Chyat (although Chyat is a confusing case). That only leaves one virgin, Joe Marinello. "

Please explain, and does this have anything to do with why she won't make a statement against Shimano's conduct?

January 10, 2011 4:33 PM

Anonymous said...

...she, being Roko.

January 10, 2011 4:34 PM

Anonymous said...

One would have to avoid making a statement against Shimano's conduct if also guilty of such conduct.

January 10, 2011 4:36 PM

Anonymous said...

"...over the past 20 years the AZTA has had 3 sex cases from the Zen Studies Society Dharma Heirs alone."

Source of this information?

January 10, 2011 4:37 PM

Anonymous said...

If I were going to sue, I would file twice: one suit would name Eido Shimano defendant, to expose his personal assets and the other would name ZSS to expose their assets. I would wait to file until the financial overview was finished at the very least.

The devils advocate

January 10, 2011 4:41 PM

Anonymous said...

Marinello is a "virgin" BECAUSE he is married.

January 10, 2011 4:49 PM

Anonymous said...

"you people are not in a position to make a proper judgement - leave it up to the experts, i.e. those in positions of authority." Whether the AZTA, or the "Ask a Teacher"

What a fool! I won't even bother to comment on this rubbish.

January 10, 2011 5:03 PM

Anonymous said...

I think you just did.

January 10, 2011 5:15 PM

Anonymous said...

"One would have to avoid making a statement against Shimano's conduct if also guilty of such conduct."

Not necessary. She could be in the state of unconditional realm worshipping Shimano. Anything Shimano asks, she would do.

Sound like

S&M.

January 10, 2011 5:25 PM

Anonymous said...

Avoiding speaking out when one has been putting out is being in the unconditional realm?

It's front-page-center media almost all the time.

January 10, 2011 5:32 PM

Anonymous said...

"Sex cases"

"Case" was a poor choice of words @ January 10, 2011 4:27 PM. "Examples" would have been a better choice.

I am unaware of any situation where the AZTA specifically addressed or sanctioned its members. The organization does not seem to have any rules at all except for the 'credentials' required for membership.

But it appears that the AZTA is considering the adoption of ethical standards as well as sanctions. Good. It's disturbing to be in an organization where everybody knows everything, but nobody is allowed to say anything, and there's nothing that can be done about it anyway.

Ethical standards and sanctions would be a commendable step forward for the AZTA and would offer reputability and added credibility.

Re: Butting Out. Another reason why Grace & Joan have been criticized may have nothing to do with gender. When it comes to social action, it's tough to get people to even write letters or sign a petition.

But when a letter is followed up with additional action and a call for a response, it goes beyond simply voicing an opinion. They are looking for results, and if they don't see them, something else is going to happen...which does not seem to include the option that they will just go away.

January 10, 2011 5:41 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon 1:28,

See Anon Jan 6, 5:50 PM

“This Board should long have been working on its own demise – paving the way for a new, transparently and inclusively constituted body on the basis of new bylaws, to save the viability of the institution. It should have been left for the newly constituted Board to search for, identify and appoint a new abbot – taking however long that might have taken.”

January 10, 2011 7:02 PM

Anonymous said...

"But it appears that the AZTA is considering the adoption of ethical standards as well as sanctions. Good. It's disturbing to be in an organization where everybody knows everything, but nobody is allowed to say anything, and there's nothing that can be done about it anyway.

Ethical standards and sanctions would be a commendable step forward for the AZTA and would offer reputability and added credibility."

If that is something that can out of all of this mess, then that is a good thing.

January 10, 2011 7:06 PM

Dai An said...

"But when a letter is followed up with additional action and a call for a response, it goes beyond simply voicing an opinion. They are looking for results, and if they don't see them, something else is going to happen...which does not seem to include the option that they will just go away."

Speaking truth to power! Amen, to that.

January 10, 2011 7:21 PM

Anonymous said...

The last paragraph from the Buddhist Channel editorial.

<http://www.buddhistchannel.tv/index.php?id=70,9797,0,0,1,0>

"Mr. Shimano, as it is, Eido Roshi is spiritually dead. Mr. Shimano, in the name of the Buddha Dharma, we implore you to do the right thing.

Mr. Shimano, please stand down."
January 10, 2011 8:04 PM

Architect said...

OK - So Roko is Abbot of DBZ...

Who is Abbot of NYZ Shobo-JI?

Who is the Abbot of The Zen Studies Society?

These questions, I suspect, are significant.
January 10, 2011 8:17 PM

Anonymous said...

When should we hear whether the ZSS has taken action to remove Shimano so we can plan our next step, if not?
January 10, 2011 8:18 PM

Anonymous said...

"Your [Joan Halifax] statement about the issue not touching me in the way it has touched women is nothing but a red herring and a manifestation of 70's feminism, which most people, especially savvy women, have gotten beyond."
– Nonin Chowaney

Savvy women have gotten beyond feminism? It's not ignorant and dull-witted to advocate equal rights for women.
January 10, 2011 8:22 PM

Anonymous said...

"OK - So Roko is Abbot of DBZ..."

Who is Abbot of NYZ Shobo-JI?

Who is the Abbot of The Zen Studies Society?

These questions, I suspect, are significant."

Yes, I suppose ZSS thought no one would notice their slight of hand. Some announcements say that Roko is Abbot of DBZ, while others say she is Abbot of DBZ only. And how can Roko be Abbot of three zendos at once (talk about your consolidation of power). No, this "does not pass the smell test".

January 10, 2011 8:25 PM

Anonymous said...

"And how can Roko be Abbot of three zendos at once (talk about your consolidation of power). No, this "does not pass the smell test."

First woman in the United States ever to be Abbot of three zendos!!!

January 10, 2011 8:30 PM

Anonymous said...

"OK - So Roko is Abbot of DBZ...

Who is Abbot of NYZ Shobo-JI?

Who is the Abbot of The Zen Studies Society?"

Who is the Abbot of the Zen Center of Syracuse?

January 10, 2011 8:33 PM

Anonymous said...

Now you see Roko's agenda. Ooops.

January 10, 2011 8:46 PM

Anonymous said...

"Ethical standards and sanctions would be a commendable step forward for the AZTA and would offer reputability and added credibility."

I was unaware the AZTA had or gave any credibility at all. I thought it was a club.

January 10, 2011 9:02 PM

Anonymous said...

They need to incorporate, get a charter and bylaws, for their own protection. Every "member" of their "club" as it stands can and will be held liable if somebody decides to sue over their involvement with Roko and Genjo.

January 10, 2011 9:21 PM

Anonymous said...

" ' OK - So Roko is Abbot of DBZ...

Who is Abbot of NYZ Shobo-JI?

Who is the Abbot of The Zen Studies Society?'

Who is the Abbot of the Zen Center of Syracuse? "

O.K., sorry. First woman in America to be Abbot of four zendos at once!

January 10, 2011 9:26 PM

Fujin said...

WANTED: Zen Abbot, must have "True Dharma Eye" and be able to navigate in the "Unconditional Realm."

Only eunuchs need apply...

January 10, 2011 9:43 PM

Olivia said...

"Speak Truth to Power"

Thought some of you might like to know that this phrase originated from an African-American Quaker named Bayard Rustin. He was Martin Luther King's right hand man for strategic planning and organizing including the 1963 civil rights march on Washington where King gave his I Have a Dream speech. Over 200,000 people came.

At a talk he gave after that phrase was already well known and thrown around, he somewhat jokingly said, "you guys have no idea what it's like to be close to power and speak your truth to them!" Then he went on to talk about non-violent direct action.

There's a DVD documentary about him - "Brother Outsider".

January 10, 2011 9:49 PM

Olivia said...

<http://www.buddhistchannel.tv/index.php>

Genkaku's letter just came on Buddhist Channel.

January 10, 2011 9:56 PM

Anonymous said...

this was on the Buddhist Channel yesterday. Grace Schireson, Olivia and David Scates.

<http://www.buddhistchannel.tv/index.php?id=70,9815,0,0,1,0>
January 10, 2011 10:15 PM

Anonymous said...

Eido Shimano on "I Have a Dream":

1963 - exactly one hundred years after the signing of the Emancipation Proclamation - was a year which I shall never forget. Two important events took place. I was already in America, and the Civil Rights movement was quite active. Dr. Martin Luther King Jr was the head of that movement, and in August 1963 his well-known "I Have a Dream" speech was delivered in Alabama. Later that very year, in November, John F. Kennedy was assassinated. He was not a WASP. He was the first Catholic President of the United States; and he was also quite active in the Civil Rights movement.

January 10, 2011 10:20 PM

genkaku said...

Genkaku's letter just came on Buddhist Channel.

Looks like Jundo's letter -- a much better choice.
January 10, 2011 10:21 PM

Anonymous said...

"I think you just did."

You got me..lol. Reminds me of the Zen Story about the silent monks.
January 10, 2011 11:09 PM

Anonymous said...

Interesting. The I Have a Dream speech was delivered in Alabama, and JFK was active in the Civil Rights movement. Wonder what Unconditional Realm that happened in.

January 11, 2011 12:05 AM

Architect said...

Shimano Teaches Americans American History:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20081105_Harvest_Teisho.pdf

January 11, 2011 1:58 AM

Anonymous said...

Corrected: (OCR issues)

“1963 - exactly one hundred years after the signing of the Emancipation Proclamation - was a year which I shall never forget Two important events took place. I was already in America, and the Civil Rights movement was quite active. Dr. Martin Luther King Jr was the head of that movement, and in August 1963 his well-known ‘I Have a Dream’ speech was delivered in Alabama. Later that very year, in November, John F. Kennedy was assassinated. He was not a WASP He was the first Catholic President of the United States; and he was also quite active In the Civil Rights movement.”

January 11, 2011 2:30 AM

Anonymous said...

Not only did he say those things, but his people printed them in the Newsletter and put it up on the web.

This is nuts!

January 11, 2011 3:53 AM

Anonymous said...

Some of you might be following the thread at ZFI on Eido Shimano (It's 43 pages long now). Yesterday there was another post by Greagory Wonderwheel that said something like "Unless you have felt deep shame for something you have done in your past, you have no business judging Eido Shimano".

To which flax3lbs responds "I have suffered deep shame for things i've done, does that mean I can continue on". Then Greg critisized flax for what he perceived as "logical fallacy", and basically said he would not respond to the dumb post of Flax's. Flax then responded with cogent questions on what Gregory was so upset about.

These posts have all been deleted by the moderators (Greg is a moderator). It is a clear case of censorship that the ZFI moderators are practicing to "Cover their Ass". It is becoming an epidemic on that forum. So we have similar behavior of silencing anybody that disagrees with the "party line" lead by Nonin and other "true believers" such as So-on Mann (who is a moderator). The moderators are free to launch personal attacks but no one else is able to even defend themselves. Sound familiar? If you want this behavior to change, either remove your participation in ZFI or take the chance to expose the hypocrisy.

January 11, 2011 9:08 AM

Anonymous said...

"While meditating on the body, do not hope or pray to be exempt from sickness. Without sickness, desires and passions can easily arise... While acting in society, do not hope or pray not to have any difficulties. Without difficulties, arrogance can easily arise... While meditating on the mind, do not hope or pray not to encounter hindrances. Without hindrances, present knowledge will not be challenged or broadened... While working, do not hope or pray not to encounter obstacles. Without obstacles, the vow to help others will not deepen... While interacting with others, do not hope or pray to gain personal profit. With the hope for personal gain, the spiritual nature of the encounter is diminished... While speaking with others, do not hope or pray not to be disagreed with. Without disagreement, SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS CAN FLOURISH...

form Ven. Gen Lobsang Gyatso

located at....

<http://viewonbuddhism.org/dharma-quotes-quotations-buddhist/obstacles-difficulties-problems-suffering-pain.htm>

January 11, 2011 9:24 AM

Anonymous said...

This was posted by Sweeping Zen on ZFI this morning:

"I would also like to state that it's getting very old hearing people trying to save Shimano's reputation." Eido Roshi's uncompromising and penetrating Dharma Eye, which reveals directly the luminous power of the unconditioned mind." If Roko Chayat believes that then perhaps she is too close to the matters at hand to see the situation clearly."

January 11, 2011 9:53 AM

Anonymous said...

Quick, Nonin, delete it!

January 11, 2011 11:12 AM

Anonymous said...

And Carol (Global Moderator ZFI) posted this today:

"Calling on Grace and Joan to "butt out" when clearly the ZSS board needs all the pressure it can get to get over the hump into truly confronting the consequences of Eido Roshi's remorseless actions, is very strange. A number of American Zen teachers are writing letters -- many are published on Monkey Mind. I'm sure I'm not alone in gratitude to them for (finally) stepping up, speaking out, and not backing down. Failure to do so by so many for so long has been a blot on American Zen.

That's not to say that any one person's views about what must be done can be taken as the final word ... but the range of opinions about that should be fully expressed lest ZSS's history of doing too little, too late be seen as acceptable. Even this past year, while addressing the issue with more seriousness than before, they pulled back from removing Eido Roshi from teaching on the premises, allowed him to do a Jukai ceremony and to teach sesshin, all after the Faith Trust Institute recommendations came out. This certainly gave credence to those who fear the whole thing is a farce without substance.

I have MUCH sympathy for those close to Eido Roshi, for the love they feel for him as their teacher who has been instrumental in their awakening to the Dharma. I also share with many others a deep disquiet about those same people rationalizing or minimalizing or discounting the suffering Eido Roshi has caused over decades of sexual misconduct and other abuses of power that were well-known even before the Simano Archives went public.

The conflict must be resolved in favor of clear ethical standards ... which means at a minimum removal of Eido Roshi from any position at ZSS, admitting and disavowing his conduct, making humble apologies not just for him but for ZSS, and to the extent possible making restitution...

I think this whole thing is a huge challenge to all of us who practice Zen ... to examine our opinions and beliefs and feelings and judgments, our shortcomings, our tendencies to avoid conflict while projecting ill-will onto others who are also working through their opinions, beliefs, feelings, judgments and shortcomings. This situation calls for action, firm action, and we're not used to that. We've perhaps cultivated a culture of equivocation rather than equanimity.

It's a very hard koan. How to act when circumstances demand action, while remaining compassionate in our hearts and not giving in to greed, hatred and ignorance. So, when we see someone like Eido Roshi -- delusional -- doing great harm and excusing it by raising the false flag of "the unconditioned", we'd best wake up. We'd best listen to those sounding the alarm, however unpleasant and jarring the sound. To think that silencing the alarm will eliminate the danger is also delusion..."

January 11, 2011 11:19 AM

Anonymous said...

"...then perhaps she is too close..."

Not unlike some others, who, perhaps are too far to see the matters clearly.

Entirely unlike a few, who, perhaps neither too far nor too close, see the matters clearly.

Perhaps this contributes, perhaps it does not.

Did the ZSS Board vote yesterday? Does anyone know?

January 11, 2011 11:29 AM

Anonymous said...

"Entirely unlike a few, who, perhaps neither too far nor too close, see the matters clearly."

Who are these few, and can any of them tell us if there has been a vote?

January 11, 2011 11:36 AM

Anonymous said...

Everyone should realize that this melodrama at DBZ is not just a local event. It is significant in all "Institutional Buddhist" settings. When anyone thinks someone needs to be "close" to this tragedy to be concerned and voice their heart felt take on the situation and believes those far away from DBZ are not affected, they are sorely wrong. This affects Western Institutional Buddhism to the core. As someone earlier said it is time to find our own way in the West to practice without the blind following of authority figures, and specialized teaching methods. This event could become the "Rosa Parks" of western Buddhism. Where we finally stand up to the sham of false teachers and learn to do our own work.

January 11, 2011 11:41 AM

Anonymous said...

"This event could become the "Rosa Parks" of western Buddhism. Where we finally stand up to the sham of false teachers and learn to do our own work."

Nicely stated.

January 11, 2011 11:51 AM

Anonymous said...

"I'm, tired, and I'm not going to sit in the back of the zendo anymore!"

January 11, 2011 11:53 AM

Anonymous said...

Just exchanged courtesy. Said hello here and there and drank coffee.

January 11, 2011 11:58 AM

Anonymous said...

Thanks Carol for standing up and speaking your mind! Not all ZFI moderators are sheep.
:)

January 11, 2011 12:08 PM

Anonymous said...

"On no account make a distinction between the Absolute and the sentient world."

Huang-Po

January 11, 2011 12:13 PM

Anonymous said...

If one could do so, make a distinction on account, where would such a one reside? ;)

January 11, 2011 1:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Hello 11:58,

ZSS Board just drank coffee and said hello?

A guess or a fact, please inform.

Thank you.

January 11, 2011 1:06 PM

Anonymous said...

“Sherry Chyat, first woman in America to be Abbot of four zendos at once.”

Are you suggesting a legal consolidation of the Zen Studies Society with the Zen Center of Syracuse?

Surely Ms. Chayat would not be that stupid. Even if she thinks that Mr. Shimano likes her. Even if she thinks Mr. Shimano loves her. Even if she thinks that he values her as a 'dharma heir'. Even if she's inextricably trapped in a co-psychopathic relationship with him and continues to rationalize his sexual abuse of her students; even if she has irretrievably enmeshed her personal identity with him.

Surely, she would recall, along with other members of the ZSS Board and monastics, what happened to the zen teacher Agetsu Wydler.

Ms. Wydler was the student of Dr. Henry Platov, who founded a zen temple in Zurich, Switzerland and was a student of Sokei-an. When Dr. Platov died in 1990, Ms. Wydler became its head teacher. And I believe that, as was the case with Joe Marinello, she decided to study with Mr. Shimano in order to receive a "recognized" religious credential. She became his student and started to practice at Dai Bosatsu.

And with remarkably few visits to her zendo in Zurich, Mr. Shimano managed to organize the sangha against her and she was pushed out of the organization in 1992. He became its spiritual director and this would include the control of any real estate. I believe that the name of the organisation was changed and presumably it is this:

Rinzai Zen Gesellschaft
 Shôgen Dôjo
 8006 Zürich, Weinbergstr. 100
 Tel/Fax: 01 364 30 10
 Tradition: Rinzai Zen
 Spiritual Directors: Eido Shimano Roshi and Yamakawa Roshi, Abbot of Shogen-ji
 Monastery, Japan
 January 11, 2011 1:06 PM

Anonymous said...

Would ZSS have a Board meeting scheduled when Genjo was involved with ChoBoJi Rohatsu?
 January 11, 2011 1:35 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon 1:06pm

Now der eiz Swvizterland, tomorrow et jhzall be za vurld?

Come on, I thought it was established Shimano already controls these organizations.
 January 11, 2011 1:42 PM

Anonymous said...

Genjo busy (ChoBoJi Rohatsu Jan. 1-11th)
 Roko busy (MLK sesshin Jan. 12-17th)
 Genjo busy (England sesshin Jan. 18-24th)

RINGGGG RINGGGG RINGGGG RINGGGG

Was there a ZSS Board meeting yesterday? Does anyone know, did this happen?
 January 11, 2011 2:13 PM

Anonymous said...

"Genjo busy (ChoBoJi Rohatsu Jan. 1-11th)
 Roko busy (MLK sesshin Jan. 12-17th)
 Genjo busy (England sesshin Jan. 18-24th)."

Shimano busy?

January 11, 2011 3:34 PM

Fantasy Zen Gamer said...

"Was there a ZSS Board meeting yesterday? Does anyone know, did this happen?"

What????? Widn't you get the memo?

Memorandum for General Distribution in the Realm of the Deluded

Re: Scheduled January 2011 Zen Studies Society Board Meeting

Date: 00/00/0000

Time: 00:00

Place: The No-Shame Shimano Lodge

Attendees: No-One

The no-meeting did not yet, yet did, still yet will yet take place in the Absolute Realm Lounge at the No-Shame Shimano-Lodge in the Catskills. No-one showed up because everyone was already there, and no-one voted as no-thing needs to be voted on.

Shimano's suggestion that everyone have sex with each other was considered and then people went their own ways.

See the latest Mandala This Week for news about Shimano's current revelation in interpersonal relationships. Big news in this issue Shimano has a connection with President George Washington, Teddy Roosevelt because he and George and Teddy all slept in the state of New York.

January 11, 2011 3:46 PM

Anonymous said...

Well, you know what....regardless of the leak, telling them to "butt out", it makes it sound like they have no business discussing the subject. He could of used many different methods to convey his intentions, but he chose to give it the heavy hand.

This explanation again goes to the heart of the specialness and secrecy of the high priests of Zen. Like the closed door meetings of high political leaders, these priests think they are leading others in their understanding of Buddhism. That is a fabrication of the most narcissistic kind. Nonin is a loose canon sometimes and maybe he needs to learn how to

control his club leadership and self appointed power. No wonder all the secrecy and melodrama surrounding Eido's behavior has gone on so long...all the unwashed are kept in the dark about "what is really going on."

January 11, 2011 3:51 PM

Anonymous said...

3:56 should be read first and then 3:51

something in the ethereal computer world screwed up.....

January 11, 2011 3:59 PM

Anonymous said...

Ok its' not posting so if you want to read Nonins response to Carol questioning the use of "Butt out" go to...

<http://www.zenforuminternational.org/viewtopic.php?f=68&t=3584&sid=cb64e7d3adfd3111c3c21ffdefd8f5e4&start=840>

i guess its' too long to post in one post here.....

January 11, 2011 4:06 PM

Anonymous said...

"i guess its' too long to post in one post here....."

It is because Nonin has a big butt?

January 11, 2011 4:09 PM

Anonymous said...

I have heard it said that the USofA landed some fellows on the moon back in the year 19 and 69.

I have looked at that moon many times since then. I still dont see nothing up there that makes me believe this story is true.

January 11, 2011 4:09 PM

Anonymous said...

What was "leaked" was Nonin's rude and inappropriate response to the letters by Grace and Joan.

The more Nonin et al attempt to plug the dike, the more numerous the leaks will become. Good!

January 11, 2011 4:16 PM

Anonymous said...

"i guess its' too long to post in one post here....."

It is because Nonin has a big butt?

Yea, it is awfully big, and apparently it takes all his time to cover it up.
January 11, 2011 4:20 PM

Anonymous said...

"just kickin' down the cobblestones, lookin' for fun and feelin' GROOOVY."

Those were the days.

Yawwwwwnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn
January 11, 2011 4:26 PM

Anonymous said...

"WAKEUP!!!"

Dont ya just love it when a senior student does this riff in the zendo?
January 11, 2011 4:36 PM

Anonymous said...

FUCKOFF!!!

Can't wait to hear that one, someday.
January 11, 2011 5:08 PM

Anonymous said...

About Board meeting.

No news means good news (for Shimano).

So go ahead with the next steps. As mentioned before without pushing from outside, the ZSS board is lethargic. We have to push hard: publish in newspaper (new york times, tricycle, washington post), leaflets, ralley, also litigation.

Here is the koan:

A student asked his/her teacher: "Did Shimano

have sex with his students and deceive his Shangha?"

The teacher answered (while nodding his head):
"mu".

January 11, 2011 5:30 PM

David Scates said...

How about volunteers from the New York metro area to make up a rotation and have someone at Shobo-ji every morning to hand out leaflets to the morning zazen group, to warn newcomers?

January 11, 2011 5:50 PM

Anonymous said...

Re: WAKEUP!! It's good to be reminded why your butt hurts, both legs are numb, and food must be consumed with short sticks at a furious pace.

I wonder if this wakeup call is planned before hand.

The jikijitsu nods the head ever so slightly. But, it's because of drifting off to sleep. All the same, the Wakerrupper, squinting intently through lowered eyelashes, sees the signal and let's er rip, WAKEUP!!!, even though the timing seemed a bit off.

Just nodding along. ;)

January 11, 2011 5:50 PM

Anonymous said...

Best know what you are targeting.

Litigation is best done when a defendants assets, over which ZSS and ES might fight, are a settled matter. That will be the moment to file two civil lawsuits, one against each party.

Patience, this will yet be a long struggle.

January 11, 2011 5:59 PM

Anonymous said...

David Scates said...

"How about volunteers from the New York metro area to make up a rotation and have someone at Shobo-ji every morning to hand out leaflets to the morning zazen group, to warn newcomers?"

Yes

January 11, 2011 6:22 PM

Anonymous said...

Haha Fantasy Zen Gamer.

Good one. Funny!

January 11, 2011 6:29 PM

Anonymous said...

Has a financial review actually been initiated? With an unbiased outside party doing the review? On ZSS and both affiliated zendos? If so, how far back in time do they plan to go? Or is that contingent on recent data?

January 11, 2011 6:31 PM

Anonymous said...

While we gather up some patience, may I briefly entertain you with a trip down Genkaku Memory lane with:

BEST OF GENKAKU AGAIN - EIDO TAI SHIMANO!

July 22, 2010 11:34 AM

genkaku said...

"In general, I have steered clear of this thread, allowing others to say what they have to say. So far there have been nearly 160 comments. I mention that not for any other reason than that 160 is quite a large number."

January 11, 2011 6:40 PM

Anonymous said...

I bet someone out there thinks this whole situation is Eido using expedient means to teach the western puritians. This is what is fed to his students, and not by just him.

January 11, 2011 8:17 PM

Anonymous said...

Concerning the conversation yesterday about the ZSS Board meeting. Did not happen. Just a rumor.

January 11, 2011 8:32 PM

Anonymous said...

"I bet someone out there thinks this whole situation is Eido using expedient means to teach the western puritians. This is what is fed to his students, and not by just him."

Precisely.

January 11, 2011 8:37 PM

genkaku said...

Does anyone know if a meeting is scheduled and if so when?

Of course if you don't hold a meeting, you don't have to take a vote on anything.

January 11, 2011 8:39 PM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku should be planning a nice prize for the commentor #4000. Hmmmm, what should it be?

January 11, 2011 8:48 PM

Anonymous said...

How could they have a meeting? Even they do not have time to think (assuming they could think)?

January 11, 2011 9:01 PM

Anonymous said...

Another historic stop...

Genkaku said:

Received in email

"Today - a new, expanded version of the Shimano Archives web page was posted at:

<http://www.hoodiemonks.org/ShimanoArchive.html>

The new page contains 317 document entries from the University of Hawaii at Manoa, Archives; an increase of 170 documents over the initial posting. The new files are primarily Zen Studies Society documents dealing with the machinations of the Society in handling the various incidents surrounding the "Shimano Problem," related letters to and from the Board, Shimano, and others."

May 28, 2010 2:54 PM"

How many now?
January 11, 2011 9:05 PM

Anonymous said...

They are negotiating who owns what with Shimano.

A ZSS Board meeting soon seems unlikely as this step can be accomplished via email exchange. Both abbots also have sesshin commitments in the near future as well.

These are not rumors.
January 11, 2011 9:05 PM

Anonymous said...

"Genkaku should be planning a nice prize for the commentor #4000. Hmmmm, what should it be?"

How about this?

http://www.amazon.com/Golden-Wind-Eido-Shimano-Roshi/dp/0870404490/ref=sr_1_2?ie=UTF8&s=books&qid=1294798144&sr=1-2-spell

Golden Wind: Zen Talks
Eido Shimano Roshi, Author
Janis Levine, Editor
\$182.51
199 pages

That works out to be just under a dollar per page. "Golden Wind" indeed!
January 11, 2011 9:16 PM

Anonymous said...

"How could they have a meeting? Even they do not have time to think (assuming they could think)? "

Actually, in session the hour after lunch is used by Shimano to answer letters, faxes and phone calls. He answers emails with the help of Fujin.

Sesshin is time to "Wake up" remember.
January 11, 2011 9:19 PM

Anonymous said...

"That works out to be just under a dollar per page. "Golden Wind" indeed!"

A friend of mine suggested I call the ZSS and demand all the money I donated and spent on sesshin be reimbursed.

My tally would be \$10,000.00

January 11, 2011 9:21 PM

Shodo said...

So does anyone know what happened at the board meeting?

January 11, 2011 9:26 PM

Anonymous said...

It seems to me a vote is not the direction ZSS is moving. The AZTA letters asked for a clean break with Shimano. One teacher who is close to both abbots has stated ZSS seeks a resolution to the relationship with Eido Shimano. This usually means comprehensive and decided, all done with signatures on a document.

It seems unlikely such a goal would include a vote now up or down on Mr Shimano's continued presence in ZSS facilities.

Twould be counterproductive in getting his agreement to sign off and go away.

JMO.

January 11, 2011 9:29 PM

Anonymous said...

"A friend of mine suggested I call the ZSS and demand all the money I donated and spent on sesshin be reimbursed.

My tally would be \$10,000.00"

What manner of heartless skinflint would deprive a humble Zen monk of his luxury apartment and six figure salary/benefits package?

January 11, 2011 9:30 PM

REDdirt said...

There was NO Board meeting. I asked today and was told it was just a rumor.

January 11, 2011 9:31 PM

genkaku said...

There was NO Board meeting. I asked today and was told it was just a rumor.

I for one was carelessly taken in by that rumor and apologize to the extent that I may have helped to spread it.

January 11, 2011 9:34 PM

Anonymous said...

"What manner of heartless skinflint would deprive a humble Zen monk of his luxury apartment and six figure salary/benefits package?"

I wonder if the ZSS "Angel" donors names became public, would such donors run for the hills or pledge allegiance?

January 11, 2011 9:36 PM

REDDirt said...

I wrote the 9:29 pm post. It's stitching bits and pieces together. It's only an opinion but, I think it wise now to dampen the expectations easily attached to the phrase, "a clean break".

Disappointing but it makes sense not to get in a fight with ES.

January 11, 2011 10:14 PM

genkaku said...

REDDirt -- Every compromise and kindness of the past has been met with a manipulative disdain and worse. It is hard to imagine that a reasoned diplomacy will work now, however reasonable or frightened that diplomacy might be.

January 11, 2011 10:29 PM

Anonymous said...

Oh, stop!

Golden Wind for \$182.51!

Is just \$3.06!

However, does anyone out there in Zen Blogland know whatever became of the editor Janis Levine and her brother Steve?

January 11, 2011 11:04 PM

Anonymous said...

"Oh, stop!
Golden Wind for \$182.51!
Is just \$3.06!"

\$182.51 new
\$3.06 used
\$12.00 collectible
(whatever "collectible" entails...)
January 11, 2011 11:22 PM

REDdirt said...

Genkaku,

This well may be the truth concerning the past. It may well be the truth today.

Didn't say this approach to "a clean break" will work very well or very quickly. More likely its messy and slow going.

This fits the silence coming from the board on the subject. Why talk about an approach which will be met with catcalls?

If the alternative is a bunch of lawyers in a courtroom there will not likely be much left when the floor is finally mopped.

Anyway, the Shimano Gone Now was a chimera most likely. It seems more likely now he is willing to leave but, not willing to do so with empty hands.

That was the point in making the post.
January 11, 2011 11:22 PM

REDdirt said...

Ps. I am not defending the ZSS Board if this is truly the choice which was made. I find it both disappointing and understandable.
January 11, 2011 11:25 PM

Anonymous said...

If the Shimanos' compensation is absorbing the lion's share of the organization's income, is that not a violation of the IRS section 501(c)(3) tax code regarding personal inurement?

"Inurement/Private Benefit - Charitable Organizations

A section 501(c)(3) organization must not be organized or operated for the benefit of private interests, such as the creator or the creator's family, shareholders of the organization, other designated individuals, or persons controlled directly or indirectly by such private interests. No part of the net earnings of a section 501(c)(3) organization may inure to the benefit of any private shareholder or individual. A private shareholder or individual is a person having a personal and private interest in the activities of the organization."

January 12, 2011 12:28 AM

Anonymous said...

Forgot the link:

<http://www.irs.gov/charities/charitable/article/0,,id=123297,00.html>

January 12, 2011 12:30 AM

David Scates said...

I think we might all be ill-advised to be waiting on the ZSS board to resolve anything at all. They may, to some degree, or they may not. The smart money is probably on the latter possibility. But Shimano's crimes, and misdemeanors, are certainly not going to have changed, at any time in any circumstance. The Board has probably already missed its best chance to take any effective action, as it has for the last four decades. And what they will have left to govern once the inevitable lawsuits are resolved is anybody's guess, but I certainly wouldn't want to wager my retirement income against it.

Meanwhile, i.e., as long as Shimano has any association at all with ZSS, I think we should all continue to press as hard as possible for his removal, preferably in as much disgrace as humanly possible. Is anyone reading this who might be willing to take on the job of organizing an "info vigil" for the morning sittings at Shobo-ji?

January 12, 2011 4:48 AM

Anonymous said...

"Genkaku should be planning a nice prize for the commentor #4000. Hmmmm, what should it be?"

All you can think about is yourself. We should be considering a parting gift for our beloved Roshi instead:

"The Ex"

January 12, 2011 5:06 AM

Anonymous said...

I think that's an excellent parting gift, but let's not send it to him until he's left. Otherwise, the asshole will just keep the gift and stay.

January 12, 2011 5:28 AM

Anonymous said...

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20100609_Marinello_AZTA.pdf

January 12, 2011 6:42 AM

Christopher said...

"Meanwhile, i.e., as long as Shimano has any association at all with ZSS, I think we should all continue to press as hard as possible for his removal"

Agreed.

With regard to timing, on the one hand it's unreasonable to expect immediate action from the ZSS. Sure any action is forty years too late, but we have to remember that any administrative body is going to have some administrative delay, especially when it comes to removing their own reason for being, as it were. Just because in the internet age we can all post here instantly doesn't mean that they must, or even can, respond just as quickly.

On the other hand, there is a lot to be said for just immediately terminating his employment agreement for gross misconduct - literally throwing him out on the spot and changing the locks - and letting him sue the ZSS back if he dares.

January 12, 2011 6:48 AM

Anonymous said...

Lord knows, his wife Aiho has had the NYZ locks changed often enough... bet she was right on it when Seigan bailed....

January 12, 2011 6:55 AM

Anonymous said...

Nonin pontificates on ZFI:

The AZTA listserv is a private service that can only be contributed to and read by the 110 AZTA members, all authorized Zen Buddhist teachers, who subscribe to it. The posts to the listserv are only to be shared with other subscribers, so they are to be kept confidential because we want to be able to speak freely on all issues without having to hold back on anything we say. We are all Zen teachers who lead sanghas, yet we are all individuals who hold different views some subjects, and sometimes we have pointed discussions and squabbles. We are also public figures, and we insist on confidentiality in our private affairs so our statements are not misconstrued, half-quoted, or cherry-picked and held against us in public forums.

Unfortunately, someone leaked our confidential statements. A subscriber to the listerv either forwarded the statements by Grace and Joan along with my comments and other comments to the Shimano Archives or forwarded them to someone off the listserv and

they passed them on. Then, someone read them on the Archives and linked to them here on ZFI. As yet, we have not been able to determine who is responsible for the leak.

Not a peep last June when his buddy Genjo did the "big naughty."
January 12, 2011 7:01 AM

Anonymous said...

I know what kind of shit Nonin is responsible for "leaking".
January 12, 2011 7:22 AM

genkaku said...

In the army, we were subjected to periodic lectures on various issues -- hardware, tactics, syphilis, and spiritual well-being, for example. Mostly, you learned to keep your mouth shut and sleep inconspicuously.

But one day, a chaplain said something that rang a bell with me. He said, "If a man stands up and says anything -- anything at all -- there will always be twenty good men to agree with him." My experience suggests that this is more likely true than false.

I also think that picking off or picking on the 'good men' who support a proposition I don't agree with is a waste of time ... there will always be twenty more good men who spring up. I think it is more effective and appropriate to engage the issue and the man who brought that issue up in the first place... to go for the throat, so to speak, rather than going for the toe nails.

Oh well, another tortured metaphor perhaps. :)
January 12, 2011 7:50 AM

Anonymous said...

Yes, change all the locks. Put him out on the street. THEN negotiate the property rights, from a position of POWER and significantly improved moral authority. Meantime, while I can't organize a morning vigil, I would participate. May I suggest morning kinhin in full regalia, but with Shimano rakusus on backwards, or something like that?

By the way, did you every there just aren't enough good book reviews on Amazon...

EL
January 12, 2011 8:29 AM

Anonymous said...

P.S. Also could help with press releases.
January 12, 2011 8:29 AM

Christopher said...

"Put him out on the street."

If he gets cold you can always throw his vast personal collection of scrolls and sculptures out with him. :)

January 12, 2011 8:49 AM

genkaku said...

I don't believe those scrolls and sculptures belong to him.

January 12, 2011 8:54 AM

Anonymous said...

"By the way, did you every there just aren't enough good book reviews on Amazon..."

Hey that's a good idea...

-J

January 12, 2011 9:10 AM

Anonymous said...

Good. You can review Shimano's book in Amazon and direct the reader to Shimanoarchive.com

January 12, 2011 10:14 AM

Anonymous said...

"I don't believe those scrolls and sculptures belong to him."

Actually they are. There is NOTHING written that states otherwise, at least that I am aware of.

There is not record of physical gifts to ZSS or Shimano. They all go up to his office and get displayed at his will. The scrolls are most likely his. If he has any ambition to teach again, which he probably does. Most of the scrolls will probably go with him. Roko will get a token few, if any. And they will be hers, unless stated otherwise, which they won't since there are no records to begin with.

January 12, 2011 11:38 AM

Anonymous said...

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20100609_Marinello_AZTA.pdf

Will be interesting to see Genjo back peddle from this. Already he is getting, albeit indirect, scolding for whitewashing Wikipedia. He and his wife that is, and who know who else. All this while he chaired the Ethics Committee, supposedly bringing "resolution" to the victims. The resolutions were useless words of sympathy, followed by useless promises. This is the leader the Zen Community is now turning to too "make right" the situation that he himself is perpetuating.

Ah, but Shimano gave Genjo, the true nature of reality. If we could only understand, then we too would be willing to sacrifice the lives of our wives, daughters and sons for this great impossible dream.

January 12, 2011 11:50 AM

Anonymous said...

Whoops, meaning, did you ever notice there just aren't enough good book reviews on Amazon?

January 12, 2011 11:52 AM

Anonymous said...

@Christopher

"Sure any action is forty years too late, but we have to remember that any administrative body is going to have some administrative delay"

I don't think it is necessary to offer any further understanding to this ZSS board. They have been speaking through their actions and inaction since Spring 2010.

In case you are unaware Shimano is still in residence. Students, new and otherwise, are still in attendance. We all know he has not reformed and is not involved in any form of rehabilitation.

What will you say the woman he is victimizing now? Will you sorrowfully say that you are responsible for the voices that lent understanding to the delays in Shimano's removal. "I'm sorry but it was administrative delay that enabled you to be yet another victim to a man we all knew has a history of repeat molestation."

The ZSS is in a position that is beyond shame and embarrassment. Lets not give them any more understanding to park on.

January 12, 2011 12:10 PM

genkaku said...

"I don't believe those scrolls and sculptures belong to him."

"Actually they are. There is NOTHING written that states otherwise, at least that I am aware of."

If there is nothing that states otherwise, then there is nothing that states whose they are. But since ZSS paid his salary and paid for various ritual items (statues, gongs, etc.) ... well ZSS didn't buy them for him. They bought them for the society which coincidentally was paying the rent.

As a 'homeless monk with one robe and one bowl,' I have no doubt that Mr. Shimano will see the wisdom of leaving earthly treasure to the unwashed gaijin disciples willing the flounder around outside the unconditional realm.

January 12, 2011 12:11 PM

Anonymous said...

Well, if Shimano had any humility or class, he would recognize that those items belong with the monastery and are not his personal property. If he were really a monk ever at home in the unconditional realm, he'd understand that, for him to designate scrolls and statues as his personal property is laughable.

That said, the scrolls and statues are the least of our worries. Access to such artifacts is unnecessary for implementation of actual practice. Indeed, the artifacts, robes, hundreds of acres of tranquil real estate and other material trappings--have not only served to obscure the path, but have actually helped precipitate the dilemma in which the ZSS now finds itself.

This is why most monasteries operate under vows of poverty.

January 12, 2011 12:22 PM

David Scates said...

At last Tojo and I are in complete agreement about something. Though probably Mr. Shimano will need a little encouragement from the IRS, the State of New York Criminal Justice system, and maybe the Federal Court system.

January 12, 2011 12:27 PM

Anonymous said...

Certainly the scrolls and sculptures should rightly belong to the ZSS. Incidentally, according to one of his books, Shimano found the gold Buddha located in the dharma hall at a second hand store. Don't know the story of other items.

January 12, 2011 12:28 PM

Anonymous said...

Humph. That's almost surely a lie. Wonder who he ripped off for that.
January 12, 2011 12:33 PM

David Scates said...

Oops. Sorry, Adam. Didn't see the name up top, and thought the poster was straight-faced.
January 12, 2011 12:36 PM

Anonymous said...

"Indeed, the artifacts, robes, hundreds of acres of tranquil real estate and other material trappings--have not only served to obscure the path, but have actually helped precipitate the dilemma in which the ZSS now finds itself."

I think what the board, Genjo and Chayat feels is that Shimano earned all of this wealth through his selfless work for the Dharma. None of the artifacts, property and anything would have come about without Shimano. Shimano is obviously calling on this logic to essentially say, "if I go this place is coming down with me."

Personally, for the sake of the unconditional realm, we should allow ZSS to start anew in a new location. They should allow the monastery and Shobo-ji to go under. Or they should let the countless students beholden of Shimano step up to the plate and buy Shimano out themselves.

What is more important saving the stunning beauty of DBZ or preventing further molestation and victimization?
January 12, 2011 12:42 PM

Anonymous said...

"IRS, the State of New York Criminal Justice system, and maybe the Federal Court system. "

So who has contacted these organizations?
January 12, 2011 12:47 PM

Anonymous said...

"Well, if Shimano had any humility or class, he would recognize that those items belong with the monastery and are not his personal property. If he were really a monk ever at home in the unconditional realm, he'd understand that, for him to designate scrolls and statues as his personal property is laughable."

We should not expect too much, he was unsui when

he came to US the first time. Not mature enough to cultivate true nature, so his heirs also received "baby true nature" so to speak.

January 12, 2011 12:54 PM

Anonymous said...

"A friend of mine suggested I call the ZSS and demand all the money I donated and spent on sesshin be reimbursed.

My tally would be \$10,000."

...

It would be productive to write such a letter to the Board; you were obviously a dedicated student.

It is always difficult to quantify loss, especially when the loss of money may be the least of the loss, but mentioning and requesting a dollar amount is a good way to start. The Faith Trust Institute recommends that religious organizations make "restitution", although it is not in their current list of recommendations to Zen Studies Society.

For example, when one director on the ZSS Board resigned, he asked for a refund of his remaining annual dues (which was something like \$87). It was the principle of the thing, of being deceived into joining the board of such a disreputable outfit, of being asking to donate his time, talent, dedication and money to such a dishonorable group of people.

Another example, let's look at the situation outlined by Anon January 11, 2011 1:06 PM . Here we have two zen teachers, Mr. Marinello and Ms. Wydler, who chose to study with Mr. Shimano specifically to earn a recognized credential in the Ryutaku-ji Rinzai Zen Buddhist lineage.

It turns out that apparently Mr. Shimano is not even authorized to award such a credential on behalf of Ryutaku-ji Monastery. A fraud.

And to monetize the fraud: if Mr. Marinello studied twice a year in New York for the last 15 years, that's \$30,000 in plane tickets alone. And Ms. Wydler not only lost her plane fares, she lost her whole zendo in Zurich.

...

So please do, write a letter to the ZSS Board of Directors, and request that your \$10,000 be refunded. Let us know how it goes ;)

January 12, 2011 12:59 PM

Anonymous said...

Yeah, Baby Bad Seed.

January 12, 2011 1:01 PM

Anonymous said...

"\$30,000 in plane tickets alone".

Sorry! Seattle-NY airfare is only about \$300, so Mr. Marinello's cost is about \$9,000 over the 15 year period.

January 12, 2011 1:22 PM

Architect said...

"IRS, the State of New York Criminal Justice system, and maybe the Federal Court system. "

So who has contacted these organizations?

In addition the FBI and INS have been contacted....

January 12, 2011 1:27 PM

Anonymous said...

So, if Shimano is not authorized to award credentials on behalf of Ryutaku-ji, what authority did Shimano use to award credentials to Genjo and Chayat? Not to omit others...

January 12, 2011 1:33 PM

Anonymous said...

Brass balls?

January 12, 2011 1:34 PM

Anonymous said...

Hey! Watch your mouth! He's a SPIRITUAL AUTHORITY. Like Nonin.

January 12, 2011 1:35 PM

Anonymous said...

Authoritarian brass balls?

January 12, 2011 1:38 PM

Anonymous said...

Much better.

January 12, 2011 1:39 PM

REDdirt said...

As ZSS Board was/is negotiating with Eido Shimano concerning how much stuff he takes with him when he leaves, what was the point of all those AZTA letters?

It is a fact the support was requested and it was given. A few AZTA teachers clearly were willing to respond and were willing to speak publically.

They made three basic points. Cut all official contacts with ES, follow FTI recommendations, and, the heirs are capable of doing this job and capable of restoring the integrity of ZSS going forward.

All while ZSS was/is sitting down with ES negotiating the terms of a severance package?

Was there any real pressure being applied in this effort? On ZSS Board? On anyone? I think not much. I now believe those letters were primarily offered as public support for two peers whose positions in this matter were and are yet under intense scrutiny.

Nothing unworthy in doing this but, I was the one who believed the effort was to put focused pressure on reluctant board members.

The assumption was posted here SO I apologize to everyone who might have taken it seriously.

Mike

January 12, 2011 2:25 PM

Anonymous said...

"Sure any action is forty years too late, but we have to remember that any administrative body is going to have some administrative delay."

...

Not true.

The 1993 ZSS Guidelines for Conduct were DELIBERATELY structured so that Mr. Shimano or his monks could be thrown out IMMEDIATELY.

The 1993 Board was aware that Eido Shimano is far from the only member of the ZSS clergy who sexually abuses the visitors, and therefore those guidelines were made quite comprehensive. (Although the 'guidelines' offer nothing for students who have actually been harmed.)

The current board is fully aware that they had the the legal right to fire Mr. Shimano on the spot, last June 2010.

They don't want to do it. They think that Mr. Shimano likes them, or loves them, or values them as his "dharma heirs". They think he'll protect them and that they are not "one of Them, those Others whose fault it all is." GAF 11/1/82

He's a predator and he preys on each one of them. Each member of the Board is more damaged than they realize; they need to appoint an interim board and RESIGN.

January 12, 2011 3:02 PM

Anonymous said...

And having said all that (again), the ZSS is happy when we are TALKING instead of DOING.

Lawsuits and government intervention is the only realistic action:

"IRS, the State of New York Criminal Justice system, and maybe the Federal Court system. "

January 12, 2011 3:09 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, Federal Court system for human rights violations.

January 12, 2011 3:10 PM

Anonymous said...

OK? Whose organizing the lawsuits? Who do we contact to support these efforts?

January 12, 2011 3:14 PM

Anonymous said...

“[Shimano] must be condemned by all of us in the strongest and most unambiguous terms ... the members of [AZTA] must denounce the years of cover up, we should publicly admit our own role in not doing enough. Moreover, we must now publicly turn our backs on Mr. Shimano. FURTHERMORE, WE MUST TURN OUR BACKS ON THE ZSS ... TREAT THEM AS PERSONA NON GRATA ... UNLESS AND UNTIL THEY EXHIBIT REAL REFORMS.“

Jundo letter. http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110109_Jundo_AZTA.pdf

As long as the AZTA fails to take a firm collective stance condemning Shimano and the failure to remove him from ZSS, the AZTA is a party to the disgrace being perpetrated against Buddhism by the two. The AZTA must collectively condemn ZSS as a whole, and Chayat and Marinello in particular, for wilfully and actively prolonging this “besmirchment”.

In addition, it needs to be stated in no uncertain terms that other entities that have continued to aid and abet Shimano in the midst of this shameful paralysis are also responsible for perpetuating the shame. These include the Switzerland sangha which

conducted sesshin as usual with Shimano in August, and Yamakawa Sogen Roshi, who travelled all the way from Japan in September to conduct sesshin with Shinmano at DBZ.

January 12, 2011 3:34 PM

Architect said...

You will be contacted when the time comes. You could probably drop a note to Rev. Kobutsu if you want to go on record now.

January 12, 2011 3:35 PM

Anonymous said...

Working on a review of Shimano's introductory remarks to the ("his") Nyogen Senzaki collection. How ironic (or improbable?) that Shimano was actually (allegedly) "entrusted" by Soen with boxes of Senzaki's beautiful writings -- truly the writings of a monk who lived in poverty all of his life for the Dharma. Meanwhile, Shimano spends his life acquiring, nay grabbing, all of the wealth he can get his hands on during his tenure.

EL

January 12, 2011 3:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Man, Shimano even grabbed Senzaki's ashes to spread at DBZ, for god's sake, against the express wishes of the deceased.

January 12, 2011 3:41 PM

Anonymous said...

To 3:02pm "They dont want to do it."

Well, they certainly did not do it. It seems unlikely ZSS Board has ever contemplated just firing Shimano. Right now they apply effort, in spite of all advice to the contrary, on settling Eid Shimano comfortably into retirement with titles unblemished. They have reasons for this and those reasons wash the dishes and sweep the floor.

It's a dirty solution to a dirty problem. But that is what has happened and will continue to happen until it reaches its ignoble conclusion or it is wiped into irrelevance.

January 12, 2011 3:43 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon 3:02 PM said...

"The current board is fully aware that they had the the legal right to fire Mr. Shimano on the spot, last June 2010."

Absolutely true. And the reason why the Board has been even more culpable than Shamino since June.

"they need to appoint an interim board and RESIGN."

The very first step they should have taken – second only to firing Shimano.
January 12, 2011 3:46 PM

David Scates said...

David Scates said...

How about volunteers from the New York metro area to make up a rotation and have someone at Shobo-ji every morning to hand out leaflets to the morning zazen group, to warn newcomers?

O.K. Now we're moving. I've got 1 anonymous volunteer, who hasn't contacted me. 207-667-0896. kegetsu@hotmail.com. We need two people every morning at 6:00 am, to carry a sign or placard, and hand out a leaflet. Maybe best to stay through the morning sitting and hand out the leaflets as people leave. We can discuss details when I have somebody to talk to.

Come on, dammit. Shimano's scalp is not going to be delivered Fedex, cured and cleaned, to your living room couch. Join the InfoVigil!
January 12, 2011 3:50 PM

Anonymous said...

"Right now they apply effort, in spite of all advice to the contrary, on settling Eid Shimano comfortably into retirement with titles unblemished. They have reasons for this and those reasons wash the dishes and sweep the floor."

Yes, and those reasons also allow the Board and each of its members, past and present, to avoid admitting their OWN liability in this. Especially for the monks and heirs who remain involved in this, it is morally reprehensible and spiritually bankrupt.

LET THE SHUNNING BEGIN!

January 12, 2011 3:53 PM

Anonymous said...

Thursday evenings -- "public nights" -- would also be effective. 6:15-7:00, before the sits begin.

January 12, 2011 3:54 PM

Anonymous said...

David - don't give up hope - will email this evening...

January 12, 2011 3:56 PM

Anonymous said...

LET THE SHUNNING BEGIN!

January 12, 2011 3:56 PM

Anonymous said...

"Thursday evenings -- "public nights" -- would also be effective. 6:15-7:00, before the sits begin."

This sounds even better, might be easier for people to pull this duty, and more attractive for the media?

January 12, 2011 3:57 PM

Anonymous said...

So, does anyone know if Shimano is participating in MLK Sesshin at DBZ?

January 12, 2011 3:59 PM

Anonymous said...

Maha-sangha,

The effort is clean up the mess, not to leave bits and pieces on the floor.

Find out if Kobutsu is serious about proceeding with a civil lawsuit and on what grounds. What will happen if victory comes? Who benefits and who does not? Lots of questions need asking.

If he seems on target in his responses and assessments looking down the road, ciconsider a \$ donation and ask for regular accounting of how the \$\$ is used. Find out how and who will account for resources expended.

If all these checks are encouraging, send him a \$\$\$ donation! Insist on regular progress reports in return.

ONE, well funded, expertly lead, and concerted assault on ZSS will be a far more effective cleansing than however many piecemeal efforts are offered, however well intended, and however many times done.

IMO.

January 12, 2011 4:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Dont try to nail something big with thumbtacks, that's all I'm suggesting. Think big and aim directly at the desired end.

Most of all, get Organized first.

January 12, 2011 4:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Jiminy Cricket! A Japanese archive too? The dude's relentless...

January 12, 2011 4:51 PM

David Scates said...

Kobutsu has assured me that legal action is definitely in process of preparation, but information about by whom and what issues and so forth will NOT be forthcoming. Forewarned is forearmed, and so forth. He also does NOT want anyone sending contributions to the EZF for this purpose, and such contributions will NOT be accepted. This kind of activity does not fall within the EZF charter, and the approach of contingency financing for legal action would make it unnecessary, anyway. So please do not send money to the EZF earmarked for legal action.

However, and Kobutsu said nothing whatsoever to me about this, any money you do send for the use of the Engaged Zen Foundation will be very, very well and very, very carefully spent.

January 12, 2011 5:06 PM

Anonymous said...

Here is the latest from Nonin over at ZFI....

"Here's the latest statement from the ZSS Board. More will follow but I don't know when.

The Zen Studies Society is pleased to announce that on January 1, 2011, the Ven. Shingeshitsu Roko Sherry Chayat Roshi was installed as the second Abbot of Daibosatsu Zendo Kongo-ji. From January 12th through 17th Shinge Roshi will conduct her first sesshin---Martin Luther King Jr. sesshin---as Abbot at DBZ. The Founding Abbot of Kongo-ji is retired and will not be present. Shinge Roshi will preside over all sesshin activities. "

January 12, 2011 5:45 PM

Anonymous said...

Observing the current situation:

Eido Shimano is no longer Abbot but still firmly attached. He seems willing to leave now but only with what he desires going with him. He is abbetted in this by the board's willingness to negotiate terms.

Both organizations are weakened, stretched thin by leadership resignations & sangha departures in critical operating necessities.

Only one sangha has an identified leader. This one seems to express dependency on the former abbot, lacks confidence in leadership skills to the point of asking the former abbot to stay, and was demonstrably uncompassionate in coping with expressions of unrest or dissent in her former sangha. Plus, the unshakable baggage.

The ZSS Board is apparently tied up with terms of the previous abbots retirement package. This work would better have been completed while he was the abbot.

Both abbot heirs are members of that board, both are in and out attending to other duties all the while communicating re ZSS business via email.

This is the definition of disarray.
January 12, 2011 5:51 PM

Anonymous said...

Man, wouldn't Martin Luther King be proud to know these vicious lying thugs are celebrating the major event of the year in their name. As I remember, he had a few issues with womanizing, himself, though I never heard of any complaint from "victims" about it. Maybe that's why Shimano liked him so much. It certainly wasn't for his qualities of strength, courage, and compassion.

January 12, 2011 6:02 PM

Anonymous said...

I mean, in his name.

January 12, 2011 6:03 PM

Anonymous said...

"Dr. Martin Luther King Jr was the head of that movement, and in August 1963 his well-known "I Have a Dream" speech was delivered in Alabama."

ES

January 12, 2011 6:18 PM

Anonymous said...

Can we sign a wide-reaching document containing names from across the Maha Sangha saying:

On the eve of the national celebration of the birth of Martin Luther King, Jr., we the Maha Sangha declare:

WHY WE CAN'T WAIT:

As the "Martin Luther King, Jr. Sesshin" begins at DBZ, we, the Maha Sangha:

Decry the inaction of the ZSS in failing to remove Eido Shimano from any presence at ZSS and DBZ, while holding a sesshin in the name of the late Martin Luther King, JR. at DBZ and

Declare in the words of the late Martin Luther King that "[F]or years now we have heard the word "Wait!" We have come to see...that "justice too long delayed is justice denied" and we

Implore the ZSS to consider that perhaps it is easy for those who have never felt the stinging pain of the vulnerable and powerless who have experienced sexual exploitation to say, "Wait", but that when you have experienced and can EMPATHIZE with the victims of such vicious acts whose "cup of endurance: has run over, then you should understand why we find it difficult to wait.

EL

January 12, 2011 7:50 PM

Anonymous said...

121212

January 12, 2011 8:08 PM

Anonymous said...

"The Founding Abbot of Kongo-ji is retired and will not be present."

Is Shimano in his monastery apartment, on the premise of DBZ or not?

Does Shimano still occupy his office at Shobo-ji, or not?

If he is still in residence at DBZ, then this quote would be a lie.

January 12, 2011 8:09 PM

Anonymous said...

These people lie by omission each and every day.

January 12, 2011 8:15 PM

Anonymous said...

"The Founding Abbot of Kongo-ji"

What an outrage. What arrogance. The zen community must surely be witness to this. Surely this does NOT bode well on Chayat, who the zen community is still praising.

This will not drift into irrelevance so long as people such as Chayat and Genjo, respected (now we have to laugh at the entire American Zen establishment for this) are permitted by their peers to whitewash Shimano and grant him accolades.

The American Zen Community must act.

January 12, 2011 8:17 PM

Anonymous said...

"These people lie by omission each and every day."

Not to mention waiting for the day when the public, specifically, the AZTA, Zen Forum, and Tricycle forgets. We can bet more individuals like Nonin are waiting patiently for the ZSS to "settle matters." Waiting while the rest of us, forget. Can you blame them? It worked for 40 years.

Genjo, "One day soon, when this crisis calms down, I'll be able to focus again on Chobo-Ji priorities."

Genjo was no doubt betting on the short-term memory of the media and busy American public. Heck, and he was right. I have a family, I have other community endeavors, I have commitments. Do I really need to be chasing after an illegitimate Roshi?

Absolutely, for the sake of the women and men Shimano still has access to.

January 12, 2011 8:35 PM

Anonymous said...

On the eve of the national celebration of the birth of Martin Luther King, Jr., and on the beginning day of the Martin Luther King Sesshin at Dai Bosatsu Kongo-Ji, we the MahaSangha declare

That the Board of Directors of the Zen Studies Society are insulting the memory of this great Mahasattva with their inaction toward the victims of Eido Tai Shimano.

That they disgrace the name of the man who said, "For years now I have heard the word "Wait!" It rings in the ear of every Negro with piercing familiarity. This "Wait" has almost always meant "Never." We must come to see, with one of our distinguished jurists, that "justice too long delayed is justice denied." and who said

That "There comes a time when the cup of endurance runs over, and men are no longer willing to be plunged into the abyss of despair. I hope, sirs, you can understand our legitimate and unavoidable impatience. ."

We implore you to consider how easy it is for those who have never felt the stinging pain of the vulnerable and powerless who have experienced sexual exploitation to say, "Wait", but that when one has experienced such, and can empathize with the victims of such vicious acts whose repeated assaults have never been adequately addressed or regretted, that one cannot in any good faith be asked to wait any longer. And that we, the undersigned,

Decry the inaction of the ZSS in failing to remove Eido Shimano from any presence at the Zen Studies Society or Dai Bosatsu Zendo, while holding a sesshin in the name of the late Martin Luther King, JR. at Dai Bosatsu Zendo Kongo-Ji.

January 12, 2011 8:36 PM

Anonymous said...

P.S.

Shame on Genjo for not coming out publically stating that he wants Shimano's immediate removal, if this is the case. What a coward this board for soliciting letters from the Zen establishment. Really, do we need to keep praising these dharma heirs?

January 12, 2011 8:42 PM

Anonymous said...

Or, and I'm ranting...

Should be offering softer words of understanding that perhaps not only is Shimano sick, but so is everyone left in his wake? And I mean this seriously.

The remaining ZSS can really be in a situation that they themselves can not help.

My point is, what can be done if this is really a cult issue?

January 12, 2011 8:45 PM

Anonymous said...

"Both abbot heirs are members of that board, both are in and out attending to other duties all the while communicating re ZSS business via email.

This is the definition of disarray."

Hence 40 years of collusion.

January 12, 2011 8:54 PM

Anonymous said...

Nice, Anonymous

January 12, 2011 8:36 PM

EL

January 12, 2011 8:55 PM

Anonymous said...

"The Founding Abbot of Kongo-ji"

LET THE SHUNNING CONTINUE

January 12, 2011 8:56 PM

Anonymous said...

"How about volunteers from the New York metro area to make up a rotation and have someone at Shobo-ji every morning to hand out leaflets to the morning zazen group, to warn newcomers?"

We need two people every morning at 6:00 am [or 8 am after the morning sitting], to carry a sign or placard, and hand out a leaflet."

College students are great for participating in social action, and Hunter College is only 2 blocks away from the Shobo-ji.

Hunter does teach a class in Zen in the Religion Dept. but it's not clear to me whether it is being offered in the Spring 2011 semester.

Also, the Dept. of Women and Gender Studies Dept. could take an interest.

January 12, 2011 9:04 PM

Anonymous said...

Shimano could keep LARGE the paintings of himself located in the dharma hall DBZ.

No doubt Chayat needs it so remaind her who's boss.

OK. NO more venting for today.

January 12, 2011 9:17 PM

Anonymous said...

"ONE, well funded, expertly lead, and concerted assault on ZSS will be a far more effective cleansing than however many piecemeal efforts are offered, however well intended, and however many times done.

IMO. "

In our opinion too. We were just saying the same thing a half hour ago, in a conference call on the phone.

ONE.

January 12, 2011 9:20 PM

Anonymous said...

I looked at James Ford's blog and Jundo Cohen's letter is not included with the other teachers' letters.

Jundo wrote such a strong letter and no doubt it was submitted to Mr. Ford; shouldn't it be there?

January 12, 2011 9:27 PM

Anonymous said...

WARNING: THE ZEN STUDIES SOCIETY IS A SHAMEFUL, FRAUDULENT, DANGEROUS CULT. STAY AWAY FROM THE PLACE AND ITS AFFILIATES AND WARN OTHERS TO STAY AWAY.

January 12, 2011 9:36 PM

Shodo said...

"I looked at James Ford's blog and Jundo Cohen's letter is not included with the other teachers' letters.

Jundo wrote such a strong letter and no doubt it was submitted to Mr. Ford; shouldn't it be there?"

I believe the entry you are talking about was written the day after the news of Eido's letter to the NYT broke... some time before Jundo's letter on ZFI.

January 12, 2011 9:40 PM

genkaku said...

The relevance and the genuineness of Jundo's letter strike me as more compelling than the date on which it was written.

January 12, 2011 10:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Someone might email Jundo and ask him why Ford has not posted his letter.

January 12, 2011 10:27 PM

Anonymous said...

It is best to understand Genjo now accepts the necessity of what the ZSS Board is presently engaged in bringing to a conclusion.

He hopes, most certainly, this event will abate when the task is complete.

January 12, 2011 10:42 PM

Anonymous said...

Oh, Genjo accepts the necessity, does he? How magnanimous of him. You know what? Fuck Genjo. He hasn't made a peep in days. Roko hasn't made a peep, period. I say the hell with the lot. They're all just jerking each other off, hoping everybody will get sort of bored and go away. And they may be right. Screw all of you. I'm gonna go picket.

January 12, 2011 10:50 PM

Anonymous said...

The problem is systemic, watch not place to much confidence in the physical removal of Eido. This is like cutting a cancerous tumor out and thinking you are cured.

January 12, 2011 11:00 PM

Anonymous said...

"College students are great for participating in social action, and Hunter College is only 2 blocks away from the Shobo-ji. "

Do yourself.

January 13, 2011 12:17 AM

Anonymous said...

So where exactly IS Mr. Shimano right now?

January 13, 2011 1:21 AM

Anonymous said...

Genjo will do well to exercise his mandate of fiduciary responsibility to the sangha and tell the truth now or massively loose credibility later when it all comes out.

January 13, 2011 1:51 AM

genkaku said...

"The problem is systemic, watch not place to much confidence in the physical removal of Eido. This is like cutting a cancerous tumor out and thinking you are cured."

The doctor has to start somewhere.
January 13, 2011 5:40 AM

Anonymous said...

Genjo did peep this morning, on ZFI:

Top

Re: Sexual misconduct by Buddhist teachers (was Eido Tai Shimano

Postby Genjo on Thu Jan 13, 2011 8:40 am
Christopher,

You say, "Genjo said he had to go to psychotherapy to find answers for the human mind as if the answers didn't exist in Buddhism. What of the factors of awakening, the pledge to do no harm, the precepts, the 8 fold path, the 4 NT??!"

Of course the answers to human psychology are found in Buddhism, but so too is deep spirituality found in psychology. I don't see this as particularly amazing or significant. True insight is true insight. The flaw that has become so self-evident in many Zen adepts (or for that matter spiritual adepts of all stripes) of which Eido Roshi is a prime example, is the ability to see one's own shortcomings or limitations as insignificant or trivial. This can and often does lead to a careless arrogant attitude towards the relative view, which can lead to serious errors of judgement and can cause much harm. Eido Roshi himself likens this to the second case in the Mumonkan where Nansen warns not to ignore the laws of causation.

Because Eido Roshi has made this error repeatedly, even though he is intelligent, insightful and has had a long strong Zen practice, I can only conclude that there must be a seriously unprocessed knot in his early development. I believe he and many, many others have used "awakening" to paper over or hide from these dark knots. Sadly this has proven to be much to the detriment of himself, the Sangha, and of course the female students he directly harmed through his addiction.

I am very appreciative of the many heart-felt letters that have come from Zen teachers associated with the AZTA. In fact, after Eido Roshi released his letter to the editor of the NYT, where, in my mind, he demonstrated that once again he had fallen in to denial, I added my voice to encourage them to write their concerns and advice directly to the ZSS. At this crucial turn in ZSS history, it is important that the wider Sangha is heard. The wider Sangha has spoken clearly.

I now have every confidence that the ZSS will find the strength and unity it needs to move forward without Eido Roshi's direction or guidance. There are many, including myself, who will be forever grateful for the gifts he has given, but I think all of us who

still love the man must distance ourselves further from his gross errors in judgment. This is the only way real healing can begin.

Genjo

Rinzai Zen Buddhist Priest. Transmitted Dharma Heir of Eido Shimano Roshi.

Abbot of Dai Bai Zan Cho Bo Zen Ji (Chobo-Ji) temple, Seattle, USA; psychotherapist and certificated spiritual director.

www.choboji.org

Genjo

Posts: 5

Joined: Mon Aug 30, 2010 5:57 pm

Location: Seattle, WA USA

antispam: No

January 13, 2011 7:20 AM

Anonymous said...

Genjo did peep, this morning:

Top

Re: Sexual misconduct by Buddhist teachers (was Eido Tai Shimano)

Postby Genjo on Thu Jan 13, 2011 8:40 am

Christopher,

You say, "Genjo said he had to go to psychotherapy to find answers for the human mind as if the answers didn't exist in Buddhism. What of the factors of awakening, the pledge to do no harm, the precepts, the 8 fold path, the 4 NT??!"

Of course the answers to human psychology are found in Buddhism, but so too is deep spirituality found in psychology. I don't see this as particularly amazing or significant. True insight is true insight. The flaw that has become so self-evident in many Zen adepts (or for that matter spiritual adepts of all stripes) of which Eido Roshi is a prime example, is the ability to see one's own shortcomings or limitations as insignificant or trivial. This can and often does lead to a careless arrogant attitude towards the relative view, which can lead to serious errors of judgement and can cause much harm. Eido Roshi himself likens this to the second case in the Mumonkan where Nansen warns not to ignore the laws of causation.

Because Eido Roshi has made this error repeatedly, even though he is intelligent, insightful and has had a long strong Zen practice, I can only conclude that there must be a seriously unprocessed knot in his early development. I believe he and many, many others

have used "awakening" to paper over or hide from these dark knots. Sadly this has proven to be much to the detriment of himself, the Sangha, and of course the female students he directly harmed through his addiction.

January 13, 2011 7:21 AM

Anonymous said...

Genjo (continued)

I am very appreciative of the many heart-felt letters that have come from Zen teachers associated with the AZTA. In fact, after Eido Roshi released his letter to the editor of the NYT, where, in my mind, he demonstrated that once again he had fallen in to denial, I added my voice to encourage them to write their concerns and advice directly to the ZSS. At this crucial turn in ZSS history, it is important that the wider Sangha is heard. The wider Sangha has spoken clearly.

I now have every confidence that the ZSS will find the strength and unity it needs to move forward without Eido Roshi's direction or guidance. There are many, including myself, who will be forever grateful for the gifts he has given, but I think all of us who still love the man must distance ourselves further from his gross errors in judgment. This is the only way real healing can begin.

Genjo

Rinzai Zen Buddhist Priest. Transmitted Dharma Heir of Eido Shimano Roshi.

Abbot of Dai Bai Zan Cho Bo Zen Ji (Chobo-Ji) temple, Seattle, USA; psychotherapist and certificated spiritual director.

www.choboji.org

Genjo

Posts: 5

Joined: Mon Aug 30, 2010 5:57 pm

Location: Seattle, WA USA

antispam: No

January 13, 2011 7:22 AM

Anonymous said...

Hmmm. "Certificated spiritual director." Is that the same as a spiritual authority? Or just an Inka Dinka Doc?

January 13, 2011 7:26 AM

Anonymous said...

"Certificated spiritual director." = Hopelessly Naive
January 13, 2011 7:44 AM

Anonymous said...

It's frustrating listening to these people muddle and stumble through their stage show. They are the blindest of all. They are like the second monk by the river -- the one who talks and talks about what it is to be a Buddhist monk after the first monk carries the lady across. They are just like this. They have no idea what they are doing. All they did with their cushions is pick up ideology and gain position over others. In everything they say, they try to maintain this position.

I wish there were a different Zen.
January 13, 2011 9:30 AM

Anonymous said...

"I now have every confidence that the ZSS will find the strength and unity it needs to move forward without Eido Roshi's direction or guidance. "

When people say this kind of thing it means they have hope, but perhaps they can't admit it's a remote hope, This also sounds like a prayer, not a statement of "confidence." But it is understandable. I wonder what will happen to Genjo, if, say, Shimano, Chayat and Rudin dig in their heels?

Where oh where is little Roko?
Where oh where can she be?
All she's says is that Eido's in the Unconditional Realm.
(And he can do what he wants!)
Oh where or where can she be.....?
January 13, 2011 9:55 AM

Anonymous said...

There is, it is non-institutional, where the Dharma is held without fan-fare by individuals, not institutions. What has happened with ES will sharply impact institutional Zen, hopefully clearing out some cobwebs.
January 13, 2011 9:57 AM

genkaku said...

I wish there were a different Zen.

Make it so, Number One.

January 13, 2011 10:00 AM

Anonymous said...

"I wish there were a different Zen."

There is.
Discover it.
Develop it.
Practice it.
Teach it.

Every Zen Reformer has two main tasks:

1. Establish and articulate their view of a "better practice."
2. Skillfully point out the errors in other's practice.

But a True Zen Reformer spends much more time doing 1 and much less time doing 2. Otherwise the TZR has very little credibility.

Soen once talked about good practice as "ripening."

I wonder if that implied that bad practice was like weeds or that it was like withering.

Tempus fugit!

January 13, 2011 10:04 AM

Anonymous said...

Aye, Cap'n!

January 13, 2011 10:04 AM

Anonymous said...

Li'l Roko is safely ensconced in DBZ, putting on the annual big show for the MLK sesshin. Probably won't hear from her until after the seventeenth, if then. Shame-on-O is laying up in the Big Digs at DBZ, plotting how to milk the Absolute Most out of getting tossed. And what happens to Joe if they dig in? I got news for you: they're dug in. Their heels sank in the mire around them years ago. But the only thing that would have to happen to Joe is that he would have to replace "certificated" with "de facto." That wouldn't be so bad, though his business may be off for a while.

January 13, 2011 10:09 AM

Anonymous said...

Regarding picketing.

I have no idea regarding the numbers who regularly attend these days, but you might want to think about doing informational picketing before the Zen Introduction on Thursday evenings; the doors open at 6:15pm. There will be more interest and, possibly, some exciting controversy.

January 13, 2011 10:13 AM

Anonymous said...

"That wouldn't be so bad, though his business may be off for a while."

Betcha that his cred goes up a couple of notches for a while with his sangha (brave Genjo), but will drop if he doesn't hook up with a reputable teacher and study and train harder himself not using the Shimano model.

Regarding money - he can always try to get more patients to treat and collect insurance reimbursement. He can even tout a new specialty - "the disenchanting and the disenfranchising."

"When you get lemons, make lemonade."

January 13, 2011 10:23 AM

Anonymous said...

Forget Genjo, forget Roko. Forget Eido.

If Genjo's conscience has not lead him to resign from the Board by this point, it never will.

IF Roko's conscience has not lead her to speak out about the sexual abuse by this point, it never will.

Eido has little consciousness beyond himself and never will.

Zen Studies Society is vulnerable. Destroy it.

The public forum, boycotts, and legal assaults.

January 13, 2011 11:00 AM

David Scates said...

Very hard to argue with that, and getting harder all the time.

I've got a couple of volunteers, now. Need more. Call anybody you ever knew at ZSS, and see if they're interested. Give 'em my contact info.

And does anybody know how to put El's petition online?

January 13, 2011 11:05 AM

David Scates said...

O.K., I posted El's petition at Zen Frum International and at Buddhism in America, both Facebook pages. It's a clumsy way to do it, but it beats nothing. I may put it some more places. Let's spread it around. Somebody put it up at ZFI. It'll probably last at least 5 minutes before it's pulled.

January 13, 2011 11:15 AM

Anonymous said...

So, Nonin serves as ZSS' Press Secretary, right?

"Re: Sexual misconduct by Buddhist teachers (was Eido Tai Shimano by Nonin on Wed Jan 12, 2011 10:00 pm

Here's the latest statement from the ZSS Board. More will follow but I don't know when.

The Zen Studies Society is pleased to announce that on January 1, 2011, the Ven. Shingeshitsu Roko Sherry Chayat Roshi was installed as the second Abbot of Daibosatsu Zendo Kongo-ji. From January 12th through 17th Shinge Roshi will conduct her first sesshin---Martin Luther King Jr. sesshin---as Abbot at DBZ. The Founding Abbot of Kongo-ji is retired and will not be present. Shinge Roshi will preside over all sesshin activities.

Hands palm-to-palm,

Nonin"

January 13, 2011 11:59 AM

Anonymous said...

"Because Eido Roshi has made this error repeatedly, even though he is intelligent, insightful and has had a long strong Zen practice, I can only conclude that there must be a seriously unprocessed knot in his early development."

--from Genjo

Pray tell us, Genjo, where this knot could be.

January 13, 2011 12:07 PM

Anonymous said...

Is that Founding Abbot, or Foundering Abbot?

January 13, 2011 12:24 PM

Anonymous said...

I think that knot is somewhere amidships, or maybe below.

January 13, 2011 12:25 PM

Anonymous said...

It's near the poop deck....

January 13, 2011 12:29 PM

Anonymous said...

"Pray tell us, Genjo, where this knot could be."

In his pants?

"...he is intelligent, insightful and has had a long strong Zen practice."

So this is your standard Genjo of a "long strong zen practice". Systemic!

"Abbot of Dai Bai Zan Cho Bo Zen Ji (Chobo-Ji) temple, Seattle, USA; psychotherapist and certificated spiritual director."

So this gives your actions more weight? Once again the root of the problem shows itself.

January 13, 2011 12:32 PM

Anonymous said...

"So, Nonin serves as ZSS' Press Secretary, right?"

So who else would bother to mention a ZSS press release?

Have you checked Tricycle?

May be Kobutsu can get a special section up on the archive entitled, "Zen Studies Society Press Releases." (Oh wait he'll probably make them stick to the releases.)

"The Founding Abbot of Kongo-ji is retired and will not be present."

That's good. I wonder if it's true.

Will he be

Confined to quarters?

Sent to the Sun Moon Cottage, may be he'll go there?

Sent to NYC to hang with Aiho? No?

Given a room at the Plaza?

He can take a trip home.

Here's a festival he'll enjoy and try to star in:

Big Japanese Festival Rated PG-13

January 13, 2011 12:43 PM

David Scates said...

I wouldn't object to his credentials being mentioned, if they meant something specific. If he had said, "Eido Shimano Ticketholder", and told us what professional psychological association he might be a member of, it might have shed some light on his opinions, if still not establishing their validity absolutely.

January 13, 2011 12:43 PM

Anonymous said...

Or maybe if they were being used to uphold erroneous ideas? Or maybe to shift the blame off of Eido to his mother for not breastfeeding him enough. He knew exactly what he was doing, as Genjo says "...he is intelligent, insightful and has had a long strong Zen practice."

January 13, 2011 12:51 PM

Anonymous said...

"Because Eido Roshi has made this error repeatedly, even though he is intelligent, insightful and has had a long strong Zen practice, I can only conclude that there must be a seriously unprocessed knot in his early development"

What "[serious] unprocessed knot" made his enablers look the other way after all these years?

January 13, 2011 1:01 PM

Anonymous said...

"...he is intelligent, insightful and has had a long strong Zen practice."

That piece by Genjo sounds like he's making excuses for Shimano and himself.

I have serious reservations about the characteristics Genjo enumerates about Shimano. Go deeper, Genjo! Do not deceive yourself!!

Eido's intelligence is used only in the most self serving ways, at best.

His insight? In what, using people?

Strong practice? Considering his behavior is seriously lacking in compassion, service to others, as well as real empathy, this statement is clearly false! I wonder about his ability to concentrate as well.

Next book: Eido Tai Shimano: the Flim Flam Man of American Zen

January 13, 2011 1:04 PM

David Scates said...

Little sense in bringing up psychological issues if the entire context of thought is dismissed as chaotic and meaningless. I'd go for participation mystique, myself. (Look it up.) But from the general run of opinion here, it's pretty much a waste of time to mention it. So just stick with calling him an asshole. (Should probably leave out "sociopathic" too. Probably too complicated to define.)

And for the second time, credentials don't provide authority. They provide context. If the framed diploma on your doctor's office is from Bob&Al's Meatcutting Shop, you prolly don't want him for a surgeon. If it's from Harvard Medical School, it still doesn't mean he's good at what he does, but it does indicate he might have a clue about what's he's doing.

January 13, 2011 1:11 PM

David Scates said...

Or, he might not.

January 13, 2011 1:20 PM

Anonymous said...

Oy, David, Ven you staht as caretaker of ZZZ?

January 13, 2011 1:32 PM

David Scates said...

Um. What's ZZZ?

January 13, 2011 1:50 PM

Anonymous said...

Well, there's little new from Genjo. Same introspections with random psychological insights that many of us had years ago with or without variations. I think it also interesting that he is packaging Shimano's behavior into "addiction".

It's the same old story of action being held up by the few who have the power to do what is morally right. It's not a complicated situation from the standpoint of precepts and clarity and vows and all that give our practice dignity, directness and even simplicity.

It has been made unbelievably complicated by the remaining few in ZSS, and the people who have been harmed and disenfranchised continue to be treated as if they don't exist and as if their voices are less important, less insightful. Some are even brilliant and include their own lists of credentials. The new transmission?

This agonizing lack of uncompromising action forces chaos and anger and legal action because of the few who hold themselves as centers of the gravity around Shimano. It's not strong leadership in service of the mahasangha and the dharma. It's become pitiful.

So Yup - legal action. Finished with the talk and extended waits. Many good thoughts to all of you. How many times and how many people have to say "enough is enough"
January 13, 2011 1:59 PM

David Scates said...

Apparently, not enough yet. Could not agree more with this post. Please call for the InfoVigil, to keep more unsuspecting women from wandering into Shimano's clutches.
January 13, 2011 2:02 PM

Anonymous said...

David, working in this field, one of the issues that is always addressed is "responsibility" for ones actions - unless you are suggesting Eido is in a psychotic state. As for Jung - well that is for people who never experienced focal points directly.

"...but it does indicate he MIGHT have a clue about what's he's doing." Once again, never assume and see for yourself. I agree, the way credentials are SUPPOSED to work is the way of context and credibility. The problem is, context has little to do with insight. Titles are bought and sold and become commodity. Just like Joe pushing for that VP position who befriends the bosses daughter to get the job - no different. Although this may be true in some cases, I also know people with titles who deserve them fully. In America we have a tendency to assume an awful lot upfront when dealing with titles. We are conditioned by our society to conduct ourselves depending upon our labels. To narrowly contrast, in countries with longer standing experience with Buddhist clergy, they have a tendency to doubt first and through an ongoing relationship, establish respect and veneration over time. We jump in because we are caught up in context. As for doctors, I can tell you I know many who don't know their ass from a hole in the ground. Unless you are looking for precision of ritual or historical knowledge context has little value in practice. This tradition is peppered with the principle of "no rank" . It matters not what you have studied or what titles you carry. I am glad the fifth patriarch never used context to define the sixth. How limiting needing context for practice would be.

January 13, 2011 2:08 PM

Anonymous said...

“Genjo continued (Jan 13, 7:22 AM): ‘I now have every confidence that the ZSS will find the strength and unity it needs to move forward without Eido Roshi's direction or guidance.’”

How else to read this but to mean: The Board is JUST NOW waking up to the criminality of Shimano, and the holdouts among the members, especially Chayat, may finally be -- just maybe -- about to be persuaded of the necessity of his removal.

By taking 7 drawn out months to perhaps arrive close to the point of seeing this most obvious necessity, the whole Board and all its individual members have entirely discredited themselves. SHAME, UNFATHOMABLE SHAME ON THEM ALL!!!!

It ought to be emphasized, therefore, that SUBSEQUENT TO SHIMANO'S DEPARTURE, ZSS NEEDS TO MOVE FORWARD WITHOUT THE DIRECTION OR GUIDANCE OF EITHER CHAYAT OR MARINELLO!!

January 13, 2011 2:10 PM

Anonymous said...

HOPEfully, Genjo will soon post a Rohatsu teisho concerning ES on ChoBoJi website.

If he speaks to this, understand it as there is no further potential for real ZSS evolution of stance to be realized now.

If he doesn't speak to this, it should be taken as ZSS evolution of stance in this matter is now closed.

January 13, 2011 2:12 PM

REDdirt said...

WAKE UP! What you now see of ZSS is its truth re ES. Nothing more will happen re ES.

Wake up people. Accept this. Go straight on.

Rant, cry, sue, picket, dialogue, turn away, inform, assist, reconcile as you see necessary.

This is the Way.

Good luck.

January 13, 2011 2:30 PM

Christopher said...

"True insight is true insight (...) he is intelligent, insightful and has had a long strong Zen practice"

Allow me to add some context here. As I related in my letter to the ZSS Board, when I met Shimano for the first time it took me all of fifteen minutes to see that I didn't like him, and a total of fifteen days to decide that I never needed to see him again.

Now consider that the above assessment comes from someone who practiced with Shimano for fifteen YEARS and didn't notice anything amiss.

It's finally become clear to me that this disgrace at the ZSS is a self-fulfilling prophecy, really. All the students over the years who were clear-eyed and/or smart enough to see Shimano for what he is, have of course long since quit. Those who stubbornly remained, on the other hand, are by very definition the worst judges of character of them all. And yet it's precisely because they remained - and thus collected all the titles that Shimano could hand out - that they are by default given the responsibility of sorting out this whole mess. So OF COURSE it's not going to work!

January 13, 2011 3:37 PM

Anonymous said...

"Wake up people. Accept this. Go straight on. "

REDdirt, I see your point. Thank you, and good luck to you, too.

EL

January 13, 2011 3:55 PM

Anonymous said...

"Because Eido Roshi has made this error repeatedly, even though he is intelligent, insightful and has had a long strong Zen practice, I can only conclude that there must be a seriously unprocessed knot in his early development."

I had held out a tiny bit of hope that Genjo had at least one foot on the ground. But this statement is JUST PLAIN SCARY! How can someone in Genjo's position POSSIBLY describe Shimano's as a "long, strong, practice."

OY!

Again, OY!

January 13, 2011 4:07 PM

Anonymous said...

"Wake up people. Accept this. Go straight on. "

REDdirt, I see your point. Thank you, and good luck to you, too.

EL

P.S. Except this, REDdirt, we have to keep on warning the public, don't you think?

January 13, 2011 4:08 PM

Anonymous said...

EL,

I think he covered this in the go straight on part. Do what is necessary as YOU see it so.
January 13, 2011 4:16 PM

Anonymous said...

Line for the InfoVigil starts at the right.
January 13, 2011 4:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon asked:

"So where exactly IS Mr. Shimano right now? "

If you asked Roko, the answer would be ES is in unconditional realm. Genjo would answer that ES is knotting something in his pants.

But it is sure ES is still in the second floor (the abbot room at DBZ), so where is Roko then? In the student/nun room. This indicates who still holds the power. Shimano has to be removed from DBZ before the next kessei starts allowing new students. One more person is so dangerous but neglected in this discussion is Fujin. Fujin as the head of the monastery has to take the responsibility of not protecting kessei students. She is also the one who enthusiastically encouraging students to do what Shimano asked. But where is she hiding now?
January 13, 2011 4:40 PM

basho said...

There is enough on the net, about this 'case', to give some enterprising states attorney a boost to his career. The 'Board', as a legal entity, is as culpable as Eido is in these matters - sex and money. All one would need to do is file a complaint. Roko will 'reap the whirlwind'. With Zen you don't go half-way.
January 13, 2011 4:45 PM

David Scates said...

To Anon. 2:08:

Not sure what field you work in, but it's obviously not Jungian analysis. Otherwise, I completely agree with everything you said, especially "never assume and see for yourself." I'm not sure what you mean by "context has little to do with insight". I only meant the word in the most general way, as background environment in relation to evaluating credentials, or maybe anything else, I guess. May be relevant, may not be, shouldn't be ignored lest we be caught up in it unaware, as you outline. I had nothing to say about the meaning, or content, of context. I don't know what any of this might have to do with practice, per se. And I consider Shimano 100% responsible for his actions whether he's psychotic or not, and all of us 100% responsible for holding him so.
January 13, 2011 5:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Postmortum: AZTA letters, contents

Genjo and Roko request support.

1. Support for what?

Eido Shimano is already retired. Both abbots support this completely so calls from peers for ES immediate dismissal are worth less than the paper beneath the words. The responders knew this arrangement ZSS/ES would not change when the letters were written. These calls for ES to be "immediately dismissed" is noble but to no real point beyond an effect on the audience.

2. A call for reconciliation. There is hope (for some) in this as it costs ZSS nothing to keep trying. The same is true of AZTA and those who wrote the letters.

3. Expressions of personal support for and confidence in both abbots. The key point in doing it. This bought some respite from the intensifying public pressure & scrutiny and perhaps propped up sagging moral within ZSS.

It looks like:

"If first you dont succeed,try something else."

January 13, 2011 5:13 PM

Anonymous said...

David, Cognitive behavioral.

January 13, 2011 5:14 PM

David Scates said...

I can believe it.

January 13, 2011 5:38 PM

Anonymous said...

"One more person is so dangerous but neglected in this discussion is Fujin."

Who are the monks and nuns who are residents at DBZ? Fujin, Jokei, etc

Thanks

January 13, 2011 5:40 PM

Anonymous said...

Maybe we should start collecting information on these jokers, too. It's not like the head thug didn't have helpers. Anybody got a residence roster?

January 13, 2011 5:47 PM

Anonymous said...

Over on ZFI Shimano thread "just" says....

1 Invite a monk from Ryutaku-ji for the new abbot of DBZ.

2 Invite a new ZSS

3 Reparation to Victims

4 Remove ES totally

5 Public apology

6 Clear laws for Zen Sangha(AZTA could help, Sangha organisations..no zen aerobics or tantra, but keeping the teachings pure.)

7 Sangha democracy in government and spiritual authority separate.

of which So-on Mann responds...."I am with you, especially on #s 6 & 7. There are concrete steps American Zen can take (and are taking, frankly) to ensure these kinds of scenarios either do not arise or are nipped in the bud promptly"

January 13, 2011 6:12 PM

Anonymous said...

Fujin allegedly once slugged a sleepy monk in the Zendo. She has been tortured and conditioned by Shimano to become a sadistic, violent clone. Yes, she has to go... there is no way she was not aware of Shimano's violations over the past 14 years, unlike Genjo, she was there 24/7.

January 13, 2011 6:12 PM

Anonymous said...

My question to the moderator is why is it always American Zen is Institutional? Where is this assumption coming from? Zen is anarchy, and questioning authority, not bowing

down to laws. This playing goody two shoes with the Spiritual authorities is grade school stuff. Within these institutions with all the laws you could possibly have there is going to be childish and dualistic behavior. If we are going to grow up and out of dependency on spiritual authorities, we have to learn to do our own work and quit looking to zen masters to guide us. Is this possible given the dumbing down of most of the American society my the wealthy and privileged? If we want to mature past our adolescence we will take the steps necessary to strip the priests of their false authority and political positions.

January 13, 2011 6:12 PM

Anonymous said...

An enemies list? Can a special actions group be far behind?

January 13, 2011 6:13 PM

Anonymous said...

If playing with authority is grade school stuff, this must be the playground.

January 13, 2011 6:15 PM

Anonymous said...

"EL,

I think he covered this in the go straight on part. Do what is necessary as YOU see it so."

Ah, yes. I see that now. I guess I was looking for a way out of what is necessary as I see it. :)

Guess I was looking for a way "out" of this. :)

January 13, 2011 6:20 PM

Anonymous said...

Just when I start to think that no one is paying attention and that only darkness looms for the ZSS, someone pipes up.

Will the real Soen Nakagawa Roshi and his dharma heir Kyudo Nakagawa Roshi, please stand up.

...

Re-Posted from ZFI Blog, posted by Just on Thu Jan 13, 2011 4:39 pm

sorry,

some thoughts :

1 Invite a monk from Ryutaku-ji for the new abbot of DBZ.

2 Invite a new ZSS

- 3 Reparation to Victims
- 4 Remove ES totally
- 5 Public apology
- 6 Clear laws for Zen Sangha(AZTA could help, Sangha organisations..no zen aerobics or tantra, but keeping the teachings pure.)
- 7 Sangha democracy in government and spiritual authority separate.

Ryutaku-ji Rinzai Zen is a great Zen Lineage. They certainly have the wisdom and courage to settle this for the sake of Buddha! Invite them!

Great attention should be made to the victims and to Rinzai Ryutaku-ji Zen!
In effect, it is about saving DBZ and ZSS, and doing good to all... i think. ?
January 13, 2011 6:22 PM

Anonymous said...

Line for the Special Actions Group forms to the left.
January 13, 2011 6:23 PM

David Scates said...

The way out of this is right down through the middle of it, no left, no right, damn the torpedoes. And until the Japs lend a hand to getting rid of Shimano, they can go piss up a rope, for all I care.
January 13, 2011 6:26 PM

Anonymous said...

"All S.A.G.gers over in that corner. Name tags visible please."

LOL.

January 13, 2011 6:29 PM

David Scates said...

Sir, yes, Sir, Scates, David E., Sir!
January 13, 2011 6:34 PM

Anonymous said...

EL,

Action is not to be confused with ACTION.

(Be careful, there's a knot in this one.)

;))

January 13, 2011 6:43 PM

Anonymous said...

Sir, yes Sir, my name is Nixon sir. Richard, sir.

For the old er farts.

January 13, 2011 6:47 PM

Anonymous said...

I DON'T CARE WHAT YOUR NAME IS YOU ARE NIXON RICHARD M

January 13, 2011 6:50 PM

Anonymous said...

"In effect, it is about saving DBZ and ZSS, and doing good to all... i think. ? "

What is this "Christianity" the "Crusades"? What are you trying to save? A dysfunctional institution. Nothing will MAKE IT RIGHT. If you use ancient history to find your beliefs, fine. But Zen is not about correct beliefs. It IS about being aware of what you believe in and being able to not cling to those beliefs. That is not what these teachers /priests teach. They tell you to sit, bow, chant, figure out this or that rote Koan. If you want to be lead by the nose then be lead by the nose. If you want to understand your own Buddha nature, find it from within by stopping all the roof noise and beliefs that color your perceptions of the world.

January 13, 2011 6:56 PM

David Scates said...

It is also, on occasion perhaps, getting off your ass and out of your head. Though perhaps that never occurred to you.

January 13, 2011 7:00 PM

Anonymous said...

yessir. sorrysir. anythingelse? sir.

@#**! @#?"\$@%^#cockroach Gimme 500. NOW!!!

YES SIR. THANK YOU. SIR.

Nah, not this bunch. ;)

January 13, 2011 7:02 PM

Anonymous said...

"...unlike Genjo" Rubbish! Everybody knew of the stories.

January 13, 2011 7:08 PM

Anonymous said...

And this is supposed to be the Rinzai-shu? No wonder the Nips despise us.

January 13, 2011 7:09 PM

Anonymous said...

David,

I think 6:56 is saying, "If you can't get your head out of Eido (your beliefs), how will you ever get Eido out of your head?" (hanging on)

Doing something is another subject.

January 13, 2011 7:16 PM

David Scates said...

Just get out of your own head and leave him there.

January 13, 2011 7:18 PM

Anonymous said...

<http://www.zenforuminternational.org/viewtopic.php?f=68&t=3584&start=820>

Sat Jan 08, 2011 12:27 pm

Dan 74 said: "It is hard for me to imagine that anyone who trained with him would be oblivious to the fact that far from a Zen master this is a corrupt human being. SO I WOULD BE RELUCTANT TO TRUST HIS SUCCESSORS..."

"I just don't see how a heart-to-heart transmission is possible when the said heart is filled with delusion."

January 13, 2011 7:23 PM

Anonymous said...

Frankly, who gives a damn the nips despise us. Seems like that's a problem only if you give such feelings credence one way or the other.

January 13, 2011 7:25 PM

Anonymous said...

Not so difficult if both hearts are deluded. Not so difficult if both hearts shine brightly.

January 13, 2011 7:26 PM

David Scates said...

Not a problem for me. I don't care what they think, or feel, or whatever it is that they do. It's just that every once in a while, it strikes me why, and I'm almost tempted to agree with them.

January 13, 2011 7:28 PM

Anonymous said...

"get out of your own head and leave him there"

Can't say as I follow this, David.

January 13, 2011 7:29 PM

David Scates said...

Why don't you give it more thought?

January 13, 2011 7:33 PM

Anonymous said...

Anyone notice most of the comments over on ZFI are made by maybe twenty people?

Makes me wonder how many "temporary manifestations of energy as form" hang around this joint, with busy fingers pecking away at the keys, all in a clamor to speak.

I think thirty seven.

January 13, 2011 7:38 PM

Anonymous said...

OK.

January 13, 2011 7:39 PM

Anonymous said...

"every once and awhile, it strikes me why and I am almost tempted to agree ..."

I think Calvin and Hobbes is the perfect antidote for times like these.

January 13, 2011 7:41 PM

Anonymous said...

Jan 12, 2011 10:20 pm, Kojip said (ZFI): "The fact that the notion of unethical conduct while dwelling in the absolute is acceptable to some in the Zen community, and that it can be put forward, publicly, with a straight face,... this is the thing."

<http://www.zenforuminternational.org/viewtopic.php?f=68&t=3584&start=860>
January 13, 2011 7:49 PM

Anonymous said...

So, your "thing" is what, Anonymous?

Just so David, it is tempting.
January 13, 2011 7:54 PM

Anonymous said...

I agree with 6:56. There is nothing to save.

You don't want to bow and chant and sit with Eido. Nor Roko. Nor Genjo. Probably not Nonin. Nor the 10% of the AZTA teachers that, statistically speaking, are probably diddling at least one student.

But you do want a teacher that adheres to the strict and authentic Zen traditions as do the-
- what did you call them--japs? nips? Who do you recommend, specifically, to lead the
"new and improved" ZSS?

Apparently, as long as there is no blatant hanky-panky going on, you don't mind donating profusely to a temple that conducts itself as a business foremost and a spiritual center secondarily. \$25 dollar "incense" donations, everyone?? \$1000 retreats?? Non-profit charity my butt. Such places are neither "non-profits" nor "charities".

Kobutsu seems to be the only one who knows what Zen is about and the only one qualified to lead a Zendo. Unfortunately, he's too busy actually DOING things to sit around playing nursemaid to a bunch of aging yuppies who want to "find themselves".

Like someone I know once said, "People who try to find themselves usually look in the wrong place."

January 13, 2011 8:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Run it as a co-op. Hire teachers for sesshin, maybe a genuine Jap Jiki for a liturgist. Run it on voluntary contributions only, and let it starve to death if nobody contributes. Forbid publicly worn rakusus. End the damn costume party. Make all financial records public documents. Require the use of everybody's REAL name, and not their Japanese superhero tag. If you're looking anywhere, you're looking in the wrong place.

January 13, 2011 8:38 PM

Anonymous said...

Anyone else notice Genjo, in his statement this morning, does not include the power manipulation of men as an unresolved knot in his mentor Eido Shimano?

Serious question. Could Genjo really see this problem through such a tightly focused lense?

January 13, 2011 8:41 PM

Anonymous said...

To: "I think it also interesting that he [Genjo]is packaging Shimano's behavior into "addiction".

Interesting, when I knew Shimano "addiction" was one of his stock phrases around DBZ. It would be frightening if Genjo were actually using Shimano language to characterize Shimano. It would just show exactly how brainwashed Genjo is.

Oh and Chayat's vow to be a vessel of the Dharma, is more Shimano rhetoric.

"Unconditional love" is another Shimano stock phrase. Chayat and Genjo know first hand about unconditional love because they have it for Shimano.

To: "I think it also interesting that he [Genjo]is packaging Shimano's behavior into "addiction".

Interesting, when I knew Shimano "addiction" was one of his stock phrases around DBZ. It would be frightening if Genjo were actually using Shimano language to characterize Shimano. It would just show exactly how brainwashed Genjo is.

Oh and Chayat's vow to be a vessel of the Dharma, is more Shimano rhetoric.

"Unconditional love" is another Shimano stock phrase. Chayat and Genjo know first hand about unconditional love because they have it for Shimano.

I know! Send the victims back to Shimano. Shimano will lead them to the unconditional realm. The victims will undergo a radical transformation. Unconditional love for Shimano will ensue. Then no need for superfluous talk about "addiction."

January 13, 2011 8:56 PM

Anonymous said...

Genjo:

"As to why I continue to associate with him, he has demonstrated to my satisfaction, that he can see, hear, speak and act as the ancestors of our lineage; moreover, he has thirty years of experience and practice on me, and I will never catch up to his abilities in this regard. Why then would I remove myself from his council?"

Yes, there are certainly power dynamics. And Genjos lense is focused right on himself.

January 13, 2011 9:13 PM

Anonymous said...

"End the damn costume party." Was exactly the emphasis at Shimano's Zen party. Any place else?

Is this Shimano business disenfranching you from Rinzai Zen at large?

It has for me.

January 13, 2011 9:22 PM

Anonymous said...

There is no Rinzai zen coming out from ZSS.
Shimano makes you believe that he is the Rinzai master. It is Shimano lineage, pure and simple.
The rest is artificial.

Several figures become very 'famous' now;
Shimano, Roko, Genjo, Soun, Rudin and Fujin.
Congratulation.

January 13, 2011 9:30 PM

Anonymous said...

So Shimano is still in his apartment at DBZ?

Wonder if Shimano is traveling the Japan in Febuary as usual?

If Fujin is still in her suite, my guess would be Chayat is located suite next to the meeting room.

Good location to keep watch over Shimano's entrance. But we all know she is not babysitting Shimano. She is letting him do as he pleases just as Shimano has been doing for a long time. I wonder what tantra acrobatics he is passing down now?

January 13, 2011 9:38 PM

Anonymous said...

"Several figures become very 'famous' now;
Shimano, Roko, Genjo, Soun, Rudin and Fujin."

Yes ... they are the church fathers/mothers of Shimano zen.

January 13, 2011 9:39 PM

Anonymous said...

"Is this Shimano business disenfranching you from Rinzai Zen at large? It has for me."

No! This is not Rinzai zen, this is Shimano's creation. Do not be deceived by this.

January 13, 2011 9:47 PM

Anonymous said...

Don't forget Jokei who has chose Fujin years ago as her "spiritual protector".

January 13, 2011 9:51 PM

Anonymous said...

To think I bought into the costume party so easily. You go to DBZ and Shobo-ji the place is immaculate and all these teachers are so impressive. Then they show your their "glowing radiance." And your sold.

I can tell you I was wrapped right into the Shimano "love" "tantra" all of it. I never made it to the level of "true nature." Thank heavens.

But one thing I always got is that the "ancients" went and verified their understanding with other teachers. Why hasn't this occurred to specifically Chayat or even Genjo, I mean in recent time? So quick to accept titles and responsibilities. So quick to whitewash the truth. So quick to dismiss the victims. Why?

Honestly, there are serious alarms that go off when you learn certain things about teachers. My alarm went off actually when I heard of the suicide in Riutaku-ji that resulted in Soen Nakagawa's promotion to Roshi. It just made me question the teacher, not the student. These are basic red flags.

I think Genjo and Chayat, Rudin, Soun and Fujin have been ensconced in delusion surrounding Shimano. The fact that Shimano attracts the money to confirm his delusional reality makes him that much more powerful over this bunch. I just can't help but wonder if it all boils down to power, not love. If it did have to do with true nature and love, how did this not extend to all beings. How did this result in punishing victims? In collusion?

Please don't answer. My point is Genjo and Chayat, please resign. Rudin, Soun and Fujin, find other teachers and please resign.

January 13, 2011 10:05 PM

Anonymous said...

Jokei has a mind of her own. And as Shimano pointed out to me, her own "womanly desires."

Jokei, Fujin, Genjo, Chayat (that I know of) all came to Shimano with their own devastated histories. Shimano "saved" their lives.

The victims on the other hand did not. They are expendable.
January 13, 2011 10:08 PM

Anonymous said...

"My alarm went off actually when I heard of the suicide in Riutaku-ji that resulted in Soen Nakagawa's promotion to Roshi. It just made me question the teacher, not the student. These are basic red flags."

Never heard this before. Anything in writing? Can you please give more information on this? TYIA!

January 13, 2011 11:18 PM

Anonymous said...

A Ryutaku-Ji suicide needs to be documented in the archive.
January 14, 2011 12:12 AM

Anonymous said...

"Kobutsu seems to be the only one who knows what Zen is about

What a bs!

January 14, 2011 1:01 AM

Anonymous said...

"Jokei has a mind of her own. And as Shimano pointed out to me, her own "womanly desires."

Can you articulate?

January 14, 2011 1:13 AM

Anonymous said...

Genjo on Fri Jan 14, 2011 3:56 am
Zen International Forum

christopher::: wrote:
Hello Genjo sensei,

One thing i don't understand is this term "Dharma Eye" which has sometimes been used to refer to Shimano Roshi. I am not sure if you used it in your talk, but other students of him have, and continue to. What does this term refer to? The two aspects of the Great Matter that you talked of- recognizing "What is this?" that we are, experience and "How should we live/act?" are interconnected, in my (limited) view. If a person comes to a deep understanding of one the other should follow, if not, that initial deep realization is questionable, at the very least extremely immature and unstable, imo. "They are not two" as some Soto teachers like to say.

Christopher,

In my view, we all have the Dharma Eye and there is no way to tell which is the true one, or there is no such thing; Dharma Eye is merely a name. I believe it is used to indicate that someone has become an open clear vessel of the Dharma. Anyone claiming to have the True Dharma Eye is not one to be trusted. I do believe that on many occasions Eido Shimano Roshi has served as a clear vessel of the Dharma. I admire his long years of dedication to practice which have helped his eye, voice and actions correspond to the actualization of the Great Vow. Through his efforts many have come to encounter their true nature.

I also deplore his lapses into egocentric actions that have directly harmed members of the Sangha and have repeatedly disturbed the harmony of the Sangha. As Eido Roshi has always taught, his performance and that of everyone else, is far from perfect, always "Not Yet." However, given that his tragic flaws are so intransigent and have not been transformed and transcended to a sufficient extent over all these years of training, I can only conclude that he should desist entirely from training others. Many will say this is long overdue, and given recent events I have no argument with them. Nevertheless, many, including myself, will be forever grateful for his pushing and prodding us to face our true nature and fulfill the Great Vow to the best of our abilities, always knowing and reminding ourselves, "Not Yet."

Genjo

Rinzai Zen Buddhist Priest. Transmitted Dharma Heir of Eido Shimano Roshi.

Abbot of Dai Bai Zan C

January 14, 2011 2:53 AM

Christopher said...

"But one thing I always got is that the ancients went and verified their understanding with other teachers. Why hasn't this occurred to specifically Chayat or even Genjo, I mean in recent time?"

This is a very good question. I think it is precisely because Chayat and Genjo have never studied with anyone else that they are so "forever grateful for his pushing and prodding

us to face our true nature" and bla bla bla. Clearly every Zen teacher on the planet pushes the student to face their true nature - that's the whole point. Obviously Shimano had to at least do SOMETHING Zen-like in order to be able to stay in his position of power for that long. But what his loyal students obviously don't realise is that good teachers do the exact same thing without all the accompanying manipulation and arrogance. In other words, Shimano pushed and prodded the students with one hand while basically tying them down with the other. And that's in the best-case scenario.

But getting back to visiting other teachers: unfortunately that doesn't offer a sure-fire solution either, since there will always be one lousy teacher somewhere who's willing to play the game. Shimano himself obviously had to look elsewhere after successive abbots at his own monastery refused to associate with him. Speaking of which, I actually happened to be present at Ryutaku-ji when Kyudo Roshi finally allowed Shimano back in for a visit, perhaps for the first time since Soen's funeral. I don't know any details of the meeting except that at lunchtime, Kyudo didn't invite him for a meal but sent him back downstairs to eat noodles with the rest of us instead. I'll never forget the sheepish look on Shimano's face (that was the first time I had ever laid eyes on him) when I saw him there at the table.

January 14, 2011 3:46 AM

Anonymous said...

"I think thirty seven."

...

And how many unique visitors?

January 14, 2011 7:08 AM

genkaku said...

News story of associative interest? --

"Jan 14, 5:48 AM (ET)

By TOM HAYS

NEW YORK (AP) - Convicted mob boss John "Sonny" Franzese is so old, he knew Frank Sinatra in his heyday. He's so old, his recent extortion trial became nap time - even when his turncoat son took the witness stand against him....

The reputed underboss of the Colombo organized crime family remains a remorseless mobster who deserves no mercy, "having denied so many of his victims the opportunity to live out their lives safely and securely with their families," prosecutors wrote in a sentencing memo."

Complete story at: <http://apnews.myway.com/article/20110114/D9KO2JU80.html>

January 14, 2011 7:15 AM

Anonymous said...

It is hard for me to imagine that anyone who trained with him would be oblivious to the fact that far from a Zen master this is a corrupt human being. SO I WOULD BE RELUCTANT TO TRUST HIS SUCCESSORS...

"I just don't see how a heart-to-heart transmission is possible when the said heart is filled with delusion."

January 14, 2011 8:45 AM

Anonymous said...

Genjo:

"As to why I continue to associate with him, he has demonstrated to my satisfaction, that he can see, hear, speak and act as the ancestors of our lineage; moreover, he has thirty years of experience and practice on me, and I will never catch up to his abilities in this regard. Why then would I remove myself from his council?"

Holy cow, Genjo is so old ... he can testify that Shimano's acts are in accord with our Zen lineage. He must live from the time of Bodhidharma. And MORE ... he testifies that Shimano's acts pass his quality control (demonstrated to my/Genjo's satisfaction).

Who will study with this loon?

January 14, 2011 8:48 AM

Anonymous said...

I'm willing to give Genjo a chance. He doesn't seem to be rushing to take it, but he does seem to be separating himself slowly (as it becomes absolutely necessary) from the Daimyo of Dukkha.

He's taking no prizes for speed, but he's moving, at least, unlike some other people we could mention.

And having had a teacher myself who had some similiar problems, though not to the psychopathic extent of Shimano, I can sympathize with the struggle in the heart to separate the gratitude from the disgust. Outside one's own personal heart, however, the issue is clear and demands clear and unambiguous action.

January 14, 2011 8:59 AM

Anonymous said...

Genjo to Christopher:

"In my view, we all have the Dharma Eye and there is no way to tell which is the true one, or there is no such thing; Dharma Eye is merely a name. I believe it is used to indicate that someone has become an open clear vessel of the Dharma. Anyone claiming to have the True Dharma Eye is not one to be trusted. I do believe that on many occasions Eido Shimano Roshi has served as a clear vessel of the Dharma. I admire his long years of dedication to practice which have helped his eye, voice and actions correspond to the actualization of the Great Vow. Through his efforts many have come to encounter their true nature. "

Here again is the problem. Shimano might not say by himself that he is the true dharma eye or clear vessel of dhrama ... BUT he can prod and induce his students to say so. Look Genjo's words that says Shimano's "eye, voice and actions correspond to the actualization of the Great Vow". So it implies Genjo's is already in unconditional realm and already actualised Great Vow. His acts REFLECT Shimano's act ... by pointing other's he claims his own greatness. Yes ... it is the DNA of Shimano's lineage.
January 14, 2011 9:01 AM

Anonymous said...

And who taught you how the ancestors of our lineage saw, heard, spoke, and acted?
January 14, 2011 9:01 AM

Anonymous said...

Christopher said,

"Speaking of which, I actually happened to be present at Ryutaku-ji when Kyudo Roshi finally allowed Shimano back in for a visit, perhaps for the first time since Soen's funeral. I don't know any details of the meeting except that at lunchtime, Kyudo didn't invite him for a meal but sent him back downstairs to eat noodles with the rest us instead. I'll never forget the sheepish look on Shimano's face (that was the first time I had ever laid eyes on him) when I saw him there at the table. "

Thank you Chris, this indicates further ES position in Rinzai Ryutaku-ji's lineage. Not only this, I think Shimano was shunned in other Ryutakuji's occassion (related with his sitting not in the invited Roshi's row). This I learned from Aiho ... of course she was not happy.

Yet Shimano's is sneaky ... our Japanese friends already noticed that ... in order to show to Americans that he is still a Rinzai's, Shimano tries to relink himself via other venue (that is Shogen-ji ... I am not sure if Yamakawa knows about it). This is Rinzai impostor.

January 14, 2011 9:09 AM

Anonymous said...

You might consider submitting your story about what you witnessed to the archive. That is a valuable tidbit of information, Christopher.

January 14, 2011 10:23 AM

Anonymous said...

There will be no further separation, Genjo from ES. Genjo wants ES retired respectfully and the guaranteed opportunity to continue training with him.

January 14, 2011 10:38 AM

Anonymous said...

Bye, bye, blackbird.

January 14, 2011 10:43 AM

Anonymous said...

“Several figures become very 'famous' now; Shimano, Roko, Genjo, Soun, Rudin and Fujin.”

Yes ... they are the church fathers/mothers of Shimano zen.’

“Genjo and Chayat, Rudin, Soun and Fujin have been ensconced in delusion surrounding Shimano.”

Don't forget High Priest Shoteki.

January 14, 2011 10:45 AM

Anonymous said...

Forget Roko. Forget Genjo. Forget Eido.

They are lost to their little world of mutual loving-kindness and respect no other.

Nothing will disturb this, not even the coming dismantling of the Zen Studies Society to legal action, so, wish them well and move straight on.

January 14, 2011 10:53 AM

Anonymous said...

Jan 14, 8:59 a.m.: "Outside one's own personal heart, however, the issue is clear and demands clear and unambiguous action."

Right on target.

January 14, 2011 10:59 AM

genkaku said...

Jundo Cohen on Zen Forum International wrote:

"Wrongdoing by a member of the clergy of this nature, length of time and apparent lack of reflection (the NYTimes letter being but the last of years of like responses) needs to be publicly condemned in the strongest terms by other members of their same sect or church. There is a breach of trust involved, and a repugnance to the act when a member of the clergy engages in repeated behavior which sexually and psychologically harms others, then seeks over decades to cover up the conduct. This kind of behavior would be bad enough as harassment (if not worse) if anyone did it, but it is a serious moral breach when by a medical doctor or psychologist causing this kind of harm to patients, or clergy to parishioners, and I do not hesitate to call out such an unselfreflective repeat offender who violates a position of trust. As I stated, this is not merely a simple case of a teacher who had affairs with students, but something much darker.

We have certain people who hold a public trust in this life. A high school teacher who is abusive to students is publicly criticized by peers. Even a ball player who gambles or uses drugs will be publicly suspended and condemned, likewise (ideally, but unfortunately rarely even that) a politician who misuses public funds is, at the very least, publicly censored. A religious teacher who engages in this kind of behavior, for so long and so seemingly callously, should not get away without like public rebuke from other teachers.

What is true is that the main concern here should be to see that the students of ZSS receive some help and guidance in recovering from this and, hopefully, few will be so completely disgusted that they lose the will to continue this way. That is, bottom line, the main concern. I can only wish Roko and Genro the best in the work of recovery that is before them.

Gassho, Jundo"

I think he meant Genjo, not Genro.

January 14, 2011 11:40 AM

Anonymous said...

Jundo is another full steam ahead crapper.

He accedes Roko and Genro the right to full speed ahead with the work of recovery?

Recovery of what? This duo have what they wish. That being a safe forum to spout nonsense and out of sight access to the source of it.

heaven help those who return or those who might go seeking out the two frauds.

January 14, 2011 12:11 PM

Anonymous said...

Junnnnn-doooooooo pipes up,

"That is, bottom line, the main concern."

Looks like someones been scratchin' this puppy's itchy ears.

January 14, 2011 12:33 PM

Anonymous said...

Shit. It does look like Jundo's weed tumbles in the wind.

January 14, 2011 12:36 PM

Anonymous said...

Everyone is so stuck on just the sexual misconduct, what about the psychological abuse that has destroyed countless students over the years? Should we chalk that up as Eido freeing us from our pride and egotism? How about those who broke and were removed because they were crazy?

January 14, 2011 12:51 PM

Anonymous said...

He writes off the "few" with a "hopefully."

This is utterly disgusting. There is hope to be sought from these American Zen Teachers in their Associatedness?

NO.

January 14, 2011 12:53 PM

Anonymous said...

Eido Tai Shimano - Shinge Roko Sherry Chayat - Genjo Joe Marienello - Zen Studies Society - Dai Bosatsu Zendo =

SHAM-ANOISM
January 14, 2011 12:55 PM

Anonymous said...
STAY FAR FAR AWAY
January 14, 2011 12:55 PM

Anonymous said...
Shoteki Chris Phelan is now becoming a self-appointed guru. Giving Dharma Talk here and there, and who knows years from now he will distribute rakushu. Spiritual Business is good business after retirement.
January 14, 2011 1:04 PM
Anonymous said...
Three pillars of Shimano-Zen (SMP):

- 1) Sexual misconduct is good
- 2) Money-Greed is excellent.
- 3) Power-Arrogance is a must

January 14, 2011 1:09 PM
Anonymous said...

Ps. Jundo, babycakes, "my" will goes no where lost. Same for "this" way.
January 14, 2011 1:14 PM

genkaku said...
STAY FAR FAR AWAY

There is no where we can go that will be safe from malevolence and error. Running is not a sane option. What we can do is to call out that which is mistaken and malevolent and ...

JUST DON'T YOU DO THAT!
January 14, 2011 1:35 PM

Anonymous said...
Genkaku,

You also say darkness overcomes those who do not run. Be prepared to endure this.

Who are you to judge what is running and what is not?

chaos

January 14, 2011 1:41 PM

Genkaku said...

Yes -- darkness and light: When will it ever end?

January 14, 2011 1:47 PM

Anonymous said...

What war is fought 'or open ground? Who tells the fallen all is gone? Who gives an inch to those who maim? Who treat all this with such disdain.

Who pussy foots to paradise, please, pray tell?

To those who do, go straight to hell.

chaos

January 14, 2011 1:54 PM

Anonymous said...

"If I take the wings of the morning and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea ...

If I say, 'Surely the darkness shall cover me,'
even the night shall be light about me. Yea, the darkness hideth not from Thee, but the
night shineth as the day; the darkness and the light are both alike to Thee."

from another traditon but a sane observation.

January 14, 2011 2:05 PM

Anonymous said...

To Thee, but not to me. Or you. Shimano has graphically demonstrated the results of taking on that degree of antinomianism. And don't worry about Shoteki distributing rakusus. You can get them on eBay, and at have a solid idea of what they're worth, or at least, what you paid for one:

http://cgi.ebay.com/Japanese-Rakusu-silk-material-simplified-kesa-Zens-/380040788994?pt=LH_DefaultDomain_0&hash=item587c323c02

January 14, 2011 2:20 PM

Anonymous said...

calvin and hobbes

clavin and hobbes

calvin and hobbes
January 14, 2011 2:31 PM

Anonymous said...

Calvin and Hobbes, definitely. Either pair.
January 14, 2011 2:38 PM

Anonymous said...

"Every Zen Reformer has two main tasks:

1. Establish and articulate their view of a "better practice."
2. Skillfully point out the errors in other's practice.

But a True Zen Reformer spends much more time doing 1 and much less time doing 2. Otherwise the TZR has very little credibility.

Soen once talked about good practice as "ripening." ..."

Who cares about "credibility"? Of what use is it?

You and I see things very differently. If Soen acted in any way, other than mumble under his breath once or twice in a decade, there would be no need for this post, or these comments. If he had not valued tradition, loyalty, etc. over even the most basic of human truths, Shimano would have not been in the position to abuse so many people, over so long a time.

If my posts are tiresome, sorry. But they are not attacks the way you see them. I just wish poeple would have faith in themselves. because many people on this thread already see more clearly than Chayat, Marinello, Nonin, etc. All these "teachers" see are the fancy robes. Barely noticing, they prop up, support, and defend an abusive, lying thief for 50 years.

It's troubling, to me, then, that some sincere people might still look to these kings of tradition for guidance. Their hearts are already better guides. Why isn't this obvious? If these people continue to look to the kings, they will ony find confusion and disappointment.

-J
January 14, 2011 3:27 PM

Anonymous said...

J said,

"If Soen acted in any way, other than mumble under his breath once or twice in a decade, there would be no need for this post, or these comments.

"I just wish poeple would have faith in themselves. because many people on this thread already see more clearly than Chayat, Marinello, Nonin, etc. All these "teachers" see are the fancy robes. Barely noticing, they prop up, support, and defend an abusive, lying thief for 50 years".

Thanks, J. So true.

-EL

January 14, 2011 3:43 PM

Anonymous said...

Genjo to Christopher:

"In my view, we all have the Dharma Eye and THERE IS NO WAY TO TELL WHICH IS THE TRUE ONE, OR THERE IS NO SUCH THING... I believe it is used to indicate that someone has become an open clear vessel of the Dharma. ... I do believe that on many occasions Eido Shimano Roshi has served as a clear vessel of the Dharma."

This is such obfuscation and garbled logic. If "there is no is no way to tell which is the true one, or there is no such thing," how can he in the very next breath claim Shimano "has served as a clear vessel of the Dharma"?

He ducks the question of "Dharma Eye", which he says does not exist; substitutes "Dharma Vessel", then expects every one to simply accept Shimano has been found to be such a vessel.

January 14, 2011 3:47 PM

Anonymous said...

Dont think Genjo cares at all whether anyone agrees with his assessment concerning Dharma(any form, your choice or his). He is offering nothing for your discernment either, he simply tells you how it is for him.

January 14, 2011 4:58 PM

Anonymous said...

How he puts how it is for him tells a great deal about his caliber as the "teacher" he claims to be.

January 14, 2011 5:11 PM

Anonymous said...

He does not claim to be a teacher either if you push him.

January 14, 2011 5:14 PM

Anonymous said...

Re Shimano using Yamakawa as a link to authentic Rinzai.."(that is Shogen-ji ... I am not sure if Yamakawa knows about it)."

Shimano and Yamakawa are friends. They talk to each other on the phone, correspond, etc. I don't know the history of their relationship, however I am certain Yamakawa knows the Shimano issue and has known well well before the issue blew up this time around.

Now I hate to break it to you, but Yamakawa is not angel.

A female student of Shimano, who refused Shimano's overtures, told me once that Yamakawa was flirtatious with her in Dokusan and DBZ not long ago.

January 14, 2011 5:16 PM

Anonymous said...

Birds of a feather.

January 14, 2011 5:26 PM

Anonymous said...

Correction: A female student of Shimano, who refused Shimano's overtures, told me once that Yamakawa was flirtatious towards her in Dokusan at a DBZ sesshin he attended in recent years.

She refused Shimano's overtures as Shimano was friend of her father's and hence a father figure to her.

January 14, 2011 5:29 PM

Anonymous said...

The rabbit hole just goes deeper and deeper....

January 14, 2011 5:34 PM

Anonymous said...

Anon 5:14 pm,

“He does not claim to be a teacher either if you push him.”

He parades as one.

January 14, 2011 5:41 PM

Anonymous said...

So Yamakawa is coming to DBZ and Shimano is pimping American female Zen students to him? This is fucking outrageous!!!

January 14, 2011 5:45 PM

Anonymous said...

To: ""Jokei has a mind of her own. And as Shimano pointed out to me, her own "womanly desires."

Can you articulate?"

Shimano is a master manipulator. He made a comment about Jokei that she has womanly desires of her own. I believe at the least he was trying to get some sort of reaction out of me. But really my reaction was, "Oh no, not Jokei." He had been trying to seduce me for some time at that point. So by that point he was freely talking to me about sex. Don't ask why I didn't stand up for myself or Jokei. I WAS a part of the 'but I love him, my enlightened teacher' camp.

No more articulating at this time.

January 14, 2011 5:52 PM

genkaku said...

I WAS a part of the 'but I love him, my enlightened teacher' camp.

Thank you. That is a very good articulation of a place many of us have been, both male and female... never precisely the same, yet never very different either.

January 14, 2011 6:06 PM

Anonymous said...

"The rabbit hole just goes deeper and deeper.... "

There are MANY stories. But this information comes via a second hand account given to me by people I happen to encounter in my time with the ZSS. Which makes me wonder why so many women and men do not say if for themselves? I observed many people being sexually manipulated by Shimano.

Honestly, I wonder if many of these same people were like myself at the time; in shock and awe at the Shimano 'teachings.' I know I 'loved' him, but that doesn't mean, I'm going to whitewash Shimano and collude with him.

It is frightening that so many victims remain silent. Frightening and disturbing.

January 14, 2011 6:19 PM

Anonymous said...

"He parades as one."

No. Genjo says he is willing to be a guide, albeit a blind one. He is a steady consistent guide in that he only comments on what is offered. He is also quite personally distant and reserved. This quality is innate.

January 14, 2011 6:23 PM

Anonymous said...

Yes, the rabbit holes go in many different directions and has various authors. Tunnels cross everywhere under the foundation of the Shimano monument. Soon the tunnels will become too much and the monument will collapse and bury all.

January 14, 2011 6:34 PM

Anonymous said...

This post has been removed by a blog administrator.

January 14, 2011 8:20 PM

Anonymous said...

"Now I hate to break it to you, but Yamakawa is not angel. "

No shit! A friend of Shimano's, not an angel? Wow...

January 14, 2011 8:24 PM

Anonymous said...

"1) Sexual misconduct is good

2) Money-Greed is excellent.

3) Power-Arrogance is a must

January 14, 2011 1:09 PM'

Sex drugs and rock and roll; what's there to hate, baby?

January 14, 2011 9:12 PM

Anonymous said...

"Yes -- darkness and light: When will it ever end?"

only the dead no not war--Plato

January 14, 2011 9:17 PM

Anonymous said...

This post has been removed by the author.

January 14, 2011 9:34 PM

Anonymous said...

So the latest outspoken victim was... 9:24PM

Ok I went too far in this post attacking the victim. I apologize and deleted the post.

Sometimes enough is enough. Good night.

January 14, 2011 9:50 PM

Anonymous said...

Genkaku, PLEASE replace young woman's name in Anon. 4:19 pm and Anon 8:20 pm entries with "young woman".

Thank you.

January 14, 2011 10:36 PM

Anonymous said...

"... yamakawa is not angel". Now it is clear to me, DBZ is a recreation center for Japanese monks and roshis. I think the board should legalize DBZ into bordello to generate income.

We should be proud of it ... "DBZ has an authentic classical Japanese Bordello under caretaker Madame Shingetsu with its New York City branch under the management of Guru-ji Shoteki Chris Phelan".

January 14, 2011 11:03 PM

Anonymous said...

Prediction time:

Roko will be Abbot of DBZZ for a short time because Eido has made an "arrangement" with Yamakawa to look for a Japanese monk who would be suitable to lead Zin Studs as authentic Japanese abbot. Thus, Eido can control the lineage of ZS and Shinge can gracefully bow out.

Appointment of Shinge was response to internet tsunami. She clearly not liking this job. Eido Roshi told her, be abbot for just a short time.

Not all predictions are true. Wait and see.

January 14, 2011 11:39 PM

Anonymous said...

We the people have had enough of Japanese "leadership."

January 15, 2011 12:12 AM

Anonymous said...

What is so unfortunate about this blog is that there's nothing left or holding it that makes the work worth it. I don't just mean the destruction of ZSS.

January 15, 2011 3:34 AM

David Scates said...

What work? For the most part, it's a bunch of hurt babies whining. Everybody has a bad word to say about Shimano, rightfully enough, and then, while they're at it, anybody else who has ever been near him that they don't like. Kobutsu and Adam do all the work. I've got exactly three volunteers, including myself, to do any "work". If you don't want to do whatever it is that you're calling work, just shut up and don't do it.

January 15, 2011 4:07 AM

genkaku said...

Genkaku, PLEASE replace young woman's name in Anon. 4:19 pm and Anon 8:20 pm entries with "young woman".

Thank you.

I had a phone conversation about this yesterday and said that my feeling was that since the young woman's actions were made in public, any expectation of anonymity became moot. Please feel free to yell at me in email if you think this point of view is wrong.

January 15, 2011 5:18 AM

genkaku said...

Kobutsu and Adam do all the work.

David -- Except for the "Adam" part, I think you've got a point. Until you see me outside Sho Bo Ji passing out leaflets, I think I qualify as a back-bencher.

January 15, 2011 5:22 AM

David Scates said...

Oh, don't start with the dozo arigatou gaziamasu nonsense.

January 15, 2011 5:44 AM

Anonymous said...

“Genjo Marinello says he is willing to be a guide, albeit a blind one.”

Good, then hopefully he will guide Mr. Shimano to one of the two houses in Zurich where Mr. Shimano has set up shop. Or take Mr. Shimano to his own home in Seattle for treatment.

...

Council on Sex Offender Treatment
Treatment of Sex Offenders - Sex Offender Behaviors

Not all sex offenders exhibit all of the following characteristics, and the absence of a particular characteristic does not mean the individual is not a sex offender (English, 1996).

Secrecy and dishonesty is a major component of sex offending behavior. Sex crimes flourish in silence and deception.

Sex offenders typically have developed complicated and persistent psychological and social systems constructed to assist them in denying and minimizing the harm they inflict on others, and often they are very accomplished at presenting to others a façade designed to conceal the truth about themselves (English, 1996).

Cognitive distortions allow the sex offender to justify, rationalize, and minimize the impact of their deviant behavior (i.e. “I was drunk”, “We were in love”, “She came on to me”, “The child wanted it and I did not have the heart to say no”).

Sex offenders use thinking errors to engage in deviant sex. The following are some examples:

Mr. Good Guy-“I wear a mask or false front”. “I give the right answer”.

Poor me-“I am the victim of this unjust system”. “Everyone is out to get me”. Victim stance-“I am the one hurt”.

“I will convince others that I was more hurt than the victim”.

Power play-“It is my way or the highway”. “I will dominate and control others”.

Entitlement- “The world owes me”.

Selfish-“I do not care for others”. “I want what I want when I want it”.

Blaming- “I blame others so I can avoid responsibility for my actions”.

Minimizing- “I only fondled the child”. “It wasn’t intrinsically harmful”.

Hop Over-“I do not answer questions when I know the answer is unpleasant”.

Secretiveness-“I use secrecy to control others and continue being deviant”

These three thinking errors, in combination, create the criminal triad.

Sex offenders are highly manipulative and will triangulate/split those around them. The skills used to manipulate victims are employed to manipulate family members, friends, co-workers, supervision officers, treatment providers, and case managers.

Grooming activities are not solely for potential victims. Offenders will groom parents to obtain access to children. Grooming is well-organized and can be short or long term.

The longer a sex offender knows an individual the better they are at “zeroing in” their grooming (“I can read people like a book. I know what others need and I am available to help out”.)

The longer a sex offender is on supervision the higher the probability staff will lose their objectivity.

Sex offenders are generally personable and seek to “befriend” those around them (“My smile is my entrée”. “I ‘m like a salesman but I’m never off work”.)

Sex offenders will continually test boundaries (personal/professional space).

Sex offenders exploit relationships and social norms to test boundaries.

Sex offenders seek professions that allow them access to victims.

http://www.dshs.state.tx.us/csot/csot_tbehaviors.shtm

January 15, 2011 7:15 AM

Olivia said...

Genkaku,

There are many reasons why not to use her name. Please don't. She did not announce it to you or to us and her speaking up in the dining hall was courageous enough. Look at how Genjo used it and discussed her as the perpetrator. I'm relieved that her named wasn't used then when so much energy was focused on her. Why do it now.

She's a direct victim. Using her name directly without permission adds insult to injury and places her in a possibly more dangerous situation. Dangerous here doesn't have to mean physical harm.

"I am posting it as a reminder that the past is or can be very much the present and further that the 'scandals' that have occurred involved very real and particular people and that those people suffered in ways that are contrary to Zen Buddhist teaching."

So, Genkaku, please believe it and consider removing her name.

January 15, 2011 8:18 AM

genkaku said...

Olivia -- Against my better judgment, I have done as you requested. I don't have the know-how to edit posts in their original positions, so I repeat the deleted text here, substituting "young woman" for the name used.

4:19 p.m.

Anon 1:04 pm,

“Shoteki Chris Phelan is now becoming a self-appointed guru. Giving Dharma Talk here and there, and who knows years from now he will distribute rakushu. Spiritual Business is good business after retirement.”

He must have been thinking last summer that he had no time to waste before getting his creds from his guru. During the July-Aug samu sesshin at DBZ – the one that should have been cancelled outright, falling as it did immediately following the bombshell of (young woman's) confession – High Priest Shoteki was doing dokusan with Shimano, instead of enforcing, as a board member, Shimano's word to the Board that he would do no dokusan or teisho during that sesshin.

8:20 p.m.

“Shoteki Chris Phelan is now becoming a self-appointed guru. Giving Dharma Talk here and there, and who knows years from now he will distribute rakushu. Spiritual Business is good business after retirement.”

"He must have been thinking last summer that he had no time to waste before getting his creds from his guru. During the July-Aug samu sesshin at DBZ – the one that should have been cancelled outright, falling as it did immediately following the bombshell of (young woman's) confession – High Priest Shoteki was doing dokusan with Shimano, instead of enforcing, as a board member, Shimano's word to the Board that he would do no dokusan or teisho during that sesshin."

Zen Studies Society and Dai Botsatsu Zendo =

CORRUPT SPIRITUALLY BANKRUPT ORGANIZATIONS

STAY AWAY

January 15, 2011 8:34 AM

genkaku said...

ATTENTION EVERYBODY ...

ATTENTION EVERYBODY ... ATTENTION EVERYBODY ...

and this probably means YOU.

It has been politely suggested in the past that every person posting here pick a nickname or use a real name so that others can distinguish who is posting. There are so many "anonymous" posters, that it's hard to keep track of what voice is expressing multiple posted sentiments.

Now, instead of asking politely, I think I will be impolite:

AFTER MONDAY (which strikes me as enough forewarning) I WILL DELETE ALL POSTS THAT APPEAR UNDER THE NAME "anonymous." It's simply not that hard to sign on as "gummy bear" or "more virtuous than God" or whatever moniker you choose. And if you wish to remain in the shadows, just pick a new name with each sign in.

This thread has some ludicrous aspects that cannot be avoided. But signing in as "anonymous" does not need to be one of them. It is kinder to others to identify yourself ... if only with a chosen name other than your own.

So, please DO IT.

After Monday, I do not plan to explain this further.
January 15, 2011 9:05 AM

Anonymous said...

OK, no more anonymous. So everybody sign at the bottom of the post "X". Then you'll have to delete all those messages signed "X", then everybody start signing there posts with "Y", then all those will have to be deleted. Then everybody start signing there posts with "Sam" or "Genkaku" then you'll have delete all those messages too. :)))) Just playing around.....I am sure everyone understands the confusion it creates with 49/50ths of posts being anonymous.

January 15, 2011 9:42 AM

X said...

Like this?

January 15, 2011 9:45 AM

Genkaku said...

Ok, good point....I've changed my mind....anonymous will Ok, just a silly censorship thought. Ha!

January 15, 2011 9:46 AM

artist formerly known as anonymous said...

Genkaku--are you sure? Make up your mind!

January 15, 2011 9:51 AM

Timothy Leary said...

"Secrecy is the original sin. The fig leaf in the Garden of Eden. The basic crime against love. The issue is fundamental. What a blessing that Watergate has been uncovered to teach us the primary lesson. The purpose of life is to receive, synthesize and transmit energy. Communication-fusion is the goal of life. Any star can tell you that.

Communication is love. Secrecy, withholding the signal, hoarding, hiding, covering up the light is motivated by shame and fear, symptoms of the inability to love. Secrecy means that you think love is shameful and bad. Or that your nakedness is ugly. Or that you hide unloving, hostile feelings. Seeds of paranoia and distrust."

January 15, 2011 9:59 AM

Not Jushin said...

It would be nice to have this thread moved to a proper forum. This would allow proper responses to others, and searches, etc.

I'm too lazy to be a moderator though. Anyone wish to be a moderator? I'll set it up for you...

It could be the People's Zen Forum, where membership is the mathematical complement of ZFI. Hah!

January 15, 2011 9:59 AM

Anonymous said...

"I've got exactly three volunteers, including myself, to

You are just whining.

January 15, 2011 10:02 AM

Poo-Bah said...

This new rule should be retroactive as well. Let's all go through the last 3783 posts and identify ourselves differently.

January 15, 2011 10:03 AM

Anonymous said...

" ... outside Sho Bo Ji passing out leaflets"

This is what Davis calls "real work"?

LOL

January 15, 2011 10:06 AM

Auntie Warmonger said...

Oops!, big mistake. The wheel of dependent origination elucidates the dangers of "name and form". I mean a can of worms as big as Andy Warhol's Cambell soup can has been opened.

January 15, 2011 10:07 AM

still not Jushin said...

(I meant ZFI moderators)

January 15, 2011 10:08 AM

spelling bee said...

Campbell you idiot!

January 15, 2011 10:09 AM

not anonymous said...

Making it personal is somehow better than what was going on before?

January 15, 2011 10:12 AM

giuseppe said...

The ZFI moderators can kiss my hairy guappo ass hole.

January 15, 2011 10:26 AM

Eido Shimano said...

Sit down, shut up, keep still...

January 15, 2011 10:41 AM

genkaku said...

OK -- I concede the point that the no-more-'anonymous' request can be gotten around in any number of ways.

But if there are any adults posting here, I hope you will understand the spirit, pick a name, and show some consideration to others.

The juveniles can go ahead and sit in the back of the classroom shooting spitballs and snickering.

January 15, 2011 10:44 AM

Who am I? said...

Somebody used Eido Shimano's name earlier on this blog and was reprimanded for doing so.

January 15, 2011 10:44 AM

BORN TO SUFFER said...

What!? no volunteers for moderators!? I'm going to go make the forum anyway. I'll seed it with spicy stories and compromising photos of your favorite monks and nuns.

-J

January 15, 2011 10:47 AM

UB said...

I am quite sure that after we get used to having an "identity" things on this thread will continue to progress. This whole issue with DBZ has gone world wide, and continuing a dialog about the potential damage that can be inflicted on students is extremely valuable. Thanks genkaku for the space and tolerance you have ,as this is your blog, i for one appreciate your sensitivity to let people speak their own mind.

January 15, 2011 11:12 AM

Jushin said...

I appreciate it too. I'm sorry for joking around.

My idea of a proper forum could be interpreted wrong. I meant the discussion could be moved to a board (software) of the type that ZFI uses. members have to pick a username (though they could still hide their identity) to post. One could respond directly to posts, and to other comments. The software makes it easier to track discussions. New subjects could spawn their own, contained discussions...

I actually think there's a need for this, given the sort of ideological hammerlock Nonin, et al hold on ZFI.

Why? Because these are important issues, and I get the feeling people today might be more open to different models of Zen -- ones that would preclude such dangerous patterns as we've seen in the past.

And, I don't have any compromising pictures. I was shamefully trying to drum up interest.

January 15, 2011 11:41 AM

Neo said...

The thing is, the veritable structure of "board software" is that it fosters elitism which leads to authoritarianism... it's inherent in the "culture" of the system.

January 15, 2011 11:50 AM

Anonymous said...

FEAR is the original sin.

January 15, 2011 12:00 PM

Anonymous said...

NumbNotNow says,

At one point back in this thread I was using three consistently voiced nicknames to speak.

No, make that four.

January 15, 2011 12:11 PM

Linda said...

O.K. Genkaku, I'm ready.

Jushin, I like the idea of "The People's Zen Forum".

I would help moderate. (Would this not be such a forum right here were we each to stick with one "name"?)

On the other hand...

I was really enjoying the "richness" of expression that was coming out of that long string of almost nothing but anonymous posts. It has been extremely cathartic AND informative here.

It is so non-stuffy. Do we get stuffier when we are attached to a "persona"?

Can we do both?

January 15, 2011 12:46 PM

Anonymous said...

Thanks Genkaku, you've been a very good sport in hosting this thread on your blog.

I'll think up a name and start using it.

January 15, 2011 1:04 PM

Bob said...

For there to be 3801 posts of this thread it has been successfully self-moderated, with just a few exceptions (and they seemed quite democratic also). Amazing in and of itself.

This subject is important to all who post here no matter what we call ourselves. The giving of a name will help responding to posts much easier at least.

January 15, 2011 1:06 PM

Curley said...

Check out the Japanese bloggage on Shimano:

<http://translate.google.com/translate?hl=en&sl=ja&u=http://processkamakiri.blog109.fc2.com/blog-entry-1224.html&ei=99cxTafwAojegQek->

9WOCw&sa=X&oi=translate&ct=result&resnum=5&ved=0CEsQ7gEwBDgU&prev=/se
 arch%3Fq%3Dshimanoarchive.com%26start%3D20%26hl%3Den%26lr%3Dlang_ja%25
 7Clang_en%26safe%3Doff%26client%3Dsafari%26sa%3DN%26tbo%3D1%26rls%3De
 n%26tbs%3Dlr:lang_1ja%257Clang_1en%26prmd%3Divns
 January 15, 2011 1:20 PM

Do Not Look Upon Me With Your Naked Eye said...

"The thing is, the veritable structure of "board software" is that it fosters elitism which leads to authoritarianism... it's inherent in the "culture" of the system."

I think you are right. Moderators have the power to ban, censor, etc.

But genkaku has already shown he'd be a fair moderator. He's a fair one here, after all...

-J

January 15, 2011 1:24 PM

Christopher said...

"I like the idea of The People's Zen Forum".

I'm undecided. Right now I hate even the word "Zen": it's like putting a label on nothing. Though on the one hand I do think that this Shimano scandal is a great opportunity to re-evaluate Zen in the West as a whole, now that I've quit ZFI I had kind of been looking forward to getting off the internet altogether once (if?) this Eido scandal finally gets properly resolved.

But how about this instead: one day in the not-so-distant future, DBZ will finally stand empty and fresh for a new unburdened start. Then all of us here, and anyone else who is interested, can come together for a truly conciliatory, open-hearted, no-bullshit sesshin of just sitting. In other words, just do it.

January 15, 2011 1:25 PM

Anonymous said...

THANK YOU, THANK YOU, Olivia 8:18 a.m.

THANK YOU, Genkaku 8:34 a.m.

Deeply apologetic and VERY GRATEFUL,
 Anon Jan14, 4:19 pm = Anon Jan14, 10:36 pm
 January 15, 2011 2:01 PM

Anonymous said...

"One day in the not-so-distant future, DBZ will finally stand empty and fresh for a new unburdened start. Then all of us here, and anyone else who is interested, can come together for a truly conciliatory, open-hearted, no-bullshit sesshin of just sitting. In other words, just do it."

Wonderful thought, Christopher. Devoutly to be wished.
January 15, 2011 2:11 PM

VOICE FROM THE DARK SIDE OF THE MOON said...

"I'm undecided. Right now I hate even the word "Zen": it's like putting a label on nothing."
"

Well, "Zen" just means sitting meditation. That's what we all do here, I assume. The problem is everything that has been built up around this word.

Somehow, over the centuries, it has changed from people just helping one another sit to Hierarchical, totalitarian power structures, headed by a powerful elite. These structures have bred and fostered the abuses such as those we find at ZSS. ZFI is part of that structure.

There is a grave danger in the "emperor of enlightenment" myth.

If 1) the idea of "enlightenment" is used to present a difficult obstacle to students and 2) this obstacle is within the practice to create an overarching ideology (and its embodiment in a person or people) of such perceived importance that it transcends all morals -- or even feelings

Then 3) the results will be damaging and dangerous for many.

That's really what has happened in ZSS. It's happened throughout the bloody history of Rinzaï Zen.

What appears at first to be a rational approach to sitting (sitting with "what is this"?) becomes a means of enforcing hierarchy, order, and rule.

This is very, very dangerous, as we've seen...

It is based on very deep, but very basic deceptions. Most everything Nonin and Ms. Chayat says bolsters this "emperor of enlightenment" myth.

"Real insight" doesn't appear like this. I wish people would just look at the life of the Buddha -- or Rinzaï -- or Bodhidharman -- to see how they felt about the power structures of their time. From the beginning, they wanted no part of them -- or actively opposed them. That's why they became what they were.

It's an easy thing for people to come together and sit. It's a good thing. It would just be nice to have a discussion that aims to dispell the smokescreens -- one that may lead to structures and guidelines that could ensure something like ZSS doesn't happen again. .

People like Shimano, etc. are already blasting the myth.... But if people could be spared the pain....

-J

January 15, 2011 2:17 PM

Anonymous said...

ZSS has DECIDED, as end of discussion, ES will be comfortably and respectfully retired. The outline of this solution is quite visible now.

There well could be more effort in attempting an effective reconciliation but, it will NOT NOT NOT include anything to do with or about the status of Eido Shimano.

Write Genjo and ask him yourself about this.

chaos

January 15, 2011 2:40 PM

David Scates said...

J. --

God's own truth, I have yet to see any claimed "enlightenment" that I wouldn't scrape off the sole of my shoe. Here's my rules on Enlightenment:

1. The Buddha was Enlightened. This is all you need to know about Enlightenment.
2. Nobody, but nobody, but the unenlightened talk about enlightenment. The more they say about it, the less they know about it.
3. If you're talking about it, just what the hell are you talking about? Put up, or shut up.
4. The hot hopping hell with it. I wouldn't cross a dirt road to pick up any more "enlightenment" than is in my ass crack right now.

I could go on. It's the result of listening to about 45 years of idiots babbling about it.

January 15, 2011 2:55 PM

Linda said...

"ZSS has DECIDED, as end of discussion, ES will be comfortably and respectfully retired. The outline of this solution is quite visible now.

There well could be more effort in attempting an effective reconciliation but, it will NOT NOT NOT include anything to do with or about the status of Eido Shimano."

To do otherwise would be equal to an admission of their own responsibility, a no-no for trustees of a corporation.

Lessons learned? Don't mix up practice with "membership" in a corporation? Don't have a teacher who is also a trustee of that corporation? Stuff like that.

January 15, 2011 5:01 PM

Davis Scates said...

To Anon. 2:02:

That's not whining, you idiot, that's sollicitaton. kegetsu@hotmail.com

To Anon. 10:06:

That was Adam, not me. And as a former garbageman, lumberjack, and cement worker, and present roofer, painter, and framer, I'll be glad to compare my experience of "real" work with anybody.

January 15, 2011 5:08 PM

genkaku said...

To Anon. 10:06:

That was Adam, not me. And as a former garbageman, lumberjack, and cement worker, and present roofer, painter, and framer, I'll be glad to compare my experience of "real" work with anybody.

Yeah, right. But did you ever pack Popsicles, you wuss? :)

January 15, 2011 5:16 PM

David Scates said...

Did 2 1/2 hours of factory production work, once. Walked out at noon, never even went back for my pay. Luckily never hungry enough to consider it again.

January 15, 2011 5:29 PM

Jen said...

"ZSS has DECIDED, as end of discussion, ES will be comfortably and respectfully retired. The outline of this solution is quite visible now."

Certainly Genjo and Chayat appear dedicated to preserving Shimano's reverence. The reasons for this:

- 1)To preserve their credentials
- 2)To preserve their invested training experience which are many years under Shimano. That would be that many years lost of "authentic" training.

- 3)To preserve a "loving" relationship with Shimano
- 4)To preserves their own honorable reputation
- 5)To defend years of collusion

Yes Linda to do otherwise would be a very significant admission.
January 15, 2011 5:45 PM

Jen said...

Christopher, I don't live close enough to join the info vigil. You would have one more volunteer if I did.

January 15, 2011 5:47 PM

Jen said...

Whups. Above note is for David.

January 15, 2011 5:49 PM

David Scates said...

So, Jen, got any friends in the NYC area?

January 15, 2011 7:17 PM

Decidedly NOT Nonin said...

Why don't you guys get it out on Twitter and Facebook?

January 15, 2011 7:31 PM

David Scates said...

I don't twit, and I've been putting some stuff around FB, but it's a limited venue for this. Feel free to paste anything in anywhere you don't see it where it might do some good. Here's the mailer I've been sending around:

Dear Dharma Brothers and Sisters,

My name is David Scates. I am the person standing to the right in the picture of the protest group in front of New York Zendo Shobo-ji taken on December 8, and posted on the Buddhist Channel last week. I am organizing an "info-vigil" at Shobo-ji to warn prospective new students of the continued presence of Eido Tai Shimano in the Zen Studies Society and Dai Bosatsu environment.

Further information about the immoral and unacceptable activities of Eido Tai Shimano is available at www.shimanoarchive.com. The man has been violating the Precepts by assaulting his female students and lying about his actions for the last forty years. This is a situation which the American Zen Sangha must condemn and address by action.

Please contact me by email at kegetsu@hotmail.com, or phone at 207-667-0896, in order to contribute to ending this unconscionable situation. Inaction is approval.

To do all that is good,
 To avoid all that is evil,
 And to cleanse one's heart.
 This is the teaching of all the Buddhas.

sincerely,
 David Scates
 January 15, 2011 7:59 PM

Anonymous said...

Why does not David Scates begin to do this out of the public eye?

What war is fought or open ground, David?
 January 15, 2011 8:01 PM

Martin Luther said...

There... now go and nail it to the Shoboji door.
 January 15, 2011 8:02 PM

Anonymous said...

"Everyone is so stuck on just the sexual misconduct, what about the psychological abuse that has destroyed countless students over the years? Should we chalk that up as Eido freeing us from our pride and egotism? How about those who broke and were removed because they were crazy?"

Please point out where incidents are documented the archive. Also, can some provide more documentation?
 January 15, 2011 8:16 PM

David Scates said...

What do you mean by "out of the public eye"? More of the evasive denial that kept this serial rapist in business for the last forty years? Or are you saying something I just don't get?

What wars are fought on open ground? In the end, every single one of them. Before that, they're just skirmishes.
 January 15, 2011 8:24 PM

David Scates said...

Oh, right: it's part of my plan to become famous and able to sell autographs on eBay

January 15, 2011 8:30 PM

genkaku said...

Anonymous 8:16 -- In case you or any other "anonymous" missed it, here is a post from earlier today. I will repeat it once more tomorrow and that will be the end of it.

ATTENTION EVERYBODY ...

ATTENTION EVERYBODY ... ATTENTION EVERYBODY ...
and this probably means YOU.

It has been politely suggested in the past that every person posting here pick a nickname or use a real name so that others can distinguish who is posting. There are so many "anonymous" posters, that it's hard to keep track of what voice is expressing multiple posted sentiments.

Now, instead of asking politely, I think I will be impolite:

AFTER MONDAY (which strikes me as enough forewarning) I WILL DELETE ALL POSTS THAT APPEAR UNDER THE NAME "anonymous." It's simply not that hard to sign on as "gummy bear" or "more virtuous than God" or whatever moniker you choose. And if you wish to remain in the shadows, just pick a new name with each sign in.

This thread has some ludicrous aspects that cannot be avoided. But signing in as "anonymous" does not need to be one of them. It is kinder to others to identify yourself ... if only with a chosen name other than your own.

So, please DO IT.

After Monday, I do not plan to explain this further.
January 15, 2011 8:38 PM

genkaku said...

Christopher::: just posted this. I received an email version, but do not see it here. What follows was copied from the email:

Hi all. I just posted this over at ZFI, but the letter was removed.

~~~~~

Respectfully, Genjo sensei, the disconnect between what Eido Roshi said and did is so stark don't you ever wonder if it was all a con game? He pushed and prodded everyone to

face their true nature and fulfill the Great Vow, but did he have any sense at all of what that really means? He seemed to have zip insight into his human nature and yet we are to trust that he had wisdom and clarity about our true nature? Perhaps he did but the evidence seems to point to a con artist, an illusionist, master manipulator who was allowed to continue the sham, play-act the role of Zen Roshi, for decades.

And that's the most incredible thing, that somehow the Institution of Zen (with all its rituals, roles and mythology) was protected (by the Institution of Zen) for so long, while so much damage was done to so many, decade after decade after decade.

You talked about this yourself, in your dharma talk, what it means for such a violation of trust in a therapeutic or spiritual relationship. Women being seduced and manipulated over and over again while in dokusan, or during retreats.

I respect your insight, I really do, but (please forgive me for being so bold here) it sounds like you're still in a bit of denial. Emotional denial. I could be wrong and apologize if that is so. But have you felt powerful rage yet about this, deep rage, sadness, confusion and anger about the way women were conned, how you were betrayed, everyone was fooled and betrayed?

Not that you should [i]hold on to that rage[/i] but if you haven't experienced it, expressed it and untangled that feeling then there's no way you can fully understand the "knot" (to use your words) that so many others who experienced Eido Shimano's instruction and manipulation still carry inside them. And not understanding that "knot" there's no way to assist with its successful untying, no way to distinguish between what he taught that was truth and what was a lie, a con game meant to keep you all in a hypnotic state, a trance, a narcotic like feeling of euphoria designed to assist and facilitate further abuse and manipulation.

Once again, I apologize if you have already done this or I misunderstood. You seem very wise and insightful, but I'm surprised you haven't gone further and thrown your inka into the toilet. Find another teacher to work with for awhile, who will recognize you as their dharma student, help to fill in the gaps in your training and remove this idea from your mind and anyone else's mind...

[i]"Transmitted Dharma Heir of Eido Shimano Roshi."[/i]

If you were to do this i think you'd see the situation differently. The words you speak will come from a different place, a deeper place of understanding. You could be very very helpful, especially to your sisters and brothers who also spent years under the (mis)direction of Eido Shimano. Also to your fellow teachers, some of whom don't seem yet to fully grasp the depth of suffering that was caused here, and how the Institution of Zen enabled it, allowed it to continue for so long. How the silence (up until recently) has been for many people quite deafening.

Inka in the toilet. If it's wood maybe burn it. Some kinda ritual, a Zen exorcism of sorts, acknowledging the pain, trauma and rage so many people have experienced, seems to be what's missing here.

Healing can happen, the body and mind have natural ways of healing themselves, but you don't want to sew up a wound until the internal bleeding has stopped, the operation has been successfully completed, the knots untied, the tumor fully removed.

In that sense, yes, "Not Yet" does apply.

Christopher::

January 15, 2011 9:48 PM

**Moe said...**

Hmm... he's a ZFI "Founding Member" is there perhaps some "sturm und drang" in the realm of the unconditioned.

January 15, 2011 9:56 PM

**Jimmy Durante said...**

Inka inna toilet? Inka dinka doo-doo?

January 15, 2011 10:05 PM

**Christopher::: said...**

Sturm und Drang?

January 16, 2011 12:18 AM

**Anonymous said...**

Can you shut up, David?

You talk too much.

January 16, 2011 12:19 AM

**Mark Sanchez, QB, NY Jets said...**

"I could go on. It's the result of listening to about 45 years of idiots babbling about it. "

Actually, David, that's what I was saying, if you'd read my post... People's belief in their "master's" enlightenment has sometimes been used as a means of control. It's dangerous, and takes away from their own exploration.

-Jushin

January 16, 2011 1:20 AM

**Tom Brady Meet Jets' D said...**

So no more Anonymous is back on?

Thanks Linda, but there appears to be little interest in the forum. My aim for it was to have people consider ways to sit and live together minus some of the dangerous (and useless) forms that came over with the traditions. They have been proven dangerous -- again and again -- at nearly every US monastery.

There seemed to be people posting on this subject on this board, for lack of a better place. I just thought I'd create a place.

Not enough interest, I guess.

-J

January 16, 2011 2:03 AM

**Christopher said...**

"He pushed and prodded everyone to face their true nature and fulfill the Great Vow, but did he have any sense at all of what that really means?"

Congratulations, chris:::, you're slowly starting to live up to your name! :)

By the way, since genkaku wants everyone to start using identities on this blog, and there's also more and more double posting between ZFI and here, let me point out that there's a fellow on ZFI with the username "Christopher:::" (with three colons) who is not me. I daresay that for a long time it was fairly easy to tell the difference from the content of the posts alone, but perhaps not always. No big deal (we're all in this together), just FYI.

January 16, 2011 3:19 AM

**Larry said...**

What reason was given in ZFI for the removal of Christopher:::'s post?

I found it insightful and it raised some very pertinent questions. Christopher::: you might consider sending it to Kobutsu in an email for inclusion in the archive. It is an important document that deserves note. The fact that it was deemed "inappropriate" by ZFI moderators is illustrative of the level "institutional" Zen advocates will stoop to in order to suppress dissent.

January 16, 2011 6:44 AM

**David Scates said...**

Jushin --

I did read your post. I was agreeing with you. I thought your comments were excellent, maybe the best characterization of the issue that way that I've seen. I was responding more to the blindness that an individual obsession with "enlightenment" can cause. And I think the People's Zen Forum is an excellent idea, also. We could have more focused threads, that way, instead of the rambling center of attention we have here. (Which has its own charm, but no reason we couldn't have both.)

January 16, 2011 7:05 AM

**Christopher::: (ZFI) said...**

Hi all,

I'm glad the post was removed. I had saved it and so next tried to post it here, but it didnt go thru. Later genkaku somehow retrieved it.

I then sent it to Genjo directly via PM over at ZFI. He has responded and we are talking now that way, privately.

He responded in a way that he might not have if we had been on the board, and definitely I replied to his response *\*very\** differently. I think there is something to be said for sometimes having communications behind the scenes.

So as for the "why" of why the post was removed, who really knows? It may have just been meant to happen that way. I don't blame the mods.

January 16, 2011 7:27 AM

**Matthew said...**

"Meant to happen"?

Hey, somebody did it... it was the result of one or more individual's direct actions, not some deus ex machina of fate.

January 16, 2011 7:33 AM

**Christopher::: (ZFI) said...**

LOL, Yes... well, this is in part what makes it so easy to tell the difference between my posts and Christopher's.

January 16, 2011 7:38 AM

**Christopher::: (ZFI) said...**

Bottom line- I think Genjo is very much onto something with his ideas about "knots" and when I responded to him privately I shared some of mine, heavy personal knots that I don't talk about in public forums, but that relate to the Shimano disaster.

If I hadn't started to talk with him privately I would have missed this opportunity. Fate or someone else's "fault" I'm glad that the post was removed and that I sent him the PM.

In terms of the larger issues I raised the most important thing is that he heard me, thought about what I said and responded. The next most important thing is that changes happen, action is taken, and eventually healing occurs for all of us, that we all help one another to untie these knots.

Hopefully the tide is turning that way. And as simplistic as it sounds I think healing begins when we really start to listen to one another.

January 16, 2011 7:50 AM

**David Scates said...**

Second that emotion.

January 16, 2011 7:52 AM

**Mark said...**

Genjo needs to speak honestly to people rather than this public/private face business.....

January 16, 2011 8:07 AM

**Christopher said...**

Interestingly enough, a while back Genjo offered to answer a post of mine on ZFI as well, but only in private. I responded saying no problem, though (a) our opinions would very likely differ, given my letter to the Board, and (b) I wasn't sure why anything he had to say should be confidential.

He never responded.

January 16, 2011 8:33 AM

**genkaku said...**

I wasn't sure why anything he had to say should be confidential.

---

This is something I have trouble with as well -- understanding why the confusions and sorrows and understandings 'need' to be resolved behind closed doors, in private, and confidentially. Wouldn't a freely available discussion of honest concerns benefit everyone?

"I have been discussing this with him/her/them privately" ... what's that about? I just have a very hard time understanding how this is NOT a sweetly-confected ego trip. And when it comes to spiritual endeavor (or perhaps anything else), ego-tripping hardly seems to improve a scene that is already hip-deep in ego-tripping.

I hear the whines ... "we have to preserve this" or "we have to protect that" and there is some grand importance imputed to what needs to be protected or preserved. But my difficulty lies in understanding how or why what is elevated as important is better served behind closed doors ... except, of course, if it's not much more than an ego trip.  
January 16, 2011 8:45 AM

**Christopher::: (ZFI) said...**

That said, this is a very important point that I will think about a bit more and try to keep in mind...

Thanks Adam.

=====

""I have been discussing this with him/her/them privately" ... what's that about? I just have a very hard time understanding how this is NOT a sweetly-confected ego trip. And when it comes to spiritual endeavor (or perhaps anything else), ego-tripping hardly seems to improve a scene that is already hip-deep in ego-tripping!  
January 16, 2011 9:14 AM

**David Scates said...**

I'm not so sure. Some deeply personal things are very difficult to explore in a public venue. But I would agree that anything directly concerning public action should be discussed in public. I think Genjo is in a tough spot, trying to sort out his relationship with Eido for himself while half the Zen Buddhists in America are peering through his windows with obvious foregone conclusions about what he should do. He may wind up on the side of the angels yet, but more likely not if we condemn him for what he hasn't done yet.  
January 16, 2011 9:21 AM

**genkaku said...**

Christopher::: -- I'm not sure why, but once more I received notice of a post you made here and yet when I came to this site, it wasn't there. I really don't know what that's about, but here is the post as I received it in email:

---

Christopher::: (ZFI) has left a new comment on your post "Eido Tai Shimano":

Well, there wasn't much Genjo said (if anything) privately that he couldn't share publicly (or hasn't) and if not, hopefully will. On the other hand, I was quite surprised with what I shared with him, things I have not shared publicly and don't intend to but that hopefully

can help him understand why I care so much about this issue, which from a certain perspective is none of my f---king business.

Right now things are unfolding Ken Starr style, with everyone's words and accusations leaked out into the open. Definitely this is what was needed given the secrecy all these years (so a big thank you to Kobustu, Genkaku and R. Aitkin) but as we move forward a certain amount of privacy needs to be protected as well, no?

Even here on your blog there were calls to remove a woman's name recently.

I don't think a policy all one way or the other would be helpful. Too much secrecy is what helped to create this mess, what enabled this dysfunction to continue for 50 years.

But I don't think a leap in the opposite direction, expecting 100% transparency when it comes to people's personal experiences and suffering, is going to correct the matter.

Something in between, where people can speak and will be heard, but also allowing for confidentiality seems optimal, imo.

January 16, 2011 9:24 AM

**genkaku said...**

David -- I meant no condemnation of any particular person. I had hoped to point out the very human tendency. OK -- we all have very secret places, places we might wish not to divulge to ourselves, much less others. So, as I see it, first we admit them to ourselves and later, when we gather a bit of strength, we admit them to others.

But I also think there is a tendency to enlarge the corral in which deep secrets are kept ... at first it's just stuff that may be too painful or confusing. But later it becomes a habit to keep things secret because, well, there's less hassle that way. Wider and wider and wider the corral becomes until pretty soon the meaning of "noble silence" is utterly lost and we keep things secret because we look better or feel better or people will think better of us or, trickiest of all, I will think better of myself. And the worst part is that all of this becomes like a pair of handcuffs, diminishing our mobility and obscuring our naked truth.

My take is that everyone would like to go naked and can't quite figure out (since they already are naked beneath all those clothes) how come things feel dull and uncertain and peace-less.

Just noodling. I'll shut up now.

January 16, 2011 9:38 AM

**Christopher::: (ZFI) said...**

Thanks genkaku. Yeah that disappeared suddenly when i made the follow up post (acknowledging your wise words about ego tripping).

Everyone's ego tripping, unfortunately. It's a good day when we can catch ourselves doing it.

January 16, 2011 9:40 AM

**Architect said...**

Christopher:::"s post on ZFI was archived (but not indexed):

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110116\\_Chris\\_ZFI.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110116_Chris_ZFI.pdf)

January 16, 2011 11:27 AM

**Architect said...**

A third letter from Zogen:

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110116\\_Zogen\\_ZSS.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110116_Zogen_ZSS.pdf)

January 16, 2011 11:37 AM

**genkaku said...**

Zogen's letter:

January 16, 2010

An open letter to The Directors of Zen Studies Society.

From : Zogen

Dear Directors of The Zen Studies Society,

There has been a noticeable increase in comments on still-secret deliberations of the Board of Directors of Zen Studies Society. Reported comments, from a concerned maha-Sangha, and a lack of constructive action or proposals, suggest that the Board continues to be "stuck" in its tragically ambivalent & timid position. Meanwhile, public comment & outcry continue to grow & spread. The "price" to ZSS reputation & impact on its future continue to mount. The Board, however, ignores this discrepancy, in a sense of urgency, & drifts further & further away from growing consensus among Teachers & practitioners. One can easily imagine the hurt & anger of those whose life & practice of Dharma had been affected by Eido Shimano Roshi's conduct & complacency of ZSS Board of Directors.

The following are some of the immediate risks facing the Board, and the former & current Abbot of ZSS:

1) Legal liabilities -

- Individual or group appeal, for relief & redress, to NYS Court system.

This will be a public filing (no minors were ever involved) & that will

extend the reach of this growing scandal. Because of jurisdictional requirements, Dai Bosatsu Zendo' neighbors in Sullivan County, NY will become part of the audience. Most likely, damages will be sought & may be levied on ZSS.

- A similar, in content, Complaint may be filed within NYC Court system.

This will result in the same consequences as above. ZSS resources are inadequate to confront even one, let alone two, legal challenges.

- Responders to these claims will be named in public documents & will include Eido Shimano Roshi & members of ZSS Board of Directors (past & present). Even an attempted filing will generate another wave of unfavorable publicity.

- A Complaint (non-criminal) may be filed with the Office of Secretary of State of the State of New York, Internal Revenue Service & Probate Court (all bequests to ZSS can be examined in the light of this Complaint). This Complaint will challenge the former Abbot & the Board on their failure to carry out their fiduciary responsibility to founders & former supporters.

- All such initiatives will bring about one, or another, form of injunction & will interfere with ZSS activities. In particular, Eido Shimano Roshi's "retirement package" will be blocked or revoked & will be examined by relevant authorities. These, quite likely & possible  
Unfiled Notes Page 1

be examined by relevant authorities. These, quite likely & possible consequences will further jeopardize (morally, legally & financially) Zen Studies Society & its future.

2) Other looming liabilities -

- Some of the Board members are ordained Teachers & Dharma heirs. Can we imagine that this scandal will leave their personal reputations & teaching authority intact? What will be the reaction of their students to their protracted inaction?

- Major Japanese newspapers & TV and cable networks have representative offices in NYC & Washington, DC. Many Japanese practitioners follow our Buddhist blogs & foreign Rinzai community is monitoring our torment & turmoil. Should we risk facing ostracism not only in the US but abroad too? Should we risk compromising these connections, which are quite tenuous to begin with (former Abbot controlled them entirely for his own benefit)?

- And, finally, what is the rate of "attrition", how many potential & former Sangha members have we lost already, because of this conduct of the Board of Directors of ZSS?

Please consider this "risk assessment" as a plea to a considered discussion & a determined action.

Gassho,

Zogen

January 16, 2011 11:53 AM

**Christopher said...**

"But later it becomes a habit to keep things secret because, well, there's less hassle that way."

I expect that if your zen teacher is Eido "Don't Let Anyone See You Come to My Room" Shimano, you have long since accepted the habit of keeping things secret even if they don't need to be.

I got the same impression from many of Nonin's posts on ZFI. He seems to love mentioning the members-only AZTA listserv, as if to underline that he is in fact a member of the club.

And speaking of Nonin, although I of course appreciate Zogen's efforts in writing to the Board, this most recent letter sounds a little too much like Nonin's for my taste, in that he seems to intimate that action is necessary because of the potential legal damage the ZSS may take. I personally prefer keeping the focus on the sheer outrageousness of Shimano's conduct itself, regardless of whether even one person outside knows or may do anything about it. If the Board only acts because it fears a lawsuit, that would really spell the end of the ZSS as a viable Buddhist group. But perhaps he's just being realistic.

January 16, 2011 12:12 PM

**genkaku said...**

Christopher -- Everyone's probably got his or her own point of focus, but the trouble with outrageousness as a focus is that it tends to become blurred or forgotten as time passes.

I was just now reading Lew Richmond's addition to James Ford's teacher-comment blog and thought it was a pretty good line: "Shakyamuni Buddha himself laid down the Vinaya, the standards of conduct for the Sangha, and in every sect and every school, those standards have been honored down to the present time throughout the Buddhist world. If we are true to our practice and to our lineage, we must rise to that standard, whatever the cost. Some would say that the secular courts are not the place to adjudicate spiritual matters. That is what the Catholic Church professed too. They were mistaken."

January 16, 2011 12:19 PM

**Luke said...**

This editorial- Mr Shimano, please stand down - The Buddhist Channel, Jan 3, 2011 delves into the vinaya:

<http://www.buddhistchannel.tv/index.php?id=70,9797,0,0,1,0>

January 16, 2011 12:59 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

Hello,

I light of the coming change to this blog I am claiming the name and identity of H. P. F. Zinn.

January 16, 2011 1:59 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

First question.

What are we going to do when Roko publishes the Eido Roku?

Undoubtedly she has already begun whether she realizes it or not. It will potentially be an interesting book regardless of one's opinion of the Eido. It might even male a fair amount of money. Without at least one book to counterbalance it , he wins, Shimano Zen wins.

You may not care.

I'm not entirely sure I care, but I have thought of it.....

January 16, 2011 2:04 PM

**Howard said...**

Not buy it. Or at least, not new. How about we focus more on the issues we have today, before we start solving the ones that might or might not come up tomorrow?

January 16, 2011 2:25 PM

**Christopher said...**

Don't get me wrong, genkaku. I would give my right arm to see Shimano have to actually explain himself in court, i.e. in front of normal people who don't give a shit about "true dharma eyes."

My point was more from an ethical perspective, i.e. how sad it is that a supposed Buddhist Master and his followers will apparently only listen to cold hard threats of financial loss due to litigation, and not simply admit that they might have been wrong, etc.

January 16, 2011 3:20 PM

**David Scates said...**

I'm inclined to think it's more sad that an entire religious community nationwide would stand by idly while knowing about this abuse and choosing not to become involved in ending it. Shimano is a sociopathic thug. What's our excuse?

January 16, 2011 3:49 PM

**vegetable chow fun said...**

"Shimano is a sociopathic thug. What's our excuse?"

Shimano puts the "path" in "sociopath"?

January 16, 2011 3:56 PM

**Dr. Kinsey said...**

Finally, some good news:

[http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2011/01/14/japanese-men-losing-sex-d\\_n\\_809271.html](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2011/01/14/japanese-men-losing-sex-d_n_809271.html)

Japanese Teens, Married Couples Losing Sex Drive:

January 16, 2011 4:01 PM

**John said...**

"What are we going to do when Roko publishes the Eido Roku?"

The Eido Roku has already been published, shimanoarchive.com -The Sayings and Doings of Eido Shimano.

January 16, 2011 4:36 PM

**Anonymous said...**

There are no Buddhas; if I meet one on the road of life, I have found a fraud. It is a delusion to believe that we are either Buddhas or bumpkins.

--Genjo

I never met Idi Amin, or Papa Doc, but mahn, I knew they wasn't Buddhas. I never met the Rev Shimano, but I know he ain't no Buddha.

Now, my Dad, who sent me to school and looked after me, probably not a Buddha, but he ain't no bumpkin, Genjo.

January 16, 2011 6:21 PM

**UB said...**

On ZFI just says "I dont think we should close all schools because there is unwholesome behavior in most of them. i dont think any one would advise that. i hope problems can be solved within the system. if not, lets change the system.

If a dentist is convicted of sexual abuse, will it stop you from going to the dentists in the future?

so, yes, i agree that questioning is absolutely necessary, only that in this case it should be focused on ES and the situation at hand, and not on the practices so much, imo."

I implore you to read..."Richard Baker and the Myth of the Zen Roshi"

by Stuart Lachs located at.....

<http://www.mandala.hr/5/lachs3.html>

January 16, 2011 6:29 PM

**Catriole said...**

It'll stop me from going to THAT dentist....

January 16, 2011 6:58 PM

**genkaku said...**

Last notice:

ATTENTION EVERYBODY ...

ATTENTION EVERYBODY ... ATTENTION EVERYBODY ...

and this probably means YOU.

It has been politely suggested in the past that every person posting here pick a nickname or use a real name so that others can distinguish who is posting. There are so many "anonymous" posters, that it's hard to keep track of what voice is expressing multiple posted sentiments.

Now, instead of asking politely, I think I will be impolite:

AFTER MONDAY (which strikes me as enough forewarning) I WILL DELETE ALL POSTS THAT APPEAR UNDER THE NAME "anonymous." It's simply not that hard to sign on as "gummy bear" or "more virtuous than God" or whatever moniker you choose. And if you wish to remain in the shadows, just pick a new name with each sign in.

This thread has some ludicrous aspects that cannot be avoided. But signing in as "anonymous" does not need to be one of them. It is kinder to others to identify yourself ... if only with a chosen name other than your own.

So, please DO IT.

After Monday, I do not plan to explain this further.

January 16, 2011 6:59 PM

**NonAnonymous said...**

Genjo said:

"There are no Buddhas; if I meet one on the road of life, I have found a fraud. It is a delusion to believe that we are either Buddhas or bumpkins. "

Here is an example of cheap talks. What happen if Genjo lived during Siddharta's era, would he say that. If Genjo lived in Rinzai era, would he say "There was no Rinzai ...". This is an example of parroting what the teacher said. Can we say "There is no Genjo, if we meet one on the street ... but wait could we knock his head without him reporting to the police?".

January 16, 2011 7:02 PM

**NonAnonymous said...**

"I dont think we should close all schools because there is unwholesome behavior in most of them. i dont think any one would advise that. i hope problems can be solved within the system. if not, lets change the system".

This is an example of fallacy in statistics that we accept it as common sense. We have to look problems case by case. Here are examples contrary to previous paragraph. What happen with medicine? If it was found few samples contained contamination, all products were withdrawn. So was defect in Toyota. So was E-Colli contamination in food products.

January 16, 2011 7:12 PM

**ZSSAlmostTransparant said...**

As ZSS member this is what I learned from inside. The board only slapped Shimano's hand in regard to December 1st letter, although board members were angry as hell. At most let Shimano and his wife have vacation for six months. Boards and Shimano are not afraid of and will not follow outside suggestion, because all threats (litigation, civil action, tax etc) are coming from paper tigers (this is their opinion).

An example is schism within Shobo-ji, Guru-ji Shoteki positions himself more or less like this (not verbatim) "even if all sangha members were gone, I would remain as the guardian of dharma at Shoboji ... that was entrusted to me".

January 16, 2011 7:30 PM

**Jen said...**

Boards and Shimano are not afraid of and will not follow outside suggestion, because all threats (litigation, civil action, tax etc) are coming from paper tigers (this is their opinion).

Oh Christopher, better get back to that private conversation with Genjo.  
January 16, 2011 9:35 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

"How about we focus more on the issues we have today, before we start solving the ones that might or might not come up tomorrow?"

Like what -- we are still waiting for lawsuits to be filed.

Like what -- getting Zen Teachers to speak up then criticize them for doing so? Whining about waiting too long, and following Genjo's template. Groaning about patriarchy and matriarchy and all other hierarchies like that hasn't been part of the scene since around 520 B. C. when good old Siddhartha began letting people call him by honorific titles the World Honored One, etc. Like that wasn't happening in India, China, Korea, or Japan. Good grief!

Like what -- picketing Sho Bo Ji for a couple of days? Ok so it might help a speck may be a bit more if the team can hit the introductory night visitors and not just the harried bleary eyed early morning commuters and the few new enthusiasts trying to get a sit in at the start of the day.

So this isn't merely a battle for the present. Sure some good work can be done by the non litigants but it pales by the work that needs to be done to assure than Shimano Zen does not become part of the history of American Zen except as a disgrace to be avoided.

IMO

- HPFZ

January 16, 2011 9:49 PM

**Jen said...**

And to "Christopher::: (ZFI)"

Just want to let you know, if you think Genjo is nice to talk to, Shimano is WAY better.

There is a reason the ZSS will not let go of Shimano. Judging by your reaction to Genjo, your right on it.

And do take careful note of the facts: Shimano this instant has access to all ZSS students physically present at both DBZ and Shobo-ji. Who is the current victim?  
January 16, 2011 10:00 PM

**David Scates said...**

Well, Howard, your comments are well-founded. But I'll leave Shimano happily in place before I'll sit here and try to discuss Roko's future literary oeuvres. Sounds like you don't care much for some of the discussion here, and yet think there are important issues at stake. I will simply assume you're not going to volunteer to picket. I mean, who gives a shit if more dumbass girls walk into DBZ? Certainly not anybody much on this blog. I've now got two volunteers, including myself, and one who never called as promised. So maybe I'll bite the bullet and pay for DirectTV and wait for lawyers to solve everything. It's the American way.  
January 16, 2011 10:13 PM

**Jen said...**

[http://www.snapnetwork.org/survivors\\_wisdom/Survivors\\_wisdom\\_1.htm](http://www.snapnetwork.org/survivors_wisdom/Survivors_wisdom_1.htm)

"None of us wants to sue the church for millions of dollars. But one thing we have learned over the years is that when we do file law suits the church becomes accountable. Unfortunately, without any legal obligation to promises made by the church to you, there is little chance that you will actually get what you bargain for. The church is not bound to do anything for you unless there is a legal contract or court order mandating that it happen...

I'D LIKE TO TELL YOU THAT YOU CAN TRUST WHAT THE CHURCH LEADERS TELL YOU BUT SO MANY SURVIVORS HAVE RECEIVED NOTHING BUT EMPTY PROMISES AFTER BEING ASSURED THAT CERTAIN THINGS WOULD OCCUR (OR NOT OCCUR)...

So I feel obligated to warn you that it is probably best not to trust any one in a church position."

My emphasis.

January 16, 2011 10:36 PM

**Olivia said...**

Christopher,

Here's my take on Zogen's 3rd letter. I've been following them and reading them carefully. His first letter was more comprehensive and very much about bringing back integrity to ZSS. He was suggesting steps the board could take to bring this about so ZSS could be the place it was intended to be....

"Nothing less will begin to restore our hope that ZSS might become, one day, what it was meant to become: a serene place of practice and learning, an oasis of Buddhist wisdom, an inspiring example of Right Living, of Precepts as a living reality."

I love that ending and have quoted it in several places.

Aside from having strong credentials (since they've been popular these days) he's a human rights activist who has worked in conflict resolution and with amnesty international. This means the man has dealt with things that might make Shimano look angelic.

His letters can be read as a whole piece. The last - 3rd letter - is bringing it down to the warning of legal actions to come since other suggestions haven't worked or are to date unresolved. Warnings from lack of action. I'm really grateful that he's out there and still willing to continue on track.

I think we could be taking advantage of his experience and asking him questions as well as you've been doing with Genjo. It might help us focus on a more united effort. I liked your letter to Genjo but worry that it will only lead to more introspection and "insight" rather than strong clear actions.

Although I don't want to create a distraction with this, it did make me remember again about Nansen's cat. The "true word" may have been an action. Word is right action anyway if it's true. There's no division/obstacle - straight path. When Joshu came along and put one shoe on his head Nansen said the cat's life might have been spared if Joshu had been there.

ps - Genkaku - Thank You  
January 16, 2011 10:59 PM

**Anonymous said...**

This post has been removed by a blog administrator.  
January 16, 2011 11:05 PM

**Olivia said...**

Someone posted an idea of mailing the NY Times article to all the people who live in the building where Shimano lives and where to go if they have had problems from him.

What happened to that? (I didn't write it)

January 16, 2011 11:06 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

David said

"I will simply assume you're not going to volunteer to picket. I mean, who gives a shit if more dumbass girls walk into DBZ?"

No, I do not plan to picket. It's not that I don't care, I am trying to come up with something from a much bigger picture. I know you have acted admirably. From the last picket I think you wrote you spent more time traveling than picketing. You came from several hours north of NYC walked all the way across town and did your info picket: "Shimano Unfair to Sentient Beings". That was good. But what of the people who showed up the next day and every day since December 8th? What of the people who go directly to DBZ or come though Syracuse, etc.? Info pickets like the one you did and suggest again are just extremely limited. For example what of the retreat attendees I ran into the other day. Her and her pal are on a modern day spiritual quest going from meditation center to meditation center for a day, a week, or even a couple of months. As far as I could tell they didn't talk much before coming and do not ask anything at all about the next centers they are going to next one on the West Coast. In truth, no matter what anyone does might reach people like them.

Also,there's personal affinity to deal with: I personally do not pay much attention to pickets, my first impression is that they are disgruntled. I probably would look at the flyer but not have taken a Buddhist Sex Fiend handout too seriously, I might ask the accused their take. On the other hand, I would have taken in account reports in a NY Times article, or an article in other newspapers or in some magazines or a segment on TV would give me more pause.

- HPFZ

PS The sooner we get the information from the archive into a book the sooner we'd get the mainstream online resources like Wikipedia to have to deal with alternate views of Shimano and his team.

January 17, 2011 12:18 AM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

"Someone posted an idea of mailing the NY Times article to all the people who live in the building where Shimano lives and where to go if they have had problems from him. "

Is this really about trying to embarrass Aiho? I have never been too sure if her strange and often inappropriate moods were due to suppressed rage at Shimano, even as she played the role of the understanding and long suffering Japanese wife. Or were (and are?) those moods always part of her rather disturbed personality.

Aiho surely knows what Eido has done on all fronts probably better than most others. She was certainly part of some of the multi-faceted Shimano Problem. I was interesting that a psychiatrist back in the early eighties though she was part of the problem.

I'd like to see more witness accounts of her behavior documented in the archives especially when it comes to finances. Off hand I only recall reading that Dorris Carlson chided Aiho Yasuko Shimano for trying to get out of the town house Carlson gifted to the leader of the organization but not to the Shimano's personally. The Shimanos eventually lead the board to believe Carlson relented when in fact she did not. Other than that I have heard people say she was instrumental in smearing the good name of Soen Nakagawa when he return to ZSS SBJ and DBZ in the early '80's shortly before his death. I think she even hallucinated him or dreamed about him: she claimed he was streaking on the roof of DBZ. No one else saw the 80+ man doing any particularly agile stunts in the nude or not.

In any case, unless she is currently hurting students, or unless Eido frequently visits the east side residence, I don't agree with doing a mailing as was suggested to her neighbors. But that's just my opinion.

January 17, 2011 12:47 AM

**Curious George said...**

What are the 10 best links to the Shimano problem on the 'net?

January 17, 2011 1:12 AM

**Christopher::: (ZFI) said...**

Anonymous posted this:

609.344 CRIMINAL SEXUAL CONDUCT IN THE THIRD DEGREE.

(1) the actor is or purports to be a member of the clergy,  
the complainant is not married to the actor, and:

(i) the sexual penetration occurred during the course of a meeting in which the complainant

sought or received religious or spiritual advice, aid, or comfort from the actor in private;  
or

(ii) the sexual penetration occurred during a period of time in which the complainant was meeting on an ongoing basis with the actor to seek or receive religious or spiritual advice, aid, or

comfort in private. Consent by the complainant is not a defense;

Looking that up, it seems to be Minesota Law. I haven't yet been able to find something like this in NY, does anyone know the laws there?

A key term here seems to be "Fiduciary Duty Laws"...

January 17, 2011 2:32 AM

**Christopher::: (ZFI) said...**

BTW, concerning the message I tried to post at ZFI yesterday - today I kind of feel like I'd walked into the main building through a revolving door, got a quick handshake and then received a fast escort out to the sidewalk...

January 17, 2011 2:47 AM

**David said...**

Brothers and Sisters,

This is the time to have great faith that correct, transparent, and unequivocal action will be taken and communicated to the maha-Sangha.

I know many are looking for quick closure to this sad story, and many are looking to have their pain and burdens relieved. Zen Studies Society is, in a sense, an organization, which - like all organizations and organisms - has an institutional history and culture that is difficult to change overnight. I have some faith that firm, right action will come; action that will put Soen Roshi's concerns finally to rest and address the burdens that have been carried by many women and some men over the past half century.

Once this is addressed, we will then have to tackle the wider issue of trust, boundary respect, and gender respect within the wider Sangha. There is a larger problem that extends beyond the poisoned waters in which Eido swims, and as our practice roots itself in North America, we will need to address this issue.

All of us have a responsibility to help make these changes happen, and to help this happen requires we make the space that allows those affected to feel safe and come forth. By coming forward, those affected will realize that they are not at fault for what happened and they are not alone. We stand in solidarity against this and all forms of manipulation and abuse of our brothers, sisters, and practice, but we must also learn to be street smart and stand on our own two feet, to see with our own eyes, hear with our own ears, and taste and smell with our own senses. No eyes, no ears, no tongue, no body, no mind.

Keep applying compassionate pressure, and have faith.

peace,

-tenshin-

January 17, 2011 3:13 AM

**David Scates said...**

Dear Howard,

I'm not surprised you don't pay much attention to picketers. You certainly haven't paid much attention to this one. I'm really not very interested in what the big picture may be, in terms of publicity about Shimano. My motivation in trying to organize this "InfoVigil" is to inform prospective victims of their risk. Shobo-ji is by far the most obvious and most accessible target for doing so. Perhaps if a warning station can be established there, other avenues can be explored also.

And indeed it may be a relatively pointless exercise: women may pay no attention to the literature handed out, or be easily dissuaded by Shimano's droids after going inside. But it's a bit personal for me: I don't want to hear of another woman abused in her search for Buddhadharma while I sit by and do nothing, as I did for the last number of years, and as the rest of the American Sangha has done. The Big Picture for me is the one I see in the mirror every morning.

January 17, 2011 7:08 AM

**genkaku said...**

AS SUGGESTED EARLIER ...

I HAVE ALREADY DELETED ONE POST FROM "ANONYMOUS" TODAY AND WILL CONTINUE TO DO SO.

PICK A NICKNAME, FOLKS.

January 17, 2011 7:11 AM

**ZFI Chris said...**

David Scates said:

" it's a bit personal for me: I don't want to hear of another woman abused in her search for Buddhadharma while I sit by and do nothing, as I did for the last number of years, and as the rest of the American Sangha has done. The Big Picture for me is the one I see in the mirror every morning."

Deep bows to you, friend.

~Chris

January 17, 2011 7:41 AM

**Architect said...**

There is no NYS law concerning clergy abuse.

January 17, 2011 7:41 AM

**David Scates said...**

Curious George:

There are only three, really:

www.shimanoarchive.com  
<http://genkaku-again.blogspot.com/2010/02/eido-tai-shimano.html?commentPage=1>  
 www.engaged-zen.org  
 January 17, 2011 7:48 AM

**Watchman said...**

Tenshin: Asking people to adopt "great faith" at this point, given the dearth of communication from the Board is asking too much. Show the people the REASON that "great faith" is warranted. Or is "great faith" an analog like "the unconditional realm" or "true Dharma eye." Please, let's find ways to communicate without dominating people in the process.

"If only you had the true dharma eye, you would see this clearly."

We've had "great faith" before, and it was trampled underfoot.  
 January 17, 2011 7:55 AM

**Previously Vanished said...**

genkaku is anonymously on 'permanent vacation' (it's his sandbox, after all)  
 January 17, 2011 7:57 AM

**Parsley said...**

"Christopher::: (ZFI) said...

BTW, concerning the message I tried to post at ZFI yesterday - today I kind of feel like I'd walked into the main building through a revolving door, got a quick handshake and then received a fast escort out to the sidewalk..."

You might consider contacting Kobutsu about including your letter in the archive. It's a very insightful and straight-forward piece.

January 17, 2011 8:49 AM

**Sage said...**

No deep bows called for, Chris. A quick nod will do just fine.

January 17, 2011 8:55 AM

**Rosemary said...**

"Whatever affects one directly, affects all indirectly. I can never be what I ought to be until you are what you ought to be. This is the interrelated structure of reality." Martin Luther King Jr

January 17, 2011 8:58 AM

**Thyme said...**

"In the End, we will remember not the words of our enemies, but the silence of our friends."

Martin Luther King, Jr.

January 17, 2011 9:07 AM

**Olivia said...**

Zinn,

I have zero zippo interest in shaming Aiho or analyzing her. Even into the early 70's women were usually blamed for divorces or children having mental illness, so I'm not interested in adding more to that kind of analysis - if that's what you meant.

I don't know what the intent was of the person who posted sending the NYTimes article to co apartment dwellers, but it did occur to me that I never thought that women other than students may have been affected. That was my take on the post. Sexual harassment to other than students.

My interest is and has been on students.

January 17, 2011 9:28 AM

**Stanley said...**

So Shimano and Yamakawa control a center in Zurich. There are over 100 banks in Zurich. I wonder which one they use?

Numbered accounts any one?

January 17, 2011 9:53 AM

**ZFI Chris::: said...**

Is anyone writing a book, a biography? Architect said there are no laws in NY State protecting women from clergy abuse. If so, there must be states where there are no laws forbidding the writing of a biography based on letters already in the public domain, written by people who knew the person personally, no?

Such a book could help nudge greater housecleaning. Stuart Lachs? Adam (genkaku)?

January 17, 2011 9:58 AM

**Oliver said...**

There is probably enough good material here on this blog to make a book. There are some really insightful entries here and there... human silliness can be discarded with understanding. This is what the voice of the people looks like...

January 17, 2011 10:11 AM

**David said...**

Watchman said...

Tenshin: Asking people to adopt "great faith" at this point, given the dearth of communication from the Board is asking too much. Show the people the REASON that "great faith" is warranted. Or is "great faith" an analog like "the unconditional realm" or "true Dharma eye." Please, let's find ways to communicate without dominating people in the process.

Watchman, Perhaps I was falling asleep when I was writing that and was a bit verbose.... I think your final sentence is truly part of what I was trying to say – communicate and not dominate / respect one another's boundaries. I also agree with you that the silence has compounded the hurt. Thank you.

Frack the, "True Dharma Eye." What is that shit, anyway?

What is of utmost importance are a clean cut, transparency, brutally honest communication, public acknowledgement, the creation of a safe zone for those impacted to begin the path of healing (and here, I speak, myself, as someone who is on this very path myself through a different starting place, no less tragic since it was a Trust Break just the same), and for all of us, behaving like adults, being responsible, and tackling this issue in the wider view of what we do in North America.

I just can't imagine going through life without faith. I literally would have been dead long ago without it... yes, the street smarts from growing up in NYC helped, but faith has managed to salvage the feminine in me (and I'm a guy); that gentleness that allows my gut to move in and out softly.

This is what I meant with last night's post.

-tenshin-

January 17, 2011 10:36 AM

**East67Street said...**

The deletions of Anonymous posts started a day early?

Here's what the deleted post said:

Anonymous said...

“Boards and Shimano are not afraid of and will not follow outside suggestion, because all threats (litigation, civil action, tax etc) are coming from paper tigers (this is their opinion).”

It's always been that way. Mr. Shimano is well practiced in exploiting the laws that protect NYS non-for-profits and the laws that protect NYS sex offenders. His only concern has ever been in packing the ZSS Board with a majority vote. When new board members realize that they are patsies, they quit. That's the way it works.

With two houses in Switzerland, another in California, a monastery in Japan, a parsonage in NY, etc. etc. plus his sex partner as DBZ Abbot and the deceitful Joe Shocked! Marinello zen master blubbering around.

Sweating? I think not. Mr. Shimano has always found uses for leeches and fools.

...

Prison might bother him [and his monks and his "dharma heirs"].

609.344 CRIMINAL SEXUAL CONDUCT IN THE THIRD DEGREE.

(1) the actor is or purports to be a member of the clergy,  
the complainant is not married to the actor, and:

(i) the sexual penetration occurred during the course of a meeting in which the complainant sought or received religious or spiritual advice, aid, or comfort from the actor in private;  
or

(ii) the sexual penetration occurred during a period of time in which the complainant was meeting on an ongoing basis with the actor to seek or receive religious or spiritual advice, aid, or comfort in private. Consent by the complainant is not a defense;

January 16, 2011 11:05 PM

January 17, 2011 10:44 AM

**Haywood said...**

I'll put my tu-tu on too!

January 17, 2011 10:44 AM

**Br'er Rabbit said...**

Part 1.

When we practice Buddhism we become aware of causation. The wheel of dependent origination begins with ignorance. So there is some correlation between what can happen in the Zen Institution that is NOT Buddhist, and it is tied in with ignorance.

If we examine what happens to people when they involve themselves in institutions there are some traits that are predictable and inevitable. Not being aware of these institutional behaviors can surely lead to much unwanted melodrama, some of it being quite damaging, as in the case of Eido Roshi.

From scholastic studies of institutional behavior social scientists now know of most of these "instinctual institutional behaviors." From an article at...

[http://findarticles.com/p/articles/mi\\_qa5437/is\\_2\\_40/ai\\_n29270705/pg\\_2/?tag=content;coll](http://findarticles.com/p/articles/mi_qa5437/is_2_40/ai_n29270705/pg_2/?tag=content;coll)

January 17, 2011 10:52 AM

**Br'er Rabbit said...**

Part 2...

"the capacity for imitation, the acquisition of skilled behaviors, and the attribution of mental states to other individuals (Plotkin 2003); interpretation of the thoughts and intentions of others (Bogdan 1997); recognition of social status, reciprocity evaluation, and parenting (Cosmides and Tooby 2002); and curiosity and pursuit of status and esteem (Pinker 2002)."

Unfortunately these behaviors occur more frequently in institutional Buddhism than they do not. Even in Zazen, thoughts about these behaviors prevail because they are socialized into the institution. So to get out of the burning house is close to impossible in these settings.

January 17, 2011 10:53 AM

**F. Baggins said...**

Amen.

January 17, 2011 11:02 AM

**Immanuel Kant said...**

Mere Rabbit:

Jeez, there's a guy with a pile of dead cats around his feet. I would opine (languidly) that these behaviors occur in all institutions more often than they do not, and not necessarily more often in Zen institutions than in others. The suggestion that "even in zazen, thoughts about these behaviors prevail because they are socialized into the institution" is absurd.

1. Thoughts don't prevail in zazen. Or not as I was taught it, at any rate.
2. The cause of thoughts has little to do with socialization, institutional or otherwise.
3. Depending on what you mean by getting out of the burning house, it's no more difficult in "these settings" than in any other, and certainly not impossible anywhere.

As a personal favor, I would ask you not to post anything else by that joker, whatever his name is. I have to go take an aspirin and lie down now.

January 17, 2011 11:11 AM

**Heywood Braun said...**

Hey, anybody asked that NYTimes reporter if he might be interested in writing a book? That's what those guys do, isn't it?

January 17, 2011 11:15 AM

**G. Orwell said...**

"Whoever controls the image and information of the past determines what and how future generations will think; whoever controls the information and images of the present determines how those same people will view the past."

January 17, 2011 11:15 AM

**Heywood Braun said...**

Name of the game.

January 17, 2011 11:28 AM

**anonymous and happy but no its Jushin said...**

"Hey, anybody asked that NYTimes reporter if he might be interested in writing a book?"

a book. yeah. I did. He has a blog.

Genkaku, I noticed, directed him to the shimanoarchive site. I suggested a book might be nice. He didn't reply to my post, last I checked.

Mr "Kant" = psycho, no?

-J

January 17, 2011 11:48 AM

**Observer said...**

Shobo-Ji = The Tunis of American Zen....

January 17, 2011 11:50 AM

**Heywood Braun said...**

LUCY STONE LEAGUE HAS CLASH IN VIEWS; Heywood Braun Defends Women Keeping Their Names and Roche Assails the Idea. WILSON AND ELIOT OPPOSE Ex-President Gives No. Reasons, but Former Head of Harvard Sees Blow at Genealogy.

3/13/22

January 17, 2011 11:58 AM

**Mama Bear said...**

Mr. K/CANT says...

"1. Thoughts don't prevail in zazen. Or not as I was taught it, at any rate.

2. The cause of thoughts has little to do with socialization, institutional or otherwise.

3. Depending on what you mean by getting out of the burning house, it's no more difficult in "these settings" than in any other, and certainly not impossible anywhere."

1. maybe these thoughts of the behavior do not occur during Zazen....but what about when everyone is socializing with one another?
  2. Try to find the dividing line here.
  3. Br'er said close to impossible, not IMPOSSIBLE.
  4. Read closely before you jump in. :)
- January 17, 2011 1:05 PM

**TUMBLEweed said...**

has nuthin' to add at this point.  
January 17, 2011 1:20 PM

**Jushin said...**

testing  
January 17, 2011 1:59 PM

**I. Kant said...**

1. If everyone is socializing with one another, they probably aren't doing zazen.
2. The dividing line between socializing and zazen? See 1.
3. I said not impossible; is that different or the same as close to impossible?
4. Or out.

January 17, 2011 2:41 PM

**Rick 'n' Bill teach the teacher an important lesson said...**

"The juveniles can go ahead and sit in the back of the classroom shooting spitballs and snickering."

"Yo' Billy you heard that, right? " whispers Billy. "Yeah, man! Watch this." They nod at each other as Ricky surreptitiously takes out and turns on the movie record mode of his iPhone and with obvious practice and a deft touch replaces it in his pocket in such a way that the camera lens can capture images. Ricky then nods to Billy and whispers "Go ahead!" Bill then raises his hand politely and asks "Mister, may we move to the back of the room? You just said we could." Flumoxed, the non-moderating moderator sighs, "Yes I did say that..." Ricky turns off the camera then he and Billy immediately move to the last seats in the last and next to last rows. Billy opens up his backpack revealing about 25 paper balls he made during his last class. Ricky say to Billy, "Hey you heard Miss Social Studies Teacher, right? She said the only true freedom is true anarchy. That's what I'm talkin' about!"

January 17, 2011 2:45 PM

**Immanuel K. said...**

Just goes to show it's good to know what you're talking about.  
January 17, 2011 2:54 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

Too bad no one could send any good links into the mix. Whatever...

So...if one were to send a concise version of the Shimano Abuse Story into a TV network, which network is the most likely to pick up on it. ABC, CBS, Fox, NBC, or CNN? May be a full press release to all the NYC media the day before one of the scheduled infovigils. For something to film. It may be picked up especially on a slow news day. Or it may have a great appeal to the producers of, say "60 Minutes."

"Hello, can someone in your group briefly explain to our viewers what you are doing here today?"

It would be something to see the picture of Shimano on the front page of the New York Post. I like the "I'm so innocent" picture on <http://www.buddhistchannel.tv/index.php?id=70,9797,0,0,1,0>  
January 17, 2011 2:58 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

Another advantage: Able to Delete one's messages.

If one registers on Blogspot. Among other things one gets a trash can after posting a message.

I going to test it on my next message.  
January 17, 2011 3:01 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

This post has been removed by the author.  
January 17, 2011 3:01 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

It worked!  
January 17, 2011 3:02 PM

**Jushin said...**

This post has been removed by the author.  
January 17, 2011 3:04 PM

Phineas Freakears said...

You do know that Shoboji is practically next door to the FOX News headquarters on E. 67th Street right?

January 17, 2011 3:04 PM

**Jushin said...**

the power to delete posts is easily worth the sign-up effort. They go away like magic.

H--maybe with my new blogger powers, I'll go make a blog that just keeps the links...

January 17, 2011 3:09 PM

**yaso said...**

let's see

January 17, 2011 3:24 PM

**Br'er Rabbit said...**

Immanuel K. said...

"Just goes to show it's good to know what you're talking about."

You wouldn't KNOW what you talking about if a train ran over your face! HA!

January 17, 2011 3:49 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

Fox TV has offices throughout Manhattan.

Here are a couple from a quick search.

Probably should make a couple of phone calls to find the appropriate office for press releases, suggested news stories, or programming suggestions.

Fox News

[www.foxnews.com/](http://www.foxnews.com/)

1211 Avenue of the Americas, New York

(212) 301-3000

WNYW 5 Fox Television Station Inc: Viewer Services

[www.myfoxny.com/](http://www.myfoxny.com/)

205 East 67th Street, New York

(212) 452-3600

Fox Television Stations Inc

350 5th Avenue, New York

(212) 947-1783

Fox TV TVM Productions  
515 Greenwich Street, New York  
(212) 675-1412

Also, anyone have any experience writing successful press releases?  
Seems ZSS' press agent is someone named Nonin in the midwest, so let's avoid that one.  
January 17, 2011 3:51 PM

**Hannibal Lecter said...**

Biography channel  
January 17, 2011 4:09 PM

**genkaku said...**

If someone will check out the appropriate addresses for possible news stories, I would be willing to write a press release, submit it here for suggestions/editing, and perhaps ship it off.

I would suggest, however, that no one hold their breath. This is the kind of story that requires time and effort, two items that news outlets are increasingly reluctant to expend. Without a direct witness and without a willingness by Eido to comment, the whole thing tends to be a circumstantial case. True, Robin Westen and the New York Times article make fair reference points, but a press release has to be quick and dirty -- not some endless, amorphous harangue.

Still, let me hear what you think. And if someone would look up the contact points (and I think there should be as many as possible), I'll give it a shot.

January 17, 2011 4:30 PM

**Richard M. Br'er Rabbit said...**

you "ARE" talking

Just to make everything perfectly clear. :)

January 17, 2011 5:31 PM

**chupacabra said...**

I have the feeling major news outlets will shy away from doing a quickie 2-3 minute story on this scandal until someone else accomplishes the difficult task of winnowing the wheat from the chaff and collating the most credible and relevant material into a cohesive whole.

Writers for The New Yorker, The Rolling Stone, and Playboy are generally good at fashioning informative, in-depth stories out of what would otherwise be "some endless, amorphous harangue".

Can anyone think of a practicing journalist, free lance or otherwise, who could/would optimally bridge the realms of Zen in America and investigative reporting?

January 17, 2011 6:21 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

Genkaku --

My thinking is that if we present the story in a form usable to the media (would that be called a press kit?), so that essentially just a fact check, and editorial personalization done, the greater the odds of it appearing somewhere.

I could easily provide you with links to every appropriate media outlet in NYC, but before going off to do so, please clarify your journalistic take on what we do and do not have in the archive.

Also, I guess we would need to know if the archivist will and can make an unredacted version available. Would that impact the story? Can he legally do so without getting their permission first? What if the victims refuse out of embarrassment, the decision to pass their incidents, etc.

I wonder if the same concerns would impact other efforts as well. it seem to me that they have even if it been without a great deal of clarity and analysis.

Do the same issues make Zogen's third letter moot insofar as it's just more legal saber rattling of the kind that has been going on for some time? It's about time that we really get real about this. ZSS has not been fooled by it why fool each other?

BTW -- I think that your favorite line "Zazen doesn't lie" is true only when we are determined to refuse to live out a life of lies. A chilling thought on a cold day, perhaps.

January 17, 2011 6:57 PM

**David Scates said...**

Interesting stuff Howard writes, though not in its own right. I find its length, irrelevance, and apparent misdirection fascinating. The archivist will not provide an unredacted version of anything. The reasons for redaction are obvious and have been stated. The only people who would be interested in such a version would be ZSS droids looking for opportunities of intimidation. Same reasoning applies to the suggestions that Zogen's letter is "moot" ("ZSS has not been fooled by it"). What I see is a great deal of obfuscation and doubt being sown. And I'm not sure what would be chilling about a

determination to refuse to live out a life of lies, other than to those who have already committed themselves to one.

I'm really not sure if Howie is just verbose and obtuse, or something markedly more sinister. As I said before, I've played just enough shogi not to trust a player whose point I cannot see.

January 17, 2011 8:30 PM

**ZFI Chris::: said...**

I think the key thing that's missing (or not yet fully organized) is follow up on all the people most strongly effected by this. That means the women as well as their spouses (if married) or fiances, also any men who followed in Shimano's footsteps and then later came to have regrets. Have you all seen the movie Amistad? John Adams character makes the point that the lawyer has provided facts, but thats not enough, what's the story here, you have to tell the victim's stories.

And the story here is not just what happened several decades ago but how did things go after that? Psychological breakdowns, marriage and trust issues, possibly suicide attempts (or not). We just don't know - but this is actually what matters most- the effect these experiences had on people involved.

If everyone just walked away angry, some heartbreak and mistrust of Zen teachers, then what's the big deal?

We don't need to reveal people's names but it would be very helpful if they could be tracked down, the stories in the archives "followed up." This is what ZSS should have done and still can do. Anyone wanting to write a book or news story on this should do that as well--

Some of you here know the people personally, you know their names, so with some phone calls and emails you can begin to do that, which would assist others later.

January 17, 2011 8:47 PM

**David Scates said...**

What an excellent idea. Let's harass the ever-loving living shit out of them. Never mind that many of them have lives that were shattered by the betrayal of their teacher, were hounded and persecuted by his minions, and have absolutely and completely no reason whatsoever to trust anyone in any way past or present ever connected with the Zen Studies Society. I've met and talked with a couple of these women. If they are in any way representative of the rest, I can assure you that any pressure of any kind in this direction (which includes the very mention by anyone ever associated with ZSS) will be utterly counterproductive. Congrats, Chris. That's absolutely the worst idea I've heard since my brother wanted to throw a lit firecracker into an open tub of gasoline.

January 17, 2011 9:01 PM

**ZFI Chris::: said...**

Then perhaps no book should be written. Cause if we're reaching into the past to tell old stories then journalists will probably want to do follow up, find out how those people are doing now.

January 17, 2011 9:26 PM

**Jan said...**

Well David, I have to say I agree with Christopher on this in as much as there are many people (especially those in ZSS) who minimize the damage that has been done. Although, as one person mentioned on the Aitken blog, this group is pretty sadistic in that the worst horror stories on not enough. Take Kobutsu Malone's story for instance. Or even the one where Shimano preyed on the victim while she was at the hospital seeking help from his abuse.

What amazes me is that the ZSS his practically hiding from the victims. Are far as they are concerned the victims are water under the bridge.

Ok enough about the ZSS.

As far as the public is concerned, I think yes the public should see the damage.

I for one am considering writing what I know of ZSS. It is possible to seek out victims and ask them politely if they would like or not like to share their experience either anonymously or not.

I think if you approach victims sensitively and as their advocate, they may not be so horrified.

January 17, 2011 9:28 PM

**Jan said...**

"It's always been that way. Mr. Shimano is well practiced in exploiting the laws that protect NYS non-for-profits and the laws that protect NYS sex offenders. His only concern has ever been in packing the ZSS Board with a majority vote. When new board members realize that they are patsies, they quit. That's the way it works.

With two houses in Switzerland, another in California, a monastery in Japan, a parsonage in NY, etc. etc. plus his sex partner as DBZ Abbot and the deceitful Joe Shocked! Marinello zen master blubbering around."

Thank you!

January 17, 2011 9:33 PM

**Nellie Bly said...**

"Can anyone think of a practicing journalist, free lance or otherwise, who could/would optimally bridge the realms of Zen in America and investigative reporting?"

what about Katy Butler?  
January 17, 2011 9:34 PM

**Jan said...**

I'm just a little confused. What two houses in Switzerland, and California and monastery in Japan?

Can you say more?  
January 17, 2011 9:37 PM

**ZFI Chris::: said...**

Jan said:

"It is possible to seek out victims and ask them politely if they would like or not like to share their experience either anonymously or not.

I think if you approach victims sensitively and as their advocate, they may not be so horrified."

Exactly. Better that old friends seek these women out to see how they are doing than a journalist they don't know attempts to hunt them down. You may come back with something they agreed to share, such as an update on their situation. Or you'll come back saying they asked to be left alone and don't want to talk about this.

Hopefully everyone is alright now, but what if some of them attempted or succeeded at committing suicide. And all these years no one knew because no one cared to follow up and see how they are doing.

We hope this isn't the story. In fact the best case scenario is everyone is doing fine, learned something from the experience and moved on.

If so, maybe we should do so as well, and just "drop this" ... stop carrying these women that landed safely on their feet long ago.

~~~~~

Muddy Road

Tanzan and Ekido were once travelling together down a muddy road. A heavy rain was still falling.

Coming around a bend, they met a lovely girl in a silk kimono and sash, unable to cross the intersection.

"Come on, girl," said Tanzan at once. Lifting her in his arms, he carried her over the mud.

Ekido did not speak again until that night when they reached a lodging temple. Then he no longer could restrain himself. "We monks don't do near females," he told Tanzan, "especially not young and lovely ones. It is dangerous. Why did you do that?"

"I left the girl there," said Tanzan. "Are you still carrying her?"

January 17, 2011 9:57 PM

David Scates said...

I think the odds are good that a book can be written sometime, but certainly not right now. The victims may feel more confident about coming forward after it becomes totally obvious that Shimano has gone down for the count, or is going. Right now, the issue may seem somewhat in doubt, but after the inevitable separation of ETS from the ZSS, and a couple of whacking heavy lawsuits in actual process, and maybe a criminal prosecution or two, the picture will be much clearer.

January 17, 2011 10:01 PM

Jen said...

David, what inevitable separation? Do you know something we do not?

January 17, 2011 10:20 PM

Jen said...

Chris, I can certainly understand your point. For me forgetting is not an option. So for me at least, I am holding quite a number of pretty ladies.

What I like about American's is that there are a few, who come forward and say, "this is not right." For example those first brave men who came forward about priest molestation. When one man came forward, another came forward, then another.

January 17, 2011 10:25 PM

David Scates said...

Shit fire. I cannot state strongly enough my conviction, from actual contact with victims, that you people need to LEAVE THESE WOMEN ALONE.

The ones that have recovered enough confidence to act will come forward in their own time. But there is a whole range of degree of trauma, including some who are completely paranoid and hypersensitive to any kind of uninvited contact or pressure whatsoever. If you want to chance encouraging one of these to blow her head off, pick up your phone and start your sales pitch.

January 17, 2011 10:44 PM

ZFI Chris::: said...

Then maybe we should stop right here David, forget the press, forget a book. Definitely, no one should contact another unless you really knew them, and really do care.

January 17, 2011 10:55 PM

ZFI Chris::: said...

Jen said:

"What I like about American's is that there are a few, who come forward and say, "this is not right." For example those first brave men who came forward about priest molestation. When one man came forward, another came forward, then another."

~~~~~

Right. What really shook things up were adults coming forward to share what had happened to them decades ago, and to talk about what it was like living with that.

The Priests were in denial, and most remained in denial. These are people raped and molested as children, horrible stuff.

In the Shimano case we have teachers stepping forward now, to say something, but it's really the voices of those who were hurt that matter most. They are *\*all\** that matter, in a sense. Silence is what created this disaster, giving people an opportunity to come together, to be supported and encouraged to speak of what happened (if and only if they wish to) could actually be quite empowering and helpful...

For example:

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110105\\_DaiAn\\_Shinge.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110105_DaiAn_Shinge.pdf)

January 17, 2011 11:01 PM

**David Scates said...**

Very fucking brave of you, Chris, to so nobly point out to them their bounden duty. Do you have some reason to suspect that anyone would want more to see Shimano brought to justice? Do you have some reason to believe that it just hasn't occurred to them to trot down to the attorney's office, and get this whole thing taken care of, by gum? If they wish to speak, they will speak. They don't need a posse of suddenly morally motivated (and I do mean sudden: where were any of you guys for the last forty years?) deputies to haul them in, be it ever so gently and "kindly." Just fuck the hell off.

January 17, 2011 11:22 PM

**Freewheelin' Franklin said...**

[http://www.engaged-zen.org/articles/EXECUTION\\_HS.html](http://www.engaged-zen.org/articles/EXECUTION_HS.html)

January 17, 2011 11:29 PM

**David Scates said...**

And how about you guys get a grip about writing a book, or contacting the press. Write about what? The basic story was written in the Times last August, and nothing of any great interest to the general public has happened since then. "Some Buddhist priest was screwing his students. A bunch of Buddhists got all upset. Nobody knows what's going to happen." That was the story then, and that's apparently the story right now. It's not a new story. The ZSS is probably going to dog the process of change as hard as they can, hoping to wear out our attention and solidarity. It's a smart thing for them to do. And gives them a chance to throw an occasional wrench in the works, say, to plant posts on the genkaku blog recommending really stupid actions and causing discord. Are they doing this? I don't know, but it's hard to imagine none of them have thought of it. I certainly would have.

January 17, 2011 11:36 PM

**Anderson Cooper said...**

I also understand that at least some of the most traumatized victims were profoundly vulnerable at the time and could be nudged over the edge to this day. Still, Robin Westin is no shrinking violet, and her experience is no secret. Aren't there other self-identified victims who have already publicly bared their souls about Shimano's sexual aggression? Yes, sensitivity is essential, but it's just as important to encourage and empower those willing and able to speak out for the good of victims past, present and future. Robin can't do this all by herself, though she tried once.

And what difference does it make if the information is decades old? If the statute of limitations has run out and survivors allege abuse years ago, yet the horny old pasha still has the run of the multiple zendos, wouldn't that make for even more sensational appeal, from the network's perspective? Exploitative, maybe, but how else will word be disseminated quickly and effectively to the broadest possible audience?

January 17, 2011 11:40 PM

**Venus in furs said...**

Marinello is the big BDSM sexpert. Why don't we ask him what's best? Or is Eido's behavior so much tamer than Genjo's usual fare that he thinks nothing of it?

January 17, 2011 11:47 PM

**David Scates said...**

Funny to me how hot people art to contact victims, and how cool to the idea of picketing. Makes me wonder just how much of a vicarious entertainment this blog is for its readers. Anyway, whatever. Speak out. Knock yourself out. I still don't see any new story that would attract any attention whatsoever, but, hey, I'll defer to Adam's opinion. You see a new hook, Adam?

January 17, 2011 11:51 PM

**David Scates said...**

O.K., now I'm sure we've got rats in the barn.

January 17, 2011 11:53 PM

**Does a rat have buddha nature? said...**

Geez, dude, nobody has said "don't picket". But you can't realistically expect people to fly to NY every week from all over the country to join you, nor can you seriously believe that picketing alone will effectively prevent potential victims from coming into contact with Shimano at DBZ and elsewhere. Furthermore, I personally suspect that Shimano, while perhaps the most glaring abuser, is not the only abuser. Zen students, indeed all seekers, need to be alerted that they must exercise caution when selecting a teacher anywhere and in any tradition.

January 18, 2011 12:08 AM

**floating\_abu said...**

David Scates said...

To Abu:

Yeah, they're a trip down to the ZFI. Do check the Zen Frum International Page on Facebook for my 12 hour history with them before being booted. And I don't think there is a perfect model, either, but there are ever better ones, and it is our task to strive for them.

January 9, 2011 3:23 AM

Apologies for the late reply and thankyou for your response, David.

Facebook page? I wouldn't be bothered but sorry to hear that you lost your voice on a forum.

As to your comments about a Buddhist model, nods, thanks.

January 18, 2011 12:33 AM

**Mr. Peabody said...**

"I do mean sudden: where were any of you guys for the last forty years?"

40 years ago, I was sitting in front of the TV in footie pajamas eating Crispy Critters and watching "Rocky and Bullwinkle". But I actually did live in NY back then. Guess I should've gotten off my worthless pre-pubescent ass and done some picketing!

January 18, 2011 12:35 AM

**floating\_abu said...**

Having sat sesshin at Chobo Ji with Genjo Osho, I have complete confidence that he walks the straightforward path and will continue to do so as humanly possible.

Can you see his heart can you Gregory? A person's actions and conduct speaks more and your opinion, whilst respected, is just your subjective seeing in a highly controlled environment to be honest.

There is an important distinction to be made between saying "no" to certain conduct and attacking a person. There is the human phenomenon that vitriolic attacks against the personality are much less likely to get a fair hearing than firm but direct feedback about conduct. but sadly many people do not understand this. I have myself cast vitriol when under the sway of emotion and so I'm speaking from experience.

A wonderful speech. Thankyou for sharing it. I understand and yet I do not think pointing out a said person's conduct is criminal, callous, cruel or otherwise is the same if it were true. I'm not sure where the line is to be honest, Gregory, but I think we would have to assess on its merits. But perhaps a slippery slope and thankyou for highlighting this important fact. (I would still say that most of what has been said may not simply be vitriol but pointing out very real harms and unfortunate perpetrations from a personality)

But to say that Eido Roshi's dharma heirs or anyone associated with him is to be shunned just because of the association is like saying don't never buy a Volkswagen because it was built under Hitler's orders.

The person who can't distinguish Eido Roshi's true awareness from Eido Roshi's delusions probably can't distinguish their own either.

Actually I have known people in person who have told me - much earlier on than this scandal 'broke out' that his students and teachers have been very sick themself.

I felt sick just hearing this story and this was before this past was brought to light for someone like me. Additionally this was not a chat room encounter.

Someone who cannot distinguish their teachers' very real sicknesses is a worry and I would not want to be associated with them nor would I trust their hands of Dharma. This is not a joke we are talking about. It is very nice to talk nice and Buddhist but to be honest, these people can one day assume again roles of authority and teaching and we should safeguard those roles for people if not of highest Dharma treasury, at least have highest standards of integrity. Genuine, personal, when no one is looking, heart integrity.

Abu  
January 18, 2011 12:42 AM

**floating\_abu said...**  
genkaku

I HAVE ALREADY DELETED ONE POST FROM "ANONYMOUS" TODAY AND WILL CONTINUE TO DO SO.

PICK A NICKNAME, FOLKS.

Yeah and get some Google Accounts - it reads better in color :P  
January 18, 2011 12:48 AM

**floating\_abu said...**  
Christopher - Never got-get round to saying this but all respect, and thanks for everything.

Floating\_Abu  
January 18, 2011 12:49 AM

**floating\_abu said...**  
Chris::: Good to see you, pity this is not a forum :) I just skim once in a while but thought I'd say hi to an old friend. Best wishes and Happy New Year to you and yours.

Abu  
January 18, 2011 12:51 AM

**floating\_abu said...**  
"In my view, we all have the Dharma Eye and there is no way to tell which is the true one, or there is no such thing; Dharma Eye is merely a name. I believe it is used to indicate that someone has become an open clear vessel of the Dharma. Anyone claiming to have the True Dharma Eye is not one to be trusted. I do believe that on many occasions Eido Shimano Roshi has served as a clear vessel of the Dharma. I admire his long years of dedication to practice which have helped his eye, voice and actions correspond to the actualization of the Great Vow. Through his efforts many have come to encounter their true nature. "

I have not been following this thread or its events scrupulously nor know the personalities involved but this guy whoever he is, is full of crap unfortunately.

Take care all and may the True Dharma Eye shine in us all.  
January 18, 2011 12:56 AM

**Chris::: (ZFI) said...**

Hey ((FA)). Happy New Year to you too!

David- You make many good points and I apologize for things I may have suggested that would only cause others great distress.

Absolutely, there's about a thousand insensitive ways to do this, maybe a few dozen compassionate approaches. No one should be nudged or prodded to do anything that would cause them greater pain and suffering. The purpose of us doing anything (pickets, book, news story, etc) is to prevent future problems and to help those who have carried this burden for far too long. Any action which isn't going to assist with that should be avoided.

Hopefully folks here are wise and sensitive enough to not go after former victims with the sole purpose of getting public statements for the archives. Just see how they're doing, if you know them and care.

Or leave them alone, if that would be more compassionate.

January 18, 2011 1:21 AM

**ZFI Chris::: said...**

I was just over at Joan Halifax's facebook page, reading some of the links she posted. I copied a few things and submitted them at the ZFI Shimano discussion. Sure hope they are allowed to stay up:

<http://www.zenforuminternational.org/viewtopic.php?f=68&t=3584&start=880>

These are wise words put forth by women who experienced sexual abuse directly.

Reflecting on David's thoughts further he's right on many counts, i think it is indeed unwise and even cruel to prod anyone to speak. Those who are strong and wish to speak are speaking up, they just need to be heard.

Halifax Roshi is speaking up and that is empowering others, Buddha bless her. Letting this unfold naturally is probably best...

I apologize for any unwise suggestions.

~Chris

January 18, 2011 3:20 AM

**David Scates said...**

Thank you, Chris. I apologize for maybe being vicious in making the point, but I was tearing my hair out.

And nobody has needed to say, "Don't picket." There aren't any picketers. I may have been overestimating how many people reading this blog live in NYC. My new estimate is zero, which is functional, if not correct. I've emailed every Zen joint in the metro area, and gotten no response, though it is probably too early to expect a reply. I'm going to approach feminist and women's rights groups next. Somewhere in New York there has to be a group of people who will take seriously the potential danger to new female students at ZSS.

January 18, 2011 6:14 AM

**genkaku said...**

I still don't see any new story that would attract any attention whatsoever, but, hey, I'll defer to Adam's opinion. You see a new hook, Adam?

---

David -- In general, I don't see much that would attract media attention. To use the shark analogy, the topic requires blood in the water if media attention is desired.

What blood? An actual-factual, in-court lawsuit; a statement from the IRS or INS or state attorney general; straight-forward testimony from one or more of those directly affected. Any or all of these possibilities might not get any media attention either, but they stand a better chance than mere hand-wringing or righteous disgust or CYA letters of concern.

I would be willing to help out with a press release, but without some concrete action in the secular realm, I can't say that I hold out much hope for either news reporting or a viable book.

January 18, 2011 6:19 AM

**UB said...**

What about contacting the ACLU.....

<http://www.aclu.org/womens-rights/violence-against-women>

**VIOLENCE AGAINST WOMEN**

Gender-based violence in the form of intimate partner abuse, sexual assault, and stalking can have devastating consequences that far outlive the violence itself. The ACLU strives for a world in which women and girls live free from violence by challenging discrimination against survivors of violence in housing, employment, and education, and by holding governments accountable for responding to and taking proactive measures to stop the cycle of violence.

January 18, 2011 6:24 AM

**UB said...**

test...having trouble posting the last missive.

January 18, 2011 7:22 AM

**The same UB said...**

Sexual Offenses in New York State Penal Law

[http://www.slc.edu/offices-services/security/assault/Penal\\_Law.html](http://www.slc.edu/offices-services/security/assault/Penal_Law.html)

read....130.05 Sex Offense; Lack of Consent

January 18, 2011 7:35 AM

**Jen said...**

About contacting the victims:

I was one of the paranoid ones on the brink of suicide (and violently at that) due to Shimano. It has been some time since my formal recovery process, but I forgot just how paranoid I was. For example even in clinical settings, I thought everyone was acting in unison with Shimano's will. This paranoia was an extension of sesshin with Shimano involving silent and obvious collusion from his dharma teachers.

My situation occurred in the last decade, so I am a recent victim.

Yes, it would be unwise to directly contact victims.

Yet, I just want to plant one thought in your head. I did attempt suicide. It was at a moment I was delusionally trying to sanzen with Shimano. This was when I was 'in love' with Shimano. Had I succeeded in the suicide attempt, who would have filed a lawsuit on my behalf?

No one. None of my friends and family have the inclination to help in this way. They have no connection with the issue at ZSS and would likely not suspect ZSS, as I would have left no obvious evidence pointing to the ZSS. Unfortunate, but true.

January 18, 2011 8:28 AM

**Christopher::: (ZFI) said...**

Hi Jen. So so sorry to hear about this.

January 18, 2011 8:42 AM

**Christopher::: (ZFI) said...**

You said "silent and obvious collusion from his dharma teachers." Do you see a very real danger here that could continue on, after he's gone?

January 18, 2011 8:44 AM

**Linda said...**

Dear Jen:

I am so sorry about what happened to you. Thank you for sharing your experience. I hope that you can find some peace in this.

Gassho

January 18, 2011 10:19 AM

**Linda said...**

Jen said,

"Yes, it would be unwise to directly contact victims."

I want to affirm Jen's and others' sense that it would be unwise and even harmful for a victim to be contacted directly. Continue to create and allow space for individuals to come forward with their stories on their own terms.

January 18, 2011 10:28 AM

**Christopher::: (ZFI) said...**

"I want to affirm Jen's and others' sense that it would be unwise and even harmful for a victim to be contacted directly. Continue to create and allow space for individuals to come forward with their stories on their own terms."

\*VERY\* wisely stated, Linda.

January 18, 2011 10:31 AM

**Fat Freddy said...**

You're not in ZFI any more.... here we differentiate between wisdom and common sense. Welcome to the Wild-West.

January 18, 2011 10:48 AM

**Spike said...**

Shinge Roshi's New Year's Eve teisho: perfect! Self-deception ... Eido, were you listening?

(lead teisho on ZSS website)

January 18, 2011 12:32 PM

**TUMBLEweed said...**

It is noticeable both here and in the high blue sky of zen that peers talk almost exclusively to each other. The ability, here on the ground, to exert pressure on ZSS to open the what-the-hell-is-going-on door more widely could very easily make use of this model.

Use your energy to write letters to those AZT who responded initially and request they continue to press ZSS, but that they do all of it openly, not behind the curtains of their association's closed doors. Ask them to take the next step towards transparency.

Post the letter you write to AZT so all will be able to read it.

January 18, 2011 12:36 PM

**TUMBLEweed said...**

Ps. Ask for another letter, similar to the one one in the 1980s with many teachers signing it, would be very effective. Perhaps more attractive to the teachers involved than a lonely hang-it- out-there alone effort.

January 18, 2011 12:42 PM

**Fat Freddy Scat said...**

Get these "brave" and "bold" "teachers" to sign the petition while you're at it...

January 18, 2011 1:11 PM

**On a related note... said...**

"DUBLIN – A newly revealed 1997 letter from the Vatican warned Ireland's Catholic bishops not to report all suspected child-abuse cases to police — a disclosure that victims groups described as "the smoking gun" needed to show that the Vatican enforced a worldwide culture of cover-up."

Disturbing details here:

[http://news.yahoo.com/s/ap/20110118/ap\\_on\\_re\\_eu/eu\\_ireland\\_catholic\\_abuse](http://news.yahoo.com/s/ap/20110118/ap_on_re_eu/eu_ireland_catholic_abuse)

January 18, 2011 1:32 PM

**TUMBLEweed said...**

Hi Spike.

to FFS. That petition was useful but imo too focused in its intent. As well, the timing for effecting such a call is now past.

Renewed and continued effort is necessary but in new directions. Work on the AZTA and do it with effort from everyone. In a widely scattered disorganized E sangha this manner of focus is quite possible.

January 18, 2011 1:39 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

This post has been removed by the author.

January 18, 2011 2:07 PM

**TUMBLEweed said...**

It seems to me the AZ teachers, with their recent public letters to ZSS sought mostly to prop up their peers with a focused effort.

A concerted counterattack on this linkage will weaken it and this will isolate ZSS all the more.

ISOLATION MEANS EXTINCTIONe and it comes sooner than later.

You lose with this endless abundance of words.

Others proceed silently yet they act cohesively.

Learn from this. Organize a focus and apply it to a specific target.

January 18, 2011 2:10 PM

**tweedledeedum said...**

Hmmmmmmmmmmmm. Could be this, could be that ;)

January 18, 2011 2:34 PM

**Irish Vegetarian who is sick of potatoes said...**

From Shinge's teisho -- the part that made Spike excited:

"To me, the most important precept, the one that is essential for keeping all the other precepts, is to avoid deception—especially self-deception. Self-deception and its partner, justification, are ultimately responsible for leading a life of willful ignorance, in which we can harm others and simply choose not to notice. Even as a young boy, Nyogen Senzaki knew this; that is why he followed Benjamin Franklin's method of noting each instance of heedlessness, arrogance, laziness, evasiveness, derision, selfishness and many other such things. The more we take note, the more we can free ourselves. If we don't ignore our own ignorance, if we really see negative emotions for what they are and immediately cut them off at the pass—before they become harmful actions—this can

change our lives, and this has far-reaching consequences for the year that begins in less than two hours."

I have to say that in the larger context she sounds too much like Eido, but I'll give her some credit for referring to one of my childhood heroes - Ben Franklin.

January 18, 2011 2:40 PM

**J. Edgar Hoover said...**

Don't sign the petition? Attack the AZTA rather than the ZSS? And then the truncated (and unresumed) post from Zinn in the middle of them? Probably coincidence.

January 18, 2011 2:43 PM

**cheshirecat said...**

Fools, all of you, with your placid concerns for another's ignorance. These endless explications of such?

Just lost, little lost farts in a steady wind.

(and I'm on your side.)

January 18, 2011 2:50 PM

**Allison Wonderland said...**

What a pity that, before Eido was removed from the dokusan room, a nubile female with a concealed video recording device was not planted at DBZ. I think such entrapment techniques were employed by one of the major networks in an effort to catch sex predators who preyed on minors found on internet chat rooms.

January 18, 2011 3:09 PM

**throughthelookingglass said...**

One last time. This E sangha has little relative strength. Recognize what strength there is here in collectivity and use it to encourage the diverse membership of AZTA to operate more openly.

These people talk to each other. Those who responded with letters of support also showed respect for the truth of "a greater good" yet unachieved in this.

Use this. Encourage those who have shown the courage to speak out once to speak out again. To continue to speak for "the greater good" in the public eye for as long as this is necessary.

January 18, 2011 3:17 PM

**Christopher said...**

"a concealed video recording device"

I was just thinking today how, if you had planted a couple of cameras in the DBZ halls in the heyday of the Fuck Follies, it probably would have gotten better ratings than Big Brother.

Yet genkaku still might be right that there needs to be a more current "hook" for the story to play today. I guess I'll sit back and wait for the lawsuit.

January 18, 2011 3:40 PM

**hownowbrowncow said...**

Genkaku,

Perhaps a good start would be to assemble and post here the email contacts for the AZT letter writers?

January 18, 2011 3:40 PM

**Definitely not Shoteki-san said...**

There is still no lawsuit against ZSS as far as I know.

When will anybody here send letters or press release to TV, newspaper, and magazines?

When will be picketing in front of Shobo-ji?

January 18, 2011 4:05 PM

**a voice in the wilderness said...**

Waiting for four thousand is of no use.

January 18, 2011 4:30 PM

**a voice in the wilderness said...**

silence speaks.

January 18, 2011 4:33 PM

**a voice in the wilderness said...**

Again.

January 18, 2011 4:33 PM

**a voice in the wilderness said...**

And again.

January 18, 2011 4:34 PM

**a voice in the wilderness said...**

May all of you live in interesting times.

January 18, 2011 4:34 PM

**David Scates said...**

There will be picketing at Shobo-ji at some point after I have more than two volunteers, including myself, both of whom live out of state.

kegetsu@hotmail.com

January 18, 2011 4:52 PM

**Definitely not Shoteki-san said...**

To be more effective, do picketing during the Shobo-ji all day sitting. The calendar is here

<http://www.daibosatsu.org/nyz-calendar.html>

January 18, 2011 5:07 PM

**A hard rain falls said...**

Stay strong David.

January 18, 2011 5:22 PM

**A hard rain falls said...**

As well, David.

Take a damned good look around. Nobody said it would be easy.

January 18, 2011 5:37 PM

**Jen said...**

"You said "silent and obvious collusion from his dharma teachers." Do you see a very real danger here that could continue on, after he's gone?"

I don't know that they would behave the same way under a benevolent leader.

January 18, 2011 5:46 PM

**A stranger in the land said...**

I believe they both would have benefited from a more benevolent instruction by their mentor.

Both seem quite comfortable in the unconditional realm and both seem most uncomfortable otherwise.

January 18, 2011 5:59 PM

### **Alter Boy said...**

We're lucky Zen is still in its infancy. Imagine if there were many thousands of Zen priests and sanghas all over the world.

[http://news.yahoo.com/s/ap/20110118/ap\\_on\\_re\\_eu/eu\\_ireland\\_catholic\\_abuse](http://news.yahoo.com/s/ap/20110118/ap_on_re_eu/eu_ireland_catholic_abuse)

O'Gorman — who was raped repeatedly by an Irish priest in the 1980s when he was an altar boy and was among the first victims to speak out in the mid-1990s — said evidence is growing that some Irish bishops continued to follow the 1997 Vatican instructions and withheld reports of crimes against children as recently as 2008.

Two state-commissioned reports published in 2009 — into the Dublin Archdiocese and workhouse-style Catholic institutions for children — unveiled decades of cover-ups of abuse involving tens of thousands of Irish children since the 1930s.

A third major state-ordered investigation into Catholic abuse cover-ups, concerning the southwest Irish Diocese of Cloyne, is expected to be published in the next few months documenting the concealment of crimes as recently as 2008.

Irish church leaders didn't begin telling police about suspected pedophile priests until the mid-1990s after the first major scandal — involving the Rev. Brendan Smyth, who had raped dozens of children while the church transferred him to parishes in Dublin, Belfast, Rhode Island and North Dakota — triggered the collapse of the Irish government. That national shock, in turn, inspired the first victims to begin suing the church publicly.

In January 1996, Irish bishops published a groundbreaking policy document spelling out their newfound determination to report all suspected abuse cases to police.

But in his January 1997 letter seen Tuesday by the AP, Storero told the bishops that a senior church panel in Rome, the Congregation for the Clergy, had decided that the Irish church's policy of "mandatory" reporting of abuse claims conflicted with canon law.

Storero emphasized in the letter that the Irish church's policy was not recognized by the Vatican and was "merely a study document."

Storero warned that bishops who followed the Irish child-protection policy and reported a priest's suspected crimes to police risked having their in-house punishments of the priest overturned by the Congregation for the Clergy.

The 2009 Dublin Archdiocese report found that this actually happened in the case of Tony Walsh, one of Dublin's most notorious pedophiles, who used his role as an Elvis impersonator in a popular "All Priests Show" to get closer to kids.

Walsh was kicked out of the priesthood by a secret Dublin church court in 1993 but successfully appealed the punishment to a Vatican court, which reinstated him to the priesthood in 1994. He raped a boy in a pub restroom at his grandfather's wake that year. Walsh since has received a series of prison sentences, most recently a 12-year term imposed last month. Investigators estimate he raped or molested more than 100 children.

Storero's 1997 letter — originally obtained by the RTE religious affairs program "Would You Believe?" — said the Congregation for the Clergy was pursuing "a global study" of sexual-abuse policies and would establish worldwide child-protection policies "at the appropriate time."

Today, the Vatican's child-protection policies remain in legal limbo.  
January 18, 2011 6:45 PM

**Nathan said...**

The petition is not dead, it was just signed by a Syracuse Zen Center former member #183. It has value still, people can still go on record as in opposition to Shimano.  
January 18, 2011 7:07 PM

**there is nothing to fear said...**

What is wrong with you? Who the blip cares about the Catholics, Alter Boy? A totally different can of worms they are trying to deal with AND they are having a whole lot more success than Zen currently is having in dealing with its Eido Shimano types.

Still, mindless blather? HOW DOES THIS HELP NOW?  
January 18, 2011 7:15 PM

**genkaku said...**

A fellow who comes here occasionally to sit sent me various extracts from "Zen at War" by Brian Victoria. One of them was this:

Spiritual traditions also go through periods of light and dark, brilliance and corruption. Zen is one of the truly great traditions in the history of religion. But it will only continue to survive genuinely if we can face our demons.

January 18, 2011 7:20 PM

**Ahijah said...**

Daizen-osho, Brian Victoria was the 19th signatory of the petition. He is also a close friend of Kobutsu.

January 18, 2011 7:48 PM

**just kicking down the cobblestones said...**

Yak, yak, yaaaaaak.

It seemly likely there are not enough babes left in Babylon, David.

January 18, 2011 7:55 PM

**David Scates said...**

kegetsu@hotmail.com

January 18, 2011 8:25 PM

**Jen said...**

Nice point. Instead of complaining, why not petition.

My excuse, I'm far away. Really.

January 18, 2011 8:47 PM

**Jen said...**

Oh and why not picket.

January 18, 2011 8:47 PM

**Christopher::: (ZFI) said...**

We all do the best we can, with what we have some power with, to act. Thanks so much for speaking up and sharing your story earlier, Jen.

January 18, 2011 8:54 PM

**Jen said...**

The one obvious correlation to the Catholic priest sex scandal is the church leadership cover-up. Very much like the cover-up that is taking place right now at the ZSS. As someone noted, a new student would have no idea of the danger looking at the ZSS website only. And ZSS is still using praising language and titles for Shimano. Also take Genjo and his friends and family white-washing Wikipedia. Very shameful. Much like the Vatican and Catholic church leaders with holding complaints against priests and keeping them in positions to further victimize children.

Right now as we speak, Shimano is still living in his monastery apartment, contacting students on a daily basis.

January 18, 2011 8:55 PM

**Christopher::: (ZFI) said...**

I hope you don't mind that I shared what you wrote and some other stories by other women, with Genjo. I'm trying to encourage him to see how much he was deceived by Shimano, how Shimano deceived everyone, and continues to deceive. And that until that is understood fully by his dharma successors it may be hard for them to separate what was dharma that he taught, and what was a con.

January 18, 2011 8:58 PM

**Christopher::: (ZFI) said...**

I posted as you were writing and posting, Jen. Shimano is still in his monastery apartment? I thought he was "on vacation."

January 18, 2011 9:01 PM

**Jen said...**

This blog (together with the other blogs and Archives) totally eliminated my paranoia and also helped me realize that my original instinct about the ZSS was correct. That was, that Shimano exploiting men and women freely and openly at DBZ is wrong.

Also the voices here gave me words for the issue that I didn't have. People stated things more clearly and eloquently than I could have. And the humor expressed here has been more healing than any Genjo style therapy could provide. To think a lady like me could end up in a couch across a person like that.

So I have a lot to thank everyone behind this effort to get information out openly.

January 18, 2011 9:07 PM

**genkaku said...**

And we owe you a debt as well, Jen.

January 18, 2011 9:13 PM

**Jen said...**

Just want to say for the record. The anger I express at Genjo is for his actions after the scandal became public. However, Genjo is the only dharma teacher who did not act like he was colluding with Shimano in exploiting me personally. FYI.

January 18, 2011 9:29 PM

**David Scates said...**

Ichi-ban, Jen

January 18, 2011 9:32 PM

**Christopher::: (ZFI) said...**

Genjo seems to have integrity as a teacher. He just needs to see Shimano a bit differently, recognize how he was manipulated by him, imo.

January 18, 2011 9:48 PM

**Olivia said...**

Hi Jen, very very sorry you went through it.

If you would like to connect you could try calling or emailing Grace Schireson - Empty Nest Zendo.

I'm also trying to figure out if you would be a third woman who has spoken out within Genjo's past 15 years within which he believed that Shimano had changed.

You don't need to answer that here. Take care.

January 18, 2011 10:39 PM

**UB said...**

Many people come to the Zen institution because Christianity ( in whatever form ) didn't work for them. They have/had a spiritual hunger or a void in their life that couldn't be filled. Much of what goes on in the Zen institution is almost an exact substitute for the Christian Church. But because it is not Christian/western the Zen Institution has an allure of strangeness, and a hope of filling that void in a persons life.

The similarities.

1. Prayer/meditation
2. Hymn singing/chanting
3. Reading of the Bible/reading of ancient to modern Buddhist scripture or commentary
4. A priest or Leader guiding the flock/A priest or leader guiding the flock
5. Confession of sin/Confession of Harm
6. Religious icons placed in the Church/Religious icons placed in the Zen Institution
7. Paid professional priests ( pastors )/paid priests professional priests ( leaders ).
8. Abuse by pastors and priests/Abuse by priests and leaders
9. Following of religious rites throughout the year (passover-Easter, etc...)/Following religious rites throughout the year....

My question is how is the Zen Institution offering anything different than the Christian church?

Reliance on God to save you is the same as reliance on faith in the Buddha's teaching to save you.

So there is a great deal of relevance to comparing the Catholic/Christian Churches history of abusive behavior to the abusive behavior in Zen Institutions.

The Zen Institution is just a replacement of the ineffectual Christian Church and is filled with dogma. No wonder they both are breeding grounds for anti-social, sociopathic behavior.

January 19, 2011 6:26 AM

**genkaku said...**

My question is how is the Zen Institution offering anything different than the Christian church?

---

UB -- There are similarities, perhaps, and differences. One of the fundamental differences is that Buddhism is not threat-based: You won't go to heaven if you do it and you won't go to hell if you don't. Christianity is belief-based in most instances and casts a wary eye (Meister Eckhart, George Fox, etc.) on those who seek or express direct experience. Buddhism, for those who practice, encourages and in fact demands experience... a find-out-for-yourself attitude. If you look at various discussions of Buddhism and Christianity, the Buddhists tend to bend over backwards to accommodate the Christians; the Christians seldom reciprocate because theirs is the 'one true faith.'

Christianity credits something 'else' -- God, heaven, hell, angels, etc. Buddhism encourages an understanding and actualization of what cannot qualify as something 'else.'

It's true that a lot of disaffected Christians give Buddhism a whirl. Some are more serious than others. And Buddhism doesn't care much what you believe or have believed. Buddhism cares about what you DO ... NOW. Make-nice or intellectually-astute ecumenism is not Buddhism's central function.

Just a few thoughts.

January 19, 2011 6:41 AM

**David Scates said...**

UB -- You're going to find plenty of those parallels in any religious structure. It's straining a comparison to the breaking point to pick one unsavory aspect, i.e., sexual abuse, and imply that the rest of the context causes it somehow. Don't be an idiot.

And jeez, Adam. Let the poor Christians and their well-earned bad reputation be. You don't want to start an argument about threat-based doctrine: there are plenty of Buddhist hells promised to those who deserve them, with the Wheel of Existence always grinding away in the background. And you might not want to see the results of a valid survey determining how many Buddhists have a belief-based faith. I heard a priest say once that

the derivation of the word was from middle English, bye lief, denoting the actions in one's life, rather than one's opinions. I think that's probably a false etymology, but I liked it. It leaves room for one to have a "belief" that one is exploring the truth of, rather than an ideology. Just for kicks, the Baptismal Prayer from the Book of Common Prayer:

Heavenly Father, we thank you that by water and the Holy Spirit you have bestowed upon these your servants the forgiveness of sin, and have raised them to the new life of grace. Sustain them, O Lord, in your Holy Spirit. Give them an inquiring and discerning heart, the courage to will and to persevere, a spirit to know and to love you, and the gift of joy and wonder in all your works. Amen.

January 19, 2011 7:14 AM

**UB said...**

David.... you fail to realize that there is a huge difference between religious ritual, and spiritual understanding. Call me an idiot again and a train will run over your face! :)

January 19, 2011 7:30 AM

**genkaku said...**

David -- I will kneel to your rebuke and just say that it is one of my failings: Any institution or philosophy or religion that refuses to kick its adherents out the door ... well, it makes my teeth itch. It is one thing to say that you encourage understanding and quite another to insist on it as a cornerstone. The door that is marked "entrance" on one side is marked "exit" on the other. It is both unkind and mistaken not to point either children or religious devotees to the experiential (and not just imagined) exit.

Anyway ... I'll shut up now. We would need a long night and a lot of beer to hash this one out.

January 19, 2011 7:42 AM

**UB said...**

genkaku..... thnx for the reasonable response. Though Buddhism is in its' infancy here in America, it is here to stay. Right now, for the most part, it is borrowing ritual and form from the outdated and ineffectual Christian model. It is fairly well known that the Christian church is loosing "believers everyday and it is somewhat in a panic. People all over the states are trying Buddhism so they go to an institution that is copying the older model of the Christian church to stay in business.

We are in a post modern phase in our human evolution. We need to adopt new ways of relating to the BIG questions. You did a fine job with delineating the differences between Christianity and Buddhism, philosophically. But, when you go to a Zen Institution that is modeled after the outdated Christian motif we are bound to see many repercussions that are not healthy. If one can not understand Buddhism from their own practice, ( just as the Buddha did ), then they are relying on their own "herd" needs....which is often mixed up with our instinctual "skin" -needs. So I would say find a small group of Buddhists and

find your own way outside the institutions. Quit paying leaders and priests to tell you what Buddhism is. Get away from the habit of socialized Buddhism. Get serious about finding your own Buddha mind on your own. A spiritual friend will show up, they always do.

January 19, 2011 8:26 AM

**Olivia said...**

Genkaku said...

"Christianity is belief-based in most instances and casts a wary eye (Meister Eckhart, George Fox, etc.) on those who seek or express direct experience."

George Fox was a very colorful 17th century guy who questioned priests right and left and was completely dissatisfied with their answers. He began to "believe" that faith could not come from outward ritual or preaching. He believed it could only come from direct experience. So he began to sit and others began to sit with him - in silent meetings. They were jailed and shunned, but they continued because they "believed" that it was only by direct experience that any kind of faith could be real and true. What they did experience in what they called "gathered meetings" was attributed to the "inner light", "truth", and the workings of the holy spirit. They did accept the teachings of Jesus and had differences on his divinity. But they agreed that it was the experience directly that mattered.

Anyway, I thought it interesting that you used George Fox since he is the one outstanding example of a Christian based leader who totally went with direct experience which led to a whole set of "precepts" called testimonies. Quakers. Some eventually reverted back to being quite fundamentalist.

I think that eastern religions in general are more embodied in nature and Judeo-Christian religions are much more from external sources.

Maybe what we're talking about with sexual abuse is the commonality of what can arise from human nature no matter what the religion. Now the question becomes how does Zen Buddhism or any other religions help a person to learn about all aspects of our human nature so that one can choose to lead a life that is more "enlightened". I think we've seen examples of how both can fail.

January 19, 2011 9:15 AM

**Christopher said...**

"But, when you go to a Zen Institution that is modeled after the outdated Christian motif we are bound to see many repercussions that are not healthy."

I agree that there are many parts of traditional Zen practice that are superfluous in the West. I had always figured that most people could separate the wheat from the chaff for themselves (especially after all that zazen) but I think we're seeing that that's not always

the case. In fact, some things that I thought were just silly-but-pretty-much-inocuous Japanese imports have been blown out of all proportion at the ZSS. For example, I've seen pictures of Shimano in New York wearing costumes that I never saw - and presiding over ceremonies that I never heard of - during a whole year at Ryutaku-ji in Japan. But my favourite example is the jukai/baptism parallel. Someone like Shimano clearly uses jukai to his advantage, binding the students to him and his "lineage" by literally inscribing his name on their hearts. It's almost like the Zen institution was tailor-made to be exploited by someone like him.

But anyway, this would definitely be a topic for further discussion in Jushin's "People's Zen Forum". Raise such a point on ZFI and all you get is a dozen "yes, buts".

January 19, 2011 9:43 AM

**David Scates said...**

UB -- You're an idiot. Though I pretty much agree with you about Zen institutions in America, and completely agree with "Get away from the habit of socialized Buddhism."

January 19, 2011 9:46 AM

**David Scates said...**

"Any institution or philosophy or religion that refuses to kick its adherents out the door ... well, it makes my teeth itch. It is one thing to say that you encourage understanding and quite another to insist on it as a cornerstone. The door that is marked "entrance" on one side is marked "exit" on the other. It is both unkind and mistaken not to point either children or religious devotees to the experiential (and not just imagined) exit."

Guess I'm a little mystified by that. You would prefer that religions or philosophies kick out adherents that cling to them too long, or that disagree with them, or what? Rather than let the adherent make their own determination? I don't get it. Understanding, in any real sense, doesn't sound like a terrible cornerstone of any structure, but certainly no one can be required to possess it, though they may be encouraged to do so, and I would imagine that remaining would indicate some sort of agreement with the structure, if not a complete comprehension. I presume you're taking issue with dogma per se, though it seems a pointless thing to do. Anybody can form any club they want, and have any rules they want. Indoctrinating children seems like an unfortunate event, but it's a child's fate to have the parents it does. Jung once said that it doesn't really matter at all what parents try to teach their children, that what the children learn is from what their parents are, not what they say, or try to be. And, after all, I think we mostly agree that life isn't fair, or indeed anything that we have a general rule for.

January 19, 2011 12:17 PM

**Linda said...**

David,

Were there to be a well-targeted place and time (with 3-4 weeks' notice) for a picket, more (including me) would have a chance to get there from several hundreds of miles away. I think the events since the last picket create the chance that far more would turn out.

January 19, 2011 12:33 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

J. Edgar Hoover said...

"Don't sign the petition? Attack the AZTA rather than the ZSS? And then the truncated (and unresumed) post from Zinn in the middle of them? Probably coincidence."

Probably coincidence.

I posted a rather long piece then removed for some editorial tweaking then I reposted. It appeared on the blog before I left. When I returned, it was missing. I did not save the post offline.

When the moderator removes a comment there is a note, when the system acts up, it just disappears, so I am inclined to think it was a system error.

No matter.

FYI -- Today when I logged onto the H. P. F. Zinn account Google reported that there was "unusual activity" on the account and had me go through a verification process. Wonder what that was about.

January 19, 2011 12:34 PM

**Linda said...**

Also, keeping this information visible on the internet (found on the first page of certain key word searches) would be enhanced by having its own Facebook and Wikipedia pages bearing key word titles.

January 19, 2011 12:38 PM

**Linda said...**

I guess you all probably know that already? Sorry if I missed that discussion.

January 19, 2011 12:39 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

"Right now as we speak, Shimano is still living in his monastery apartment, contacting students on a daily basis."

Changing tact from the need for a book about Shimano and Zen Studies Society to alerting potential newcomers to the potential dangers of affiliating with Shimano Zen as practice by those of the Zen Studies Society.

In 2011 what do we need to alert people of that can be bulleted so that a newcomer can get a quick grasp of what he or she needs to take into account?

How do we frame the current real risks to those practicing Shimano Zen? Don't we need to minimize the "Zen Seduction" factor since Shimano is now 78 years old? How to we clearly establish that there are still big risks by practicing at ZSS as opposed to elsewhere, particularly if Roko is going to be quoting things like Ben Franklin's self improvement program in her talks? It's going to be hard talking about the lack of personal ethics. There is much to be said about the misdeeds of Shimano and the 40 year history of Board cover ups, collusion and enabling by seniors and heirs. Not impossible from a historical context (but that's the book version), but difficult to do in a convincing bullet without a well written introduction it references, the introduction would then in turn have to reference the archives.

What else can be said about the personality cult tendencies? As opposed to those tendencies in other Zen Centers. This dove tails into Stuart Lach's essays on Zen and Zen Teachers.

What about abusive tendencies in the training like getting punched for nodding out in the zendo, are they frequent or rare.

- H, P. F. Z.

January 19, 2011 1:29 PM

**J. Edgar Hoover said...**

So, in a warning leaflet, Howie wants us to minimize the threat of seduction by Shimano, find it difficult to talk about the lack of personal ethics, and object to quoting Ben Franklin. Don't really know what he might have against Ben Franklin, but I wonder why he thinks these are reasonable suggestions.

January 19, 2011 1:44 PM

**David Scates said...**

To all prospective picketers, and those interested:

If you're interested in being a picketer, at any time, email me at [kegetsu@hotmail.com](mailto:kegetsu@hotmail.com).

There are presently no picketing activities planned, nor are there any volunteers, save myself and one other out-of-state person. I assume everyone is awaiting developments (legal action, an announcement from the ZSS board, Shimano being struck by lightning,

etc.) before exploring further avenues of action. But if you have any interest in volunteering, email me.

January 19, 2011 3:08 PM

**Anod said...**

Mitchell Garabedian:

[http://campaign.r20.constantcontact.com/render?llr=kgovq9bab&v=001QORyCDiYxytozuSQ9FcaCt-3\\_HspHONvevbx-oRS1OAd6W9CY8sUmLxDR32HI7dZWmQ9jYUoR5F55wMtFwoZkSdJ6JSC9WodbkOLEfOCzFV29IKF74hUGQ%3D%3D](http://campaign.r20.constantcontact.com/render?llr=kgovq9bab&v=001QORyCDiYxytozuSQ9FcaCt-3_HspHONvevbx-oRS1OAd6W9CY8sUmLxDR32HI7dZWmQ9jYUoR5F55wMtFwoZkSdJ6JSC9WodbkOLEfOCzFV29IKF74hUGQ%3D%3D)

January 19, 2011 5:38 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

J. Edgar Hoover said...

"So, in a warning leaflet, Howie wants us to minimize the threat of seduction by Shimano, find it difficult to talk about the lack of personal ethics, and object to quoting Ben Franklin. Don't really know what he might have against Ben Franklin, but I wonder why he thinks these are reasonable suggestions."

No, you've intentionally warped my meaning. Did you have fun with that?

\* \* \*

Point of information the "H" in "H. P. F. Zinn" does not stand for Howard or Howie.

January 19, 2011 7:07 PM

**Christopher::: (ZFI) said...**

New podcast from Genjo, about saying "No" to Eido Roshi...

<http://genjo.libsyn.com/peace-of-mind-m4a>

January 19, 2011 7:40 PM

**J. Edgar Hoover said...**

Howie (or not)--

"Don't we need to minimize the "Zen Seduction" factor since Shimano is now 78 years old?"

"It's going to be hard talking about the lack of personal ethics.

"there are still big risks by practicing at ZSS as opposed to elsewhere, particularly if Roko is going to be quoting things like Ben Franklin's self improvement program in her talks"

"No, you've intentionally warped my meaning."

But apparently not your words, whatever you meant.  
January 19, 2011 7:44 PM

**Iddo said...**

Genjo needs to learn how to spell "Bodhidharma."  
January 19, 2011 8:57 PM

**Jen said...**

Just listening to Genjo's voice is like therapy. Smoothe talker. I had to remind myself about all the issues I have with him.

Which brings me back to the problem I have with the ZSS, as corrupt as the Shimano community is, my heart just can't help but feel affection for it.

You see, even with a pretty bad experience, I can be softened by these people.

This is exactly why I could never go back and actually face Shimano. Maybe I would have a minute of anger before I would be back on his side. Who knows even colluding.

What a heart breaking crowd.  
January 19, 2011 9:30 PM

**Architect said...**

Jen, Shimano does not have that kind of power over you. If he did, you'd be colluding already.

You're free.... :)  
January 19, 2011 9:50 PM

**genkaku said...**

as corrupt as the Shimano community is, my heart just can't help but feel affection for it.

---

Jen -- I think this is an exceptionally good observation. Any of us might feel from time to time that our lives are somehow segmented, with one event or period separated from the next: Yes, I have been ugly and I have been sad and I have been angry and I have been

loving and I have been envious and I have wished to be somehow better or be some place else ... yes, yes, yes. We segment these things in language and in our minds, but the fact is we can only lead and can only have led one life ... one whole life and the segments are not segmented at all. This is not always easy to get used to or concede. Everything is possible in this life. We can learn from mistakes and we can repeat them. We can learn from correct actions or forget them. We can do what we like. Nothing compels us. But we can compel ourselves.

This is where our practice comes in handy. It slows us down, giving us a chance to reflect, giving us the opportunity to see that things -- honest injun -- are not separate in our lives. Not separate and yet constantly changing.

And who changes? Well, you do and so do I. It's just the way the world goes around. And in practice, we can learn to relax a little. Things come and things go and in the end, you are simply in charge. In charge of being in charge and in charge of putting someone or something else in charge.

Such an unsegmented recognition may not occur overnight, but our practice certainly can oil the wheels, I think.

Martin Luther King once said, approximately, "It's not what's wrong with the world that scares people. What really scares them is that everything is all right." And when things are all right, you are free to act as you will... even to the point of pointing out what is wrong.

Best wishes.

January 19, 2011 10:13 PM

**Anonymous said...**

ZSS must be dissolved, its assets sold, and donated to some organization connected with women's sexual abuse.

Shinge "Roshi" must be fully discredited. She has been recently backing off her denial of fooling around with Eido Roshi in the past. Victim though she may be, having her as abbot only perpetuates the dysfunctional karma of the ZSS. She has no realization at all and is just an opportunist.

I have personally read several of Shinge's emails to the ZSS board of directors. They show a disturbingly dark and sinister side to her.

I am asking a director or a former director to publish these on the internet in full. If someone did that it would RUIN Shinge "Roshi"--which in turn, would ensure that the ZSS can NEVER recover.

For the gods' sake, she is still claiming that Eido Roshi is "ever at home in the Absolute."  
What a crock!

January 19, 2011 10:23 PM

**just kicking down the cobblestones said...**

re: Genjo teisho. Nothing new. It is aimed at the unconditional realm people. Again a very careful disregard for the consequence of not facing the wall, of not facing the sangha. For both of them no present is present.

His self styled rehabilitation proceeds apace with Eido's exit. Both will mature at the same moment.

Dont listen just to his words. Watch what he does and you will know what matters to him in this.

January 19, 2011 10:35 PM

**Jen said...**

"Dont listen just to his words. Watch what he does and you will know what matters to him in this."

You bet!

January 19, 2011 10:40 PM

**pretense said...**

the voice of hypocrisy

--Sherry Chayat, Mar 27, 2010

January 19, 2011 10:44 PM

**Jehu said...**

Oh Jesus.... DBZ is doomed.

January 19, 2011 10:54 PM

**Elijah said...**

She's apparently speaking to a room of nine-year olds....

January 19, 2011 11:05 PM

**Gunga Din said...**

Below I am re-posting something by an anonymous contributor who may not yet have seen Adam's request that people use other identifiers.

What the poster said might have merit and deserves consideration, despite the new rule.

"ZSS must be dissolved, its assets sold, and donated to some organization connected with women's sexual abuse.

Shinge "Roshi" must be fully discredited. She has been recently backing off her denial of fooling around with Eido Roshi in the past. Victim though she may be, having her as abbot only perpetuates the dysfunctional karma of the ZSS. She has no realization at all and is just an opportunist.

I have personally read several of Shinge's emails to the ZSS board of directors. They show a disturbingly dark and sinister side to her.

I am asking a director or a former director to publish these on the internet in full. If someone did that it would RUIN Shinge "Roshi"--which in turn, would ensure that the ZSS can NEVER recover.

For the gods' sake, she is still claiming that Eido Roshi is "ever at home in the Absolute." What a crock! "

January 19, 2011 11:10 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

I have personally read several of Shinge's emails to the ZSS board of directors. They show a disturbingly dark and sinister side to her.

I am asking a director or a former director to publish these on the internet in full. If someone did that it would RUIN Shinge "Roshi"--which in turn, would ensure that the ZSS can NEVER recover.

For the gods' sake, she is still claiming that Eido Roshi is "ever at home in the Absolute." What a crock!

How scary...and sad

But I can't help but think as I meander here once in a while how DBZ and Eido are probably just laughing off a corner crowd of troublemakers, of no real consequence to them or their actions/decisions.

Sort of how ZFI can and could just shut people off, preparing to rule their own roost in the way they see fit. Same difference.

But "ever at home in the Absolute." How sad and scary.

January 20, 2011 4:16 AM

**Christopher said...**

"You see, even with a pretty bad experience, I can be softened by these people."

Of course you can, so can I. Shimano and friends are not "evil" (whatever that means: has anyone at all in history actually, themselves, thought they were evil?) but they have done some very stupid things. And bringing those things and their effects out into the open is not "vilifying" them, it's just what has to be done. The internet actually makes this task easier because, as the Archives show, it certainly ain't easy to question Shimano's actions to his face. I don't know if I could do it.

But anyways, that's another big issue that this scandal raises: idiot compassion.  
January 20, 2011 5:47 AM

**Soldier said...**

From Anonymous:

"Shinge "Roshi" must be fully discredited ... She has no realization at all and is just an opportunist.

I have personally read several of Shinge's emails to the ZSS board of directors. They show a disturbingly dark and sinister side to her.

I am asking a director or a former director to publish these on the internet in full. If someone did that it would RUIN Shinge "Roshi"--which in turn, would ensure that the ZSS can NEVER recover."

--What a gutless smear!

(If you have such to offer, you can safely publish as 'Anonymous'.)  
January 20, 2011 6:10 AM

**J. Edgar Hoover said...**

It's not much of a smear, without any documentation, and it might be difficult to establish a context of meaning for any such emails, anyway, unless they include verifiable details of human sacrifice at DBZ. (No, literally.) It obviously upset the Soldier, however. I wonder what army he serves in. I wouldn't worry too much if I were he, about ZSS never recovering. Given the response of Roko and the Board so far, ZSS doesn't have much chance of that anyway.

And it is no longer safe to publish as 'Anonymous', without some risk of deletion at any rate. Feel better?  
January 20, 2011 7:23 AM

**UB said...**

pretense said...

the voice of hypocrisy

--Sherry Chayat, Mar 27, 2010

It is apparent that though some people expound the "Dharma", it does little to effect their behavior. It seems that teaching the Dharma by professional priests and teachers is their job. They begin to take what they are saying for granted. They can speak the words of Buddha or Christ to teach others about hypocrisy, right living, and meditation....but these things have no effect on their own behavior, and they do unethical things to others in secret, or even sometimes in the open ( and claim they are "dwelling in the absolute"). Who "fish slaps" a priest or teacher, When they among us, need it most? They hide behind ritual, robes, and scripture...but they are wolves in sheep's clothing. No one knows the inner life of another human, so it is said to "wash your own rice bowl". The habit of going to priests and teachers to receive instruction can be and is often a compromise to do one's own work.

Because of this hypocrisy of priests and teachers they pass this on to students. "The fruit doesn't fall far from the tree." One shouldn't be looking for pure, true teachers, they should be concerned with finding their own Buddha nature. Many people do not need to hear the Dharma to achieve "knowing their original nature". But some people do. Seek out for yourself the teaching if you need guidance. Do your own work. Stop relying on teachers and priests to do your work for you. Leave them, and they will not be able to prey on susceptible and vulnerable people who need to hear the Dharma, and soon they will have to wake up themselves because they will be out of a job with no one to listen to them.

January 20, 2011 7:32 AM

**Elisha said...**

UB, I think you are calling for "the real thing" while all these posers have to offer is theatre.

January 20, 2011 11:08 AM

KM said...

"Because of this hypocrisy of priests and teachers they pass this on to students. "The fruit doesn't fall far from the tree." One shouldn't be ..."

monks in black gowns

waking their rounds

binding with briars

my joys and desires

----- and,

we are led to believe a lie

when we see not through the eye

that was born in the night

to perish in the night  
 when the soul slept in beams of light  
 god appears and god is light  
 to those poor souls that dwell in night  
 but, does a HUMAN form display  
 to those who dwell in the realm (unconditional realm!) of day  
 ---wm blake, circa 1789

transcend the limitations of scripture, words. see (through the eye, not with it) for yourself what who you are. (Bodhidharma)

do not depend on others!!

yet teachers and sangha are very helpful. I don't advocate abandoning them, but absolutely not to be dependent on them. to paraphrase rinzai we were all born of parents, we have heads, not necessary to put another one on top of the one we already have.  
 January 20, 2011 11:48 AM

**UB said...**

From ZFI a while back...

Someone says..."Eido and others who have made mistakes are examples of what Zen Buddhism is today, and their actions effect what "Zen Buddhism" means today."

the priest Nonin replies "This may appear to be so by people on the OUTSIDE who KNOW NOTHING ABOUT WHAT ZEN BUDDHISM is today and who like to point fingers at the few and regard their actions as indications that the whole tradition is corrupt. THOSE OD US who ACTUALLY PRACTICE AND TEACH Zen Buddhism KNOW BETTER.

emphasis mine....

Hierarchy....plan and simple...also condescending.  
 January 20, 2011 12:01 PM

**hot chai said...**

Check out the intriguing exchange between Shonin and Shodo over on ZFI's "Sexual Misconduct" thread.

Is Genjo really still fence-sitting or does it just appear that way?  
 January 20, 2011 12:19 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

UB said

hey hide behind ritual, robes, and scripture...but they are wolves in sheep's clothing. No one knows the inner life of another human, so it is said to "wash your own rice bowl". The habit of going to priests and teachers to receive instruction can be and is often a compromise to do one's own work.

Because of this hypocrisy of priests and teachers they pass this on to students. "The fruit doesn't fall far from the tree." One shouldn't be looking for pure, true teachers, they should be concerned with finding their own Buddha nature. Many people do not need to hear the Dharma to achieve "knowing their original nature". But some people do. Seek out for yourself the teaching if you need guidance. Do your own work. Stop relying on teachers and priests to do your work for you. Leave them, and they will not be able to prey on susceptible and vulnerable people who need to hear the Dharma, and soon they will have to wake up themselves because they will be out of a job with no one to listen to them.

And this is what I meant a little while ago in a response to genkaku.

Redefining a 'better' Buddhist model is not possible here because, I feel, as always - it depends.

There are genuine people, monks and nuns, and in fact teachers out there and the problem with these incidences and associated frenzy is it can be too easy to cast the die all as one.

Example run to a so called model where people start quoting the Buddha's quote of 'rely on yourself' and start turning away from established orthodoxy and hierarchies.

There is nothing in themselves that is wrong with those, they are merely tools and functions within which a good teacher may use to help his/her students. And yes sometimes they will rub students up the wrong way, in fact they should but NOT in the criminal, predatory and harmful way that THIS specific example has manifested, very unfortunately.

But as I said the orthodoxy, schools, systems etc can be an effective tool and of course, it does depend on whom is steering. People like Reverend Nonin do not seem so much of the cast that I would prefer but he is probably doing what he believes is best, even if he appears to be at odds with what I understand as practice.

Anyway I guess I am just saying please don't throw the baby out with the bathwater. This Eido incident/s is one thing and should be examined and managed as it is, but to take his example and paint it across the Zen establishment, or the very good people, monks, nuns and teachers that DO exist in our 'system' - I feel - is really too much.

I personally could not have done all this without the help of my teachers and I was always in good hands, which was my good fortune and which I am grateful for. If we who post here really do claim to care, then I guess the only real way I see is to be true

ourselves through and through in our practice, and then at least we can avoid being a link in the chain of harm that can exist in our world.

Thanks for listening to these empty words.  
In Gassho to all.

Abu  
January 20, 2011 12:53 PM

**Definitely not Guru-ji Shoteki said...**

Christofer said:

"Archives show, it certainly ain't easy to question Shimano's actions to his face. I don't know if I could do it."

I know two or three people at Shobo-ji (including me) asked this question orally in front of him. And Eido was cornered and literally tried to contain his anger, and he did not answer or change the subject.  
January 20, 2011 2:15 PM

**UB said...**

Floating Abu says....

"associated frenzy is it can be too easy to cast the die all as one." and

"Anyway I guess I am just saying please don't throw the baby out with the bathwater."

Who is casting the die? It sounds like that's what you are trying to do. The die being some teachers and priests are really good people. And nobody is washing a baby here. Why pay someone to do absolutely nothing but oversee a person's spiritual existence? We all ( hopefully ) have had spiritual friends. I have myself, and I have learned a lot from the 100 or so people that I consider spiritual friends. I have also read a lot of books. I have learned a lot from them. Let them all write a book and try to make a living that way. They do not need the kind of support that America is used to giving to Christian churches. The Buddha and early Sangha begged for their food. A vow of poverty was taken to really live the Buddhist life, except if you were raising a family. Many new age priests and teachers are making 6 figures and have health insurance and retirement benefits. Plus transportation, housing, doctor and dental care.... which by the way most of us non-teachers/priests do not have these things. It is a con game....a racket. Who pays for all this? The students.

If you can not find spiritual friends that are not making their living off you, look somewhere else. The garbage man, or baker, or an older woman who has raised her kids. The Buddha is everywhere and is everybody. Failing to see and know this IS the problem we have with giving our power away to these so called spiritual leaders and priests.

January 20, 2011 2:46 PM

**suomyonA said...**

Floating Abu might better reference Eido Shimano as having a long history of "incidents" of sexual predation of women and of pathological effort to control what surrounds him.

Abu. There are no "babes" left to throw away in ZSSland and the "bathwater" still sits at DBZ, where all is cold and stinky.

January 20, 2011 2:52 PM

**UB said...**

By the way, I am not so naive to think that Buddhist priests and leaders are going away anytime soon. :) I understand very well the needs that are addressed and taken care of and good relationships that are formed in a healthy modern Sangha. But, the worm has got to turn to the students being the leaders and directors. The only way I can see to do this is by forming small groups that meet in peoples homes or apartments or when the weather permits outside in nature.

January 20, 2011 2:59 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

Jen said ....

"Just listening to Genjo's voice is like therapy. Smoothie talker. I had to remind myself about all the issues I have with him."

"(In such a predicament) though your eloquence flows like a river, it is all to no avail. " -- from Mumonkan Case 5

It is often really is hard to sift through a well delivered talk. Eloquence, like charm, is just mesmerizing.

But once we realize that we have been mesmerized (or nearly so), we have to wake ourselves up and clear our heads. We have to reflect not just on what has been said but what has been and is being done. We have to look and listen and feel and reflect, and listen to our intuition.

It is more difficult than at first consideration because need to allow for changing circumstance, and we because need not to hold on to emotions good and bad.

It seems to me that for many of us zazen helps with some of this, but not entirely, there needs to be some self direction and sometime we need help. Also, we need to be careful because some leaders, intentionally or not, have their own issues and don't really want us to really see what is going on, to be clear.

... and then there the real catch.... nobody's perfect.

Take care.

- H. P. F. Z.

January 20, 2011 3:32 PM

**nijuFtoN said...**

Someone asked at ZFI blog:

"Has Eido Roshi been completely removed, or is he still being deified?  
Has the Faith Trust's recommendations been fully implemented, or just piecemeal?"

From some concerned senior members of ZSS, I heard the answers are NO. The power is still

in Eido's hand. He plays behind the scene as a puppet master. In other words, boards seem to say to Shimano to be quiet and they will handle the PR.

January 20, 2011 3:44 PM

**genkaku said...**

Does anyone get the sense -- as I do -- that without an actual-factual lawsuit, precisely nothing is going to get done ... that ZSS will simply continue as an enabling agency, that Mr. Shimano will continue to dwell in his smirking and unscathed realm, and that life will go on?

No criticism intended. I'm just asking.

January 20, 2011 4:17 PM

**criticism intended said...**

Did Kobutsu ever get a reply from Japan wrt Eido's conspicuous absence from the lineage chart?

January 20, 2011 4:32 PM

**Someone said...**

I really hope that will happen.

January 20, 2011 4:32 PM

**Christopher said...**

Yes. And after listening for the first time to teishos by Genjo and Roko (I admit that I finally broke down and actually listened to them) doubly so. Someone said that Roko sounds like she's talking to nine-year-olds. I think Genjo and his "nobody ever made him face the wall" spiel sounds exactly the same, except unfortunately he's addressing a 77-year old. Does Genjo still not realize that he's dealing with someone who is mentally ill? Isn't he supposed to be a psychiatrist or something?

Like I said, nothing to do now but sit back and wait for the lawsuit.  
January 20, 2011 4:39 PM

**Soldier said...**

Genkaku said:

"Does anyone get the sense -- as I do -- that without an actual-factual lawsuit, precisely nothing is going to get done ... that ZSS will simply continue as an enabling agency ..."

The October 27, 2010 letter from the ZSS Board promised an end-of-year update. It is overdue. Why not ask for it, and ask your specific question: "Is anything getting done?" from the people who would actually know the answer?  
January 20, 2011 4:58 PM

**nijuFtoN said...**

Christopher said:

"Does Genjo still not realize that he's dealing with someone who is mentally ill? Isn't he supposed to be a psychiatrist or something?"

Few years ago, when ZSS looked as if normal and there was no smell of skunk, a psychologist at Shobo-ji mentioned to me "Roshi is the psychologist of psychologists". Hope it explains.

Someone said:

"Roko sounds like she's talking to nine-year-olds."

That not his/her impression, a lot of DBZ and Shobo-ji students said so (not only now). As a bonus, I testified that Roko also likes to sing (literally) during Dharma talks. So if someone can sing a very long song, it will help to shorten your Dharma talks.  
January 20, 2011 5:02 PM

**Jen said...**

Yes, nothing will get done without a law suit. That is what it seems.

January 20, 2011 5:12 PM

**Jen said...**

"Roshi is the psychologist of psychologists".

And has Chayat, Marinello et al (me too, if I were there)

wrapped around his greasy fingers.

January 20, 2011 5:17 PM

**genkaku said...**

Why not ask for it, and ask your specific question: "Is anything getting done?" from the people who would actually know the answer?

---

A reasonable question in reasonable circumstances, but I seriously doubt that those who know the answer are likely to provide it. A press secretary is not paid to tell the truth.

January 20, 2011 5:18 PM

**"Is anything getting done?" said...**

"Is anything getting done?"

Aha ... even Spike was deceived by Genjo's smooth talk. Eido retirement was pushed to December 8, 2010 from 2012 and he would be removed, clean-cut, from DBZ. Yueeezzzz ... but he is still there.

Eido will not function, now he is a founding abott. Yueeezzzz ... but ZSS senior members and monks said he is still in charge, steering behind the scene.

There will be forensic auditing .... Yueeeesss ... but it would be regular IRS tax return and no report to Maha-sangha (even to ZSS members)

Bylaws will be changed and members input will be taken. Yuezzzzz .... but no bylaws sent to ZSS members even for reviews.

Shobo-ji will be under new management; for, by and from the Sangha. Yueeezzzz ... even Guru-ji Shoteki now changes all rituals

inline with DBZ, and glorify Shimano during Aiho-san farewell party and he even elected himself to be the first teisho speaker of 2011.

Yueeezzz ... yuezzzz ... that is true.  
January 20, 2011 5:20 PM

**Shodo said...**

Heh... funny the conversation here is steering this way.  
I just got finished posting on ZFI asking these same questions...:)  
January 20, 2011 5:28 PM

**genkaku said...**

Let us know if you actually receive an answer of substance, Shodo.  
January 20, 2011 5:34 PM

**UR said...**

You see here is the problem...at ZFI a global moderator says...

"It (Zen) is a specific tradition of practices handed down from teacher to student(s) -- rather like an apprenticeship or other kinds of training. But in recent years the term "zen" has been co-opted by popular culture to refer to just about anything that involves meditation, or introspection, or is just "cool".

Gospel, no questions about it, locked in, final words. No other points of view.  
Ridiculous!!

Then pope Nonin responds "Ditto.

If you want to practice Zen Buddhism, find a teacher."

The word from the one who KNOWS what Zen Buddhism IS! If you don't agree with this, you know nothing about Zen Buddhism. again absolutely RIDICULOUS!  
January 20, 2011 5:36 PM

**Shodo said...**

"Let us know if you actually receive an answer of substance, Shodo."

In the unlikely event that I do - this will be the first place I post it... ZFI can wait;)   
January 20, 2011 5:41 PM

**UB said...**

So Alan Watts was COMPLETELY WRONG about Zen in the book he researched and wrote "The Way of Zen"?

January 20, 2011 5:42 PM

**"Is anything getting done?" said...**

Shodo and Genkaku,

The messages I posted in "Is anything getting done?" are the answers I obtained from several senior ZSS members and monks as of the last week.

January 20, 2011 5:48 PM

**Jen said...**

Disorganization is a good way to get nothing done, while asking, "Is anything getting done?" at the same time.

Vital (survival) skills taught no doubt by the de facto leader.

ZSS says, "We'll get back to you when we can find our heads from our A\*\*s's."

January 20, 2011 5:56 PM

**Soldier said...**

"ZSS says, "We'll get back to you when we can find our heads from our A\*\*s's.""

Yes, this is precisely the type of definitive answer we need from ZSS Board member--not from a 'senior' shill. Then those who wish to can continue with justified excoriation.

Genkaku said: " ... but I seriously doubt that those who know the answer are likely to provide it."

It is valuable to know at every step if those who are 'responsible' will act that way.

Press the ZSS Board and hold them to account. Use your weight as a 'player' and journalist to stick it to them DIRECTLY.

January 20, 2011 6:12 PM

**Beatrix Kiddo said...**

nijuFtoN psoted that "As a bonus, I testified that Roko also likes to sing (literally) during Dharma talks."

God help us! Regaling the sangha with selections from musicals--another ancient Buddhist tradition learned from Eido. Please tell me it isn't "The Impossible Dream"

again! Maybe a little ditty from "Guys and Dolls" or "The Mikado" would be more apropos.

January 20, 2011 6:21 PM

**Jen said...**

We judge harshly.

If you only tasted the sweet nectar of the unconditional realm, you too would be singing slushy ballads on a pedestal...

to a wide-eyed hungry crowd.

January 20, 2011 6:39 PM

**"Is anything getting done?" said...**

Soldier said:

"Yes, this is precisely the type of definitive answer we need from ZSS Board member-- not from a 'senior' shill."

I think I need to give clarification here. These senior skills are ZSS members and good friends of some Board members. If the board members are not willing to share info with their good friends of the same zendo, how do you expect the outsiders get information? If board members cannot share info with their good friends of the same zendo, there are only two possibilities. Either they are willing to deceive their friends, or nothing has been done. Maybe some members got stuck with Roko, Rudin, and Genjo.

I now consider Shimano is a Ninja. Master of deception and sexual exploitation.

PS: Genjo is a psychologist NOT psychiatrist.

January 20, 2011 9:10 PM

**Chris ZFI said...**

Hi all,

After endless refrains of "One cannot practice Zen without a Teacher" I finally gave up with a "Practicing Without a Teacher" topic at ZFI and opened a new one, "Dharma Practice Without a Teacher." So-on and Carol both posted comments, but now it's disappeared. Hopefully its just getting buffed and shined a bit in the Mod area, but will reappear...

January 20, 2011 9:15 PM

**ZFI Chris said...**

BTW, not sure what Shonin meant about Genjo and Shimano's relationship but talking with Genjo over the last week I did try to encourage him to see Shimano as a con artist, realize that the face Eido showed to Genjo was a facade, that he had been deceived and was being used, still is being used by Shimano. I'm not sure how deeply Genjo agrees with that view but he was open to hearing it, seemed to hear it. I shared a bunch of stories from women Shimano seduced to show him how the man he knows acts differently with others. Its hard to read those I think without realizing the extent of the con that's been going on.

January 20, 2011 9:31 PM

**Shitake said...**

ZFI Chris,

Thanks very much for making the effort over at ZFI to bring up the subject of practicing without a teacher. Other posters, myself included, who have tried to do this in the past have given up, been driven off through intimidation or simply banned outright. Thanks to you, it appears there are presently a couple of other contributors who are emboldened to post their unorthodox views on this topic, and predictably, they are not winning any popularity prizes.

I did look for your new thread and couldn't find it, so, as you say, maybe the moderators are in their huddle trying to decide what to do about it. What sort of reception did you get from Carol and So-on?

Even you, a founding member and by no means a habitual rabble rouser, are now apparently at risk of being censored and perhaps penciled in on their growing list of "bad buddhists"--a development which I find at once reassuring and unsettling.

ZFI's key members constantly harp on the dangers of meditating without an authentic teacher's guidance, and they don't hesitate to angrily denounce unpedigreed teachers/monks as frauds, phonies and charlatans. Yet most of the ZFI heavies seem inexplicably complacent about the countless dirty dealings at Eido's House of Horrors and come across as completely disinterested in, even defensive about, questions regarding the validity of his lineage. If they're so all-fired worried about keeping Zen pure and authentic, why the bland reaction to the ZSS/Shimano fiasco?

January 20, 2011 10:56 PM

**Tomas Bombadil said...**

Fiasco involves peers and, by extention, what looks bad on peers looks bad on them.

January 20, 2011 11:20 PM

**Mott the Hoople said...**

"I shared a bunch of stories from women Shimano seduced to show him how the man he knows acts differently with others."

Genjo has not read the archives????????????????

January 21, 2011 12:15 AM

**Shemaiah said...**

A lot of close inner-circle followers REFUSE to read the archives.

January 21, 2011 12:21 AM

**Beyond belief said...**

Not that I doubt what you're saying, Shemaiah, but how do you know this?

January 21, 2011 12:42 AM

**InAndOutaHere said...**

"I shared a bunch of stories from women Shimano seduced to show him how the man he knows acts differently with others."

Genjo did not hear stories related to him from Marie Fortune, including mine?

Is it not more likely that you're getting a facade of listening and "open ear" which to him may be genuine, and with an intent to make himself appear open and willing to hear you?

Behind that is something far short of genuine and one walks into a brick wall of his own need to hold on to distorted views of both Shimano and himself. It's again the man who has split himself in order to serve both sides of a fence. It's deeply deceptive (intended or not) and cowardly coming from a man whose responsibility extends beyond himself.

If you look into Genjo's history you may find that something similar happened when he was one of several other students of Genki Takabayashi. He could not take a stand that required Genki to own up to his irresponsible use of Sangha money. Others wanted this from Genki. It was part of what led to their losing the house they hoped would become a temple. This info is 2nd hand so I hope I have related it correctly.

Initially I thought it useful to work with ZSS. Now I've totally lost interest and am quite sickened again of the entire Shimano disaster which extends to both Genjo and Roko. The disenfranchised and directly harmed women are betrayed and marginalized and harmed all over again. How dare he invite us into this trauma again with no strong stand against Shimano and with no plan and offer of restitution. He has become just another perpetrator of deep harm to others.

Talking is what Genjo loves. What kind of action do you want? What is really the right thing to do? How does he wish to empower others with dignity and truth? Your concern is beautiful. Thank you.

For me, it's legal if possible. Enough said.  
January 21, 2011 3:47 AM

**InAndOutaHere said...**  
ps - last statement here...

If there are other women interested in possible class action please contact Grace Shireson at Empty Nest Zendo. Kobutsu Malone is another avenue if you are comfortable speaking to a man. I have found him to be trustworthy.  
January 21, 2011 3:54 AM

**Christopher said...**  
"A press secretary is not paid to tell the truth."

Speaking of press secretaries, I think it's funny how Nonin is always going on about his close connections to Genjo and Roko, even to the point of issuing a statement from the ZSS (which purported statement I have yet to see from the ZSS itself, incidentally), but as soon as the questions get uncomfortable, he just brushes them off with "go look it up on Google".

Sad, but that's how people become when they have something to protect.  
January 21, 2011 5:34 AM

**Reishi said...**  
You mean Nonin is capable of making an utterance other than "If you want to practice Zen Buddhism, find a teacher."???

Seriously, I wouldn't trust a thing he says about the ZSS. He's repeatedly made it quite clear where he stands.  
January 21, 2011 6:36 AM

**UB said...**  
Part 1...  
As an example of the distortion of Zen Buddhism in zen institutions with priests, of which DBZ and many others are associated, they invoke ritual liturgy just as the Catholic church does.

On ZFI So-on Mann seems to boast that their temple is starting classes on the "16 Bodhisattva precepts - Repentance". Apparently all the Zen institutions follow this kind of teaching as pope Nonin points out later in the thread. But before they are to "take" the 16 precepts they are instructed to recite this refrain for "repentance".

"All my past and harmful karma  
Born from beginningless greed, hate, and delusion  
Through body, speech and mind  
I now fully avow."

Read now what 7th graders recite in Catholic schools during "Lent".

"Let us pray: Dear Jesus, it is really our bad thoughts, mean words, and angry actions that you are being punished for. We are praying the Stations of the Cross to tell You that we are sorry for all our sins. Amen."

January 21, 2011 7:37 AM

### **UB said...**

part 2....

This is the atmosphere of "brain-washing". It is religious cultism. Out of which comes pompous priests who lord it over their flock, and at worst use their institutional power to abuse the susceptible and vulnerable.

To understand the essence of Zen, that has nothing to do with institutional ritual skim the following Google book.....

"The Golden Age of Zen: Zen Masters of the T'Ang Dynasty" By John C. H. Wu,  
Jingxiong Wu

[http://books.google.com/books?id=v5kw2nHQIYoC&pg=PA1&lpg=PA1&dq=%22christian+doctrine%22+%22Zen+buddhism%22&source=bl&ots=UTr4UI2WT3&sig=m72y4wRjWJgHYN3Oxg0Nt1pMkYg&hl=en&ei=NW85TdzfAsKdgQek8OWfCA&sa=X&oi=book\\_result&ct=result&resnum=7&ved=0CD4Q6AEwBg#v=onepage&q=%22christian%20doctrine%22%20%22Zen%20buddhism%22&f=false](http://books.google.com/books?id=v5kw2nHQIYoC&pg=PA1&lpg=PA1&dq=%22christian+doctrine%22+%22Zen+buddhism%22&source=bl&ots=UTr4UI2WT3&sig=m72y4wRjWJgHYN3Oxg0Nt1pMkYg&hl=en&ei=NW85TdzfAsKdgQek8OWfCA&sa=X&oi=book_result&ct=result&resnum=7&ved=0CD4Q6AEwBg#v=onepage&q=%22christian%20doctrine%22%20%22Zen%20buddhism%22&f=false)

From the book.....

" Zen may therefore be regarded as the fullest development of Taoism by wedding it to the congenial Buddhist insights and powerful impulse of apostolic zeal. If Buddhism is the father, Taoism is the mother of this prodigious child. But there can be no denying that the child looks more like the mother than the father."

January 21, 2011 7:38 AM

### **Christopher said...**

"I now fully\* avow"

\*except for any allegations by a certain Mark Oppenheimer in the August 20, 2010 issue of the NYT. Those not - but everything else, yes.

:)

January 21, 2011 7:44 AM

**Jen said...**

Chris at ZFI

So glad you made an effort to communicate with Genjo -privately.

Now you will see for yourself how far this knowledge will go with the private Genjo.

Thank you for your efforts, Chris.

January 21, 2011 7:53 AM

**ZFI Chris::: said...**

I hope something i have said may be helpful, Jen...

January 21, 2011 8:17 AM

**Unbelievable said...**

Another fine piece of enlightened wisdom from Jundo Cohen:

Eido "Roshi"'s case, and others like it, may someday be seen as one of the best, most refreshing things to happen in Buddhism in centuries ...

<http://www.zenforuminternational.org/viewtopic.php?f=68&t=3584&start=720#p79516>

(I apologise to those who have been personally affected by this "case" for posting this quote. I just think it's time that people come to realize what an idiot this guy is.)

January 21, 2011 8:38 AM

**Azariah said...**

What Jundo is pointing to is the exposure of Shimano... he could have been more precise in his wording.

January 21, 2011 8:54 AM

**genkaku said...**

Unbelievable -- If you would like us to judge Jundo's idiocy accurately, would you please be good enough to quote as well the explanation he gave in subsequent posts?

I do not find it idiotic to suggest that a sociopath's scandal can reduce the airy-fairy quotient of a perfectly good practice.  
January 21, 2011 8:55 AM

**Hanani said...**

Nonin "Numb-nuts" "P r a i r i e W i n d b a g" Chowaney is an incredibly pompous buffoon:

"We all have karmic baggage that we are working out. It seems that Eido Shimano has been working on his, as I have been working on mine. His past behavior is not excusable in my view, and no one that I know of is currently denying it, although Eido and some sangha members did deny it when it first occurred many years ago. However, all of us can and sometimes do change. Eido's past behavior has created many adverse karmic consequences for him and for his sangha, and he and they are living the consequences right into the present day."

"Also, one of Eido's long-term students regards the latest round of postings on the internet as nothing more than "sanctimonious vilification." Most of it has been circulated by Stuart Lachs, who was a long-term student of a teacher whose sangha exploded as the result of the teacher's sexual misconduct. Stuart has put a great deal of effort over the past years in trying to discredit not only specific Zen teachers but also the dharma transmission process itself. I don't even bother to read what Stuart writes anymore because he has too many personal axes to grind. Another person behind the recent internet postings has had a running feud with Eido and his sangha for many years over a variety of issues. I know the person, and I wouldn't trust what he says on this issue."

"I have no idea why Robert Aitken is bringing this issue up again at this time. As I said earlier, the events described in the letters that have been released and posted on the internet and the subsequent postings discussing them describe events that are over fifteen years old"

"Another of Eido's long term students writes: It makes more sense "to look at our present generation's teacher-student relationships with a keen eye rather than reaching into the past to point accusatory fingers at our Asian teachers." I wholeheartedly agree, and I would add that it would also serve us all well to point those fingers at ourselves and take a good look at our behavior in all areas, not only sexual misconduct but also pointing fingers at and judging others."

He actually plagiarizes Genjo, his "buddy"!  
January 21, 2011 9:05 AM

**ZFI Chris::: said...**

Nice post at ZFI from MattJ in the "Practice without a Teacher" discussion...

**Practicing Without a Teacher**

by MattJ on Fri Jan 21, 2011 2:46 pm

I suppose what bothers me about this thread is not the recommendation that people seek a teacher, but the absolute insistence on it. I have found neither Zen nor Buddhism to be an absolutist religion, there is simply no basis upon which to rest absolutes. The world and people aren't so black and white that we can take a one sized fits all approach.

An appropriate response is one that is right for the situation.

I would recommend everyone listen to the people on the internet. You will see a range of persons. Some of them are brave, others timid. Some self-sure, but so many have low self esteems. Sometimes people turn to practice out of desperation.

Not everyone is ready to seek a teacher. They may be coming here with the tender shoots of Buddhism in their hears, a tiny light that has only just begun to glow. Perhaps they come from an absolutist religious background, where there are sinners and hell and everything is exactly as the Bible says, or the pope says. They are looking for something else.

Maybe they aren't confident enough to contact a teacher, maybe they aren't convinced that Buddhism is right and aren't yet willing to make the commitment. Maybe they are shy, who knows? So they come online. They aren't sure about Zen or Buddhism, they have only taken a shaky step or two, and they post a question.

Go find a teacher. Better if you don't practice at all.

Perhaps they will see the preacher or the priest in these statements. Oh, Zen is just like the Catholic church or Southern Baptism. This isn't the flexible, fluid Zen they've read about in books. This isn't the spontaneous Zen they might be craving. This is more of the same old, same old.

Or they will simply quit. Perhaps all they need is a little inspiration and little guidance. Now, they won't do anything at all. We might have effectively blown out that light.

Eventually, people will seek a teacher when they are ready. But they must realize they need one. If they are not ready, it won't do them any good to tell them to go seek a teacher.

<http://zenanddao.blogspot.com/>

MattJ

Posts: 155  
 Joined: Mon Jul 13, 2009 1:16 am  
 Location: FWB, FL  
 January 21, 2011 9:08 AM  
 Irving Babbitt said...  
 Dhammapada XXIII  
 PTS: Dhp 320-333  
 Nagavagga: The Elephant  
 translated from the Pali by  
 Acharya Buddharakkhita

320. As an elephant in the battlefield withstands arrows shot from bows all around, even so shall I endure abuse. There are many, indeed, who lack virtue.

321. A tamed elephant is led into a crowd, and the king mounts a tamed elephant. Best among men is the subdued one who endures abuse.

322. Excellent are well-trained mules, thoroughbred Sindhu horses and noble tusker elephants. But better still is the man who has subdued himself.

323. Not by these mounts, however, would one go to the Untrodden Land (Nibbana), as one who is self-tamed goes by his own tamed and well-controlled mind.

324. Musty during rut, the tusker named Dhanapalaka is uncontrollable. Held in captivity, the tusker does not touch a morsel, but only longingly calls to mind the elephant forest.

325. When a man is sluggish and gluttonous, sleeping and rolling around in bed like a fat domestic pig, that sluggard undergoes rebirth again and again.

326. Formerly this mind wandered about as it liked, where it wished and according to its pleasure, but now I shall thoroughly master it with wisdom as a mahout controls with his ankus an elephant in rut.

327. Delight in heedfulness! Guard well your thoughts! Draw yourself out of this bog of evil, even as an elephant draws himself out of the mud.

328. If for company you find a wise and prudent friend who leads a good life, you should, overcoming all impediments, keep his company joyously and mindfully.

329. If for company you cannot find a wise and prudent friend who leads a good life, then, like a king who leaves behind a conquered kingdom, or like a lone elephant in the elephant forest, you should go your way alone.

330. Better it is to live alone; there is no fellowship with a fool. Live alone and do no evil; be carefree like an elephant in the elephant forest.

331. Good are friends when need arises; good is contentment with just what one has; good is merit when life is at an end, and good is the abandoning of all suffering (through Arahantship).

332. In this world, good it is to serve one's mother, good it is to serve one's father, good it is to serve the monks, and good it is to serve the holy men.

333. Good is virtue until life's end, good is faith that is steadfast, good is the acquisition of wisdom, and good is the avoidance of evil.

January 21, 2011 9:35 AM

**Onamihs said...**

Dhanapalaka, eh. Must be Shimano's real name.

January 21, 2011 9:39 AM

**Tomas Bombadil said...**

333. Good is faith that is steadfast as balanced by good is the avoidance of evil.

This is Genjo's scale. Balance is not present in this man because his faith is steadfast to the degree it tips his intent into doing evil.

imo.

January 21, 2011 10:43 AM

**floating\_abu said...**

Does anyone get the sense -- as I do -- that without an actual-factual lawsuit, precisely nothing is going to get done ... that ZSS will simply continue as an enabling agency, that Mr. Shimano will continue to dwell in his smirking and unscathed realm, and that life will go on?

No criticism intended. I'm just asking.

Not sure if you saw it but I made the same point earlier (whenever a day or two ago)

I really doubt they care. This place (no offence I am now a part of it lately !) is just a room of disgruntled side snipers but with no real effect, consequence or threat to DBZ IMO.

(Like how ZFI bans critics and doesn't have to deal with them! So E-sangha, amazing! OK not amazing but wow this is how it turned out)

Really, even good Roshis spoke out in this case and I thought those were credible steps from the Zen community. But I'm not sure about the actual factual effect of that.

January 21, 2011 10:45 AM

**floating\_abu said...**

UB

You say exactly how I imagined/thought that this process would turn.

Who is casting the die? It sounds like that's what you are trying to do. The die being some teachers and priests are really good people. And nobody is washing a baby here. Why pay someone to do absolutely nothing but oversee a persons spiritual existence? We all ( hopefully ) have had spiritual friends. I have myself, and I have learned a lot from the 100 or so people that I consider spiritual friends. I have also read a lot of books. I have learned a lot from them. Let them all write a book and try to make a living that way. They do not need the kind of support that America is use to giving to Christian churches.

All everything is my teacher and the flower is Buddha etc and there is no need for spiritual teachers.

I don't dare to dispute with you as you are so determined but I do say that I disagree with you.

You are casting the die, I never said all monks, nuns, teachers etc are appropriate, but I DID say neither are they all not, as you are suggesting.

Zen looks and sounds easy on paper and in the books. A thousand sound bites can equal Zen but the fruit is in the practice and the fruit is in the outcomes and having met very authentic teachers and monks I would not dispute the value of genuine (and the difference here is genuine, realised) guidance.

I am not criticising, I am just sharing my own viewpoint and very personal real life experience. Hopefully we can agree that we are both entitled to this and your stance that little pockets around homes, and 'power back to the students' (kind of like a Buddhist communism movement I guess) is just how you see it.

The real test of course is peace, genuine established peace in the mind even when it rocks.

My further two cents.

Abu

January 21, 2011 10:51 AM

**Jushin said...**

"Eventually, people will seek a teacher when they are ready. But they must realize they need one."

There's a big problem with this thinking. It is as though one's practice "progresses" through various stages, each leading further into the traditional Zen "structure".

Was that the case for Buddha? Rinzai? Bodhidharma?

In my view, this idea -- prevalent among nearly all "masters" and most "students" -- has, over the years, contributed greatly to the problems throughout the history of religion and the practices.

A "teacher" can't "teach" anyone his/her true self. If anyone thinks this is possible, ask yourself why you are sitting. Why not just spend 15 minutes taking notes during one of Nonin's lectures?

Rinzai strongly dispelled this delusion when he'd say "Kill your master," "depend on nothing", etc.

And if you think this is "teaching", it isn't. "teaching" as per Nonin, Chayat, etc. makes you "student". It puts you in a box. Rinzai was trying to free you. It's the very opposite.

Genkaku mentioned the "toys" of Zen (power, prestige, monastery, fancy robes, etc...) in his original post. His assumption was that it's obvious that Shimano sees past these "toys".

But that just isn't the case. And, it's not the case for nearly all "masters" (Nonin, Chayat, Marinello, etc.). Amazing, but it's true. It's why, even when presented by a very real, very human, very immediate problem, they respond in institution-talk, waffling, and inaction.

They see the "toys" first. It's how they live. It's their whole life. They can talk and talk about seeing past them. But if they truly did, they would drop them (as Buddha did, before he ever sat).

People should be really fed up with institutional Zen. If it's bloody history were not enough, if Sasaki and Shimano's history here in the US were not enough, if ZSS and ZFI weren't enough, then what?

These "teachers" are like people who see a signpost ("buddhism" "tradition", "sutras", the traditional koans, etc.). They run and grab the signpost. Then they tell everyone passing by how important it is to grab the signpost too.

They are the "masters" of signpost-holders.

But, obviously, it's a mistake.

In their own words, they can't speak of what's down the road, because they've never been down the road. They have nothing new to offer.

January 21, 2011 11:30 AM

**UB said...**

floating\_abu said...

"The real test of course is peace, genuine established peace in the mind even when it rocks."

You bet! I doubt very much that you have a problem with most people. I am somewhat over emphasizing some aspects of institutional Zen, to try to convey that "Zen" is not "institutional". There are many institutions that teach Zen Buddhism that people need and it is what is necessary for them in their spiritual understanding. I know many such places. But we can not confuse what Zen IS, with the institutions or the priests and teachers. It can and does lead some people into deep rabbit holes.

Your view is well noted, and i appreciate the bigger picture you convey. Thanks. But you must know my original face will say and do something about injustice....it has been that way for a very long time. We all have our "talents" so to speak. I have always appreciated your view.

January 21, 2011 12:36 PM

**David Scates said...**

Hmmmm. Maybe you're not such an idiot after all.

January 21, 2011 12:43 PM

**UB said...**

Pope Nonin says yesterday to Matt after he questions the absolute authority of certified Zen priests and teachers, like Eido...

This is a Zen Buddhist board. Zen Buddhism is a long-standing tradition, and Zen Buddhist practice is proscribed and transmitted in particular forms. It is not the "flexible and fluid" tradition that some people think it is, Matt. This is a myth perpetuated by those who've never practiced within the tradition, for in truth, Zen Buddhism is a tradition of proscribed practice that frees people from suffering and allows them to live flexibly and fluidly. If one truly practices Zen Buddhism, they know what it is, and if one hasn't, then they only know what they think it is.

Chick-a-dee, Byron Katie may be a deeply awakened person, I don't know. Ramana Maharshi is regarded as a deeply awakened spiritual teacher. However they are not Zen Buddhist practitioners, so using them as examples on this board serves no purpose. If people want to practice with Byron Katie, they are free to do so. If people want to practice in Ramana Maharshi's spiritual tradition, they are free to do so.

If people want to practice what they think is Zen Buddhist practice, they are free to do so. If people want to go it alone, they are free to do so. If people want to draw from different spiritual traditions and practice them, they are free to do so. People are free to do whatever they want to do. If they are either not ready or unwilling to practice with a teacher, they are free to do so.

However, If one wants to practice Zen Buddhism, he or she needs to find a teacher who will guide them on the Zen Buddhist path. This is essential in all Zen traditions and schools.

Non-Zen practitioners are presumed to be here because they are interested in Zen Buddhist practice and learning more about it. Attacks on Zen Buddhist traditions and arguments about Zen Buddhist principles, such as the necessity of practicing with a teacher, serve no purpose on this board except to disrupt it, embroil us in circular discussions, and confuse people who come here wanting to find out more about Zen Buddhist principle and practices.

UN-believable!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!  
January 21, 2011 4:56 PM

**UB said...**

Here is the link to this bewildering discussion.

<http://www.zenforuminternational.org/viewtopic.php?f=23&t=5686&start=260>

So is Nonin saying that Zen Buddhism can only be practiced and understood in a certified Zen institution? What about the Buddha, or Huei-Neng, and countless others who have awakened? Or is he saying like if you want to practice Catholicism Christianity, you have to go to a certified Catholic Church?  
January 21, 2011 5:06 PM

**wink said...**

Well, ZFI Chris, as Nonin is so very fond of saying, clearly you know NOTHING about Zen Buddhism. (wink)  
January 21, 2011 5:08 PM

**UB said...**

So the next step for Eido, or any certified Zen priest that abuses another person sexually should be "EXCOMMUNICATION"!!!!  
January 21, 2011 5:15 PM

**David Scates said...**

I may know nothing about Buddhism, but I know Nonin is an arrogant half-witted asshole.

January 21, 2011 5:21 PM

**Hanani said...**

I'll second that...

January 21, 2011 5:40 PM

**UB said...**

Well, if this speech Nonin gave to Matt is ,lets say, average for the majority of Zen clergy, then I have to say , I never realized how entrenched in tradition and "dogma" Zen Buddhism is. I could since it, but this realization is big for me.

Another way of saying what Nonin is saying is, there are many paths to enlightenment ( knowing ones' own nature/Buddha mind), maybe even Islam, or Christianity ( Merton for example ), but there is no way to "identify" what you are practicing as Zen, unless you are IN the Zen institutional system.....? Wow! I never realized that is what they are all about. Or maybe they are like Irish Catholics, and other Zen priests are English Catholics, so they don't agree on everything but they support the institutionalized system. Maybe someone could help me understand this a little clearer. There is soooo much here that is very telling about the secrecy and honor system ( like police do to cover the asses of their fellow policeman ). I have never been to one of these churches of Zen. Yet I practice 24/7. I guess I am just a heathen, or a protestant un-zen buddhist. :) I feel a great gulf between what this "certified" version is, and what I know to be Buddhism, no matter what kind it is. I am flabbergasted by this realization, and quite alarmed also. I guess I thought everyone understood what the simple, effective practice of Buddhism was. It is really too much for me to comprehend.

January 21, 2011 6:18 PM

**ZFI Chris::: said...**

If anyone know of something wise another Zen teacher or Patriarch has said that contradicts Nonin's view please post here. Thanks.

January 21, 2011 6:27 PM

**ZFI Chris::: said...**

Yes, UB, it is quite amazing.

January 21, 2011 6:32 PM

**Wassamattu said...**

"When the Sixth Patriarch, Hui-neng, was asked why he was chosen to succeed the Fifth Patriarch, he answered: 'Because I do not understand Buddhism.' "

January 21, 2011 7:20 PM

**Tomas Bombadil said...**

ouch! Me thinks ole Nonin is a just a smidgen and a tich miffed at this assault on zen teachers and its apparently unquenchable nature.

Perhaps he should take this feeling to the wall and sit with it awhile.

Really. Take enough time off from writing about to break a good sweat regarding this "one must have a teacher" tradition.

January 21, 2011 7:21 PM

**Harry Golden said...**

Visit the Zen Frum (Frum, not Forum) International group on Facebook for more entertaining nonsense from Nonin, with appropriate commentary.

January 21, 2011 7:36 PM

**Tomas Bombadil said...**

Did not one of the ancient opinionaters, after a close examination revealed nothing at all it seems, reputedly say, "In all the land there is no Zen, there is no zen teacher!"

Which, of course, immediately established and eloquently understated his understanding of his fellow humans love and attraction to a good connundrum. :)

January 21, 2011 8:39 PM

**Pretty please? said...**

Harry,

In the wake of a security breach a while back, the details of which escape me now, I am too leery of Facebook to re-establish my account. Perhaps you could summarize for us what is going on over there? Thanks.

January 21, 2011 8:56 PM

**i feel like a wog ... said...**

I'm confused: is this the Shimano blog or the Nonin blog?

What about the Shimano victims? Is there anything more important?

January 22, 2011 1:46 AM

**Stranglwd said...**

Oh, I get it. It's just about 'the man they love to hate'.  
January 22, 2011 2:02 AM

**Jushin said...**

Just about everything Buddha, Rinzai, Bodhidharma said contradicts Nonin. Their whole lives contradict Nonin.... And Shimano...  
January 22, 2011 3:48 AM

**Christopher said...**

"If anyone knows of something wise another Zen teacher or Patriarch has said that contradicts Nonin's view please post here.."

Please don't worry about proving Nonin "wrong" on ZFI. That type of conservative view has existed since the dawn of time and will presumably continue to do so, regardless of any quote you may find. Just trust yourself!  
January 22, 2011 3:55 AM

**ZFI Chris::: said...**

Thanks so much Christopher. I just made this post over at ZFI. If you don't see it there at the top, its been removed, and i may not be returning either...

<http://www.zenforuminternational.org//viewtopic.php?f=23&t=5686&start=280>  
January 22, 2011 4:06 AM

**Jushin said...**

"Please don't worry about proving Nonin "wrong" on ZFI. That type of conservative view has existed since the dawn of time"

Yes, but the trouble is, those with the conservative views are the ones running the monasteries. This is by the nature of things -- running the monasteries (and forums) is what they have always worked toward.

Contrast this with Buddha leaving his palace, or Rinzai refusing all positions..

It would be nice if this were not the case, and if there were places to go and live and sit together -- where people would just sit and help one another sit. Easy! AS it is, the only places that stick to this basic aim are the smaller community groups -- as UB mentioned. They are always a pleasure.

There are 10,000 NONins in the world.  
January 22, 2011 4:36 AM

**David Scates said...**

ZFI Chris:

Thanks for sharing that story of your introduction to Zen. I have said for years that I never met a male American Zen student who wasn't starring in his own personal spiritual Samurai movie. I cannot think of a better antidote to that pernicious fantasy than having a reluctant, or at least disinterested, wife as a teacher. What excellent karma! The very idea should sent the round-eye Rinzai-shu posers into a frenzy. Too bad they'll enjoy it so much.

January 22, 2011 5:48 AM

**ZFI Chris::: said...**

Domo arigato gozaimashita, David san.

January 22, 2011 6:01 AM

**Harry Golden said...**

Zen Frum International Doc

ZFI Edit Re: Sanbo Kyodan by David S on Wed Dec 01, 2010 12:04 pm

Well, information on the SK guys is pretty easy to come by. I was at the Rochester ZC in the late '60's, and there wasn't really an awareness of the separation of the school from the Rinzaishu and the Sotoshu. We just were sort of told, or sort of understood, that we were sort of doing Soto Zen, with koans, and that it was an approach initiated by Harada Roshi. None of us, I believe (certainly not me) had any idea of the formal structure of Japanese Zen schools, or that we were followers of an eensy splinter group. I think I first found out about it in the early '80's, and I don't even remember where, just some passing reference. Robert Scharf's article "Sanbo Kyodan and the New Religions" can give you a lot of background on this stuff. David S

Private message

Re: Sanbo Kyodan Sent: Wed Dec 01, 2010 12:17 pm From: Nonin To: David S

David S,

I've deleted the following sentence from your post on the Sanbo Kyodan thread, for it violates our Term of Service against sect-bashing:

"They're almost the Walmart of American Zen (NO disrespect whatsoever intended, Bodhin. I shop at Walmart all the time.)"

Please read our TOS carefully.

Hands palm-to-palm,  
Nonin

Who's disrespecting what? Sent: Wed Dec 01, 2010 3:28 pm From: David S To: Nonin

You know, I was a member of the Rochester Zen Meditation Center while Yasutani Roshi was still the titular head. I built and hung the first han that ever hung outside the Arnold Park Zendo, and made the Zendo light fixtures. I've known Bodhin since he was a teen-ager. My former brother-in-law is the Head of Zendo there. Those people and that place have been my family and my family home since I was 18 years old. I think you have some bloody nerve, and not too much sense and/or respect, to imply that I was insulting them. I don't know what your problem with Walmart might be, but I do shop there quite often, its place as the pre-eminent and most accessible retail outlet chain among ordinary people in America is inarguable, and if you are no more capable in general of realizing your own prejudices than you are in this particular instance, perhaps you should consider what kind of job you're capable of as editor of this site.

RESPECTFULLY, David Scates

January 22, 2011 6:15 AM

**Harry Golden said...**

Re: Who's disrespecting what? Sent: Re: Who's disrespecting what? Sent: Wed Dec 01, 2010 6:54 pm by Nonin

David S,

The sentence that I removed from your post came across to me as bashing the Sanbo Kyodan school, so I removed it. If it came across that way to me, it probably did to others. The rest of your post I let stand.

Your PM to me was an abusive personal attack. We do not allow such attacks, either on the board or by PM, for we want to keep things civil and respectful at ZFI. I could issue you a formal warning for this, but since you are new here, I won't.

If you intend to continue to post at ZFI, please read our TOS and follow them, for we enforce them scrupulously.

Hands palm-to-palm,  
Nonin

An "abusive personal attack"? I don't think so. I would call that a sharp personal rebuke. An abusive personal attack would be if I had said that you were a puffed-up sack of pigeon shit at a Japanese costume party. And let me understand this carefully: you edit posts on the basis of what you imagine might offend others? That is certainly an editorial policy that should ensure very little discussion of any substance. And you issue formal warnings for the content of private messages? My goodness. What tender white skin you have, round-eye. How long have you been in this line of work, anyway? I see your bio only says that you were ordained in 1984. That's about a decade and a half after I took up

this business. You taste to me like a green persimmon. You know, I had a number of telephone conversations with Katagiri-san back in the late seventies. He was a very sweet man. You are a disgrace to his memory. with, actually, no respect whatsoever, David Scates

January 22, 2011 6:16 AM

**Jahaziel said...**

David,

Nonin is a rather pathetic creature clinging onto life by a thread. He is addicted to control (exercising power-over others) and is the consummate authoritarian bureaucrat. Leave the poor creature alone, he is physically and mentally ill. He is likely to be taking drugs that affect his mental functioning.

Yes, the issue here is Shimano and the disgrace that he and his enablers have brought to American Zen. However, Nonin has become by default a co-enabler via his mistaken assumption that Shimano's "Dharma heirs" have some valid standing as "colleagues."

Nonin likes being the "authority" and the one in "control" so much so that he conveniently discounts his own words even when they are demonstrated to be completely wrong and totally misinformed.

Leave the poor man alone, his authoritarian blustering and bullying is becoming painfully obvious to the ZFI people or will in short order since he has blathered to so many ZFI visitors about their TOS and his rigidity in serving as the "enforcer" of "rules."

Long live orthodoxy!

January 22, 2011 7:13 AM

**Christopher said...**

One more post about Nonin (sorry genkaku, I can't resist):

He once deleted a reference of mine to Shimano as a "lying pervert" because that was not "right speech". For me that was pretty much the straw that broke the camel's back. I mean, how many times does a man have to make inappropriate sexual overtures to a woman, and then lie about it afterwards, for him to be rightfully labelled a lying pervert? Once? Twenty times? Repeatedly for fifty years? The mind boggles.

January 22, 2011 7:34 AM

**genkaku said...**

I favor the implementation of the Faith Trust Institute's recommendations to Zen Studies Society -- including the severing of all connections to Eido Tai Shimano.

I also favor the creation of some mechanism that offers an apology to those who have been wounded by Eido Tai Shimano. An apology may not be much, but it is long overdue and would be healthy for all of those willing to shoulder the responsibility we all bear. As one old Zen teacher put it, "In order to do this practice, you must feel shame."

Anyone who does not feel shame in this matter is free to posture and pose and elevate and protect their 'Zen' standing ... when has it ever been different? When has there been a time when people were not capable of fucking up a wet dream?

But just because someone else has a specialized and lionized agenda does not mean that I have to participate. So I stick to the basics ... Shimano out; apology rendered; zazen as usual.

FWIW

January 22, 2011 7:47 AM

**ZFI Chris::: said...**

"just because someone else has a specialized and lionized agenda does not mean that I have to participate. So I stick to the basics ... Shimano out; apology rendered; zazen as usual."

~~~~~

Amen. Thanks for getting us back on topic, genkaku.

January 22, 2011 7:56 AM

Huldah said...

Shimano will never "apologize" the term is meaningless to him. He has never really expressed "remorse" other than mouthing words under duress that were but "token apologies" with no heart whatsoever. Shimano feels so "entitled" that he doesn't even feel he has done anything wrong... it's all the fault of the "puritanical" round-eyes.

Shimano is hopeless.... just get him gone - any "apology" from him is worthless - fuck him! The real apologies need to come from his enablers, those on the present Board and those who served on all former boards. These people were all caught up in the Shimano charade allowed his authoritarian racket to perpetuate for so long.

January 22, 2011 8:07 AM

David Scates said...

I agree, of course, with Huldah, but there may be a limited utility in repeating our opinions to ourselves. How about a brain storm? One day of suggestions about something new to actually do. Just suggestions -- writing congressmen, throwing a protest-street fair, pulling some spectacular publicity stunt -- I don't really know, but someone may

have a good idea. Just suggestions -- we can analyze them later. It's as least as potentially useful as preaching to ourselves, or whaling on Nonin and Shimano; may even be as much fun.

January 22, 2011 8:30 AM

ZFI Chris::: said...

Earlier Jen said...

"Yes, nothing will get done without a law suit. That is what it seems."

~~~~~

I agree. But is there any chance of that?

January 22, 2011 8:46 AM

**sweetPEA said...**

HOW ABOUT everyone here, for one day, sit this matter silently. Turn our back to "Shimano" by simply turning away.

Complete SILENCE here, nothing at all, one day.

January 22, 2011 10:44 AM

**Jiro my hero said...**

Huldah said:

"The real apologies need to come from his enablers, those on the present Board and those who served on all former boards."

Does this include Jiro, former board member, Shimano severance package co-writer, and would-be new head of ZSS? Or is that not enough, considering the damage he has actively done, or has just let happen?

January 22, 2011 11:17 AM

**Jushin said...**

"HOW ABOUT everyone here, for one day, sit this matter silently. "

hmmmm. WHY?

January 22, 2011 11:24 AM

**sweetPEA said...**

WE talk. Nothing happens. Everyone comes at this this somewhat different perspectives. This is fine but there is another component we could use.

Silently facing away, we have one perspective, one solid community, for a few moments. Perhaps ZFI and other blogs could participate as well.  
January 22, 2011 12:02 PM

**genkaku said...**

I'd be happy to take part in a day of silence. Assuming others would, I would also be open to deleting any post that appeared on the chosen day.

January 22, 2011 12:25 PM

**UB said...**

For those of us who get a little hung up on progress and accomplishment, it might take a little longer than we would wish.....

"Imagine a gigantic rocky mountain at the beginning of kalpa, approximately 16 x 16 x 16 miles (dwarfing Mt. Everest). You take a small piece of silk and wipe the mountain once every 100 years. According to the Buddha, the mountain will be completely depleted even before the kalpa ends." :))

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kalpa\\_%28aeon%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kalpa_%28aeon%29)

January 22, 2011 12:46 PM

**Happy Birthday to me! said...**

Oh darn...so much for a Zen reformation having any perceptible effect in our lifetimes.

January 22, 2011 12:50 PM

**Abraham said...**

Silence on this matter cannot but serve Shimano and his enablers. Time would be better spent writing to Ryutakuji and asking them WHY THEY REMAIN SILENT.

How many here have done that? How many have written to Yamakawa?

January 22, 2011 1:01 PM

**REDDirt said...**

I stay tuned just listen. But I will participate in a day of silence solidarity. A sense of community matters.

Mike

January 22, 2011 1:16 PM

**Abraham said...**

Why not write letters as a community?... Write to the Japanese press, the monasteries and temples, then send copies to the archive for posting. This would be an ACTIVE community effort. Far better a community taking action than refraining from action.

January 22, 2011 1:22 PM

**Kobutsu said...**

Status Report: [www.shimanoarchive.com](http://www.shimanoarchive.com)

Since the shimanoarchive went public on the internet on March 25, 2010, thru January 21, 2011 we have had the following results:

Number of visits: 20,779

Number of individual pages accessed: 133,424

January 22, 2011 1:43 PM

**genkaku said...**

You done good, K.

January 22, 2011 2:03 PM

**Kobutsu said...**

The [www.shimanoarchive.com](http://www.shimanoarchive.com) presently consists of:

450 Documents comprising 2447 pages, 11 Video files, 2 Audio files and 5 html pages. Of these, there are 17 documents translated into Japanese that have been consolidated on the Japanese archive page:

<http://www.shimanoarchive.com/html/JPindex.html>

January 22, 2011 2:12 PM

**Jushin said...**

Personally, I don't feel silence builds community, even as a symbolic act.

Silence is what is enforced at DBZ.

Silence is what we heard from Soen ROshi, Kyudo Roshi, Yamakawa Roshi.

The "different perspectives" that show up here are here because they are silenced at ZFI.

So I don't see how it helps. Community is built by the free exchange of ideas, no?

But I'll stay away...  
January 22, 2011 3:23 PM

**Frodo said...**

Kobutsu: what is the status of your quest to retrieve your ring, which you told us about weeks ago?  
January 22, 2011 3:36 PM

**Victim Advocate said...**

I would sign a petition requesting remediation on behalf of Shimano victims. This cause, and this alone.

Someone with good geek skills please put one up. Would some here also sign?  
January 22, 2011 3:40 PM

**Isaac said...**

Remediation will not be voluntarily forthcoming from ZSS, as they are in dire financial straits. The Board members are now personally liable as their D&O insurance has been invalidated. The only remediation likely is via Court Order.  
January 22, 2011 4:23 PM

**agitate agitate agitate said...**

"The Board members are now personally liable as their D&O insurance has been invalidated."

Sounds like a great time to sue the board members.  
January 22, 2011 4:44 PM

**ZFI Chris::: said...**

Just looking at this, Revocation of Citizenship.

<http://www.justice.gov/olc/ina340.htm>

I assume Shimano is a citizen, if I recall correctly he requested help with that in the Aitken letters. According to the above information if he lied under oath or concealed any information during his naturalization process, it can be revoked. It is a requirement of being naturalized that the applicant be "a person of good moral character."

All the things that happened in the 1960s, if he was asked any questions during citizenship proceedings where "there existed a misrepresentation or concealment that was willful and of a material fact, and that "the naturalized citizen [had] procured citizenship as a result of the misrepresentation or concealment" then the citizenship could be revoked.

What a lawyer would need to know, to begin with, is if there were any questions asked at that time which we now know an honest answer was not given.

Any lawyers here?  
January 22, 2011 5:01 PM

**Write your legislators! said...**

Link to a National Organization for Women(NOW) article entitled "Unsafe In Any Denomination - Women and Clergy Sexual Abuse"

[http://www.now.org/issues/violence/clergyabuse\\_unsafe.html](http://www.now.org/issues/violence/clergyabuse_unsafe.html)  
January 22, 2011 5:22 PM

**ZFI Chris::: said...**

I really think if there is a way to get rid of Shimano, like have him deported, its optimal. Kind of like melting the witch in Oz. With him gone everyone else has a better chance of doing well. Even his dharma heirs. They were put under the spell of his deceptions and are good people at heart. Shipping Shimano back home on an airplane would be optimal, imo.

January 22, 2011 5:25 PM

**Jacob said...**

Shimano relinquished his Japanese citizenship when he naturalized. If his citizenship is revoked, he becomes a man without a country. Will the Japanese Government want him back given his now public history?

January 22, 2011 6:32 PM

**genkaku said...**

Maybe he could be declared a "national treasure?"

January 22, 2011 7:55 PM

**Gimli said...**

"Frodo said...

Kobutsu: what is the status of your quest to retrieve your ring, which you told us about weeks ago?"

lol!! thanks - love Kobutsu, but could use the laugh.  
January 22, 2011 8:54 PM

**Gandalf said...**

Perhaps the very threat of pursuing a revocation of his US citizenship (which would require legal action, attracting media attention) will light a fire under ZSS and Eido's ass that could bring about the changes that have been requested such as a much more public apology, reaching out to make ammends to the women effected, everything that has been recommended.

The threat would have to be credible though, not that it would be successful, but the case has to be strong enough to pursue, legally.  
January 22, 2011 11:44 PM

**David Scates said...**

Summary of last day's blog activity:

- 1 - Suggestion suggesting suggestions
- 7 - Suggestions
- 7 - Comments on suggestions
- 4 - Rhetorical questions
- 4 - Various wisecracks
- 2 - Various opinions
- 2 - Reports by Kobutsu
- 1 - Deleted entry

I guess 25% isn't too bad for a response rate to a call for ideas. The suggestions for action seem to be:

1. Shut down the blog for a day
2. Write to Ryutakuji/Yamakawa
3. Community letters to Japanese press, monasteries, temples, etc.
4. Post online petition requesting remediation on behalf of Shimano's victims
5. Sue members of ZSS board
6. Investigate revocation of Shimano's citizenship
7. Involve National Organization of Women

Anybody care to comment or expand on these? I would vote to toss No. 1 right out. The utility of it escapes me entirely, though I feel that anyone who wants to go sit should certainly go sit.

January 23, 2011 7:09 AM

**Gandalf said...**

I think 6 & 7 sound promising. Any lawyers here? If there were a sound legal basis to pursue the revocation of Shimano's US citizenship I think that would scare him the most, of all the above. It would also gain the attention of the media. Otherwise he'll pretty much ignore everything thrown at him.

January 23, 2011 7:39 AM

**Judas said...**

2 & 3 are easily do-able by all of us.

January 23, 2011 7:54 AM

**Iscariot said...**

Not sure, myself about 2&3. We talking about submitting a community-signed petition of some sort, or about individuals writing individual letters in English which nobody in Japan will be able to read? It's hard to believe that anyone not associated with Shimano will pay any attention of any sort to complaints from America, and even harder to believe that Yamakawa will, if he's been in on the Swiss scam.

January 23, 2011 8:10 AM

**Phares said...**

Of course they won't respond. However, when the letters become public and it becomes known that the institutions failed to respond... they will ultimately loose face.

Our fellow Japanese bloggers are paying attention to all of this. They are very much conscious of the dearth of communication from the ZSS Board.

January 23, 2011 8:36 AM

**Iscariot said...**

Alright, I'm missing something. We're to write letters to Japanese religious institutions (in what language?) who will then make them public? If you have some scenario in mind that makes sense, please share it.

January 23, 2011 8:43 AM

**ShobojiGhost. said...**

Write to Japanese Religious Institute and media, do not foget BDK, in both languages English and Japanese. I agree with Phares, Japanese bloggers and Zen community are watching American Zen (there were several Japanese TV doc/shooting about DBZ and Shobo-ji within the last three years).

We forget that exposing Shimano case to American

media is a must. Either in the form of articles as Openheimer did, or as commentary or editorial. We can expose the case to American universities who have Buddhist studies.

January 23, 2011 1:01 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

UB

But you must know my original face will say and do something about injustice

Ditto. And your points well noted.

\_/\\_

January 23, 2011 2:35 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

There are 10,000 NONins in the world.

Actually what I find most interesting is that the reason we had created ZFI way back when were the problems at e-Sangha. One of those that Nonin criticised heavily was Namdrol-la, Namdrol was cool but pretty certain in his own way and the Board started just deleting and controlling things with an increasing iron (and may I say very un-free flowing way)

And I do, I must say, find it interesting, ironic maybe? that that is what ZFI now feels like.

And Nonin is just like Namdrol, it's rather rivetting if it wasn't so sad.

Re: ZFI I don't bother reading there anymore after my last post pointing out to Nonin that his post about genkaku was rather wrong. It broke no rules and was carefully worded but they just zapped it. Talk about unfairness - still, I appreciate the laughing parts that people bring here.

\_/\\_

I can be pretty poor myself but practitioners like Nonin (whom I don't really regard as a teacher at all) do help us I think by showing us the reason we should practice. Maybe a nice encouragement. And he is still us, funnily enough.

Best wishes,

Abu

January 23, 2011 2:42 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

David Scates

Thanks for the enjoyment re: PMs, however I do know how they work so if you would like to retain a voice on that forum, best go easy if nothing for political sake

\_/\\_

Best wishes

Abu

January 23, 2011 2:43 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

I also agree with the point that culpability here is extended to ZSS.

The issue could be one of negligence - civil or criminal - willingly allowing and perpetuating the continuation of circumstances where Eido can continue his marked/recorded behaviour ie preying on vulnerable and otherwise victims.

ie After the revelations, publicly acknowledged, of Eido's past behaviour, actions, and mistakes - to allow him to continue in a capacity which gives him continued access to, and opportunity for, ongoing actions/crimes/predatory behaviour - can be considered legally negligent.

I am no lawyer but I am sure the legal eyes of America can consider if this is viable.

If it is true re: reports that he continues to be in some official capacity, and continues interacting with his 'students' then I think the grounds are now on ZSS territory.

Civil cases are invariably easier to prosecute than criminal as the burden of proof is usually lighter and the question is one of harm.

I am not sure that many people actually involved would want to hash this out as these can be extended episodes, but just thought I'd put this out there, in response to some discussions.

Also for the record I have had no direct contact with Eido so do not know the specific circumstances other than what I have read, and am reading, to date.

January 23, 2011 2:54 PM

David Scates said...

Abu -

Thanks for the tip, but I've been long banned there. The metaphor with WalMart offended three moderators enough to threaten formal warnings, and then my PM's to them resulted

in enough warnings issued to bust me out immediately. I never was sure how many I got. And apparently, from a little behind the scenes info, Nonin has made it inconceivable that I'll ever be readmitted while he's alive.

January 23, 2011 2:56 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

David

I'm sorry to hear that, I was one of the founding members, long despised because I kept challenging ridiculousness (so says Abu arrogantly :))

But it wasn't just Nonin, it was a team, including a lady global moderator I have forgotten the name of: E. But I'm sorry that the founding spirit may be has got lost.

We were supposed to be antithetical to e-Sangha and instead it seemed another e-Sangha spirit just popped up in the Zen world forum.

I'm sorry to hear that we Zen students lost a voice, a voice of reason and opportunity to just openly and discuss on the internet without being subject to some extreme censorship and quite frankly bigoted unfairness and fragile egos that believe politeness equals civility, their standard of a perceived religious ideal.

genkaku's blog seems cool at the moment but of course it's focussed on one issue, is temporary and not functional as a long term discussion forum - but maybe as someone or other said, it's the nature of forums. I don't know.

Anyway I'm pleased to make your acquaintance here and wish you all the very best. Practice is a bit rocky I think - because it includes both the "outer" and the "inner" (seeming) - but at least it can anchor us to shore as well. That is the true gem and reason why we practice IMO, to reveal and live truth. Even amidst everything else and despite how "other" people may be, I do know that genuine Zen practice holds true and is genuinely transformational.

Institutionalised or not, I know there is hope.

Thankyou kindly for your heart, energy and patience.

Abu

January 23, 2011 3:24 PM

**Jushin said...**

Another idea --

8) Get DBZ/ZSS classified as a cult with one of the popular cult watch/study organizations.

Don't laugh. It is a cult, and my guess is this wouldn't be a difficult thing to do. Further, it would strengthen any other efforts to remove Shimano/dismantle ZSS.

Characteristics of a cult are:

- 1) History of deception and manipulation enabling sexual abuse and/or financial profit.
- 2) Totalitarian leader who hold a promise of "salvation"
- 3) Isolation from family, friends, "outside" society.
- 4) Control of information.
- 5) People live under physical, psychological or emotional stress, especially if they don't "conform".
- 6) People receive a new "identity" within the group.
- 7) Senior members laud "total commitment"
- 8) Charismatic leader displays two sides -- "harsh and angry" but sometimes, in secret, "soft and gentle".

The most common indoctrination techniques include:

- 1) Meditation.
- 2) Chanting.
- 3) Lack of sleep.
- 4) Mandatory ritual.
- 5) Little free time for socializing.
- 6) Reduction of all of life's problems into one simple explanation.

I know people will brush this off, but it really is a cult. Anyone may read up on them. If it were recognized as such, it would make any "remove Shimano" efforts easier. And it would provide the media with a clear angle for any story.

January 24, 2011 5:37 AM

#### **Life Shows No Mercy said...**

Second 1 - 6 sounds like Tassajara.

January 24, 2011 6:15 AM

#### **Bhagwan said...**

It's an interesting approach, but I think we may be wielding a paintbrush with no handle: on the face of it, Zen training in general may qualify. Worth checking out, though.

January 24, 2011 7:33 AM

#### **Jushin said...**

yes. Monasteries share this. But not all share the harsh language, secrecy, deceit, arbitrary abuse/praise, rejection of "outside" values, etc.

Anything you read an brainwashing and cults looks just like DBZ.

<http://www.phinnweb.org/neuro/brainwash/>  
January 24, 2011 7:37 AM

**Jen said...**

What baffled me to begin with were the 'new' Ethics rules posted by ZSS last year.

Based on what I saw, it is just dishonest. Why not just say the truth, that sex with the guru is considered OK... Or something. But evidently there must have been someone at DBZ who wanted to stop Shimano.

Who knows if such a person has quit the ZSS by now.

Really, the behavior of the ZSS is cult like. It is cult like especially since they are isolating themselves from the community at large.

I do like David's list of the suggestions:

2. Write to Ryutakuji/Yamakawa
3. Community letters to Japanese press, monasteries, temples, etc.
4. Post online petition requesting remediation on behalf of Shimano's victims
5. Sue members of ZSS board
6. Investigate revocation of Shimano's citizenship
7. Involve National Organization of Women

I would venture to write to Ryutakuji and the Japanese press in English. A very short paragraph I think would suffice, titled Shimano.  
January 24, 2011 7:43 AM

**Jen said...**

This post has been removed by the author.  
January 24, 2011 7:45 AM

**Jushin said...**

And, in MY opinion, the structure of traditional, institutional Rinzai Zen DOES qualify -- especially with its emphasis on the "enlightened" leader with totalitarian authority and privilege. The tradition has a long history of control and abuse. Why people ignore this history is beyond me. But that's just the way I see it.

Regardless, DBZ is a whole other story altogether.  
January 24, 2011 7:59 AM

**Jushin said...**

"Why not just say the truth, that sex with the guru is considered OK... Or something"

When I was there, I had a girlfriend. This caused big trouble, for weeks. The nuns gave long, angry talks about how disgusting it was. Each talk was maybe 10 minutes long. Eido gave his talk too, before he delivered his new rule: No sex at the monastery. This was part of a written rule set that he and the nuns produced. There are probably a bunch of them lying around the lounge, still.

This must have been about a year before the activities of the most recent scandal.

These people will say anything that they think makes their "robes of purity" more shiny. But that's all they are doing.

January 24, 2011 8:31 AM

**Holier Than Who? said...**

Jushin expects to lead a 'monastic life' while simultaneously conducting a sexual (unmarried) relationship.

Then he has the hypocrisy to say this: "These people will say anything that they think makes their "robes of purity" more shiny."

Well, at least we know why he seeks revenge!

January 24, 2011 9:46 AM

**Jushin said...**

I've got no problem with people having girlfriends/boyfriends. Never did. I was never a monk, and never wished to be one. I didn't break any monastery rules -- even after this rule went into place. I never lied about my relationship and never hid anything from anyone.

Personally, I think it's a waste of time to judge people by this. If you do that, you're bound to be an unhappy person. Because sorry, a lot of people have girlfriends/boyfriends.

How am I making my robes more shiny? How am I seeking revenge? For what? At the time, we stayed awhile and then left together.

I have a girlfriend now. Does this upset you?

Are you from ZSS?

January 24, 2011 10:10 AM

**Metal Detected said...**

Yes. Over twenty years. At DBZ during kesseis I attended, during sesshin: cohabitation, sex? Not for students, because it vents joriki power. (Okay for tourists at other times.) Evidently ur not David Jushin Seaman.

January 24, 2011 10:38 AM

**Metal Detected said...**

(No pun intended.)

January 24, 2011 10:41 AM

**Christopher said...**

"sex? Not for students"

Um, unless it was with the teacher?

January 24, 2011 10:42 AM

**Metal Detected said...**

There is a difference between sex and rape.

January 24, 2011 10:55 AM

**Definitely Not Shoteki said...**

It is clear "Holier Than Who?" tried to twist the fact when he/she said "Jushin expects to lead a 'monastic life' while simultaneously conducting a sexual (unmarried) relationship."

I know Jushin, he never plans to be a monk. And also Jushin is right when he said Shimano imposed "No more sex in the monastery". I am a witness of that.

I was also surprised when several friends mentioned that for the last 15 years sexual misconduct was going on at DBZ. I thought it stopped, and just resurfaced two years ago.

January 24, 2011 11:28 AM

**Shodo said...**

Jushin said...

"When I was there, I had a girlfriend. This caused big trouble, for weeks. The nuns gave long, angry talks about how disgusting it was. Each talk was maybe 10 minutes long. Eido gave his talk too, before he delivered his new rule: No sex at the monastery. This

was part of a written rule set that he and the nuns produced. There are probably a bunch of them lying around the lounge, still."

I'm sorry.... sex is disgusting?? Is that what they teach at DBZ??

It's funny and sad on so many levels...

Especially coming from that old tosser Eido... as I am sure the furniture has worn down in places from Eido's constant dry-humping...;)

As an aside... I wrote (as per Nonin's kind advice...) DBZ and ZSS. This was what I wrote:

"Seems like you all have had enough time to mull things over... INQUIRING MINDS WANT TO KNOW:

1. Has the Zen Studies Society been able to separate itself COMPLETELY from Eido Shimano?

(and if it hasn't, why not?)

2. Is the Zen Studies Society implementing ALL of the Faith Trust Institute's suggestions?

(and if it isn't, why not?)

Thanks

Shodo"

I got no response from DBZ... But within 2 hours I had gotten a response from NY Zendo:

"Dear Shodo,

Thank you for your interest in our practice.

You have reached the office of New York Zendo Shobo-ji.

From the sound of your questions, it seems like you might be trying to reach the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors. They can be reached at: [zssboard@gmail.com](mailto:zssboard@gmail.com).

Best wishes,

New York Zendo Shobo-ji"

And so I responded...

"Thanks for the email address... So I take you to mean that you yourself don't have answers to those two questions - even though you are basically a member of the Zen Studies Society?"

You mean to tell me that nobody has told you anything...?  
It seems strange that you cant answer these two fairly simple questions...

Shodo"

The last email was sent on January 22nd... I am still waiting a response.  
January 24, 2011 11:33 AM

**Metal in Head said...**

"I know Jushin, he never plans to be a monk."

Yes, but to live in the monastery means no sex: student, teacher, et al. (\*Chipmunks excepted.)

January 24, 2011 11:35 AM

**Shodo said...**

Oh and one more thing.... I wrote to the board my original letter to DBZ and NY Zendo...

Nothing but the whispers of the wind in the pines has so far been the response.

January 24, 2011 11:35 AM

**Toiler on the Sea said...**

Shodo:

I have written to the Board, reply expected, three times. Got no reply twice, got "Good idea!" once from Shoteki (request that Shinge Roshi teishos be put up on site).

I have written to Shinge Roshi once, half expected reply, got none.

I have written specifically to Genjo many times. I have always gotten a reply, sometimes instantly. Even a brief reply during sesshin when he checks messages.

I am disppointed with the lack of response from the Board. I am heartened that Genjo listens and discusses.

All conversations have been polite on both sides.

January 24, 2011 11:44 AM

**Shodo said...**

I am pretty sure Genjo is the appointed PR guy... For me, the jury is still out on him. Is he really so nice, or is he the appointed "buffer" between the Board and the "cruel" out-group...?

I tried to frame my questions as an inquiry into what has been the boards ACTIONS...  
What they have or have not done and why.

January 24, 2011 11:59 AM

**Definitely Not Shoteki said...**

Shodo,

The answer is given in this post January 20, 2011 5:20 PM.

The answer is no-answer.

Nothing changes. If there were changes, ZSS members would know first and write in this blog (assuming no board public-statement).

January 24, 2011 12:01 PM

**Snowbound said...**

This doesn't sound encouraging:

"Members of Church  
Are Not Necessarily Members

Court rules that congregants have no standing  
to challenge actions by members named in bylaws

When is a member really a member of a charitable organization, with the right to contest the actions of the corporation?

Two courts in Louisiana have recently had the opportunity to consider that question. They have ruled that congregants in a Catholic Church parish which had been "suppressed" by the Archbishop have no right to contest the decision of the three church officials named as members of the corporation in its articles of incorporation. (Fortier v. Hughes, Ct. of App., LA, , Fourth Dist., No. 2009-CA-0180, 6/17/09.)"

This free article preview is from:

<http://www.nonprofitissues.com/public/features/lead/2009jul2-IS-2.html>

Unfortunately, you have to be a paid subscriber to get the entire article. But if it's true that ZSS is really not a "membership" organization, then I guess it isn't held accountable to anyone but its own leaders. I fail to see how that makes it eligible for 501(c)(3) status, but tax non-profit tax law is so convoluted, I don't doubt the existence of loopholes.

January 24, 2011 3:10 PM

**Esrom said...**

Yes, interesting... yet ZSS has charged "membership dues" and even listed the receipt of said funds on their financial reports.

Pretty slick for "corporation shall have no members." eh?

January 24, 2011 3:18 PM

**Jushin said...**

"Yes. Over twenty years. At DBZ during kesseis I attended, during sesshin: cohabitation, sex? Not for students, because it vents joriki power. (Okay for tourists at other times.) Evidently ur not David Jushin Seaman."

Hah. Yeah. You sound really very much ZSS.

Actually, I am Jushin David Theodore Seaman. And there was never a rule against relationships, except for the rules of the ordained. I'm not even a "Buddhist". I don't know why so many people ARE. I sit. And we didn't "cohabitare".

You seem a little nuts.

Other people -- You guys don't like the idea of getting DBZ/ZSS registered at a cult watch group? It really does classify, given the constant sexual abuse, collusion, deceit, cover-ups, etc.

January 24, 2011 3:46 PM

**Devil's Advocate said...**

I am going to play devils advocate now. In the history of Buddhist monasteries it is known that monks often would find some way to "express" themselves sexually. It doesn't seem that odd if the monk has been around for quite a spell, and knows his "Buddhism" pretty well, it really wouldn't hurt anything or anybody to have some sex. So i wonder if all the women who had sex with Eido felt like it was against their will.? I doubt it. So some of the women felt violated and cheated, but did he actually do anything criminal? If not, then we have to say that it was just not mutually satisfying.

Nothing is perfect, or nobody is perfect. Knowing that Eido is loose with his sexuality women would surely know that they were potential targets. Though some women were harmed in the relationship, not all were. Some of them continued to practice Buddhism there for years after Eido 's sexual advances. So maybe there is really nothing anyone can do about this. He is a masher, but maybe it doesn't effect his practice or understanding of Buddhism.

January 24, 2011 4:50 PM

**Waltzed his Matilda all over said...**

Jushin said:

'I'm not even a "Buddhist".'

Then for you, sex at a monastery is indeed okay. You're just a tourist, not a student.  
January 24, 2011 5:05 PM

**Walk along the Billabong said...**

Well he certainly used the trappings of his office to get laid then... how many women do you think he could score with if he were just another Fat-Jap businessman in a club somewhere?

January 24, 2011 7:02 PM

**Wally said...**

Yeah. Hitting on vulnerable and sensitive women is his problem. His inability to see, or even a lack of concern, regarding his future lovers mental stability does seem to indicate a certain disrespect. It is these women that everyone feels so protective of, and rightly so

He should of went over to Times Square more often and paid for it.

January 24, 2011 8:25 PM

**Devil's Advocate said...**

Wally says "His inability to see, or even a lack of concern, regarding his future lovers mental stability does seem to indicate a certain disrespect."

So he sees women as objects, not as human beings?

January 24, 2011 8:42 PM

**Jen said...**

Jushin...

Are you the fellow who, I was told, 'hit' Shimano in dokusan one day. Then left the next day in the middle of sesshin?

Then you went off to Europe. I met your ex-girlfriend... I think.

January 24, 2011 9:02 PM

**Jen said...**

"Yeah. Hitting on vulnerable and sensitive women is his problem. His inability to see, or even a lack of concern, regarding his future lovers mental stability does seem to indicate a certain disrespect. It is these women that everyone feels so protective of, and rightly so"

This is exactly what strikes me as telling. Supposedly Shimano is deeply enlightened and practiced. However, his selection of women ... vulnerable and at risk women in particular, shows some disconcerting character. It shows just a predatory nature imo. This is what makes Shimano a predator and not just a Don Juan.

January 24, 2011 9:12 PM

**Wally said...**

Devil's Advocate said, "So he sees women as objects, not as human beings?"

I don't know.

But I can say this having spent some time in close contact with him for a number of years, and that is that he had an appreciation for the elegance and beauty of women. Lets just leave it at that for now.

Anyone ever hear Eido talk about Genpo Roshis interview with a journalistin Japan shortly after or during the war? During the interview the reporter commented on Genpo's fondness for sake, adding that he thought this was against the rules/precepts, to which Genpo replied something to the effect, "how else does one become number one playboy".

I've often thought with EIdo's love of women's femininity, beauty and elegance, that he too was trying to be "number one playboy".

Though I'm sure many of you will disagree

January 24, 2011 9:24 PM

**Jen said...**

"EIdo's love of women's femininity, beauty"

You may have been manipulated yourself, by someone who just wanted company in scoping women. Shimano is very good at getting people to believe he is a dilettante. When really, he likes pretty girls and good food that same as any Joe. Except, he is in a position of trust and not the director of an art studio the way he often portrays himself.

January 24, 2011 9:43 PM

**Wally said...**

'When really, he likes pretty girls and good food that same as any Joe. Except, he is in a position of trust and not the director of an art studio the way he often portrays himself."

So was Clinton, Kennedy, King and too many to number and name. So many men in positions of trust who abused this position so that they could take advantage of "pretty girls and good food" just like any Joe. I don't think this will ever change, it is what it

means to be human. Of course rules in place to alert and warn future students and future teachers will be a little helpful. But stop this behavior? Never in a million years. Not until we are no longer flesh and blood.

And, Jen, I don't think Eido is deeply enlightened, because he can't see the harm he is doing by being unable to control his desire. He just has a few more insights than you or me, maybe just me. I don't know.

January 24, 2011 10:18 PM

**Former Psych Major said...**

Cute story about Gemp Yamamoto, Number One Playboy!

Clearly that was supposed to be a joke, a little flirt with the reporter, perhaps, maybe meant for the audience to make him look seem more like a regular guy.

BTW -- Gemp Roshi was born in 1866 as indicated on Wikipedia.

World War II lasted from 1939 to 1945.

So, if he were interviewed at the beginning of WWII he would have been 73, by the end of WWII he would have been 79.

January 25, 2011 12:34 AM

**Cult Watcher said...**

Jushin said...

" You guys don't like the idea of getting DBZ/ZSS registered at a cult watch group? It really does classify, given the constant sexual abuse, collusion, deceit, cover-ups, etc."

Jushin,

I think that the problems you characterize for the Eido-ZSS problem seems to make the criteria for "cult."

(There are other meaning of the word see <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cult>

Have you looked into what is needed to get Shimano and ZSS on even ome cult watch list?

Off hand I would guess some kind of verification would be essential and as with previous ideas it seems that there isn't enough to reach the level of "irrefutable evidence." That probably means there needs to be a lawsuit with a guilty outcome for Shimano. But if you have the time to make inquiries, that might be of some help in raising awareness.

January 25, 2011 12:52 AM

Wall said...

'Clearly that was supposed to be a joke, a little flirt with the reporter, perhaps, maybe meant for the audience to make him look seem more like a regular guy.'

I never thought so. The few times I had heard Eido tell this story about Gempo Roshi's "Number One Playboy", always during a teishgo, Eido spoke as if there it carried a lot of weight and meaning, certainly not a flirtation or joke. And after relating the story would say, you know how he talks, "Now if this is truly understood, This, 'Number One Playboy.,,,".

He lived a long life Gempo,no? Despite his love of sake. Just a year less than exercise-fanatic Jack Lalanne!

January 25, 2011 1:26 AM

**Barman said...**

Drinks on the house!! It's closing time, closing time...

January 25, 2011 1:31 AM

**Jushin said...**

"Are you the fellow who, I was told, 'hit' Shimano in dokusan one day. Then left the next day in the middle of sesshin?"

Yeah that's me. Shimano lied to everyone about that. It was he who was angry and screaming in rage, over some things I had "challenged him" on (as he saw it). Finally, I called him a liar and coward and left.

The man is extremely deceptive. He said that nobody was to talk to me. He held meetings about me, making it sound as though he was deeply concerned for my welfare.

So some people believed him. That was indeed difficult. Given this, sometimes I wish I had at least slapped the guy.

There's a whole lot more to the story, though. Once, I wrote it down, meaning to send it off to Kobutsu, but suddenly it was 3AM and it was 16 pages!!! I couldn't subject anyone to 16 pages, so I never sent it.

January 25, 2011 3:21 AM

**Christopher said...**

"Eido spoke as if it carried a lot of weight and meaning, certainly not a flirtation or joke"

OF COURSE he would say that, because that's precisely the kind of manipulative "teaching" that indoctrinated his enablers and allowed him to get away with everything for so long. It's the same with his bullshit, self-serving lines like "Zen has no morals". For

me, that right there is the determinative element of cultish behaviour: the twisted moral compass that was clearly enforced at DBZ but is worthless anywhere else.

January 25, 2011 3:23 AM

**genkaku said...**

There's a whole lot more to the story, though. Once, I wrote it down, meaning to send it off to Kobutsu, but suddenly it was 3AM and it was 16 pages!!! I couldn't subject anyone to 16 pages, so I never sent it.

---

Jushin -- Both for yourself and for the rest of us, I hope you will send it to the Shimano Archive.

Like the letter that began this thread-that- refuses-to-die, whatever you write cannot be the 'perfect proof.' It can only express one point of view, one bit of evidence, one keyhole through which to view the scene. Eido and his retainers are bound to characterize your vision as mistaken, foolish, vindictive ... or whatever else suits their regal purposes. You too may feel some similar doubts. But it is the number and sincerity of various testimonials, the various keyholes, that cast serious doubt on the number-painting picture of the 'unconditioned realm' -- the unconditioned bullshit.

I hope you will think it over.

January 25, 2011 7:36 AM

**Mary Lou Hunnybunz said...**

Shimano is listed here:

<http://www.viewonbuddhism.org/controversy-controversial-teacher-group-center-questionable.html>

January 25, 2011 9:21 AM

**Christopher said...**

"Thank you for your interest in our practice.

You have reached the office of New York Zendo Shobo-ji.

From the sound of your questions, it seems like you might be trying to reach the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors. They can be reached at: [zssboard@gmail.com](mailto:zssboard@gmail.com).

Best wishes,  
New York Zendo Shobo-ji"

I'm strangely fascinated by whether this is an automated response or not. And what does the fact that I even have to ask this question say about their organisation?

January 25, 2011 11:41 AM

**Cult Watcher said...**

Wall said...

'Clearly that was supposed to be a joke, a little flirt with the reporter, perhaps, maybe meant for the audience to make him look seem more like a regular guy.'

"I never thought so. The few times I had heard Eido tell this story about Gempo Roshi's "Number One Playboy", always during a teishgo, Eido spoke as if there it carried a lot of weight and meaning, certainly not a flirtation or joke. And after relating the story would say, you know how he talks, "Now if this is truly understood, This, 'Number One Playboy,,,,..". "

"He lived a long life Gempo,no? Despite his love of sake. Just a year less than exercise-fanatic Jack Lalanne!"

Wall,

At some point before I left practice with ETS & ZSS I began to question everything. So if Eido would have been saying something like Gempo wanted to be a "True Playboy." I would question that. I would have little doubt that Gempo was sincere in his practice, I have a great deal of doubt about the nature - the intent and spirit of Eido's retelling of the episode. Early on in my practice I might have thought "Gee Whiz! Gempo must have aspired to be an Enlightened Hugh Hefner; ain't that something?" but by the time I had enough of Shimano, et at, "It would have been "Jesus H. Chirst, Shimano, stop projecting your lust all over the zendo and backwards and forwards in time."

Gempo died in 1961, so he was about 95 years old when he died.

If I did not make this clear enough, I would exercise caution when considering any person characterized by Shimano. ETS was and may still be inclined to intentionally "agendize" whatever he says much more than most people. For example, If ETS said that Gempo "loved" his sake it may be that he did drink to excess occasionally, it does not necessarily mean that he was a chronic alcoholic. Likewise when Gempo made the playboy remark, Gempo may have said it, it does not mean that he actually wanted to be a playboy. I certainly question the situation, the intent, and Eido's motivation for the story. I would bet that this in the telling of this story it was simply Shimano putting his goals into Gempo's mouth. (To be fair, I would not underestimate the power of international marketing in Japan even circa 1961 when the Playboy corporation was trying to portray the Playboy(tm) fantasy as a valid lifestyle). If Shimano or even Gempo were influenced by this deeply or superficially they were certainly not alone!)

If the 78 year old Shimano said that he wants to be a "True Playboy," I would not doubt that and would thank him for finally telling the at least a tiny part of the truth.

January 25, 2011 12:00 PM

**Cult Watcher said...**

Just spotted this reference article on the page listed by Mary Lou Hunnybunz @ January 25, 2011 9:21 AM

How to spot a Buddhist cult by Upasaka HL Wai, The Buddhist Channel, July 2, 2007

January 25, 2011 12:12 PM

**Aram said...**

"I'm strangely fascinated by whether this is an automated response or not."

It's automated, wether by a machine or a person, it's "automated."

January 25, 2011 12:28 PM

**Wally said...**

Cult Watcher,

The phrase, "number ONE playboy" that Eido used or uses when telling this story is Eido's "translation" into english of what Gempo told this reporter. Which means Gempo probably didn't use the term "playboy", but some other word or phrase that Eido felt wasn't sufficient to convey his own intention. The image of the modern playboy that Hugh Hufner promoted with his mag would not of been available to Gempo in the mid-40s, but definitely to Eido in mid-70s.

I'm cognizant of the fact that Eido was or probably was twisting the meaning of Gempo's words to fit his (Eido's) interpretation so that we sitting there in the Dharma Hall during teisho would construe some kind of zen crazy wisdom meaning of a enlightened man moving about freely in the world of sensual pleasures--unrestricted and "unconditioned".

My point in re-telling this story is that Eido himself found, perhaps, some kind of justification for his own inability to maintain the precept against sexual misconduct.

I never heard him characterize Gempo as a chronic alcoholic. The reporter asked the question based on the knowledge of Gempo's fondness for sake and the precept for monks to avoid intoxicants.

"If the 78 year old Shimano said that he wants to be a "True Playboy," I would not doubt that and would thank him for finally telling at least a tiny part of the truth."

That's" Number One Playboy" But, yes, I think, he wanted to tell "at least a tiny part".

January 25, 2011 1:12 PM

**Aminadab said...**

"Thank you for your interest in our practice.

You have reached the office of New York Zendo Shobo-ji.

From the sound of your questions, it seems like you might be trying to reach the Zen Studies Society Board of Directors. They can be reached at: zssboard@gmail.com.

Best wishes,  
New York Zendo Shobo-ji"

It's hard to answer email when you've got one foot in the unconditional realm and the other on a banana peel.

January 25, 2011 1:28 PM

**Architect said...**

Shodo over in ZFI might consider submitting his email exchange with ZSS to the archive.....

January 25, 2011 1:34 PM

**Not another one! said...**

Anybody know if ZSS branches still exist in Philadelphia and Washington, DC? A "Zen Studies Society" in Philadelphia AND a "Zen Studies Society, Inc." in New York are BOTH listed in IRS Pub. 78 (Cumulative List of Exempt Organizations).

From <http://www.answers.com/topic/zen-studies-society>:

"Zen Studies Society

American lay organization for the study of traditional Zen meditation inspired by the presence of D. T. Suzuki in New York City in 1956. Upon the death of its founder Clifton Cane in 1962, it became inactive for a few years but was reactivated when some of the students met Eido Tai Shimano, a Zen master who agreed to move to New York and lead the work. Emphasis in the reorganized society shifted from study to practice, and branches soon developed in Philadelphia and Washington, D.C.

Associated with the society is the Dai Bosatsu Zendo Kongoji, in the Catskill Mountains, that is open to lay people for full-time Zen practice with daily meditation, study, work, and community life. The society publishes The Newsletter of the Zen Studies Society, a semi-annual newsletter and writings of Shimano. The society can be contacted at HCR 1 Box 171, Livingston Manor, NY 12758-9402. Website: <http://www.zenstudies.org/>."

January 25, 2011 2:48 PM

**help wanted said...**

DBZ is looking for a maintenance person. Great opportunity for those with skills in carpentry, plumbing, wiring and installation of invisible audio-visual recording devices in dokusan rooms.

<http://www.zenstudies.org/images/DBZCaretaker.pdf>

January 25, 2011 2:58 PM

**Shobo-ji Ghost said...**

About Gempo. He died when he was 96. He was blind in his old age (I am not sure when he was blind), and he was also illiterate when he became a monk.

So ES indeed twisted Gempo's words about being Playboy. Another thing that I know from his Mumonkan commentary (retold by Aiho and my Japanese friends), Gempo respects woman very much. So Gempo's word of being a playboy is only Gempo's joke and twisted by ES.

Here is a story about Gempo from "Kodo Ancient Ways" by Kensho Furuya:

...

A young infant was once abandoned at the gate of a poor and shabby temple. The priest took the baby in immediately, but found it to be very weak and sick. The baby was brought back to health, and he grew up doing odd chores and maintaining the temple grounds. Because of his illness, he was nearly blind; he could not take on very important work and never left the temple. One day this young boy went to the priest and asked "I have grown up in this temple and owe you so much. I am illiterate, uneducated, nearly blind, and have no skills whatsoever. I want to become a priest. Do you think I can become a normal priest like everyone else in the temple?".

The priest looked at him and said "I don't think you can become a 'normal' priest like everyone else. Instead, become a 'real' priest."

The priest was not condemning the other priests, but was inspiring this poor, untalented soul to strive toward his own goals and dreams. The young man was named Gempo yamaoto, and he became one of the most enlightened, educated and literate person of his time. A controversial figure, he spoke strongly against japan going to war, and was the spiritual teacher to many martial artists in his society. ....

January 25, 2011 3:13 PM

**Shobo-ji Ghost said...**

Correction:

The young man was named Gempo Yamamoto (instead of Gempo yamaoto).

January 25, 2011 3:20 PM

**testing said...**

Posts are not showing up. Testing.

January 25, 2011 5:22 PM

**Dr. Watson said...**

Check out this page of the ZSS website:

<http://www.daibosatsu.org/rel.html>

If you scroll to the bottom, you will find the link to “The Official Site of the Joint Council for Japanese Rinzai and Obaku Zen” (<http://zen.rinnou.net/index.html>). At that site, there is a page called “Links to Various Sites”

(<http://zen.rinnou.net/links/index.html>). Interestingly, Ryutaku-ji is not listed anywhere on that I can see, yet DBZ and NYZ are listed under “Rinzai Zen in the West”. Also listed are links to some organizations that, perhaps, would be able to help in some way with this Shimano debacle: The Institute for Zen Studies (in Japanese), The International Research Institute for Zen Buddhism, and The Japanese Buddhist Federation. Would any of these organizations be able to explain, for example, why Shimano doesn’t show up on the lineage charts?

January 25, 2011 5:23 PM

**getting organized said...**

This is from Wikipedia. Can anyone please help explain what the main lineages (temples) are now in Japanese Rinzai Zen, or point to a good resource.? Thanks.

"Rinzai is the Japanese line of the Chinese Linji school, which was founded during the Tang Dynasty by Linji Yixuan (Japanese: Rinzai Gigen). Though there were several attempts to establish Rinzai lines in Japan, it first took root in a lasting way through the efforts of the monk Myōan Eisai, following his return from China in 1191. Eisai is thus usually credited with the transmission of Rinzai to Japan. The school may be said to have truly flowered, and achieved a distinctly Japanese identity, with Shuho Myocho (Daito Kokushi, 1283–1337) and Musō Soseki (1275–1351), influential masters who did not travel to China to study."

"By the 18th century the Rinzai school had entered a period of stagnation and decline. At that time, the monk Hakuin Ekaku (1686–1769) became prominent as a revitalizer and

organizer of Rinzai Zen, and his vigorous methods spearheaded a long-lasting revival. The influence of Hakuin and his successors was such that all Rinzai Zen masters today trace their lineage through him. Hakuin's systemization of the koan training system serves today as the framework of formal Rinzai practice.

A number of Rinzai lines have been transplanted from Japan to Europe, the Americas, and Australia, and non-Japanese practitioners have been certified as teachers and successors of those lineages. Rinzai temples, as well as practice groups led by lay practitioners, may now be found in many nations."

January 25, 2011 6:57 PM

**ROFLMAO said...**

"practice groups led by lay practitioners"

OMG!!! They don't study under an authorized teacher??? Somebody better tell them that, whatever they're "practicing", it ain't ZEN!! LOL!!

January 25, 2011 7:17 PM

**Shodo said...**

[b]This is from Wikipedia. Can anyone please help explain what the main lineages (temples) are now in Japanese Rinzai Zen, or point to a good resource.? Thanks.[/b]

In America or Japan?

In Japan there is only 1 Rinzai school I believe... but a tiny fraction of a minority are Sanbo Kyodan.

Japanese Rinzai Zen has been uninterested in embedding itself into America, unlike Soto, and is dwarfed by the Sanbo Kyodan.

There are only 2 lines in America linked to traditional Japanese Rinzai... Joshu Sasaki Roshi, and Eido - but here's the pinch...

Joshu Sasaki Roshi is 103 years old, and though he has appointed "oshos"... he has given inka to nobody - and it's pretty safe to say, he will die without ever doing so.

That just leaves Eido - and [i]he aint on the lineage charts[/i] in Japan.

So in a very real sense, there is no lineage that is traditional Rinzai Zen in America (though Joshu Sasaki's oshos are considered teachers in thier own right by the AZTA)... until Shodo Harada Roshi comes to One Drop that is... it'll be a huge thing when he does.

Hope the info was useful.

January 25, 2011 7:50 PM

**Bind leading the blind said...**

"Can anyone please help explain what the main lineages (temples) are now in Japanese Rinzai Zen, or point to a good resource?"

From [http://zen.rinnou.net/head\\_temples/index.html](http://zen.rinnou.net/head_temples/index.html)

"Head Temples

The Rinzai school has fourteen branches, each led by a head temple; the Obaku school has a single head temple. This section explains the history and features of these fifteen head temples."

As mentioned in an earlier comment, Ryutakuji is not listed. I guess it isn't considered a "head temple"???

January 25, 2011 8:22 PM

**Jen said...**

"There's a whole lot more to the story, though. Once, I wrote it down, meaning to send it off to Kobutsu, but suddenly it was 3AM and it was 16 pages!!! I couldn't subject anyone to 16 pages, so I never sent it."

Jushin, I think I may have some stories to tell as well. Would you please consider sending the 16 pages? I bet it will be very telling.

Jushin, congratulations for being so open. Good for you!

January 25, 2011 8:47 PM

**Quiet One said...**

I also have many stories to tell. Trying to build up the nerve.

January 25, 2011 9:20 PM

**Jen said...**

ZSS does fall into the cult definition by:

<http://www.buddhistchannel.tv/index.php?id=70,4410,0,0,1,0>

January 25, 2011 9:25 PM

**Jen said...**

Exactly, Quiet One. I have been riding on the precidence of others. It takes a lot of time and energy to sit down and dish a story, edit it, etc. At this point, I don't feel an emotional need to tell. So it is a matter of working on it very professionally. I need to book the time when I will sit down and do the writing. Then off it will go to Kobutsu.

January 25, 2011 9:32 PM

**genkaku said...**

When I would whine about how hard writing was, my mother, who was a pretty good writer in her time, used to say: "Don't get it right. Get it written."

No matter how much the Crabby Critic in the mind insists, no piece of writing is ever perfect. Words simply cannot encompass experience. But this apparently depressing observation is offset by the honesty the writer brings to the writing. Honesty hits the target even if the words are wide of the mark.

For those waffling about writing their experiences -- experiences that might help to inform others -- I suggest you set aside the hopes of winning a Pulitzer Prize or even creating a concerto for the eye. Just write it as if you were talking to a friend over a cup of coffee.

There are many -- me among them -- who will thank you.

January 25, 2011 10:06 PM

**what the..... said...**

Andy's petition now has 121 signatures. I thought there were more at one point.

January 25, 2011 10:53 PM

**Naasson said...**

There are 183 signatures.... refresh your screen.

January 25, 2011 10:58 PM

**Shodo said...**

I wish there was a way to find out the newest additions to the Shimano Archives... it's grown to 10 pages long now...

January 26, 2011 12:30 AM

**Character Witness said...**

SIDEBAR:

May I approach the bench?

(With all this talk of smoke and mirrors, I thought I'd open a window.)

Jushin says: "When I was there, I had a girlfriend."

Clarification: Jushin had one girlfriend who was concurrently in residence with him at DBZ. Apparently, non-resident sangha women with whom he had intimate sexual relationships (of varying degrees of depth and longevity) do not fall under the designation "girlfriend" and therefore do not count. Nor do the women who are not part of the practicing ZSS sangha, but came to DBZ as a participant of an external summer retreat group (i.e., shiatsu, yoga, AA, etc.).

Jushin often expresses his frustration that (paraphrasing) "So many good people have been driven away" from DBZ and cites multiple reasons (too numerous to list here); but conveniently neglects to acknowledge the women who fall into that "non-girlfriend/doesn't count" category, many of whom ended up pretty hurt after they got involved with him. The more serious the relationship, the higher the degree of emotional/spiritual damage. Some took a long break and stopped coming to DBZ for a while, but eventually came back after he was no longer in residence. Others quit the sangha entirely and have not been heard from since.

There are at least a half-dozen that I know of; the ones who told me personally. There must be at least as many that I don't know of.

It's no mystery why Jushin was well-liked at DBZ--he is smart, easygoing and has a good sense of humor. Very genial and charismatic. But I have also seen him be angry, bitter, judgmental, neurotic, antagonistic and sometimes alarmingly hostile, especially towards girls. There were times when I witnessed him being mean to someone he didn't like or considered an adversary, and it made me feel really uncomfortable. Here's this cool, funny dude that I enjoyed hanging out with being unfair and aggressive to other people I also liked and respected. He would push them relentlessly until they got really upset, and if they reacted defensively in any way (like gave him the cold shoulder, snapped back at him, or whatever), he would call them crazy, sick, insane, etc., then continue to say mean, untrue things behind their backs.

He often made inappropriate sexist remarks about women. Some were kind of funny (C'mon who doesn't enjoy a good dirty joke now and then?), but others were shockingly offensive. Not just raunchy or vulgar, but base, degrading, objectifying, disrespectful, and sometimes sexually violent. It wasn't like "Aw man, that's in poor taste," but more like "Is this dude for real? That is so wrong. But still funny! No, no--it's really, really wrong." Then you feel kinda bad for laughing. Stuff I can't repeat here. Not jokes, either; he'd be talking about real people.

Once he formed an opinion about someone or something, he would not let it go. Anyone who openly disagreed with him was dismissed as "crazy" or "stupid," then he'd go on and on and on about the issue (and why he is right) to anyone within earshot, continuing to beat the topic to death long after his audience lost interest.

Speaking of which.....

Nothing further, Your Honor.

January 26, 2011 1:02 AM

**ann landers said...**

the peyton place of buddhist blogs. nothing but juicy gossipy tidbits.  
everyone in the pool!!  
nothing happening here.  
January 26, 2011 1:19 AM

**Christopher said...**

"ZSS does fall into the cult definition"

This might be a good avenue to explore. If a reputable organisation was to list ZSS as a (potential) cult, that could provide the "current event" hook for a press release, leading to more news stories, etc. Would definitely increase the pressure for Shimano's removal until any lawsuits are filed. Not to mention serving as an objective warning to anyone still thinking of studying there, Shimano or no.

So if someone could send me the address of a cult watch-type organisation, and unless anyone objects (Kobutsu? Any reason not to?) I will write a letter about the Eido situation and linking to the Archives. Perhaps with a copy to SNAP.

January 26, 2011 2:18 AM

**Jushin said...**

This guy's lying.

If anyone's interested, the best way to prove this is to contact the people I knew yourselves. They are friendly types. They'd welcome a call. Make sure you read them the above characterization. Then just see what they say.

Sexually violent? Me? Give me a break.

They'll speak openly, and you'll see the level of deceit that DBZ engages in.

Read them the characterization above. Ask them if it's true. Because, it's just not fair what this guy says. If you know me, I'll give you their phone numbers.

It was always like this up there.

He's lying about everything. I happen to have a lot of friends. Many are women. Not so many were ("lovers" "not-girlfriends" or whatever this guy wants to say). Regardless, I'll give out any contact info -- for anyone at all. Anyone may ask THEM.

I'm still friendly with nearly everyone from my past who I spent any time with, lover or not.

If anyone thinks I'm lying, you can ask some people who have left for names of any people this guy might be talking about, and then ask me for phone numbers if you don't have them.

OR, if this guy wouldn't mind posting their initials (so I'll know who he's talking about), then I'll be able to provide anyone with the numbers.

OBVIOUSLY, I can't be faking, THEN, right?

Going through this is just like living at DBZ.

Yup. Old times.

I mentioned the no girlfriend rule. This rule only applied to me. It apparently didn't apply to the monks -- one of whom was hitting on my girlfriend -- even as the two of us were complying with the rule. She showed me the email. He's on the ZSS board now. Absolutely figures.

And hey -- I've got no problem admitting that I characterized the leadership as crazy and insane. Frankly, I don't say it much now, but that's still what I think. I didn't know what they got out of helping Shimano lie, steal and abuse. The fancy little infant gets money, sex, power.

What does everyone else get? Occasional Bows? Some fancy clothes?

???

So yeah it always amazed me. I was tired of people telling me to "let it go". I don't know why people would ever WISH to "lose interest" in these things. That's the PROBLEM.

People are hurt up there. People are lied to and stolen from. It's not a mistake. Nothing is done by "accident". At first you think so, but it's not the case.

So I didn't mind calling them crazy.

I can prove some of this too. The woman who was told to lie on her scholarship application promised me that she'd tell the truth if asked. I have her contact info too (what does this guy think?).

I can prove everyone up there knew about it, and actively chose to continue the lie. Why? Just to help steal? For whom? You people didn't even get any of the money! You're not even just "greedy"! What's wrong with you?

It's a crazy place. I had to contact the donor myself. Even this was an ordeal.

Back to topic -- people may call my friends and ex lovers -- from any time in my life. There weren't that many (not like this guys says), but I don't mind giving out the names and numbers of anyone I spent time with, if you can't get the numbers yourself. Even if they had nothing to do with DBZ!

They're good people. Read them this crap. See what they say. For the women, you could always pretend you are investigating behavior at DBZ. It's an angle to make first contact.

You could read the above and say you are investigating ME, as it was "made known" from the DBZ staff that I was "sexually violent", etc...

See what they say.

Then call Shimano's. And the monks', and nuns'

Really.... Nice try, pal.

I seriously dare anyone to go through with this agreement. I'll play courtroom anytime.  
January 26, 2011 6:39 AM

**Jushin said...**

Christopher --

I sent a letter to the Rick Ross institute, and I included links to the archive. I also opened an account on their forum. My plan is to add an entry for Shimano/ZSS.

The bigger groups are in Europe. I can't read all the languages.

Smaller groups and individuals, though, carry the best info databases. I'm trying to get the Rick Ross Institute to investigate and write an article.

January 26, 2011 7:06 AM

**Quiet One said...**

Hi Jen. With me, one day I want to tell it all and the next day I change my mind and think "What's the sense?" Waffle, waffle, back and forth. The part of me that wants to tell is winning . . . but trying to figure out a way to do it that may be somehow productive.

January 26, 2011 7:36 AM

**Jushin said...**

I have to say the only person I'm not still friendly with now is my girlfriend from then. We broke up, really, because of my feelings re: DBZ. Like I said, it was a tough time for me.

She sometimes wanted to go back. I kept talking and talking about how it's a bad place. It was frustrating for me. I overdid it re: emperor Zen in general. It sort of split us. We couldn't talk about it. What I said hurt her. I left.

But this isn't anything like what that guy said.

If she went back there, I feel really bad for her.

January 26, 2011 7:57 AM

**genkaku said...**

Hi Jen. With me, one day I want to tell it all and the next day I change my mind and think "What's the sense?" Waffle, waffle, back and forth. The part of me that wants to tell is winning . . . but trying to figure out a way to do it that may be somehow productive.

---

Quiet One -- It's helps not to take it too seriously. Just sit down, write it down, set it aside for one day. Reread and make sure you spelled the words right. Rewrite ... a little. And then ... let her rip!

January 26, 2011 8:38 AM

**Kobutsu said...**

Jushin why don't you give me a call? You too Shodo....

(207) 359-2555

January 26, 2011 8:50 AM

**Quiet One said...**

"Quiet One -- It's helps not to take it too seriously. Just sit down, write it down, set it aside for one day. Reread and make sure you spelled the words right. Rewrite ... a little. And then ... let her rip!"

The thing is, genkaku, and with all due respect and appreciation for what you are doing, this is huge and must be taken VERY seriously.

There are many who have experienced much more than a come on, a grasp, a fondle. I know of several myself -- how many more are out there? Hundreds? The acknowledging, processing, anger, repulsion, guilt and yes, even, pity, is a tough road to travel. The decision to finally go public and how to do it is enormous.

January 26, 2011 9:21 AM

**Jushin said...**

I'll call you Kobutsu... I'm in the middle east right now... I've got to figure out how to call!

January 26, 2011 9:26 AM

**genkaku said...**

Quiet One -- Yes, all of us have to hold on tight before the burden simply becomes to enormous ... and we let go. I don't say this lightly or with some self-help-eyewash intent.

Enormous -- yes, it is enormous and compelling and wounding and full of anguish. But when the time is right ... one of the things that is interesting about 'telling all' is this: With the exception of one or two, no one finds it as compelling as the narrator. And the narrator knows that by telling it, somehow it will be diminished and one of his/her dearest friends will likewise be somehow diminished. Who would I be without my worries and sorrow? Again, I do not say this lightly or from a high place. Opening the door lets fresh air in, but who knows what that fresh air might bring with it? It's spooky.

Just thinking out loud here. Not pushing one way or the other. Horrors are truly horrible and deserve respect. But horrors are also delicious ... which may be why people go to see horror movies. But in the movie house, there comes a time when you have gotten your ten buck's worth and it's time to go home.

Think it through at your own speed. These are just some thoughts.

January 26, 2011 9:40 AM

**Quiet One said...**

Genkaku, late for work. Will reply at later time. I do appreciate your thoughts. Thanks!

January 26, 2011 9:48 AM

**Chris Wren said...**

As Genkaku said, it is important to tell our stories and publish them on the archives.

There are those who don't want to "put down Shimano" or "damn ZSS" that have stories worth telling, and there should be a place for them in the archives. Then perhaps the nuances of life at NYZ and DBZ can be expressed.

The archives have evolved far beyond the original intent of Aitken Roshi. Let its content now be closer to what David Chadwick accomplished in originally in Cuke.com, where anyone who had anything to say (good or bad) about San Francisco Zen Center, could tell his/her story. Your memories and impressions and emotions are important in any history of ZSS.

So please, Jushin, and others who have taken time to post on this blog, remember that you are part of the story of ZSS.

January 26, 2011 10:05 AM

**Jushin said...**

"There are at least a half-dozen that I know of; the ones who told me personally. There must be at least as many that I don't know of...."

"angry, bitter, judgmental, neurotic, antagonistic and sometimes alarmingly hostile, especially towards girls"

man. What an asshole. absolute liar. I really can't believe this guy...

Just because its revolting to be mentioned in the same light as Shimano, Fujin, Shinkon, etc.,

I'll go ahead and list the women from my time associated with ZSS. They really won't mind.

I never cheated on anyone, hid anything, or lied to anyone. From the first time I went, to the last time i was there was about 3.5 years.

There were only TWO women while at the monastery. Seema Christie and Stefanie Schelp. Seema, despite my pressures, is still up there. Stef and I broke up over DBZ (and Zen issues in general). Like I said, I overdid it. She's stubborn.

Sadly, it appears she may have gone back too.

THAT'S ALL AT THE MONASTERY.

The rest is nobody's business. But it doesn't bother me to tell. It won't bother them.

There were two who I met when they visited. I would leave DBZ whenever I wanted, despite the insults and screaming.

One of these women was a lover -- Anna. I took her to lunch while I was in LA not long ago. She's great. Anyone can talk to her. She says DBZ is crazy. She means it.

The other, Heather, I was very close to for awhile. I'd stay some time with her in Long Island City, watching Kung Fu re-runs. For some reason, we were never really lovers. Maybe we should have been. We really liked each other. When we were friends, she would say DBZ was crazy too!

It's been awhile. I hope she hasn't changed her tune.

There are some women who have never been to DBZ also, who I met at the time. Sophie I met on a trip to Brazil. We're still great friends. She just had a kid. She moved back to Australia. From my stories, she calls DBZ "full of wankers".

Once, when I was in San Francisco, a woman, Rachel, drove me home from a party. She was a very pretty dancer. We didn't talk much about Zen. What do you guys want?

That's it. 3.5 years. There were no others.

NON-LOVERS:

I met a woman twice for coffee while in Manhattan -- I forget her name. She's married! We both went to Berkeley. She was a friend of Mikhaela's. I've met Toni and Naoko for coffee and frisbee picnics. They're a lot of fun together. I truly miss them. We're pals.

I've gone out to dinner twice with Jocelyn. In Europe, I once visited Joyo in Switzerland. And I showed her around Berkeley when she was there for a seminar. Both Joyo and Jocelyn I have trouble talking to -- again because of DBZ. But we're still friends.

I'm in contact, still, with nearly all of these women. Even Rachel.

I know this: None are going to feel bad about knowing me. None of them are going to feel like they have to hide anything.

OK YOUR TURN ASSHOLE

January 26, 2011 11:00 AM

**Metal in Head said...**

Jushin said:

"I mentioned the no girlfriend rule. This rule only applied to me. It apparently didn't apply to the monks -- one of whom was hitting on my girlfriend -- even as the two of us were complying with the rule. She showed me the email. He's on the ZSS board now. Absolutely figures."

This possibly smears the other innocent board members who could be confused for the hitter. Let's just say that the person you're talking about is Shoteki, and you can correct that if it is wrong.

January 26, 2011 11:21 AM

**genkaku said...**

Chris Wren wrote: There are those who don't want to "put down Shimano" or "damn ZSS" that have stories worth telling, and there should be a place for them in the archives. Then perhaps the nuances of life at NYZ and DBZ can be expressed.

---

I agree that anyone who has had contact with ZSS or DBZ or Sho Bo Ji is bound to have nuanced reflections, nuanced joys, nuanced sorrows. Or anyway, that's my experience.

But it is also my experience that the willingness to bring a nuanced appreciation to the discussion of Mr. Shimano's depredations has not been met with a similarly nuanced, humane and, if you insist, "compassionate" response. Quite the reverse -- every nuanced approach has been evaded or sidestepped in such a way as to allow Mr. Shimano's depredations to continue ... for decades. Even today, there are those who scowl solemnly and attempt to work 'behind the scenes' to settle the situation in a civil and thoughtful manner. Based on experience, my guess is this:

IT WON'T WORK! When a man puts a knife to your throat, it is not a time to be assessing whether he had a lousy upbringing.

As I say, I agree that there are real nuances to be assessed and digested by the individuals involved. They are serious. But let's not get swept up in the humane and kindly exercises of the past -- exercises that have provided exactly NOTHING when it came to settling matters. As used by Mr. Shimano, those exercises have allowed -- indeed nourished -- his devious smugness.

Just something to keep an eye on, I think.  
January 26, 2011 11:47 AM

**genkaku said...**

Let me revise that metaphor:

When a man punches you in the mouth, you don't ask if he had a lousy up-bringing.  
January 26, 2011 12:28 PM

**Chris Wren said...**

To Genkaku:

Aitken's public challenge to "Taisan" was never answered by Taisan himself. Taisan's (and the ZSS Board's) silence has done more damage to him by their unwillingness to "face the fire", in Roshi Nakao's phrase.

Yet there remain people who continue to feel that there was something worth saving in ZSS. I'd like to know what this "something worth saving" is.

Obviously the board felt this way for months. I'd like to hear their (individual ) stories, and the stories of those who quit the board (most notably, Seigan).

And there were numerous others, who had heard of the "rumors", yet felt they could gain access to a spiritual realm in DBZ or NYZ. So they kept their compunctions to themselves, the better to "find the meaning of life" or "have wonderful experiences."

It would be very interesting to hear from these groups.

I do not think their responses will encourage more "depredations". Those days are over. Taisan has lost everything. American teachers whom he held in low esteem cannot bring themselves to address him by the title he felt no American deserved (except for Roko Shinge)-- "Roshi".

January 26, 2011 1:47 PM

**winess said...**

Even former ZSS students, many among them, can no longer bring themselves to refer to him as "Roshi".

January 26, 2011 2:06 PM

**genkaku said...**

To Chris Wren -- I was not disagreeing with your argument that open doors make for breezy rooms. I agree that there are all sorts of facets to the situation and the experiences people have honestly had.

But for my money, what needs to be recalled in the midst of all these nuances and hopes is a quite simple recognition -- a recognition that there are times when "no!" is required. Not "yes but" or "but there was also" or "maybe" or "if only" or "let him who is without error cast the first stone" or "let us confer" or "my practice advanced" ... just a very simple understanding and statement: No.

But that's just the point of view from which I prefer my nuances to spring.

January 26, 2011 2:50 PM

**REDdirt said...**

Where might "nuance" rise from "No." point of view?

January 26, 2011 3:48 PM

**BeecherLake Seminary said...**

winess said...

"Even former ZSS students, many among them, can no longer bring themselves to refer to him as "Roshi"."

Even many CURRENT ZSS students cannot refer ES as Roshi or being enlightened. Then why they

stil flock to ZSS? The reason is Brother/sisterhood. They consider as a family, and wish as soon as ES and all the clowns gone new era will dawn.

January 26, 2011 3:59 PM

**genkaku said...**

REDDirt -- I'm not asking anyone to agree with me, but I think it can be fairly said that a variety of people have been hurt in a variety of ways and at a variety of depths in the Shimano mess. These are the nuances, to my mind.

But hurt itself is not nuanced. It is hurt. And within the current context, hurt is something to say "no" to. No to harming others under an umbrella of sage wisdom or corrupt kindness. No to weaseling, sanctimonious compassion that does little more than prolong and enable more hurt. No to manipulating sangha for singular and selfish benefit. Just no.

It's just my take, but I never did train as a Jesuit and don't plan to start now.

January 26, 2011 4:05 PM

**genkaku said...**

Posted by Genjo on Zen Forum International:

Dear All,

I am speaking on behalf of myself and not for the ZSS Board. I have just written the Board again saying that we are long overdue for an update to our Sangha and the public. We have made much progress, but things are far from settled. I'm sorry to say there are many legal complications going back to a 1995 agreement between the ZSS Board and Eido Roshi. I know the Board has been hoping that a more settled resolution would be forthcoming any day and then they could make a major announcement that would be very comprehensive. I believe they should agree to release what has been accomplished so far with or without further agreement from Eido Roshi; however, so far there is not consensus with this view. I expect a Board statement to be released by Monday at the latest, but I fervently hope sooner than this.

I apologize for the delay, I know many want and need to know.

Genjo

January 26, 2011 4:14 PM

**Kobutsu said...**

By request - NEWLY POSTED ARCHIVE DOCUMENTS:

[Most of these are new Japanese translations]

19640808RJP\_Smith\_Aitken.pdf

19820914JP\_Zournas\_Board.pdf

19820920JP\_Zournas\_Sangha.pdf

19840208JP\_Carlson\_Bankier.pdf

19840306JP\_Carlson\_Busch.pdf

19821019JP\_ZSS\_Press\_Release.pdf

20100210\_Genkaku\_Again.pdf

20090423\_NYT\_Nordstrom.pdf  
January 26, 2011 5:32 PM

**UB said...**

There is an interesting discussion going on at ZFI about "loving kindness".

<http://www.zenforuminternational.org/viewtopic.php?f=8&t=6007&start=40>

As this relates to much of the hurt done by Eido and his enablers, I wonder how much we keep these people in our heart so that they may become better human beings. It doesn't seem very "Buddhist" to condemn or judge other people. If we have done our own work through meditation and inner metaprogramming we will have opened our own heart and with metta/loving kindness we allow an atmosphere for others around us to change into more complete human beings. That is not to say that we put up with their BS, in fact it is most compassionate to call them on their folly spontaneously ( which seems to be a real big problem for people within the zen institutional setting.) But we should never close our hearts and minds towards others. Some on the ZFI think that the institutional way of Zen is to meditate on loving kindness for yourself alone. That can not be possible because none of us are separate from each other. Though we would like to see Eido and his enablers hit the road, i hope that it is because we are practicing metta, for they are just reflections of what we are inside too. For those who believe the are islands and separate from the consequences of their own maturity, the are sorely wrong and misguided.  
January 26, 2011 6:00 PM

**REDdirt said...**

Jesuits have something this blog does not? ;)

This nuance is unchanging from comment one to comment eternity. So what?

Is there a point at which what was intended to be other focused degenerates, becomes self focused simply because nothing is being effected?

There is one sincere student of the Way, besides David, in the entire New England area willing to picket? Apparently so.

No one is willing to stop speaking for a SINGLE day to show solidarity of cause and support for others? Apparently not here.

Neither is difficult and both are un doable.

What does No mean if other is not benefited?  
January 26, 2011 6:26 PM

**Jen said...**

As I see it, compassion or no compassion,

Shimano is still in residence at the monastery and therefore is still accessing students. As I've asked before... Who is the victim now?

This should be our main concern.

The fact is there is a board appointed by Shimano who is right now, allowing Shimano to continue accessing students.  
January 26, 2011 7:55 PM

**Chris Wren said...**

Genjo is on the board but "doesn't speak for the board" when he posts. The Board needs someone to speak for the Board. Soun should speak for the Board, not Shinge, Genjo, or anyone else. When Genjo speaks, is he "leaking" information" , trying to save face?

Genkaku, it is undeniable that everyone, including Red Dirt and Spike and Olivia, and all the Zen Teachers (AssTA) agree that Shimano "done wrong" and should be shunned. Does anyone disagree with this? (Please speak out, and archive it.)

Seigan and Genkaku and Jushin and Kobutsu actually resided in either NYZ or DBZ, and they have their stories. So did Tenshin and Fujin and Jiho and many others. They are part of the story. I would give more weight to their stories than the stories of people who never really had a day to day interaction with Taisan and who have opinions, but who never lived there.

Even now, it is clear that there is disagreement within the Board. This disagreement is important to chronicle, and narrate to the archive: This is what (now) the archive is for, to

"chronicle this time in the history of ZSS", so that a multi-faceted story of ZSS can emerge. The function of the archive now is larger than Aitken Roshi's original intent.

I assume we have all said "NO". Why some of us said no sooner, like you, Genkaku, and why some later, makes for a good story. And why, for example, the establishment (AZTA) had to have an orchestrated response to the situation. Perhaps this was an effective way to do things-- but, but....

I like Carol Spooners phrase: we prefer "equivocation to equanimity."

Folks, get your stories out! Unless there's only three you you reading this blog!

January 26, 2011 8:31 PM

**UB said...**

As I said in my last post, compassion is truth. If someone does something to harm you or someone close to you, it is within that compassionate spontaneity to MAKE IT RIGHT!! This was not the case many times at DBZ. For whatever reason the people that were harmed didn't speak up or speak loud enough. It IS right that you are doing so now. But do not let this fester into closing your heart down, and being afraid to love and speak the truth in the future.

January 26, 2011 8:33 PM

**Jen said...**

"Though we would like to see Eido and his enablers hit the road, i hope that it is because we are practicing metta, for they are just reflections of what we are inside too. For those who believe the are islands and separate from the consequences of their own maturity, the are sorely wrong and misguided."

Shimano told me once, "Practice all that is good. Refrain from all that is evil. Purify your heart. This is the eternal teaching of all the Buddhas."

Good can not be accomplished by allowing Shimano to victimize students. Now, since I can not force him to follow his own teaching, I will force him out of service and publically expose his enablers. This is my expression of practicing good.

January 26, 2011 8:34 PM

**UB said...**

Just another insight into the atmosphere at DBZ to silence its' victims.....the leadership is all teaching false and twisted Buddhism. There is no way that true leaders would allow anything close to what transpired there at DBZ to continue, and the "students" would have known to speak up for their rights/or any harmful act perpetrated against them.

January 26, 2011 8:38 PM

**UB said...**

Jen, thanks for being so open! I have no doubt about your motives. You ARE doing the right thing. My hope is that you and others who were misled can go on and tell what really happened, and keep their mind and heart open....it sounds like you can and are.  
January 26, 2011 8:43 PM

**Jen said...**

This post has been removed by the author.  
January 26, 2011 8:59 PM

**Jen said...**

When I loved Shimano, no one could tell me that the ZSS was anyplace but home.

I forget so easily how loving words were the only way that I would even give another opinion a chance.

As much as I don't want to hear it, there are people who still have their hopes and dreams still tied into to the ZSS. For those folks I feel deep compassion.

Personally, I think it would be good for the public to know the full story of the ZSS. So, I for one, would like to see the archives include favorable stories of Shimano.  
January 26, 2011 9:45 PM

**Salmon said...**

Favorable enough?

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20021001\\_Never\\_Met\\_With.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20021001_Never_Met_With.pdf)  
January 26, 2011 9:59 PM

**Quiet One said...**

"So, I for one, would like to see the archives include favorable stories of Shimano."

Several years ago, I would have told many. Today I cannot tell one without realizing how deep my head had been buried in the sand!  
January 26, 2011 10:13 PM

**REDDirt said...**

I dont think ES should be shunned. I think he should be removed from any place he can inflict harm on anyone who is either unable or unwilling to act for or speak to their own position.

This is unknowable in advance so the place he is not present is anywhere ZSS is present.

Genjo is perhaps running out of useful leverage, perhaps too much has been assumed concerning what his Dharma status might accord him as to deference from the board.

However, it's good that he has spoken out again. It must be difficult to take another public step away from the desired resolution of this matter and away from a position of solidarity with ZSS as well.

I appreciate this gesture.  
January 26, 2011 11:41 PM

**Jushin said...**

"There is no way that true leaders would allow anything close to what transpired there at DBZ to continue, and the "students" would have known to speak up for their rights/or any harmful act perpetrated against them. "

That's the thing. Good people struggle to see compassionately. People look for favorable stories, etc. but there is such deception going on that the stories themselves have not so much substance.

People say "oh Eido said such and such when he was eating a donut!", and their heart is warmed with the memory. But everyone eats donuts! And anyone can talk the same way with a little practice!

So the question is what does he do with the warmth in people's hearts? Does he nurture it? Or does he USE it?

And what of those around him? No matter the words they speak --again, anyone can speak. In the end, do they serve to protect the vulnerable or do they serve to assist and protect Shimano? What do they do with their ACTIONS?

So, personally, I'd not like to hear any more sappy stories of Mr. Shimano eating donuts, etc.

To those of you who are writing -- take your time. Jen, you've got an honest voice. Expressing the truth your own way will be a struggle.

For me, I just didn't want to write anything. I'd spent so much time talking to DBZ people that I thought it was a waste of time. The struggle didn't get anywhere, and it was always too disheartening to even try to convince people to stay away. They'd just look at me and nod absently, as if I were complaining about an itch on my back.

So it just took awhile. I was away from everyone from DBZ for a long time. I had to feel clear about things -- not upset, etc.

Mine is just a narration. I left out the unbelievable stories because, in my experience, they really are unbelievable.

Nobody believes them.  
January 27, 2011 2:59 AM

**Jushin said...**

"This possibly smears the other innocent board members who could be confused for the hitter. Let's just say that the person you're talking about is Shoteki, and you can correct that if it is wrong. "

I guess I should clarify. The monk was Shinkon Peter Glynn. I don't know if he's on the board now. I saw a list from some time ago.

And it wasn't that bad. Stef showed me some flattering emails when we were just about to arrive together for Kessei. We'd heard about everyone going nuts because we were together. We'd heard about some new rules. We were mystified. Every monk I'd ever known who lived up there had a live-in girlfriend. Neither Stef nor I were ordained.

Stef wrote him back, clarifying that she was together with me -- that I was her boyfriend, and that she was there with me.

He wrote back "well, it's OK that Jushin's here. But it's REALLY nice that YOU're here."

So it was light. Only enough to make me roll my eyes. I never asked again about it.

Everybody liked Stef.  
January 27, 2011 4:10 AM

**Jushin said...**

oh! and, if it matters to anyone, he wasn't a monk at the time.

i really thought nothing of it. Maybe I shouldn't have mentioned it...  
January 27, 2011 4:21 AM

**Christopher said...**

genkaku: It's amazing that after 4300 posts on this thread you still have the patience to explain to someone (especially someone who has been trying to throw the brakes on this enterprise since the beginning) why Shimano unconditionally has to go. Thank you.

Jushin: Please don't feel like you're under any obligation to answer to any messenger-shooters here. Obviously, this is not about you. I myself am just waiting for them to bring up that time I got arrested when I was sixteen...

January 27, 2011 4:28 AM

**Olivia said...**

Quiet One,

Please please consider calling Grace Schireson at Empty Nest Zendo. I can't really say much more than that

As for writing your story, the archive is the most powerful source of public witness to the extent of Shimano's irresponsible and harmful leadership and board members past and present who have not stood up for students and the integrity of the organization. That's their job. OK, we know all that.

What I wish you to know from my heart as best I can is that you are not required to continue to be a victim. You are invited to lift your head out of the sand and breathe the same good air as everyone else.

In the process of doing this you have options. If you choose to tell your story, you only need to use your real name in a court of law. Kobutsu has been willing to do what he can to protect the names of victims, but you can also establish your own privacy and boundaries, just two things victims often have had no control over. You are in the drivers seat here, no one else.

I hope that you'll take good care of yourself as well as find your way of adding to the full story that lot's of us share parts of here. There's much more to say, of course, than I can write in a brief comment.

January 27, 2011 6:53 AM

**Jushin said...**

This post has been removed by the author.

January 27, 2011 7:25 AM

**Makahanya said...**

So Shinkon was flirting around during kessei?  
 But Shinkon already had a steady girl  
 friend at that time. Does it imply Shinkon  
 was infected by contagious Shimano's behavior?  
 Yes like any virus, one can get easily infected  
 within closed environment without his/her  
 knowing. Perhaps, this explains why Shinkon

accepts the board position which puzzled me.  
January 27, 2011 11:13 AM

**Just another crusty ole Joe said...**

Jushin,

"Mine is just a narration. I left out the unbelievable stories because, in my experience, they really are unbelievable.

"Nobody believes them."

Please give an example of the kind of story you are talking about, so we can see if they are true but ridiculous or horrifying or whatever.

Some of us have lived through any number of situations from the sublime through the ridiculous and onto the heartbreaking, you may be surprised by the reactions and support you'll find here.

January 27, 2011 11:25 AM

**Firend of Ole Joe said...**

Ole Joe,

You can start with a monk and a woman and the intimate noise in one of the rooms.

January 27, 2011 12:01 PM

**Snidely Whiplash said...**

Oh baby... I wanna scream out "Namu dai bosa" when you do that!

January 27, 2011 12:21 PM

**Olivia said...**

Just wanted to make one point clear from my other post.

"Privacy and boundaries" are about taking care of yourself. Secrecy is about taking care of the perpetrator.

There are people who can be helpful in walking you through that balance. There's no need to become the sacrificial lamb. Been there, done that - not fun.

Cecily Fuhr, a lawyer who is part of Rochester Zen Center has offered to talk with female victims. Mitch Garabedian, a top Boston lawyer is also very aware of the situation. If you want contact info, just ask. And there's also Grace and Kobutsu. Proceed wisely.

January 27, 2011 12:30 PM

**Jushin said...**

"Please don't feel like you're under any obligation to answer to any messenger-shooters here."

Thanks, C.

I'm embarrassed a little.

But I had to list the women.

Those remarks came right from the DBZ office. Shimano, Fujin, and Jokei were saying the exact same things when I left. Some people believed them. I had to go through that.

It's what they do to discredit people who speak against them. They say anything they can. It's always surprising.

Me? sexually violent? abusive? hostile toward women? emotionally and spiritually damaging to up to a dozen DBZ women? They "personally know" these women?

Extremely harsh charges. No?

I list the women, they have to stop -- IMMEDIATELY. What can they do? Make up new ones?

I didn't get a chance to do that when I left.

It takes away the power of their lies. I'm still friendly with the women. We spent good time together. People know them, and they'd have no problem telling anyone that. I've really got nothing to hide.

DBZ does. That's why they do things like that. It's how they operate. It's straight from the cult handbook.

People don't understand the level of sickness of that place. It's not just Shimano. It's the DBZ story. This is one reason (only one) why so many people are so hurt when they leave.

I guess I overreacted. I forgot, for awhile, what it was like to be there. I forgot what these people are like.

January 27, 2011 2:40 PM

**Friend of Ole Joe said...**

Jushin said,

"People don't understand the level of sickness of that place." (DBZ).

I learned that was and is the case from old timers who joined ZSS even before DBZ was built. There was saying DBZ was/is a "love boat" under the guise of Rinzai monastery.

Fujin has to be responsible in the new ordeals, because she is the head of monastery who should give warnings to new kessei students in the introductory session. Yet, she ducked when the woman exposed current scandals (maybe many scandals since 1993). The ugliest thing was when everybody concerned with this ordeal, Fujin tried to divert the attention by discussing trivialities (like how to pronounce certain japanese syllables during the chanting ... yes in the serious meeting).

I am sorry with Fujin and Shinkon. They are basically good persons, but blinded (afraid?) by Shimano.

January 27, 2011 3:28 PM

**REDDirt said...**

Jushin,

It is difficult to clean up a mess which sits squarely on top of a deeply felt emotional bond.

I wonder at times if it is even possible.

Some stuff is unfixable because it's not broken, and I just dont notice this truth.

Some stuff gets broken through no fault of my own and yet the damage is owned personally.

Some stuff get s broken and its my error and my responsibility to correct.

Some stuff is broken from the beginning and this is not noticed until later, after an emotional investment has taken root.

Sometimes its all four mixed together and some I did not think of added as well. It's still mine to work out, accept, and then shed like a snake does when it outgrows an old skin.  
January 27, 2011 5:38 PM

**Jen said...**

"Mine is just a narration. I left out the unbelievable stories because, in my experience, they really are unbelievable.

Nobody believes them."

Ditto, Jushin, ditto. I would be curious to compare your unbelievable stories with mine to see if we can find a behavioural/cult pattern re Shimano and ZSS. Recent commentary from Genjo about Shimano confirmed some of what I witnessed.  
January 27, 2011 8:07 PM

**Jen said...**

"Several years ago, I would have told many. Today I cannot tell one without realizing how deep my head had been buried in the sand! "

This is really inspiring for me to hear. It makes me feel burying my head back into the sand to rehash these memories, will not be time wasted. There have got to be others who would appreciate knowing why and how folks were victimized by a crafty and delusional Shimano and ZSS cult.

So by speaking I can make something positive of it, at least for me.

Just curious, when you say your head was buried in the sand, did you ever at that time imagine that the life at ZSS was reminiscent of the Golden Age of Zen...Obaku and Rinzai era.

I ask as this was something that I went through together with many others I observed. At one point, those of us who had been around could identify the new comers in this fog of fantasy.

January 27, 2011 8:32 PM

**Jen said...**

This post has been removed by the author.

January 27, 2011 8:45 PM

**Zogen said...**

Do you believe that, once Eido Roshi is separated "definitively" from ZSS, the Board will undertake any systemic reform? Where will they get any credibility?

Whatever they do, now, will be perceived as a reluctant action under pressure, not to their credit. Their silence shows they are stuck, and have not come to a point of clarity. Internal squabbling will lead to a dissipation of effort and loss of focus.

What role are other Zen Organizations prepared to play in helping them (beyond writing letters)?

My fear is that a very small group will close ranks with the Board & everything will remain the same. Perhaps only for a while, then -- they will crumble.

Economically, "demographically" & in terms of standing in a wider Buddhist community, ZSS position is unsustainable. There is nothing worse than a "leaderless group" with assets. I've seen a slew of them during dot.com era, in the 90s, & among start-up hedge funds. Communalism of purpose was not a saving grace.

Let us all hope for reassuring news.

Gassho,

Zogen

January 28, 2011 9:15 AM

**genkaku said...**

Tunisia, Egypt, Yemen ... the revolutionaries always promise a brighter day and then the sun sets.

Perhaps the best that can be hoped is that people will resolve to begin again ... just as they do in a Zen practice.

January 28, 2011 9:21 AM

**Beecher Lake said...**

Zogen said:

"Whatever they do, now, will be perceived as a reluctant action under pressure, not to their credit. Their silence shows they are stuck, and have not come to a point of clarity. Internal squabbling will lead to a dissipation of effort and loss of focus. "

The problem now is with Roko and Genjo. As long as Roko lives in Shimano's unconditional realm

(whatever it is), there will be no change in ZSS.

Roko will always listen to Shimano (who will still stay in the second floor of DBZ) ... not only for six months.

January 28, 2011 10:25 AM

**Metal Head said...**

And what is the 'problem' with Genjo?

Are you sure that you're not just trying to 'clear the decks' for your buddy Fernando?

January 28, 2011 10:48 AM

**Quiet One said...**

Jen -

"Just curious, when you say your head was buried in the sand, did you ever at that time imagine that the life at ZSS was reminiscent of the Golden Age of Zen...Obaku and Rinzai era."

Yes, but that was only a very small part of why my head was buried in the sand. I'm still trying to work out all the reasons. Very complicated and I think all who did the same will understand. When I get it all figured out, I intend to "tell all."

January 28, 2011 10:50 AM

**Metal Head said...**

Zogen just said:

"Their silence shows they are stuck, and have not come to a point of clarity."

Genjo previously said:

"I'm sorry to say there are many legal complications going back to a 1995 agreement between the ZSS Board and Eido Roshi. I know the Board has been hoping that a more settled resolution would be forthcoming any day and then they could make a major announcement that would be very comprehensive."

Zogen: you are a shill and an idiot. Here is the explanantion why the announcement is late: the agreement that your boy, Fernando, wrote on behalf of Shimano, is gumming up the works.

January 28, 2011 10:56 AM

**Quiet One said...**

Olivia --

"Please please consider calling Grace Schireson at Empty Nest Zendo."

I do plan on calling Grace Schireson.

"In the process of doing this you have options. If you choose to tell your story, you only need to use your real name in a court of law."

If I give a vague report of my experience, I will remain anonymous but it will be a worthless report. If I tell my whole story, no matter what name I might choose, it will be quite obvious who I am. That is why I said I'm waiting to do it in a way that might be most productive.

Olivia, I very much appreciate your kindness. Thank you for your posts!  
January 28, 2011 11:00 AM

**Beecher Lake said...**

From Jushin and other stories, the bandit worked by divide-and-conquer. As soon as he got followers, he pressured the target. So this could happened with Fernando Sancho. Yet, Fernando Sancho rode the horse and took the weapon firing back the bandit.

The new cowboy Genjo, should be more decisive, what is he afraid of riding the horse and shoot the bandit. His situation now is much better than Fernando Sancho's situation back then. We can say ... "well it has been one kalpa, now let us work out this ordeal again and for sure we will give report in the coming kalpa". Man ... it has been 7 (seven) months.  
January 28, 2011 11:24 AM

**Jingles (Wild Bill's Sidekick) said...**

Cowboy Genjo should be like Clint Eastwood in one of Clint's Westerns: A Fistful of Dollar (remake of Yojimbo), For a Few Dollars More (In which Clint played "A man with no name." Like that one, eh?), The Good, the Bad and the Ugly, (Clint played the "Good"), or Pale Rider (Clint played the "Preacher" Another good one!)

He should get some outdoor concert equipment and a truck. He can ride in with guns loaded with the theme of the "The Good, The Bad, and the Ugly" playing.

Genjo could be the Good, Eido the Bad and Roko the Ugly.

Anything to clean up that mess!  
January 28, 2011 12:07 PM

**Spike said...**

The only posters on this blog with worthwhile posts, imo, are Olivia, Jen, Quiet One, and others with the same theme. It is they who deserve attention and support.

To the extent that they articulate what would be helpful and constructive, let's pay attention.

January 28, 2011 2:47 PM

**Makahanya said...**

Spike is right. We should filter the postings like Nonin. Others are just rubbish or cheer leaders noise.

January 28, 2011 3:29 PM

**Booz said...**

The last thing we want to do is anything that Nonin does....

January 28, 2011 3:38 PM

**genkaku said...**

We should filter the postings like Nonin. Others are just rubbish or cheer leaders noise.

---

Makahanya -- Please do create your own blog if this is the way you feel. To the extent possible, I try to avoid filtering any remarks made here. Silly or stupid, it's pretty much all welcome. I do draw the line at anything I consider self-serving cruelty, but other than that...? How could I ever hope to be more clear-headed than Nonin if the best I can do is emulate his activities?

January 28, 2011 4:29 PM

**UB said...**

Me thinks "Makahanya" was being facetious, but i could be wrong.....this thread doesn't need a senile "Uncle Fester" judging which posts are relevant or not. :)

January 28, 2011 5:21 PM

**Olivia said...**

Quiet One,

Yes, well explained. I'm in the same boat, although I've been just public enough for it to be known that what happened is more than rumor. Others have also witnessed to my credibility which can be as potent as all the written details - for now.

Some of my "out thereness" was not of my choosing which can be very painful, and tends to make me rather protective of you, and Jen as well, need it or not! But I've experienced some genuine willingness from others to work at this more respectfully. Like you my interest is in doing what will be most productive in the long run. You said it well.

Take care

ps - I would very interested in hearing Zogen's thoughts on this although not necessarily on this blog. Much respect for him and his work with organizations like Amnesty International.

January 28, 2011 7:32 PM

**Uncle Fester said...**

Any body find a light bulb in here?

January 28, 2011 7:58 PM

**Jingles (Wild Bill's Sidekick) said...**

Spike has nailed poor Jingles to the wall.

What happened to good ole, Spike? This place has never met your expectations of all ZSS news all the time.

Although you now seem to take some interest in those debating telling their personal stories.

Where's your hotline to Genjo's brain? Is he too busy trying to continue straddling the fence, or is he sick to his stomach, reeling from trying to have reasonable discussions with the rockheads on the ZSS board.

January 28, 2011 10:45 PM

**Makahanya said...**

Genkaku,

Aha ... you got it. I just paraphrase Spike's words. You see, I long practised at ZSS and knew how filtering means as Jushin mentioned. How someone was discredited by selecting what he/she should associate with, and even by spreading calumny against the person with the purpose of creating 'peace and conducive place for pratice'. That is exactly what few people here try to do, try to discredit others for the 'betterment of ZSS future'.

Without his/her awareness, this person repeats what Eido, Roko and Nonin do. This shows the fruits of his/her practise.

You know that many who wrote funny or nasty stories here are my friends from ZSS (and still at ZSS) who want to tell how messy the ZSS situation is. Their stories many are true ... and posted to keep us awake and not daydream about solution (especially if he/she never attend or attend ZSS once in a blue moon).

Thanks.

January 29, 2011 12:04 AM

**Makahanya said...**

Genkaku,

Does this person know that now even oldtimers at ZSS (Shobo-ji) is not trusted by some board members and ZSS officers? Even having tea in Zendo, our saturday custom, is being watched? Even our concern for new students was bypassed? This person is like to fix the condition of other country, although he never lives day to day there and yet lives in luxury life in this soil, and for that he did horendous thing ... and still feel he is right.

January 29, 2011 12:23 AM

**Makahanya said...**

Does this person know that we try to bring Eido back to upper east side and leave DBZ for good, not just one year vacation as he proposed?

Does this guy know that we do it face to face with Eido and board members, not just by communicating by email and phone? Does this person know that how difficult it is to remove Shimano - letters, email, phone conversation are no comparison to face-to-face? Does this person know how amazing to witness by our own ear and eyes that some board members smooch Eido and his wife in front of sangha?

Yes ... but if something works well ... who will claim the award? The one who succeeded

in discrediting others, because he wrote  
and talked to board within the same platform  
"the unconditional realm".

January 29, 2011 12:40 AM

**Anonymous said...**

Jingles: the latter.--Spike

January 29, 2011 2:07 AM

**Jushin said...**

The problem is, the discrediting tactic WORKS. This is why I never wrote my story, until I'd been away from DBZ for a long time. You just don't feel like dealing with people who listen to it. Why bother? For some reason, in that sick little ecosystem, whatever Shimano, Fujin, and Jokei say about someone is heard as "truth".

If you respond at all (like I did) to their lies, you just end up looking like a lunatic anyway -- which strengthens their position.

Nobody bothers to consider investigating their lies. Most people see it as a waste of time.

But this is what demoralizes people. It demoralizes me. Dissenting voices are pre-cast as "mentally ill" or "angry, violent sex pervert". You feel like just walking away and leaving it all behind. You tell yourself "People will believe what they choose" and you walk away. Because you just don't want to deal with that anymore. You're tired of it.

Nobody is going to bother talking to the women i knew. Of course, it's a ridiculous thought. I know that. The DBZ people know that too. So they can say anything they want.

So the attacks work.

January 29, 2011 4:30 AM

**floating\_abu said...**

How sad.

January 29, 2011 6:52 AM

**Metal in Head said...**

Fujin called Justin "An angry, violent sex pervert."

Right!

January 29, 2011 7:11 AM

**Obed said...**

Fujin calling anyone "angry" and "violent" is ludicrous, she has become both under the tutelage of Eido Shimano. Hopefully she will come to recognize this when she is eventually able to distance herself from his influence.

January 29, 2011 7:32 AM

**Jean said...**

ES:

“To me, total responsibility means that everything – literally every single phenomenon inside and outside of my being – is wholly a projection of myself.”

“It is entirely my responsibility when things happen, including witnessing some troubled students come and go. We find it easy to blame them and dismiss them: ‘He’s crazy.’ ‘She’s a piece of work.’ But this is just a mere expression of our own frustration, and we don’t realize that by saying such things, the situation often becomes even worse. We don’t have the guts to accept that the problem isn’t with them, but it is within us.”

January 29, 2011 8:21 AM

**Christopher said...**

I have drafted a letter about Shimano to the International Cultic Studies Association and would appreciate any comments/suggestions before I send it. It's posted here for anyone to see: [www.ensokai.de/cult\\_letter.pdf](http://www.ensokai.de/cult_letter.pdf) and it contains my email address if you want to contact me directly.

The part that perhaps could use the most improvement is the table of references to the Archives. Those of you who are more familiar with all the documents, and especially those who were actually students, could probably suggest some better quotes than those I found. Jushin, for example, relates a lot of cultish stuff on this blog but I couldn't find anything equivalent in the Archives.

I'll leave the letter up there for a week for anyone to look at.

January 29, 2011 8:36 AM

**Architect said...**

Christopher: You need to change your reference points... i.e don't use the archive index numbers - use documents dates and/or filenames. The reason being, that the index numbers are not static, they can change at any time as material is added.

January 29, 2011 8:46 AM

**Nellie Bly said...**

Is it true that Shimano is living in his apartment at DBZ? NOW?? I thought he was "away" - in the Caribbean or Switzerland - or at least his place in NYC.

Who has accurate info about this? How many students are now at DBZ - staff - Roko? Hard to believe that Shimano would still be residing at DBZ. Well, maybe not.

How about Shobo-ji? Being allowed to even visit either place at this point would say alot about the boards ability to take a unified stand.

January 29, 2011 9:07 AM

**Jen said...**

Nellie Bly, Shimano is still residing in his apartment on the top floor of the ZSS monastery. Every year he travels to Japan for the month of February. Shimano also has an office at the Shobo-ji. If you need an official reference you should contact the ZSS.

January 29, 2011 9:23 AM

**genkaku said...**

Chris -- Can you give some other approach to your letter? A google search gives me a lot of stuff that hardly resembles what I imagine your letter to be ... a lot of German, a lot of music...

Your internet-challenged pal,

adam

January 29, 2011 9:24 AM

**Lizzy Borden said...**

It was interesting to note Marinello's latest missive, he was speaking as an individual, not as a Board representative. It sounded as though Marinello may be in the process of distancing himself a bit from his fellow Boradies. Their failure to communicate with (non)members and the general public indicates that they are conflicted and unsure of where they stand. Perhaps Shimano fucked them over yet again. Oh well, I guess what happens in the unconditional realm, stays in the unconditional realm....

January 29, 2011 9:29 AM

**Shodo said...**

Eido Shimano said:

"“To me, total responsibility means that everything – literally every single phenomenon inside and outside of my being – is wholly a projection of myself.”"

LoL small wonder Eido is unrepentant... if all the ladies that he groped are just projections of himself.... then the only crime he is truly guilty of is masturbation.:)

January 29, 2011 9:48 AM

**UB said...**

ES says "To me, total responsibility means that everything – literally every single phenomenon inside and outside of my being – is wholly a projection of myself."

This is half truth. It is an extreme. It stinks of "mind only" Buddhism. For the other side of the coin " If it looks like a duck, walks like a duck, and quacks like a duck, it is probably a duck." What our mind tells us IS a reflection of what is "outside" us. Especially if we have done the work, and eliminated most of the delusional thoughts that jump around in our heads. Eido obviously has not done his work, "After 40 years and all this "sitting" it has been useless." ( from a book i once read....i'll retrieve the reference if i must.

January 29, 2011 9:55 AM

**genkaku said...**

Every year he travels to Japan for the month of February.

---

Who pays for this?

January 29, 2011 10:04 AM

**Jen said...**

Jushin, it seems your first problem ,the way I understand it, is your credibility.

When you argue with representatives of the ZSS establishment, such as the nuns, it is an individual against the establishment. The establishment automatically has the upper hand.

You are right, no one is going to call your references on this. And the ZSS establishment remains controlled by Shimano. The nuns, monks, Board members, dharma heirs are willing participants.

IMO, the issue is your personal experiences. The establishment will not call your references and change their minds about their opinion of you. However, folks on this blog are probably more interested in hearing the subjective experiences of survivors.

This is a public blog, however. So anyone has the ability to attempt to cut you down, even here. People who love and protect themselves and Shimano will attempt to preserve themselves by undermining survivors. It is quite self-serving and very common. Numerous Catholic church leadership do this to survivors of pedophile priests. You can find this information on SNAP.com.

Personally, I think it would be a good use of effort to get a friend and sort out your experiences. That is at least, what I plan to do. For me, I need a sounding board to get my thoughts in order and on paper.

I believe when there are one, two, three unrelated individuals with the same or similar stories; the credibility is on the side of the survivors.

January 29, 2011 10:07 AM

**Architect said...**

Shimano has a very lucrative business in Japan lecturing to sold-out audiences in four and five star Japanese hotels. He also has a book out in Japanese telling the story of a "poor" monk who came to New York all alone with \$5 in his pocket and became a huge success teaching Zen in America. His book is called 愛語の力 (Power of Loving Word)

<http://www.shimanoarchive.com/Site Art/愛語の力.jpg>

Here is one of his lecture posters:

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/Site Art/20080126\\_Osaka\\_Venue.jpg](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/Site Art/20080126_Osaka_Venue.jpg)

So who does pay for his trips? Does ZSS know how much dough he makes on these junkets? Does he tell the IRS?

January 29, 2011 10:36 AM

**Shodo said...**

Your links are broken Architect

January 29, 2011 10:37 AM

**Architect said...**

Hmm... doesn't like Kanji file names:

try this: <http://www.shimanoarchive.com/Site Art/JPbook.jpg>

January 29, 2011 10:45 AM

**Aenod said...**

Prosecutors: more victims of accused monk possible

by Miya Shay, KTRK, January 28, 2011

HOUSTON, TX (USA) -- As a monk at a local temple is on the run, wanted for sexually assaulting a teen, we're talking to the girl whose accusations made him a wanted man.

At Wat Angkorchum Cambodian Buddhist Temple, Monk Vuthy Meas goes about his daily routine unsure of exactly why the temple's abbot, Venh Por, hastily returned to Cambodia.

"We built this temple in just three years," he tells us, before describing Venh Por as a decent man.

But prosecutors believe the monk fled to avoid facing charges of sexually assaulting this sixteen-year-old girl.

"I know what he was doing to me, and I guess I feel upset," the teenage girl said.

The teenager said she wanted to speak out after watching other members of the temple defend the monk in public. She says it all began when she, at 15, would accompany her mother to the temple.

"He come in, he touch my boob, and I said why'd you touch my boob?" the girl recalled.

Over the past year, the sexual encounters continued, until she made an outcry at school. Initially, even her own parents didn't believe her.

"They don't believe me. They believe the monk because everybody believed the monk," she said.

But the investigation continued, charges were filed, and Venh Por apparently fled.

The 16-year-old may not be the only victim. We spoke on the phone with another teenage girl who said the monk tried to kiss her on the neck.

Prosecutors say they even though the monk is reportedly out of the country, they will continue to search out other victims.

"When I say anything, it's not a lie. It's true," the girl said.

The 16-year-old says she hopes prosecutors can find Venh Por and eventually bring him to justice.

At the temple, his photo is still on the wall, and members say they still support Venh Port the monk.

January 29, 2011 1:42 PM

**From WAY down south said...**

Now let me tell ya, You can fool me once, but then if you try to fool me again, i just won't trust you as far as you can throw Hoss Cartwright.

What we ought to be doin' is deportin all them people from Asia back to where they came from. Problem solved!! Yea, let em grab on their own women!

January 29, 2011 2:34 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

Adam

You should be able to just copy and paste Christopher's link

<http://www.ensokai.de/cult%20letter.pdf>

ie. highlight this text

Ctrl C (press Control and C over it) OR right mouse click and select 'copy', then take it to the internet browser address bar, and Presss Ctrl V

Hope that works and sorry if that was over simplified.

Abu

January 29, 2011 2:51 PM

**Jushin said...**

Jen--

I'm not so worried about my "credibility". I wasn't fighting for that, and I certainly could care less about the "establishment". I'm not interested in their approval. I'm interested in their dissolution!

I was just reacting -- In my upset, I was trying to expose the level of their deceit. Those weren't "references". Those were the women, and, except for one, they all said DBZ was crazy, and most wondered why I spent any of my energy on the place.

It just reminded me why I'd left it behind, and why it's taken so long to even wish to write about it. The only reason to write is so that nobody has to go through the same (or worse) crap.

You're right. The stories stand on their own.

January 29, 2011 2:54 PM

**Flashlight said...**

I believe the next step may be for Jushin to offer to contact Jen.

January 29, 2011 6:40 PM

**REDDirt said...**

Sometimes it is not so hard to recall that this site is reserved for the dregs of Zen, as well as its best.

Talking to you Flashlight. Bottom of the barrel scapings is what you contribute to the best we humans can offer to each other.

January 29, 2011 8:58 PM

**no static at all said...**

While we're on the topic of credibility.....

Jen said...

Nellie Bly, Shimano is still residing in his apartment on the top floor of the ZSS monastery. Every year he travels to Japan for the month of February. Shimano also has an office at the Shobo-ji. If you need an official reference you should contact the ZSS.

May I ask how you know his whereabouts? You've said several times over the past few weeks that Shimano has been in residence at DBZ all this time. What is the source of your information?

In fact, he left after Rohatsu sesshin ended, and did not come back until the very end of December, for Shinge Roshi's installation ceremony. He left promptly after that and was away for nearly the entire month of January, including sesshin. His next visit to DBZ will likewise be quite brief, essentially to pick up some belongings and mail. As I understand it, his appearances at New York Zendo have been equally sparse. DItto Aiho.

Jen, your voice is extremely valuable here. As someone who greatly appreciates your contributions, I sincerely ask that you please don't discredit yourself by citing as facts things about which you have no proof. It's better to use epistemic modalities (i.e., "I suppose," "I believe," "I heard," et. al.) to indicate things that are assumptions, conjecture, or hearsay. It won't weaken your statements; on the contrary, your straightforward honesty and integrity will foster even greater trust and respect.

Please don't take offense at any of this. One sad truth I've discovered here is that we apparently still live in a society where women's voices are too often dismissed as hysterical hyperbole. Thus the importance of sticking to the facts, or at least designating matters of opinion as such. The signal:noise ratio here is weak enough as it is. I want to make sure the reception is crisp and clear, at least from my listening area.

That said, I thank you for your healing and helpful presence here, and wish you the best.  
January 29, 2011 10:07 PM

**Jushin said...**

"Thus the importance of sticking to the facts, or at least designating matters of opinion as such. The signal:noise ratio here is weak enough as it is."

hmmm ok from your "data", then, I read:

Shimano was away for a bit in December, in and out in January, and is presently away, but will soon be returning.

And I take it he's NOT going away for Feb. Then?

Thanks for clarifying.

January 30, 2011 2:49 AM

**UB said...**

Nonin posted a link to a talk by Genjo about the Shimano conundrum. He says.. "Genjo Marinello recently posted this podcast on his website and also forwarded it to me and a few other Zen teachers. It's about his working with the Eido Shimano conundrum. I thought that it was excellent, so I'm passing in on. If you are interested, have a listen."

[http://home.comcast.net/~zenquaker/Mkn41\\_01\\_11.mp3](http://home.comcast.net/~zenquaker/Mkn41_01_11.mp3)

January 30, 2011 6:42 AM

**UB said...**

What baffles me is the setting for these kind of "talks". How does a person earn the right to put themselves on a pedestal and preach to an audience? He brings so much "meaning" to the subject at hand and talks for a long time without dialogue with anyone. We are being talked at, not with. This is the "sermon" of the Zen institution, and lacks any spontaneity of human exchange. If they choose this style of communicating AT others, i feel it is proper to have a basket of rotten tomatoes to throw at the speaker. Or someone should go and kick the pedestal out from underneath them, so they are speaking with us, not at us.

January 30, 2011 6:50 AM

**genkaku said...**

Nice point UB. A sermon is what the audience asked to hear. If the audience stops asking, the sermon loses its meaning and that same audience might miss out on information it could find useful.

So maybe a sermon can be judged by the willingness to extend its implications into the hurly-burly of human exchange. A sermon alone is take-it-or-leave-it. A sermon that extends to action and interaction is we're-all-in-this-together.

Just munching.

January 30, 2011 7:56 AM

**UB said...**

genkaku says "A sermon is what the audience asked to hear."

When did they ask for this sermon? Do they always ask for sermons? No, i think the schedule at the Zen institutions puts these leaders and priests on a pedestal, and then they

talk at you with a prepared ( not spontaneous ) meaningful and long diatribe. Again, they have modeled there institution after the Catholic model or "Christian church" motif. If one needs information they should ask directly to anyone in the Sangha including the secretive, hiding behind the curtains ( sermons ) leaders. Other wise there is a division, higher and lower. And that seems to be a BIG PROBLEM with some authority figures, and their followers. This false dichotomy ( IMO ) should be eliminated. Everyone is on the same level as a human and dialogue is between people and rarely occurs if being lectured at. This weird priest hierarchy IS THE PROBLEM!!!! It is us and them. No other way to see it, or play the record. It doesn't cut through the training game that the priests/leaders play all the time. They have to keep their identity as better and more wise. This is not Buddhism, and has been westernized into success and failure.

January 30, 2011 8:25 AM

**Jen said...**

"not so static at all", just trying to understand:

"In fact, he left after Rohatsu sesshin ended"

Does this mean that Shimano is no longer in residence at DBZ and no longer has an office at Shobo-ji? Are you informing us that Shimano has moved all his belongings out of DBZ and out of Shobo-ji. So that these spaces are now either empty or presumably Shinge is moving in?

Yes, I was going by rumor. But unfortunately, without a name, your information here falls in the same category; rumor. I appreciate your criticism and compliments, but most importantly, the information not made publicly available via ZSS officially.

January 30, 2011 8:26 AM

**genkaku said...**

genkaku says "A sermon is what the audience asked to hear."

When did they ask for this sermon? Do they always ask for sermons?

---

UB -- They asked to hear the sermons when they walked through the front door, when they decided to participate. If they hadn't walked through the front door or decided to participate, what would happen to the teachers and temples and texts that are venerated?

It's possible to say, "it should be this way" or "it should be that way," but that's just pipe-dreaming.

January 30, 2011 8:40 AM

**Jen said...**

P.S.

I'm afraid to call the ZSS myself to get this information. I'm a survivor. So far victims have been given substandard treatment by the ZSS. Honestly, I'd rather someone else interact with ZSS.

On the other hand, putting up with mistreatment should be the least of my concerns. The concern for me, is this: Is Shimano in contact with students? And if he is not in contact with students at the ZSS, then where is he going now? I think I'm turning into the Shimano police.

January 30, 2011 8:49 AM

**Jesse said...**

I think Shimano thought that he could "escape" to Japan after the archives hit and things started crumbling around him. In his "alleged" absurd letter to The New York Times he mentioned, "it quickly spread all over the world and, I am told, was translated into Japanese. I was hurt deeply." Hurt over what? "He" was hurt.... Not a peep about the hundreds "he" hurt over the years. Typical...

A casual monitoring of the Japanese blogs reveals much discussion of Mr. Shimano's activities. One Japanese poster in Japanese referred to DBZ as, "Sodom on the hill."

I imagine that the Shimano's had no concept of the internet and its ability to disseminate information world-wide instantly. That the archive entries would be translated into Japanese completely escaped them, until that point they thought that they were immune from American eyes in Japan and that the Japanese people were unaware of his actions in the US. They were very, very wrong...

Eido Shimano has carefully crafted himself in the eyes of the Japanese people as some kind of Dharma-hero who brought "Zen" to the barbaric Americans. Now the Japanese people have begun to grasp what an immoral, unethical and dangerous man this pretender really is. I venture his reception in Japan will now be far "chillier" than in the past.

His worst fear is ridicule... and he has for the first time in his life begun to experience it on a massive scale. I imagine even Japan is now no longer the "escape" he originally envisioned.

Good... it's way past time that this predator was exposed for what he really is.

January 30, 2011 9:22 AM

**UB said...**

genkaku says "It's possible to say, "it should be this way" or ""it should be that way,"" but that's just pipe-dreaming."

Agreed. As I said before it will take a kalpa to change the existing structure. :) But after the sermon, some real heart to heart discussion could take place, not just believe that

every thing done by the priests and leaders is passing on the "venerated" Dharma. We all kind of know that is a real stretch of the imagination. Unless we still believe in Santa Claus.

January 30, 2011 9:32 AM

**Jushin said...**

UB

You're right. There is no spontaneity in institutional Zen. Therefore, it isn't Zen. Shimano and Sasaki (mt. Baldy) forbid public questioning. The forms, ritual, and fancy robes further create a separation that discourages even the idea of a real exchange.

What's the point of sitting like that? Kyudo Roshi's not-in-the-books koans are (nearly) word for word the same as Shimano's. They barely spoke to one another for decades.

If anything were real, these men would welcome public questions, challenges, etc. instead of hiding from them, or resorting to bullying tactics and/or their constant stage acts. They'd want to see what comes out.

Rinzai himself did the opposite of these men -- he called people to question him. He wanted this. SO did Buddha. This is what a true man wants.

I always thought a nice way to sit together would be to sit in a circle, with a pile of beanbags in the center. If someone grabs a bean bag, he can throw it at anyone else and ask a question. As long as the catcher holds the beanbag, he can't be interrupted by anyone. When he drops it, people just wait for a bit for the next guy to pick up a bean bag.

There are a lot of advantages to this -- nothing can be prepared. Very quickly, the actors would be separated out -- without explicitly kicking them out. And, on their own, each person would come to choose what sounds like "truth" to them, and what sounds like bullshit.

Sounds really silly, but I promise you, Shimano and Sasaki wouldn't want to be in that circle.

January 30, 2011 9:41 AM

**Dobby said...**

no static at all said...

"His next visit to DBZ will likewise be quite brief, essentially to pick up some belongings and mail."

That is a telling statement. It would seem if he's removing his belongings that he's not going to be coming back to DBZ. If this is really the case, why the fuck has the ZSS Board not made any announcement to that effect?

What is it the idiots on the "Board" don't grasp about fiduciary responsibility to the sangha? Perhaps all they care about is currying favor with their "fearless leader"?

It's about time the Board got real, wiped the brown stains off their noses, and served the people instead of their arrogant tin-god little Eido and the wife he hates.

January 30, 2011 9:43 AM

**genkaku said...**

UB -- Not to drag this out endlessly, but my view is that Santa Claus is part of the spiritual endeavor panorama. It is easy to advise people, "caveat emptor," but the buyer is not usually capable of knowing what it is s/he needs to be beware of. The buyer does indeed hope that Santa Claus is not a myth. Each is, after all, trying to get beyond current habits that have caused so much confusion. Each steps, so to speak, off a cliff and is hoping for a soft, Santa-Claus-y landing. But the truth is, no one knows at first what's going to happen ... despite all of the warm invitations or dire warnings. It's a Santa Claus crap-shoot.

This scenario, if anywhere near to the truth, is what makes the practice of zazen so useful: Like it or not, we all EXPERIENCE what we only dreamed of before. We may wrap it in golden robes or disdain its directions, but the fact is we are forced to EXPERIENCE what started out as a Santa Claus realm.

Of course there will be veneration of one sort or another. After all, we venerate ourselves, I imagine. But with a little effort -- whether in venerated or disgusting realms -- we tame our Santa Claus'es. It's not as if we could do this ahead of time, through some rewritten policy or liturgy or ritual ... no matter how true or false the appreciation once was, still, with our own practice, we reveal the truth.

Or anyway, that's my take.

January 30, 2011 9:50 AM

**Jushin said...**

This post has been removed by the author.

January 30, 2011 9:51 AM

**Santa Claus said...**

Genkaku... You're fucked my man... not even the proverbial lump of coal next Christmas. I'm going to have a word with the Easter Bunny and the Tooth Fairy (if I can find the gay bar he hangs out in) as well.

January 30, 2011 9:57 AM

**genkaku said...**

The forms, ritual, and fancy robes further create a separation that discourages even the idea of a real exchange.

What's the point of sitting like that? Kyudo Roshi's not-in-the-books koans are (nearly) word for word the same as Shimano's. They barely spoke to one another for decades.

---

My experience with Kyudo was not this way. Although I concede I did not chat with him in some incense-filled room, I never found him afraid of or unwelcoming to any sort of question or conversation. I never felt, as I certainly had with Eido, that he was pulling rank or waving some airy-fairy wand. I always got the sense that he was willing to go mano-a-mano ... speaking his piece, but never relying on or wedded to it.

January 30, 2011 9:58 AM

**Jushin said...**

oh -- i didn't mean to put down kyudo so much... i was really talking about Shimano. reading it back, it was vague...

and for my sitting idea, the question time would be instead of teisho...

January 30, 2011 10:02 AM

**UB said...**

At a certain point or place in our maturation process there comes a time when we can truly ask for or conjure our wish fulfilling tree. It comes from the depth of our own being. It is usually ( if it is to last a life time ) not contaminated with selfish desires and the hope for gain. So the belief in Santa Claus is transformed into our own "holy story". No one can make it up for anyone else. It is also called sometimes "self-initiation". One comes to know one's own Buddha nature ( original face ).

The Santa Claus thing is just a metaphor for wishing and hoping things will be better. They won't. Life is suffering and it goes with the territory. That's why it is so important to have direct dialogue with others, rather than have priests and teachers dictate what is proper and "venerated". People are meant to find and follow their own path/mind. That is basic Buddhism. To give up your will to another is a process that will end sometime, either in a prosperous way ( with a spiritual friend who really cares about you ) or in a disastrous way as it has been for many who have followed blindly the priests and leaders of various religious institutions.

January 30, 2011 10:38 AM

**please explain said...**

Maybe someone with more expertise than I have in non-profit law can explain to me how it can be that ZSS and affiliates seem to have no accountability to any "stakeholders" other than Shimano and members of the board. My understanding is that a 501(c)(3) is really not supposed to be operated primarily for the benefit of the board, which is actually supposed (I thought) to oversee the "big picture" regarding fiduciary responsibility and possible conflicts of interest. The BOD is really not supposed to benefit personally from the non-profit's operations. That in itself would create a conflict of interest. Same for the "founder", "abbot", "preacher", or what have you who leads the non-profit. Seems to me there is much personal inurement and self-serving going on here at the expense of the congregation/students that the ZSS et al is supposed to be serving.

Moreover, what exactly is the function of the ZSS? Is it just another name for the BOD of DBZ and NYZ? Does it have any function outside of "overseeing" and promoting the two Zentos? Was its mission statement/charter ever revised to reflect the change in emphasis from "Studies" to "Zazen" that Shimano introduced upon his arrival? I find the entire arrangement confusing, but maybe that's the idea?

January 30, 2011 10:52 AM

**Blinders said...**

So much for docents, guide dogs, crossing guards, and all the social helping professions. So much for teachers, too.

January 30, 2011 10:54 AM

**please explain said...**

Thanks for your profound insight into non-profit law, Blinders. You are well-named.

January 30, 2011 11:06 AM

**UB said...**

Blinders said...

So much for docents, guide dogs, crossing guards, and all the social helping professions. So much for teachers, too.

The conversation is about SPIRITUAL understanding, not physical needs people have. Terrible comparisons.

January 30, 2011 11:17 AM

**UB said...**

People say things like "Don't throw the baby out with the bath water." when exposing the corruption of some priests and teachers. I am not advocating that. Others try to compare Zen priests/teachers with doctors, or professors, so that those who don't know about Buddhism can "apprentice" from them. These are spurious comparisons and are taken

completely out of context. We are talking about dealing with the SPIRITUAL direction of a person. The Buddha said...."BE A LAMP UNTO YOURSELF"!! So the sophomoric comparisons come from those who want to stay undeveloped spiritually. Who BELIEVE that teachers/priests will lead them to salvation.

January 30, 2011 11:33 AM

**Tom said...**

Genkaku, thank you for creating this blog and for allowing people to vent, process, or just try to find some healing. As a ZSS student I have been on the outskirts looking at this mess. What many of you write on this and other blogs is captivating and right on. I have had some faith in the board and waiting for them to do something...anything, but clearly they are ineffective, stuck or squabbling. They are all "hai people" anyway; totally holding on to the Myth of the (Eido) Mandala.

Shinge/Roko is no better than Eido in her gold robes and snobery; hiding out in the "wonderful unconditional realm". She will have to defend the ugly legacy of Eido her entire career (as she should). All of his heirs will do the same. Genjo is trying to save his own face and reputation by spreading his own podcasts to the Zen world. Struggling in public with his own torments, privately wondering if he made the biggest mistake in his life going with Eido. Denko, Jiro, Junpo went their own ways.

Jushin- beware, your old friend Jokei, she is probably "character witness" and has had it out for you for a long time. Big time blog hog, she probably reads this thing every kinhin that she can get. Fujin is right behind her shoulder reading it with contempt, paranoia, and vengeance- they got nothing better to do except uphold the most authentic Zen in America you see.

It is true that anyone who says boo about the ZSS, the great Emperor (with no clothes) or voices any opinion at all about this whole sordid tale is character assassinated. Jushin you were a good man I remember you. You tried to do something about it, but in the end you saw what everyone else saw...it's hopeless.

The karmic consequences of decades of twisted, cult-like abuse and the worship of the myth of the Eido Mandala is going to take generations to clean up. That is, if it survives that long. Better to let it die.

January 30, 2011 11:52 AM

**Quiet One said...**

Olivia,

It's Buddhism that has helped me tremendously with this (no thanks whatsoever to ES, merely to what I've read to be Buddha's teachings) - mainly: attachment being the cause of suffering. I will be forever grateful for discovering this beautiful teaching and have become quite adept at non-clinging. :)

Nevertheless, there are still those occasions, as in zazen, where I will allow myself to wallow in it all & let the anger, shame and guilt rise to the surface. And the greatest piece

is the guilt is for keeping quiet all this time, not only with my own story but the story of someone very close to me.

I believe "character" is one of the most important traits we can have. ES is a man without character. I'm as lacking as he is if I don't speak out. But, again, as we both wish, to do it in the most productive way. I'm still working through that. My heart hurts for you that some of your "out thereeness" was not of your choosing. Not fair! And I can (or maybe not) imagine that pain it caused you. Hopefully, one of these days, we and all the others, can find a way to have 100% non-attachment to all that has occurred. Well, maybe only an occasional smile over the fact that we overcame and are all the stronger for it!

Thank you again and take good care.  
January 30, 2011 12:18 PM

**clyde said...**

It was shortly after the Buddha's awakening that he formed the first Buddhist sangha and it seems he remained with his sangha for the rest of his life. And while the Buddha spoke of "being a lamp unto ourselves", he also spoke of finding refuge in the sangha.

<http://www.zenforuminternational.org/viewtopic.php?f=17&t=5025>  
January 30, 2011 2:14 PM

**UB said...**

clyde said...

"It was shortly after the Buddha's awakening that he formed the first Buddhist sangha and it seems he remained with his sangha for the rest of his life. And while the Buddha spoke of "being a lamp unto ourselves", he also spoke of finding refuge in the sangha"

Do you believe they had sermons? Do you believe he made them all sit zazen for a half an hour or whatever? The Sanhga is your spiritual friends, not priests and leaders that tell you what to do. Do you believe the Buddha told his spiritual friends what to do? If the people in "your" Sangha are not encouraging you to find your own lamp within, then they ain't a Sangha! Do you believe he took advantage of the people in this Sangha? So really Clyde, what is your point?

January 30, 2011 2:37 PM

**Jushin said...**

He wasn't a Buddhist. He DID something. Then he talked about how to do it, and answered questions when asked.

Dressing up like Buddha and cutting your hair like Buddha and gaining position by repeating what he said isn't the point, is it? The point is only to do the same thing Buddha did.

Which way does it go?

You ask a 11 year old hey this is what Shimano did -- so should he stay? And the kid will say "Nope".

You ask a career "Buddhist" like Nonin, Chayat, Mr. Wonderful, etc. and they start talking about right action, compassionate wisdom, acceptance, etc. and they go on and on for months.

Would they have been like this when they were 11?

With their lives, did these people pick up or drop off? Was Buddha an "anything-ist?"  
January 30, 2011 2:48 PM

**UB said...**

Also, the link you provided is dominated by the post of the venerable Nonin!!! As if he is the authority on Sanghas. He sits in his office that is paid for and pontificates to others what "Zen" REALLY IS! He tells others that they know nothing of "Zen Buddhism". He was banned from E-Sangha for having rigid views. Nothing has changed and ZFI is getting worse and worse by the day. The moderators delete posts because they do not like them. Like DBZ it will die a slow death because there is no living Dharma present there anymore.

January 30, 2011 2:53 PM

**Fed Up said...**

Well, if it ain't saint Clyde! Ever vigilant of frauds and phonies of Zen Buddhism. Why don't you go preach your gospel of do no harm to Eido, unless you want to keep promoting your ponzi scheme of Institutional Zen in America. While your at it why don't you tell Shimano to pay a little more attention to his Sangha's wishes?

January 30, 2011 3:01 PM

**Agnostic said...**

"Do you believe the Buddha told his spiritual friends what to do?"

What, you mean like Subhuti? In Sutras?

Jushin isn't the only non-Buddhist.

January 30, 2011 3:20 PM

**Metal in Head said...**

Jushin opined:

"You ask a career "Buddhist" like Nonin, Chayat, Mr. Wonderful, etc. and they start talking about right action, compassionate wisdom, acceptance, etc. and they go on and on for months."

Genjo said he should go.  
January 30, 2011 3:23 PM

**UB said...**

Agnostic said...

"Do you believe the Buddha told his spiritual friends what to do?"

What, you mean like Subhuti? In Sutras?

Jushin isn't the only non-Buddhist.

So i take it you believe he told "Subhuti" what to do. No, even in the "Sutra's" he never is quoted as telling people what to do. He never is quoted as pontificating, or judging whether a person is a Buddhist or not. This is the kind of Buddhism that Eido knows, and Nonin practices. It is false teaching, and has that "holier than thou" attitude. It is a followers mentality, not of Buddhism, but of religious dogma.  
January 30, 2011 3:40 PM

**clyde said...**

I am a lay Dharma practitioner and my point was simple: remember the importance of sangha, the third of the Three Jewels of Buddhism. I included the link because the quote came from an essay I wrote and posted at ZFI.

January 30, 2011 3:45 PM

Almost There said...

UB

You forget the famous saying of the Buddha...

"That's not very Buddhist of you!"

January 30, 2011 3:52 PM

**Unaware Buddhist said...**

Diamond Sutra, Chapter Two:

"So it is as you say, Subhuti. Monks and disciples have been favored with the highest favor by the Buddha, the monks and disciples have been instructed with the highest instruction by the Buddha."

January 30, 2011 3:55 PM

**Me said...**

clyde said...

I am a lay Dharma practitioner and my point was simple: remember the importance of sangha, the third of the Three Jewels of Buddhism. I included the link because the quote came from an essay I wrote and posted at ZFI.

The only jewels Shimano is interested in are his "family jewels".

And your missing the point. Why are you preaching at us the "three Jewels" and the importance of Sangha when Shimano is oblivious of that. Why don't you go preach to him.

January 30, 2011 3:58 PM

**UB said...**

Unaware Buddhist said...

Diamond Sutra, Chapter Two:

"So it is as you say, Subhuti. Monks and disciples have been favored with the highest favor by the Buddha, the monks and disciples have been instructed with the highest instruction by the Buddha."

And what was those instructions.....!!?

"Be a lamp unto yourself." That is the highest instruction, not dogma. True believers, priests, and leaders who make their living off others use the Sutras for selfish reasons. That is why this thread has 4398 posts to it. We are trying to get to the heart of Buddha's message. Not Eido and the like's preaching and abuse of others.

January 30, 2011 4:04 PM

**Metal Head said...**

"Be a lamp unto yourself."

Yes, that is what the teacher taught.

"True believers, priests, and leaders who make their living off others use the Sutras for selfish reasons."

Ah, that is what the sutras are for.  
January 30, 2011 4:15 PM

**religulous said...**

UB knows his sutras like a fundamentalist knows his bible.  
January 30, 2011 4:21 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

Jushin:

You're right. There is no spontaneity in institutional Zen. Therefore, it isn't Zen. Shimano and Sasaki (mt. Baldy) forbid public questioning. The forms, ritual, and fancy robes further create a separation that discourages even the idea of a real exchange.

---

I know people who have studied at Mount Baldy and the Roshi does allow questions so I am surprised by your statement. As to real exchanges, when there is real learning, there is a real exchange. The format of that is another question. Some people here seem to hate formality but the juice is not in the formality, it is in the realms of Dhamma. Formality and institutions, roles and teachings can serve a great purpose in this regard. Granted, the Eido example is a poor one, but again that does not mean all formats are fraudulent, false or unhelpful. Nor does institution automatically mean falsity. I would beg to differ that formats can be very helpful, and I would agree they can be very unhelpful. As per often, in my opinion, it depends.

Enough for now eh.  
January 30, 2011 4:23 PM

**UB said...**

Metal Head said...

"True believers, priests, and leaders who make their living off others use the Sutras for selfish reasons."

Ah, that is what the sutras are for.

Well, it has turned out that way. All over the world people are making their living off of what Jesus or Buddha or Mohamed was to supposed to have said. Over 2000 years ago these people lived and died. Just three of them. Look at what a mess the world and people are in because of this preaching. Anyone making their living off of these religions are missing the mark, BIG TIME! There is no way to tell the truth and have people pay you for it. The truth cuts through materialism, it doesn't add to its' pile of worthlessness. Most

people take the easy way....the followers way. No wonder DBZ and other Zen Institutions are in such a messed up state.

January 30, 2011 4:34 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

And what was those instructions.....!!?

"Be a lamp unto yourself." That is the highest instruction, not dogma. True believers, priests, and leaders who make their living off others use the Sutras for selfish reasons. That is why this thread has 4398 posts to it. We are trying to get to the heart of Buddha's message. Not Eido and the like's preaching and abuse of others.

---

The Lord Buddha taught many things. :) For example, he also taught the Way of Dharma, the recommended ways of practice etc. There are many good Mahayana Sutras and texts which also outline ways and teachings of practice. For, I believe, practice, is the preminent guiding force for Zen students (or not).

I think you are really biased against the priesthood and like and it is definitely your right to be so. Everyone has an opinion and sometimes we hold some strongly. Completely fair game.

But again, I disagree. Not everyone in that so called game is doing it 'for a living', has it ever occurred to you that some really do care, some might really know the tips and ways of practice?

Yes we all like Han Shan and the dead memories of Rinzai and Mazu but if there was a Mazu born alive today, would you condemn him to that cast as well if he (or she) were in monk (or priest) robes.

I am not arguing for you to change your view, friend, God knows we all love our views - I am just adding another perspective to your good notes. Just another perspective.

I too dislike the frauds and those with malintent in their hearts or incompetence in their practice guidance - but that is just my own way.

Best wishes,

Abu

January 30, 2011 4:37 PM

**Xen said...**

This post has been removed by a blog administrator.

January 30, 2011 4:38 PM

**UB said...**

Abu, you can't please all the people all the time, you can only please some of the people some of the time.

I am totally aware of what hundreds of Sutras say. And i have put them down, and walked away. Buddhism is just a vehicle to get you to realize your own true nature. Once that is accomplished there is no need for it. The excuses you make to continue to use Buddhist priests and teachers are like the excuses one would make to visit a NASCAR race, or a McDonalds! :) So what? If you like to visit those places and still get something from them, fine. But it is NOT GOSPEL!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Please have your opinions about how wonderful it all is, but like the Buddha.....i am not a Buddhist or religious.

January 30, 2011 4:51 PM

**Anonymous said...**

This post has been removed by a blog administrator.

January 30, 2011 4:51 PM

**Metal in Head said...**

What UB just said: there's no denying that!

January 30, 2011 4:52 PM

**cut the crap said...**

What's the point of robes?

Tradition? To generate automatic reverence? Symbolism and ritual?

Enlightened behavior should be able to speak for itself, whether one is wearing robes or jeans and a t-shirt. Robes are too easily equated with superhuman understanding and compassion. Time for the costumes to go!

January 30, 2011 4:56 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

thing has changed and ZFI is getting worse and worse by the day. The moderators delete posts because they do not like them.

---

Agree, they can be completely unfair and untransparent whilst just protecting their own. I have seen much better forums than these type of so called spiritual ones. So I think yes, they have problems but it is clear at least to me they do NOT represent Zen Buddhism, Zen practice ideals, or the Zen leadership at large. At least I hope not :) No seriously I think they are just a minute subsection of an internet population who decided to start a

forum (about Zen moreso!) - that's all - just like we are here just a small group of select individuals who happen to be like 'this'. Also, I know that they started a Teachers forum but that was a poor idea I believe considering the self affirmed 'teachers'. At least, I would not be bothered asking them for any guidance on practice.

Best wishes,

Abu

January 30, 2011 5:00 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

UB:

I am totally aware of what hundreds of Sutras say. And i have put them down, and walked away. Buddhism is just a vehicle to get you to realize your own true nature. Once that is accomplished there is no need for it. The excuses you make to continue to use Buddhist priests and teachers are like the excuses one would make to visit a NASCAR race, or a McDonalds! :) So what? If you like to visit those places and still get something from them, fine. But it is NOT GOSPEL!!!!!!!!!!!!!! Please have your opinions about how wonderful it all is, but like the Buddha.....i am not a Buddhist or religious.

---

UB: You said it is not gospel. I did not say it was gospel.

And you said, when it is "accomplished" .. You say you are "like the Buddha", not Buddhist or religious. You believe you have 'accomplished' whatever it is you believe needed to be accomplished - or as you understand what "accomplishment" is in Buddhism or beyond.

Well I can tell you I have seen accomplished people UB and it does not necessarily sound like that, dogma or not, clothes or not. I do not believe in the autocracy of Buddhism to attain enlightenment, but I do believe in genuineness.

A blind man may be trying to reach a certain intersection, he can choose to ask someone who knows the way, or he cannot. It is his choice entirely. Someone who is of unconfirmed destination shouting hysterically at other people to ignore the instructions and all instructors however is an interesting case. I do understand those like Jushin and Jen who may have asked the wrong person, and how hurtful it might have been. I am sorry. But I would not discount all those who instruct on that road.

For those who believe they are 'at destination', that is also exactly where they are. Fine.

Well wishes.

Abu

January 30, 2011 5:18 PM

**Xen said...**

Anonymous said...

Genkaku: delete this post and the 4:38 above it please thank you.

January 30, 2011 4:51 PM

Hey, Anon, why do you want 4:38 deleted? You didn't write it, so I'm guessing you just find it offensive. Well, no fair killing the messenger. Eido's behavior is offensive, and that is what we are talking about on this thread. This is not the Clyde's "I heart sangha" testimonial thread.

January 30, 2011 5:20 PM

**Censorship? said...**

Hey Anonymous, you are not the moderator here, and you didn't post 4:38.....so what gives?

January 30, 2011 5:22 PM

**genkaku said...**

I apologize for not being more careful. I try to honor requests to delete individual posts when the authors request it. If I inadvertently erased someone's post (4:38) who was not the one requesting the deletion ... well, shame on me for being so careless.

My apologies and I hope people will take pity on me and not make similar requests in the future. Everyone gets to say his/her piece here as long as it is not needlessly cruel.

January 30, 2011 5:24 PM

**Wow! said...**

Hey genkaku, now could you please delete DBZ, NYZ and ZSS? : )

January 30, 2011 5:25 PM

**my secret garden said...**

Just goes to show you can't trust those ZFI types.

January 30, 2011 5:27 PM

**4:38-again said...**

Clyde (from his essay on ZFI)

"A few years ago I began attending a weekly sit with a local sangha. After a time I realized that I had joined the sangha. I made the effort to introduce myself to a few sangha members and to say "Hello" each week. In time I got to know a bit about them, and I got to share a bit about me. In time we shared a bit about how our practice and understanding of the Dharma affects our lives and our views. Mindfully listening to a Dharma friend share their experiences changed me, opened my heart. Earnestly speaking about my experiences changed me, helped me to see more clearly. And seeing how my Dharma friends respond to me changed me, in unanticipated ways. In all these ways I believe the sangha and my direct relationship with the sangha supports my efforts to realize the Dharma and I am better for it."

Were you expected to suck anyone's dick?  
January 30, 2011 5:32 PM

**who's who said...**

Wishy washy, no spine. You go where you like and that makes it right for all humanity. You like something and then it is OK. Sounds like a 5 year old, and i suppose that which you don't like you float away from. Very smooth and loving, without offending anyone. Can't you tell the difference from someone who has understood their true nature, and the ones who are still guessing, and needing guidance? The traveler, from this spot to the next with no roots. Easy as pie, with no commitment. This is not love for others, it is self love of false freedom. You know its' true, but how to change after pulling the wool over so many peoples eyes for so long.?

January 30, 2011 5:34 PM

**genkaku said...**

A person who recognized the true nature of others would of course recognize his or her own true nature. But if s/he could recognize his/her true nature, would that honestly be true nature?

Let's not get airy-fairy about who's got true nature (whether dressed or undressed) or not.  
January 30, 2011 5:45 PM

**UB said...**

who's who said...

Wishy washy, no spine. etcccc.

That must be about Abu....makes some sense. Not like Metal in the Head! :) And Abu why turn the conversation into absolutes? Making me look like i said i am accomplished? That is down right manipulative! You know the point that was being made, but decided to go off topic and go into the "one who says their enlightened, are really not" diatribe. Do you think everyone is supposed to "BE" a certain way? Just speak from your view,

because that is all you have. That is what I am doing, and from my view what I have said is true for me ON A LARGE SCALE. Like it or not that is what I see. Priests and teachers of Buddhism think more highly of themselves than they ought. They are all lying to some extent. That's what I see. Shimano is the tip of the iceberg these days. But there are others and eventually they will be exposed.

January 30, 2011 5:45 PM

**anon ymous said...**

4:38 is a real gentleman.

January 30, 2011 6:06 PM

**nly10d said...**

i wan 2 b js lak u b

January 30, 2011 6:11 PM

**cllyde said...**

The local sangha I sit with is non-sectarian and peer-led (no 'house teacher') with visiting teachers from all the major Buddhist traditions. As someone who has practiced the Dharma for many years without a teacher or sangha, I'm not here to criticize anyone's practice or to 'preach'. It has been my experience that participating in a (wholesome) sangha has benefits and I was sharing that view.

As has been noted, this line of discussion is off-topic; my apologies to all.

January 30, 2011 6:15 PM

**Metal in Head said...**

Ubie baby: in recognition of i don't know what, i will bequeath you the metal in my head (too close to my cervical vert to dig out). DHS thinks its a laugh riot. Me, it just itches.

January 30, 2011 6:17 PM

**UB said...**

nly10d said...

"i wan 2 b js lak u b"

Hey Mr. Clever..... sorry, it just can't happen, and you are showing a great amount of dissatisfaction, too much TV i suppose. Ha!

January 30, 2011 7:05 PM

**UB said...**

Hey Metal, i thought it could be real.....i am definitely glad that you are still with us, and in no wise want to make light of what happened to you.....i apologize for being insensitive.

I am glad you have a sense of humor. Here's wishing you the best!

January 30, 2011 7:09 PM

**Spike said...**

You were never insensitive. I like your fight.

(Sometimes it helps to have a hard head.)

January 30, 2011 7:14 PM

**Xen said...**

"The local sangha I sit with is non-sectarian and peer-led (no 'house teacher') with visiting teachers from all the major Buddhist traditions. As someone who has practiced the Dharma for many years without a teacher or sangha, I'm not here to criticize anyone's practice or to 'preach'. It has been my experience that participating in a (wholesome) sangha has benefits and I was sharing that view."

Good for you, Clyde. I mean it.

If you have been following this thread, you know that several contributors here have endorsed just such an arrangement, as opposed to the personality-cult that ZSS and affiliates have become. With no apologies offered by Shimano or the ZSS, and considering their continued aggrandizement of Shimano, there is justified concern that the established cultish behavior patterns will continue. So, in your enthusiasm for your own idyllic-sounding practice situation, don't downplay the very real spiritual, emotional, financial and even physical risks associated with training at and supporting ZSS/DBZ/NYZ.

January 30, 2011 7:21 PM

**Outer Limits said...**

"We now return control of your television sets to you...."

January 30, 2011 7:31 PM

**Jen said...**

@ Who's Who

"This is not love for others, it is self love of false freedom. You know its' true, but how to change after pulling the wool over so many peoples eyes for so long.?"

But to be my guide, you must know when a situation is abusive and understand how to refrain from abuse. What is the point of commitment, spine, enduring discomfort and

'love' if you can not use it to refrain from abuse? In my opinion whether your eyes are covered or not, you are still blind.

January 30, 2011 8:57 PM

**Shodo said...**

I was wondering about this statement from Genjo on the ZFI boards...

"I'm sorry to say there are many legal complications going back to a 1995 agreement between the ZSS Board and Eido Roshi. I know the Board has been hoping that a more settled resolution would be forthcoming any day and then they could make a major announcement that would be very comprehensive.

Anyone know any significant details of what Genjo was talking about here?

January 30, 2011 9:20 PM

**Tom said...**

Has to do with retirement/pension/financial matters but probably has now extended to mean what role (or lack thereof) ER will hold.

January 30, 2011 10:01 PM

**REDDirt said...**

Remember? Monday "at the latest" is tomorrow.

I was told something very similar several weeks ago now. Next I was told it was complicated so patience would be necessary. Then I was told to mind my own business.

That's how it is. Really.

January 30, 2011 10:30 PM

**Soloman said...**

I'll try posting this again....

Fran Perrillo discussed some of the issues in her resignation letter to the Board in 1995:

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19950910\\_Perriello\\_Board.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19950910_Perriello_Board.pdf)

“I have an issue with the recent decision on Eido Roshi's and Aiho san's pension plans.”

“..the first step should have been to present a detailed financing plan to the Board. No one even knows how the Society is going to pay for the pensions going forward. Raiding the endowment fund, if necessary, hardly constitutes a coherent plan.”

“I am curious how we are able to offer a retirement plan more generous than even a CEO in this country is able to negotiate. Virtually no one receives more than 40-50% of their current salary in retirement benefits. It is my opinion that the Society cannot afford to be this generous since these obligations threaten the long-term financial viability of the organization.”

January 30, 2011 10:40 PM

**information please? said...**

Two questions:

1.) What is the difference between a public charity and a private foundation. (Looking for a simple answer here, if possible, rather than pages of IRS codes.)

2.) In which category does the ZSS consider itself to fall, and does it honestly portray itself as such?

January 30, 2011 10:40 PM

**Osama said...**

Google is your friend:

[http://www.mcf.org/publictrust/legalfaqs\\_private-vs-public.htm](http://www.mcf.org/publictrust/legalfaqs_private-vs-public.htm)

January 30, 2011 10:59 PM

**Information please? said...**

Thanks, Osama. Anybody seen a copy of the IRS determination letter?

January 30, 2011 11:26 PM

**Kobutsu said...**

Nope:

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20101210\\_ZSS\\_IRS\\_Determination.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20101210_ZSS_IRS_Determination.pdf)

January 30, 2011 11:52 PM

**Very Concerned said...**

The exposure of Eido Shimano as an abuse teacher is symbolic of many teachers/guides that take emotional and financial advantage of people who believe in them. This abuse has occurred in the educational classroom from grade school through college. It has occurred in the Catholic Church. It has occurred in the Cristian Church. It has occurred with political leaders of power. It has occurred in the workplace in the form of sexual harassment. It occurs everywhere and anywhere people give inordinate amount of power to other people over their own lives. This Shimano abuse is not an isolated case of abuse.

Many people are not at the stage of self reliance and feel they need guidance and support to live their lives. This leaves them open to the possibility of abuse by those they put their trust in. The question then becomes, how can we help to empower the people who are very needy and seek others to help them?

The nurturing touch is for children, and often this same touch is used to take advantage of adults. But these adults feel that this nurturing is what helps them. They have a hard time standing on their own without guidance and nurturing love from others. Love comes in many forms, and there is such a term called "tough love". It is the kind of love that holds a person close enough to make them whole, without the childish need for a guide or teacher to hold their hand as they cross the raging stream of life. It is the kind of love that see's a persons constant need of support as an illness and does something to heal that illness. To help them stand on their own, and be their own guide. If Buddhism is not doing this for the person, they have gotten involved in a cult of some kind. And it becomes dangerous and injurious to them. If meditation is making a person more vulnerable to their teacher then they are with a charlatan. There needs to be a leap in what people expect from the leaders. Leaders are appointed to serve you, not the reverse. If you find yourself in a subservient role to a teacher or authority, leave as fast as possible.  
January 31, 2011 7:45 AM

**Jushin said...**

"In general, I have steered clear of this thread, allowing others to say what they have to say. So far there have been nearly 160 comments. I mention that not for any other reason than that 160 is quite a large number."

HAHAHAHAHAHHA

My girlfriend says I'm obsessed with this blog. I told her I can quit anytime. Goodbye to everyone, for awhile.

January 31, 2011 9:04 AM

**Lonely Practitioner said...**

clyde said...

"The local sangha I sit with is non-sectarian and peer-led (no 'house teacher') with visiting teachers from all the major Buddhist traditions. "

Clyde, what is the name of this group and where is it located? Are there other such groups through the country that you know about? If so can you list a couple?

January 31, 2011 10:56 AM

**Lonely Practitioner said...**

Dear Jushin,

I for one found some of the things you said helpful. Hope you will stop by from time to time.

January 31, 2011 11:04 AM

**Linda said...**

"My girlfriend says I'm obsessed with this blog. I told her I can quit anytime. Goodbye to everyone, for awhile."

Haha! I can relate! :)

Bye for now, Jushin... YOU'LL BE BACK! :)

But seriously, you have much to contribute. Time away can might be refreshing...returning might be, too.

January 31, 2011 11:10 AM

**Linda said...**

Clyde said,

"The local sangha I sit with is non-sectarian and peer-led (no 'house teacher') with visiting teachers from all the major Buddhist traditions. "

Lonely Practitioner said,

"Clyde, what is the name of this group and where is it located? Are there other such groups through the country that you know about? If so can you list a couple?"

Lonely Practitioner -

A few of us are doing this in Central New York...we don't have a name, yet! I'll bet there are others all around the country.

It will be interesting to see how this develops...let's stay in touch.

Best wishes.

January 31, 2011 11:13 AM

**Shodo said...**

I just posted this on the Eido thread on ZFI... in response to Genjo and Nonin.

I listened to Genjo's talk (Case 41, Bodhidharma's Piece of Mind)... Here are my thoughts on it.

This situation... this 40+ year long train wreck is not about me.

It is not an opportunity for me to solve some sort of koan, squaring the circle between Eido's supposed deep insight "into the depths" and his sexual predations... I have no "Great Doubt" about him - or what needs to be done in regards to him... Such calls, to me, for people not to leave because they would have missed some kind of opportunity to have some insight into this whole situation... well... I will leave that to Genjo if that is what he wishes - when he has his answer to this koan he is free to post it here on the forums and save everyone the trouble.

It is Monday, and many people are waiting for the announcement from the ZSS Board...

"He has always gotten away with it..."

"Nobody has ever told him "NO!"

It is Monday, let's hope that you and the ZSS have the strength to tell him NO, and separate Eido from the Zen Studies Society, and implement the Faith Trust's suggestions to the letter.

I am posting it here, because I have a feeling it may get "moderated"...

January 31, 2011 11:17 AM

**REDdirt said...**

It is Monday and Genjo has made a promise and who really knew how much water it held when he did so.

The good thing about THIS Monday is, I get to find out.

January 31, 2011 12:08 PM

**REDdirt said...**

It is refreshing to discover that others here actually listen to what Genjo has to say in the teishos.

In the latest one he speaks about what can be learned from "sticking with" a difficult situation, ie a dark night, by considering it a lesson opportunity. He opposes this idea with the position of "running away" from a difficulty.

If a difficult situation can be dismissed by running away it was/is NOT a dark night at all.

It is also possible that embracing a difficulty can lead to a sense of understanding which makes distancing oneself from the situation something MUCH more positive than what is implied by saying to do so is running away from it.

Saying the possibilities are "stick with" or "run away" in a teisho does not make for the clarity both Genjo and Nonin seek to espouse.

January 31, 2011 12:38 PM

**REDdirt said...**

Thinking fondly of Genjo teishos.

If you wish to hear a ringing expression for the value of sitting zazen listen to: Old Buddha Communes with the Pillar, or, The Bell and the Robe. IMO, these are very elegant evocations to the Mystery of THIS and both are easily accessed on ChoBo-ji website.

Good luck and blessing on the journey. :)

January 31, 2011 1:11 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

UB: And Abu why turn the conversation into absolutes? Making me look like i said i am accomplished? That is down right manipulative! You know the point that was being made, but decided to go off topic and go into the "one who says their enlightened, are really not" diatribe. Do you think everyone is supposed to "BE" a certain way?

This is what you said earlier -

UB: I am totally aware of what hundreds of Sutras say. And i have put them down, and walked away. Buddhism is just a vehicle to get you to realize your own true nature. Once that is accomplished there is no need for it.

I was responding to your statement in a dialogue. This was your argument against the point of Buddha's many other teachings in sutras - particularly around practice guidance. I also made the point that teachers that offered practice guidance have traditionally played roles. I am not sure why you seem not to be against the dead guys like Rinzai even though they seemed also to have monasteries to run and taught in their own ways. It seems rather incoherent and unfair to me. I have heard the phrase, it takes one to know one. Without a genuine level of accomplishment, how could one judge everyone else in this land.

And on the point you raised about such a thing called realising true nature, I have heard in traditions such as Tibetan, this would be just one small part of the stages, certainly not any real accomplishment by my standards (and yes it is just an unaccomplished opinion). So I would doubt that is the point to 'step away' from guidance if there are genuine friends out there.

UB: Just speak from your view, because that is all you have.

I've said consistently I am offering my perspective i.e. my view. I am not sure what you are arguing against here again.

UB: Priests and teachers of Buddhism think more highly of themselves than they ought. They are all lying to some extent. That's what I see. Shimano is the tip of the iceberg these days. But there are others and eventually they will be exposed.

Sounds like your thoughts. I am sorry for that. There is a lot of negativity towards this segment but it is not unique. Pray that what you say will not be true though.

With best wishes,

Abu

January 31, 2011 1:36 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

Jushin - take care and appreciate your presence.

January 31, 2011 1:38 PM

**Jenny said...**

I'd rather not think about Genjo, he strikes me as a juvenile mimic of two fraudulent "teachers."

January 31, 2011 1:38 PM

**Roboam said...**

Some Buddhist priests live lives of service, even priests who trained with cretins like Shimano. We wouldn't be here discussing this if it weren't for one such as a matter of fact.....

January 31, 2011 1:42 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

Wishy washy, no spine. You go where you like and that makes it right for all humanity. You like something and then it is OK. Sounds like a 5 year old, and I suppose that which you don't like you float away from. Very smooth and loving, without offending anyone. Can't you tell the difference from someone who has understood their true nature, and the ones who are still guessing, and needing guidance? The traveler, from this spot to the next with no roots. Easy as pie, with no commitment. This is not love for others, it is self love of false freedom. You know it's true, but how to change after pulling the wool over so many people's eyes for so long.?

Talk about wishy washy with no spine.

January 31, 2011 1:45 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

Clyde, thanks for your contributions here. Hope the sitting group is going well.

January 31, 2011 1:46 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

Some Buddhist priests live lives of service, even priests who trained with cretins like Shimano. We wouldn't be here discussing this if it weren't for one such as a matter of fact.....

Service. Indeed. \_^\_

I don't know about those whom trained with Shimano but I have seen service. It's still alive.

Thanks.

January 31, 2011 1:50 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

UB. Just one more point. I really hope that what you say is not true. But also please keep in mind, I think everyone is..just doing what they know. Nonin for example is doing what he believes is right, his role and he can only act according to what he is accomplished with. I would not have tea with him but I try not to blame him. If what you say is what you believe, then it is a great imperative to .. play a healing role in the world, please not another divisive one. Your words affect things. If the genuine impetus to your rage is caring then please find another outlet for it. For example, love. History is peppered with division, anger, and resentment, and where is your originality in that. I will try to learn myself.

Take care.

January 31, 2011 1:56 PM

**Kabimora said...**

"Love" doesn't work with psychopaths like Shimano. To him it is a sign of weakness and an indication that he has encountered someone who can easily be manipulated to his own ends. He knows full well (intellectually) that what he does is unacceptable. He was told clearly in 1964 that in America (our country), engaging in sexual conduct with students was unacceptable — he has repeatedly ignored that stricture. Yet woe-betide the poor "student" who fails to shout "Hai!" with sufficient vigor in "his" monastery...

January 31, 2011 2:37 PM

**Two snowflakes said...**

"Some Buddhist priests live lives of service, even priests who trained with cretins like Shimano."

Becoming a priest because you are devoted to service is different from devoting yourself to service because you became a priest. And those are different from devoting your life to service--period.

January 31, 2011 4:21 PM

**Lonely Practitioner said...**

Linda,

Regarding peer led groups

It will be interesting to see how this develops...let's stay in touch.

Sounds good.

Is there a better blog or thread on this blog regarding such ideas? This particular topic is a little far afield from getting Shimano out of his high seat and closing down ZSS.

January 31, 2011 5:19 PM

**Jen said...**

"He was told clearly in 1964 that in America (our country)engaging in sexual conduct with students was unacceptable"

As opposed to Japan, or Riutaku-ji, where it is ok? Is it acceptable in Europe?

January 31, 2011 5:44 PM

**Kabimora said...**

As opposed to in his own mind....

January 31, 2011 5:51 PM

**whatever works said...**

"Do not judge or criticize others. Just be at ease and go on mindlessly like a simpleton or a fool. Or, be like one who is struck deaf and dumb. Spend your life as if you cannot hear a thing, or like an infant. Then, sooner or later, all delusion will disappear."

-Kyong Ho

Is this the ZSS mission statement? :)

January 31, 2011 6:14 PM

**Waldo said...**

Indeed, the dead have no delusions.....

January 31, 2011 6:22 PM

**Linda said...**

"Is there a better blog or thread on this blog regarding such ideas? This particular topic is a little far afield from getting Shimano out of his high seat and closing down ZSS."

Let's take a look...there ought to be...I'll be back.

January 31, 2011 6:36 PM

**Abia said...**

I don't think the intention is necessarily to close down ZSS. The Board and the purchasers of "Eido's mandala" however, are apparently going to make that happen based on how they are (mis)handling this whole mess. Roko is completely in the zone i.e. the unconditional realm and hopeless... Genjo isn't far behind unless he wakes up and gets in gear.

January 31, 2011 7:06 PM

**Linda said...**

"Regarding peer led groups

It will be interesting to see how this develops...let's stay in touch.

Sounds good.

Is there a better blog or thread on this blog regarding such ideas? This particular topic is a little far afield from getting Shimano out of his high seat and closing down ZSS."

Anyone interested in sharing ideas about the peer-led sangha can get together here for now:

<http://thedharmafriends.blogspot.com>

January 31, 2011 7:17 PM

**thanks, Linda said...**

Linda, that would be a wonderful blogspot and I tried to post but I don't have a google account or any of those other options. Here is what I was going to post:

<http://www.urbandharma.org/pdf/BDSpring10Unaffiliated.pdf>

January 31, 2011 7:39 PM

**Buddhist communist said...**

Funny that, just 10 days ago, when somebody here suggested sitting in small groups with spiritual friends instead of finding an institutional Zen organization, the poster was accused by a ZFI cofounder of advocating "a Buddhist communism movement".

“your stance that little pockets around homes, and 'power back to the students' (kind of like a Buddhist communism movement I guess) is just how you see it.”

January 31, 2011 7:58 PM

**Free the People said...**

Ironic, no? But just think .....meeting in small groups with spiritual friends you can no longer get lost in the crowd! :)

January 31, 2011 8:01 PM

**Josaphat said...**

Perhaps a "Buddhist anarchist movement" based on the Kalama sutra is more apropos....

January 31, 2011 8:17 PM

**Linda said...**

"Linda, that would be a wonderful blogspot and I tried to post but I don't have a google account or any of those other options."

Ooops. Sorry for the initial bugs...I just changed the settings to allow for other ways to post.

I'm in the process of gathering information from around the country about peer-led groups and will be posting their information on the blog within the next few days. I will also be inviting people from those groups to post on the blog for our edification.

See you there...

Linda

January 31, 2011 8:24 PM

**Jen said...**

This post has been removed by the author.

January 31, 2011 8:25 PM

**Take back the "Zen" said...**

thanks, Linda said...

<http://www.urbandharma.org/pdf/BDSpring10Unaffiliated.pdf>

what a great article!!! This seems to be the future of Buddhism in America. I wonder what all the big money Dharma centers and teachers are going to do. Maybe they will have to get real jobs and work for a living now.

January 31, 2011 8:28 PM

**Jen said...**

Re Cult Nature of ZSS. I'm searching for the religious basis, used by some at ZSS, to justify Shimano's predatory nature as mystical teaching.

<http://buddhism.about.com/od/vajrayanabuddhism/a/tantra101.htm>

"One sometimes hears of three "yanas" (vehicles) of Buddhism -- Hinayana ("small vehicle"), Mahayana ("great vehicle") and Vajrayana ("diamond vehicle"), with tantra being the distinguishing feature of Vajrayana."

"...Further, although Buddhist tantra is most often associated with the Vajrayana sects of Tibetan Buddhism... elements of tantra can be found in many Mahayana schools, especially in Japan. Japanese Zen, Pure Land, Tendai and Nichiren Buddhism, for example, all have strong veins of tantra running through them. Japanese Shingon Buddhism is thoroughly tantric."

<http://www.onmarkproductions.com/html/vajrayana-buddhism.html>

"Vajrayana is thus translated as "Diamond Vehicle."

"In Vajrayana traditions, there is no external reference point for "good and evil," and the role of the teacher thus becomes critical. In the West, the complete devotion to the teacher required of the acolyte is sometimes referred to as "guru yoga."

"Vajrayana Buddhism (known as Kongōjō, Kongojo, or Kongojyo □□□) in Japan."

"Mahayana Buddhism promises salvation to both monks AND LAITY, but it too proclaims that believers, whether monk or laity, must gain merit over the course of innumerable lives before the ultimate spiritual level can be attained. Vajrayana promises the "fast path" to Buddhahood -- a path that, in some Vajrayana traditions, brings magical powers. (Author's Note: This is an over-simplification. "

January 31, 2011 8:29 PM

**Linda said...**

Buddhist communist said...

Funny that, just 10 days ago, when somebody here suggested sitting in small groups with spiritual friends instead of finding an institutional Zen organization, the poster was accused by a ZFI cofounder of advocating "a Buddhist communism movement".

“your stance that little pockets around homes, and 'power back to the students' (kind of like a Buddhist communism movement I guess) is just how you see it.”

:)

January 31, 2011 8:30 PM

**Linda said...**

"thanks, Linda said...

Linda, that would be a wonderful blogspot and I tried to post but I don't have a google account or any of those other options. Here is what I was going to post:  
<http://www.urbandharma.org/pdf/BDSpring10Unaffiliated.pdf>"

Thanks! I will post it now.

January 31, 2011 8:34 PM

**genkaku said...**

To repeat:

"Dear All,

I am speaking on behalf of myself and not for the ZSS Board. I have just written the Board again saying that we are long overdue for an update to our Sangha and the public. We have made much progress, but things are far from settled. I'm sorry to say there are many legal complications going back to a 1995 agreement between the ZSS Board and Eido Roshi. I know the Board has been hoping that a more settled resolution would be forthcoming any day and then they could make a major announcement that would be very comprehensive. I believe they should agree to release what has been accomplished so far with or without further agreement from Eido Roshi; however, so far there is not consensus with this view. I expect a Board statement to be released by Monday at the latest, but I fervently hope sooner than this.

I apologize for the delay, I know many want and need to know.

Genjo"

Well, here it is Monday.

January 31, 2011 9:35 PM

**Erasmus The Obscure said...**

Well, what do you expect from a guy who has been consistently WRONG about everything he has said on this issue from the get-go?

January 31, 2011 9:53 PM

**flax3lbs said...**

I assume the 1995 agreement is his retirement package. I suppose they've finally realized it's too exorbitant, or at least they're attempting to be fiscally responsible in case any potential lawsuits spring up. Of course, we can all depend on the unconditional arrogance of Eido to shine forth. What a sad human being.

January 31, 2011 10:05 PM

**Occam said...**

I don't think we have even the slightest clue what they are or aren't doing. For all we know, they're cataloging scrolls and statuary for auction while Eido has a last ditch orgy in Las Vegas.

January 31, 2011 10:26 PM

**Heisenberg said...**

So where is the forensic audit Genjo promised on 9/19/10?

And the Bylaws? and the ethics investigation? and the year-end report?

Mr. Marinello's credibility sinks lower and lower the more promises he makes.

One can only wonder....

January 31, 2011 11:39 PM

**Anonymous said...**

Not so Slightest Clue. This "we" simply does not pay close attention to what is posted here or it lacks the here and present acuity to tie the material present into a coherent picture of what "they" do.

January 31, 2011 11:46 PM

**IRS Form 990 said...**

I thought it was supposed to have been one or two Mondays ago that the ZSS's "meeting to end all meetings" was to take place.

Isn't this where the "public charity versus private foundation" issue arises? That the ZSS is a public charity means that they have some accountability, and owe some transparency, to the public--not just to their inner circle.

I have not been able to access any of their IRS Form 990s because the sites that offer that service charge quite a bit (by my standards, anyway) to subscribe. But I believe, from

what I've read, it's possible for anyone to request copies of Form 990 from the "charity" itself, so the average citizen has some info with which to evaluate the validity (or lack thereof)of said charity.

February 1, 2011 12:27 AM

**Joram said...**

I'll see your Form 990 and raise you a Form 3949A.

Now drop it....

February 1, 2011 7:02 AM

**Kobutsu said...**

www.shimanoarchive – Month of January 2011 report:

Unique visitors: 3,003

Number of visits: 7,492

Pages: 38,231

Hits: 147,841

Bandwidth: 96.10 GB

February 1, 2011 8:11 AM

**genkaku said...**

Do the figures mean "unique visitors" or "number of visits" or "hits" in January or do they refer to the visitors, visits and hits since the archive was inaugurated?

February 1, 2011 9:26 AM

**Kobutsu said...**

"Do the figures mean "unique visitors" or "number of visits" or "hits" in January or do they refer to the visitors, visits and hits since the archive was inaugurated?"

The figures are just for the month of January....

February 1, 2011 9:31 AM

**genkaku said...**

Interesting parallels in the story of how then-U.S. presidential candidate John Edwards was outed in an affair that produced a love child.

"John Edwards believes what he says," the professional said. "He says whatever he can to make people like him. He turns it on in public. In private he's abusive and selfish. What kind of man asks his friend to take ownership of a human being HE fathered? That's unheard of.... He will keep denying the scandal to America because he is denying the reality of it to himself. He sees himself only as the image he has created."

Complete story at: [http://www.huffingtonpost.com/david-perel/john-edwards-affair\\_b\\_816599.html?utm\\_source=DailyBrief&utm\\_campaign=020111&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_content=NewsEntry&utm\\_term=Daily+Brief](http://www.huffingtonpost.com/david-perel/john-edwards-affair_b_816599.html?utm_source=DailyBrief&utm_campaign=020111&utm_medium=email&utm_content=NewsEntry&utm_term=Daily+Brief)  
February 1, 2011 11:18 AM

### **UB said...**

Why sociopaths are hard to recognize

1. They're fluent talkers (liars). Even when caught in a lie, they change their stories without skipping a beat or pretend amnesia. They can have very selective memories.
2. They're totally comfortable in social situations and cool under pressure.
3. They use family or business connections to make themselves appear legitimate.
4. They often become, or pretend to be, lawyers, physicians, Managers, teachers, counselors, police officers and artists. Most of us generally assume people in these positions are trustworthy.
5. They're happy to exaggerate or fabricate credentials. Few of us check their references. They often assume a prominent person's identity/persona who is less visible/identifiable.
6. They will say absolutely anything "I love you," "You can trust me," "I'll never do it again." "I'm sorry", "I will never let you down again" The words, to them, mean absolutely nothing.
7. They construct elaborate alter egos/ identities where they are out the role of the person they would like to be, to disguise their own short comings.

found at....

<http://www.helium.com/items/237113-definitions-of-the-behavior-that-indicates-sociopathic-tendencies>  
February 1, 2011 11:38 AM

### **MudMountain said...**

Pay attention to what Genjo does, first and foremost, not to his words in this matter.

"I WILL NOT ABANDON EIDO SHIMANO. WHY WOULD I DO THIS?"

His actions have consistently supported THIS statement. From the day it was issued, back in the early days of this current crisis, THIS was and still is the lodestone of truth. Nor will it change, whether or not the house built from it crumbles or it does not, because he believes in its rightness.

February 1, 2011 11:58 AM

**A nonymous said...**

MudSlinger is wrong. Genjo alone among Board members says 'No' to Shimano. His actions, especially fighting other Board members, prove it.

February 1, 2011 12:07 PM

**MudMountain said...**

A nonymous,

Politely and in my opinion only.

Bullshit. I emailed him yesterday being Monday, asked him AGAIN about this, and the above is the result. At the core, this is what will happen no matter what he "says" or "does" for/to anyone else.

yours truly,

REDdirt

February 1, 2011 12:54 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

Kabimora - Yes of course, I wasn't talking about Shimano. It was just in the context of the little chat I was having to UB buddy. I know it probably sounds stupid but I really believe that in many cases action depends, and context is so important.

Thanks for pointing that out though in this blog's context and apologies to genkaku for all the off topic discussion.

FA.

February 1, 2011 1:15 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

Two snowflakes, liked that, thanks.

February 1, 2011 1:17 PM

**Asleep in Seattle said...**

Let's see, you and Spike have been the big Genjo defenders. Looks like we're down to one.

We're making progress!  
February 1, 2011 1:17 PM

**MudMountain said...**

I will tell you something else while at it.

I have exchanged many hundreds of emails with Genjo and I do know something about how he approaches this matter and the matter of life in general.

I find much in his conduct and his thought to admire and to respect. However, in this matter, over time, I have come to see in his conduct something otherwise and it is this I disagree with very deeply.

It has nothing to do at all with how the situation resolves with/for all that is now contained in "ZSS". Rue was the day it was finally understood why "this" is found in the same "sentence" which mentioned Genjo.

And, it is welcome. Who finally, with a shred of integrity, "runs away" from understanding?

Hopefully, no one at all.  
February 1, 2011 1:18 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

Jen: As opposed to Japan, or Riutaku-ji, where it is ok? Is it acceptable in Europe?

It is not acceptable in Europe, I am not sure about cultural attributes in Japan  
February 1, 2011 1:19 PM

**I Phone said...**

Don't any of you people work?!  
(On a break ...)  
February 1, 2011 1:21 PM

**No Dx said...**

" ... I have come to see in his conduct something otherwise ..."

If any one can be a clear-headed judge, it is you.

February 1, 2011 1:24 PM

**two billion snowflakes said...**

"Don't any of you people work?!"

Can't do much farming in a blizzard!

February 1, 2011 1:48 PM

**Ozias said...**

The Windbag belches....

On Wed May 26, 2010 12:51 am

"Eido Shimano has spoken for the past fifteen years. He's been teaching the dharma, building a strong lay and ordained sangha, maintaining a vibrant monastery, ordaining priests, transmitting them, and, as far as I and his closest disciples know, has changed the behavior that got him in trouble so many years ago. In other words, he has kept his nose clean as regards sexual relationships with students. If Robert Aitken, Stuart Lachs, and Adam cannot let this go after so many years, it's their problem."

And last night - Tue Feb 01, 2011 7:35 pm

"What was most important is that Eido Shimano no longer teach, and that has been accomplished. As Carol has pointed out, previous agreements with Eido Shimano have to be resolved, and some things have to be negotiated. Divorces take time, especially messy ones, and this one is particularly messy. Once the preliminary phase of this on-going process is resolved, I'm sure that the ZSS Board will issue a statement.

Further actions by the ZSS Board and Roko Shinge Roshi's further actions will determine the future of ZSS. What the organization needs most is the time and space to heal and a process by which healing can be facilitated.

Hands palm-to-palm,

Nonin

This guy is sooo completely full of shit...

February 1, 2011 2:28 PM

**MudMountain said...**

To "No DX",

Nope, not a "clear-headed" anything thus the new name. I understand your point and this changes nothing in what I understand to be necessary for being in "contact" with true nature.

However, I am known to be ignorant in these matters, so, shed some light on clear minded ness and the use and abuse of judgement.

Please.

February 1, 2011 2:37 PM

**MudMountain said...**

This is Nonin talking with/for Genjo. I would bet a zillion dollars given the language employed.

It is mete that Genjo speaks no more using an identifiable moniker so Nonin will do for his purposes.

February 1, 2011 2:44 PM

**genkaku said...**

Against my better judgment (Zen Forum International being what it is), I replied to Nonin's post there ... and repeat it here since I suspect it may not last long. My post appeared initially immediately after Nonin's:

Perhaps a reprint of Jundo Cohen's letter to AZTA and subsequently Zen Studies Society would be appropriate here:

... A letter from Jundo Cohen, Treeleaf Zendo, Japan:

Dear All,

I will briefly speak as a newer member of this organization, junior to many people here whom I respect whose opinions may differ. For the first time since joining this body, I am ashamed.

This is not a normal case of a teacher who, perchance, had an affair with a student, or a drinking problem, or bought himself a BMW with Sangha funds, or other like personal or minor fault. Nor is it something that happened over the short term or recently.

Instead, this is the story of a teacher who engaged in case upon case of serial sexual abuse for decades, all while his Sangha and students looked the other way and covered it up, all while many here knew yet chose to do nothing. I know that Mr. Shimano is too just a victim of greed and ignorance, the real culprits here.

However, at the same time, a teacher of the Precepts who intentionally acts again and again, over decades, to harm the innocent, showing little if any remorse in case after case, repeating the harm over decades with no self-reflection ... is a kind of monster in our midst. Shame on us for not decrying this in the strongest terms, allowing any kind of "honorable exit".

Thus the calls of "give them more time to work it out" are about 10 years too late. They have had years, and chance upon chance. To "give them more time" and allow a "graceful exit" for Mr. Shimano is not the right answer here. He must be condemned by all of us in the strongest and most unambiguous terms, we must deny him any respect (his years of service do not outweigh the damage done here), the members of this organization must denounce the years of cover up, we should publicly admit our own role in not doing enough. Moreover, we must now publicly turn our backs on Mr. Shimano. Furthermore, we must turn our backs on the ZSS ... treat them as *persona non grata* ... unless and until they exhibit real reforms.

If it were a case in which such events had happened but once or twice, or nobody in the organization knew, or there had not been cover up after cover up for YEARS then my opinion would be different. However, this is our moral equivalent of the child abuse scandals plaguing the Catholic Church. If we allow Mr. Shimano to make a graceful exit, if we allow things to be papered over again ...our own shame is compounded.

Our students are watching. Right now, opinion I am hearing among people observing is that the "teachers of the Precepts" look like a bunch of hypocrites trying to protect their own.

Shame on all of us.

Gassho, Jundo

Shamelessness, no matter how cozy the words, heals nothing.  
February 1, 2011 3:43 PM

**FM (no static at all) said...**

Jushin: from your "data", then, I read: Shimano was away for a bit in December, in and out in January, and is presently away, but will soon be returning. And I take it he's NOT going away for Feb. Then?

Jen: Does this mean that Shimano is no longer in residence at DBZ and no longer has an office at Shobo-ji? Are you informing us that Shimano has moved all his belongings out of DBZ and out of Shobo-ji. So that these spaces are now either empty or presumably Shinge is moving in?

Please forgive my slow response. I'm not here every day.

To answer Jushin & Jen's questions, and to clarify my earlier remarks:

From the end of Rohatsu Sesshin (his officially announced retirement date) until now, Eido Roshi has returned to DBZ only twice, each time only for a couple of days. Once to conduct Shinge Roshi's ceremony, and then not again until just recently, to pick up some stuff. Other than that, he has been completely absent. While here, his presence among resident students has been extremely minimal. No teaching, no private meetings. To say he is "in residence" at DBZ would be an absolute fallacy. That said, he has not completely moved his belongings out, nor has Shinge completely moved in, although that is the eventual goal. Given both of their personal obligations and busy schedules \*outside\* of DBZ, it is a process that will take some time. That doesn't mean nothing is happening.

Things have been moving a bit faster at Shobo-ji, which is only natural given its convenient proximity. Roshi and Aiho have been back only for short visits on official business, but their day-to-day involvement in running the place has essentially been nil since their retirement dates.

Eido Roshi will be away for all of February (as is his custom). Beyond that, I can't say. I have no further information.

So how do I know? Who is my source? I am. I know because I've been there.

fm

February 1, 2011 4:48 PM

**A nony mous said...**

"This is Nonin talking with/for Genjo."

Should I be flattered?

February 1, 2011 4:57 PM

**MudMountain said...**

Why would I know how this should be considered?

You know who I am. I no longer take care to shield my identity as I have learned it makes no particular difference one way or another.

In this, as in all things, we are truly equal whether you can accept it or you can not.

So, perhaps it would be welcome to get off of the "high horse" for awhile. Sit here on the ground and take a good long look around.

Mike

February 1, 2011 5:43 PM

**genkaku said...**

I wonder if Eido Shimano and/or Zen Studies Society will ever admit concretely and specifically to the harm done over the years.

If 'healing' is the aim, it seems to me that such a step is imperative.

February 1, 2011 5:51 PM

**Zorro said...**

So FM... Have the locks been changed at Shoboji? Do the Shimanos still have keys to the place? Have announcements been made to DBZ staff? Are Fujin and Jokei leaving?

Is it true that Shimano blew off the Jam 10th meeting because he went to Las Vegas?

February 1, 2011 5:57 PM

**UR said...**

It looks like ZFI did not delete your post genkaku. But a few posts later, after a couple people spoke up for the hope of the restoration of ZSS, including Uncle Fester ( Nonin )......

simpleton says....

I believe Jundo's post stated the situation very clearly.

Whatever Shimano and ZSS are teaching & practising it isn't Buddhism.

Several people here don't see it that way (mainly those with links to ZSS) but I guess that's their prerogative.

Anyway I'm going to follow Jundo's advice. I'm turning my back on ZSS and all those associated with them.

So I'm done with this thread.  
Furthermore I'm done with this forum.

This is someone who knows what he is witnessing!

Good for you simpleton!!!!!!

February 1, 2011 6:38 PM

**MudMountain said...**

Genkaku,

"I wonder ..." Why would you wonder about this?

You know it is quite unlikely to happen any time soon given current leadership sensitivities to the situation and long established relationships.

If it occurs after the current leadership is gone will you care? Can you image the problems in formally admitting both "specifically and concretely" to the harm done over many years at the distance of even more years? I expect you can imagine this well enough.

Please. You set ZSS up to fail given the terms.

The sun is likely to rise in the west sooner than an admission both "concrete and specific" will occur and you, sir, I suspect know it well enough.

So, why the comment?

JMQ.

February 1, 2011 7:23 PM

**Shodo said...**

Zen Forum International site is down...

February 1, 2011 8:24 PM

**genkaku said...**

MudMountain -- Rather than setting anyone up to fail, I had hoped to set them up to succeed in some manner comparable to Myoshin-ji's when the temple's leaders took responsibility for Zen's militant twistings during WWII:

The unexpected apology for wartime complicity by the leaders of Myoshin-ji, the headquarters temple of one of Japan's main Zen sects, was issued 16 days after 9/11, which gave it a particular resonance. But the leaders of Myoshin-ji—as well as other Zen Buddhist leaders who have also delivered apologies over the past two years—mainly credit a disillusioned Westerner for their public regrets: Brian Victoria, a former Methodist missionary, who is a Zen priest and historian. "

From: <http://www.thezensite.com/ZenBookReviews/ZenWarStories.htm>

Somehow, there were those strong enough and ashamed enough to muster the courage that is one of the hallmarks of honest Zen practice. Did such an apology expunge the wrong that had been done? I certainly doubt it. But to my mind that apology goes down as a success in the sense that it aired what deserved airing ... and Zen was better off for it. Yes, reputations were tarnished ... but if Zen is just a matter of reputation and applause

and pseudo-integrity, we might just as well give up Zen practice and sell Girl Scout cookies.

ZSS and Eido Shimano have a chance to succeed, but it requires courage, not more self-serving shenanigans.

February 1, 2011 8:38 PM

**Jen said...**

And the apology should come from Roko among others... a good pill for her to swallow after I felt years (I bet it went on for decades) of Roko blaming both the predator and the victims. In the end, mostly the victims since evidently Shimano gets her esteem while the victims got forgotten. It's an unconditional realm reality that only insiders understand.

February 1, 2011 9:58 PM

**Kobutsu said...**

Jen and Quiet One – would you please contact me? It's important....

kobutsu@engaged-zen.org (207) 359-2555

Thank you.

February 1, 2011 10:00 PM

**Jen said...**

"So I'm done with this thread.

Furthermore I'm done with this forum.

This is someone who knows what he is witnessing!

Good for you simpleton!!!!!!!!!"

If the ZFI wants to allow participants to withdraw due to it's bias, we can witness the attrition that led to the current homogeneity of the ZSS.

February 1, 2011 10:06 PM

**Jen said...**

Which brings me to a topic that was touched upon earlier.

Why haven't we heard from the folks who still love and support Shimano? As someone said earlier, there is a 'whole' story and the victimization is just one part of it.

I bring this up, because I don't think some of us could understand Shimano's influence on his followers, until you hear them out.

February 1, 2011 10:12 PM

**Shodo said...**

Hey Kobutsu,

I was wondering if you have heard any stirrings from Ryutaku-ji regarding Eido Shimano's status as a teacher?

February 1, 2011 10:30 PM

**Quiet One said...**

Kobutsu,

Crazy work days. I will call you soon.

February 2, 2011 7:31 AM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

According to ZFI --

Posted by Genjo February 2, 2011 7:10 am (not sure of the time zone):

In fact the ZSS board did release their newest statement on Monday, Jan. 31st, 2011. However, unlike blogs, it must go through various channels to be sent first by email to active ZSS sangha. Once this has been accomplished, I am sure it will zip around the internet at lightening speed. I too hoped it would be circulating by now, Tuesday evening, but I haven't received my copy yet.

Genjo

You'd think he'd just have posted the update on ZFI. Was that too much to do? Was he just being cautious or paranoid for some reason? Or is his resentment of those who have been hammering away starting to come out?

February 2, 2011 11:44 AM

**Form 990 said...**

Here's a link to pdf files for the most recent ZSS's Forms 990

<http://dynamodata.fdncenter.org/990s/990search/eseach.php>

Interestingly, revenue, expenses and assets are all shown as zero.

Even more interesting is to compare ZSS's 2002 Form 990 with the 2002 ZSS Endowment Fund Financial Report in the Shimano Archives:

[http://dynamodata.fdncenter.org/990\\_pdf\\_archive/136/136162814/136162814\\_200212\\_990EZ.pdf](http://dynamodata.fdncenter.org/990_pdf_archive/136/136162814/136162814_200212_990EZ.pdf)

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20021231\\_ZSS\\_Endowment.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20021231_ZSS_Endowment.pdf)

I was unable to locate any Form 990 listings under Dai Bosatsu Zendo, Kongo-ji, New York Zendo or Shobo-ji.

February 2, 2011 12:12 PM

**Linda said...**

Jen said...

"And the apology should come from Roko among others..."

Yes.

February 2, 2011 12:14 PM

**amateur accountant said...**

As a "church" (and I use that term in the loosest possible sense), the ZSS is not required to file a Form 990, so I guess entering nothing but zeroes is okay.

February 2, 2011 12:39 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

amateur accountant said...

"As a "church" (and I use that term in the loosest possible sense), the ZSS is not required to file a Form 990, so I guess entering nothing but zeroes is okay."

Well that kind of makes some sense. Can you provide a reference to that part of the tax code?

Care to speculate why ZSS files a 990 at all then?

February 2, 2011 12:42 PM

**amateur accountant said...**

HPF Zinn said: "Can you provide a reference to that part of the tax code?"

Care to speculate why ZSS files a 990 at all then?"

<http://www.irs.gov/pub/irs-pdf/i990.pdf>

see page 6, Section B: Organizations Not Required To File 990 or 990-EZ

I really don't know why they bother to file at all since their entries are misleading, inaccurate and/or downright falsified. But at the end of (at least some of) their filings, they add a statement that they are not required to file Form 990 because of their "church" status.

February 2, 2011 1:03 PM

**Form 990 said...**

I believe the IRS views "failure to file" as a more grievous sin than filing inaccurately. Maybe this is just another CYA measure by the ZSS, "just in case"?

February 2, 2011 1:05 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

Thank you amateur accountant and Form 990.

February 2, 2011 1:15 PM

**Feb02 said...**

"I'm struggling to tell my story."

Here's another take on claiming your experience and eliminating the secrecy. This method starts with the closest people in one's real life.

Step 1: Tell a friend or family member, "Some time ago I was sexually assaulted and the guy recently got caught sexually assaulting yet another person. The whole painful incident is right in my face again."

Your friend or family member might say, well what happened? You respond: "I actually don't want to go into it right now, but I did want to tell you in case you've noticed that I've been upset lately."

Then stop talking. No details, no names, no disreputable Mr. and Mrs. Shimano, no religious information, no cult collusion, no blogs, no sleazy Zen Studies Society, no shimanoarchive, no searches on Google, no nothing.

It's so freakishly complicated that people can't absorb the dynamics of clergy sexual abuse nor can they comprehend the byzantine deceptions of Mr. Shimano's five decades of sexual assault. The man is a freak.

Step 2: Then just let your simple statement percolate through the friend and family rumor mill, "Gee, she was sexually assaulted but it was a while ago and the guy did it again and the whole incident is on her mind but she doesn't want to talk about it right now."

Right. So now everybody knows and that's good. Keep in mind that all of the women in your family have been sexually assaulted, harassed, coerced, etc. by their boyfriends,

husbands, family members, guys at work, their friends' husbands, neighbors, etc. but they don't want to mention it either. Too dangerous. But they will be quietly glad that someone (you) has finally mentioned it and it will be liberating for them.

Step 3: Then wait. A few weeks. A few months. A few years. Whatever. The important thing is that you have claimed your voice and you are now free to mention your personal experience or NOT, at moments of your own choosing.

Here's an example of how it works in real life:

The phone rings while you're working on a project with a nephew. You look at the caller ID and say to the nephew, "I guess that you heard that I was sexually abused? Well, that's another victim of the same guy on the phone, but I think that I'll take the call later."

The nephew says, "Yes, I heard something about that but I didn't want to mention it to you, I don't like to gossip or pry into other people's business." You say, "Thank you. Let's not talk about it right now, but I'm glad that you know."

That's one full cycle: A small remark, a gentle acknowledgment, and an opening for further conversations. Resist the impulse to go into detail; amazingly soon someone will say, "Oh boy, I was sexually abused too."

...

Sexual assault is so pervasive and so misunderstood; the shock-horror of Mr. Shimano's predatory abuse runs a full gamut of cruelty: gang collusion, gang secrecy, gang deception, sexual assault, serial and multiple monastic predators, sexual harassment, long term trauma, slander, religious fraud, how a cult operates, spousal collusion, the deceitful and disreputable Shimano marriage, con artist maneuvers, the emotional dependence of the Board on the perpetrator, criminal disguises that are difficult to spot (ministers, policemen, professors, therapists, etc).

Choose singular aspects to talk about; avoid the whole story, it's too freaky. And when you do choose to speak, I would suggest that you avoid using Sanskrit terms or proselytizing for Buddhism. English and the plain old Golden Rule are sufficient, "Do not do to others what you do not wish to have done to you. Actions have consequences."

February 2, 2011 1:28 PM

#### **amateur accountant said...**

From <http://www.dummies.com/how-to/content/introducing-form-990-tax-forms-for-nonprofits.html>

"Subsidiaries of other nonprofits: The IRS believes in nepotism! Any subsidiary organization whose parent organization or national headquarters filed a 990 for the entire organization gets to skip the formalities."

So, if the ZSS is considered the parent organization for the related Zendo's, that may explain why no Form 990s can be found for DBZ and NYZ.

Still, any unrelated business income, say from logging (as was noted in one of the internal financial reports), is taxable and should be reported. Whether it was or not I don't know.

February 2, 2011 1:31 PM

**MudMountain said...**

Master Jundo do just took a big step backwards over on ZFI. Time will wash this out it seems.

Certainly this is true and too bad there is so much of it.

People who think the best way now is walk away just gained a another convert.

Gassho and good bye.

February 2, 2011 1:42 PM

**Achaz said...**

The 990 forms from 2009, 2003, and 2002 are in the archive in one file here:

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20101230\\_ZSS\\_IRS990.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20101230_ZSS_IRS990.pdf)

February 2, 2011 2:33 PM

**MudMountain said...**

The second "do" in "Jundo do" is a typo. Sorry.

February 2, 2011 2:43 PM

**Wally said...**

Lest we forget since the record has been expunged on ZFI:

Re: Sexual misconduct by Buddhist teachers (was Eido Tai Shimano

by simpleton on Tue Feb 01, 2011 11:49 pm

I believe Jundo's post stated the situation very clearly.

Whatever Shimano and ZSS are teaching & practising it isn't Buddhism.

Several people here don't see it that way (mainly those with links to ZSS) but I guess that's their prerogative.

Anyway I'm going to follow Jundo's advice. I'm turning my back on ZSS and all those associated with them.

So I'm done with this thread.

Furthermore I'm done with this forum.

simpleton

Posts: 37

Joined: Sun Feb 21, 2010 6:04 pm

February 2, 2011 3:05 PM

### **Slushy city streets said...**

MudMountain said...

"Master Jundo do just took a big step backwards over on ZFI. Time will wash this out it seems.

"Certainly this is true and too bad there is so much of it.

"People who think the best way now is walk away just gained a another convert.

"Gassho and good bye."

Huh? Anyone know if MudMountain referring to Genkaku's cross post of Jundo's open letter or something else?

Why is it a step backwards?

Are steps really only forward and backwards.

Sometimes you stay and hope for the best.

Sometimes you stay and fight.

Sometimes you leave for a while then return.

Sometimes you just walk away and don't look back.

I wonder what Jundo will do if he encounters Genjo, Roko or Eido on the street or at an event.

I wonder what MudMountain will do.

I kind of think I know what I would do, but will I? Hmmm....

February 2, 2011 3:07 PM

**Event Planner said...**

WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 10, 2010

Genkaku, Any plans for the anniversary of this post?

February 2, 2011 3:09 PM

**Whatever works said...**

Wally said:

"Lest we forget since the record has been expunged on ZFI:" etc.

Carol (on ZFI) says:

"Moderator's Note: Yesterday a number of posts disappeared from the forum for no reason known to us. Just now a number of posts disappeared from this topic. Maybe a glitch, maybe hackers. We are investigating to see what we can find out about the cause. Sorry for the inconvenience/puzzlement."

Uh-huh. Only certain posts, including Simpleton's!

:(

February 2, 2011 3:33 PM

**genkaku said...**

WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 10, 2010

Genkaku, Any plans for the anniversary of this post?

---

Event Planner -- What do you have in mind ... a turkey roast, perhaps?

February 2, 2011 3:36 PM

**Form 990 said...**

Achaz, thanks for directing me to the 990s in the archives.

Nothing but zeroes for every entry! Looks like Shimano bled 'em dry years ago! ;)

February 2, 2011 3:49 PM

**UB said...**

Whatever works said...

Wally said:

"Lest we forget since the record has been expunged on ZFI:" etc.

Yea, kind of the same way "things" disappears when there is OUTRIGHT CENSORSHIP!!!!!!!

It seems like intelligent people would learn that censorship does more harm than truth/health. Carol....repost simpletons message!

February 2, 2011 3:51 PM

**whatever works said...**

Could someone here who hasn't yet been banned from ZFI re-post the content of Simpleton's post, reproduced here by UB on February 1st at 6:38 PM. (Might wanna leave out the "uncle fester" reference!)

Then we'll see whether it was an "accident" or not!

February 2, 2011 3:55 PM

**flax3lbs said...**

I responded a few weeks back to something one of the moderators (a defender of Eido Shimano) had posted . It was up for a couple days, than disappeared. I received no notification from an admin as is there usual policy. Must of been hackers!

More likely this moderator has come from the Eido school of revisionist history.

What was even more comical was that this moderator said I wasn't interested in dialogue.

February 2, 2011 4:24 PM

**whatever works said...**

A thousand thanks, JVC 108, for reposting Simpleton's message to ZFI.

flax3lbs, I've really appreciated your ZFI posts (those that I saw before they were "disappeared" anyway). Sadly, I had a feeling your sentiments would be swept under the virtual rug. Thanks for your efforts just the same!

February 2, 2011 4:34 PM

**Ezekias said...**

Someone with time on their hands might make a site containing all the "hacked" posts that disappear from ZFI....

February 2, 2011 4:56 PM

**Linda said...**

Ah! That sounds good. What should it be called?

February 2, 2011 5:34 PM

**Linda said...**

"Ezekias said...

Someone with time on their hands might make a site containing all the "hacked" posts that disappear from ZFI...."

I say, "can and should be done."

February 2, 2011 5:35 PM

**New web site said...**

Linda said...

Ah! That sounds good. What should it be called?

"Uncle Fester's Place - BYOB" (Bring your own bulb! :)

February 2, 2011 5:58 PM

**Fishowdawatah said...**

Pahleeeeeeeze. Who are you people, refugees from Za Fantasy Island?

Dont ya know the fracking subject here aint Zensership?

February 2, 2011 6:00 PM

**UB said...**

Fishowdawatah said...

"Dont ya know the fracking subject here aint Zensership? "

Yes, but it is related pretty closely. There are some similarities on ZFI that are like DBZ and Eido's kiss and don't tell. The secrecy and denial of human rights/free speech. I think it is related in an "institutional" way. You can visit there but if you do don't go along with narrow standards in either of these places you are shunned, deleted, or banned.

Someone just lately posted an another incidence of a priest sexually abusing a student in a completely different "Dharma" center. That is the subject here. How do we let people practice freely without the threat of abuse of someone in authority.

February 2, 2011 6:10 PM

**whatever works said...**

expunged ZFI message site: "Namdrol's revenge"

February 2, 2011 6:10 PM

**Spike said...**

BYOB! Hilarious!

February 2, 2011 6:47 PM

**Fishowdawatah said...**

Do you really think so Spike? Is it not rather trite and overused?

Apparently, there is another ZFI where a finely tuned sense of the ridiculous is not useful.

Do we want such people here? Will they find a true haven in Genkaku's Place? What is a refugee? Not someone with insufficient funds and having a bad hair day? We are being overrun here and no one notices, no one cares?

Come on people, we need to be discussing this (before it is too late).

;(

February 2, 2011 6:55 PM

**Feb02 said...**

“How do we let people practice freely without the threat of abuse of someone in authority.”

Nonin Chowaney's 'brother' at the Minnesota Zen Center, Zentetsu Tim Burkett, has a very simple solution at his disposal: tell his students to call the Police.

Life gets radically simplified when certain activities are a crime. Even the psychotherapists got tired of covering up for their colleagues' sexual assaults and finally got on board with criminalization. It's time for the clergy to do the same.

Ask your local congressman to sponsor a bill and find out how you can lobby for it to be passed into law. Here's the simple but effective Minnesota law:

**609.344 CRIMINAL SEXUAL CONDUCT IN THE THIRD DEGREE.**

(1) the actor is or purports to be a member of the clergy,  
the complainant is not married to the actor, and:

(i) the sexual penetration occurred during the course of a meeting in which the complainant sought or received religious or spiritual advice, aid, or comfort from the actor in private; or

(ii) the sexual penetration occurred during a period of time in which the complainant was

meeting on an ongoing basis with the actor to seek or receive religious or spiritual advice, aid, or comfort in private.

Consent by the complainant is not a defense;

February 2, 2011 6:57 PM

**Anonymous said...**

Who the f..k removed Jundo "today" from ZFI?

Small wonder there are no comments.

He executes an "ABOUT FACE" and no one notices?

Oh well. Perhaps he will repost the recant soon.

February 2, 2011 7:04 PM

**Loosin' UP! said...**

Fishowdawatah said...

"Apparently, there is another ZFI where a finely tuned sense of the ridiculous is not useful."

So tell me where to find this ZFI? "finely tuned sense of the ridiculous" , paleeeeeeeze!  
Another thing is, a sense of humor is not giving up on the main subject here. A loss of sense of humor is down right sad. This thread has done more for true Zen Buddhism in America than any other place on the internet. A few posts that aren't throwing crap a Eido is well worth it. Though he needs all the crap we can find to fling.

February 2, 2011 7:16 PM

Event Planner said...

genkaku said...

WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 10, 2010

Genkaku, Any plans for the anniversary of this post?

---

Event Planner -- What do you have in mind ... a turkey roast, perhaps?

\* \* \* \* \*

Turkey? Good lord not...at...all.

I was thinking something somber but a little spicy and upbeat.

I think that a Japanese theme would not go over well, but something heavy and old American wouldn't work either....

Indian vegetarian comes immediately to my mind. Sort of says let get back to our Indian Buddhist roots. But hey Thai will work, too. It'll could the Vinaya must not be denied.

What do you think?

Are you planning to cater or to book a restaurant?

February 2, 2011 7:28 PM

**UB said...**

Feb02 said...

ALOT!!!! And really good advice! Thanks!

I am going to write my congressman very soon and show him Minnesota's law. And direct him to the Shimano Archives.

February 2, 2011 7:28 PM

**Fishowdawatah said...**

I'll bring red jello with sliced bananas in it would be pretty special. Claasy up the joint.

February 2, 2011 7:31 PM

Event Planner said...

Opps!

I was in the creative zone and let my spelling and grammar go.

Ten thousand pardons!

February 2, 2011 7:34 PM

**whatever works said...**

For you, Fishowdawatah, tainted pork.

February 2, 2011 7:36 PM

Event Planner said...

"I'll bring red jello with sliced bananas in it would be pretty special. Claasy up the joint."

Oh my!

Perhaps you do have a turkey and pot roast crowd here.

Probably best to rent out a church basement.

February 2, 2011 7:40 PM

**whatever works said...**

I prefer the intimate setting of a dokusan room. ;)  
February 2, 2011 7:42 PM

**whatever works said...**

"Eat out" and never leave the zendo.  
February 2, 2011 7:44 PM

**Manasses said...**

Well, there's a Japanese pig roasting on the spit... wonder if he's done yet?  
February 2, 2011 7:57 PM

**UB said...**

I just sent this to our Congressman.....

"please introduce this bill to our congress!"

Here is the bill.....

Ask your local congressman to sponsor a bill and find out how you can lobby for it to be passed into law. Here's the simple but effective Minnesota law:

609.344 CRIMINAL SEXUAL CONDUCT IN THE THIRD DEGREE.

(1) the actor is or purports to be a member of the clergy,  
the complainant is not married to the actor, and:

(i) the sexual penetration occurred during the course of a meeting in which the complainant sought or received religious or spiritual advice, aid, or comfort from the actor in private; or

(ii) the sexual penetration occurred during a period of time in which the complainant was meeting on an ongoing basis with the actor to seek or receive religious or spiritual advice, aid, or comfort in private.

Consent by the complainant is not a defense;

This message is on a blog called "Genkaku Again" and the thread is entitled "Eido Tai Shimano" and now has 4558 responses to it. It is located at....

<http://genkaku-again.blogspot.com/2010/02/eido-tai-shimano.html?commentPage=1>

Recently the New York Times also brought this situation into public scrutiny. A good source for this on going melodrama and links to very important information can be found at....

<http://www.openbuddha.com/2010/12/26/eido-shimano-kind-sorta-denies-it-all-and-chastises-the-new-york-times/>

The women who have been victimized by this man have lost their voice. Something needs to be done so that everyone in Missouri knows they can call the police if this happens to them. Of course this would be useful for the abuses in the Catholic Church also. Right now the problem is that this Buddhist priest looks like he is going to get away without any repercussions and with a very healthy retirement package.

February 2, 2011 8:00 PM

**amateur accountant said...**

I must say I'm surprised that the populous State New York hasn't yet enacted a similar law. Are there any New Yorkers here who have written their legislators in this regard?

February 2, 2011 8:25 PM

**Jen said...**

Anyone investigating Shimano's public "activities" in Japan? Namely, is he lecturing?

February 2, 2011 9:19 PM

**whatever works said...**

Regarding the Jundo's step backward alluded to by MudMountain alluded on Feb 2 2011 @1:42.

Jundo, reposting to ZFI an expunged statement:

Hi,

Apparently some posts were erased by a technical glitch, so I would like to repost what I wrote yesterday.

I now believe, based on what I am hearing from those around the matter, that now a little time should be given to work out the last stages of this messy "divorce", and also to allow some healing at ZSS. The situation has changed and is different from a few weeks ago in that real and effective steps are being taken. Now, they need a little space at ZSS. Of course, we all expect an honest and open report on these measures to come soon, and details of the appropriate measures having been taken ... but, for now, a little time is merited.

What is more, I never meant, nor could I mean, that anyone should "turn their backs" on the innocent general members of ZSS. That would be wrong and stupid to do. I meant (and still believe) that, if no effective measures were taken, then the community would be right to "turn our backs" on the leaders of ZSS for their inaction based on the weight of this particular scandal. However, as of now, I hear from Nonin and others with

information on this, that such measures are being taken. I believe we will hear about them soon.

As I said, I believe that the weight of this particular scandal is not a private affair, but of a degree that impacts the whole community. This scandal is of such a degree that it effects the entire community, and all teachers and students should speak out. It must not be allowed to fall through the cracks. However, from what I am hearing and seeing from Nonin and others, it is not being allowed to fall through the cracks, so best to wait and see.

Gassho, Jundo Cohen

<http://www.zenforuminternational.org/viewtopic.php?f=73&t=3584&sid=c1b7cd4e6cef37dfa234b6671328c177&start=940>  
February 2, 2011 10:06 PM

**whatever works said...**

Sorry for ungrammatical typos. Past my bedtime!  
February 2, 2011 10:08 PM

**flax3lbs said...**

My apologies for accusing a ZFI moderator for deleting a post of mine that was a response to one of his. How rude of me. I've been informed that it was his wife who is also a moderator.

Just keeps getting better and better ...

I never did hear a reason for the deletion. Must be a spousal privilege thing.  
February 2, 2011 11:15 PM

**Amon said...**

This is beginning to feel like a ZFI speakeasy....  
February 3, 2011 5:53 AM

**Justice said...**

Amon said...

This is beginning to feel like a ZFI speakeasy....

Nothing illegal about speaking one's mind without fear of some authority walking all over your freedom. These people have been mistreated by "Zen" authority at ZFI. Maybe

there is a clue to how abuse occurs in this. Those who are complacent are enablers. Sound familiar?

February 3, 2011 6:03 AM

**ZFI Chris::: said...**

Hi all,

This is wonderful, teachers talking about practicing without personal teachers. I'll post this over at the "Practicing without a Teacher" discussion at ZFI.

<http://www.urbandharma.org/pdf/BDSpring10Unaffiliated.pdf>

Was talking with a friend about this recently. I think practicing with a good teacher is wonderful, but to tell people that no one can practice without a teacher seems really unwise. What if that person then goes to someone like Eido Shimano?

There's no one set way things should be done that applies to everyone.

~Chris

February 3, 2011 6:14 AM

**Josias said...**

"Eido Shimano has spoken for the past fifteen years. He's been teaching the dharma, building a strong lay and ordained sangha, maintaining a vibrant monastery, ordaining priests, transmitting them, and, as far as I and his closest disciples know, has changed the behavior that got him in trouble so many years ago. In other words, he has kept his nose clean as regards sexual relationships with students. If Robert Aitken, Stuart Lachs, and Adam cannot let this go after so many years, it's their problem."

Sanctus Nonin Tyrannus

February 3, 2011 6:32 AM

**genkaku said...**

Jundo Cohen wrote: However, from what I am hearing and seeing from Nonin and others, it is not being allowed to fall through the cracks, so best to wait and see.

---

What Jundo writes may well turn out to be true. But what is true in fact is that every past opportunity to "wait and see what happens" or "give them some room" or "things are being worked out behind the scenes" or "if we wait long enough, people will forget about it" or "kiss it better" or "credit their good intentions" or "wave the 'compassion' flag" ... have resulted in (at best) wildly-flawed outcomes and at worst (most palpably obvious) in disgraceful, face-saving, self-preserving failure.

I think people may well hope Jundo's observations are correct. But I also think people may be forgiven for a well-founded skepticism and perhaps disgust.

My own view is pretty simple: 1. Implement the Faith-Trust Institute's suggestions to the letter and 2. Create a mechanism that will acknowledge and repent of the specific and sometimes enduring harm done to others. Pussy-footing has simply not worked in the past and it is unlikely to find a better result in the future.

I may hope that Jundo is right, but there is a heap of evidence that suggests he is likely to be headed, with plenty of company, in the wrong direction.

February 3, 2011 7:05 AM

### **UB said...**

Jundo and Eido, and Zen priests are like Car Salesman.

In fact all a car does it get you from point A to point B. In America it BIG BUSINESS. In fact the Ceo's make millions of dollars, while the workers are laid off, and have unsatisfactory working conditions much of the time...( Flint, Michigan ). The Ceo's run the companies and their main interest is the bottom line, business. They move up the corporate ladder to have credentials and a title. Do they really care about the workers? Zen priests follow a similar training and receive credentials and a title. Though both the car salesman and the Zen priests both have a product that gets a person from point A to point B, they are both concerned first and foremost about their job security, which means they do not care first for the worker or the student.

America is sold on getting the coolest car, and is usually some kind of ego extension expressing their individuality and prestige. American Zen students are much the same. They will defend their priests no matter what they are being taught just because it is cool and it enhances their ego.

Anyone can stop this ego process, and buy a cheap car that doesn't look all that hot and carries little prestige but it gets them from point A to point B. The same is true with learning Zen Buddhism. If you really want to find what Zen is all about develop a hunger for the truth that is unquenchable, and the teacher/spiritual friend will show up, that is all that is required. This friend will not charge you any money, or tell you how to follow their tradition. They will be willing to give their life for you. If you settle for less, you will receive a lemon.

February 3, 2011 10:11 AM

### **Shodo said...**

Hey Genkaku,

Your 7:05 post is just awesome!:) My sentiments exactly!

Would you consider putting it on the ZFI thread?

I almost copy/pasted it... but figured I should ask.

February 3, 2011 11:12 AM

**genkaku said...**

Shodo -- My feeling is that if something is on the internet, then it's fair game. Do what you please ... but be prepared for a disappearing act. :)

February 3, 2011 11:16 AM

**Fishowdawatah said...**

"I expect a Board statement by ..."

"I hoped it would be circulating by now ..."

Genjo-isms

February 3, 2011 11:44 AM

**Fishowdawatah said...**

Are not unlike red jello with sliced bananas.

February 3, 2011 11:49 AM

**Kureiji Koun said...**

I suppose I am one of those who think that not only is a well-founded skepticism justified, but who hold people like Nonin and now Jundo in great contempt. They give the inbred board and leaders credibility that is completely undeserved.

Recall that ZSS is unreformed; it is still not a membership organization. It is nothing but a bunch of inbred yes men and women. The heirs appear to be Shimano clones, and those board members were selected in large part based on perceptions of loyalty and not on ethics or even competence. Further none have been trained as to their fiduciary obligations. Over the years there have been little evidence that the board is even remotely responsible to the sangha, instead the sangha is part of the revenue stream. Personally, I consider the board nothing but an extension of Shimano's sociopathy.

Giving ZSS even the tiniest bit of breathing room is a not good idea. The efforts should be as relentless as possible and without stop until they wave the white flag by proving that Shimano is out, clearly and unequivocally denouncing his actions for the past five decades years, offer restitution to victims, and putting a mechanism in place to select a mature and ethical team of outsiders for the leadership positions: abbot, vice abbot, and putting non ZSS sangha members on the board for the next three years.

February 3, 2011 11:50 AM

**Fishowdawatah said...**

When taken as nourishment

February 3, 2011 11:53 AM

**Fishowdawatah said...**

one quakes and quivers away.

February 3, 2011 11:56 AM

**Thomas said...**

"Jundo and Eido, and Zen priests are like Car Salesman."

Bear in mind that it was a Zen priest who blew the lid off the whole Shimano racket.

February 3, 2011 12:10 PM

**UB said...**

Thomas said...

"Jundo and Eido, and Zen priests are like Car Salesman."

Bear in mind that it was a Zen priest who blew the lid off the whole Shimano racket.

Yea, kind of reminds me of the movie "Fargo"!

Criminals will turn on each other too.....:)

February 3, 2011 12:25 PM

**Metal Head said...**

Jello Head said:

"I expect a Board statement by ..."

"I hoped it would be circulating by now ..."

Genjo-isms

--Genjo fights the board. Most board members, as we know, play everything close to the vest and would prefer the minimum communication, especially on behalf of the smear-bloggers. By his statements Genjo apparently separates himself from the others, and presses them at the same time.

February 3, 2011 12:28 PM

**well,whatever ... said...**

In Genjo's latest Rohatsu teisho, speaking to the viability of Eido Shimano's having a ZSS teaching future, he states,

"You (ES) can't teach if you haven't properly faced it."

This 'it' is in reference to Eido's addiction to sex and his long abuse of power to have it?

Is 'it' referencing Eido Shimano's inability to accept another's authority to say no and to make it stick?

Must Eido Shimano face his repeated denial of responsibility for all the harm done, or just the latest episode of 'it' to qualify?

What does 'it' mean? Who will make the decision which allows Eido to resume teaching when it is discerned he has faced 'it', whatever 'it' turns out to be?

Hopefully 'it' is properly facing all of the above.

Hopefully, it won't be one of Genjo's concerns determining when and if 'it' has been faced.

Why would I separate myself from this man when he can still teach me?

Not a quote, but it is Genjo speaking. And in the same Rohatsu teisho which initiated this comment.

February 3, 2011 1:34 PM

**Anonymous said...**

Metal Head?

How can one self described metal head speak to metal head's jello head at all? Utter waste of time.

What seems true is Genjo has a lot to say and nothing much to show but endless calls, by himself and his numerous proxies for more and yet more time.

No hard to metal head this.

February 3, 2011 1:41 PM

**Fishowdawatah said...**

Anonymous,

I will respond to Metal Head without using your input. Thank you.

February 3, 2011 1:53 PM

**Anonymous said...**

Oops. Sorry about that.  
February 3, 2011 2:01 PM

**Fishowdawatah said...**

No problem.  
February 3, 2011 2:02 PM

**Event Planner said...**

"Genjo-isms"  
"Are not unlike red jello with sliced bananas."  
"When taken as nourishment"  
"one quakes and quivers away."

Taken together this sounds like stomach problems in the making to me. I highly recommend keeping one's medicine chest full of stomach upset and anti-diarrheal medications.

**Event Planner**

On the look out for events worth celebrating or commemorating.  
February 3, 2011 2:18 PM

**More "isms" said...**

"As to why I continue to associate with him, he has demonstrated to my satisfaction, that he can see, hear, speak and act as the ancestors of our lineage; moreover, he has thirty years of experience and practice on me, and I will never catch up to his abilities in this regard. Why then would I remove myself from his council? I will be so fortunate to have it as long as I can. And then there is a debt of gratitude I owe to the lineage and to him specifically. I will do my best to repay it, by supporting and working to continue the best of his work, while leaving behind that which does not work."  
February 3, 2011 2:21 PM

**Fishowdawatah said...**

to: Metal Head

A tree dies by chopping it down. A tree dies by girdling its trunk, thus cutting away the tissue through which transpiration is accomplished. A tree dies when deprived of sustenance; of light, of water, of soil in which to grow.

Strangle life and it dies so be careful what you do here. If you seek to take a life, first know why and then take care for the means you apply.  
February 3, 2011 3:02 PM

**What the...? said...**

Nobody's killing anybody here. Just talk straight and say what you've got to say. These coy analogies about jello bananas and tree-girdling aren't effectively communicating your points.

February 3, 2011 3:27 PM

**genkaku said...**

But they're soooooo profound you might even think them to be part of the unconditional realm, right? :)

February 3, 2011 4:00 PM

**whatever works said...**

From altnet.org

"5 of the Worst 'Religious' Organizations

Uncovering the lies, hypocrisy and exploitation of some of the most egregious pseudo-religious groups."

[http://www.altnet.org/belief/149733/5\\_of\\_the\\_worst\\_%27religious%27\\_organizations/?page=1](http://www.altnet.org/belief/149733/5_of_the_worst_%27religious%27_organizations/?page=1)

Shall we let them know there's a sixth?

February 3, 2011 4:50 PM

**Fishowdawatah said...**

How to whack a tree is not me.

to: What the...?

Puzzled? Read Genjo's recent announcements. Then eat some jello, red or not, doesn't have to be a banana if you like pineapples use them.

If the jello leaves you feeling hungry .... for crying out loud buddy in zen is it really so hard to follow a metaphor?

You may not agree with the metaphor as jello unless you actually eat some of it. And perhaps, not then. What you will have either way is an empty stomach looking around for a meal.

So it is with Genjo's recent announcements.

Oh, there I went and spilled the beans ...

Ohno, another metaphor.  
February 3, 2011 6:00 PM

**reeker said...**

Dead fish!  
February 3, 2011 7:08 PM

**Linda said...**

You may not agree with mettaphor as jello unless you actually eat some of it. And perhaps, not then. What you will have either way is an empty stomach looking around for a meal."

Too "profound", by half.  
February 3, 2011 7:17 PM

**It's new! It's not? said...**

"Nobody's killing anybody here."

That is so great isn't it?

Maybe 'kills-a-tree' refers to ZSS being an open festering sore, an institution so long ago gone corrupt it's not fixable and it's not healable. Too much poison for too long. Like girdling a tree, the correct act destroys ZSS.

Sue them in civil court for anything and for everything appropriate and do it so thoroughly winning would leave ZSS without a rag fit to wear.

Who finishes this, serves all.  
February 3, 2011 7:23 PM

**It's new! It's not? said...**

Ps.

Take the spoils (property) and sell it ALL at auction. Use the proceeds generated from the auction to compensate lawyers if necessary and use what is left to fund a ZSS abuse survivors only assistance and rehabilitation fund.

If proceeds remain at this point, give the money remaining to a worthy and appropriate cause, say advocacy for victims of abuse in the New York area.

February 3, 2011 7:40 PM

**Jen said...**

Unfortunately legal action with deep financial consequences appears to be the remaining solution. If this organization is a not safe for the public, it is up to the public to make a commitment toward deliberate and responsible action.

February 3, 2011 7:43 PM

**ZFI Chris::: said...**

Recent post by Nonin over at ZFI....

"Shonin,

I decided to add a little more to my previous post, and I'll also post it here in case you miss it:

As you say, I agree that there are "certain naive cultural tendencies" in Western Buddhism. The most destructive one is to regard Buddhist masters as "above and beyond" everyone else and can do no wrong. Japanese people know better. If you give someone that kind of power, it can easily be misused.

My personal experience bears on this. When new people come to our temple, they sometimes look at me as if I'm something very special and deserve a special kind of deference, sometimes cloyingly so. This makes me very uncomfortable. I try my best not to put on any airs, to be myself, and to disabuse them of their notions as best I can. Asian people are of course polite, but they don't approach me in the same way.

The same thing happens when I teach at other places around the country. It also happens to other teachers, and we've discussed this at teachers' meetings. It's very easy to manipulate people in a variety of ways if they give you the power to do so by how they regard you, and in these situations, it's up to the teacher not to do so. However, as it's become abundantly clear over the past few years in the West, some teachers, Asian and otherwise, have not done so, to the detriment of their students, the sangha at large, and ultimately, themselves.

Hands palm-to-palm,

Nonin"

February 3, 2011 8:04 PM

**Anonymous said...**

"Too 'profound' by half."

I'll see your by half profound and raise you by another one and how about I throw in a quarter of that dead fish over there?

February 3, 2011 8:07 PM

**Jen said...**

This post has been removed by the author.

February 3, 2011 8:09 PM

Linda said...

"Too 'profound' by half."

"I'll see your by half profound and raise you by another one and how about I throw in a quarter of that dead fish over there? "

Ha! Now, that's good eatin' (having lost my taste for red jello with bananas)!

;) )

February 3, 2011 8:13 PM

**Linda said...**

"Event Planner

On the look out for events worth celebrating or commemorating.

Although the end may not yet have been achieved, the means in and of itself is something to celebrate. Short of converging upon Genkaku's Zendo on February 10, let us all declare February 10 our first annual celebration of...

O.k., someone help me out here -

Fesitvus has been taken, but surely there still is something left for the Restivus?

February 3, 2011 8:35 PM

**Fishowdawatah said...**

Wow. The jello metaphor was un mellow. It must have hit nerves somewhere. A Dead fish? Pretty good response. I will have to change the handle now.

Genjo is not like jello, OK? He is speaking in public and saying things he can not make happen apparently.

Perhaps making note of this will discourage the practice and he will speak only when he can deliver with the goods. In hand.

This would be good for everyone.

February 3, 2011 8:46 PM

**Jen said...**

"If an individual challenges the wrongs, they are ostracised by the group who will continue to defend their leader who is so obviously in the wrong. Those that are unable to stand 'alone' against injustice suddenly become empowered by a large enough 'group'.

All become victims of political systems that are undemocratic but the one who stood alone and raised the red flag at least has their dignity still intact.

– Dawn Wessel"

[http://www.religiondispatches.org/archive/culture/4075/zen\\_and\\_the\\_art\\_of\\_the\\_sex\\_sandal/](http://www.religiondispatches.org/archive/culture/4075/zen_and_the_art_of_the_sex_sandal/)

February 3, 2011 9:01 PM

**Linda said...**

Fishowdawatah, don't worry,

"There's always room for jello!"

February 3, 2011 9:14 PM

**Linda said...**

And Fishowdawatah, I'm sorry for being so silly, but I'm just an old country lawyer, and simply could not figure out what you were talking about! But...

"Genjo is not like jello, OK? He is speaking in public and saying things he can not make happen apparently.

Perhaps making note of this will discourage the practice and he will speak only when he can deliver with the goods. In hand."

I think I get it now. Thanks.

February 3, 2011 9:23 PM

**Event Planner said...**

"Fesitvus has been taken, but surely there still is something left for the Restivus?"

Ooooooooozzzz! Dat wuz zo baaad! Almost as bad as Bananas in Cherry Red Jello served with Cool Whip.

I want to share something about Jello.

(It's actually spelled Jell-O.)

Q. What is Jello?

A. Jello is made from 4 things: water, gelatin, sweeteners, and food coloring.

Q. What is gelatin?

A. Gelatin is a processed version of a structural protein called collagen. The raw materials used in the production of gelatin are from healthy animals and include cattle bone, cattle hides and fresh, frozen pigskins. In the North American market, these raw materials are basically sourced from government-inspected meat processing facilities.

But some people actually like the way the stuff tastes and feels.

(FYI -- I am not one of them.)

February 4, 2011 2:39 AM

**glitch or hackers? said...**

Trouble posting...testing...testing.

February 4, 2011 8:31 AM

**UB said...**

I've tried 6 times to post a section of this web page....and it doesn't work so you'll have to go to the web page to read it.

<http://www.iivs.de/~iivs01311/EN/deba01.html>

"Buddhist Clergy Sexual Abuse: Annotated Bibliography"

scroll down to "Anthont, Dick, Ecker, Bruce and Ken Wilber" the synopsis is a good overview of the reasons for abuse, and why the should be rejected.

February 4, 2011 9:02 AM

**genkaku said...**

Can you imagine traveling to a distant land with a benevolent purpose in mind and then living there for 50 years without bothering to learn the temperament or customs or heart-felt needs of the natives. Can you imagine maintaining and elevating the customs and attitudes of the world you had left at the expense of those who currently supported and fed you? And when you looked back, 50 years later, would you be surprised if your initial benevolent intent were twisted beyond all recognition and those you had set out to assist turned on you with a well-founded ingratitude and worse ... and you were forced to rely on the praises of crippled sycophants?

Fifty years and the legacy of benevolence turned to dust...which you continued to excuse and defend and prop up as distinguished. What a strange thing.

Not to wave goodie-two-shoes wands, but Shakyamuni Buddha traveled far and wide for 35 years, teaching people of all backgrounds and needs. He did not, as far as I know, treat any with disdain. He simply taught what was benevolent and did not shy from what was malevolent. I imagine he pissed some people off, but that is the nature of being alive. Still, his legacy remains a nourishing spring. His benevolent intent was not lost and there was no need to defend or elevate or manipulate it.

How very odd to sell your capacities short as a means of gaining stature and accolade.

Just noodling.

February 4, 2011 10:15 AM

**Quiet One said...**

Great noodle!

February 4, 2011 10:30 AM

**Anonymous said...**

In a house of glass

throw

self against the walls and windows.

shatter all which is looking

out. looking in.

February 4, 2011 10:31 AM

**Metal Head said...**

Genkaku asked:

"Can you imagine maintaining and elevating the customs and attitudes of the world you had left at the expense of those who currently supported and fed you?"

Shimano exploited his distinctly Japanese Zen 'authenticity' for sure, but at the same time it was also all but forced on him to do so by all too eager American students, who craved a piece of that authenticity, while they fed and supported him. Hence, Aitken lost so many students to Tai San, etc., etc.

February 4, 2011 10:34 AM

**Fishowdawatah said...**

"all but forced on him"

"Have we found the last survivor at last?"

How patently self serving of this later day version of MentalMuttonHead to point to force being a factor in Eido Shimano's self inflicted disgrace.

February 4, 2011 10:47 AM

**Architect said...**

A Letter from Christopher Hamacher to; The Faith Trust Institute, Survivors Network of Those Abused by Priests, JBFCS Cult Hotline & Clinic, Rick A. Ross Institute and Info-Secte.

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110204\\_Hamacher\\_ICSA.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20110204_Hamacher_ICSA.pdf)

February 4, 2011 12:28 PM

**One American who still likes Japanese derived Zen better than Chinese or Korean derived Zen said...**

Metal Head said...

"Shimano exploited his distinctly Japanese Zen 'authenticity' for sure, but at the same time it was also all but forced on him to do so by all too eager American students, who craved a piece of that authenticity, while they fed and supported him. Hence, Aitken lost so many students to Tai San, etc., etc."

This argument has been used before, but I think this particular iteration could use a little more clarity.

But more importantly, wouldn't it have been great if we could have this discussion outside of the context of Eido Shimano's serious social pathology and it's consequential unethical behaviors?

Yes, Shimano's "hook" was "Authentic Japanese Rinzai Zen Buddhism." But come on, after being around Shimano for a while you had to be pretty dense not to see the (TM) hanging next to those words.

Perhaps filling this niche was easy for him to do. Perhaps like many Japanese of his generation he was brought up with a jingoism that he can never get beyond. Perhaps as many have suggested over the years, a powerful intellect applied to culture and the art was never among his "gifts." However, to suggest that his approach to Zen Buddhism "forced" upon him by American Japanophiles is just over the top.

February 4, 2011 12:37 PM

**Novocained said...**

"How patently self serving of this later day version of MentalMuttonHead to point to force being a factor in Eido Shimano's self inflicted disgrace."

Self-serving? Force? Please explain what you were trying to say.  
February 4, 2011 1:09 PM

**Fishowdawatah said...**

Novocained,

Will retract self serving as I don't know how Metal Head is served in this.

Force? MetalHead used the word 'forced' so I quoted it. Wait for the drug to wear off. Then ask a question if you are still perplexed.

I just had a submission disappear. Not that it matters, but (the jesuit) took Genkaku to task over the use of syncophant and it was really a fine thrashing. Oh well. :)

February 4, 2011 2:00 PM

**Fishowdawatah said...**

Wow. I'm kind of numb. That is well done and utterly damning. A cult. The first time I saw the word cult presented here I just laughed it off. Did not even finish reading the comment. It seemed so outlandish.

I recognize these techniques as ones used on me while I was sitting at Chobo-ji. Can say I dont feel so good right now but perhaps this explains some of the reluctance and finally the refusal to join.

Damn.

February 4, 2011 2:37 PM

**whatever works said...**

Christopher H:

That's one great letter--well-written, clearly-organized, and providing sufficient detail to convey the message without overwhelming the reader. Excellent!

February 4, 2011 3:07 PM

**Gomez said...**

Of course Uncle Fester didn't like it:

"Re: Sexual misconduct by Buddhist teachers (was Eido Tai Shi  
by Nonin on Fri Feb 04, 2011 7:59 pm

Shodo,

At the end of the first paragraph of the letter you linked to dated February 4, 2001, the author states that ZSS

"... stands steadfastly behind their beloved teacher." Well, the ZSS Board has followed most of the Faith/Trust Institutes recommendations and is proceeding to fulfill them all. It has replaced Eido Shimano as abbot and has forced him into an early retirement. Also, he is no longer in residence at either Dai Bosatsu monastery or Shobo-ji. This is hardly standing "steadfastly behind their beloved teacher."

The letter is full of inaccuracies, misinformation, mis-quotations, hearsay, cherry-picked statements taken out of context, and statements used to back up the writer's views that bear no relationship to the point he's trying to make.

There are so many of these that it's not possible for me to list them all. I listed one above, and here's another: The writer insists that Eido Shimano was not given formal dharma transmission, but eye-witnesses and certificates given by Soen-roshi testify to the fact that he was. Here's another: the writer attributes words to Shinge-roshi that others present at the meeting in question say that she never uttered. And yet another: the writer has also taken statements of mine and Genjo Marinello's completely out of context so they seem as if they back up his contentions, when in fact, they don't.

People are free to criticize the actions and words of others, but it's unconscionable if it's done dishonestly and without integrity, as it is in this letter.

Hands palm-to-palm,

Nonin"

February 4, 2011 3:58 PM

**Jechonias said...**

People are free to criticize the actions and words of others, but it's unconscionable if it's done dishonestly and without integrity, as it is in this letter.

Sat May 22, 2010 10:53 pm

I don't know if it's clear to all of us or not that the allegations about Eido Shimano are more than fifteen years old and that many of Eido's students, current and past, say that there have been no new allegations since, so it seems as if he changed his behavior. Part of the reasons for this may have been the work behind the scenes by members of the American Zen Teachers Association, but I can't be sure. I didn't become active with the group until just after this issue was addressed.

One priest who's been working with Eido for the past fifteen years tells me that he's not seen nor heard of any sexual misconduct for those fifteen years.

We all have karmic baggage that we are working out. It seems that Eido Shimano has been working on his, as I have been working on mine. His past behavior is not excusable in my view, and no one that I know of is currently denying it, although Eido and some sangha members did deny it when it first occurred many years ago. However, all of us can and sometimes do change. Eido's past behavior has created many adverse karmic consequences for him and for his sangha, and he and they are living the consequences right into the present day.

Also, one of Eido's long-term students regards the latest round of postings on the internet as nothing more than "sanctimonious vilification." Most of it has been circulated by Stuart Lachs, who was a long-term student of a teacher whose sangha exploded as the result of the teacher's sexual misconduct. Stuart has put a great deal of effort over the past years in trying to discredit not only specific Zen teachers but also the dharma transmission process itself. I don't even bother to read what Stuart writes anymore because he has too many personal axes to grind. Another person behind the recent internet postings has had a running feud with Eido and his sangha for many years over a variety of issues. I know the person, and I wouldn't trust what he says on this issue.

I have no idea why Robert Aitken is bringing this issue up again at this time. As I said earlier, the events described in the letters that have been released and posted on the internet and the subsequent postings discussing them describe events that are over fifteen years old.

Another of Eido's long term students writes: It makes more sense "to look at our present generation's teacher-student relationships with a keen eye rather than reaching into the past to point accusatory fingers at our Asian teachers." I wholeheartedly agree, and I would add that it would also serve us all well to point those fingers at ourselves and take a good look at our behavior in all areas, not only sexual misconduct but also pointing fingers at and judging others.

February 4, 2011 4:05 PM

No Light in that Bulb said...

Don't trust what Nonin says. He is obviously fighting for his livelihood. It looks more and more like these AZTA members and Zen centers are always on the defensive. They do not communicate openly and honestly, about their ethics and financial dealings. The letter Christopher sent out to the different Cult watch groups was on the mark. Soon to be a member of the AZTA will be synonymous with being a cult teacher.

February 4, 2011 4:32 PM

**UB said...**

No Light in that Bulb said...

"Don't trust what Nonin says....etc..."

Right on! I likened these teachers to car slaesman yesterday....today it seems more like the MAFIA.

February 4, 2011 4:35 PM

**Linda said...**

"People are free to criticize the actions and words of others, but it's unconscionable if it's done dishonestly and without integrity, as it is in this letter."

A "Freduian Slip", Nonin, or just unclear writing?

February 4, 2011 4:37 PM

**Linda said...**

"Freudian" that is! (At least his spelling was good! I guess the joke is on me...)

;) )

February 4, 2011 4:39 PM

**amateur accountant said...**

The fact is, the ZSS has done everything in its power to avoid communicating about its activites to anyone. While it's true that churches are not REQUIRED to file Form 990s, many churches, zendos and monasteries CHOOSE to do so, in the interest of openness and honesty. In fact, the most detailed version of Form 990, many pages long, includes entire sections devoted to elucidating an organization's bylaws, missions, charitable activites, whistleblower policies, ethics statements, conflict of interest resolution processes, and board selection rules, in addition to financial standing and income sources.

So the ZSS thumbs its nose at its donors, its sangha, the IRS, the NYT, the AZTA and the FTI. It seems no amount of cajoling, pleading, shaming or threatening can shake them out of their unconditional realm. Time for a sharp stick in the penetrating dharma eye.

February 4, 2011 4:39 PM

**amateur accountant said...**

And, I must add, very few churches, zendos and monasteries that file Form 990s enter nothing but ZEROES!!!

February 4, 2011 4:45 PM

**Movie Buff said...**

COMING TO A THEATER NEAR YOU....."EIDO"

From the director of "Nixon", Oliver Stone, comes a harrowing story of the invasion of America by Japanese Zen Buddhism in the 1960's, led by the Zen priest Eido Shimano. Eido and his supporters claim he is a successor to the Buddha and has the true Dharma

Eye. But wait, what lies behind those penetrating Dharma eyes? As we see the story unfold there is something very menacing and evil that is behind the actions of this great Zen priest. Rape, suicide, lying, adultery, wanton embezzlement and money laundering. Eido is played by the actor Jack Nicholson who is over the top in this role. Anni Lennox plays the part of Roko , Eido's successor. Supporting actors and actresses are all well known and should keep the viewer on the edge of their seats.

February 4, 2011 5:13 PM

**Popcorn, Peanuts, Candy said...**

Yea, I heard about this upcoming movie! David Bowie does the sound track and sings "The Impossible Dream".

February 4, 2011 5:19 PM

**Fishowdawatah said...**

Nosster, over on ZFI, is come plane inin, again.

Thissa time its cher ree pickin thaz got ta him. It seems therez alwayz sumppin fer the Nosster Tosster to spin.

So cher REE pickin' this time. By one of them naztee fellas, and, its out of context too, by gum.

How about the rest of us folk compile, of both relevent and irreverent examples please, a list of GLOSSING IT OVER, ZSS-isms. To balance the beam a bit. ;)

I will start with a personal favorite.

1. Of course this was wrong, but ...
- 2.

February 4, 2011 6:28 PM

**whatever works said...**

Fishowdawatah, there must be any number of ZSS-isms out of "Marijello" from which to choose. :)

(I'm starting to appreciate that metaphor!)

February 4, 2011 6:34 PM

**Dispassionate Observer (A Goal) said...**

Nonin sure wants a role in the Shimano business.

Why is that?

What does he hold himself out as though he has some authority to his view? He actually does not seem have an inquiring mind?

Did I read that he refuses to read the Shimanoarchive a while back?

Ever notice that he doesn't ask questions at all, but seems to love making pronouncements?

Perhaps a friend of his should suggest that he take a communications certificate.

February 4, 2011 7:38 PM

**Fishowdawatah said...**

No need to be picky. I am hoping for vintage Rokos as well. What's called for is research, some gleaning, and no need to target anyone.

This can't possibly be much of a challenge and it's not meant as hurtful. Just pointed fun.

All this waiting, you know? The army can't beat these people on hurry up and wait. It's getting old.

Marijello? :) Damn, it's appears to be your copywrite, not mine.

February 4, 2011 7:47 PM

**Feb05 said...**

“Hence, Aitken lost so many students to Tai San, etc., etc. “

Silly. Name one person who followed Mr. Shimano from Hawaii to New York. Find one.

That's just another of Mr. Shimano's lies, when he's asked why Mr. Aitken viewed him with contempt. Mr. Shimano's sexual abuse of multiple students in Hawaii, two of whom wound up in the hospital, and his cowardly disappearance when he got caught were indeed disruptive to the Honolulu sangha.

“Jealousy” is one of Mr. Shimano's favorite lies when he tries to explain why people despise him. Really...who on earth would want to be him?

February 4, 2011 8:54 PM

**Nonin father said...**

I taught Nonin to put hands palm-to-palm,  
... meaning you hide money in between.

February 4, 2011 8:54 PM

**Tom said...**

It's almost Shakespearean! The audacity of this guy Shimano- he has no shame. I can't for the life of me see how people can still be sitting at this poisoned place. But then again, in the realm of the unconditional there is no pure or polluted!

February 4, 2011 10:13 PM

**whatever works said...**

He's dwells in the unconditional realm except when it comes to the conditions of his retirement contract.

February 4, 2011 11:14 PM

Metal Helmet said...

" Name one person who followed Mr. Shimano from Hawaii to New York."

Name one who didn't.

Or don't.

Who cares?

Aitken lost students to Shimano, and that is no lie.

February 5, 2011 7:59 AM

**genkaku said...**

Soooo ... has the ZSS board informed its sangha of what decisions it reached in recent deliberations?

I got the impression from Genjo's comments that the information would not be available last Monday -- as Genjo said he hoped -- but only after the sangha had first been informed... after which, it would become available to others as well.

Soooo ... has the sangha been informed and if so, does anyone know what information was transmitted?

February 5, 2011 8:04 AM

**makahanya said...**

Genkaku,

No single letter, email, telegram, phone-call, oral message what-so-ever from the board.

February 5, 2011 9:45 AM

**genkaku said...**

Makahanya -- You left out smoke signals ... :)

February 5, 2011 10:01 AM

**Once upon a time said...**

Bawuauckk, bauk,bauk. Bawuk?

February 5, 2011 10:31 AM

**Linda said...**

No drums, either!

February 5, 2011 10:38 AM

**Once upon a time said...**

Dirty linen.

February 5, 2011 10:48 AM

**Once upon a time said...**

Well sure. And who washes such in public?

To belabor the obvious, it's becoming the same old issue of ZSS doings being subject to public scrutiny and critique so everyone bawawks.

Oh, I spelled it wrong. Baulks.

To make the ommlette, the chickens must lay the eggs.

February 5, 2011 11:02 AM

**Chuck's About Bucks said...**

I believe the ZSS board wants to offer a definitive report on the status of their arduous negotiations with the Shimano side to scale back the pension entitlements Jiro 'The Petitioner' Fernando Afable (represented here and everywhere by \*Zogen\*) wrote for him. Evidently they have no breakthrough to report yet. Hence no update.

February 5, 2011 11:34 AM

**Inspector Gadget said...**

Shodo over in ZFI:

"Is it plausible that Eido finished the bulk of his tradition's koan curriculum in just 5 1/2 years in his early 20's?"

In his auto-hagiography, *Namu Dai Bosa*, Shimano says on page 180:

"The shock of Senzaki's death, together with the strain of years of overly intense practice, had left me weak; there was something wrong with my heart. That November, I entered a hospital, where I spent a difficult half year."

A heart condition? - Unlikely as he has had no cardiac history since. There's something fishy about this but it illustrates a further gap of six months less training that the numbers would otherwise indicate.

February 5, 2011 11:49 AM

**Shodo said...**

hehe... I accounted for it:)

He entered Ryutaku-ji in 1954 and left for Maui in 1960, I took off 6 months for his hospital stay to make it 5 1/2 years (give or take a month I'm sure, since they only list years on his Wiki page)

February 5, 2011 12:06 PM

**Architect said...**

Shimano also spent 2 years 3 months at Heirin-Ji prior to entering Ryutaku-Ji. NDB p. 171

February 5, 2011 12:22 PM

**Architect said...**

It's interesting to note that the only English sources of information on Shimano's history all trace back to his own stories in *Namu Dai Bosa*.

February 5, 2011 12:26 PM

**Spike said...**

From ZSS:

February 5, 2011

Dear Sangha and Friends,

We hope you are enjoying a healthy and happy New Year. We would like to update you regarding ongoing developments at The Zen Studies Society, its monastery Dai Bosatsu Zendo Kongo-ji, and city temple New York Zendo Shobo-ji.

On December 8th 2010, Eido Shimano Roshi retired from his position as Abbot of The Zen Studies Society, and on December 11th 2010, Aiho-san Yasuko Shimano retired from her position as Director of New York Zendo Shobo-ji. They retired openly and

without reservation from all administrative authority. Eido Roshi is not teaching under the auspices of The Zen Studies Society.

On January 1st 2011, Shinge Roko Sherry Chayat Roshi was installed as Abbot of Dai Bosatsu Zendo in a ceremony attended by some 125 dharma friends, including sangha members from New York Zendo Shobo-ji and the Zen Center of Syracuse. Since then, she has been guiding all aspects of practice at Dai Bosatsu Zendo. Shoteki Chris Phelan has been appointed Director of Shobo-ji, and is supported by Rev. Zuiho Matthew Perez. We board members have begun evaluating the Society's by-laws, with a focus on the development of membership involvement and establishing a more democratic process. We are also arranging for a professional audit of its resources.

We are committed to continuing the Rinzai Zen tradition and to upholding the Buddhist precepts. We vow to provide an ethical environment devoted to the well-being and encouragement of those who come for Zen practice and study.

The mission of The Zen Studies Society is threefold: to support lay practitioners of Rinzai Zen, to sustain a rigorous monastery for Zen training, and to cultivate Buddhist studies, with an emphasis on the development of Zen in Asia and its continuing evolution in the West.

We look forward to practicing with you. Please join us for an all-day sit at New York Zendo Shobo-ji on February 13th, and for March-On Sesshin at Dai Bosatsu Zendo, held from March 10th–13th.

With palms together,

Zen Studies Society Board of Directors: Soun Joe Dowling, President; Shoteki Chris Phelan, Vice President; Shinkon Peter Glynn, Treasurer; Jikyo Bonnie Shoultz, Secretary; Shinge Roko Sherry Chayat Roshi; Genjo Marinello Osho, and Zenshin Richard Rudin.

February 5, 2011 12:29 PM

**Rastus said...**

心 is the Japanese character meaning "heart" also "mind." He might have gotten mixed up and actually spent six months in a looney bin.

February 5, 2011 12:33 PM

**genkaku said...**

Just a reminder that "Anonymous" is not a nickname here and I will delete any posts that don't bear a name of some sort. Basically, this is to allow others to refer to a specific post without doing verbal hand-stands.

Is that clear enough? I hope so.

February 5, 2011 12:37 PM

**Spike said...**

Anybody else have a problem with seeing forwarded ZSS email?

February 5, 2011 12:50 PM

**UB said...**

Well, DBA ZSS, and the rest of the gang are still enabling Shimano's crimes. Those terrible breaches of trust towards students and staff should be acknowledged by them, and Shimano stripped of his "fame" and "notoriety". Less than this is a continuation of the same old "cult" like behavior they have all hide behind, and has absolutely nothing to do with Zen Buddhism. Anyone associated with the enabling and cover-up of Shimano's behavior should go. Leave. Be stripped of their titles, and so called Zen credentials. Because they are so tainted that no amount of rearrangement to that dysfunctional group is going to bring the teachings of the Buddha to that place.

February 5, 2011 12:51 PM

**whatever works said...**

Chuck's About Bucks said...

"I believe the ZSS board wants to offer a definitive report on the status of their arduous negotiations with the Shimano side to scale back the pension entitlements Jiro 'The Petitioner' Fernando Afalse (represented here and everywhere by \*Zogen\*) wrote for him. Evidently they have no breakthrough to report yet. Hence no update."

Many seem ready to crucify Jiro for Eido's pension arrangements, and I can understand why. On the other hand, a majority of the board at the time had to have approved the proposal. Everyone who approved it should be held accountable, don't you think? Or is there more to this story?? (I am aware, by the way, of Jiro's own severance agreement, but those terms were trivial compared with the massive ongoing financial burden presented by the Shimanos' retirement plan.)

February 5, 2011 12:53 PM

**Shodo said...**

Thank you for posting that Spike.:)

It's awesome that you would put it here as soon as you received it.

February 5, 2011 12:56 PM

**Fed Up said...**

It really seems as though these people who got involved with DBZ, and NYZ, and ZSS as leaders have missed their vocation. I agree with UB. They should all be told to leave, and be replaced by completely new staff...not necessarily "lineage" holders ( which is a bunch of paper trails anyway and has nothing to do with the persons ability to care for their students ). Tell them all that the Zendo is finished....sell the property or burn it to the ground!

February 5, 2011 12:58 PM

**genkaku said...**

PS. I obviously should have been clearer:

No "anonymous" names to appear at the top of posts. I have deleted several and will continue to do so.

Just pick a silly or serious name -- even your own -- so that others can find and reference the post more easily.

OK ... I'll shut up now.

February 5, 2011 1:05 PM

**whatever works said...**

Yes, Spike, thanks for keeping us in the loop!

So what ever happened to the apology step that the FTI recommended? Not that a forced apology carries any sincerity, but at least it would be an acknowledgment that the situation has been been abominable.

February 5, 2011 1:10 PM

**Chuck's About Bucks said...**

Re. Shimano pension:

"Everyone who approved it should be held accountable, don't you think?"

--Yes!

Re. Fernando's severance: \$100k+ ain't chickenfeed. It was unfairly high then, and so still is. Restitution of some of this money and an apology are in order. The returned money could be a great first donation to start off a victim's fund.

February 5, 2011 1:33 PM

**REDDirt said...**

Spike,

As an announcement or an update that is a pure soft soap effort. I am sad to discover you are yet willing to offer your name to such without any comment at all.

REDDirt

February 5, 2011 1:39 PM

**Salathiel said...**

"We are also arranging for a professional audit of its resources."

"Arranging"? Only now? What happened to the "Forensic audit" promised last September 19th?

That letter is a reflection of the ZSS culture, something that Shimano created and fostered. It lives on... appearance is everything - the rest can be ignored.

February 5, 2011 1:48 PM

**Spike said...**

"Arranging"? Only now? What happened to the "Forensic audit" promised last September 19th?

--Since Shimano has been in possession of some of the materials, and since other of the materials are hard to track down, the pre-audit info gathering goes on, I believe.

February 5, 2011 2:01 PM

**Spike said...**

Here are the main points I got out of the recent ZSS email:

1. Both Shimanos are officially gone, and Eido is not teaching under the auspices of The Zen Studies Society.
2. Bylaws are being developed with an eye to democratic membership process ("walk like an Egyptian ...").
3. Pre-audit info gathering still underway.
4. Assume that no news about scaling back the Shimano 1995 Deferred Compensation Plan is bad news.

February 5, 2011 2:11 PM

**Salathiel said...**

Transparency is lacking in that communiqué — it's all make-nice — but no hard facts. The Board is withholding information from the people. Another ZSS Board failure of communication.

"Retired" indeed.... tell us he was fired for cause, tell us about his letter to the NYTimes, tell us about the Jan 10th meeting blow-off. These things are known and obvious, if they are not transparently dealt with, they will fester (not Nonin) and continue to poison the society.

February 5, 2011 2:16 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

Spike said...

Anybody else have a problem with seeing forwarded ZSS email?

Thanks for posting the email, Spike.

I do not agree that you needed to post a comment at the same time you posted the ZSS email.

Spike, please know that you are free to agree, disagree, or be neutral or some shade of gray on any point, and on any combination thereof.

:-)

February 5, 2011 2:18 PM

**Spike said...**

Thanks. P.S. Does hpf stand for 'high performance'?

February 5, 2011 2:51 PM

whatever works said...

"Fernando's severance: \$100k+ ain't chickenfeed. It was unfairly high then, and so still is. Restitution of some of this money and an apology are in order. The returned money could be a great first donation to start off a victim's fund."

Compared with the \$9,000/year I live off of, practically anything seems inordinately high. But a one-time payment of approximately \$100k IS chicken feed, considering Shimano and A-hole will be getting that much in cash and benefits ANNUALLY from now until they croak.

February 5, 2011 2:53 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

Chuck's About Bucks said...

Re. Shimano pension:

"Everyone who approved it should be held accountable, don't you think?"

--Yes!

"Re. Fernando's severance: \$100k+ ain't chickenfeed. It was unfairly high then, and so still is. Restitution of some of this money and an apology are in order. The returned money could be a great first donation to start off a victim's fund."

\$100K ain't a whole lot of money either!

I find it interesting how some here are so resentful of that modest separation package. Is this resentment long standing or is it only due to anger over his name over a "Resignation Petition."

While I heard some of the story of Jiro's arrival and departure, I do not believe I, or for that matter many here, much less the ZSS sangha, know all the important details. Perhaps someone can point to a set of documents in the archive, or would someone write up the situation.

February 5, 2011 2:53 PM

**Christopher said...**

Amazing. This long-awaited "update" tells us exactly nothing that we didn't already know.

I was just thinking about all the excuses and finger-pointing, the alleged complications of his pension plan, how everything takes time, etc. But what is stopping the ZSS from simply apologizing - immediately - for all the harm Shimano has done? Only their own pride and misunderstanding of Buddhism.

Bring on the lawyers, and let them run that place into the ground.

February 5, 2011 2:59 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

Spike said...

"Thanks. P.S. Does hpf stand for 'high performance'?"

Hahaha! No it doesn't.

- HPFZ

February 5, 2011 3:07 PM

**Linda said...**

This post has been removed by the author.

February 5, 2011 3:14 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

Christopher said...

"Amazing. This long-awaited "update" tells us exactly nothing that we didn't already know. "

Christopher, perhaps you and others can appreciate a little more why some here are have been calling for ZSS to be shut down altogether even though there is currently no legal right to do so, nor is there the economic / political power to do. However like the Tao Te Ching may be seen to imply, "virtue" (perhaps what the early Buddhist meant by Right Intention and Right Action) is another form of power.

February 5, 2011 3:25 PM

**UB said...**

H. P. F. Zinn said...

"\$100K ain't a whole lot of money either!"

FOR A MONK!!!? WITH A VOW OF POVERTY!!!?

What do think non-profits are? Do you think they are supposed to be set up like Wall Street firms? This whole retirement package garbage is for Teflon robed priests, who care more about their identity than their students, yes ALL OF THEM! and EVERYWHERE!

February 5, 2011 3:29 PM

**Phineas said...**

None of Shimano's "monks" take vows of poverty.

February 5, 2011 3:33 PM

**whatever works said...**

A for-profit "non-profit"--how very ZEN!

February 5, 2011 3:42 PM

**Makahanya said...**

Yes I also received the update from the board.

For me it is like a newsletter, nothing substantial and a review of what I know already. I am waiting for five months, if Shimanos would be crouching their thrones (like past time).

February 5, 2011 3:52 PM

**UB said...**

Fed Up said...

"It really seems as though these people who got involved with DBZ, and NYZ, and ZSS as leaders have missed their vocation."

Dog trainers. Yep. That is what they should be. They learned to give commands, like COME, SIT, SPEAK, all they have left to learn is ROLL OVER ( Oh, that's right, at least one priest commanded many a vulnerable person to do even that ) FETCH, probably that is covered too in their training. Then they could be real capitalists with a BIG retirement package, life insurance, medical, free room and board, free transportation, big salaries and what do they do. NOTHING! The f..k people over. And they f..k people who say NO! When I become Emperor I will ban the occupation of the do nothing priests who suck the life out of their so called "Students".

February 5, 2011 3:59 PM

**whatever works said...**

Woof!

February 5, 2011 4:02 PM

**Christopher said...**

By the way, I recently had a pleasant chat about this ZSS business with Stuart Lachs, and he pointed out to me something so obvious that I can't believe I hadn't noticed it earlier. I had always found it so creepy how Genjo (and presumably Roko - though she of course has still not said anything one way or the other) could be so adamant about Shimano's nevertheless having the "true dharma eye", despite his obvious "knots" or whatever they chose to call his pathology. It seemed perverse, like why would anyone want to study Zen in the first place, if whatever it had to teach obviously didn't prevent you from being a sociopathic liar at the same time.

But the clincher is that they necessarily have to hold that position, because if they admitted that Shimano's Zen insight was in any way flawed per se, that would mean that whatever he transmitted to them was similarly not quite right, i.e. their own dharma transmission could be called into question. And that would undermine their right, as "authorized Zen teachers and AZTA members", to have anything to say in the matter in the first place - not to mention being unfavorable to their Zen career plans. So the conflict of interest actually runs even deeper than I imagined.

February 5, 2011 4:06 PM

whatever works said...

Christopher, this phenomenon has been brought up before, here and elsewhere, but it can't be stressed enough. It's imperative that people understand how little value there actually is in Eido's "teachings" and "transmissions". Only those students of Shimano who have enough gumption to fearlessly "stand on his head" can be heeded. All the others are, at best, misguided sheep and, at worst, charlatans like their master.

February 5, 2011 4:20 PM

**Wake up and smell the stench said...**

We all know what happens when animals inbreed. Just think how long this sham has been going on!

February 5, 2011 4:26 PM

**Whatever works said...**

Christopher said...

“But what is stopping the ZSS from simply apologizing - immediately - for all the harm Shimano has done?”

How about something like: “We, the Board of Directors of the ZSS, unanimously apologize for permitting Shimano to lead us by the nose all these years, thereby facilitating the apparent cycle of abuse evidenced in the Shimano Archives. We ardently long to sever ALL ties with Shimano and his wife. Unfortunately, legalities prevent us from canceling our contractual obligations to them. Therefore, going forward, a majority share of your retreat and membership fees, as well as your donations, will go towards funding the Shimanos’ retirement. We urge you to exercise patience with this situation while we wait for the Shimanos to die, relieving us of further financial obligation to them. Thank you for your understanding.”

February 5, 2011 5:05 PM

**Ayedo said...**

P.S. Please use the enclosed business reply envelope to rush in your donation.

February 5, 2011 5:36 PM

**Curious said...**

Do the Shimano's still have access to NY Zendo? Have the locks been changed? Does ZSS still provide him with a car and driver? Has ZSS hired an independent (not a Shimano student) lawyer? Does Shimano have a lawyer? How are the finances of the two temples? What is the average attendance at each temple. Are Fujin and Jokei leaving?

How is the wood supply at DBZ?

February 5, 2011 5:46 PM

**Whatever works said...**

PPS--Affixing your own stamp will pay for one stitch in Eido's new silk robe!

February 5, 2011 5:46 PM

**Metal Head said...**

“But what is stopping the ZSS from simply apologizing - immediately - for all the harm Shimano has done?”

With the exception of Rudin, none of the other ZSS directors were on the Board when the follies were being staged.

I don't think that people like Fernando Afable et al are going to apologize now for knowingly turning a blind non-dharma eye to the mess back then.

February 5, 2011 5:50 PM

**Metal Head said...**

"Has ZSS hired an independent (not a Shimano student) lawyer?"

I am told that the Board does, indeed, have a lawyer, and a good one, to fight the Shimano lawyer.

February 5, 2011 5:53 PM

**Metta Head said...**

"How are the finances of the two temples?"

Whatever the finances may be now, if ZSS can't get over the Shimano 1995 Deferred Compensation Agreement, the terms of which, thanks to Fernando Afable, are pretty ironclad, there may not be two temples, i.e., I believe they may have to sell off or mortgage assets to meet their obligations.

February 5, 2011 6:00 PM

**whatever works said...**

"With the exception of Rudin, none of the other ZSS directors were on the Board when the follies were being staged."

Whether or not Shimano's latest affair is simply an extension of the "follies" is debatable, but how would anyone agree to serve on the Board of an organization riddled with this extensive history of abusive behavior. Your "it ain't their problem" attitude exemplifies the sort of enabling that has kept Shimano and his ilk in power for so long.

At some point, somebody needs to take responsibility, and that is usually the members of the board. That's why you have a board.

February 5, 2011 6:04 PM

**whatever works said...**

<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fiduciary>

February 5, 2011 6:15 PM

**Vomito said...**

ZFI:

by Gregory Wonderwheel on Sun Feb 06, 2011 12:31 am

Shodo wrote:

Far be it from me to pull the tiger's whiskers... but you can hardly call it a "release" if nobody has seen it - including yourself.

This seems to be gratuitously harsh. A release commonly goes through phases and channels, such as an initial release to a primary group before being released to the wider public, and it does none of us any benefit to pretend otherwise.

Let us do our best to check our own position before insuating the worst about others.

\_/|\\_

Gregory

February 5, 2011 6:56 PM

**Something Not Working ... said...**

"At some point, somebody needs to take responsibility, and that is usually the members of the board."

The current Board apologizing on behalf of Shimano means nothing. The current Board apologizing on behalf of Jiro et al means nothing. Shimano apologizing for himself, as he has done--that means something, whether you condone the email format or not.

Read each of FTT's recommendations: the ZSS Board has exactly followed each one. Only the audit is incomplete. This proves the Board has taken responsibility.

February 5, 2011 6:57 PM

**Ruger said...**

... and Shimano's letter to the Times?

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20101201\\_Shimano\\_NYT.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20101201_Shimano_NYT.pdf)

Open your eyes... Shimano's so-called "apology" was completely disingenuous. Followed by more mandala-building rubbish about his mother, about his "vow" no less. It was a fuck you...

February 5, 2011 7:05 PM

**Beretta 92F said...**

"Now, as I reflect on the past, I realize how many people's feelings and trust in me were hurt by my words and deeds. Please accept my heartfelt apology."

Shimano apologizes for what he did in the past, not for having a consensual affair which Oppenheimer characterized as "clergy misconduct".

February 5, 2011 7:30 PM

**Spike said...**

I believe Mr. Shimano is carrying an MH diagnosis. I believe it is not superficial, i.e., behavioral level, it is personality level. However, it has not limited him from attaining the highest level of professional recognition. I have known people carrying a bipolar Dx who are, for instance, brilliant academics, artists or musicians, show at prestigious NYC galleries, perform to critical accolades in concert, yet they will still kill their 16 cats with a shotgun for just one scratch of a piano leg, etc., etc.

It may be hard to understand, but some people with severe disorders can still be high-functioning in other respects. This exemplifies the koan of Shimano, and is the stumbling block many people have in evaluating his behavior. They cannot reconcile his MH condition, if they recognize it, or his selfish and hurtful past behavior with the idea that he could possibly be a teacher who artfully used skillful means, at least in the estimation of some students. Or they see his arguably criminal behavior as erasing his Dx or any consideration of it, and certainly his teaching successes, such as they may be. Whether he can recognize it yet or not, his reputation is ruined, just as his career is. It would be justice if he lived long enough to recognize deeply these facts and what caused them, and formulate a corresponding new apology.

If, as ZSS claims, he is not teaching under ZSS auspices, then that is the necessary step the organization had to take to go forward with any credibility. The safety and peace of mind of students is paramount. Past victims who may want to rejoin their fellow students could not consider doing so if Shimano was someone with authority in the house. Someone said 'bring on the lawyers and run the place into the ground.' But ZSS is more than Shimano. ZSS is more than its Board of Directors. It is more than just a pretty practice place. ZSS is most of all its Sangha, and therefore should not be 'run into the ground.' The Sangha has fought with many voices, urging Shimano to resign and pressing the Board for change, and has supported one another through one of the worst organizational crises imaginable: the betrayal of its ethical values by its highest functionary. The ZSS Sangha deserves the support of the maha-sangha as it attempts to reconcile, to regain its equilibrium, and to become whole again.

February 5, 2011 7:34 PM

**genkaku said...**

If a man punches you in the stomach, you do not ask if he lives in a rat-infested apartment.

February 5, 2011 8:44 PM

**clyde said...**

3. "He abused me, he struck me, he overpowered me, he robbed me." Those who harbor such thoughts do not still their hatred.

4. "He abused me, he struck me, he overpowered me, he robbed me." Those who do not harbor such thoughts still their hatred.

5. Hatred is never appeased by hatred in this world. By non-hatred alone is hatred appeased. This is a law eternal.

Dhammapada

February 5, 2011 9:17 PM

**Makahanya said...**

Curious asked,

Here is the answer, as of today.

Do the Shimano's still have access to NY Zendo? Have the locks been changed?

\*\* They still have an access to the building, some of their stuff are still in the building.

Note, ES still has his room either at DBZ and Shobo-ji.

Does ZSS still provide him with a car and driver?

\*\* The driver is usually the unsui. He has his own car (either he bought himself or part of arrangement with ZSS).

Has ZSS hired an independent (not a Shimano student) lawyer? Does Shimano have a lawyer?

\*\* yes ZSS has a lawyer, so does Shimano's.

How are the finances of the two temples?

\*\* the "official" finances seem so-so.

The unofficial we never know. Anyone who fought in WWII or Vietnam knows, to survive you need to build tunnel-networks to store logistics.

What is the average attendance at each temple?

\*\* Sharply Down. But some board members expect new students (newcomers) will come.

Are Fujin and Jokei leaving?

\*\* Not yet ... my guess within two years

they will go away practising somewhere else.

How is the wood supply at DBZ?

\*\* Ask Soun Dowling (no ... I think he is not in charge anymore for the wood supply).

February 5, 2011 10:20 PM

**Makahanya said...**

To Clyde,

You cannot overemphasize point 3 alone. Point 4 is the counter balance. Point 5 points the way. Non-hatred does not mean doing nothing. It means if we need to do something (or nothing), the motivation is not based on unwholesome acts.

February 5, 2011 10:26 PM

**Dink Donk said...**

Metal Head said,

"Whatever the finances may be now, if ZSS can't get over the Shimano 1995 Deferred Compensation Agreement, the terms of which, thanks to Fernando Afable, are pretty ironclad, ...".

The key is the word "retirement" and "resign" (being forced by boards). If we pick "retirement" the clause is ironclad and ZSS has to follow the terms. If "resign" (or "being fired") is used, it shows that ES broke the rule and ZSS can reject ES pension plan. The misstep was the board using the word retirement (this is Shimano's word). So the board is being trapped/deceived into Shimano's game. The board cannot do anything now, it is too late. The only way to help the board is if the outsiders or the victims sue Shimano, so the board has a reason to counter-argue the previous "wording".

February 5, 2011 10:46 PM

**cllyde said...**

Makahanya; Yes, I agree. I would state it this way: It means taking appropriate (skillful) action, not actions based on anger or hatred.

February 5, 2011 10:53 PM

**Christopher said...**

"With the exception of Rudin, none of the other ZSS directors were on the Board when the follies were being staged.

I don't think that people like Fernando Afable et al are going to apologize now for knowingly turning a blind non-dharma eye to the mess back then."

Dear Metal Head,

May I inquire as to whether you yourself are on the board? Because you seem to be just as unaware as they are about what their role is. The ZSS is a constant legal entity independent of its respective individual directors. So whether Mr. Afable chooses to accept moral responsibility for past board actions is up to him. The board itself, on the other hand, has no choice. Failing to own up to past mistakes is sheer arrogance in the face of the ZSS members. And pointing fingers or making excuses like "well I wasn't on the board back then" is even worse: it shows they actually have no idea what they are doing.

February 6, 2011 5:20 AM

**Injury not accepted said...**

clyde said...

Makahanya; Yes, I agree. I would state it this way: It means taking appropriate (skillful) action, not actions based on anger or hatred.

If someone is struck by an arrow, do they ask why this was done, where there arrow was made, what kind of arrow it is, and who shot the arrow? NO, the expedient and skillful means is to immediately pull the arrow out.

That means making a clean break from the injury of the arrow. Not leaving any part of it in the body ( maha-sangha ). This is true compassion, and skillful means. To pull the arrow out is painful but it has to be done for healing to occur. Any excuse to leave the arrow in, make excuses for it being there ( in the sangha ) is ignorance at its' worst. To provide benefits for the arrow is plain martyrdom, and reminds all that it is OK to go on your way with arrow buried in you.

February 6, 2011 6:17 AM

**More excuses said...**

Vomito said...

ZFI:

by Gregory Wonderwheel on Sun Feb 06, 2011 12:31 am

Shodo wrote:

Far be it from me to pull the tiger's whiskers... but you can hardly call it a "release" if nobody has seen it - including yourself.

" This seems to be gratuitously harsh. A release commonly goes through phases and channels, such as an initial release to a primary group before being released to the wider public, and it does none of us any benefit to pretend otherwise.

Let us do our best to check our own position before insuating the worst about others."

Nothing at all is "gratuitously" harsh about that statement. The person claims a release from from a dysfunctional group of leaders, but has not seen the release yet. Pretty simply the "gratuitousness" lies the the claimant not the message. Any lawyer could see that immediately.

February 6, 2011 6:25 AM

#### **psycholgalical damage said...**

Maybe it similar to one who has been kidnapped and eventually begins to develop a friendship with the kidnapper. Who knows when Eido is long gone there might be a trophy case at DBZ with a bloody arrow in it.

February 6, 2011 6:40 AM

#### **UB said...**

It still seems that some people want to make excuses for this cult that Eido started and eventually ruined. Most of those people are believers in the traditional Japanese style of Zen master and humble student. It just might be that the model that was imported to America is useless here, unless one needs to be parented again by a uniformed authority figure.

Americans broke from the British rule over them. It is time to break from the Asian models of institutional Zen that is filled with myth. A revolt from their style of Zen, which in fact is just a style that was useful in Japan or other Asian cultures and just perpetuates the feudal system of rule over the peasants. The lord and his "estate" allowing the peons to live on his land, where they suffer great injustice and live a subservient existence to a lord and bishops that rule over them.

This is not original Buddhism. It was conjured by a society of warriors and people who sent their children to monasteries to teach them the Japanese/Asian code of Bushido or Confucian virtue. Mostly the "Zazen" portion of time in those monasteries was to pacify an unruly mob. It was like tactics they use in prison to keep the mass of criminals from misbehaving.

Meditation is useful and anyone can do it, anywhere at anytime. One begins to understand how they create delusion by meditation, and then they begin to have choices rather than behave in robotic behavior/ignorance. These institutional models in the US can only survive because of the close resemblance to the Catholic/Christian model of the

"church", which is based on punishment for sin and the threat of living eternity in hell. And so it goes with the true believers in the Zen institution. It is existential guilt produced by a puritanical distorted Christian based society. It is a structure that is purely "religious" and meant for salvation, not insight into this miracle called sentient life.  
February 6, 2011 7:04 AM

**Quiet One said...**

UB,  
Very well said!  
February 6, 2011 7:20 AM

**Dai An said...**

This post has been removed by the author.  
February 6, 2011 8:25 AM

**Dai An said...**

Ours is not to be

Victorious, but Faithful.

Sit. Raise Awareness.  
February 6, 2011 8:27 AM

**Curious said...**

"Has ZSS hired an independent (not a Shimano student) lawyer? Does Shimano have a lawyer?"

\*\* yes ZSS has a lawyer, so does Shimano's."

The question was not answered.... Is the ZSS attorney a "ZSS member" or student of Shimano?

February 6, 2011 8:39 AM

**Metal Head said...**

"Dear Metal Head,

May I inquire as to whether you yourself are on the board?"

--No.

"The key is the word "retirement" and "resign" (being forced by boards). If we pick

"retirement" the clause is ironclad and ZSS has to follow the terms. If "resign" (or "being fired") is used, it shows that ES broke the rule and ZSS can reject ES pension plan. The misstep was the board using the word retirement (this is Shimano's word). So the board is being trapped/deceived into Shimano's game. The board cannot do anything now, it is too late."

--Not a lawyer, but this seems to be really just an excellent point.  
February 6, 2011 9:13 AM

**Amateur accountant said...**

Only within the past year, it seems, has the ZSS board showed even minimal interest in conducting itself according to recommended principles of non-profit governance.

Here is a link to "Good Governance Practices for 501(c)(3) Organizations"

[http://www.greatboards.org/pubs/IRS\\_staff\\_draft\\_good\\_governance\\_practices.pdf](http://www.greatboards.org/pubs/IRS_staff_draft_good_governance_practices.pdf)

As for Eido's retirement compensation package, it might constitute an "excess benefit transaction". The regulations regarding such transactions are so complicated that only an attorney specializing in non-profit law stands a chance of interpreting them, but here is some info:

"How Officers and Directors of Nonprofits Can Stay Out of Trouble Under the Excess Benefit Rules"

<http://www.probonopartner.org/publications/excess%20benefit.htm>  
February 6, 2011 9:23 AM

**the non-faith institute said...**

Dai An said...

Ours is not to be

Victorious, but Faithful.

Sit. Raise Awareness.

A google search with victorious, buddhist, sutra

brought 45,000 hits.

Seems a great misconception about being "faithful" to leaders that are abusive and masters over the student. Also it doesn't take sitting to raise awareness, it takes truthfulness.

February 6, 2011 9:34 AM

**genkaku said...**

Architect wrote: "It's interesting to note that the only English sources of information on Shimano's history all trace back to his own stories in Namu Dai Bosa."

---

How interesting or 'truthful' or happy would any of our lives be if only one source were consulted ... eg. "me?"

February 6, 2011 9:39 AM

**Lazy Buddhist said...**

the non-faith institute said...

"Also it doesn't take sitting to raise awareness, it takes truthfulness. "

Not for the bystander followers, and spectator couch potatoes.

February 6, 2011 9:39 AM

**floating\_abu said...**

Gregory Wonderwheel

A government releases a statement when it is talking to the public/press etc. Not when Obama is asking Hillary if she likes the words in the statement.

A company releases a statement when a formal, ratified in house document is released (voila) to the intended audience, not when it is being reviewed by senior management or vetted by the lawyers.

etc

Could just be wording though but is a release in the traditional sense. And very common usage AFAIK.

February 6, 2011 9:51 AM

**DaiAn said...**

This post has been removed by the author.

February 6, 2011 9:58 AM

floating\_abu said...  
Clyde

I think there is a mix here. Some might hate but probably not everyone. All this is a bit cesspit-ty sometimes but it reminds me that everyone will hate some model and Good Luck to those who seek new ones. Re: the Eido issue it seems some would want a sense of justice and acknowledgement of past wrongs. My experience with people who have done wrong is that they will oft fight for their own positions, defences and beliefs (including the belief that I am right). This goes for many of us.

Abu  
February 6, 2011 9:58 AM

**DaiAn said...**

Greetings "Lazy" Buddhist and "Non-faith" Institute,

I think you have rashly misunderstood.

I am suggesting that for some, our continuing course of action could have components that involve remaining faithful to our practice of sitting and trying to follow the precepts, which can support our continued right action to keep raising awareness about Shimano, et.al.

If you would like to know more about where I am coming from in terms of faithfulness, sitting, truthfulness, spectatorship or status as a couch potatoe, please check this out on the Shimano Archive:

20110105\_DaiAn\_ZCS.pdf  
February 6, 2011 10:08 AM

**Amazing Grace said...**

DaiAn said...

"I am suggesting that for some, our continuing course of action could have components that involve remaining faithful to our practice of sitting and trying to follow the precepts, which can support our continued right action to keep raising awareness about Shimano, et.al."

I am sooo sorry that you were victimized, and hope that with whatever means necessary for you to find happiness, and healing.

But I will maintain that "sitting" is a physical act, and has no bearing on raising awareness. Counseling others about the traps involved with idolizing a teacher will raise awareness, i am glad that you are involved in that. Following a Zen prescription of Zazen,

chanting, and following the leader will not raise awareness. It is only facing the truth and acknowledging the ignorance of which all of us , not just you, have. It is not easy, but that is what it takes. What I find is sooo much mumbo jumbo talk about a persons practice that they themselves do not even know why they are doing it, or why they are stuck in the institutional model. I would suggest a clean slate for all involved in this Zen nonsense. Take a vacation from these unproductive methods. Find out how to really empty one's mind of delusive thoughts and relax the body. That doesn't take going to church, or having a lazy Buddhist teacher lord it over one's practice.

February 6, 2011 10:38 AM

**UB said...**

It takes one to know one. I readily admit my disdain for priests and teachers that mislead their students, and most do. ( IMO ) Someone used the word hate, and cesspit-ty, to describe some peoples disdain for these priests and teachers. My question is do you allow and want people to take a crap in your living room? Aversion is on the same coin as acceptance.....neither of which a true student of Zen will cling to.

February 6, 2011 10:45 AM

**But, it still hurts Doc! said...**

Removing one arrow from a body struck by three arrows seems a good effort to little point if the two arrows remaining continue to spread the poison, as taught to them, in the body.

February 6, 2011 10:46 AM

**DaiAn said...**

"Amazing Grace" said,

"Following a Zen prescription of Zazen, chanting, and following the leader will not raise awareness. It is only facing the truth and acknowledging the ignorance of which all of us , not just you, have. It is not easy, but that is what it takes. What I find is sooo much mumbo jumbo talk about a persons practice that they themselves do not even know why they are doing it, or why they are stuck in the institutional model. I would suggest a clean slate for all involved in this Zen nonsense. Take a vacation from these unproductive methods. Find out how to really empty one's mind of delusive thoughts and relax the body. That doesn't take going to church, or having a lazy Buddhist teacher lord it over one's practice."

If your remarks are addressed to me as your post suggests, you are soooooooooo preaching to the choir.

February 6, 2011 10:48 AM

**Amateur accountant said...**

Gregory Wonderwheel,

As an attorney, you are probably familiar with the principles of corporate governance and must therefore be aware of the ZSS board's profound fiduciary failures, including lack of transparency and conflicts of interest that have compromised their mission. Focusing your legal expertise on those larger issues, rather than splitting hairs over the use of the term "release", would be more skillful and helpful.

February 6, 2011 10:53 AM

**Amazing Grace said...**

DaiAn said...

"If your remarks are addressed to me as your post suggests, you are soooooo preaching to the choir. "

:))))))))) bless you.

February 6, 2011 11:00 AM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

UB said...

H. P. F. Zinn said...

"\$100K ain't a whole lot of money either!"

FOR A MONK!!!? WITH A VOW OF POVERTY!!!?

Well... First of all what is a Shimano Zen monk? At best it is some variant of Zen Buddhist clergy. The word "monk" has implementations in various religions that are not equivalent to term we have been using for all Zen Buddhist clergy. It is clear that not all Buddhist clergy are similar in various Buddhist traditions. It seems that some Buddhist clergy in some Buddhist traditions are more similar to the, say, the Roman Catholic implementation of "monk" and some are closer to the Protestant "minister." Since I have not carefully studied what Zen Buddhist clergy are supposed to be and are not, I am not sure what exactly what a Shimano "ordained" person is outside of some kind of a commitment to train under Shimano's guidance and do a great deal of Zazen. I kind of think they attracted to and agree with or believe in his overall ideas of what Zen is, what the precepts are (which hasn't proven to be much and that's why we are having this discussion on this page), and I think they want to do a great deal of zazen following the Kessei / Sesshin schedules. They probably like the monastery and the mountain setting. Not much more than that.

I'd love to learn about what some of the Shimano ordained have to say about what they thought they were doing and getting involved with; I think it would be instructive, and not just to me. Further I'd like to know whether or not the Shimano ordained take a vow of poverty, and how they interpret that. \

An related issue is can a person be married and have one or more children and maintain a vow of poverty. I think the honest answer is no. A less honest answer is some "interpretation" of "A Vow of Poverty."

Another issue is how to various clergy really maintain a vow of poverty. My very limited understanding is that the "order" provides for the members and the members do the best they can to direct money and assets to the order by working and turning over salary or by soliciting contributions are forwarding them to the order. Since Zen Buddhists all tend to be independent organization, very few actually can have the clergy take real vows of poverty, I have heard that the Order of Mountains and Rivers (Zen Mountain Monastery) has a realist arrangement for the monastics' vows of poverty, but I know nothing of the details.

What do think non-profits are? Do you think they are supposed to be set up like Wall Street firms? This whole retirement package garbage is for Teflon robed priests, who care more about their identity than their students, yes ALL OF THEM! and EVERYWHERE!

Again, I am not overly familiar with what the American legal entities called not for profits are, so I took a quick trip over to Wikipedia. It has what seems to be a nice overview including typical problems of NPO which seems to include some of ZSS'. Nothing about vows of poverty . Seems to me that Non Profit organizations can be run like a business with the sole exception that the NP Organization does not distribute its surplus funds to owners or shareholders, but instead uses them to help pursue its goals. I believe it is reasonable to assume that some of the real NPO's do have retirement packages for the officers, etc. Some visiting this thread might have some real life examples about NPOs they'd like to share.

UB, you seem to have very strong negative opinions about Zen Clergy in general, please elaborate. I, for one, would like to know what they are and why you have them.  
February 6, 2011 11:07 AM

**DaiAn said...**

Amazing Grace said,

:))))))))))))) bless you.

Amen to that, brother (or sister)!

February 6, 2011 11:10 AM

**But, it still hurts Doc! said...**

Abuse, happening, will not at first necessarily be recognized as such, whether it comes from a Zen priest or not, as an experience which is an example of "been subjected to" abusive behavior.

If it is not overtly violent, it can take several experiences to begin to notice something is wrong and then more experiences to establish what is wrong. By then the damage is done.

This seems so OBVIOUS, until it happens to you. Then disbelief and self blame begin, "How could I have been so f'king blind.", and after that comes anger, "How could he do this shit to me.", takes hold and days are darker.

from another one who just figured this out.

February 6, 2011 11:16 AM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

Christopher said...

"But the clincher is that they necessarily have to hold that position, because if they admitted that Shimano's Zen insight was in any way flawed per se, that would mean that whatever he transmitted to them was similarly not quite right, i.e. their own dharma transmission could be called into question."

I am glad another person understands how this works!

It's yet another reason why ZSS must be seen as invalid and an inappropriate place to train unless these alleged Dharma Heirs are willing to get additional training and sanctioning by another so-called Roshi without a tainted life.

It is interesting Philip Kapleau's heirs went for additional training after receiving permission to teach. Kapleau had a falling out with Yasutani and therefore didn't get full transmission from Yasutani. Shimano's heirs should not hesitate to do the same if they are serious about the Dharma. That they still clearly seem more interested in protecting Shimano and his blind dharma, I think calling their credentials into question publicly is fair game.

February 6, 2011 11:27 AM

**Amateur accountant said...**

Zinn--

My understanding is that ZSS and associated zendos together constitute a 501c3 and are classified as a "public charity". Churches are not required to register with the IRS (that is, at the federal level) as 501c3 organizations unless they intend to solicit tax-deductible donations from the public.

The 501c3 is quite different from a 501d, an income-sharing community designation, under which guidelines many monasteries and intentional communities operate. Under a 501d, community members often declare a vow of poverty and can opt out of paying for

and receiving social security and medicare benefits. The community itself is then responsible for providing medical and retirement support for its members. It is my understanding that donations to 501d organizations are NOT tax-deductible.

As for the distinction between various types of Zen clergy and rules guiding their personal conduct and lifestyle choices, this seems to vary widely. I have read on ZFI that, in Japan, there are no linguistic equivalents to the the English terms "monk" and "priest", and the line of demarcation between the two can be blurry. Basically, I get the impression that, while you're in a monastery, you're a monk, and otherwise, you're a priest.

With regard to married monks, I have never known one, though I have known divorced monks and non-custodial parent monks who pay child support. Since monasticism generally implies a single-minded overriding devotion to a spiritual path, it's hard to fathom how one could be a monk with a wife and kids in tow. It's also hard for me to see how a monk or nun could effectively dedicate themselves to undivided practice with worldly financial concerns constantly distracting them, which is why a vow of poverty (and an income sharing arrangement) makes sense in that setting, rather than the "every-man-for-himself, dog-eat-dog environment entailed in laylife.

Conversely, it's much easier to imagine a priest (or minister or pastor) having a family and interfacing with society at large in a social setting.

Just my 2 cents....

February 6, 2011 11:45 AM

**UB said...**

H. P. F. Zinn said...

"UB, you seem to have very strong negative opinions about Zen Clergy in general, please elaborate. I, for one, would like to know what they are and why you have them."

Remember the original message was to your statement "\$100K ain't a whole lot of money either!"

For this statement, I have a strong aversion for, when dealing with teachers and priests of Buddhism. That is where I am coming from on that. Why do we follow Buddha's example, or Christ's or Gandhi's? Did they gather a lot of material goods? Did they have retirement packages? Did they make more money than the average poor person in their culture? You tell me why these religious reformers lived in poverty? It is not hard to understand. You can't serve God and mammon. So what are these teachers really teaching? It is not Dharma/Truth that will free your original face. It is a version that sells, as a commodity and they will change it as supply and demand change. The christian church is going through enormous metamorphosis because people are leaving the church. The have rap music now, and poker games. Not saying these are wrong, just that the church leaders do anything to keep the numbers up, so they receive more money.

I love every human being, enormously. It is the cancerous growth of these non-profit churches that suck the life out of people that i am standing against. Once a bunch of people organize around a group of leaders with power to make decisions for them, trouble is not far away. The Dharma is compromised down and spoon fed to the students. I have seen this in every institution set up this way. What I am standing up for is that those people who are trapped in such institutions free themselves so that they can live full, honest, and a vibrant existence without being told that what they express is somehow not Buddhist or "You know nothing of Zen Buddhism", or " Come into my room so i may teach you, ( and then accost the person)"

The US is a sold out materialistic environment. Everywhere there is commercials. Just watch the Super Bowl today. What is it a million dollars a half minute to advertise your junk? How is this like the Buddha? Why did he give everything he owned away? Was he stupid? He could of taking any form he wanted, but he chose poverty. Ask yourself why? And if you get close to an answer you will have come that much closer to your own life.  
February 6, 2011 11:50 AM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

Thanks for your sharing your opinion.

You probably got a few facts wrong, like "Why did he [the Buddha] give everything he owned away? He left home but in doing so I don't think he put his wife and children out in the cold, and he didn't even owned the palace etc. as he was just a prince and not the king. I don't know what happened to that kingdom after Gotama's father died. Mildly curious to find out now.

My sense is that we often impute things onto others and idea than was never the original intention. I think that our Western glorification of poverty is an idea out of the Middle Ages. But the glorification of "having no possession" has been done in many religious cultures around the world.

I do seem to recall that the Buddha taught the Middle Way but not everyone takes the meaning of that in the same way.

You might be right in your sweeping condemnation of all things religious. You might be ahead of the rest of us. Time will tell.

UB, I do wish you some peace and the ability to live your ideals. I think we agree that it is best to live by example than by preaching.

February 6, 2011 12:15 PM

**UB said...**

H. P. F. Zinn said...

Why did he [the Buddha] give everything he owned away? He left home but in doing so I don't think he put his wife and children out in the cold, and he didn't even own the palace etc. as he was just a prince and not the king.

No, they stayed in the palace, that is what the myth says. He abandoned all his possessions.

The middle way is having enough to live on, not starving or enriching yourself. No idealization there.

and

"UB, I do wish you some peace and the ability to live your ideals. I think we agree that it is best to live by example than by preaching."

Hey i'm doing great thanx! No preaching here. It is the way I live and the only way I know. I will not compromise my original face to materialistic desires. Who's doing the preaching? :)

February 6, 2011 12:28 PM

### **The People's Zen said...**

Spike said,

"If, as ZSS claims, he [Shimano] is not teaching under ZSS auspices, then that is the necessary step the organization had to take to go forward with any credibility."

Spike, IMO, this was a necessary FIRST step to go forward with any credibility, and the very least that should have been done long ago.

We have been waiting to see the ZSS Board take these other necessary steps for moving forward with any credibility:

1. Unanimously condemn Shimano's apology retraction;
2. Change Shimano's institutional status from exalted "Retired Founding Abbot" to "fired former abbot";
3. Demonstrate that Shimano no longer has ANY
  - a) Physical presence; or
  - b) Direct or indirect influence
 at ZSS and DBZ.

4. Apologize on behalf of ZSS, as an institution, to all who have been harmed directly or indirectly by Shimano and for past failures by ZSS to address his conduct; and

5. Provide a plan (or at least a statement of ZSS intention to do so) for recompense of Shimano survivors and reconciliation with those alienated sangha members who seek it.

Perhaps we don't know enough about the "process" that the ZSS Board may be engaged in. Maybe they do intend to get to some of this.

In the meantime, the blithe invitation to come and sit, without speaking to any of the issues above, comes across as a callous disregard for those who have been hurt or alienated.

\*\*\*

Spike, is there ANY chance that the ZSS Board will address these remaining issues?

If so, they need to say so. If not, they need to say that, too.

ZSS may have to "lose everything" to be able to go forward with any credibility. Wasn't it all their stuff that got them into this trouble in the first place?

February 6, 2011 12:28 PM

**Amateur accountant said...**

I have to say that the ZSS board has surely done a lot of soul-searching with regard to the issue of loyalty.

As a public non-profit charity, they are legally obligated to be loyal to those members of the public who come to practice at their zendos. To do so, they have to keep in mind the financial health of the organization, so as to remain operational. Consequently, fund-raising is front and center. Shimano has historically been their fund-raising point-man, so the board found it imperative to retain him at any cost. Meanwhile, it is their duty to portray the organization (and Shimano) in as positive a light as possible.

But now that the scandals have been broadcast world-wide, the board is faced with a conundrum. Shimano has become a liability whose growing notoriety actually interferes with fundraising, the financial health of the organization, the reputation of the ZSS, and the board's accountability to the public. But to acknowledge his deviousness and the damage he has done conflicts with ZSS's responsibility to cast itself in a good light. Thus the evident paralysis.

Check...or check mate?

February 6, 2011 12:47 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

It takes one to know one. I readily admit my disdain for priests and teachers that mislead their students, and most do. ( IMO ) Someone used the word hate, and cesspit-ty, to describe some peoples disdain for these priests and teachers. My question is do you allow and want people to take a crap in your living room? Aversion is on the same coin as acceptance.....neither of which a true student of Zen will cling to.

UB, you seem to go from one extreme of hating (?) or at least casting all Buddhist clergy and institutions in one light - something like fake, fakers, preachers, just trying to make money etc and having 'left' Buddhism yourself - to now trying to postulate what a 'true' Zen student would or wouldn't do. I won't comment on your latter belief.

The problem as I see it, not related to you - you are on your own for this one - is that this blog has turned and intermingled all these Eido issues (which are highly unfortunate) with that of the general Buddhist monastics and centres which (some) seek to serve their students and fellow practitioners.

Too bad for that (IMO).

Abu

February 6, 2011 12:58 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

High Performing Factor Zen ? :)

HPF Zinn - In my own little imagination, I imagine that the answers to your questions as to what does it mean to be a monastic etc. belongs also within that institution and its leaders. For practice based centres, I would imagine it is a very strong sense and orientation, belief, and commitment towards practice ideals. Not in the sense of 'Thou shalt' but in the sense of true/genuine liberation and actualisation. I guess other centers may have different standards or aligned ones eg. Bodhisattva vows, healing people and the world (eg. Thich Nhat Hanh does some very good work in this field I believe). In many ways I also believe Zen is very much an individual practice and it has been my own good fortune to have met in the Zen - but also other traditions - practitioners of a very .. interesting standard. Suffice it to say that if there are those with a genuine Dharma eye (I welcome the eggs at this point :) ) then it can be beneficial. For example, in today's day and age we are all nearly ready to pour scorn on those whom are said to be realised, but for example, the Buddha was also scorned by some and today we recognise the value of the old timers like Han Shan, Lin-Chi and others for example. So I don't think we can say there is no value there. But I also understand the intense scepticism and even anger for those who have been or felt misled for example.

Anyway about your comment on Eido's students learning elsewhere, that is a good idea I think if they can find a good standard of teacher. I don't know how common that is but I know there are some gems around.

Best wishes,  
 Abu  
 February 6, 2011 1:07 PM

**Metta Head said...**

"But to acknowledge his deviousness and the damage he has done conflicts with ZSS's responsibility to cast itself in a good light."

The ZSS Board has no such (fiduciary) p.r. responsibility. And they have already acknowledged the harm done.

February 6, 2011 1:15 PM

**Shodo said...**

"Since Zen Buddhists all tend to be independent organization, very few actually can have the clergy take real vows of poverty, I have heard that the Order of Mountains and Rivers (Zen Mountain Monastery) has a realist arrangement for the monastics' vows of poverty, but I know nothing of the details.

This is something I know a little bit about... This is my home temple!:) Daido Looi was my original teacher and now I am a student of the new Abbott, Ryushin. From what I understand, postulants get a \$50 dollar stipend per month. Monks get \$100 per month.

Also, if a monk gets a lot of money from an inheritance let's say, they have to give it away - donate it to the charity/cause of thier choice or even donate it to Zen Mountain Monastery if they wish... but they cannot keep it.

And the monks there DO get married, but it is of course a new hybrid, completely of ZMM's own design... They do not have children, and if they end up having kids... they would have to disrobe and be a lay practitioner away from the monastery until the child was an adult - then they could come back and take up thier monastic vows again. Since the road to full ordination is a long and slow one (like up to 10 years of residency before full ordination)... folks wishing to become monastics have plenty of time to work with all this stuff.

[my apologies if I gush... I love ZMM^^]  
 February 6, 2011 1:15 PM

**UB said...**

floating\_abu said...

"Too bad for that (IMO)." It is all related, too bad some can't see that. I'd appreciate it if you quit telling everybody what IT is really like. For instance labeling "hate" "not

buddhist" "left buddhism", what a crock!!!For such a floating Abu, you sure have fixed ideas. With some flexibility one could see the interrelatedness of the zen institutional trap, and the Shimano scandal. Rather than pull the arrow out at it's root, some would prefer to put lotion and band aids on the festering soar.

And who cares what someone BELIEVES. You hold that up as some kind of absolutism in your mind.

It is self serving and provides no discussion, is it all about what you believe? People are being SWINDLED at DBZ and many like institutions. Take a stand. Or turn into a hungry ghost, i care not, its' your trip.

If you BELIEVE Buddhism and being a BUDDDHIST is a noun more power to you, I don't.

February 6, 2011 1:15 PM

**Shodo said...**

There are also celibate monastics there as well at Zen Mountain Monastery.:)

February 6, 2011 1:17 PM

**The People's Zen said...**

This post has been removed by the author.

February 6, 2011 1:25 PM

**The People's Zen said...**

Metta Head said,

"And they have already acknowledged the harm done."

Could you point me to your reference showing that they have in fact done this? The only public acknowledgement by the ZSS Board that I know of this from the ZSS website:

"The Zen Studies Society acknowledges that there have been occurrences of improper relationships between teachers and students."

This is far from adequate.

Is this what you are referring to, or was there something more that I missed?

Thank you.

February 6, 2011 1:28 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

Dear UB

We will pray that your beliefs are misguided and there is hope for us all still.

Taking a stand is what people do at war time, for ant-abortion programmes, for hate campaigns. Tell me any of those whom do not feel the emotion you do, whom do not believe in the certainty and correctness of their actions and comments, whom are not willing to lay down and let those suckers have it, to 'take a stand'.

You are not alone, but neither are you absolutely correct, Sir.

There are many people whom live within Sanghas who are nourished as there will be many who are hurt. It is the nature of the world but your cast as is all, is a bit tainted I am afraid - IMO.

As to your comments, being objective, and refusing to cast a whole system with your accusations does not mean being weak or unwilling to act. Has it ever occurred to you that action and words do not have to look like yours to mean there is care behind it.

The Eido example is a clear one and yes everyone can see it has had poor consequences, very much so. But the harm of this leader does not mean all leaders do the same and you trying to cast everyone and everything there as one is hugely unfair to the commitment, time and dedication that teachers (yes teachers) and clergy will have out there. I am not saying everyone but I am saying they are out there and your aspersions are unfair.

You have your right to see things as you do and be angry and certain about the corruption of what you perceive to be the Zen community, but I'm sorry that I can neither respect nor agree with your views.

There are many people in our society who are angry about something or other, this will not be a new cause but I hope you, like me, will not do too much harm in that process. I always remember the anti abortion campaigners who have hurt doctors in their beliefs, it is too easy to become what you (say) you hate.

Also, no-one can own their original face.

Best wishes,

Abu

February 6, 2011 1:28 PM

**DaiAn said...**

Amazing Grace said,

"Find out how to really empty one's mind of delusive thoughts and relax the body. That doesn't take going Agreed.

to church, or having a lazy Buddhist teacher lord it over one's practice."

Floating Abu said,

"The Eido example is a clear one and yes everyone can see it has had poor consequences, very much so. But the harm of this leader does not mean all leaders do the same and you trying to cast everyone and everything there as one is hugely unfair to the commitment, time and dedication that teachers (yes teachers) and clergy will have out there."

Also wholeheartedly agreed.

February 6, 2011 1:37 PM

**Spike said...**

People's Zen: yes, that is exactly what I refer to.

Yes, it is barebones, even cold, and I don't know if there is a legal caution involved here regarding institutional as opposed to individual admission of regret/guilt, and possible lawsuit repercussions.

Other discussion is in Genjo's podcasts, and possibly in private when the Ethics Committee convened, the latter of which we're not likely to hear about from them. Genjo's particular reference is the failure of institutional authority to say 'No' to Shimano, resulting in regrettable harm.

P.S. I long ago suggested that the Board apologize for its prior failures. So far I can't find the email thread, but if I do I will post.

February 6, 2011 1:41 PM

**Amateur accountant said...**

Metta Head said

"The ZSS Board has no such (fiduciary) p.r. responsibility."

From "Fiduciary Duties (Legal Responsibilities) of Your Board" (see <http://www.managementhelp.org/misc/Fiduciary-Responsibilities-of-NP-Board.pdf>)

"Examples of performing the duty of loyalty include clearly making a reasonable and good-faith

effort, when acting as a Board or staff member, to:

\*Always be thinking about, and focusing on, priorities of the nonprofit, and not that of yourself or another organization.

\* Share ideas, opinions and advice to forward the progress of the nonprofit.

\* Represent the nonprofit in a favorable light."

And from the same website, see item #8 below

"BoardSource (formerly the National Center for Nonprofit Boards), in its booklet Ten Basic

Responsibilities of Nonprofit Boards, itemizes the following 10 responsibilities for nonprofit Boards.

1. Determine the organization's mission and purpose.
2. Select the Chief Executive.
3. Support the Chief Executive and review his or her performance.
4. Ensure effective organizational planning.
5. Ensure adequate resources.
6. Manage resources effectively. (This is often done by appointing a Chief Executive to manage the organization.)
7. Determine and monitor the organization's programs and services.
8. Enhance the organization's public image.
9. Serve as a court of appeal.
10. Assess its own performance."

February 6, 2011 2:06 PM

**genkaku said...**

"3. Support the Chief Executive and review his or her performance.

6. Manage resources effectively. (This is often done by appointing a Chief Executive to manage the organization.)

9. Serve as a court of appeal.

10. Assess its own performance."

---

Does anyone else get a sense of bureaucratic self-congratulation in all this?

February 6, 2011 2:21 PM

**UB said...**

In this particular thread about Eido Shimano, there has been great injustice and much harm done by him and his enablers. An empathetic understanding of what has happened there has motivated many, many, people to take a stand against him and his enablers and now the organizations DBZ, NYZ, even the ZSS. Frankly it doesn't look to me like anything is going to be done about any of the past injustice and harm. The Shimano's will maybe bow out now, but the organization will continue.

Taking action to stop this from happening again somewhere down the line would be another appropriate response to this Eido scandal. Casting a large net doesn't mean that all the fish will be caught up in the haul, but some will wake up and know that the public

is quite aware that there is the potential of abuse in similar organizations. Some people have devoted their lives to revealing the scams behind the Zen Roshi, Dharma transmission, Zazen myths, and many other of the ritualistic rites performed by the high priests. It is proper that the truth be told about these myths, and that light be shed into the dark secret world in which many priests practice their wicked craft.

Sure there are people who are loving, benevolent people who happen to have become priests and they know who they are and have no guilt on their conscience because their behavior is true to itself. At this time in history of Buddhism coming to the west, it is appropriate to take every priest and teacher to task, so that they are more than aware that they are being scrutinized by a public that has caught some of them red handed. That's just the way it is. It is happening. It is way past time that it has come to light.

February 6, 2011 3:25 PM

**Hunchback of the hood said...**

Hey UB, weez all be prayins fer ya. U is some kind a crazied monkey uknowz? Da rest of uz all agreez dat uz be way off in some nother world, ya knowz? Uz might be up and wanta ta bomb dos nice pastors and such. And anywayz we all haz lot a hope, and fait dat everyting gonna be alrihgt. Scuse me now, it be time fer me to ring da church bell, naw ya remberz dat we all be prayin fer ya.

February 6, 2011 3:47 PM

**UB said...**

LOL, thanks Hunchback..... I certainly need ya allz prayerz! :)

February 6, 2011 3:56 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

Shodo,

Thanks for the info on MRO monastics. I believe you omiited the fact that full monastics get medical, dental, and senior care until death. Isn't that correct?

Any idea how the organization is able to provide all this?

What makes the monastics and posutalants secure enough to turn over everything and to rely completely on ZMM / MRO?

February 6, 2011 4:14 PM

**Amateur accountant said...**

Genkaku said:

(re: ten fiduciary duties of a non-profit board)

"Does anyone else get a sense of bureaucratic self-congratulation in all this?"

Non-profit charities are, foremost, business corporations and can become cash cows for the unethical.

For example, the world's largest fundraising charity, the United Way, made such a mess of things in 1992 that the non-profit sector as a whole was turned upside down. You'd think that would've been the end of their double-dealing. But in 2010, the United Way of Tuscon, Arizona, was found to have paid "more than \$100,000 in recent years to a [now defunct] firm owned by the wife of the agency's past board chair..."

<http://mikekr.blogspot.com/2010/01/another-united-way-scandal.html>

Furthermore, from the same article:

"United Way officials said the past-due payments haven't been made because they aren't sure how much unrestricted cash is available to make them — an explanation that is perplexing to experts in charity management. "If nobody in that organization knows how much unrestricted money they have, to me that is quite amazing," said Laura Otten, director of the Nonprofit Center at LaSalle University in Philadelphia. "That's just so basic that any executive director should be able to roll the number off of his or her tongue.""

I wonder if the ZSS knows how much unrestricted money they have....  
February 6, 2011 4:42 PM

#### **USSA said...**

Capitalist Hop Scotch = How to jump through loop holes!  
February 6, 2011 4:46 PM

#### **Metal Petals said...**

Re. ZSS Board responsibilities:

##### Section 5 -- Powers and Duties

The Board of Directors shall have the general power to manage and control the affairs and property of the Society, and shall have the full power by majority vote, to adopt rules and

regulations governing the action of the Board of Directors and shall have full authority with respect to the distribution and payment of monies received and owed by the Corporation from time to time. The Board of Directors shall ensure that the Society adheres to the fundamental and basic purposes of the Corporation, as expressed in the Certificate of Incorporation (unless amended}. The Board of Directors shall not permit

any part of the net earnings of the Corporation to inure to the benefit of any director, officer or other private person.

from: [http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19930130\\_ZSS\\_Bylaws.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19930130_ZSS_Bylaws.pdf)  
February 6, 2011 4:50 PM

**genkaku said...**

The Board of Directors shall not permit any part of the net earnings of the Corporation to inure to the benefit of any director, officer or other private person.

---

It would be interesting to see how that might be interpreted during a close audit of ZSS income and expenditures.

February 6, 2011 4:59 PM

**Amateur accountant said...**

USSA said....

"Capitalist Hop Scotch = How to jump through loop holes!"

Hey, it's all in the name of "doing good", "helping people", "religion", etc.

Nowadays, before making a significant donation to any charity, you are advised to consult one of many online resources to ensure that your good intentions are not being preyed upon. The fact that ZSS files a 990 containing all zeroes should red-flag their degree of commitment to running a clean organization. As stated earlier, other zendos not only file 990s but include something resembling financial data.

Just to reiterate, the 990 exists specifically to reassure donors that their money is not being used irresponsibly. Churches are not required to file them, but to gain any degree of credibility these days, a 501c3 board is crazy not to take the 990 seriously.

February 6, 2011 5:02 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

This post has been removed by the author.

February 6, 2011 5:04 PM

**Overeating is bad for you said...**

Genkaku,

The image I get from your list is that of a fox, so stuffed from eating all of the chickens, it can no longer make its getaway through the door by which it entered.

February 6, 2011 5:04 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

"Does anyone else get a sense of bureaucratic self-congratulation in all this?"

Non-profit charities are, foremost, business corporations and can become cash cows for the unethical.

Would this group do away with non-profit, charity and religious groups as well? Or perhaps suggest them for investigation bringing up examples of past misdemeanour? I am not sure that any organisation or community or worldly aspect is ever perfect, pristine or has no examples of mud. Read stories of heaven for that part of the chapter in life.

I suspect I have had enough of this "forum" but I hope people will consider also to walk in the shoes of that which is criticised (and no I am not talking about Eido but about the wider issues that get brought up here). If you have dedicated your life as a monk for example, health insurance just makes sense. I know of monks who have nothing behind them and I know of ones who now can get at least some support. You can't expect, I think, people to choose to serve in one area but criticise them for accepting basic services. These people are human just like you or I (maybe) and just because they choose to operate in a field called non profit or religion does not mean they are now a band for attack and criticism and expected to float on air or only drink water or have no savings, fearing the disdain of those whom perceive that they may not be honourable enough otherwise.

Everyone knows how to scrutinise, criticise etc. Everyone. The easiest job in the world IMO is journalists who sit there and write and attack and criticise and scrutinise (particularly after the fact) but actually I think criticism is every man's easiest take. However, I think it would be a sad day if we not only harm those doing their job in a spiritual community but also turn away well intentioned and sincere people whom do not want this same type of offence just for being in their roles.

I recall Ajahn Sumedho telling us how people would go up and criticise them for doing nothing all day / just meditating. That is Buddha's format and still it can be attacked. No-one is ever free from jibes if that is all we offer this world IMO.

As to genkaku's "self serving" question, I think that is just too brandished and generalised as a question. Unless you know the organisation, those are general rules and I don't think everyone and thing out there is a boogeyman waiting to take advantage of people or every set of rules is just corporate.

Granted, those rules lack an outside body but no system is perfect and neither can you judge an organisation just by its rules or call them self serving without any understanding/context. This forum is not my place.

Good luck to everyone.  
February 6, 2011 5:05 PM

**Overeating is bad for you said...**

I believe everyone understands Genkaku's role in doing this is that of an agitator. 'Critical' commentary is one of the tools an agitator employes, so there is no surprise or dismay to be found in noticing he comments when he sees an opportunity to agitate.

I take what he offers like I use salt. For its flavor and what it adds to the stew on the stove.

Or it's like fishing for food. No point without a few wigglers in the water.  
February 6, 2011 5:27 PM

**genkaku said...**

"3. Support the Chief Executive and review his or her performance.

6. Manage resources effectively. (This is often done by appointing a Chief Executive to manage the organization.)

9. Serve as a court of appeal.

10. Assess its own performance."

---

FA -- What I was asking did not relate to some oozy-goozy perfection. I was asking if, given the policies suggested above, it made much logical sense relative to whatever mission might be targeted.

The board is urged to support the chief executive. OK. It is urged to manage resources effectively, possibly by appointing the chief executive to run things. OK. So far, it is a closed circle of organization -- outside judgments or queries are not invited or required. But then the board is suggested as a court of appeal ... a place in which, hypothetically, someone with a grievance against the chief executive or board member could state his or her case and expect a fair hearing. Is this a logical or sensible framework in which to expect that others would praise everyone for their transparency and objectivity and fairness? The board has already been set up to maintain its prerogatives and protect its chief executive officer (who may be the manager of the organization). Could any complaint receive a dispassionate hearing in such a setting? Aren't the cards already stacked in one direction?

And as if all that were not curious at best and malicious at worst, the board should consider reviewing its own activities. Anyone want to guess how that is likely to turn out? Wouldn't an outsider be more likely to present an unfreighted assessment?

It was in these senses that I wondered if the whole framework weren't a little too self-serving and self-congratulatory.

February 6, 2011 5:40 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

Well I am just about gone but I am sure you can understand my desire to comment :)

I don't think genkaku is an agitator. I think if Eido did commit these acts in a predatory and harmful way, and if the Eido community is somehow incorrect as a Zen organisation, then that is regretful. As I have no detailed knowledge of the history, I cannot fairly comment on that particular issue but I did notice that Aitken Roshi spent the last months/years of his life also involved in this so I would not regard it that lightly. Probably a forum like this allows an interested community to come together, and for this issue to live whilst Eido and others might prefer it to disappear. I would not call this an agitator role at all. I think it could be a hard role though maybe.

If you use the word agitator, I think the agitation is just because these issues hit other nerves and it is the manifestation of that that we see here. Or at least I see here :)

I believe most people here have good intentions, and are rational and calm mostly.

I do not think genkaku's role is an agitator.

Good luck and good day again.

February 6, 2011 5:45 PM

**Homeward Bound said...**

Naivety can only last so long when the light shines on it.

February 6, 2011 5:45 PM

**Amateur accountant said...**

"Would this group do away with non-profit, charity and religious groups as well? Or perhaps suggest them for investigation bringing up examples of past misdemeanour? I am not sure that any organisation or community or worldly aspect is ever perfect, pristine or has no examples of mud. Read stories of heaven for that part of the chapter in life."

As naive as it may be to expect perfection of non-profits, it is equally naive to assume that instances of underhandedness are rare and isolated.

I haven't heard anyone here endorse doing away with non-profits, but it seems perfectly reasonable, even crucial, to hold tax-exempt public charities accountable for sinister, unethical or illegal activities.

February 6, 2011 5:51 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

This post has been removed by the author.

February 6, 2011 5:54 PM

**Playground Bully said...**

"Everyone knows how to scrutinise, criticise etc. Everyone. "

I'm rubber, your glue, what you say sticks to you!

February 6, 2011 5:56 PM

**floating\_abu said...**

genkaku - point taken and nods, agree, your points are very valid. My skim of the text immediately concluded what was missing was an outside body, see my comment above. And I would agree with your assessment. Regardless though sometimes - and often - I am just not comfortable with all these generalisations and maybe I particularly feel it now in the context of these discussions I have been having, particularly with friend UB.

Best wishes, and thanks for the space here - I will be signing off for good after this comment. I hope it all turns out positively for everyone concerned here.

Abu

---

Amateur Accountant

Nods, I was going to say that too after my last post ie I am not suggesting to not be reasonable, have common sense, or question where donated funds go or be aware etc but (smiles) I would have to write essays (which I do anyway, laughs)

Anyway I appreciate/d all your comments. I guess I have just been a bit disturbed by the tone of some messages I have read here so I just wanted to add some balance to the tone.

Thanks kindly for your elaboration and understanding, you said it better than I, and I had thought about the same point but stopped when writing as I was a bit tired. However, very important to add that side to the commentary ie be aware and informed - but also understanding - which I do think.

Thanks again

Abu

February 6, 2011 6:00 PM

**Amateur accountant said...**

Metal Petals--

Point taken. There is no clause in the ZSS bylaws requiring board members to cast the organization in a good light. In actual practice, however, would-be whistleblowers on the ZSS board have either been driven away and discredited or have thrown up their hands and abandoned the project in frustration.

February 6, 2011 6:13 PM

**UB said...**

Quiter says

"I am just not comfortable with all these generalisations and maybe I particularly feel it now in the context of these discussions I have been having, particularly with friend UB."

Oh sure blame me for you leaving! :) This is a topic that is sometimes hotly debated. It is a topic that anyone with some empathy gets a little "hooked" to find a way stop its' madness.

Someday you might find something to be passionate about, until then "smooth sailing."

February 6, 2011 6:17 PM

**whatever works said...**

Overeating is bad for you said...

"Genkaku, The image I get from your list is that of a fox, so stuffed from eating all of the chickens, it can no longer make its getaway through the door by which it entered."

The fox being Eido, I presume.

"I believe everyone understands Genkaku's role in doing this is that of an agitator. 'Critical' commentary is one of the tools an agitator employes, so there is no surprise or dismay to be found in noticing he comments when he sees an opportunity to agitate."

Which Zen leader was it who said, "Agitate! Agitate! Agitate!"?

Killing the messenger must be contagious.

February 6, 2011 6:30 PM

**whatever works said...**

"The Zen Studies Society acknowledges that there have been occurrences of improper relationships between teachers and students."

"Teachers"? As in more than one???? What in Sam Hill is going on up there?  
February 6, 2011 6:37 PM

**Fredrick Douglass said...**

It's "words" they use then to hide any thing negative.... What Shimano has taught is "theatre" an exercise in mimicry. People line up to become "posers" - actors performing on the stages of DBZ and NYZ.

It's about time we Americans insist on the real thing, not just a performer... that ain't gonna cut any more.

If there is no struggle, there is no progress.  
February 6, 2011 6:48 PM

**Get Informed before Judging said...**

Abu says....

"As I have no detailed knowledge of the history, I cannot fairly comment on that particular issue but I did notice that Aitken Roshi spent the last months/years of his life also involved in this so I would not regard it that lightly."

If you decide to poke your nose into this thread again, be informed first and then you will have some credibility to criticize others.  
Read the Shimano archives....google it.  
February 6, 2011 6:51 PM

**Overeating is bad for you said...**

Shoot the messenger?

No, that's not it either. An agitator is an apparatus which is used to stir or shake clean.

Thank you, whatever works, for reinforcing the conceit that there are some here who understand there can be more than one way to understand any one thing. ;)  
February 6, 2011 7:00 PM

**Skin a Cat said...**

Another definition of agitate....

"Campaign to arouse public concern about an issue in the hope of prompting action: "they agitated for a reversal".

not from a washing machine apparently. :)  
February 6, 2011 7:06 PM

**Shodo said...**

H.P.F.Zinn said:

"Shodo,

Thanks for the info on MRO monastics. I believe you omitted the fact that full monastics get medical, dental, and senior care until death. Isn't that correct?

Any idea how the organization is able to provide all this?

Im sorry I left that part out... My info was delivered in the context of vows of poverty.:) ZMM does weekend retreats, monthly sesshin, collect dues from formal students... While I am not sure of the particulars, Im sure that they make the necessary income to make sure that the monks are just as supported by the monastery as the monks themselves support the monastery. They deserve it though - those monks live a very challenging life, certainly not easy... That is why I think that in Zen Mountain Monastery's 30 year history, I think only 15 or so people made it to full ordination.

What makes the monastics and posutulants secure enough to turn over everything and to rely completely on ZMM / MRO?"

This I don't know... faith in what they do there? A inner calling to the religious vocation...?

Take my opinion worth a grain of salt because I am admittedly biased - Every time I go there I am awed and humbled by what they do to make it possible for so many people to go there.

I'll stop plugging ZMM now though...

The only reason I brought this up was because I am just as appalled as you are about this 100k retirement thing Eido has going... it is staggering.

February 6, 2011 7:11 PM

**Overeating is bad for you said...**

Eido is one fox become too fat chewing on chicken, yes. But not the only one.

Genjo and Roko are of like manner. The children of a fox will eat like a fox.

February 6, 2011 7:14 PM

whatever works said...

Overeating, I apparently misconstrued your comment to/about Genkaku (formerly a journalist), coming on the heels of this earlier statement by Abu "The easiest job in the

world IMO is journalists who sit there and write and attack and criticise and scrutinise (particularly after the fact) but actually I think criticism is every man's easiest take. "

Thanks for the reminder that, when one gets defensive, it's time to look inward. :)  
February 6, 2011 7:18 PM

**Overeating is bad for you said...**

to Skin a Cat

Yes. One point being suggested re Genkaku; he seems to agitate for something, not against something more often than not.

Another point was, the word I used in commenting is not necessarily the one another might first assume it to be.

THE fat fox, still stuck in the henhouse is, of course, ZSS Board. :)  
February 6, 2011 9:25 PM

**Zorobabel said...**

Some breaking news from the Big Mind realm:

<http://bigmind.org/Home.html>

Owing My Responsibility

A Personal Statement from Genpo Merzel

I have chosen to disrobe as a Buddhist Priest, and will stop giving Buddhist Precepts or Ordinations, but I will continue teaching Big Mind. I will spend the rest of my life truly integrating the Soto Zen Buddhist Ethics into my life and practice so I can once again regain dignity and respect. My actions have caused a tremendous amount of pain, confusion, and controversy for my wife, family, and Sangha, and for this I am truly sorry and greatly regret. My behavior was not in alignment with the Buddhist Precepts. I feel disrobing is just a small part of an appropriate response.

I am also resigning as an elder of the White Plum Asangha. My actions should not be viewed as a reflection on the moral fabric of any of the White Plum members.

With great humility I will continue to work on my own shadows and deeply rooted patterns that have led me to miss the mark of being a moral and ethical person and a decent human being. I appreciate all the love and support as well as the criticism that has been shared with me. Experiencing all the pain and suffering that I have caused has truly touched my heart and been the greatest teacher. It has helped open my eyes and given me greater clarity around my own dishonest, hurtful behavior as well as my sexual

misconduct. I recently entered therapy and plan to continue indefinitely with it. I am in deep pain over the suffering I have caused my wife, children, students, successors and Sangha.

With sadness and love,

D. Genpo Merzel  
February 6, 2011 10:07 PM

**genkaku said...**

When was this written? I don't see a time stamp on the blog entry. How do we know it's "breaking news?"

February 6, 2011 10:29 PM

**H. P. F. Zinn said...**

Shodo said...

"The only reason I brought this up was because I am just as appalled as you are about this 100k retirement thing Eido has going... it is staggering."

Regarding Shimano, I am in agreement with the folks who have stated that ZSS should not have allowed ETS to retire, but should have fired him outright, and let the pension matter be resolved in litigation. I also do not buy into the assertion that the BoD have an obligation to support the organization even if it means downplaying an unethical Abbot.

In general I would not all opposed a nice modest retirement situation for an dedicated abbot that I respected, especially if the organization had the resources and proper funding to do so. I maintain that the discussion will be different if Eido had lived his life differently. How would a functional organization properly compensate an good abbot, a highly competent abbot, a beloved abbot?

As for the shedding of light, just as light had to be shed on ETS' unethical behavior. Ever more light needs to be shed on the role of the successive ZSS Board Members, the heirs, and senior students in covering up, and facilitating those unethical behaviors. Some have tried to separate Shimano and his facilitators. But to me, more than ever, they are completely inseparable. I don't know how the current iteration of ZSS can think they will come out of this without doing many, many things differently, and should have hit the ground running not making nice PR. Roko et al should have begun with a recognition of wrongdoing historically by Shimano and a secession of board members going back to very beginning of ZSS. We have some evidence in the archive that those aiding Shimano in setting up ZSS already had information available about the mess he created in Hawaii.

I believe, for example, that Mr. Bernard Philips was instrumental in Shimano's taking over the ZSS. Philips was already aware of Shimano's sexually predatory behavior see [http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19640918\\_Phillips\\_Aitken.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19640918_Phillips_Aitken.pdf) and [http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19640919\\_Aitken\\_Phillips.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19640919_Aitken_Phillips.pdf)

I believe Elsie Mitchell was another helper of Shimano, she was made aware of problems, but she still seemed to have had a role in the Shimano take over of ZSS.

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19640922R\\_Aitken\\_Mitchell.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19640922R_Aitken_Mitchell.pdf)

It's too bad that we have such limited information about the Society's early days and who was instrumental and who knew about Shimano.

The point is not the blame game although "accountability" is a buzz word these days in many fields, the point is that there was knowledge and acceptance of Eido's improprieties from the time Eido took over ZSS. That struck me like lightning today and I am more appalled than ever.

February 6, 2011 10:30 PM

#### **Makahanya said...**

Is the Ethics Committee of ZSS still alive?

If I am not mistaken, the members are Genjo,

Keiun and Yuho. But Yuho already resigned from the board, I am not aware if he is still in

the Ethics Committee. Keiun ... maybe still there. Unless of course, there was a reshuffle.

About the middle way and the vow of poverty ...

I heard someone said. "I practised the middle way, my student owns a honda civic, the other

has a rollroyce, so mercedes-benz is the middle way".

February 6, 2011 10:54 PM

#### **Gomez said...**

Wasn't the ethics committee disbanded for moral turpitude or something?

February 6, 2011 11:13 PM

#### **Taking account said...**

"..I believe, for example, that Mr. Bernard Philips was instrumental in Shimano's taking over the ZSS. Philips was already aware of Shimano's sexually predatory behavior see .."

Robert Aitken himself, whom, though he had no hand in setting up ZSS, was well aware of Taisan's sexually predatory behavior and did nothing till many years later, after much

harm was already perpetrated. He alone, at the beginning of Taisan's career in America, had the potential to alert the budding buddhist communities--but he chose too, to keep quiet for the most part.

February 6, 2011 11:48 PM

**ZFI Chris::: said...**

Concerning Genpo Roshi's admission and resignation:

<http://bigmind.org/Home.html>

Genkaku asked:

When was this written? I don't see a time stamp on the blog entry. How do we know it's "breaking news?"

~~~~~

Don't know when the blog entry was written but it's the new "topic of the day" over at ZFI...

<http://www.zenforuminternational.org/viewtopic.php?f=73&t=3584&start=980>

And it does relate to the Shimano situation, as the chances that major media outlets might be interested in the "story" here have now increased greatly.

February 7, 2011 3:05 AM

ZFI Chris::: said...

I for one was impressed by Genpo Roshi's letter, his honesty. While i've never done Big Mind or bought any of his books i'd be very interested in seeing where he goes from here, as he explores these issues head on.

Such a stark difference in dealing with this kind of issue- Genpo and Eido...

February 7, 2011 3:14 AM

Change/Impermanence said...

"There is a season, turn turn turn"

The summer of (Zen) Buddhism is over, with the Sun (Dharma) shining brightly WAY above us, and the people sweating it out to become one with ALL. Then there comes Fall. And the leaves (teachers) start falling from the trees. The Sun helped produce these temporary leaves and now they have lost their holding power to be looked up at, and provide shade (teaching) for the people. They fall to the ground and are now below eye level of the people. Some are trampled on, and yet others are a reminder of the beauty in the fall season. And soon after most all the leaves fall off the trees comes winter. A time

when the people stay mostly indoors (meditation and contemplation) on there own, or have close friends (spiritual friends) visit. I hope after this fall that the winter will not be too harsh for some people, but when the leaves begin to fall, it is most wise to begin to prepare for the winter.

February 7, 2011 6:41 AM

genkaku said...

A response to Genpo's action printed at ZFI:

"Shishin Wick Roshi wrote: The White Plum Asanga Board of Directors has accepted the resignation of Genpo Merzel from White Plum Asanga membership as well as an Elder of the White Plum. This resignation is a result of his recent disclosures regarding sexual misconduct with several of his students. Please see the Big Mind website for their statement. On behalf of the White Plum organization, I extend our support for Genpo's efforts in recovery and treatment and to the teachers and members of the Kanzeon Sangha in their efforts in healing and realigning their communities."

February 7, 2011 7:04 AM

Christopher said...

"i'd be very interested in seeing where he goes from here"

If Big Mind is any indication, presumably straight to the bank. If nothing else, he's at least a smarter charlatan than Shimano, since he now can go on just making money, unrestrained by people calling him on his vows.

February 7, 2011 8:27 AM

Amateur accountant said...

Genpo's letter is no doubt what the FTI was hoping for out of Eido. Not only is it abjectly apologetic, but it specifically cites his "sexual misconduct" and delineates remedial steps Genpo intends to take.

Eido's letter, on the other hand, never admits misconduct (an admission recommended by the FTI for healing to proceed), and vaguely refers to causing hurt feelings and loss of trust without further explanation. To the uninitiated, one might think he was apologizing for taking somebody's parking spot at the zendo.

February 7, 2011 8:29 AM

Abiud said...

Shimano pulled the same shit in 1994 when he "apologized" to a jam-packed zendo (hand selected members and people fresh off the street). He went on "apologizing" for 40 minutes while his wife literally wailed and sniffled in the background. He did not once

say what he was "apologizing" for... but he made a deep-profound statement that it would NEVER happen again.

February 7, 2011 8:42 AM

Spike said...

The ZSS Board of Directors is rewriting the bylaws. One of the issues is the Board itself: who should serve, how chosen, what privileges/responsibilities, etc.

Here are some questions:

1. Should an abbot (or vice abbot) be allowed to be a voting or non-voting director, or should he or she be a 'direct report' to the Board?
2. Should at least one director slot be mandated for a non-ZSS member, i.e., an 'outsider'? Could be a noted academic, a top-notch fundraiser, pro bono lawyer, or other person with non-profit expertise, for example, but not limited to such.
3. Should the abbot and vice abbot have contracts that specify regular performance evaluations? E.g., should sangha be able to comment to the Board on their performance and leadership ideas, and thereby hold them accountable?

February 7, 2011 10:04 AM

Overeating is bad for you said...

We know all this Spike. You have offered it before and quite some time ago. And, the Board will continue to do this and that until Hell freezes over. And, the doings which dribble out will say nothing the board does not consider to be in their public image interest to reveal.

Holding on to hope is a fine attitude. Until it is visited without warrant.

February 7, 2011 10:45 AM

Makahanya said...

Spike,

Point 1) is rather tricky. I prefer only the Abbot be allowed to be a NON-voting director. Not including the vice abbot.

Point 2) there should be two outsiders for board to prevent cooptation. The chance of a single outsider being coopted is very high. And the selection of these outsiders should be proposed by board insiders (to be practical)

subject to approval of Sangha members (without leaving the ideal and sangha involvement).

3) There should be evaluation. For example abbot and vice abbot can be elected for 5-years, and at the end of five years Sangha members and the board could refuse or extend his/her position. Evaluation should not be performed every year to prevent practice disruption, unless there is emergency situation (like financial or sexual or criminal scandal).
February 7, 2011 10:58 AM

Spike said...

Evidently, discussion of Board make-up is one of the topics ongoing now. Also: how to enable membership voting ...
February 7, 2011 11:16 AM

Overeating is bad for you said...

Evidently, shmevidenty, and peter may well pick a peck of pickles.

So what? To what point, Spike?
February 7, 2011 11:54 AM

Up, Up, and Away... said...

Just yesterday an article appeared in the Huffington Post entitled "Love Is Speaking: Are You Listening?"
by Toni Rubin
Writer; Speaker; Meditation Teacher; Creator, The Love Dialogues Series and Love Evolution Movement

overview....

1. Gift Yourself With A Daily Dose Of Silence:

blah blah blah

2. Tune In To Your Love Channel:

blah blah blah

3. Turn Up The Inner Volume:

blah blah blah

4. Take Out The Garbage:

blah blah WAIT! something important is here....

"How do we keep this channel clear of the many interferences bombarding us? We need to work on releasing limiting beliefs and negative emotions from the past by being

attentive to our state of mind. There is an arsenal of very effective techniques such as "Big Mind, Big Heart" by Zen Master Genpo Roshi....etc.

American Zen and what its' become.
February 7, 2011 12:26 PM

Overeating is bad for you said...

Spike,

Silence is one option. So is talking to those who agree and shunning those who do not.

Good luck with this choice.
February 7, 2011 12:26 PM

whatever works said...

"1. Should an abbot (or vice abbot) be allowed to be a voting or non-voting director, or should he or she be a 'direct report' to the Board?"

The Abbot and vice abbot should serve at the pleasure of the board and the membership, not vice versa, and should not be entitled to vote but should report directly to the board.

"2. Should at least one director slot be mandated for a non-ZSS member, i.e., an 'outsider'? Could be a noted academic, a top-notch fundraiser, pro bono lawyer, or other person with non-profit expertise, for example, but not limited to such."

I can't even believe this question is being asked. OF COURSE there should be at least one outside director, and after all that's happened in the ZSS, perhaps a majority of the directors should be "outsiders"—and not simply figures from other zendos, but completely outside the Buddhist hierarchy. Some, if not all, should be elected by the membership.

"3. Should the abbot and vice abbot have contracts that specify regular performance evaluations? E.g., should sangha be able to comment to the Board on their performance and leadership ideas, and thereby hold them accountable?"

Again, I can't believe this question is being asked.

If the answers to these questions are not obvious to every current board member, it's time for a thorough housecleaning.

February 7, 2011 12:27 PM

Sangha friend said...

Shodo -- Since you're a student at Zen Mountain Monastery, could you tell us how the sangha there viewed the long-term relationship between Daido Looi and the former vice-abbot Bonnie Myotai Treace? Was there open discussion about it? Were ethical issues ever raised about this in the context of teacher-student sexual relationship? If these questions were not discussed before she left, were they discussed at the time that she left? I understand that in the end she felt the relationship had not been a good thing, and that she said publicly that she had "felt like a whore". Was there any process the sangha went through to deal with the loss of the vice-abbot to the sangha? How did you all get through it? Or was it not seen as a loss or an issue?

Thanks for any light you can shed on this, since the whole issue of teacher-student sexual relationships is part of the mix here.
February 7, 2011 12:28 PM

Up, Up, and Away... said...

oops here is the link to the "Love Is Speaking:Are You Listening?" article...

http://www.huffingtonpost.com/toni-rubin/love-is-speaking-are-you-listening_b_817044.html
February 7, 2011 12:28 PM

whatever works said...

"Evidently, discussion of Board make-up is one of the topics ongoing now. Also: how to enable membership voting ... "

Huh? They've had no trouble enabling a porn king, but they can't figure out how to enable membership voting????
February 7, 2011 12:33 PM

Overeating is bad for you said...

whatever works,

You are perhaps new to this thread.

Spike merely continues to offer others his hope, This is, by a change in the bylaws, a new Board will determine the future of the present Board. The present Board will enable this.

Pipe dreams, imo, are made of such stuff.
February 7, 2011 12:46 PM

Serious said...

Whether Shimano is fired in disgrace or retired with full honors doesn't make any legal difference as far as a pension plan or deferred compensation contract. ZSS is legally bound by it regardless. They can't get out of it except by negotiations with the Shimanos and their agreement to modify it or, perhaps, by filing for bankruptcy.

This is because the Shimanos already carried out their part of the agreement by serving in the positions for which compensation was deferred or pension money was promised. ZSS cannot now retroactively go back and reevaluate their job performance or conduct. But even if they could, Shimano's conduct was well known to the ZSS board at the time they entered into the contract in 1995 so they couldn't get out of the contract on that basis.
February 7, 2011 12:47 PM

Linda said...

"Spike said...

The ZSS Board of Directors is rewriting the bylaws. One of the issues is the Board itself: who should serve, how chosen, what privileges/responsibilities, etc.

Here are some questions:

1. Should an abbot (or vice abbot) be allowed to be a voting or non-voting director, or should he or she be a 'direct report' to the Board?"

Abbot and vice abbot, if any should report directly to the Board, and not serve as a Director in any form.

"2. Should at least one director slot be mandated for a non-ZSS member, i.e., an 'outsider'? Could be a noted academic, a top-notch fundraiser, pro bono lawyer, or other person with non-profit expertise, for example, but not limited to such."

At least TWO Directors should be non-ZSS members, NOMINATED by (a) sangha member(s) and ELECTED by the sangha (as are all Directors).

"3. Should the abbot and vice abbot have contracts that specify regular performance evaluations? E.g., should sangha be able to comment to the Board on their performance and leadership ideas, and thereby hold them accountable?"

Following an open search process with input from the sangha, the Abbot and Vice Abbot should be approved following a vote by the sangha (percentage much greater than 50% - actual % to be determined) following a search process, and then given a three year contract. In the third year, the sangha should evaluate their performance, following a process proposed by the Board and approved by the Sangha. 3 years continuations of the contract should be with approval by a certain percentage (greater than 50% - to be determined) the Sangha. Then the process continues, as above.

February 7, 2011 12:55 PM

Spike said...

If you are a ZSS member, vs an overeater, the topic of Board composition should be top of the list. Consider the failures of all past Boards in dealing with the Abbot, and the disastrous impact on our Sangha.

Unless this topic gets vetted, and grassroots lobbying follows, there will likely be 1.) a voting abbot on the Board, 2.) no outside directors, and 3.) limited accountability of the abbot.

If you don't care about the ZSS Sangha, butt out. If you have something constructive to offer here or directly to the ZSS Board, consider doing so.

February 7, 2011 12:59 PM

Makahanya said...

I agree with Serious about Shimano pension plan, that ZSS legally bound by it. Yet I question if there is a loophole to exploit. Although the board (current and previous) know Shimano's personality and accept him as an abbot in 1994, Shimano's also promised (see Abiud posting) that he would NEVER do it again. So the contract/agreement of that time can be viewed within or based on this understanding. The fact that he did it again (more than once?) should give power to the board to clean cut Shimano. Of course if the board agrees.

February 7, 2011 1:02 PM

Makahanya said...

Spike,

Point 1) is tricky. If abbot sits on the board, he/she should not have voting power. Other variance, he/she does not sit on the board.

2) outside directors at least two.

3) There has to be accountability (see my prev. posting).

You asked a simple question about a voting mechanism. It is very easy. There should be bylaws indicating when somebody eligible to vote. You cannot just become a member today and tomorrow you can vote the vote! This would create vote trading. At least 6 months as a member then the individual is eligible to vote, for example. How to do it? By email and of course by regular mail. Maybe because of confusion, an individual can vote twice (by email and regular mail for example), but with

simple database it could be checked and only one choice/vote is selected. For example in this case by default the regular mail is counted, if he/she happens to vote by two venues.

Of course, smoke sign, drum beats, firecrackers are not counted.

February 7, 2011 1:13 PM

Amateur accountant said...

In addition, a thorough audit could reveal financial irregularities useful in nullifying the contract.

For starters, with Shimano's wife formerly serving as treasurer and Shimano also sitting on the board, might not the contract be canceled due to conflict(s) of interest, personal innurement, and/or excess benefit transactions?

February 7, 2011 1:14 PM

Overeating is bad for you said...

You wish to make use of the maha sangha's grassroots power in airing this out, do you not Spike?

In the same breath, you invite those in the maha sangha who disagree with your solution to butt out, because, they are not of your sangha.

February 7, 2011 1:18 PM

H. P. F. Zinn said...

Taking account said...

"He alone, at the beginning of Taisan's career in America, had the potential to alert the the budding buddhist communities--but he chose too, to keep quiet for the most part."

Had the potential? Quiet for the most part? Well think a little. Please consider the following.

From the Archive and other sources in the early 1960's we know Aitken was trying to get a Zen group established in Hawaii. I wonder how confident he felt in his own ability to deal with Shimano's sexual matters publicly with the new sangha, he clearly expresses a feeling that he had some concerns, considering all that has occurred from the 1960's to 2011 it may be a little too easy to say that he should have acted differently (but yes dealing forthrightly was an valid option. From the Archive we now know about the letters sent to his (and Eido's) teachers Yasutani and Nakagawa informing them of Shimano's unethical behavior, Aitken also informed many others in what I'd say was an appropriate manner. The list included the ones mentioned recently, and letters to Zournas, Genkaku,

Westen, and many others. In addition he was one of American Zen Teachers who signed the letter to Richard Rudin, then president of the Board in 1993. (I take the position that by this time with over 20 years of practice and recognition as teachers, Aitken, Kapleau and the others gained the mature credibility that they probably hoped would give the letter some weight. So Aitken was far from silent, more importantly he acted: mainly he acted on this with direct one on one personal communication. But yes, I'd say it appears that Aitken was a stronger believer in quiet diplomacy and back channel influence. Bear in mind that there was no internet and no blogs to keep a lengthy public dialogue going.

It is too late to try to ask him what he was thinking was and why he waited and / or why he changed his mind and decided to speak out, still in a low keyed way, on his blog shortly before his passing. I'd conclude this Shimano stuff for one reason or another must have always been in his mind. I speculate that it was contact with Kobutsu that influenced him to change his tactics.

February 7, 2011 1:25 PM

Overeating is bad for you said...

So we understand each other Spike.

I believe the present ZSS board should be allowed the space and quiet to write the bylaws as they see fit. All sanghas should butt out until this work is complete.

Then, justice will play out and ZSS come the end it now walks.

When the sangha is silent, I am silent.

February 7, 2011 1:28 PM

genkaku said...

When I look back at my own silences and those of the rest of the sangha of that time, I am ashamed.

February 7, 2011 1:35 PM

H. P. F. Zinn said...

By the way. I think by focusing on Aitken's role especially now that he is dead you've become temporarily distracted from the main point:

That since 1965 there were always members on the Zen Studies Society Board who were aware of Shimano's sexually predatory behavior and who did nothing about it or covered it up or enabled it.

This is why unless the abbot and entire current board steps down, and the abbot and board and officers are replaced with outside help and with the input of the sangha. Not one of those people should be a current heir or board member or officer.

For many reasons It is not at all likely that will happen.

I wonder how many of these people feels real shame. I really wonder.
February 7, 2011 1:39 PM

Amateur accountant said...

However the new board is selected, care must be taken to avoid a reenactment of the rubber-stamping mentality that has plagued past ZSS boards. Look for candidates with relevant experience (such as experts in non-profit law/non-profit accounting), particularly ones who are NOT easily intimidated by know-it-all insiders or charismatic spiritual leaders.

February 7, 2011 1:47 PM

Overeating is bad for you said...

So am I ashamed. I am NOW silent in ways I simply cannot speak to or about without the feeling of betraying something and or someone I still hold dear.

Right now, I feel beyond stupid, disbelief that I could have been so f'king blind to such blatant displays of anger and manipulation of the unfamiliar language being used and my trust on the part of one I considered a teacher to have denied for so long the inner voice saying No.

February 7, 2011 1:59 PM

Serious said...

Misconduct isn't a "loophole" that allows an employer to get out of a pension contract and/or deferred compensation agreement. If it were, then many employers would exploit it to cheat employees out of their retirement plans.

However, IF the Shimanos improperly diverted ZSS funds or assets to themselves, then ZSS could recover those funds or assets through legal action. This might also be some bargaining leverage to get the Shimanos to agree to modification of their pension and/or deferred compensation plans.

However, I have not seen any documentary evidence that the Shimanos did, in fact, improperly divert ZSS funds or assets to themselves -- only suspicions. The audit may discover evidence of what has previously been suspected, or not.

February 7, 2011 2:01 PM

whatever works said...

I have the feeling Marinello was placed on the board, not only because Eido was his teacher, but because Genjo is reputedly an authority on the psychology of sexual

deviants, insight which might have been useful, both in dealing with Shimano's perversions and with counseling his victims.

Did anyone else get that impression? Am I entirely mistaken?

February 7, 2011 2:02 PM

Serious said...

Amateur Accountant -- The minutes I recall reading in the Shimano Archive showed that the Shimanos abstained from voting on their pension and/or deferred compensation packages. So that would not be a basis for voiding them. It's quite common for "executives" to serve on boards of organizations that pay their salaries. So long as they don't vote on their compensation packages, this is legally acceptable.

February 7, 2011 2:07 PM

Eliakim said...

What the Board is reticent to deal with is the matter of "undue influence." This is the silent but powerful tool Shimano has always used over the years. Don't think that for a moment that Shimano did not have direct input with Jiro on his "compensation" package... he directed and orchestrated it from the get-go, just as he and the wife he hates has maintained control over every move the Board has made all along. Whether the present Board has the intestinal fortitude to admit their being unduly influenced is a different matter.

Of the present Board, only Roko and the mousey Mr. Rudin really knew the history, the rest were just rubes used by the Shimanos.

February 7, 2011 2:15 PM

Amateur accountant said...

"However, I have not seen any documentary evidence that the Shimanos did, in fact, improperly divert ZSS funds or assets to themselves"

Granted. However, would it not be considered improper to divert more funds into the Shimanos' pensions than could be realistically guaranteed? And if either (or both) of the Shimanos were allowed to vote in this regard (and I don't know if they were or not), would this not unequivocally qualify as improper?

Considering the recent recession, many non-profits must find themselves in similar straits, basing pension agreements on previously ample revenues that have since slowed to a trickle.

February 7, 2011 2:16 PM

Amateur accountant said...

Thanks, Serious. I did not see your post before posting my own.
February 7, 2011 2:19 PM

Makahanya said...

Then Sangha cannot do anything against Shimano.
And perhaps the board should sell part of DBZ
or Shobo-ji to compensate Shimano's.
With his wife, I guess their pension around
75-90K annually, plus full health insurance
coverage and apartment maintenance. Are recreations and business class flight covered
also?
February 7, 2011 2:21 PM

Phineas said...

Business class? Surely you jest.....
February 7, 2011 2:25 PM

Makahanya said...

I have to apologize, if I down grade his flight seat.
February 7, 2011 2:37 PM

Serious said...

Makahanya -- It's very likely that sale of property will be necessary at some point. If I
were on the board I'd be looking into it now, and they may well be. They're in a tough
spot trying to figure out how to keep ZSS financially solvent. Downsizing will almost
certainly be inevitable.

Fortunately, things like travel and recreation are not part of the pension and/or deferred
compensation plan. They'll have to pay for that stuff themselves out of their more than
adequate retirement income.

February 7, 2011 2:46 PM

Chester said...

DBZ would take years to sell off... who would want it? The land is pretty much useless, it
is all a hollow with minimal sunlight and precious little arable land. The only thing they
can sell in a reasonable amount of time is the Carriage House - Shobo-ji. Of course
without NYZ as a feeder, DBZ is doomed... actually it's already doomed, there is no way
Roko can run that place. Who in their right mind would want to go there now?

February 7, 2011 2:48 PM

whatever works said...

Has there been any discussion yet of funding Roko's retirement? Better nip that one in the bud. There ARE Roth IRAs, after all.

February 7, 2011 3:10 PM

Serious said...

Another option would be to put a mortgage on the property(ies) -- if they could get one. And use the proceeds to buy an annuity to cover the payments to the Shimanos for life. That might be financially feasible if the mortgage payments are lower than the pension payments.

February 7, 2011 3:14 PM

Makahanya said...

Long time ago when we did samu a friend of mine mentioned DBZ with its lake is a good place for

hotel and casino. Maybe he is right.

February 7, 2011 3:17 PM

whatever works said...

"It's very likely that sale of property will be necessary at some point. If I were on the board I'd be looking into it now, and they may well be. They're in a tough spot trying to figure out how to keep ZSS financially solvent. Downsizing will almost certainly be inevitable."

Good! Dissolve the whole cursed organization. Then Shimano will be founder of precisely nothing, and his twisted legacy can be purified in the cosmic septic tank of impermanence.

February 7, 2011 3:18 PM

Amateur accountant said...

"DBZ would take years to sell off... who would want it?"

Weyerhaeuser: International forest products company producing softwood lumber, pulp, paper and packaging products.

February 7, 2011 3:29 PM

Christopher said...

"If you don't care about the ZSS Sangha, butt out. "

This raises an interesting point. I remember once having an argument with a Catholic guy who felt it was spineless to just leave the church, instead of staying and fighting to try and reform it from within. I consider that position a waste of a precious life.

In the same way, from what I've seen of the ZSS over the past year, I find it hard to understand why anyone would stick around there at all, trying to pick the scraps of proper Buddhism from among the mountains of bullshit, when there are plenty of other decent teachers around. The only thing really worth fighting for is some kind of retribution/remediation for those who were harmed in the past. As for the current sangha, I honestly believe that the best thing you could do for them would be to shut the place down and throw them into the street. A couple of breaths of fresh air and already the nightmare would be over. The worst that could happen is they would just continue sitting alone at home - even that would be better than remaining under the yoke of Shimanostyle Zen.

February 7, 2011 3:49 PM

whatever works said...

"With his wife, I guess their pensiou around 75-90K anually, plus full health insurance coverage and apartment maintenance."

Do they also receive SS and Medicare benefits?

February 7, 2011 3:52 PM

Phineas said...

There is no softwood lumber at DBZ only northern hardwoods.

February 7, 2011 4:09 PM

Dolly said...

Don't forget his off-shore income.... lectures and book sales that bring him six figures a year....

February 7, 2011 4:11 PM

Makahanya said...

If they pay SS and Medicare, of course they will receive it. You see how generous (or stpd?) ZSS boards are ... even they couldnot say "you are fired",

but they humbly requested "your most honorable, the dweller of the unconditional realm, who cultivates virtues more than the sand of Ganges, who reigns earth, hell and heaven ... would you mind if we your humble servants promote

you as the founding abbot - the holy one who is not subject to birth and death". Namu dai bosa 108X.
February 7, 2011 4:12 PM

Shodo said...

Sangha friend asked...

"Shodo -- Since you're a student at Zen Mountain Monastery, could you tell us how the sangha there viewed the long-term relationship between Daido Looi and the former vice-abbot Bonnie Myotai Treace? Was there open discussion about it? Were ethical issues ever raised about this in the context of teacher-student sexual relationship?"

Well, when I was there it had already been an established relationship for some time (1992)... And nobody, and as far as I myself am concerned, I never heard a whisper of discontent about it from the resident sangha.

When I found out about thier relationship I asked Myotai about it and what she told me was that they had gone before the Guardian Council and asked permission, exactly how any couple in a relationship would petition for residential training, they were approved and then the resident sangha were told, and that if there were any problems or questions they were always free to ask them. I remember asking a resident if anyone had any problem with it at the time and I got a answer equivilent to a "Naaaaah... everyone was cool." When I asked she had no reservations about talking about thier relationship.

When she left the MRO I was not in residence so I was not there to see what happened... but as a once resident for close to 3 years there I can personally attest to the forward and upright nature of the place, and that EVERYONE knew just about as soon as it happened... that it was brought up in dharma discourses... Mondo's... and over the dinner tables for as long as it needed to be discussed.

February 7, 2011 4:13 PM

Sangha friend said...

Thanks Shodo. This question of "how to do it right" has come up in other sanghas. Some forbid any teacher-student relationships at all. That appears to be the newest trend, anyway, due to all the problems that can and have occured. I'm not sure that's the best way.

February 7, 2011 4:20 PM

genkaku said...

Shodo -- What is the "Guardian Council?"

February 7, 2011 4:27 PM

***Not* a Metta Head said...**

"As for the current [ZSS] sangha, I honestly believe that the best thing you could do for them would be to shut the place down and throw them into the street."

'My man!'

Exactly what I thought might actually, sadly, be in so many hearts.

Thank you for your honesty.
February 7, 2011 5:02 PM

Chuck's About Bucks said...

"And if either (or both) of the Shimanos were allowed to vote in this regard (and I don't know if they were or not), would this not unequivocally qualify as improper?"

Yes, of course: Shimano would have no problem, as head of the Board, approving Jiro's handiwork. On the face of it, in retrospect, so dirty looking, yet now, by lawyers, evidently not illegal.
February 7, 2011 5:10 PM

UB said...

Shodo said...

"I can personally attest to the forward and upright nature of the place, and that EVERYONE knew..."

What is the reason for other priests/teachers for keeping the sexual relationship secret? Curious...and when they do, it is called a scandal or improper. The difference is that the relationship Shondo describes was mutual agreements of a sexual nature, and did not have the dynamics of spiritual teacher taking advantage (or molesting) a student. Even with this announcement today of Genpo of (Big Mind) admitting to having several sexual relations with his students, and now quitting as a Zen priest, it seems he was in fact taking advantage of their vulnerability. Because if he found someone who was equally interested in him as a sexual partner, who would of cared, except some jealous types maybe. But for some reason the mythical position given to the Zen priests (or any priest for that matter) can lead to a very unethical manipulation of a very basic human drive.

What Zen institutions need to do is take/snatch the myths from the priests and teachers before they begin their role in the institution. Screw the lineage myth, get rid of the authentic Dharma transmission myth, never let them stand above the Sangha when addressing them, No more teisho, or sermons by them. Let anybody /everybody teach/talk about their experience. If someone believes they are better than others , bring them down from their mythical cloud. Don't pay them to take care of students and the Zendo. Everyone take care of the Zendo, and if you decide to be a monk, get a simple job somewhere to help support yourself. Try to make the organization self-sufficient, with everyone working to make it work. And those that are that involved they to have something to say about the Dharma, and the way the place operates.

This trickle down method of organization is showing some real flaws for spiritual guidance and growth. Maybe a communal type of approach would be much more

conducive to equality or at least honesty. This can all be written in the bylaws of the organization. In fact instead of filing for a non-profit C-3 status (of which many operate as a for-profit outfit), which allows donations, file for a C-d status which does not allow for donations and puts all money earned into one pot. Learn to make less the the poverty line for the monks in residence and there would be no taxes.

In fact peer groups could do this. Who needs a leader? Get 5 or more people to pitch in to rent a place, or buy a simple plot of land with a simple house on it. Start your own group. Why rely on the trickle down method of "being fed by the master" stuff, especially when you are paying for it. :)

February 7, 2011 6:05 PM

Amateur accountant said...

UB:

I'm not sure, but I think you mean 501d, not C-d.

Trickle down Buddhism...and just a day after the centennial celebration of Reagan's birthday. :P

February 7, 2011 6:39 PM

UB said...

LOL!! Yea that's it..... CD (like in music cd) ignorance still prevails! :)

February 7, 2011 6:44 PM

Jeffrey Entwhistle said...

One thing that this new set of bylaws needs to include is an anti-nepotism clause. Had that been in place in the past, Shimano could have been deposed. With his wife on the Board, there was never ever a possibility of him being ousted. When Aiho "resigned" from the Board they had the opportunity to officially depose Shimano and fire him despite his not being able to "resign" (as per the by-laws).

Genjo Marinello seems to have learned well from his master, his wife is the Chobo-ji treasurer and sits on their Board. How convenient....

February 7, 2011 6:59 PM

H. P. F. Zinn said...

genkaku said...

"When I look back at my own silences and those of the rest of the sangha of that time, I am ashamed."

Genkaku, were you really at fault? Was your role such that you really should have done something differently? Looking at the letter that starts off this thread, it seems that you shouldn't be very ashamed, if at all.

My sense is that the silence of the sangha is and was varied. Some of it has to do with personal issues like worthiness (e.g. am I really so good to be able to criticize a "Zen Master"), some due the lack of a clear direction as to how to handle this business (with "clergy abuse" out of the closet, the options in dealing with it are now much clearer), and unless one knowingly intended it as such, silence was not really an expression of enablement, but given a sociopath like Shimano silence would have been interpreted as approval and agreement with his behavior.

In any case silence is not now an appropriate approach. The board has historically never seen it's role as acting on behalf of the practitioners but instead in implementing the goals of Shimano. The sangha must become empowered and make it's wishes known regarding ethics and transparency known clearly and persistently.

Some of the detailed questions seem to me to be on the right track. I understand some of the frustration of those who have already given some thought to various issues, but being snarky is not being helpful.

Still, given it's history, I have little reason to be confident that this organization will be able to reform itself.

February 7, 2011 7:15 PM

Shodo said...

Genkaku asked...

"Shodo -- What is the "Guardian Council"?"

The Guardian Councils is the group of senior monastics and laypeople who interview prospective residents and aspiring formal students.

UB said...

"The difference is that the relationship Shodo describes was mutual agreements of a sexual nature, and did not have the dynamics of spiritual teacher taking advantage (or molesting) a student."

Yes, very much so. It felt like 2 adults making a decision and asking the entire community for it's approval... As a newcomer to the entire situation at the time, I can tell you that the whole thing felt very mature, responsible and healthy. By my time... the whole thing was common knowledge and was a literal non-issue.

February 7, 2011 7:38 PM

Zhan Shwe said...

Jeffrey Entwhistle said...

One thing that this new set of bylaws needs to include is an anti-nepotism clause. Had that been in place in the past, Shimano could have been deposed. With his wife on the Board, there was never ever a possibility of him being ousted. When Aiho "resigned" from the Board they had the opportunity to officially depose Shimano and fire him despite his not being able to "resign" (as per the by-laws).

--When Eido and Aiho "stepped down" from the board, in June 2010, after a recent entanglement of a student with the Abbot became known, the board, FOR THE FIRST TIME IN THE HISTORY of ZSS had the power to depose Shimano. (The Shimanos had 2 votes on the board, enough to defeat any motion from the board to fire him.) By "stepping down" they had granted the board power the power to vote him out.

There are those who would lay some blame on Phillips, Aitken, Genkaku, Kobutsu, Junpo, Jiro, Denko, etc, but the golden opportunity really was presented to the board by the "stepping down" of Eido and Aiho from the board in June, 2010. The internet had given them plenty of cause to dismiss him, a quantum leap in reasons to fire him that simply did not exist in the past.

If you doubt that the internet amplified the case against Shimano, read the accounts of recent documents made public by women (since 2010) in the archives. These documents were not available in the past.

February 7, 2011 8:11 PM

Sangha friend said...

Spike said:

The ZSS Board of Directors is rewriting the bylaws. One of the issues is the Board itself: who should serve, how chosen, what privileges/responsibilities, etc.

I think the best way to do this would be to gather together the people who care enough about picking up the pieces at ZSS and establishing a healthy practice place ... say those who are willing to commit to six months of all-day meetings once a month ... to talk all this out together about how they want to reorganize ZSS.

Get a good outside facilitator to help, as there are many many painful issues to confront and work through.

They did this at ZCLA. This sorted out those who were willing to participate in going forward from those who were done with the organization.

February 7, 2011 8:14 PM

whatever works said...

What assurance do prospective board members have that there is anything left to be salvaged?

With reduced donations, falling attendance, ongoing financial obligations to the Shimanos, alleged litigation pending, and the closed-door nature of the current board's deliberations, the ZSS is presently an uncharted quagmire into which only the most courageous and the most naive would dare to venture.

February 7, 2011 8:50 PM

Makahanya said...

whatever works said, "... alleged litigation pending...". Is it serious? I heard from Board and Senior ZSS members that no litigation being forwarded. And they feel very secure.

February 7, 2011 9:06 PM

Feb07 said...

Here is the MRO rule for relationships.

Basically, no one is allowed to have sex with anyone unless they are already a couple when they enter residency at the monastery.

Spelling it out: student-student sexual relationships are not permitted, nor are teacher-student, monastic-student, monastic-monastic. I believe that starting a resident / non-resident relationship is not permitted either.

In fact, I think that even non-resident students are not supposed to start relationships with other non-resident students, but you'd have to check that.

What if you "fall in love"? Both of you must move out of the monastery for at least a year. Does the system work? Yes, there are former-resident couples living within commuting distance of the monastery, sorting out their relationships.

Here is how the rule is stated in an MRO resident handbook from about 2007:

“Relationships: Residency training is a practice that requires full-time single-minded attention. It is neither the time nor place for the creation of new singular or exclusive relationships, whether within or outside of residential training, during the period of residency.

a) As is common in intensive training, therapy and healing processes, participants are asked to postpone major life changes so as to focus on the task at hand. Likewise, participants in residential training within the Mountains and Rivers Order must refrain from actively pursuing, developing or encouraging new relationships during their period of residency.

b) The creation of new relationships during residential training constitutes the automatic termination of residency training for the couple so that they may give their full attention to developing their new relationship outside the rigorous demands of monastic training.

Reapplication for residency may be made after the couple has lived together for a year or more.”

February 7, 2011 9:45 PM

whatever works said...

I say "alleged" because, several times on this thread, it's been said that litigation is in progress. No specifics have been provided. I don't know if that's because revealing more info might compromise the lawsuit(s) or if it's because there are, in fact, no suits pending.

Either way, the ZSS board has so many problems to reconcile, anyone who serves on it could risk personal liability. Directors and Officers insurance should limit that risk, but not long ago, someone here asserted that the board's Directors and Officers insurance had expired. I don't know if that's true, and I don't know how one would go about finding out definitively.

You say the Board and senior ZSS members claim that no litigation has been forwarded. But would they tell you if it had? Their track-record of transparency has not been stellar, and as a non-member organization, they may not be legally obligated to yield that information to the members.

February 7, 2011 9:51 PM

Shodo said...

Feb07 has got it right, them's the rulez:)

February 7, 2011 10:09 PM

Shodo said...

Well... actually this:

"In fact, I think that even non-resident students are not supposed to start relationships with other non-resident students, but you'd have to check that."

I am 99% sure this isn't correct, their rules on relationships applies only to residents. Resident + Resident, no. Resident + non-Resident, no. Non-resident student + Non-resident student, sure!:)

February 7, 2011 10:22 PM

Serious Too said...

”For starters, with Shimano's wife formerly serving as treasurer and Shimano also sitting on the board, might not the contract be canceled due to conflict(s) of interest, personal innurement, and/or excess benefit transactions? ”

There is also the matter of the Board's lawyer at the time of the 1995 employment contract and pension agreement, Robert Greene, who was presumed by the Board to have also done personal legal work for Mr. Shimano as well. In the archives it appears that Mr. Greene continued to be the Board's lawyer until at least 2003. That certainly sounds like “conflict(s) of interest”.

The bylaws were also written by Mr. Greene, with the infamous clause that requires a unanimous vote by the Board in order to fire the Abbot (whilst allowing the fired Abbot to appoint his successor).

And if I am remembering correctly, from the financial statements in the archives, the ZSS income minus expenses is always close to zero\$. Meaning that the endowment fund will be exhausted by the pensions in 5-6 years. That certainly sounds like “personal innurement, and/or excess benefit transactions”.

February 8, 2011 12:34 AM

Christopher said...

"In the archives it appears that Mr. Greene continued to be the Board's lawyer until at least 2003. That certainly sounds like conflict(s) of interest"

Though I understand what you're trying to get at, there's nothing wrong per se with two parties using the same lawyer to draft a contract. Inadvisable sure (as we're seeing now), but not illegal.

February 8, 2011 3:31 AM

UB said...

The American Zen institution for the most part has lost the original intent of "awakening". Buddha actually means "awakened one". We have basically two states of mind...one being asleep, and one being awake. In sleep there is no interaction with life, and we also have the term "sleep walking". Which basically means no sleeping but being ignorant of our surroundings. What does being awake while being awake really mean? When we find the answer to that we have basically changed our sleep walking into an awake walking/being.

What are the signs and attributes of being awake? One is that we know that other people are not separate or different than we are deep down. There occurs an enormous empathy for others, especially when they are suffering.

Another attribute is that we are extremely aware of our own body and mind processes. There are many more attributes to being awake but suffice it to say, that Zen, or Buddhism (to awaken) is not the only way to awaken.

Those people who believe that Zen Buddhism or any other form of religious teaching is the best or only way to awaken are mistaken. If anyone believes in the singularity of their practice as being special to the process of awakening, then they are deceived and will most likely spread that deception.

To truly "fix" the deep rooted problem in any belief system, one must be willing to give up their strong held beliefs, and learn that there are countless ways to awaken. If one is awake they care not which method is used to help others to cease from suffering, and will spend most all of their time serving others in learning to be awake.

There are countless ways to deny this process, and they all lead to dysfunction. As seen at DBZ,NYZ, and the ZSS...Big Mind, and the thousands of useless religious ritualistic practices. If one is not willing to stop their erring ways and become a vessel of true awakening then there is no way to learn. It will not take a teacher or priest to awaken you, it will only happen when you are ready to awaken yourself. There is no need for Zendo's and Zen priests, in fact they usually just cloud the issue of awakening. That is the litmus test. If you are becoming awake by your practice, stay with it. If not, stop it, and seek for the true way to awaken.

February 8, 2011 8:41 AM

Jim said...

How did you become awakened, UB? Can you subject it to a description?

February 8, 2011 10:28 AM

All Hail to Hermes! said...

Zhan Shwe said...

"There are those who would lay some blame on Phillips, Aitken, Genkaku, Kobutsu, Junpo, Jiro, Denko, etc, but the golden opportunity really was presented to the board by the "stepping down" of Eido and Aiho from the board in June, 2010. The internet had given them plenty of cause to dismiss him, a quantum leap in reasons to fire him that simply did not exist in the past.

"If you doubt that the internet amplified the case against Shimano, read the accounts of recent documents made public by women (since 2010) in the archives. These documents were not available in the past."

Zhan, it seems you want to be a bit disingenuous. It is not clear why you want to remove agency, the role those people played or didn't play in attempting to rectify this sordid matter. Perhaps you have reason to deflect attention from the activists, or you want to give the Shimano's much more credit than they are due. Perhaps you are simply being an agitator.

But sure, the internet did provide the communications channel that never existed before. Of course it is unprecedented in facilitating empowerment with respect to human rights issues among a host of other things.

But you may be failing to recognize that one on one communication has also been at work here. Probably more of it than anyone can ever know. For example some of my own conversations impacted others enough that not only did they sign the petition but in turn influenced others to sign as well. And that's what I know.

And yes, the Shimano's resigned, but your statement completely omits the reality of the situation: they were reasonably confident that their loyal minions would protect them. There was a tiny risk, but even if they considered Genjo and a couple of others wild cards, they certainly did not expect Rudin or Chayat to turn against them and may be felt very confident in one or two other board members' support.

To say it was "the internet" is like saying the hammer, nail, and wood built a pallet, Or the tools and materials built the house. In each case real flesh and blood human beings planned, took up the tools and supplies and did the work. Of course many other factors are also involved that permit goals and projects to come together.

February 8, 2011 10:32 AM

Rip Van Winkle said...

UB said...

"The American Zen institution for the most part has lost the original intent of 'awakening'. ..."

Quite a presumptuous statement, UB!

What makes you so sure you've got it right?

February 8, 2011 10:41 AM

Feb07 said...

To truly "fix" the deep rooted problem in any belief system, one must be willing to give up their strong held beliefs.

So then is it valid to say that the usefulness of engaging in a discipline (for example meditation, non-petitionary prayer, repetitive mantra practice) is to allow the mind to stop telling its story to itself? To un-brainwash itself so to speak. And is that the only purpose?

February 8, 2011 10:49 AM

UB said...

Jim said...

Rip Van Winkle said...

Feb07 said...

Those are all questions you will have to find out for yourself. I am not a teacher or preacher. Someone once told me to "clean your own rice, then if you want to help others clean theirs." So it's up to you to awaken. I have nothing to do with it. It's all within you, not in somewhere else or something else. That is the BIG mistake being made in modern religion including Zen Buddhism. Whatever keeps you awake is the right practice. The rest is nonsense.

February 8, 2011 11:36 AM

Linda said...

UB said,

"There is no need for Zendo's and Zen priests, in fact they usually just cloud the issue of awakening. That is the litmus test. If you are becoming awake by your practice, stay with it. If not, stop it, and seek for the true way to awaken. "

Accepting, UB, that there is no NEED for Zendos and Zen priests, and indeed, these can get in the way of awakening, and accepting that the unquestioned elevating of ANY other person or their experience over another's is counterproductive...

... still, is there no room at all for people sharing their experiences with each other, and the idea that the strength of some people's practice and their expressions of their experiences can conceivably be more helpful than others'?

February 8, 2011 11:38 AM

Linda said...

UB said,

"Those are all questions you will have to find out for yourself. I am not a teacher or preacher."

But you do preach, and your words do teach.

February 8, 2011 11:41 AM

Jim said...

"It's all within you, not in somewhere else or something else. That is the BIG mistake being made in modern religion including Zen Buddhism. Whatever keeps you awake is the right practice. The rest is nonsense."

Zen teaches it is within you. What keeps YOU awake, UB?

February 8, 2011 12:05 PM

Makahanya said...

Whatever said

"You say the Board and senior ZSS members claim that no litigation has been forwarded. But would they tell you if it had? "

I presume you do not attend Shobo-ji and DBZ regularly. Basically, theirs are very close-knit

like a family. So eventhough it is non-member corporation, the board members from Shobo-ji and DBZ are very close to the Sangha (Shinkon, Genjo, Rudin, and Roko, Shultz are from different place, to some degree not all the Sangha

trust them). Eventhough, officially no news about any event, usually we share information. We care one another. Most of us assume ES was healed 15 years ago. So when the news broke up that ES repeats and repeats and repeats his sexual habit, they caught off guard. And many of this sangha members fly away watching the situation from a distance, yet they remain in close contact with their fellow sangha who are in the board. They still communicate as family members, still have coffee or tea in starbuck or diner (not in the zendo anymore - how sad).

The situation is made more complicated, because ES "imported" new members or members that he knows very loyal to him. How come for example,

an unskillful who just practises one year and was kicked out from monastery, was invited back to

be in charge of a zendo? It sounds familiar ...

it sounds like "disintegrating the sangha" again.

Remember. So ... that is how the regular old timer ZSS members know what is going on at DBZ and Shobo-ji.

February 8, 2011 12:12 PM

UB said...

Jim, what keeps me awake is my business, and whatever "it" IS certainly won't apply to you. That is my point with reliance on Zen Masters and religious rituals and scriptures. They are means to an end, but the end is to awaken, and that is within each individual. Shimano and the mess at that Sangha's religious "places", and countless other religious institutions are a symptom of this "i have a question, please someone else answer it for me", the same goes with the rest of these institutions that people support and believe the priests and teachers KNOW more than they do. This is not Buddhism. If one were truly serious about finding out about their life, they will. Americans in general are over fed, lazy, followers.

Linda, you might hear what i say as "preaching" but i am only being myself. It is all i know. I give it no definition. If other people want to give a label to what I or others do , cool. I won't put on the coat though.....I am too old to redefine what life is about, where

"I" fit in to it, and the rest of the young's ego drive to have substance. If you knew your own being, the words I am saying will resonate within you as the truth, if not you will have tricky, sly, and concerned questions about my motives. This is an example of how and why there is no need for anybody to teach or guide you especially if you are PAYING FOR IT. :)

February 8, 2011 12:27 PM

Hunchback of the hood said...

UB, youz be doin som craszi ass stuf now! whoz yu think uzs is? uzs thinkin u be like da budda or enlightened? Dat is just stupid! Now I thihnk uzs needs to jus chil down, and join da rest of uz common folkz. Seez we don't knowz what we be doin. Da pastorz day be tellin us how to be. See day dress up in holly clos and say da wordz we needs to here. Den we giv on tdem a lot of da money we has so day keep doin it. Well, Iz got to go ringz da church bell again, later.

February 8, 2011 12:47 PM

UB said...

Hunchback, you da Man!

February 8, 2011 12:49 PM

Linda said...

UB said,

"Linda, you might hear what i say as 'preaching' but i am only being myself. It is all i know."

UB, I did not mean anything derogatory by describing your offerings as preachings (Preach: "To publicly proclaim or teach..).

I was merely trying to suggest that teaching (such as instructing by precept, example, or experience) takes many forms, as do teachers. You may not want to label what you do as teaching, but then I would ask, why are you here, if not to impart some knowledge or insight that you consider valuable enough to share.

I do agree that PAYING for a teacher CAN seriously interfere with and corrupt the purity of the teaching. I have seen many a paid "professional" preacher or teacher water down or change their message, for example, out of fear that it might drive away the more well-to-do contributors to the religious ogranization. That we can and should do without, IMO.

Thanks for "chatting", UB! :)

February 8, 2011 12:54 PM

Linda said...

"Da pastorz day be tellin us how to be. See day dress up in holly clos and say da wordz we needs to here. Den we giv on tdem a lot of da money we has so day keep doin it."

Haha! Thanks HB.

February 8, 2011 12:56 PM

UB said...

Linda said...

"You may not want to label what you do as teaching, but then I would ask, why are you here, if not to impart some knowledge or insight that you consider valuable enough to share."

As long as I can remember i have been an agitator. All the way back to 4 years old. Its' just the way "it" incarnated this time. (i use to challenge my teachers in grade and high school all the time)I hate to see others being taken advantage of, and almost always do something about it. I have seen so much injustice in politics and religion that I just open up and let go. That's all. It's what I do , other than the ten thousand things that keep me going. :)

This Eido case and now Genpo case, and the countless other cases of priests/teacher abuse turns my head, and I will confront them every chance i get. My ultimate "goal" is that they be prosecuted for their acts and then leave their high and mighty position, and get a real job.

February 8, 2011 1:07 PM

whatever works said...

Makahanya:

Thanks for providing clarification from the inside.

When you said, in an earlier post, that the board feels "secure", was that in reference only to the possibility of litigation, or do they feel secure in general--that is, relative to the financial situation and their obligation to fund the Shimanos' retirements?

February 8, 2011 1:15 PM

Jim said...

"Jim, what keeps me awake is my business, and whatever "it" IS certainly won't apply to you."

Yes, I understand, but still, can't you share your WAY of keeping awake? I have my way ("for what is a man" without his own way), don't want your way, though I'd be interested in hearing about it.

February 8, 2011 1:16 PM

Linda said...

"I have seen so much injustice in politics and religion that I just open up and let go. That's all. It's what I do , other than the ten thousand things that keep me going. :) "

UB, sounds good. :)
February 8, 2011 1:27 PM

Jim said...

UB, didn't see your post to Linda. I see now what YOU do, "open up and let go".

Gotcha.
February 8, 2011 1:41 PM

Makahanya said...

Whatever asked,

"When you said, in an earlier post, that the board feels "secure", was that in reference only to the possibility of litigation, or do they feel secure in general--that is, relative to the financial situation and their obligation to fund the Shimanos' retirements?"

The correct way of saying, it is "temporarily" secure in ref to the possibility of litigation (since no litigation is coming - if it comes all of us will know).

Anyway these regular old timers mostly are professionals or retirees, about 20-30 people, and definitely if there is a good place to sit in Manhattan (not looking for luxury - but convenience) they will become a seed of strong sangha. Some practise regularly almost everyday since last seven years, some even join ZSS prior to Shobo-ji or DBZ (and rejoin in the last 5-10 years). For most of them, sex scandal is not the main factor (is a factor but not the main one).

The most serious issues are "deceit" and "manipulation". This put into questions all ES teaching, sincerety, honesty, lineage, authority as zen master, integrity. Look at december 1st letter of denial in contrast to september email - it is not sex anymore. One can go to sex rehab, but is there any practitioner who can rehab a deceitful-manipulating person.

That person will be deceived too. Look at Genjo, eventhough he is a psychotherapist, how difficult he disentangles Shimano - in my opinion Genjo still cannot get rid off the sticky stuff byproduct of ES doing. This, I want to emphasize, that not all ZSS members are blind

and enablers of Shimano. They do not want to ES to go to rehab (because of previous reason - the practitioner will be deceived by him), they want him and all his negative energy being isolated.

February 8, 2011 1:54 PM

UB said...

Jim said...

" UB, didn't see your post to Linda. I see now what YOU do, "open up and let go".

Gotcha."

You take your hands/mind off me! :))

You forgot the rest of the sentence...

"the ten thousand things that keep me going."

Ah, free again. :)

February 8, 2011 2:40 PM

Azor said...

Mr. Shimano is not rehabilitatable for the simple reason that he cannot face the implications of admitting his offenses. He's 78 years old, he thinks he did no wrong and would do it again if the opportunity arises (so-to-speak). He's hopeless and can only be shunned, isolated and/or imprisoned to prevent a repeat of the past 46 years of history.

February 8, 2011 3:20 PM

Another perspective said...

Over on ZFI Carol says...

"I believe the "perfect" Zen Master is a myth ... an idealization, a goal, and a projection of our desire to be perfect...."

"I believe this myth is pernicious when students project it on our human teachers for two reasons:..... "

and then later says....

"I do think some kind of projection on the teacher is inevitable and necessary and potentially good ..."

2 posts later is from Uncle Fester...

"Carol, this is excellent. I wholeheartedly agree. Thank you for posting it."

What a bunch of intellectual floundering. You can not have it both ways people. The myth and projection should be acknowledged FULLY right up front! This is not the middle ages.

February 8, 2011 3:33 PM

whatever works said...

Makahanya:

Thank you for your explanation. The ZSS will be, for years to come, tainted by the shadow of its "founding abbot", who is still depicted, commemorated, and praised on the ZSS website.

Based on what you have said, I am wondering why this core Sangha (consisting of 20-30 longstanding practitioners who decry the deceit and manipulation) doesn't set up an independent practice place completely divorced from the Shimano legacy.

Have the core practitioners/trusted board members discussed among yourselves the possibility of breaking away, as a group, from ZSS/DBZ/NYZ? What stands in the way of reforming as a new, different organization?

February 8, 2011 3:50 PM

Surfing for Jesus said...

An interesting blog today over at "Dignity and Disaster"

"More on sexual ethics and spiritual leadership."

at...

<http://dignityanddisaster.blogspot.com/2011/02/more-on-sexual-ethics-and-spiritual.html>

February 8, 2011 3:50 PM

Sous-Tenzo at a Macrobiotic Restaurant said...

whatever works said...

"Have the core practitioners/trusted board members discussed among yourselves the possibility of breaking away, as a group, from ZSS/DBZ/NYZ? What stands in the way of reforming as a new, different organization?"

Nice to hear about the current sangha, thank you, Maka Hanya.

I, too, would like to learn the answer to Whatever Work's question.

I would also ask why do they cling to Sho Bo Ji even though there are other Zen sanghas in the city? The simplest Google Search will reveal all or at least most of them.

February 8, 2011 4:23 PM

Mother Goosed said...

Another perspective said...

"The myth and projection should be acknowledged FULLY right up front! This is not the middle ages. "

or are we 6 six years old, and need a tooth fairy.

February 8, 2011 4:29 PM

The Evening Show said...

This apology from Genpo, and the non-apology from Eido got me wondering....Genpo says he is dis-robing, well how many times has that happened in the past! :) and it also shows that the whole priest game he has been playing is expendable because he will go on as usual with Big Mind. But in the case of Eido even though he has dis-robed many times, he clings to his robes as a special most important exalted symbol.

Robes and titles, the middle way?

February 8, 2011 4:54 PM

Makahanya said...

"Have the core practitioners/trusted board members discussed among yourselves the possibility of breaking away, as a group, from ZSS/DBZ/NYZ? What stands in the way of reforming as a new, different organization?"

and

"I would also ask why do they cling to Sho Bo Ji even though there are other Zen sanghas in the city?"

Good points. Out of these practitioners (can I say students?), some are already meditation/Zen teachers, some commutes as far away as Long Island, Westchester, etc. The fact that they are willing to sit down together almost twice or three times weekly, brings cookies and cakes and other delicacies to share, helping finding medicine/herbs when someone is sick, sharing books, practising yoga and taichi together, going to parks or performance or movies together etc

(and this occurs for so many years - with or without Shimano's present in the Zendo - most are the students initiative not Shimanos) indicates their dedication and closeness as family.

The discussion of practising together outside ShoboJi has been floating around. But Manhattan is very expensive. Perhaps some fellow Sangha have their opinions too. Some also start looking for another Zen sangha. Practising with different Sangha means adjusting to 'new family' again, right? For many of us who pratising years and years together almost everyday, there is a kind of hole if we go seperately (although my guess they have to go seperately). This hole is "missing the sangha - their spiritual siblings", not the Shimano.

February 8, 2011 5:38 PM

more perspectives said...

Here's what Carol posted over at ZFI ...

"I believe the "perfect" Zen Master is a myth ... an idealization, a goal, and a projection of our desire to be perfect. I doubt there has ever been such a perfect human being, including Shakyamuni Buddha, who has never succumbed to the three poisons -- greed, ill-will, ignorance -- in body, speech or mind; who has never lost his/her temper, never spoken harshly, never wished for what s/he could not have, never acted rashly or inconsiderately or hurtfully, or thought unkindly about anyone.

"I believe this myth is pernicious when students project it on our human teachers for two reasons:

"(1) It's not real. The teacher is human and will sometimes be off the mark. This sets up a "cognitive dissonance" in the student that can cause all kinds of problems, including denial that the teacher's conduct is off the mark, when in fact it is. I think the situation with Eido Shimano illustrates this quite well in its most extreme form. Many of his students, apparently for decades, denied that his conduct was wrong and/or excused it as some sort of expression of his "being at home in the unconditioned." In other words, the projection got in the way of the students' clear seeing and their own good judgment as to what constitutes ethical conduct.

"(2) This unreality also sets up a "cognitive dissonance" in the teacher. The projection of perfection on oneself is a hard burden to bear. The teacher is not getting honest feedback from his/her sangha. Even in the best of us, this can foster delusion or at least failure to adequately inquire into our conduct and to allow our bad habits to grow unexamined. Again, Shimano is an example of the extreme end of the spectrum, someone whose denial is apparently so deeply ingrained that he has become a menace.

"This doesn't mean that we cannot reasonably expect our teachers to act ethically. I think we can and should expect ethical conduct. And when they fail to act ethically, I think we should tell them so and there should be consequences ... depending on the severity of the misconduct ... up to and including censure or dismissal from some kind of oversight body -- the board of directors of their sangha, or some kind of external authority that doesn't currently exist but is under discussion, I believe, at the AZTA.

"I also think we can reasonably expect our teachers to model the kind of humility that comes from deep inquiry into their own conduct. That would include acknowledging their faults, and teaching by sharing their own struggles with them. This may be a novel "Western" idea, or not, I really don't know. But I think this is the most healthy way for all of us to learn together. Some may be further along than others, but we're all on this path together, and we can help one another through this kind of openness.

"I think the "perfectly imperfect" notion is often misused to excuse what is inexcusable. We need to be careful in Zen not to be confuse seeing the nature of "things as they are" -- which gives rise to wisdom and compassion -- with irresponsibility for our actions in body, speech and mind. This is a trap. It is delusion.

"Finally, I do think some kind of projection on the teacher is inevitable and necessary and potentially good ... our desire for perfection carries inside it our longing to fully realize our true nature. To the extent that we project this full realization on our teachers, we begin to imagine that it is possible. That imagination is the antidote to despair and cynicism. But teachers must be wary of it, handle it with great sensitivity and with humility, and work with their students to help them realize that "perfection" is an ongoing process of waking up, rather than an end-product or place out there somewhere else."
February 8, 2011 5:53 PM

Makahanya said...

That is why when Spike said do not trust the old Sangha members, but asked the information directly to the board ... he misses the point.

He does not live and practise with this group.

When someone in this Sangha confronted Eido about latest scandal directly face-to-face ... we know it, because the person told the story.

When someone saw ES eats everything brought to him in the restaurant, we know it. When ES snores in the car, others know it. When ES denied the latest allegation - even during his Teisho at Shoboji, we whispered one another "it is denial". ... we are like small kids. I am very sure the person who first questioned the existence of ES December 1st letter in this blog is from this group ... not Genjo. Genjo was reactive dan defensive and his statement came one week or ten days later.

February 8, 2011 6:04 PM

perspective and action said...

more perspectives said...

"Here's what Carol posted over at ZFI ..."
plus a bunch of intellectual juggling.

She has to toe the line, she is a moderator with Uncle Fester, and a true believer in tradition, just as her husband is. They have been IN the tradition for 30 years or more and still both of them go pillar to post on very simple behavioral practices. This has become typical with the modern westernized Zen. It is intellectualized so much that they or anyone else can not understand what they are saying. If one KNOWS they can say what they mean directly, not waffling up and down and back and forth so somehow they might be able to end up on top of the fence.

February 8, 2011 6:11 PM

view from Mars said...

perspective and action said...

"If one KNOWS they can say what they mean directly, not waffling up and down and back and forth so somehow they might be able to end up on top of the fence."

Maybe this waffling is not such a bad thing now. It seems most everyone is shocked by the scandals in the Zen "world" that have been made public recently. It used to be taken for granted that the teacher was wiser than the student and deserved reverence. Obviously they are not better than the student and it is showing like a soar thumb. People's views are changing about this. We can't expect to know the outcome while everything is such tumultuous transition.

February 8, 2011 6:22 PM

UB said...

view from Mars said...

"People's views are changing about this. We can't expect to know the outcome while everything is such tumultuous transition. "

The outcome will eventually be, no priests or ordained teachers. People will gather together in places they own themselves and live honestly and open together. The American dream (circa 1950's) will have completely dissolved. Most likely people will have to be producing their own food also. One of the first famous homesteaders said she was an anarchist. Mr. Malone said recently that Zen IS anarchy. Hmmmmm.

The future is in the hands of the children of this world, and they are not going to be divided by race or religion any longer. Hopefully they will take back the farms and the governments and the religions. History repeats itself very closely, and we might be very

close to a revolution in this country (U.S.) as the poor get poorer and rich keep getting richer. Organized EVERYTHING will dissolve and need to be reborn. Why put new wine into old wine skins? They will just bust. In 20 years will see how integral all these traditional lineage holders will fair.

February 8, 2011 6:40 PM

whatever works said...

Thank you again, Makahanya, for explaining. It doesn't sound as though there are many convenient, affordable alternatives to NYZ that would enable your sangha to continue practicing together as a group. Perhaps in someone's home or apartment, or in a library or hotel conference room, a restaurant banquet room or a park? (Not very glamorous, I know, but as a sincere practitioner, you are not so concerned with that.) And there is no reason the social activities you mentioned can't continue.

From where I sit, it's easy to say, "Abandon the Shimano empire, starve it to death, and terminate his legacy once and for all, so that his status as 'Founding Abbot' is dishonored." So I'll try now to put myself in your shoes and imagine what it would be like to be a long-term member.

On the plus side, continuing to practice there would allow me a convenient, relatively inexpensive practice place where I know almost everyone and could maintain regular contact with my dharma friends (if they, too, decide to stay at NYZ).

On the minus side, practicing there might arouse uncomfortable associations with past episodes of Shimano's arrogance and disrespect, even if he himself is no longer physically present. By paying NYZ for its services, my dharma friends and I would be supporting some of Shimano's enablers/dharma heirs/biggest fans, not to mention the Shimano's themselves during their retirement. As time goes by, perhaps the board will continue to honor Shimano as the "Founding Abbot" on the ZSS website, and practitioners as far away as Japan might continue to view Shimano as "an enlightened Zen Master with the true dharma eye who selflessly introduced Rinzai to the western world." The curse is perpetuated, though perhaps in a subtler, and thus more sinister, form.

Tough call. I wish you the best in making your decision.

February 8, 2011 6:43 PM

Peter Kropotkin said...

Robert Aitken and his wife Anne also identified as anarchists....

February 8, 2011 8:23 PM

Shodo said...

If you are looking for a practice center in NYC Makahanya... there are many more that just NYZ... just try bringing your friends to a different center - Eido Shimano really is the exception to the rule.

February 8, 2011 8:29 PM

Tom said...

Heard from a NYZ sangha member who still sits at Shobo-ji that the city zendo is a ghost town. Only a few people (three or four) at most sit at any given time and there are over 35 cushions. Most of the scattered sangha have no faith in Roko and are not looking for other teachers. They are experienced enough sitters however to know that zazen is the only teacher. I wish them well. As for those women who were abused by Shimano what the hell are you waiting for? Get your yourselves out of isolation, form a group and sue his fat ass.

February 8, 2011 10:37 PM

Sous- Tenzo said...

Makahanya said...

"This hole is "missing the sangha - their spiritual siblings", not the Shimano."

Thanks for explaining what the attachment is. It is interesting that your view of the SBJ sangha is that it is rather independent of teacher and makes Shimano seem irrelevant.

February 8, 2011 11:47 PM

unbelievable said...

I can't believe this Genpo dude charges 5Gs for a 5-day big mind shindig. what cojones!! who goes to these things?

February 8, 2011 11:58 PM

Difference of Opinion? said...

From Nonin on Zen and anarchy.....

on Thu Jul 29, 2010 4:33 pm

Zen Buddhist practice in monasteries in both Japan and the West is quite rigorous and proscribed. This is our practice in its purest form, and many of the important elements of this practice have been incorporated into both large and small city temples and smaller practice places in the West, where most practitioners are lay people with outside jobs and families, although some of these practice places do support residents, both ordained and lay.

The idea that Zen Buddhist practice is individualistic and anarchic is a myth perpetuated by those who have never practiced it but read books such as Jack Kerouac's Dharma

Bums and others that portray Zen Buddhism as "whatever I feel like doing at the moment" and present Zen Buddhist practitioners as wild nomads prowling the mountains and living on nuts and berries. Nothing could be further from the truth.

My master, Dainin Katagiri-roshi, once described Zen Buddhist monastic practice as "putting a snake into a bamboo stick," for this form of practice is rigorous and proscribed. However, after leaving the monastery and shedding the stick, Katagiri-roshi would say, "you are really alive." Having spent eight years in Zen Buddhist monasteries in both America and Japan, I can testify to the truth of this statement. The transformation that occurs during this form of training is profound and deep, and the same transformation can occur in those who practice diligently in the many hundreds of authentic Zen Buddhist practice places in the West.

at..

<http://www.zenforuminternational.org/viewtopic.php?f=17&t=5171&start=40>
February 9, 2011 8:23 AM

Doubting Tom said...
unbelievable said...

"I can't believe this Genpo dude charges 5Gs for a 5-day big mind shindig. what cojones!! who goes to these things?"

But you miss the point, the whole shootin' match is for YOU! :) Right.....
February 9, 2011 8:26 AM

Christopher said...

"How come for example, an unsui who just practises one year and was kicked out from monastery, was invited back to be in charge of a zendo? It sounds familiar ..."

Dear Makahanya,

Can you tell us more about this? It does seem to be reminiscent of Shimano's prior tactic whenever the shit hit the fan, i.e. of just kicking everyone out and starting over a few months later with a handful of yes-(wo)men.

February 9, 2011 8:30 AM

Peter Kropotkin said...

Uncle Fester doesn't understand what anarchy means... The basis for Anarcho-Buddhism is found in the Kalama Sutra -- Question authority and think for yourself.

February 9, 2011 8:32 AM

whatever works said...

"The idea that Zen Buddhist practice is individualistic and anarchic is a myth perpetuated by those who have never practiced it...that portray Zen Buddhism as "whatever I feel like doing at the moment" and present Zen Buddhist practitioners as wild nomads prowling the mountains and living on nuts and berries."

Yeah, the nerve of those pseudo-Zen "everything is everything" nut-and-berry eating nomads like Aitken and Malone.

Who's stereotyping whom, Nonin?

February 9, 2011 10:00 AM

WARNING! said...

Nonin says....

"The transformation that occurs during this form of training is profound and deep, and the same transformation can occur in those who practice diligently in the many hundreds of authentic Zen Buddhist practice places in the West."

Sounds like prison. Cut off a persons freedom to be what they naturally are and they will revert to a child like behavior. Do as the authorities say. Withdraw within themselves. It has the no choice notion to it. Kind of a totalitarian way. I do not think that is what the "Buddha" discovered, and the above viewpoint seems like brainwashing, not encouragement to awaken. In this austere setting it is no wonder everyone becomes part of an ant colony. Once that you fit in you blend in and disappear. Any questioning of the methods are not tolerated. There is no authentic awakening apart from the group hypnosis. This is when the danger happens to those down on the totem pole. They are so hypnotized that they fall into the spell of the leaders and priests. This whole form of mind control is dangerous and cult like and there should be a warning sign before you enter their clutches.

February 9, 2011 10:14 AM

genkaku said...

Peter Kropotkin said...

Uncle Fester doesn't understand what anarchy means... The basis for Anarcho-Buddhism is found in the Kalama Sutra -- Question authority and think for yourself.

It is one thing to encourage and quite another to enact. Waving the think-for-yourself flag strikes me as being largely wishful thinking ... otherwise known as bullshit.

True, Gautama was said to have encouraged his followers to "be a lamp unto yourself." And this is, for my money, not just whistling past the graveyard. It's a bald and factual necessity.

But encouraging people to think for themselves and then finding that they actually CAN think for themselves is dicey at best. In order to "think for yourself" (and let's leave Buddhism out of the equation for a moment), you would first have to know who, exactly, your self is. Anyone can wave a revolutionary flag, but the experience of having the bullets whiz around you is quite another matter. Humanity is much more intricate and interesting than its revolutionary and intellectual banners. If you doubt this, try asking the question, "If I'm so smart, how come I am not settled and happy?"

So ... each of us tries to be honest, tries to think for ourselves. In that process, we make a selection, a choice, about what course of action might actually settle things. Maybe someone chooses more sex. Maybe another chooses hitting the lottery. Maybe a third decides on another academic degree. And maybe a fourth chooses Buddhism. Whatever the choice, it is the effort that follows that choice that counts: Flag-waving is for high-school kids; effort is for those who are serious.

And what is the first thing anyone discovers when making an effort? The first (or pretty close to it) thing is that the reality of the effort does not square up with the deliciousness of the dream. In one sense, what we discover is that we were WRONG. We have to rethink, redefine and redirect our efforts, assuming we are in a serious frame of mind and determined to continue.

Luckily, as we find our pipe-dreams crashing around us, there are guys like Dogen who observed, "One mistake after another is also true practice." Sure, it's just words, just more flag-waving, but it's nice to have one mother or another muttering soothing words.

We are all, always, thinking for ourselves. And we are all, always, getting it wrong. But that is our practice ... not as a means of upholding some imagined, institutional, authentic Buddhism, but as a means of getting our own lives on track. Do we need help? Sure. Do we look for help in all the wrong places? Sure. Is there something called Buddhism? Sure. Do we know who this "self" is who thinks for itself? Well, not yet perhaps, but we're working on it.

No need for bluster one way or the other -- either for thinking-for-yourself or upholding some imaginary religion/philosophy. Let's just take what help we can find where we find it ... and stop imagining anything whatsoever could help. :)

February 9, 2011 10:52 AM

One of the Ants said...

WARNING said "In this austere setting it is no wonder everyone becomes part of an ant colony"

I had to laugh recalling once being away from DBZ for a while and returning in the middle of a morning service. As I walked through the building, I heard these weird sounds. As I walked down the hall, I saw people bowing over and over with the weird sounds in the background.

And I thought, "What the hell IS this?" It was quite interesting to see and hear with fresh eyes and ears.

But the next morning, I was once again part of what Junpo used to refer to as the "dog & pony show."

Talk about deceiving one self!!!
February 9, 2011 11:02 AM

Chill Pill said...

Nice post genkaku, what it has do do with Eido and the rest of the authority figures taking advantage of their students, seems to be that we are all just imperfect and we grab at straws, and we do the best we can. Maybe I missed something but that doesn't cut it for me.

You already know yourself, it is just the excuses that are wrapped in words that allows the confusion, and melodramatic "falls from grace." Fine, some people are weak willed. Others are too austere. Somewhere in the middle is what keeps us from having to defend, and wave those high school flags you mentioned.

The Sangha has the obligation because of the natural compassion the experience to encourage others to find the middle way. At least that what is what the Buddha found on being awake to himself.

Everyone's life is on track, and they already have everything they need spiritually. Only those who want to make hard and complicated herd people like cows. Why make it sooo difficult? We only have this day to enjoy and live., unless you live in memories or speculation. Which is fine, if you know you are doing that.

the crooked road gets you there as does the straight road, it just takes a little longer and there s a greater chance of getting motion sickness. :)

February 9, 2011 11:09 AM

genkaku said...

Chill Pill wrote:

Why make it sooo difficult?

I'm not quite sure which is more frightening, which is more off-course -- those who make it sooo difficult or those who make it soooo easy.

Hard or easy, I guess I will always vote for those willing to pay attention to the point at which the rubber actually-factually hits the road...who are willing to try to do something about their own inescapable uncertainties.

February 9, 2011 11:24 AM

whatever works said...

Genkaku--

Is "thinking for yourself" wishful bullshit only because everyone is so fearful of swimming upstream? How often do we "go with the flow", only realizing later that the unorthodox intuitions we tried desperately to suppress were, in retrospect, spot-on? How often do we gloss over a truth that should be told, just because telling it might make us, or someone else, uncomfortable?

There is an understandable tendency to embrace the "safety in numbers" mentality--after all, how can anyone be blamed for taking the well-trodden, least-resistant path of majority? Yet, as demonstrated in the Shimano scandal, how much suffering could have been averted if, in the 60s, someone, anyone, had spoken publicly, definitively and relentlessly against his double-dealing?

Instead, for 40+ years, everyone had a "perfectly good excuse" for keeping silent. Aitken was just following Japanese orders. The victims were afraid to stick their necks out. The Village Voice feared a lawsuit. ZSS board members either remained silent or left to go their own way. AZTA members didn't want to rock the boat. In each case, setting an example of "thinking for yourself" and acting accordingly to relieve the suffering of others was less important than avoiding any hassles.

So, in observing that "One mistake after another is also true practice," Dogen implies that the failure to acknowledge and learn from one's mistakes is NOT true practice. Everyone is sorry now for their individual failures to speak up about Shimano, but the biggest lesson--that of thinking/acting for yourself as a regular part of one's practice (not just in the context of Shimano)--appears to be getting lost.

February 9, 2011 11:55 AM

float the boat said...

genkaku said...

"I'm not quite sure which is more frightening, which is more off-course -- those who make it sooo difficult or those who make it soooo easy."

Excellent point.

Then I wonder if what we think is the rubber factually hitting the road, is an expectation of mere fantasy, and if we haven't narrowed the playing field down to verifiable phenomena. People are much more complex than ball hits bat and there is an equal and

opposite reaction. Take poetry, prose, science fiction, fiction, imagination, dreams, etc, etc.... We find the only hard proof for agreement with these amorphous entities are acceptance by fellow peers. When it comes to the "spiritual" realm there is no one that can verify our experience, so the whole rubber meets the road analogy dissolves into meaninglessness. That seems to be the big hurdle in Zen practice. Either it meets our peers approval and we sacrifice a deep understanding of our inner workings or we get so involved with ourselves as to leave compassion outside the doors.

February 9, 2011 11:56 AM

Makahanya said...

Whatever and Shodo,

Thanks for your symphathy. We understand the negative/minus side if we remain using ZSS or

practice at Shobo-ji. Indeed, we are like kids.

Sometimes we quarel or argue a little bit,

whether to buy chocolate ice-cream or strawberry, I myself will listen to what final agreement decided by the Sangha.

Tom,

Your friend affirmed what I wrote before.

(About the ghost zendo and degree of trust of Shobo-ji sangha to Shinkon, Genjo, Rudin, Roko, Shultz).

Christopher,

I am sorry I cannot say more about this unsui (although I know more). Please allow me not to follow my former teacher. What I said is true.

February 9, 2011 12:26 PM

Zen teachers suck said...

This post is by Nonin (Uncle Fester) on ZFI today concerning the thread....

"Without the Mastery of Desires, is Awakening Possible?"

"Nice post, Carol. I agree. (peer approval- my comment)

"Some people love to beat the drums on this issue ad infinitum, point fingers at others, and uncover supposed "faults" in Zen Buddhist practice ad nauseum."

(Nothing like breaking the precepts while preaching how well most Zen centers keep them....

the essence of condescension, pointing fingers, and criticizing of people with different views on Zen practice. and he doesn't even realize it! my comments)

I posted the following on another thread, but it also fits here, so I'll re-post it:

moon face buddha wrote: Is meditation and koan practice being used too much whilst the ethical teachings are side-lined? I know I fell in to this trap.

Some practitioners do fall into this trap.

However, at our temple, we have a Precept Ceremony once a month during which we affirm or re-affirm our intention to live according to the Sixteen Bodhisattva Precepts, which are our ethical guidelines. I also frequently refer to the Precepts during dharma talks, and we sometimes discuss ethical behavior during our monthly Group Discussions.

Years ago, we formulated an Ethics Statement that is in print and available for anyone to pick up, take with them, and peruse at their leisure. It outlines the Precepts and sets forth what is proper conduct, goes over improper conduct, and sets forth a grievance procedure to follow if either I or other sangha members act unethically.

It's not possible to practice at our temple without being aware of ethical teachings and being encouraged to follow them in all aspects of life, and at this point in time, most temples, monasteries, and other practice places have Ethics Statements. All practitioners, whether teachers or students, are expected to follow Zen Buddhist ethical guidelines. However, because people are people and sometimes transgress, these Ethics Statements include grievance procedures by which transgressions may be addressed and rectified.

If one actually practices Zen Buddhism regularly with a teacher and in a sangha, one cannot escape ethical teachings."

(The perfect answer so that the Zen institution will go on for 100's of years into the future. No problems once the ethics crap is installed into the mix. How naive and self-serving. You surely can not escape ethical teachings, but apparently you can continue to practice unethical behavior. HYPOCRISY in ROBES. - my comments)

February 9, 2011 12:37 PM

Architect said...

Makahanya: Please consider submitting what you know to the archive. Kobutsu will hold your submission from publication if requested and he redacts names and ID's from documents on request.

February 9, 2011 12:38 PM

Christopher. said...

Agreed - makes sense.

February 9, 2011 12:39 PM

Prajna said...

Sous- Tenzo said...

"It is interesting that your view of the SBJ sangha is that it is rather independent of teacher and makes Shimano seem irrelevant."

Shimano -- or any teacher, for that matter, at this point -- is irrelevant to the Sangha. But not to the Board.

That's where the problem lies.

The Board does not represent the sangha. It stands for the interests of the Board members who derive their own legitimacy from Shimano.

February 9, 2011 12:51 PM

Two of a Kind said...

"The Church Lady was accompanied by a character known as "Minister Bob", played by Chevy Chase. He seemed to be the only person the Church Lady admired. During a church picnic an inebriated woman interrupted the gathering, shocking all the old ladies present, and saying how the Church Lady acts so high and mighty but is out of touch with the problems of people in everyday life. Minister Bob then acts more down to earth than the Church Lady, saying it is the responsibility of a pastor to deal with people with problems. When he seems to be leading the woman into why problem drinking is a bad idea, he ends with saying "...because of SATAN!", and joins the Church Lady in her superior dance."

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Church_Lady#Memorable_moments

February 9, 2011 1:05 PM

Makahanya said...

Architect and Christopher,

About the unsui, what I know more about him is his family and not related to the manouering at Shobo-ji. Pardon me if I gave wrong impression. That is the reason I mentioned I do not want to follow my teacher, twisting information. He has a nice family. I am very sure he reads this blog. The last time I met him he was very tense. I guess he just realized how deep the problem at ZSS is, yet when he accepted his position he knew little. Let him sort it out.

The mastermind behind all this manouering is

Eido himself. In the near future I will meet ES or his wife, I want to confront face-to-face why this appointment.

Gassho
February 9, 2011 2:25 PM

MakaHanya said...

Thank you Prajna for elucidating that point.

Gassho.
February 9, 2011 2:50 PM

Sous-Tenzo said...

Prajna said...

Sous- Tenzo said...

"It is interesting that your view of the SBJ sangha is that it is rather independent of teacher and makes Shimano seem irrelevant."

"Shimano -- or any teacher, for that matter, at this point -- is irrelevant to the Sangha."

Here's where we part ways. There are those on this thread who are saying teachers are irrelevant. While some people, some entire anghas may have put some teachers on a pedestal and that was wrong, and to say that some they did do not need a teachers currently is OK, but to say that across the board teachers are irrelevant is just immature or ignorant. There are many stories from the past were a "Zen student" got instruction and went off to practice alone in some cases for years, but usually they hooked up with some teacher or other and did a reality check or got some help. My sense is there some useful information in those stories.

Now when we are talking specifically about ZSS then I'll agree with things like you wrote:

"The Board does not represent the sangha. It stands for the interests of the Board members who derive their own legitimacy from Shimano."

In the past I would have said that the serves Shimano, and each member serves at his pleasure. Now it remains to be seen what happens with Roko and the officially "retired" Shimano.

I remain skeptical of the whole group. I prefer to remain far away from this intrinsically and historically corrupt organization despite the fact that any given practitioner / sangha member may in fact be very sincere and well motivated. ZSS is far too sick and distorted for me, and I can't understand why anyone who has been around for any length of time would want to be remain associated with the group.

Regardless of the fact that some of our views diverge, it is a "blessing" that some here are so active in trying to purge ZSS of Shimano and to try to correct what may in the end be uncorrectable. It's like some kind of "Endless Vow."

OK, now. Break is over back to cooking!
February 9, 2011 6:05 PM

wide perspective said...

Sous-Tenzo said...

"While some people, some entire anghas may have put some teachers on a pedestal and that was wrong, and to say that some they did do not need a teachers currently is OK, but to say that across the board teachers are irrelevant is just immature or ignorant."

There is period in one's spiritual journey that almost all people become teachers. They reach a point where they are filled to the brim with understanding and are ready to assist others who are lacking in knowledge. It might be one or two people or a they might stand up in front of many people to teach. But, once the person accepts a title of being a spiritual advisor or believes their tradition and path have lead them to a point of authority over others, it becomes a stone hung around their neck. They have put on the coat of personal identity with a myth. Then it becomes a teaching of separation, not spiritual help.

Some people who are help others spiritually and have a "title" can still perform their assistance without falling into a power trip, but they are far and few.

You talk about needing a reality check if you practice without a teacher for a period of time. That can be done with anyone who is a true spiritual friend, not necessarily a "certified teacher", who frankly I wouldn't trust to tell me the truth (because they are making their living from they advise they give so they have mixed motives). This view is usually unpopular with the Zen crowd who are convinced that the hierarchy in Zen practice makes the priest or teacher more valuable, but this is a big mistake. There is no excuse to put anyone on a pedestal and worship them, in fact i would weary of anyone who believes they fill that role. I can live with the idea that this view is unpopular with many hard core Zen students. I have seen this dysfunctional nature of this teacher-student role become terribly dysfunctional so many times that i now do not think it necessary at all. I do think that finding and developing close spiritual friends is very important. To learn to be completely honest and open with these friends. That is enough. The old stories we read of master and student are just old romanticized stories. Some people still believe they need to live like these stories or they are not practicing real Zen, or Buddhism in the correct way. This too is a mistake and as you said shows immaturity and ignorance. :)

February 9, 2011 6:51 PM

Makahanya said...

Since we are living in Christian environment,

not Buddhist or Moslem, perhaps the following parable might help.

Matthew 13:24-30

The Parable of the Weeds

24 Jesus told them another parable: "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field. 25 But while everyone was sleeping, his enemy came and sowed weeds among the wheat, and went away. 26 When the wheat sprouted and formed heads, then the weeds also appeared.

27 "The owner's servants came to him and said, 'Sir, didn't you sow good seed in your field? Where then did the weeds come from?'

28 "'An enemy did this,' he replied.

"The servants asked him, 'Do you want us to go and pull them up?'

29 "'No,' he answered, 'because while you are pulling the weeds, you may uproot the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest. At that time I will tell the harvesters: First collect the weeds and tie them in bundles to be burned; then gather the wheat and bring it into my barn.'"

Do we want to burn all ZSS sangha?

February 9, 2011 7:26 PM

Weedin' fer Jesus said...

Ever heard of "Round-up"?

February 9, 2011 8:35 PM

Monsanto said...

We can help.....

February 9, 2011 10:50 PM

Shodo said...

A comment by Genjo on ZFI...

"Dear Gregory,

I appreciate your comments and suggestions and have passed them on to the full ZSS Board.

Again speaking for myself alone and not the ZSS Board, there is something I want to say:

Perhaps if I had lived at DBZ as an unsui I would have become aware of what was going on. I would like to think so. It was really a wake up call for me when I learned that in addition to the one recent ethical breach we were aware of that Eido Roshi was using sexualized language with vulnerable female students under his care. I also realized that because he had not made the progress that I hoped he had made since the last public exposure, he had no moral ground from which to moderate the impulses of the male unsui [monks] under his care.

Some might say, "None of it was your fault, " I disagree. I see several faults of mine in all this. For one thing, there should have been more visible and updated ethical guidelines with teeth posted and regularly discussed by the Sangha. Knowing some of Eido Roshi's history, I should have seen to this. Also, I am sorry I didn't listened more closely to senior ZSS board members who had been through this all before and were advocating for more immediate change. These are just two of my mistakes.

With palms together,

Genjo"

February 9, 2011 11:01 PM

Sigh said...

Whatever works said...

Genkaku--

Is "thinking for yourself" wishful bullshit only because everyone is so fearful of swimming upstream? How often do we "go with the flow", only realizing later that the unorthodox intuitions we tried desperately to suppress were, in retrospect, spot-on? How often do we gloss over a truth that should be told, just because telling it might make us, or someone else, uncomfortable?

Yes, "Whatever works", my sentiments exactly. If "thinking for yourself" is "wishful bullshit", then I daresay it stinks far less than not "thinking for yourself", the consequences of which we've seen over and over and over.

February 10, 2011 3:08 AM

Christopher said...

"Also, I am sorry I didn't listened more closely to senior ZSS board members"

Not to mention a certain group of four old men with grudges.

Though he's at least admitting some mistakes.

February 10, 2011 4:20 AM

Morticia said...

Both he, and his "mentor" Nonin owe those old men deep apologies... I'm sure the remaining three are not holding their breaths over that one. Marinello shot off his mouth about one of them being denied AZTA membership, because Shimano would not grant recognition, but the record shows it didn't go down like that at all:

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20090224_Chowaney_Malone_AZTA.pdf
February 10, 2011 6:35 AM

genkaku said...

Dear Sigh and Whatever Works -- I agree with you both.

Don't think for yourself! Rely on the bullshit.
Think for yourself! Escape the bullshit.

But I do hope that when you're ready you will ALSO think it through.
February 10, 2011 7:06 AM

whatever works said...

Morticia, thanks for posting this link to the archived exchange between Nonin and Kobutsu. Though I've read the shimanoarchives more than once, I somehow missed this depressing yet inspiring entry.
February 10, 2011 7:18 AM

AZTA addicts said...

Morticia said...

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/20090224_Chowaney_Malone_AZTA.pdf

To become a member of the AZTA, answering the questionnaire they insist be filled out in full, reminds me of an application to armed forces. That even has less "requirements". Who in their right mind would join such a rigid, controlling, anal retentive group of "holier than thou" addicts.
February 10, 2011 7:38 AM

Better than you said...

genkaku said...

"But I do hope that when you're ready you will ALSO think it through. "

Quite an accusation that these folks did NOT think it through.
February 10, 2011 7:40 AM

Hopeless said...

The more and more I read and contemplate the "state" of Buddhism (Zen) as it IS in the west, the more it seems that it is completely built on myth. The structures that are supposedly holding it together are filled with flaws that are so serious that at any moment they are danger of falling apart and crushing those who have hide away in them. It seems as though Buddhism is just another failed religion, with those running it are legalistic and without true compassion. "many are called, but few are chosen," seems to be the truth of the current leadership in Buddhism. It has become an organization of meaningless socialization and false teaching (teaching that is merely for the well being " livelihood" of the professional priests and leaders. It has been said that we are going through a period of the "kaliyuga" or a time when the Dharma is buried beneath the understanding on mankind. I tend to agree. All we have is divisiveness, defensiveness, argumentativeness, and singular self righteousness. It will be a long winter of darkness until people begin to embrace a big change in their spiritual life.

February 10, 2011 7:54 AM

sominex said...

"Some might say, "None of it was your fault, " I disagree. I see several faults of mine in all this."

duh

February 10, 2011 7:58 AM

genkaku said...

Better than you said...

genkaku said...

"But I do hope that when you're ready you will ALSO think it through. "

Quite an accusation that these folks did NOT think it through.

I intended no accusation. If it came across that way, I apologize. I just think the issue is worth considering.

February 10, 2011 7:59 AM

True Story said...

Finally the real story of how Hui-Neng became a Buddhist teacher.

Hui-Neng works in the kitxhen and never is included in the goings on at the monastery. So he thinks he is ready to teach. He goes to the 5th Patriarch and inquires on how he is to become a Buddhist teacher.

Hui-Neng: "Your reverance I think i am ready to join the ranks of the teachers of old, leading back to the Buddha.

5th Patriarch: What makes you so sure?

Hui-Neng: "I wrote a poem about there being no mirror to polish."

5th Patriarch: Well, that might be a good start but what you need to do now is fill out this 5 page questionnaire asking about all your qualifications.

Hui-Neng: Yes Master I will do as you say.

Hui-Neng goes away and looks the questionnaire over and comes back in two days to the 5th Patriarch.

Hui-Neng: I looked over the questionnaire, and I am afraid I can't answer a single question on it.

5th Patriarch: Well son I am sorry, but there is no way that you qualify as a Zen teacher.

Hui-Neng: I guess I was deceived about the true nature of the Buddha's teaching. Thank you for setting me straight.

Then Hui-Neng left the monastery and eventually became a bar tender serving chang in Tibet and married and had 10 children.

February 10, 2011 8:53 AM

Better Stop Now said...

genkaku said...

"I intended no accusation. If it came across that way, I apologize. I just think the issue is worth considering. "

This sounding more and more like Eido's apology! You are saying that these people posted without considering the issue? weird.

February 10, 2011 9:02 AM

Defense rules said...

Better Stop Now said...

"This sounding more and more like Eido's apology! You are saying that these people posted without considering the issue? weird. "

about genkaku saying...

"Don't think for yourself! Rely on the bullshit.
Think for yourself! Escape the bullshit."

All genkaku is saying is it is not so black and white. cheeeese.....
February 10, 2011 9:46 AM

Doubting Thomas said...

I've had my doubts about Kobutsu... but as time has progressed I find myself humbled and apologetic for my initial disdain.

The exchange between Kobustu and Nonin is indeed depressing, but also stunning in revealing where Kobutsu has been coming from all along.
February 10, 2011 10:15 AM

Mr. Humble said...

"All sentient beings are my students and my attendants..."

Was this before or after Mr. Natural said, with a wink, "Stick with me kid, I got all the answers!""?
February 10, 2011 10:29 AM

Quiz said...

Was said by?

- a. Einstein
- b. Shimano
- c. Gingrich
- d. Malone

February 10, 2011 10:31 AM

Busy said...

Sorry, but quizzes and questionnaires are just 2 much trouble.
February 10, 2011 10:33 AM

Christopher said...

"5th Patriarch: Well, that might be a good start but what you need to do now is fill out this 5 page questionnaire asking about all your qualifications."

:)

Huineng: Umm, I can't read.
February 10, 2011 10:36 AM

Still Busy said...

Or, he can read, but he just doesn't want to today.
February 10, 2011 10:48 AM

Mr. Humbug said...

That Mr. Humble, he's a walkin' one and only ...
February 10, 2011 10:49 AM

Sock Puppet said...

Brad Warner on Genpo:

Disrobing Genpo. ~ Brad Warner

<http://www.elephantjournal.com/2011/02/disrobing-genpo--brad-warner/>
February 10, 2011 12:51 PM

genkaku said...

Excerpt from Brad's blog:

Some people think it's a violation of the Buddhist precepts to point out garbage like this for what it is. Genpo and his buddies count on this mistaken interpretation of the precepts to intimidate those who ought to speak out against what so many of us can see clearly is abusive and harmful. I don't agree with that interpretation. This is some very nasty shit. And all of us who teach Zen are implicated in it by association. Our silence allows it to continue.

Fuck you Genpo Roshi.

And one response listed below reads:

Genpo Roshi said...

I'll fight you any day of the week, Warner. Any day, any time.

Name the place and let's do it.

From: <http://hardcorezen.blogspot.com/2010/04/big-mind-sucks-part-million.html>
February 10, 2011 1:30 PM

Wild Bill said...

It's a wilder Wild-West over there apparently!

February 10, 2011 1:42 PM

Gee said...

Huineng.

Won't be listened to because he will be just one of us in the living room. And can't even read!

February 10, 2011 2:02 PM

Review it again said...

"Aitken lost students to Shimano, and that is no lie."

No one followed Mr. Shimano to New York. No offense, but your head has been filled with lies.

Eido Shimano is a psychopathic liar. Eido Shimano is a serial and predatory sex offender.

Eido Shimano ran away from Hawaii in 1964 because he sexually abused MULTIPLE women in Mr. Aitken's group, two of whom wound up in the hospital. A social worker in the hospital became alarmed that Mr. Shimano was using his visits to the hospitalized victims as an opportunity to prey upon OTHER patients as well. The doctor and Mr. Aitken were then alerted as to Mr. Shimano's predatory behavior, and that is when Mr. Aitken became aware that Shimano had been sexually abusing his students.

Mr. Aitken then alerted other psychiatrists; he alerted Mr. Shimano's teachers in Japan; he even tried to warn Mr. Shimano's fiance Yasuko Tsubota (who is now Mrs. Aiho Shimano) with BOTH a letter and a telegram. Read the archives, more than 80 documents from 1964-1965. It took Mr. Aitken more than a year from the time of the hospitalizations to finally be rid of that psychopath.

Eido Shimano is a very sick and dangerous liar who has surrounded himself with people who prefer to deceive and to be deceived. And the deception continues:

Take a look at the Wikipedia Shimano entry where the Hawaii episode is summarized as "a rift developed with Aitken." A RIFT? As though the years of multiple sexual assaults were some sort of disputed theological point? The Wikipedia entry is written by someone who prefers to deceive and corrupt people. Eido Shimano belongs in a criminal psychiatric prison.

No one should allow Mr. Shimano or any of his few remaining schemers to influence their minds in any way whatsoever. Just get away from them and try to recover.

Citations:

In August 1964, Mr. Aitken sent both a letter and a telegram to Soen Roshi in Japan, expressing his concern over Yasuko Tsubota's upcoming marriage to Eido Tai Shimano. I do not believe that Mrs. Shimano knowingly married a sexual predator. What "explanation" was she given for his hasty exit from Hawaii?

Telegram: "Doctor of [one of Mr. Shimano's sexual abuse victims] confirms story strongly and clearly in letter from Texas. We worry about Yasuko. Letter follows."
http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19640812aR_Aitken_Nakagawa.pdf

Letter: "As I indicated in my telegram, we are worried about Yasuko San. This letter from Smith confirms all the emotional and unspecific fears we have long felt about Tai San."
http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19640812R_Aitken_Nakagawa.pdf

Note" At Dr. Pauling's suggestion, Tai San and I volunteered to work once a week as helpers at Queen's Medical Center in order to learn more about mental illness. The psychiatric social worker recognized Tai San's name as one mentioned in the case records of both [sexual abuse victim] and [sexual abuse victim], the two Sangha members who had been hospitalized there for mental breakdown. This coincidence was relayed to Dr. Pauling, under the supposition that Tai San wanted to prey on other weak women through his hospital contacts."
http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19640504_Aitken_Note

Survivor image: How it feels to be sexually abused by Eido Shimano:
http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19650000R_XXXXXXXXXX.pdf
 February 10, 2011 3:31 PM

Makahanya said...

Genjo said

"I also realized that because he had not made the progress that I hoped he had made since the last public exposure, he had no moral ground from which to moderate the impulses of the male unsui [monks] under his care."

What is this implication for his own practice under Shimano? Does it mean he is OK practicing with Shimano because he is not unsui? Or he wants to cut his training under Shimano realizing Shimano's integrity?
 February 10, 2011 4:20 PM

Sous-Tenzo said...

wide perspective said...

"You talk about needing a reality check if you practice without a teacher for a period of time. That can be done with anyone who is a true spiritual friend, not necessarily a "certified teacher", who frankly I wouldn't trust to tell me the truth (because they are making their living from they advise they give so they have mixed motives)."

I consider this kind of statement may say as much about its author and his personal life experiences, etc. as he presumes it does regarding, teachers, "wisdom," "teaching," "realization" and the validation of such "insight."

Regarding spiritual friend vs. teacher. My understand is that a good teacher is more like a friend than an "on the pedestal" teacher. So we may be closer on this than what may seem.

May be all be safe when stepping on and off the soapbox especially since most of the soapboxes are greasy plastic mail cases stolen from restaurants like mine and from supermarkets.

Peace.

February 10, 2011 4:38 PM

Sous-Tenzo said...

"Do we want to burn all ZSS sangha?"

No just the weeds.

I am not sure sure that the wheat will be useable however, also how much good wheat was picked up out of that mess?

Probably not the best example.

February 10, 2011 4:42 PM

Huey Nang, Buddhist Seer, Story Teller and Freeloader said...

"Then Hui-Neng left the monastery and eventually became a bar tender serving chang in Tibet and married and had 10 children."

And yet rest is just legend.

February 10, 2011 5:02 PM

medium perspective said...

Sous-Tenzo said...

"Regarding spiritual friend vs. teacher. My understand is that a good teacher is more like a friend than an "on the pedestal"

Yea, I think so, i guess people wouldn't have a jerk as a teacher :), so it is true that one's spiritual adviser would probably be a close friend. Good call, I just happen to have quite a few close spiritual friends, none of us are teachers. When we feel off course a bit, or even when we meet up on occasion it does give us all a sense of getting real with each other.
February 10, 2011 5:03 PM

whatever works said...

Makahanya said...

"What is this implication for his own practice under Shimano? Does it mean he is OK practicing with Shimano because he is not unsui? Or he wants to cut his training under Shimano realizing Shimano's integrity?"

Genjo, as a transmitted Dharma Heir of Shimano, leads his own zendo now and probably doesn't technically practice "under Shimano" anymore.

What I think Genjo is communicating here is his skepticism that Shimano is capable of setting a moral example for male monks who ARE practicing (or have recently practiced) under Shimano. Genjo's exact phraseology is that Shimano "had no moral ground from which to moderate the impulses of the male unsui [monks] under his care." I assume "impulses" refers primarily to the monks' sexual impulses, though I suppose other impulses (substance abuse, for example) could be included.

February 10, 2011 5:06 PM

Bedy bY stories said...

Huey Nang, Buddhist Seer, Story Teller and Freeloader said...

"And yet rest is just legend. "

But the story is real! :)

February 10, 2011 6:31 PM

lie detector said...

Wiki entry on Shimano:

"In 1972 he received Dharma transmission from Soen Nakagawa..."

ZSS 1965 schedule:

"440 West End Avenue..."

"Monday ... 8:30-9:30 Dokusan (personal interview) with the Roshi..."

"Thursday ... 9:00 Talk by the Roshi"

http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19650000_Zazen_Schedule_ZSS.pdf

Who is the “Roshi” referred to in that schedule? Was Shimano calling himself "Roshi" in 1965, before his 1972 “dharma transmission”?

February 10, 2011 7:00 PM

Pedro said...

中川 宋淵 Nakagawa Soen

February 10, 2011 8:10 PM

Makahanya said...

Reading "review it"'s posting, it reminds me the movie "Catch me if you can".

February 10, 2011 8:43 PM

WikiWashed said...

"Take a look at the Wikipedia Shimano entry where the Hawaii episode is summarized as “a rift developed with Aitken.“ A RIFT? As though the years of multiple sexual assaults were some sort of disputed theological point? The Wikipedia entry is written by someone who prefers to deceive and corrupt people."

1 - who is writing and getting with this portrayal of Eido Shimano on Wikipedia?

2 - how can ZSS be held to correct this deceptive and white-washed version of Shimano, especially since it so contrasts with their so called desire to separate from him.

3 - If ZSS doesn't like Shimano's deceptions to them (as described especially by Genjo) then why do they continue in this mode by writing an evasive and misleading description of Shimano on Wikipedia.

These seem like powerful questions to be asking ZSS at this time. That Wikipedia entry should not stand as it is. Thanks, Review It Again, for pointing this out and bringing forward more accurate information.

February 10, 2011 9:34 PM

WikiFraud said...

Another question to ask ZSS about the Wikipedia entry on Shimano concerns this statement...

"Retirement

In July 2010, Eido Shimano and his wife resigned from the ZSS Board of Directors after a "recent inappropriate relationship" between Shimano and one of his female students was revealed."

One? Which recent "one"?

And, as if all the others are no longer important??? That's been ZSS line for quite a while now.

February 10, 2011 9:51 PM

Christopher said...

I had a bit of a eureka moment in zazen this morning. One question that had been nagging at me for a while was why Shimano would have written that Dec. 1st letter to the NYT. He may be a lot of things, but clueless obviously isn't one of them. And yet it seemed like he clearly just shot himself in the foot with that letter. And why did he apparently not even bother sending it to the Times at all, but instead just handed it out to senior students at DBZ? It just didn't seem to make sense.

But now I think I understand. Obviously Shimano's main agenda item right now is getting his full pension. And presumably admitting that he resigned before the end of his contract, due to misconduct, would reflect badly on his having fulfilled his part of the pension bargain. So he had to save face and publicly remind the ZSS that his retirement date had been set LONG BEFORE the recent scandal, and that the two things were completely unrelated to each other. Hence the wishy-washy formulation of his unsigned "apology" email, versus the official very clear denial, on his letterhead, ostensibly to the Times but actually only meant for ZSS board members. Purely self-serving evidence to strengthen his negotiating position.

I know I'm preaching to the choir here, but anyone care to rebut?

February 11, 2011 2:09 AM

ZFI Chris::: said...

Concerning Genpo Roshi-- he should do well with Big Mind alone, thanks especially to the support of Ken Wilber and Integral's wider audience.

Jun Po Kelly (Shimano dharma heir) also seems to be ponying up. Wisest thing for Eido Shimano to do perhaps would be to "embrace his dark side" - join with Wilber's Integral and simply relabel his teaching style as a Zen tantric approach?

In Defense of Promiscuity (Posted February 7th, 2011 by Jun Po Kelly Roshi at Integral Life)

<http://integrallife.com/member/jun-po-kelly-roshi/blog/defense-promiscuity>

Mondo Zen Lives!

February 11, 2011 3:00 AM

ZFI Chris::: said...
REALLY..!

<http://rebloggingbradwarner.blogspot.com/2009/12/mondo-zen-more-evidence-of-spreading.html>
February 11, 2011 3:17 AM

Christopher said...

Very interesting, Chris. Apparently Junpo has given "dharma transmission" to someone named George Burch. From the "Mondo Zen" website:

"Dai En was ordained as a Rinzai Zen Buddhist monk on December 7, 1996 at Dai Bosatsu Mountain Monastery, Catskills New York. Rev. Eido Tai Shimano was his ordination master and has been his teaching master for over 23 years. Dai En has served primarily as a Shukaryo or business manager for the Zen Buddhist community and has raised substantial funds with effortless work to further the understanding of Buddhism in America. In 1981 he and Rev. Shimano founded Friends of Zen, Inc, a continuously active 501(c)3 public supported charitable organization. The mission of Friends of Zen is to support the development of Sanghas (Buddhist churches) by adapting the Rinzai Zen tradition to 21st century Western (US) culture. Friends of Zen is currently operated by Rev. Jun Po Kan Do (Denis Kelly). Dai En helped Rev. Jun Po establish the Hollow Bones Sangha in 1989 and has been active as its head monk and meditation master. In October 2007 Dai En received Inka, lineage transmission, from Jun Po as an 84th generation lineage holder in the Hakuin line."
February 11, 2011 4:08 AM

Twitter said...

From Twitter this morning:

If only Eido Shimano would voluntarily disrobe when his indiscretions damage the Dharma.

5:48 PM Feb 7th via Socialite.app

openbuddha
Al Jigen Billings
February 11, 2011 6:06 AM

For Your Interest said...

<http://openpalmzendo.blogspot.com/2011/02/addressing-shimano-in-8-easy-steps.html>
February 11, 2011 7:03 AM

Christopher said...

Another funny little episode at ZFI: Carol had posted earlier today about Junpo Denis Kelly, saying something like "At least one good thing that Eido did was revoke Kelly's dharma transmission." But now I see that that statement has been removed altogether. Presumably someone behind the scenes realised that she was contradicting her esteemed Admin colleague Nonin, who of course has unequivocally stated numerous times (referring to Shimano vs. Soen) that revocation of dharma transmission is IMPOSSIBLE in the Rinzai school, and that hence Shimano, Kelly, Afable, Marinello, Chayat (and now presumably this George Burch person) are all perfectly acceptable and authorised Zen teachers for life, regardless of conduct.

I'd love to see what would happen if Kelly - or heck, even Shimano - applied for admission to the AZTA...

February 11, 2011 9:04 AM

ZFI Chris::: said...

He (Kelly) seems to be waving that "Roshi" designation pretty prominently in the air currently.....

<http://integrallife.com/member/jun-po-kelly-roshi/blog/defense-promiscuity>

Should Teachers Sleep with Their Students: A Case Study

Once upon a time, during my bachelor monastic training years, I completed a period of celibacy. Three years before I took on the mantle of lineage holder, 83rd patriarch in my ethnocentric patriarchal sexist tradition (when I became a Rinzai Zen Roshi), I had the opportunity to be instructed and subsequently enlightened and liberated to a deeper truth about sexual union.

This was kindly, rudely, and playfully demanded by the Sacred feminine I encountered. The year was 1989 and I was serving as head monk and vice abbot at Dai Bosatsu Zendo in the beautiful Catskill Mountains of New York State. I was at Syracuse University giving a dharma talk to perhaps 150 interested Green and Orange altitude seekers and state junkies. I wasn't always a Zen priest and abbot, and in a former reincarnation had been a rather infamous name in the underground world of the counterculture. So I was wearing one of my leftover Armani suits over a silk shirt and exquisite tie, all wrapped somewhat ironically in my Buddhist rakusu.

At the end of my talk on the integration of Rinzai Zen into American culture, I opened the floor for questions. A delicate hand came up from an absolute beauty in the front row, a young Swedish coed whose blond hair, blue eyes, and fair skin had already caught my eye, more than once.

"May I ask a personal question," she said.

“Of course,” I replied from the lectern.

“Well,” she said, crossing her legs, “Considering your position, can you be with a woman?”

I smiled. “That depends,” I said, baiting her (or so I thought)...

~~~~~  
February 11, 2011 9:09 AM

### **For Your Info said...**

A comment from:

<http://integrallife.com/member/jun-po-kelly-roshi/blog/defense-promiscuity>

Taking in All Perspectives

Posted February 9th, 2011 by Barbara Erb

#### Part 1

"This issue is so complex with so many levels and so many perspectives. It would seem to me that, as someone above mentioned, it is necessary to see how our actions will impact others. One perspective that was left out was that of the "student". How will it affect her, if the teacher and she have sex. Boundaries are important. If the "student" and "teacher" have an affair, he is raising her above that of the other sangha members. Any "promotion" will be suspect, even if deserved, from this point on.

If the woman is truly "awake", she will not need to be his "student". She could sit by his side, which would be the truth of their relationship. Or, he could offer his sexual/romantic self conditioned on her finding another teacher. Boundaries would not be violated. Green thinks that there is no hierarchy. Hierarchy is very important here.

I remember Genpo's talk about the "student/teacher" relationship and how it is important for there to be a hierarchy. He talked about his teacher and how he couldn't accept the "water" if he didn't get under the spigot. The leveling of the playing field by sleeping with a student is going to do exactly what he said it was important not to do in order to learn. This relates directly to the "student" in this case.

In the story above, the young woman began by asking a flirtatious question. He responded with a similar answer. She initiated it and he took it one step beyond. I believe he said he had noticed her before. (Is this a real story?) Each person needs to decide at this point what they want. What do you really want? How will this affect others in my life? Is it something I can do and be totally honest with people about (including my sangha) if they ask?

I do not see the student as being "helpless". As a matter of fact, she is being pro-active about what she wants by asking the question. He, though, is in charge. He can set boundaries and so can she.

Sanghas replicate families and the hierarchy there in many ways. Who is in charge? I love the post that talks about the guidelines for IMS. Very clear and add structure. Green doesn't like structure. Some structure is good and creates boundaries, clarity and space."  
February 11, 2011 9:45 AM

**For Your Info said...**

Part 2 - best part at end

This is all on the manifest Earthly level. On this level we do know some of what the story is (the one written above). It is very simplistic. As far as Genpo, we do not know. We only make up our own stories about this. On the Earthly level we can be saddened by the events at Kanzeon Zen Center and Big Mind, etc., and losing our own projection that we have whapped onto our beloved teacher. We can be saddened by what this may have done to his family. We can be saddened by what the actions of both parties have done to Genpo and his student. On another level, we can never know what this will do, what this will bring. Maybe divorced from Zen, Big Mind will flourish like never before. Maybe his marriage will grow stronger. Maybe he by giving up the power that he had, he will find total unconditional love for himself without having to be anyone special. We just can't know. This is on the highest level, though. On the everyday life level we need to honor our commitments, until we cannot any longer. At this point true honesty is imperative. We are never locked into anything. If we remember who we really are at the ultimate level, we (as one person said above) only are hurting ourselves if we are not totally honest. The precepts are not "adhered" to but are rather done naturally out of knowing who we are. If we remember who we are ultimately, we never need to lie.  
February 11, 2011 9:46 AM

**Thoughtless said...**

"I had a bit of a eureka moment in zazen this morning. One question that had been nagging at me for a while was why Shimano would have written that Dec. 1st letter to the NYT..."

Is cultivating thoughts a zazen technique of yours?

February 11, 2011 10:16 AM

**Kobutsu said...**

This morning six new files (all Japanese translations) were added to the archive which now encompasses 470 Documents / 3370 Pages. These are today's additions:

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19810129JP\\_Aitken\\_Fields.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19810129JP_Aitken_Fields.pdf)

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19930126RJP\\_Xxxxxxx\\_Shimano.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19930126RJP_Xxxxxxx_Shimano.pdf)

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19930206RJP\\_ZSS\\_Board.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19930206RJP_ZSS_Board.pdf)

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19930306RJP\\_Alternate\\_ZSS\\_Board.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19930306RJP_Alternate_ZSS_Board.pdf)

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19931031R\\_Xxxxx\\_Board.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19931031R_Xxxxx_Board.pdf)

[http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19950809RJP\\_ZenTeachers\\_ZSS.pdf](http://www.shimanoarchive.com/PDFs/19950809RJP_ZenTeachers_ZSS.pdf)

February 11, 2011 10:27 AM

**genkaku said...**

Thank you.

February 11, 2011 10:29 AM

**I love Carol said...**

Christopher said...

"Another funny little episode at ZFI: Carol had posted earlier today about Junpo Denis Kelly, saying something like "At least one good thing that Eido did was revoke Kelly's dharma transmission." But now I see that that statement has been removed altogether."

I hope Carol reads this blog. It is way past time for her to quit ZFI and go her own way. That kind of censorship is infantile. And another thing is quit listening to her "I am always in control" husband of hers. Free yourself even though you might feel guilty still for all the bad things you did in your ancient past, but none of that matters. Find some independent females to start your own Sangha, and be done with this male authority crap.  
February 11, 2011 12:18 PM

**I wanna be free said...**

ZFI Chris::: said...

" He (Kelly) seems to be waving that "Roshi" designation pretty prominently in the air currently....."

<http://integrallife.com/member/jun-po-kelly-roshi/blog/defense-promiscuity>

Should Teachers Sleep with Their Students: A Case Study, etc....."

GREAT STORY!!!!

February 11, 2011 12:22 PM

**Mr. Naturale said...**

For Your Info said...

" Part 2 - best part at end

We are never locked into anything. If we remember who we really are at the ultimate level, we (as one person said above) only are hurting ourselves if we are not totally honest. The precepts are not "adhered" to but are rather done naturally out of knowing who we are. If we remember who we are ultimately, we never need to lie."

Yea and being honest to admit the sexual attraction exists. There is nothing wrong with that. In fact the denial of the attraction is what causes the action. Two mature adults can be honest about this attraction and then go down the road....no harm, no foul.

February 11, 2011 12:28 PM

**teacher or teacherS? said...**

Why does the ZSS website mention inappropriate relationships between "teachers and students". Have MULTIPLE teachers been implicated? Or is this just the board's attempt to avoid any specific reference to Shimano? The wording makes it sound as though the place is infested with horny teachers...and maybe it is. But if that isn't the case, why don't they say there were inappropriate relationships between "a teacher and some of his students"?

February 11, 2011 12:36 PM

**Birds of a feather! said...**

James Ford at the blog Monkey Mind talks about Genpo's disrobing and Shimano and what the future of Zen might be at...

<http://monkeymindonline.blogspot.com/2011/02/sex-scandals-zen-teachers-and-western.html>

in it he says...

"But the fallout for the Zen dharma is my real concern. Not Big Mind (registered trademark) Zen, real Zen.

And what is going on? What do these sex scandals and others in the past and, you know, coming in the future mean?

There are those who say we need to grow up and walk away from Zen teachers.

I respectfully say you can. And you may well find a true and useful and healthful path. It won't, however, be Zen.

The Zen way has evolved within a system of training, or rather a cluster of training systems, all of which require spiritual direction. It is based upon at its core the relationships between teachers and students."

This horse s%^\$! Zen is not what he describes.  
Please Mr.Ford read Alan Watts "The Way of Zen".  
That's what it really IS, not a system of training!. Jeeeeeeeezzzeeee  
February 11, 2011 12:49 PM

**No BigMind said...**

Birds of a feather! said...

Please Mr.Ford read Alan Watts "The Way of Zen".  
That's what it really IS, not a system of training!.

I do hope you your comment is based on more than a book by Allen Watts.

A zen teacher who speaks up on this issue is already quite something imo whether I agree or not.  
February 11, 2011 1:03 PM

**genkaku said...**

No BigMind wrote: A zen teacher who speaks up on this issue is already quite something imo whether I agree or not.

---

Would you care to say why?  
February 11, 2011 1:47 PM

**Jan said...**

Thanks James Ford.

Teacher haters are idiots. Greed hate delusion and ya think ya graduated pfer!  
February 11, 2011 2:01 PM

**genkaku said...**

Jan wrote: Teacher haters are idiots.

---

I agree. They fall into the same trap as teacher lovers.  
February 11, 2011 2:03 PM

**Makahanya said...**

Teacher or teacherS re "Teachers and students".  
There is one teacher at ZSS that is ES, so  
the message tries to diffuse the accusation  
by pointing the finger to several directions.

Christopher re Shimano's pension. I also thought  
about that possibility, securing the pension plan.  
Another possibility is face-saving for his Japanese audiences. He wants to convince them  
that he already planned retirement sometimes  
ago (I never heard about this at ZSS though),  
which implies that this sex scandal has been  
settled or is not the factor of his stepping down. For the Japanese (and orientals), being  
fired (or forced to step down) because of  
scandals/grave mistakes is a disgrace. Remember,  
seppuku in Japanese tradition.  
February 11, 2011 2:11 PM

**Makahanya said...**

Samurai never boasts himself as samurai. Only  
a bandit says so.  
February 11, 2011 2:28 PM

**Dink Donk said...**

We reach 5000. Where is Eido?  
February 11, 2011 2:29 PM

**genkaku said...**

At 5,000 posts, this thread refuses to take more. So I have created a new thread, Eido Tai  
Shimano continued at : <http://genkaku-again.blogspot.com/2011/02/eido-tai-shimano-continued.html>  
February 11, 2011 11:18 PM